00030883

BOMBAY BRANCH
OF THE
ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY
TOWN HALL, BOMBAY.

Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 05 October, 2018

CALENDAR OF THE STATE PAPERS RELATING TO IRELAND,

OF THE REIGN OF

ELIZABETH,

1586-1588, July.

PRESERVED IN

30883

HER MAJESTY'S PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE.

TT-a-8e

EDITED BY HANS CLAUDE HAMILTON, ESQ., F.S.A.,

ASSISTANT KEEPER OF H.M. PUBLIC RECORDS,

UNDER THE DIRECTION OF THE MASTER OF THE ROLLS, AND WITH THE SANCTION OF HER MAJESTY'S SECRETARY OF STATE FOR THE HOME DEPARTMENT.

TT
A
8e

LONDON:

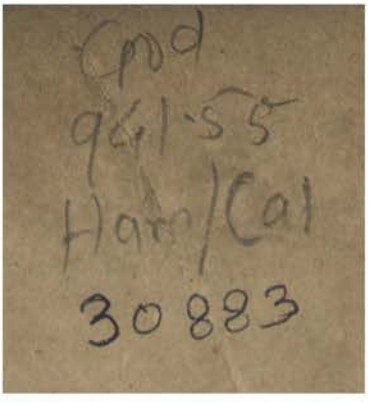
LONGMAN & Co., PATERNOSTER ROW; TRÜBNER & Co., LUDGATE HILL:

ALSO BY

PARKER & Co., OXFORD; AND MACMILLAN & Co., CAMBRIDGE;

A. & C. BLACK, EDINBURGH; AND A. THOM, DUBLIN.

1877.


(pd
961.55
Ham/Cal
30883

00030883

CONTENTS OF THIS VOLUME.

	Page
Preface - - - - - - - -	vii
Calendar, Elizabeth, 1586—1588, July - - -	1
Index - - - - - - - - -	587

PREFACE.

THE period embraced in this volume begins with January 1586 and ends, in July 1588, with the departure of the Lord Deputy Perrot from Ireland, and with the first tidings of the arrival of the Armada off the Lizard. It is the history of the concluding portion of the government of Sir John Perrot, and very full are the details of his projects for establishing good order throughout the country. In his attempts to accomplish this, he became involved in severe quarrels with Archbishop Loftus and many of the most prominent English servitors, as Marshal Bagenall, Sir Richard Byngham, Sir Henry Wallop, Geffery Fenton, and Philip Williams. These papers give a full account of the petty jealousies and bitter enmities which he raised against himself, until his health gave way and there occurred a series of storms of temper and violent wresting of the powers which he possessed, with a view to discourage any who should dare to oppose him, and at length he began to think of entreating for a successor to be sent over. As early as the 4th of December 1586* Fenton writes to Burghley to "descend" to the remedy of the evils produced by Perrot's arbitrary government, and suggests that admonition is of no further use, for unless Perrot is recalled many of the English members of the Council will be driven to leave their places, and retire into England during his continuance in office. Wallop also writes to

* P. 214, No. 6.

Burghley, in a postscript to his letter of 13th December 1586,* "I know your Lordship cannot but be advertised "by sundry means of the continual jarring and mislike "that there is between the Lord Deputy and the Lord "Chancellor Loftus, wherein I can commend neither of "them, but so long as it shall continue it cannot but "many ways hinder her Majesty's service, and here I "see none that can appease it."

In Ulster, the great potentate O'Neill, viz., Turlough Lynagh, is now becoming old. On the 14th of January 1585,† Sir John Perrot had made an order for licensing Sir Arthur O'Neill [viz., Art Oge] to go to his father "in respect of the need he hath now in his old age of "the service and attendance of his son." Turlough Lynagh's contentions with O'Donnell‡ and the Baron of Dungannon, afterwards Hugh Earl of Tyrone, gave a great deal of anxiety to the Governor. These quarrels resulted§ in a division of the lands, between him and Hugh Earl of Tyrone, which only increased their mutual heartburnings. We have Sir Francis Walsyngham's opinion on the subject.‖ "He wished the O'Hanlons, "McCanns, Magennis, McMahons, and others to be set "under the government of some well chosen person, "and not to continue to be urraghs to O'Neill." These broils with Tyrone continued until the beginning of 1588, when Turlough's company gave the Earl an overthrow, which, the Lord Deputy observes,¶ "hath done as much "good in the North as anything that has happened these "nine years, for it hath abated the Earl's edge much;" and in June, on the arrival of the new Deputy, Sir William Fytzwylliams, the controversies between the Earl of Tyrone and O'Neill were debated before the Council.

* P. 227, No. 27.
† P. 109.
‡ Hugh, son of Manus.
§ Pp. 332, 333.
‖ P. 336, No. 59.
¶ P. 514.

At the same time Hugh O'Neill, Earl of Tyrone, was working his way up, and preparing his forces for the great rebellion which lasted to the end of Elizabeth's reign. He got a commission to govern his part of Ulster.* In March 1587 the Lord Deputy Perrot granted him license to repair to England to do his humble duty unto Her Most Excellent Majesty, and Sir Lucas Dillon† informed Burghley that the borders of the English Pale adjoining to the places where the Earl of Tyrone had charge had not in his memory been so free from spoil and incursions as in these late years. He adds of Tyrone that he "is greatly followed, valiant, and, by reason of his "bringing up and training, is of far better disposition "than any of his ancestors, and more tractable and "politic." When Tyrone reached London he petitioned the Queen to grant to him all such lands and livings as were granted to his grandfather,‡ and he wrote to Sir Edward Waterhous, in Ireland, to resolve the Lord Treasurer, Burghley, as to some doubts respecting the bounds of Tyrone, for the purpose of their being inserted in his patent. As to his privy seal and his patent, and the boundaries of Tyrone, a reference to the Index will show the success he obtained. Thus he kept steadily growing still greater. Ambrose Lacy complains of his government, religion, and Irish behaviour, and of his sending messengers into Scotland to call in Scots;§ and Tyrone himself, writing from Dungannon to the Lord Deputy Perrot, complains that David Powes hath said at Dundalk, "that I will climb so high as I will break my neck."‖ In March 1588¶ the Lord Deputy Perrot writes of him; "After I had proclaimed a general hosting and provided "men, as though I would have done great things, yet

* P. 109.
† P. 280, No. 88.
‡ Pp. 290–292.
§ P. 451, No. 40.
‖ P. 465, No. 3.
¶ P. 499, No. 29.

" unwilling to make wars, he came hither to Dublin unto " me, and hath delivered in, two of his best pledges " to keep the peace in Ulster, and toward Turlough " O'Neill."

Sir Nicholas Bagenall writes to Burghley on the 9th of June 1586* that O'Donnell's wife, Ineen Duv, is gone into Scotland with the intent to draw thence great companies of Scots.

On the 23rd of September 1586† Captain Thomas Woodhouse writes to Fenton from Ardnary that "one of " our soldiers' boys found a bag of letters after the " battle, and O'Donnell's wife's letter was in it; it stated " that she had landed in Lough Foyle with 1,600 Scots."

Here is a little sketch of a young Ulster chieftain's career; he was Hugh Mc E Callowe O'Donnell.

Sir Richard Byngham writes on the 12th of December 1586‡ from Dublin to Burghley, "I understand that my " Lord Deputy hath now sent over an Irish gentleman of " O'Donnell's country, called Hugh McIcallye, to seek " some consideration for the good service he did in " drawing the soldiers upon Alexander McSorley, when " the said Alexander and 12 or 13 Scots were slain."

On the 10th of December 1587 Tyrone informs Queen Elizabeth that O'Donnell is like to be overrun by Hugh McDegany, naming himself Hugh McCalough.

On the same day§ Tyrone writes to Walsyngham, "that " Hugh McEdegany, who was at court at my last being " there, hath almost driven O'Donnell out of his country."

On the 4th of January 1588‖ Tyrone writes to the Lord Deputy Perrot, "As for O'Donnell, he is almost " driven out of his country, and the same made waste by " Hugh McEdegany, having the aid of Turlough Lynagh's

* P. 74, No. 70.
† P. 162, No. 31. iv.
‡ P. 225, No. 26.
§ P. 443, No. 31.
‖ P. 464, No. 3.

' people and soldiers." Further on* Tyrone says, "I am " greatly abused by Hugh McEdegany, in that he hath " given very bad speeches both of my father and myself " in the audience of the whole country."

On the 12th of May 1588† Perrot writes, "I sent a " pensioner called Taaffe with letters from me and the " Council charging Turlough Lynagh O'Neill, the Earl of " Tyrone, O'Donnell, and Hugh McEcallowe to desist, " which if they did not we would prosecute the offenders " with severity, whereupon all parties have promised to " stay further revenge until their appearance before me " or the new Governor, which I have appointed to be at " Drogheda the 24th of this instant, May." In the inclosure to this letter, being the examination of John Benyon, one of Her Majesty's gentlemen pensioners, he says, "When we came to [Turlough Lynagh] O'Neill we " found him and Hugh McEcallowe's forces together in " great fury to see the wrongs done, and the Earl of " Tyrone's camp so near him." And in his examination John Lynche,‡ one of Her Majesty's pursuivants, says, he departed to O'Neill with like letters, and gave him the like charge to keep the peace as he did to O'Donnell and Hugh McEcallogh, where he heard from the prisoners that the Earl of Tyrone's intent was to take Strabane and O'Neill himself, and then to go upon O'Cahan, and so to the Route. Again, about the 15th of May, Sir Richard Byngham writes to Burghley§ that O'Donnell's wife, that is Ineen Duv, "hath of late caused Hugh Mac a Callye " to be murdered. This is he that was with your " Honours in England, and meant to be O'Donnell after " the death of this man, viz., Sir Hugh, son of Manus."

---

* P. 465.
† P. 514, No. 22.
‡ P. 516, No. 22. II.
§ P. 518.

It may here be noted that Alexander McSorley upon whom Hugh Mc E Callowe O'Donnell drew the soldiers, and whose head was sent by Captain John Price to Dublin to be set upon Dublin Castle,* was the son of Sorley Boy McDonnell, the brother of James, and was the first cousin of Ineen Duv, the daughter of James. Her son by O'Donnell was Hugh Roe O'Donnell.†

On the 25th of March 1588 Francis Stafford writes from Carrickfergus to Sir Henry Wallop, that Manus O'Cahan came to him and abode 14 days at Carrickfergus, and after long conference they got a good draught upon Ferdorough O'Cahan, and that upon the 16th of March, in the dark of the moon, three hours before day, Manus left Carrickfergus, and in his company 20 of Captain Warren's horsemen and his lieutenant, also Wallop's ensign, John Dolway by name, with 30 of Wallop's foot and 30 of Captain Henshaw's foot. They marched the 17th of March all day, and lay close all the night and the day of the 18th (Monday) until four o'clock in the afternoon, and then marched towards the Bann's side, and about 2 o'clock on Tuesday morning, a.m., the 19th, they came to Mount Sendall, where they found two cots waiting for them, the biggest not able to carry above four men. The night was very stormy, and the water dangerous, when Ensign Dolway and Captain Henshaw's sergeant and 30 soldiers passed over the water, and after them came Captain Warren's lieutenant and his company of 20 horsemen, swimming all their horses by the cots' sides with a great deal of trouble, and, all being safe over the Bann, resolutely brake away in all haste to the abbey of Moycosquin, where they arrived before Ferdorough O'Cahan had any intelligence. They found him and his

* Pp. 40, 43.

† P. 499, No. 29.

gentlemen and horsemen fast asleep, and so beset the house and sounded the drum, crying in Irish, "Fer- "dorough, be not afraid," to which one answered in Irish, "Indeed you have caught us nicely," after which the soldiers rushed in and slew them all, with the exception of two, who were saved alive. However, there was neither woman, child, nor churl killed, but O'Cahan's daughter, which was Ferdorough's wife, was taken in hand, and no hurt done unto her, neither spoiled; and she was re-delivered to Manus O'Cahan, to be sent unto O'Cahan, and her husband Ferdorough's head was cut off by Ensign Dolway. The abbey of Moycosquin was 47 miles from Carrickfergus and three miles beyond the river Bann which they had crossed.

We see here that there was a marked difference made in dealing with the native rebels and with the subjects of sovereigns at peace with the English government, as the Spaniards at Smerwick and the Scots at Ardnary, who both invaded the English territory while Philip II. of Spain and King James of Scotland were at peace with Elizabeth.*

Even as early as 1586, June 9,† Sir N. Bagenall foretold to Perrot what would ensue from the composition and from placing the soldiers upon the chieftains of Ulster, and advertised him of the sundry conspiracies, as well for the destruction of the said soldiers as to shake off all English government.

With respect to the dissensions among the English, on 9th June 1586,‡ Dublin, Sir Nic. Bagenall writes to Burghley as to the injuries and disgraces which the Lord Deputy Perrot doth daily lay upon him; he goes on to say, "I thought it good to let you understand the true cause

* Pp. 503, 504. † P. 74, No. 70. ‡ P. 73, No. 70.

" and ground from whence his displeasure hath proceeded. " I have by all good offices endeavoured to further the " advancement of Her Majesty's service under him; but " for that I have sincerely, and according to the credit " of my place, which I have long time possessed, freely " advised his Lordship what in my conscience and by my " long experience, I thought most convenient, both for " the furtherance of Her service and the good of this Her " poor people and country, his Lordship (Perrot) did " enter into such rage and storm with me as I forbear " to write. And this I assure you is the sole and only " cause which hath stirred his Lordship to this great " displeasure against me." And further says,* "how- " soever it doth please his Lordship now to vilipend myself " and annihilate my poor credit, yet this can all this state " witness with me, that Turlough O'Neill and all the rest " of the chieftains of Ulster by my labour came to his " Lordship without word or safe conduct, whereas now " neither Turlough Lynagh O'Neill, O'Rourke, Feagh " McHugh O'Byrne, nor any other, would come at him " without a most assured protection." This disposition to rage and storm seems to have increased considerably. On the 23rd of May 1587 Sir Nicholas White sends to Burghley a report of the broil that was between the Lord Deputy and Marshal Bagenall on the 15th of the same month.

About the 20th of December 1586 Sir Henry Bagenall wrote a description of the present state of Ulster, showing the divisions and commodities of the country, the names of the different nations, their several dependencies, strength, and government. It is calendared at length in the Carew MSS.,† and is referred to in the preface to the Calendar

* P. 74, No. 70.

† Vol. II., p. 435.

of State Papers, Ireland, 1608 to 1610.* Let us therefore pass on to the all-absorbing work of the re-peopling of Munster.

In the former volumes was shown the fair and fertile state of Munster, and the beautiful and teeming banks of its rivers. Afterwards the wreck and waste of the war when the poet Spenser could hardly describe the terrible death and famine. And subsequently the ground overgrown with long grass and thorny shrubs.

In 1586 the "wasteness" still continued.

On the 29th of January 1586† George Beverley, the victualler, writes to Perrot, "I have again thought it my "duty to signify to your Lordship that Munster is destitute "both of corn, beef, and all other victual for men and "horses, by reason it remaineth still waste and unpeopled, "and the little corn which they had planted by digging "and other shifts in tillage, is destroyed by the late "unseasonable harvest weather. Therefore neither with "money nor without money dare I take upon me to fur-"nish any such proportion as you require, but do account "that for such forces as your Lordship shall advance "towards Munster, there must be a proportion of corn, "butter, and cheese provided, and sent from Bristol," and he adds, "I am of opinion that if Her Majesty shall "not have occasion to employ the same, the scarcity in "Munster is so great that it may be sold there for good "gain."

At 1586, January 31,‡ the Lord Deputy Perrot writes to the Privy Council with reference to the threatened invasion: "This foreign preparation is likely to be bent "against Munster, to seize the cities and towns which are

* James I., Vol. III., p. viii. † P. 18, No. 59, 1.
‡ P. 17, No. 59.

very weak." If he shall go thither, there is not so much to be had in Munster as will serve for Perrot's own family, nor yet to feed his horses till grass do grow. Indeed, what by reason of the late wars, and this last bad season, there is not so much to be had as will maintain that one band of 100 men that is under Mr. Thomas Norreys, so that Perrot is enforced to shift them from town to town, where the people receive them with great grief. And at 1586, August 11,* Auditor Jenyson writes to Burghley:—"And Munster lying in effect waste, wherein "little revenue will be levied till the same shall be "reinhabited."

Again, on July the 13th, 1587,† Wallop says, "Even "in these hard years, and dearth of corn and all other "necessaries universally, only that province of Connaught "hath yielded plenty of cattle and some corn."

Also Sir Ed. Phyton writing to Burghley from Kilmallock, on the 30th July, 1587,‡ says,—"A general "claim is laid to the lands appointed for the under-"takers. The country is generally wasted, but yet not "a pile or castle in any place but what is full of the "poorest creatures that ever I saw, so lean for want of "food as wonderful, and yet so idle that they will not "work, because they are descended either of kerne, "horseman, or galloglas, all three the very subversion "of this land." And Sir Richard Byngham says in one place, "I have already turned back many companies of "kerne which came towards me from Munster."

In the end of 1587,§ among the reasons collected to maintain the action of the undertakers for the peopling of Munster, the writer says, "Those Irish lords are in

---

* No. 45, p. 128.
† No. 41, p. 387.
‡ P. 392, No. 55.
§ P. 452, No. 42.

" great poverty and want, and their people not sufficient " for the tenth part of their countries, so as in effect all " doth lie as it were waste."

Again, Sir William Herbert observes* of Munster, that "the hundredth part is not inhabited."

While the statesmen of England were directing the energy of the nation towards a general colonization in Munster, the reports of the magnitude of the Armada called off attention from Ireland to the urgent necessity of preparation to meet the power of Spain. It is very interesting to read the circumstances recorded in the news brought through Ireland of the various hindrances the Spanish armaments met with. In 1587 the enterprise was deferred till the next year through want of favourable wind. This was exceedingly advantageous to the English, who, now seeing the determination of King Philip and the extent of his resources, used every exertion to get themselves in readiness, so that when at last the Armada sailed it met with a vigorous resistance.

Let us now consider what was the actual progress made in the plantation. Under date 1586, June 17,† we have the plat of the attainted lands in Munster, and how the same were allotted to the undertakers, many of whose names are written in Burghley's hand.

Next we have the copy of the first grant by Queen Elizabeth of the escheated lands in Munster to the undertakers, 1586, June 27,‡ and the form§ of the grant to be passed to the undertakers.

In 1586, June,‖ we have a note touching the seignories surveyed in the county of Cork. Again, the draft of a grant to the undertakers in Munster, 1587, April [26].¶

---

* P. 528, No. 58.
† P. 77, No. 80.
‡ P. 93, No. 95.
§ P. 93, No. 96.
‖ P. 93, No. 102.
¶ P. 302, No. 27.

In 1587, September 11,* Mr. Solicitor General Roger Wilbraham, writes to the Lords Commissioners for Munster Causes, — "Being employed this summer in Munster "commissions, I found most of the undertakers impor- "tunate to pass their letters patents, whereupon we were "forced to estimate the land unmeasured by ploughlands "and other good conjectures, and so to pass them, with "a proviso that if upon measure it shall be found of "greater quantity, then the patentee to pay rent rateably "for that surplusage as for the rest."

The labours of the surveyors were arduous and unthankful. Arthur Robyns writes to Walsyngham on the 17th September 1587† from Adare, relating his labour in the survey. He says great stones were thrown down from the top of a castle in Condon, which hurt him in the leg. In most places they will neither suffer him to have house-room nor victual for money. He is ready to beg, and prays for a letter to Wallop that he may have his entertainment.

Then we have Francis Jobson's statement. On the 10th of October 1587‡ he made a book of the parcels of land in Munster which he had measured from September 1586 to 10th October 1587, extending over six pages, and containing the name and acreage of every parcel. There is also, by the same Francis Jobson, a map§ of the greater county of Limerick, Conyllo, Kenrey, Coshmay, Publybrian, Clanwilliam, Slevewilliam, and the small county of Limerick, with a survey of some of the escheated lands, noted by red lines.

On the 11th of September 1587‖ Mr. Solicitor General, Roger Wilbraham, writes to the Lords Commissioners for

* P. 405, No. 13.
† P. 408, No. 22.
‡ P. 427, No. 59.
§ P. 427.
‖ P. 406, No. 13.

Munster Causes,—"All the undertakers being departed "we adjourned our commission for titles." Thus they had all returned home to England before the equinoctial gales set in.

Again, in June 1588,* Sir William Herbert says:—

"Touching the inhabitation of this province's waste and desolate parts (through the attainder of sundry, accrued unto Her Majesty), and by reason of the calamities of the late wars void of people to manure and occupy the same, as it hath been with great reason thought meet to be performed by gentlemen of good ability and disposition out of England, that by their good example, direction, and industry, both true religion, sincere justice, and perfect civility might be here planted, and hence derived and propagated into the other parts of this realm, so the placing amongst this froward and undisciplined people inhabitants so much differing both in manners, language, and country from them, shall be unto them at the first (without doubt), and ever without care had, unpleasant and odious, which will easily be acknowledged by any that weigheth the nature of the action together with the disposition of this nation."

And on the 31st of July 1588† the Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam writes to Walsyngham, "Munster men greatly "expect the coming of the commissioners."

But while we dwell upon the progress of the English plantation in Munster, we must not overlook the fact that there were very many not in the least implicated in the rebellion of the FitzGeralds. Among the loyal Irish who did not take part in the rebellion, we may reckon the Earl of Ormond, the Lord of Cahir and the Butlers, the Earl of Thomond, and the O'Briens, McCarthy More, *alias* the Earl of Clancarr, McCarthy Reagh, the O'Sullivans,

* P. 532, No. 58. † P. 583, No. 97.

the O'Donoghues, McGillicuddy, the McNamaras, the two McMahons, O'Loughlin, the Knight of Kerry, the Baron of Lixnaw, O'Connor Kerry, McDonough, the O'Kennedies, the Lords Barry, the Lord Roche, the Lord Courcy, the Lord Poer, the Lord of Dunboyne, and Sir James FitzGarret, the Viscount Decies, Sir Comac McTeig McCarthy, O'Driscol, O'Callaghan, O'Keefe, McAwley, O'Mulrian, O'Dwyer, O'Mahon, and the following gentlemen and freeholders of the county of Limerick:—Moriertagh McBrien O'Gonaghe, Morough Keough of Balletarsenye, Brian Buoy, of Castlegard, the Archdeacon of Emly, Pedrus McFeragher, Teig McWilliam McBrian of Kyllnegonny, the sons of Melaghlen Reough, viz., William, John, and Donnell, Donnell McMahon of the Portanes, Donoho Gowe McBrien, of Knock Dalton, and very many others of the small county of Limerick, Coslea, and Pobblebrien.

After Desmond's death the survivors of the Munster rebellion escaped and fled into Connaught and Ulster, where they were not discoverable by the authorities.

And on the 18th of October 1586,* Vice-President Thomas Norreys writes to the Privy Council:—"The "province resteth now in perfect quiet, neither troubled "with any open outrages or privy stealths, which estate "I doubt not but it shall be continued in."

But while the long delays occurred, and the land was running to weeds and producing deep grass, heath, brambles, and furze,† the followers of the Geraldines gained strength and courage to return from their distant retreats and prepare their plausible claims to much of the lands originally set down as escheated.

At 1587, September 11,‡ Roger Wilbraham writes to

---

* P. 182, No. 56. † P. 168, No. 52. ‡ P. 406, No. 13.

the Lords Commissioners for Munster Causes,—"At "Cork, Kilmallock, and Clonmel, we spent five weeks "in hearing the claims and titles to Her Majesty's "land, found by office."

On the 7th of November 1586* Fenton writes to Burghley from Kinsale:—"The people are most willing "to have the attainted lands divided and measured, "and therein many of them have been found sound and "profitable instruments for Her Majesty, but it goeth "hard with them, and not without murmur, to see the "commission stretched to inquire of old concealments, "such as have lien in their possession many years."

About the 30th of May 1586,† Sir Warhame St. Leger made a note of things to be enquired of in Ireland for Her Majesty's service. And this amongst others:— "There is also another matter of great importance to "be enquired of, and that is concerning the Viscount "Decies holding of the country called the Decies, in "the county of Waterford. And if the Queen's Majesty "have not granted unto him a patent of that country, "then is Her Highness to be entitled thereunto by the "attainder of the late Earl of Desmond, who showed "in his lifetime to Sir Henry Sydney, then Lord Deputy "of Ireland, and to Sir Warhame Sentleger, then Lord "President of Munster, 'a faire Intaile of that Countrie' "made to the said Earl and his heirs males of his "body lawfully begotten. The which 'intaile' if it be "forthcoming (as likelie it is) it will plainly show "that country appertained to that Earl. And thereby "by his attainder, the Queen's, as is the rest of his "living."

* P. 193, No. 78.

† P. 65, No. 49.

On the 8th of October 1587* Sir Edward Phyton writes to Walsyngham from Gawseworth, that he had come from Ireland by Holyhead, and speaking of Munster, says,—"Her Majesty truly by attainder hath "much, and I think so much truly as is certified by "the survey primâ facie; but when a man doth enter "into the titles, he shall neither find want of deeds "forged, nor pardons, nor any untrue suggestions "against Her Majesty, so as we were enforced to for- "bear to intermeddle thoroughly in these causes until "we knew farther of Her Majesty's good pleasure."

At 1587, September 11,† Mr. Solicitor General Roger Wilbraham observes in writing to the Lords Commissioners for Munster Causes,—"This is a most plentiful "and cheap year of corn to allure the undertakers to "bring over many tenants, and none of Her Majesty's "lands under any castle but hath Irish tenants now "inhabiting, five times so many Irish inhabiting in "the county of Limerick as were within this two "years, so as within two years more of plenty, there "will be little room left for English, for the Irish "tenants will take farms with harder conditions than "any English can or will."

Sir William Herbert,‡ considering the best means of resisting the foreign invasion says,—"And touching re- "sistance here to be made against any forces landing "in these parts, Her Highness is to trust either to the "Irish forces, or to the English, or to both. To employ "therein altogether the Irish seemeth inconvenient, both "for that many of them may well be doubted, and for "that their kind of armour and furniture, especially in

* P. 426, No. 56. † P. 405, No. 13.
‡ P. 531, No. 58.

"these parts, is far inferior to those that they shall be "encountered with. To trust altogether to English bands "requireth great forces to be hither sent, and conse- "quently great charge, to trust to both will lessen the "charge but double the peril, unless they very well agree. "The agreement that already is between them is but "very bad, for besides that generally between the old "soldiers here and these country people there is no good "liking; those two bands of footmen that are in this "province are grown into quarrel and dislike with sundry "of these parts, as lately there hath been a fray between "Mr. Vice-President's* band and the citizens of Cork, "and continual jars daily increasing between Sir Edward "Denny's band and the townsmen of Youghal, and these "jars of discord, howsoever they be salved up for the "time, leave scars of discontentment behind them unfit "for this time."

On the 5th of October 1587† Sir John Perrot writes to the Privy Council,—"I learn by my spies that the bad "disposed of this land do daily expect the coming of "the Spaniards," and details the bare state of the country to resist, notwithstanding all the letters which he has written for supplies.

Sir William Herbert says,‡—"The strongest place in "this province is Limerick; Her Majesty hath therein "some munition, four demi-cannons, one culverin, and "a demi-culverin, a minion, and a 'fawlkon' all out of "reparations, lying upon the ground, the carriages broken "and rotted. Moreover two or three hundred calivers all "unserviceable, sundry sheaves of arrows, the feathers "gone, through the moisture that hath spoiled them, "and some other weapon all in evil case."

---

* Thomas Norreys. † P. 419, No. 50.

‡ P. 530, No. 58.

That Perrot's active valour and undaunted spirit was not wholly fruitless of good we may learn from Lord Trimleston's letter* to Burghley from Dublin. He says, —"Where heretofore the subjects were not able to be "masters of their goods and chattels, by mean of stealths "and spoils of the Irishry, now God be thanked their "cattle lieth in the fields safe without fear, and all the "Irishry as amenable and obedient to the Lord Deputy's "direction as any Englishman in the Pale."

Indeed, he brought a new face upon the nation in a short time, and for Leinster there is not much to be said other than is described in Sir John Perrot's declaration of the 29th of June 1588,† that it "stands in reasonably "good terms for quietness, save for stealths, robberies, "and murders; the Mores increase and Feagh McHugh "O'Byrne is upon his guard. The Fox, O'Doyn, and "O'Molloy are all quiet; Edmund O'Reilly with open "force has lately entered into the county of Longford ,, and slain ten persons and lost himself five or six."

In the last volume we had a full account of the slaughter of the Spaniards and Italians at Smerwick.‡ Here we have a description of "that singular and notable "exploit,"§ as Sir Henry Wallop terms it, the battle of Ardnary, fought between Sir Richard Byngham and the Scots under Donnell Gorme McDonnell and Alexander Carragh McDonnell. They entered the province of Connaught as Scots, and this is the answer they gave when the Governor, Sir Richard Byngham, probably about the 26th of August 1586, sent a letter to them to ask the cause of their coming into the province to disquiet Her Majesty's subjects; they state|| that they are come over

* P. 208, No. 91.
† P. 526, No. 54.
‡ Vol. II., p. 267, No. 29.
§ P. 387, No. 41.
|| P. 153, No. 17.

Lough Erne with a great number of men, [above 2,000] being drawn in by the Clanwilliams and the Clandonnells, who are their cousins, and that Shan entlevie, son to McWilliam, and Edmund Kykraghe, son to Davie Bane, are with them, to draw them to McWilliam's country, and they shall give them entertainment and the spoil of Connaught. And James's sons have no other shift but to take an enterprise upon themselves for such as will give them most, as all other soldiers in the world do use. And whosoever in Connaught shall forbid or let them thereof, they will not take it at their hands, except they be stronger than they, or of greater power. "This is "sufficient, I, Donnell Gorme, I, Alexander Caragh."

The original Irish of this letter is preserved among the manuscripts of the Duke of Northumberland at Alnwick Castle, and is calendared in the Third Report of the Commission on Historical Manuscripts.*

On the 23rd of August 1586† Wallop wrote to Walsyngham :—

The action which Sir R. Byngham hath in hand is in as good forwardness as may be, yet will not my Lord Deputy be dissuaded from going thither, specially having yesterday received a letter from the Earl of Tyrone that the Scots are gone into Connaught.

And further on wrote :—

All that are here of the English Council dissuade him what we may.

And :—

The reasons that move his Lordship to go as I conceive are two: The first is to pull from Sir Richard Byngham, whom assuredly he hateth, the credit of the service; the second is his greedy desire to gain cows and to spare at home.

---

* P. 48. † P. 143, No. 62.

On the 30th of August 1586* Sir R. Byngham wrote to the Chancellor Archbishop Loftus :—

I rode from Don Monye on Saturday towards the Mawghrye in great post, for that I heard the Scots were coming in there, but being come to those parts I had other news, wherefore I struck up wide of Roscommon four or five miles, and by a great journey came to Sligo, two days' journey being above seventy-two miles.

I am advertised that the Scots are at the Erne, about 1,500 of them, and that they surprised Sir Owen McTool upon the sudden, and took from him money, hackneys and shirts of mail, and 500 or 600 cows, which relieves the Scots well, and doth prejudice us much.

The Scots are building a fort upon the passage of the Erne. I have here a hundred or six score horsemen, four hundred footmen, four score kerne, and forty Irish shot. I have written to my Lord Deputy now that I think better for his Lordship to send forces into O'Reilly's country and the Annaly than to come or send hither, for there they shall defend those parts, amaze the enemy, and succour us if need be.

In the discourse which Sir R. Byngham sent to Burghley he narrates :†—

After this, having left order in the county of Mayo for the defence of the same, and the prosecuting of the few Burkes there in action, if they should haply stir, I hastened after the Earl myself, having with me a hundred footmen and 25 horsemen, for one hundred footmen I had also sent away before me. But having news that the Scots would that night spoil the Maugherie by Roscommon, I came by a great day's journey with my horsemen into the Maugherie, four miles wide of Roscommon, from whence (understanding contrarily that the Scots were at Sligo) I diverted and came the next day thither, being well near three score English miles, leaving my footmen to follow me. At the abbey of Boyle I met with Sir Thomas Le Strange and others, the risings out of the country, whom I had appointed to be there for the defence of those parts; I left them there still, and came to Sligo the 28th of August. At my coming thither the Scots lay still about the Erne, some on the one side, and some on the

* P. 149, No. 6. 1. † Pp. 175, 176, No. 53. 1.

other, to the number, as I was advertised, of eighteen hundred or two thousand footmen and a hundred horsemen. For Sir Arthur O'Neill, and Hugh Maguire had aided them with certain forces. So their whole number was above two thousand (as it was said), besides women, boys, churls, and children, whereof they had many and great store of carriages. My coming so soon to Sligo, and the news of the pacification of the county of Mayo, made them stay long about the Erne and Bundrowes, either expecting more forces to come to them, or some broils to be raised in the country behind me, which might cause me to divide my forces, being then 400 footmen, English and Irish, and about three score horsemen, besides the risings out of the country, which were about 100 horsemen and 200 kernes. A force far too weak to have encountered the Scots, except we might have gotten them in a champagne ground, into which like place of disadvantage they had no intention to come, for of my 400 footmen, 300 were Irish, and but newly trained for the most part. I wrote to the Lord Deputy to send me two bands of footmen and fifty horsemen, for that there was no trust in the Irish horsemen, which if they had come in any time, the Scots would never have come into the country at all. I lay at Sligo and at the foot of the Curlews with my said forces fronting the Scots and keeping them from entering into the country, expecting still a supply from the Lord Deputy, the space of 14 or 15 days. The Scots drawing by little and little through O'Rourk's country, upon mountains, woods, and bogs towards the Curlews, intending to pass that way, encamping ever in such places of fastness as we could never come at them without great disadvantage. And at length, although we kept the passages straitly upon them (which to watch well I was driven to divide my companies into two or three several places far distant), yet in an exceeding foul and tempestuous and dark night, they deceived us, for after we had watched for their coming till ten of the clock at night, hearing they had removed their camp and were either going away, or coming towards us over night, by reason of the abundance of rain which fell, and O'Connor Sligo's words, which assured us they were in camp for that night, we left to watch any longer, and bestowed ourselves into places of succour; shortly after which time they having as I think both good spies and good guides, stole towards the bridge of Collooney [Kuluonye], which to defend I had left 50 Irish horsemen, and my footmen hard by, and con-

veyed 300 or 400 of themselves over the bridge before the footmen came at them, who as soon as they came beat them from the bridge, and won it, the said Irish horsemen doing no service at all. The alarm being up, I being a mile from them at Knockmillen, being another passage, where it was supposed they would sooner pass there than at the bridge, came in with my horsemen, even as our footmen had gotten the bridge, which bridge we made account had been the only way that they might have passed there, but they contrarily, stole over a ford never before known to any of that country, not far from the bridge. The ground was ill for horsemen, yet I served upon them, and killed and drowned about forty or fifty of them. The most of my horsemen failed me, some by reason they were far absent, and some by reason they had no will to fight, which was the Irishry. But my own household men, the Earl of Clanricard, and two or three of his men, Sir Thomas Le Strange, and his household men, and Mr. Barkley, with some five others, served with me; they hurt and killed divers of our horses, and some of our men, with a shower of arrows, and gat up the mountains. And so we were constrained for that time to leave them. They being thus escaped I dismissed the Earl, Sir Thomas Le Strange, and all the risings out, for I found that the Irishry did me more hurt than good. And with the 400 footmen and the garrison horsemen, being about 50, I pursued the Scots the next day, and dogged them still, till the supply which my Lord Deputy sent me, being 200 footmen and 40 horsemen, came to me.

Now after the Scots had thus passed the bridge of Collooney onwards their way towards the county of Mayo, myself somewhat moved with the insufficiency and naughty dealing of the Irish forces, which we call risings out, I thought good for that I knew it would like them all, to discharge them, and send them home every man to his country. For they were to me a great trouble and very chargeable, and during their being in my company, I could keep no enterprize secret, as yet but mean men when they come to action, as appeared by that night, for at the charge they forsook us all. And after they were thus dismissed home, I removed with my own ordinary forces into the barony of Tireragh, which I did most chiefly to save the prey of that country which was very great, leaving the great mountains of Slewgau on my left hand, which before were on my right hand, and marched eight miles deep into the said barony, which barony is twenty miles long of plain

ground, and some bog, all along the sea coast, and came to a town called Ardglass, where I encamped the second night. And having intelligence of mine espials that the enemy encamped on the other side of the mountain not far from an abbey called Banned, in a marvellous fast and strong ground, I took good guideship with me, and passed the same mountains with all such forces as I had, and came to lodge at a town that night called Occonrou [Achonry], a see town of the Bishop O'Hart's. At my being there, news was brought me that the enemy was marching up through Gallen towards the inner and civil countries, as that of my Lord Bermingham's and the country of Roscommon, whereupon I hasted me, and brought ourselves by a great day's march, to a castle called Moyigarie, which castle lies to answer the strait in the forefoot of them, which way they must pass to the places aforesaid. This I did to prevent the harm that might have come to the county of Roscommon and the civil places of the province, as also in hope to meet with some of the supply of forces sent me from my Lord Deputy, having three weeks before sent out my men for them. Being arrived at Moyigary, the Monday about three in the afternoon, news was brought me from by brother, by his subsheriff, that the Vice-president of Munster's hundred men, under their leader Lieutenant Hunt, and fifty of Sir William Stanley's was past the Curlews, whereupon I despatched my messengers to them, and they came in to me the same night. The morrow after, being Tuesday, I removed to Castlemore in the barony of Costello a four miles from thence, a place as commodious to answer the service as the other was. Here came in to me the other fifty of Sir William Stanley's, under their leader Lieutenant Jacques, and fifty of Sir George Bowrchier's under their leader Lieutenant Day, and twenty-five horsemen of Sir H. Harrington's, and fifteen of Mr. Wyngfeld's. These were brought in by Captain Green O'Molloy, whom I had sent out a week before for that purpose; at this place we should have been somewhat distressed for want of beef, had not Captain Woodhouse supplied us, whom I had before sent out to seek for some in the plains. Here we lay, Tuesday night, and Wednesday, till it was noon, before our men could kill their beef and prepare it to refresh themselves with, and by the time it was 12 o'clock the espials came in, which we had sent out to discover the enemy, who brought us news that at their last remove from Cloncarne they took their way towards Ardnary in the barony of Tireragh, which stands upon the bank of the river of Moyne.

On the 27th of September* the Chancellor Archbishop Loftus, Robert Gardener, Edward Brabazon, and Geff. Fenton, Privy Councillors, write to Burghley:—

Upon the late repair of the Scots into Connaught, and the Lord Deputy's pretending a vehement desire to draw thither in person for their expulsion, it was made a question in Council, partly by our urging, whether it were more convenient for Her Majesty's service, that his Lordship should undertake that journey or to remain at home, sending to the Governor there competent forces to answer that service. Upon the debating of this question in two or three several consultations, it was drawn at last to this issue and resolution, that for many weighty reasons alleged by us, gathered partly from the wavering disposition of the time and partly to avoid unnecessary charges [to] Her Majesty, it was agreed his Lordship should remain at home, and countenance Sir Richard Byngham with two bands of footmen and fifty horse, which was all the forces he required to end that war. This consultation was entered as an act in the Council Book, and subscribed by us and the Treasurer, who, if he were not now in Munster, would join with us in the report thereof. Nevertheless, his Lordship retaining still his first desire, and oftentimes afterwards renewing the same in Council, to the end to draw our consents, and lingering still the sending of the said bands to Sir Richard Byngham, as appeared from time to time by Sir Richard's letters. Resolved at last to make a journey into Connaught in person, both contrary to the former consultations made on Her Majesty's behalf, and without any apparent necessity of service, which, when we eftsoons stood against in Council, his Lordship answered that at least he would but make a progress journey into some parts of the Pale to pass away the time, or to Athlone at the farthest, whereunto some of us consented, being not able to stay him.

On the 28th of September† Fenton writes to Walsyngham that—

The Lord Deputy has drawn all the soldiers out of Munster, except twenty-five, and complains of a late hard dealing offered to some of the Council by the Lord Deputy in rifling their letters and retaining them almost twenty hours.

---

* P. 158, No. 27 † P. 160, No. 29.

On the 29th* also Fenton wrote to Burghley from Dublin :—

The Lord Deputy by drawing so great a force with him from all parts to Athlone, hath left most places of charge within the realm and the Pale itself, disfurnished and open to danger, whereby any bad pretence of minds, badly inspired, may, with good opportunity be executed even upon this city and castle,—places which in other times of peril have been with great care provided for. Besides his Lordship assembling upon the sudden so great an army for so light a matter as to go seek the Scots in Connaught, whom he knew the Governor there held short for doing any harm, and would ere now have ended the work with them, if his Lordship had sent him forces, hath stirred the minds of the people to further jealousies than before, which assuredly in this unsound and doubtful time might have been forborn.

On the same day† Fenton wrote to Walsyngham :—

I have forborn in my former letters to write of the matters of Connaught, but chiefly of the late descending of the Scots and their insolent pretences, boasting proudly that they came to invade that country and inhabit it, for which purpose they were combined with the Burkes of Mayo, or M'William's country, and had many other confederates in other parts of the province. Sir Richard Byngham made head against them at the beginning, and with the forces he prepared in the province withstood their entry a long time, hoping that upon the coming of two bands of footmen and 50 horse, which he often wrote for hither, and in truth were overlong detained from him, he would either fight with them or drive them to retire with shame. In this sort he hath lien all this while very near them, rather defending their further incursions and striving to draw them to some place of advantage, than that he was in case to put it to a fight, but to his great disadvantage, for they were 1,500 or 1,600 at the least, and he not above 400 or 500 footmen and 100 horse at the most, and the greatest number Irish. At last about the 22nd of this month, the said two bands of footmen and 50 horse being come to him, having before discharged the risings out of the country, and dismissed them to their dwellings, he gave a very resolute charge upon the Scots, and so maintained it that he slew and drowned between 1,300 and 1,400 of them, not leaving of all sorts above 100 to carry news.

* P. 160, No. 31. † P. 162, No. 32.

On the 23rd of September Byngham writes* from Ardnary to the Lord Deputy Perrot, describing his success :—

May it please your Honour, by my last letters to your Lordship from Ardglass, I advertised you that the Scots, having passed over the water of Collooney into Slievdhawe, were in the mountains, in O'Gara's country. After the writing whereof, I removed from thence to the castle of Moygharee, where the Vice-President's company, and some of Sir William Stanley's band came to me the 19th of this month, there I did understand the Scots were come to the nether part of M'Costello's country, and had an intent to pass through the same into the county of Ros[comm]on to take the prey of it, whereupon I removed from thence to Castlemore, in M'Costello's country, to cut betwixt them and home that way, and to be ready to encounter them. The 20th of September, Lieutenant Jacques came to me to this place with the rest of Sir William Stanley's band, Sir George Bourchier's fifty, with their officers, and the band of horsemen your Lordship sent me. There I had intelligence that the Scots were in Cowlcarny, in some place near the river of Moy. And to the end I might make short work with them, and not lie still with the forces, I marched to the Abbey of Bannada in the highway towards them, where my spial brought me certain word that they were at Killdermot or at Ardnary, persuading and practising with the Burkes of Tyrawly to join with them. Here they made proclamation that Connaught was their own, that I was gone to Roscommon, and that all my forces gave me over, and that therefore such of the country as would come unto them should be received and take no hurt. The 21st of September, about two of the clock after midnight, I removed from Bannada, and understanding by my spial that the Scots were at Ardnary, I took my way directly thither through the mountains, which I passed with all my company of horse and footmen, with our carriages, not without great difficulty and pains. And about ten of the clock on Thursday the 22nd of this month, in the morning, when we came in their view, I made towards them with the horsemen, and sent half a dozen to see the ground where they were, and to know how they stood. Hereupon the Scots issued out, and ranged themselves in order, and made

* P. 164, 165, No. 34, II.

toward us, whereupon we charged their "vowarde," and beat them into their "battaill," and killed many of them and drove them into a bog, and having some shot a horseback, kept them play until the loose shot and the main "battayle" of the footmen came in, and then we all charged them again, and overthrew and defeated their whole company; they fled before us to the river side, which was hard by, where we killed and drowned them all, saving about four score, who stripped themselves and swam over into Tyrawly [le]aving their weapon and garments behind them.

And adds:—

"They had no place to fly from us but to the river, and "as soon as they came thither, our shot beat them from "their footing, and the force of the stream carried them "to the sea. A number of their bodies lie dead upon "the rocks in the shallow places of the river, and many "in the fields."

This is the certainty of this day's service and "now we "need not to fear the Scots in Connaught any more."

In the same despàtch Byngham says,*—"In this ser- "vice I had none but such as were in Her Majesty's "pay, for I turned home all the rising out, for that "they did me no good at the meeting at Collooney, "and I would I never had had any of them, for they "were very troublesome unto me and put me to great "charges. I think we are here five hundred men by "the pole and fourscore horse."

In his discourse, Sir Richard Byngham says,†—"The "number of their fighting men slain and drowned that "day, we estimated and numbered to be fourteen or fifteen "hundred, besides boys, women, churles, and children, "which could not be so few as so many more and "upwards."

Captain Thomas Woodhouse says,‡ he was never so

* P. 166, No. 34, II. † P. 179, No. 53, I.

‡ P. 161, No. 31, IV.

weary of slaying men, "for as fast as he could he did "but hough them and paunch them, sometimes on "horseback and sometimes on foot," the time not permitting him to dispense the *coup dè grace* to the victims, and when all was over they counted the victory at the half rate and reckoned but 900 slain, when it really turned out that the numbers of the foe were double. There is no reason to suppose that these Scots wanted in any of the qualities of their race, except, perhaps, that their generals were young. The English were weary with all night's painful marching through the mountains, and the Scots were in camp and quite ready for battle, drawing out their line with confidence.

On the 6th of October, Sir R. Byngham wrote to Burghley:—*

Having now thoroughly ended the service in the county of Mayo against the Burkes, as also having overthrown and utterly slain the Scots, their auxiliaries, who in their quarrel invaded this province, with an intention to inhabit the same, I have, as in duty I stand bound, sent your Honour the large and true discourse thereof, in perusing whereof your Lordship shall easily find how hardly I have been dealt withal, and yet notwithstanding all the devices of mine enemies all things have fallen out well in Her Majesty's service, to the benefit of the State. It was long before I could get the small supply which the Lord Deputy sent me; if they had come sooner to me the service would have been sooner exploited; my Lord Deputy, [notwithstanding the service is done and thoroughly determined before he came nigh to the province, yet he is repaired to Galway, but to what end I know not; I pray God his coming encourage not some of the bad affected Irishry to begin a new broil; that it will much spoil the province I am well assured, for both his horsemen and footmen must feed on the country, contrary to the composition. I would all things were done to a good end, the country favoured and the service followed without affection to private gain or emulation of well-doing. I think my Lord Deputy intended not to have sent the supply to me

* Pp. 168, 169, No. 53.

till he had come himself. I levied 300 of footmen within the province, yet the charges thereof and also of divers horsemen in like sort is defrayed without any charge to Her Majesty or the country, other than with the goods and preys of the rebels taken and on their expenses. And so was also the winning of the castle Ne Calley and divers others, as also that great strong castle of Mahon O'Brien's without any charge to her Majesty. How the revenues and casualties of the province are issued I will make known to your Honour by a just and true book which I will send shortly.

On the 18th October,* Sir Richard Byngham wrote in answer to Sir Henry Wallop :—

Sir, I have received your letter dated at Enniscorthy the 12th of this month, wherein you are desirous to understand from me the cause of my Lord Deputy's repair into this province (the service being here ended before he came near to the same). I assure you, Sir, the only cause hereof was, for aught that I can learn, an earnest desire that he had to hear complaints, and to gather matter against me, whereby he might have made me the author of the stirs and broils late commoted by the Burkes, for the which purpose the inferior ministers employed in this action, viz., Barkley, Theobald Dillon, Ricard Oge M'Jonyn, and such like, ceased not to solicit the country on all hands to come to Galway to exhibit their complaints against me. But as I was altogether free from that offence, so was I altogether left untouched with any such complaints, which, falling out contrary to my Lord Deputy's expectation, forced his Lordship to fall into an unquiet fever, whereof he lay sick certain days in Galway. His Lordship might have been satisfied in this matter at Dublin, and needed not to have come into Connaught for it, for he hath seen the articles exhibited by the Burkes when they were in the action, containing the cause of their grief, and the sum of their demands to be for a M'William.

On the 15th of November† Sir Henry Wallop wrote to Burghley, in answer to his of the 22nd of October :—

Whereas your Lordship writeth that my Lord Deputy findeth himself grieved with a direction sent hither by Mr. Secretary Fenton that in matters of government and state, he should use the

---

* P. 182, No. 57. † Pp. 196, 197, 198, No. 82.

advice of the councillors here and do nothing without the assent of the most of them, I marvel nothing at all thereat, when I consider his disposition and desire to be wholly absolute, which he continually expresseth. Albeit indeed the restraint he received was not otherwise than that he should be advised by the most of us in matters of charge, weight, and importance. But some minds think themselves yoked if they have their wills circumscribed within the limits of reason. For as for the imputing of his stay of going into Connaught to have been a hindrance to Her Majesty's service, the sequel of things, and the reasons which induced us to dissuade his Lordship from that journey, do sufficiently stop that surmise; I could, with all my heart, wish him free from that humour of doing all of himself. For it is dangerous for him, and the course that is set him, is most for his ease and safety, if he consider it well. And his repining and grieving thereat with blaming of us, doth urge us in discharge of our duties and in our own defence, to say that which otherwise we should not need to allege, howbeit (for my part) so long as Her Majesty shall please to use my littleworthy service here, I have proposed to myself a direct and plain way, by true and honest actions and counsels to discharge my fidelity and duty to Her Highness, to the best of my skill, respecting little any particular pleasing or mislike in balance therewith, which principally I say unto your Lordship, because myself was one of them that advised his Lordship's stay from that journey. For having consideration of the dangerousness of the time, both in respect of doubts of foreign invasion, and of the discovery of the great and important practises there, which might have stretched hither, of the increase of charge to Her Majesty, of the heavy burthen to the country that his Lordship's carriages in harvest time especially would be; of the forces of the enemy which Sir Richard Bingham had advertised us of, and that no example of any Deputy before could be produced that for any motion of Scots, had in person gone into that province, and yet they were sundry times overthrown there, as of late memory both by Sir Edward Fyton and by Sir Nicholas Malbie. My Lord Chancellor, Mr. Gardener, the Chief Justice of the King's Bench, Sir Robert Dillon, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, Mr. Marshal, myself, Sir Edward Waterhous, Mr. Brabazon, and Mr. Secretary Fenton, were of opinion that his Lordship should not need to trouble himself and the country for that service. The rather for that Sir Richard Bingham both in his letters public and private (as one knowing best the state of the

province which he governeth) did gravely seek to advise his Lordship's stay and the sending only of some forces. Upon debating whereof, it was first concluded, that besides the bands newly erected for that service, Mr. Vice-president's company being at Limerick and Sir William Stanley's being also in Munster, and meet therefore to be drawn into Connaught, should be directed thither to strengthen Sir Richard's forces. Nevertheless after upon new advertisements of the increase of the number of Scots, and another assembly of Council we determined that for a supply, half of Sir George Bowrchier's band, half of Sir Henry Bagenall's and half Wareham Sentleger's should be sent thither, by which companies, we nothing doubted but that service might have been very well performed, directions being sent in time for their repair thither, according to our resolution. But my Lord Deputy having still an unquenchable desire to go into the province all our determinations fell to be short. For the 9th of September, which day I was to take my journey towards Munster; for the accomplishing of the commissions directed to me and others concerning the bounding and meting the attainted lands in Munster; his Lordship assembled the Council eftsoons, and there, proposing again the necessity of his repair into Connaught to repress the Scots, both the Chief Justices being gone in their circuits and Mr. Marshal home into the North, it was agreed unto by my Lord Chancellor, Sir Lucas Dillon, Sir Nicholas White, and Sir Edward Waterhous, that it was expedient for his Lordship to go towards the Borders of the province as far as Athlone or Roscommon, to give the enemy occasion of fear at least, and to have with him the residue of Sir George Bowrchier's band and Mr. Sentleger's, yet myself, Mr. Brabazon, and Mr. Secretary, continuing in our former opinions for the reasons above mentioned, and of that mind still are both the Chief Justices and the Marshal. And having by most voices so prevailed, his Lordship did accordingly set forward his journey, to his own trouble and peril (as it fell out) by sickness, the great toil and charge of his company attending him, the burthen not only of the Borders of the Pale, in that he levied the forces of the county of Westmeath, but most especially of the province after the exploit done, which might have been very well forborne and spared, if it had pleased his Lordship rather to respect the good and faithful advice of such as were no way interested in the matter, other than for the service of Her Majesty than those other passions which he cannot, nor careth not to bridle before us; who in duty and conscience, have to make no

comparison between the pleasing of him and the service of Her Highness, in which as well we, as he, are employed, though he worthily, and of Her Majesty's special trust, be chiefly placed to direct the whole.

On the 5th of December* Sir R. Bingham wrote to Burghley:—

"I am hardly dealt withal by my Lord Deputy in many things, especially in bad speeches and uncourteous terms, such as for modesty's sake I omit to write here.

On the 15th of December† Sir R. Bingham, complained in his letter to the Privy Council, of the many reproaches cast on him by the Lord Deputy, as tending to disable him from doing that service to Her Majesty which he might.

On the 17th of January‡ Sir R. Bingham wrote that Burghley's comfortable letters of December 4th had revived him from his great grief and sorrow.

We have also a plat of the counties of Sligo and Mayo with the confines of other countries, and the place where the Scots made their entry on the 24th of August with their line of march, and proceedings noted till the day of their overthrow, September the 22nd.§

No one can find fault with the manly reply of these young Scots, but at the same time it must be admitted that they left no choice to the Governor of Connaught. Dr. O'Donovan, in a note to his admirable edition of the Four Masters, year 1586, page 1850, says, "It is curious "to remark how treacherous all his [Bingham's] attacks "have been;" but when we refer to the full narrative of his proceedings, and come to consider the delays which Perrot put to the despatch of the bands which he had promised to send, it appears evident that it was rather necessity than treachery which determined his conduct,

* P. 215, No. 8.
† P. 228, No. 31.
‡ P. 245, No. 13.
§ P. 255.

and when we read the account of the behaviour of the Irish risings out at Collooney,* we cannot wonder that Byngham wrote, "I found that the Irishry did me "more hurt than good," and sent his disaffected auxiliaries home while he tarried till he obtained the English bands from the Pale.

It is, before all things, requisite that people should know they have not been overreached by treachery; brave men will always acknowledge that, although they and their adversaries did each their best, the conflict ended in favour of one side or the other, and if they find themselves placed by circumstances on the losing side, either by inferior arms, want of ammunition, unfavourable weather, or shortness of numbers, none are more ready than the brave to make the best of misfortune.

On the 29th of September 1586,† Fenton writes to Walsyngham:—"Touching the gentleman under whose "virtue and conduct this overthrow of the Scots was "done, I doubt not but your Honour will prefer his com-"mendation and credit according to his desert, and in "this point I must say for him that he hath need both "of comfort and countenance from thence, having reaped "here the contrary, even almost to the overthrowing of "his mind, which is the measure that is also yielded "to others of us here with more and more indignities."

There was much unfriendliness between Perrot and Byngham. Both have been very much maligned, but Perrot has excited a great deal of sympathy, his grating stone‡ and other infirmities may have helped considerably to irritate his mind and make him objectionable to other leading characters, and he, doubtless, assumed a too arbitrary power.

* P. 176, No. 53, 1. † P. 163, No. 32.

‡ P. 488, No. 7.

At the same time he seems to have persecuted Byngham without either cause or object, and to have followed up his persecution in a very objectionable manner. Without question Byngham may have had his faults, but all the charges brought against him seem most untenable. He certainly slaughtered the Scots at Ardnary, but they were the subjects of a Sovereign at peace with Queen Elizabeth.

That Byngham was a hard plodding English reformer is evident from the passage at p. 199, line 12. Now and then some [one] would cast out a word and say that "this new Governour would shortly make their churl "their master." After this we need not wonder that he had many enemies, although both this and the next document* show what consideration the higher people of the province held him in.

Much has been written on the subject of Lacustrine habitations,† their use and the date at which they may have been in existence. We will here contemplate a few circumstances respecting the capture and razing of one or two of them in Lough Mask.

Sir Richard Byngham in his discourse‡ says:—

"At this time, amongst all others, it seemed that Thomas Roe Burke, one of the chief gentlemen, held

---

* P. 203, No. 84.

† Mr. E. P. Shirley in his account of Farney, published in 1845, in describing Ever McCooley's house, at p. 94 gives a very minute and interesting description of a crannoge, and Sir John Lubbock in his book on Primæval Man has treated very fully on the same subject. *See also* The Journal of the Kilkenny and South East of Ireland, Archæol. Journal, N.S., vol. 2, p. 128–39, with illustrations. *Ib.* vol. 3, p. 86–90. *Ib.* vol. 4, p. 36, articles found in, and plate, *it*, p. 379. *Ib.* vol. 5, p. 228–29. Journal of the Hist. and Archæol. Ass. of Ireland, vol. 1, pp. 219 and 154. *Ib.* vol. 2, pp. 12 and 305. Ulster Journal of Archæology, vol. 2, pp. 142 and 148. n. *Ib.* vol. 7, pp. 187–93, and the Archæologia, vol. xxxix., pp. 483–90.

‡ P. 169, No. 53, 1.

himself discontented, for this Thomas Roe Burke, during our abode at Donnemoney, kept himself within a strong castle of his own, standing in an island on Lough Mask, within sight of the place where we were, refusing to come at us, notwithstanding we had sent for him divers times. Knowing the said Thomas Roe* to be a sure pledge for all his sept, I dealt with the sheriff for his apprehension; he not long after sent his sub-sheriff to put the same in execution, who was resisted and hurt by the said Thomas, and by reason thereof killed the said Thomas Roe.

"Hereupon the sons of Edmund Burke of Castle Barry with Edmund Keecraghe Burke and divers others gathered themselves together and entered into a castle in Lough Mask and manned the same, and also the said Thomas Roe's castle, which after the death of the said Thomas was in the possession of his brother Richard Burke, otherwise called the "paile of Ireland," keeping the said castle in rebellious manner and utterly refusing to come at me. About this time I lay at the siege of Cloon-oan in Thomond, kept against Her Majesty by Mahon O'Brien.

"Within seven days I expugned the castle, slew Mahon O'Brien and his men, and from thence marched to Castle Ne Callye, within which the traitorous Burkes had enclosed themselves. At my first coming I parleyed with them, advising them to remember the obedience which they owed unto Her Majesty. But they, minding† nothing less than to submit, said they would not do any hurt but keep themselves there in safety, whereupon I besieged them in the said castle—a strong round fortress erected in the midst of Lough Mask, upon a small compass of ground so scanted by the wall that scarce a landing place was left unto the same. The siege was all by water, in boats, and could not be otherwise laid, but I was forced by reason of contrary weather, which much favoured them, to leave the attempt, with the loss of one of my

---

* P. 170. † P. 171.

boats and two or three of my men, and myself and others being in the same, hardly escaping. They got my boat and one other boat of their own, and before I could return to charge them with a fresh supply from the land, they shipped themselves, and with great celerity escaped to the woods, fearing, that at the next charge I should have won the castle. These traitors being thus escaped to the woods out of Castle Ne Callye, their accomplices also fled out of the other castle, both which and one strong pile of Ferraugh McDonnell's, I razed to the ground, for that they were not fit to be kept by the English, and very dangerous to be in the possession of the Irish."

Amongst the documents calendared in this volume is a very remarkable memorial of matters of Ireland.* It is a chronicle of Irish affairs kept by Lord Burghley for 55 years, from the very commencement of his political career in 1531 till July 1586, when his frequent sickness and failing vigour compelled him to relinquish the long continued task.

The Armada could not get to England either in 1586 or 1587 on account of the adverse winds which prevailed during all the period of summer.

The question may be asked what has the business of the long preparation and despatch of the Spanish Armada to do with the state of Ireland and its history. It may be answered that it shows that Ireland, although distant from the continent of Europe, has always had, as well as England, an important place in all European questions, and has been affected by the ambitions and disputes of other countries, which at first sight would appear to have little relation to it, so here the whole energy of the English Government and people was absorbed in preparations to withstand the immense armament that was

* P. 116, No. 35.

coming, and could not go on with the colonization of Munster, which consequently almost collapsed.

Here is a little sentence from Perrot's letter to the Privy Council of the 31st of January 1585–6 :*—"And herein I "would wish your Lordships to consider the winds and "weather, how untowardly they have framed this year "(*i.e.*, last year, 1585, for this was written before March) "for as some have 'lien' at Chester nine weeks to come "over hither, so hath there been no passage hence these "six weeks."

On the 2nd of November 1586† James Horre of Waterford and another captain who came in a bark of Conquete bound to Drogheda state in their examinations, that 300 sail of Spaniards started for Ireland under the command of a son of the Duke of Alva, and afterwards were withdrawn back again into Spain, and that the King caused them to be stayed and their men discharged for this time.

On the 27th of April 1587 Drake writes to Walsyngham,‡—"I assure your Honor the like preparation was "never heard of, nor known, as the King of Spain hath "and daily maketh to invade England." "His provisions "of bread and wines are so great as will suffice 40,000 "men a whole year."

We learn from George Woode's news of the 21st of August 1587,§ that Sir Francis Drake's ordnance carried a longer range than the Spanish, and the Marquis of Santa Cruz by sea did send seven gallies to relieve the fort of Cascaes, notwithstanding never a one of the gallies did pursue Sir Francis Drake, nor durst not, because he did overreach them with his shot.

On the eve of his departure Perrot was enabled to

---

* P. 17, No. 59.

† P. 194, No. 78, I.

‡ Barrow's Life of Drake, p. 228.

§ P. 401, No. 70.

send the intelligence,* that the great Spanish Admiral the Marquis de Santa Cruz is dead.

His death was a great disappointment to the King and to the officers serving in the Armada, which he had been appointed to command, for he was esteemed a good and brave officer.

In the middle of April Sir Francis Drake destroyed a new ship of 1,200 tons burthen belonging to the Marquis de Santa Cruz, and a ship of 250 tons laden with wines for the King's provision, together with 31 ships more, which bred such a chagrin in the heart of the Marquis that he never enjoyed a good day after, but shortly died of extreme grief and sorrow.†

Although Perrot's official connection with Ireland ceased on the 2nd of July, when he left Dublin and sailed for his Castle of Carew in Pembrokeshire, it may not be without some interest to note a few circumstances relating to him after that event.

When the charge of high treason was preferred against him, he was at first confined in the Lord Treasurer Burghley's house. He wrote to Burghley from the Strand, relating his service during his government in Ireland, as the suppression of tanistry, and causing the land to descend according to the course of the common law, instead of the decrees of the Brehon laws, and prayed his Lordship to be a mean to Her Majesty to cast Her gracious eyes upon his afflicted mind, who never offended her in word or deed.‡

From Lord Burghley's house he was sent to the Tower; his impeachment was abetted by the Chancellor, Archbishop Loftus, whom he had disobliged by en-

---

* P. 502, No. 32. † Barrow, p. 225.

‡ Domestic Calendar of Elizabeth, 1590, Dec. 23, p. 705, No. 65.

deavouring to appropriate the revenues of St. Patrick's Church* to the new intended University of Trinity College, Dublin.

In minutes for a letter, dated March 12, 1591,† occurs the following notice:—"Sir John Perrott, Sir Thomas "Williams, Sir Nicholas White, and Philip Williams are "sent to the Tower; some accuse them deeply, others "ascribe it to the Lord Chancellor [Hatton], Sir John's "adversary."

A special commission tried him in 1592, and he was found guilty and sent back to the Tower. His will is dated the 3rd of May 1592.

On the 3rd of May 1592,‡ the Earl of Essex requests Burghley to write something that he may show the Queen in favour of Sir John Perrot, as Her Majesty is earnestly pressed to have sentence pronounced against him; and on the 27th of May§ Sir Thomas Perrot wrote to Burghley, begging him to prevail with the Queen to stay judgment against his father.

He was respited by the Queen, who was well persuaded of the injustice done to him; he subsequently fell ill and died a natural death in September of the same year, at the age of 65.

---

* "His Lordship told me that he would have my church turned into a place for the temporal courts, and the prebends to the maintenance of an University."—Loftus to Burghley, 1585, June 7, p. 566, No. 11.

† Calendar of Domestic Series, Elizabeth and James I., Addenda, p. 320, No. 7.

‡ Domestic Calendar, Elizabeth, p. 218, No. 4.

§ Domestic Calendar, Elizabeth, p. 223, No. 28.

In conclusion, I have to thank those many friends whose continued interest in this Calendar has much cheered me in the arduous task.

HANS C. HAMILTON.

19th September 1877.

IRELAND.

ELIZABETH.

Vol. CXXII. 1586. January—February.

1585/6.
Jan. 1. Dublin. 1. Sir Henry Wallop to Burghley. The bearer, Richard Palfreyman, takes over the books of all Her Majesty's arrearages or debts to officers and soldiers. His account as Vice-Treasurer till Michaelmas, 1584. Want of treasure. *pp.* 2.

Jan. 1. Dublin. 2. Same to Walsyngham, for favourable countenance to the bearer, Captain Thornton. To obtain payment of 200*l.* or 300*l.* to Captain Thornton. *p.* ½.

[Jan. 1.] 3. Petition of Captain George Thornton to the Privy Council, for an estate for 41 years of 100 marks sterling of Her Majesty's lands. *p.* 1.

Jan. 2. Dublin Castle. 4. Auditor Thomas Jenyson to Walsyngham. Of a like tenour with his letter to Burghley of Dec. 31. *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

4. I. *Brief declaration of Her Majesty's debts from* 24 *May* 1560 *to* 30 *Sept.* 1585, *collected upon two particular books, being Irish,* 63,977*l.* 12*s.* 1*d.* *pp.* 5.

5. Copy of the above declaration. Certified January 3. *pp.* 4.

Jan. 2. Dublin. 6. George Beverley, the victualler, to Burghley. Pleaseth it your Lordship. By letters from the same dated tertio Novembris last past, it appeareth I have not perfectly set down unto your Lordship by my former letters unto certain days, the expenditure of the imprests delivered unto my charge for victualling, and therefore have thought it my duty to signify unto your Lordship that on the 20th of February 1584–5, I received an imprest of 2,000*l.*, and on the 24th of September 1585, one other imprest of 2,000*l.* The numbers daily victualled in this realm are accounted 1,000 allowances. The defray for emptions, transportations, wages of bakers, brewers, and all charges in victualling esteemed at 20*l.* per diem. So as from the 20th of February 1584–5, unto the date of this letter, being 316 days, the 4,000*l.* received supplieth no more but 200 days, and then is the whole number of soldiers at this day behind and un-

1585/6. VOL. CXXII.

supplied of money to provide victual 116 days, which amounteth to 2,320*l.*; in the which time I have borrowed of the Lord Deputy round sums of ready money to provide victuals, and of others I have taken up beeves and victuals on credit. So as now there is neither money nor means to be used by credit to supply them any further, but do humbly depend upon your Lordship's favourable help for an imprest towards the relief of the garrisons in this realm, who at this day do endure great want and scarcity of victuals. And so I humbly pray for the long continuance of your honourable Lordship's good health. *p.* ¾.

Jan. 2. Dublin. 7. G. Beverley to Walsyngham. Account of the imprests delivered him for victualling. *p.* 1.

Jan. 4. Dublin Castle. 8. Lord Deputy Perrot to the Privy Council. May it please your most honourable Lordships. Her Majesty's ship the Handmaid, under the charge of this bearer, George Thornton, being grown in time, into such decay as she lieth now upon her stock, wholly unserviceable, till she be repaired, and wanting sails, tackle, and all other habiliments, I think it meet your Lordships be advertised thereof. There be workmen set in hand with her, to make her ready against this bearer return, with all other things necessary for her, and indeed it is very requisite to have her afloat, or a better sailer in her place, the time considered. For it would be worth the charge, if it were for none other purpose but to cut off such pirates as do haunt this coast. But specially of late there fell out such an accident as I was very sorry I had not this ship or a better in a readiness to answer the necessity of it, for the Earl of Arran was fled with the King's principal jewels in a fly boat of small account to a backside island, where he might easily have been apprehended. It may, therefore, please your Lordships to give order that this ship being repaired may be employed in some other services, and another of her sort and burden directed with this bearer in her place. The man is very honest, and by his long painful service here in marine affairs hath deserved well, both in former times, whereof I have heard a very good report of the best here, and also in my time having well discharged the trust I have committed unto him. Accordingly, I humbly recommend him to your Lordships' good favours in any his reasonable requests, together with a motion that I have here agreed upon with him for a couple of gallies to be made very serviceable for the northern coasts, the form and model whereof, together with the necessary use of the same, I leave him to make show of unto your good Lordships. *p.* 1.

Jan. 4. Dublin Castle. 9. Same to same. The reasons he has not complied with divers letters from Her Majesty and the Privy Council in the behalf of the Lord Roche, Pierce and Thomas Butler, Richard Sheeth, Hugh Gangagh [Ganco, a tenant of the Earl of Ormond], Owen O'Gormeghan, and Walter Byrne.

The matter contained in Her Majesty's letters in favour of the Lord Roche seems to be mistaken, for the considerations specified in her letters are not to be intended unto him, who had never a son

1585/6. VOL. CXXII.

killed in the rebellion, but unto his father [David], who indeed was in his kind, a dutiful nobleman, and lost his children in the service of Her Majesty, as in the said letters is mentioned, whereas this man was never servitor against rebel that "I knewe" while I was President of Munster, he being then married to James Fitz Maurice's sister, at war with his own father, as commonly the eldest sons of the Lord Roche have ever accustomed to be; and now in the last rebellion sworn to be a partaker with the Lord Barry, his brother-in-law, which he justified to his face before me the last Parliament; and little service did he in the rebellion, as I learn, except that he killed some of his own enemies, more for private malice than any other respect; and the Vice-President besides gives a hard report of his maintaining of evil men, even in this time. . . . He hath had two or three pardons since James Fitz Maurice's last rebellion. The odiousness of the act of Pierce and Thomas Butler, who murdered Thomas of the Mill on the high way, as he was coming to Perrot with his protection, and in company of an officer, to tell that which some would not have to be known. Nevertheless, and notwithstanding they are indicted of this treason, yet according to your Lordships' request I will enlarge them; and, upon further security, do mean to bestow Her Majesty's mercy upon them. And as for Richard Sheeth, in respect of a pardon he had a little before my coming, I have long since, upon such bonds as your Lordships willed me to take of him, enlarged him.

Further, for Hugh Gangagh [Ganco], my Lord Grey [of Wilton], can tell there and nothing is more notoriously known here, than that he hath been of long time a great maintainer of traitors, and a receptor of thefts, for the which he was fain to trust to the benefit of Her Majesty's pardon granted in the late Lords Justices' time thinking he had escaped well with his life, when the goods which he was flying away and was [were] most part the rebels' coloured by him, were so confiscated amongst the soldiers that hunted them out of his house, that it is not possible to recover the same again, if his honesty had deserved so much favour. For most of those captains and soldiers amongst whom it was divided are gone out of the realm. Only Mr. Stafford, that was then colonel of the company, and had the Lord Grey's warrant for that he did, remaineth. But he being called before me and the Council at Gangagh's suit, before his going over into England, at which time he had as much help as in justice we could give him, made him an offer, that if he would forego the benefit of his pardon lately before procured, he was content to remain himself in prison until he had satisfied him the uttermost penny that had been taken from him, if he proved him not a traitor, which indeed he might easily do, for it was then justified that he had confessed his treason to some of the Council. But that the father may be the better known by the education of the children; may it please your Lordships to understand that his sons are notorious thieves, and I have one of them forthcoming at this time in this Castle. And another made an escape as he was to be brought unto me. The like report must I give of Owen O'Gormeghan, who when he took his voyage

1585/6. VOL. CXXII.

into England was upon bond to appear at the next gaol delivery at Carlow to answer for relieving, in my time, of Cahir Oare [Kavanagh], a notorious traitor, slain about six weeks past; and his sons be like unto Hugh Gangagh's, notable thieves and common maintainers and receptors of thefts, as namely of part of Mr. Lovell's stud, amongst many others, which with a great deal more of his goods were taken from him in spoil by the procurement of Piers Butler, nephew to the Earl of Ormond, at whose Lordship's suit I granted him Her Majesty's pardon. Howbeit they shall both have justice in those suits they have moved, and were by your Lordships referred unto me.

Lastly, where your Lordships have written in the favour of one Byrne, upon suggestion made by him there to Her Majesty that he was a soldier and wounded in Her Highness's service. Having referred the matter to the examination of certain commissioners. Two of them, to wit, Sir William Sarsfield and Thomas Lee, have certified that being a kerne, and following a prey with one Herbert, then sheriff of Kildare, as his bailiff, he received those mahems and hurts, having never been soldier, nor done one day's service to Her Majesty that himself can speak of. Nevertheless, if his hurts thus taken seem to your Lordships to have deserved any recompense, I shall be willing, upon intelligence, to perfect unto him such grant thereof as Her Majesty, or your Lordships shall assign. Having herein thus declared my knowledge, I rest in expectation of your Lordships' further pleasures. *pp.* 3.

Jan. 4. Dublin. 10. Wallop to Burghley, of 288*l.* 13*s.* due to Captain Thornton upon his entertainment. *p.* ½.

Jan. 4. 11. George Beverley to the Lord Deputy Perrot. I have perused the letters of the 22nd of December last written from Carrickfergus, by Mr. Stafford, whereby appeareth how much the soldiers there are distressed by the want of corn and all other victuals, for the which your Lordship blameth me, esteeming that the 2,000*l.* last received cannot yet be all spent. The truth is, that since the first I have not received any imprest for victualling before I was become indebted in all or the most part of the same for money, corn, and victuals taken up on credit, as is not unknown to your Lordship, in that I remain at this day further indebted to the same than I shall be able to pay, in any convenient time. This misery which hath now happened to the soldier is the thing I always feared, when I saw your Lordship expected no money from England, until the accounts of this realm were finished. And as by my letters of the 20th of the last month I have made certificate to the Lord Treasurer, subscribed by the Auditor, of 13,400 and odd pounds defalked for victuals between the 10th of August 1583 and the last of September 1585. And do account that my whole receipts is little above 14,000*l.*, which will be answered with a surplusage by the defalcations since Michaelmas last, so by letters written to his Lordship [Burghley] of the 2nd of this month I have again particularly declared that the whole garrisons of this realm are behind of im-

1585/6. VOL. CXXII.

prests for victuals the sum of 2,320*l.*, for the which I have both of your Lordship and by other means stretched my credit to the uttermost, and have not at this time, neither victuals, money, credit, nor other means to relieve them, albeit I do daily receive letters from all the garrisons in this realm, whereby I must confess their state is more miserable than can be endured. And therefore, with your Lordship's good favour, am most willing to be disburdened of this charge, as one most unwilling to be acquainted with the misery wherein the poor soldier of Ireland now liveth. *p.* 1.

Jan. 4. 12. Copy of the above. *p.* 1.

[Jan. 4.] 13. Petition of Maurice Roche, the Lord Roche and Fermoy, to the Lord Deputy for resolution touching his petitions. *p.* 1.

Jan. 5. 14. Geoffrey Fenton to Burghley. His poor estate to be relieved by the grant of some competent reversion in England. *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

14. I. *Reasons alleged by Mr. Fenton to move Her Majesty to yield to the granting of his suit. p.* 1.

Jan. 6. Dublin. 15. Wallop to Walsyngham. Some of the soldiers at Carrickfergus have perished through want of victual and cold. They have had no corn these 24 days. The want of a summer provision has cost many a soldier his life, and put the Queen to great charge. The Irish soldier marches 24 miles through many waters up to the neck clad in rags. Villainous murder of Nicholas Walshe, the good Bishop of Ossory [17th Dec.] by James Dullerde. Donnel Spaniagh Kavanagh and Cahir Carrough his brother, of the sept of Arte Boy Kavanagh, have slain the said J. Dullerde. Wallop plants English and some Irish of the honestest sort at Enniscorthy, not only to inhabit a border that hath lain waste these many years, but also to exercise divers arts, whereby the rest of the country people shall be drawn to industry, and to change their idle course of life. His intention of breaking some rocks that encumber the river and making the Slane navigable for bearing ship plank, pipe staves, &c. Advertisement received from Mr. Francis Stafford, Governor of the forces at Carrickfergus, of a journey made upon Alexander M'Sorley M'Donnell into his own fastness. *pp.* 4. *Incloses,*

15. I. *Wallop to Burghley, the books by Palfreyman. Account. Want of money. Copy. pp.* 2.

15. II. *Brief declaration of the total of Her Majesty's debts from* 24 *May* 1560 *to* 30 *Sept.* 1585. *p.* 1.

Jan. 6. 16. Note of debts to Irish suitors. *p.* 1.

Jan. 7. 17. Collection or estimate of the soldier's entertainments in Ireland, how the same is disbursed, and what remaineth to himself. *p.* 1.

Jan. 7. 18. Palfreyman's bill for the victualling of soldiers in Ireland :— Claret wine, 1 qt., 2½*d.*; sack, 1 pt., 2½*d. p.* 1.

VOL. CXXII.

1585/6.
Jan. 11. 19. Privy Seal for the payment of 10,000*l.* out of the Exchequer to Treasurer Wallop. Brabazon, Lineall and others to be paid in England. [*Copy.*] *p.* 1¼.

Jan. 11. 20. Note of monies to be paid out of the above warrant. *p.* 1.

[Jan. 11.] 21. Petition of Capt. Anthony Brabazon to the Lord Treasurer, for payment of 1,204*l.* 9*s.* 1½*d.* out of the treasure now assigned for Ireland. *p.* ⅓.

Jan. 11. 22. Mr. Robt. Petre's certificate as to the goodness of Thomas Davie's docquet of 42*l.* 9*s.* 1*d.* *p.* ⅓.

Jan. 11. 23. Valentine Penson to Burghley. For payment of a remain to Mrs. Eliz. Barnes which was due to her former husband, Hercules Rainsford. *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

23. I. *Brief of the sums due to Elizabeth Barnes, being* 854*l.* 6*s.* 9½*d.* *p.* 1.

Jan. 12. Dublin. 24. Lord Deputy Perrot to Walsyngham. Sir, it may please you that I have received by the hands of William Androwe, the 26th of November last, your two letters of the 20th and 21st of September, by the which it appeareth you have gotten to be General Farmer of certain ports, for the which I am most glad of, hoping it will grow to your great commodity and for Bristol men, as they think themselves to be fine, so being well looked unto they will yield I hope to all reason.

I have before this advertised of the issue of my northern journey wherein I was much letted by reason of the extreme foul weather and great swelling of the waters, both which exceeded in this land this year, by the which there is like to be marvellous scarcity of corn, the same being already at 12*s.* the peck of wheat, yet is it evil and rotten by reason of the unseasonableness of the year; and, sir, how can things prosper under my hands in the North, or elsewhere, if God of his great goodness did not help me, for here I lack no devices to hinder me, and I am neither answered with money or victual, and if I had not supplied some part of the wants myself you had or this heard of that which would not have liked you, marvelling almost how the soldiers can endure that they do.

For the Scots, you shall find them Scots, and yet have they made a good entrance with the King, as by the copy of certain letters written to the Lord Boyd from his friends may appear, which I send you herewith, desiring to know what you will have done with the said Lord Boyd, who seemeth to be both wise and honest. And as I like not of some part of the letters written to him, so Her Majesty shall find, I believe, that either the Lords of Scotland will not agree together long, or else agree too well against us, and I neither like the imprisoning of the preachers in Scotland, or the furthering of, in Parliament, the Scottish papist bishops beyond seas. Surely I do what I may to yield all contentment to this people, who now generally say they love me once again. But I believe they will

1585/6. VOL. CXXII.

never be pleased to be governed until they be thoroughly mastered, whereof they were brought to some near point, yet I fear you there will lose all again, and suffer it to run out of your fingers.

It is reported in Kilkenny that Her Majesty (after great travail and much treasure spent in Munster) will give the young Earl of Desmond his father's lands, and that she will grant the wardship of the child to the Earl of Ormond. Of this policy I no way can skill; it is likewise said that the Earl of Ormond shall have a new freedom of all his demesne lands, if it be so, it is as evil as the last warrant, for his demesne lands is almost all the lands he hath, for the word demesne lands compriseth both all his tenements and lands that he may set or let, or that he hath common of. But if Her Majesty will grant him freedom of such demesne lands as he keepeth in his own manuring, the matter will be the more tolerable, otherwise his lands will be freeer than Her Majesty's, and the rest of the Lords and gentlemen of the realm.

I hear by shipping that came from Portugal to Waterford that the Spanish King threateneth much, and, as they say, prepareth greatly to annoy England and Ireland, wherefore I wish Her Majesty to prepare for this land better than is done whosoever shall govern the same, and to trust more to her own forces here than to the people of this land, speak they never so fair, lest you say I would I had. Sir Cuconnaught Maguire is at this present with me here, and telleth me that the [Pope's] Bishop of Armagh, maintained by O'Rourk, went this last summer to Scotland, and thence to France, and thence Spain, did assure him that Spaniards would land this spring, either in the West or in the North, or in both places, but he durst not deliver that matter to any other but to myself. It was that bishop which Brian M'Geoghegan told Captain [Nicholas] Dawtrey of.

You shall receive a book from the Auditor of all Her Majesty's debts in this land, growing since the Earl of Sussex's first government to the last Michaelmas. But the general account I know not when it will be finished. I have done what I could to bring it forward, but there is somewhat that letteth the same; I pray God that the greatness of this old debt be not laid to may charge, as I hear that I am charged that 57,000*l.* is paid since I was appointed Deputy, and yet I believe that a good deal more than the half thereof hath been defrayed there and here towards the paying of old debts growing before my government; when you shall see the general account then will it appear, considering what hath been done in my time, how things have been husbanded, yea, so near have I gone as that I reap little thanks of many. I will not trouble you with any declaration of the surveys of Munster, the composition of Connaught, or the composition for Ulster, which is now in hand, nor yet write any more of the offers which the Pale men seem to make to me, as though they would now go about to please me for their former faults, but will forbear the same until Mr. Fenton's coming, who if he bring me news of my revocation shall glad me more. *pp.* 2.

VOL. CXXII.

1585/6.
Jan. 12. Dublin Castle. 25. Perrot to Walsyngham. Commends the bearer, Mr. Dennys, who has a mind to the Low Country service. *p.* ½.

Jan. 12. 26. Three memoranda of Irish suitors and the amounts demanded. *pp.* 3.

Jan. 12. 27. Note touching payments to Irish suitors. *p.* 1.

Jan. 16. Dublin. 28. The Chancellor Archbishop Loftus to Burghley. The willing forwardness of the bearer, Capt. Thornton, always ready at the first call faithfully to prosecute any service committed to him. *p.* ½.

Jan. 16. Dublin. 29. Sir E. Waterhous to Walsyngham. Capt. Thornton's 20 years' service for sea causes.

Jan. 17. London. 30. Sir Thomas Pullyson to Burghley, for payment of 640*l.*, lent to Wallop, 4 Aug. 1585. *p.* ½.

Jan. 18. Dublin. 31. The Council to the Privy Council, recommend the petitions of the bearer, Capt. G. Thornton. *p.* 1.

Jan. 19. Dublin Castle. 32. Lord Deputy Perrot to Walsyngham whom he honors above all others. His dealings with Mr. Carleill. If Perrot were to intrude himself into the Archbishop of Dublin's jurisdiction, he would soon inveigh against him as a disturber of his proceedings in his new pretended reformation. Perrot will be ready to give any warrantable strength and execution he may, to any process that on Doctor Vulpe's behalf shall come over upon his appeal there [to England]. Sir Morough Ne Doe O'Flaherty, a wild savage man, unacquainted with any governor or government, would easily have been appalled if Perrot had proceeded roundly with him in the controversy with Roger O'Flaherty. The cause left to the management of Sir Richard Bingham, who will take such a way as will best agree with justice. Clayton's intemperate speeches of contempt to the Lord Deputy Perrot, at the Council Board. Roger O'Flaherty has taken the head of a notable woodkerne in Mayo. Sir Charles O'Carroll hath sent the head of the chief rebel of the O'Kennedies and others, out upon the murder of Sir John M'Coghlan's eldest son. *pp.* 2½.

Jan. 19. Dublin Castle. 33. Same to same. Peter Desmaistres and John Williams were much grieved at having to resign the woad matters. The Earl of Clancar has taken [Wm.] Barry who enticed away the young Lord of Valencia. *pp.* 2¼.

Jan. 19. Dublin. 34. Wallop to same. For consideration of the miserable estate of the bearer the widow of Nicholas Walshe, the good Bishop of Ossory, the only man of his coat born in Ireland who was deeply learned and sincerely preached the Gospel, his life and conversation being also agreeable thereunto. He wholly addicted himself to study without taking care otherwise of the world. He died poor, leaving four infants of his own, and two of his sister's children. His widow an Englishwoman. *p.* ¾.

VOL. CXXII.

1585/6. Jan. 20. Dublin. 35. Wallop to Burghley. Cruel murder of the Bishop of Ossory, an earnest preacher. His four infants and his sister's two. *p.* ¾.

Jan. 20. 36. Note for payments to Irish suitors. *p.* 1.

Jan. 22. Dublin. 37. Dr. John Long, Archbishop of Armagh to Walsyngham. The lamentable loss of this poor widow, whose husband the Bishop of Ossory was cruelly martyred in the due execution of his duty. *p.* ½.

Jan. 22. 38. Notes touching the commission for planting of Munster. *p.* 1.

Jan. 23. 39. Petition of Thomas Warre to Walsyngham, to obtain for him some relief from Her Majesty in consideration of 23 years' service in Ireland. *p.* 1.

[Jan. 23.] 40. Petition of Thomas Warre to Walsyngham. For relief. His 24 years' service. *p.* 1.

Jan. 24. Dublin. 41. Sir Lucas Dillon to same. This bearer, Mr. George Thornton, repairing thither with commendation of the Lord Deputy and Council, I do presume in respect of my long continued acquaintance with him, and knowledge of his forwardness in Her Majesty's service, which he hath prosecuted with zealous affection and diligence to recommend him to your Honour's accustomed furtherance of such as be of good desert, assuring your Honour that beside his forwardness in this service which is subject to many casualties, his condition and honest behaviour hath won him great goodwill and credit among the subjects here. *p.* ½.

Jan. 25. Dublin Castle. 42. Lord Deputy Perrot to Walsyngham. Sir, it may please you, there was as you have heard a good towardness and disposition in those of the Pale and other parts of this realm, to have grown to some composition by Parliament, that should have been beneficial to Her Majesty in place of the cess; upon the hopeful expectation thereof, I was content to put over till then any conclusion with them for Her Majesty's garrison (though I did not clean forget it, as I have formerly written to you) and to make but a mean one for myself towards the maintenance of this Her Majesty's household. When the time came there was working underhand as you have heard to disturb all; and then three of the Lords of the Pale were procured to write to Her Majesty, making show of two causes of complaint to colour both their obstinacy and other men's. But that it may appear unto you what good cause they had so to do, and what account is to be made of their untrue suggestions, I refer you to understand by the letters hereinclosed to Her Majesty from four Lords (10 Dec. 1585). And of them, two retracting what they have before written against me, which I protest they did voluntarily coming of themselves unto me to accuse themselves and to pray me to remit that fault. I humbly pray you to prefer it to Her Majesty, that Her Highness may see now with what good reason she rejected both their letters and their agent that preferred the same. Some

1585/6. VOL. CXXII.

light reprehension will suffice to those two Lords of Slane and Howth sith they confess and repent their fault. But for the third (sic) of Louth, a rash young nobleman of very small haviour and less credit, I humbly pray you to procure warrant to this council in general to call him to the justification of that he hath written, which if he cannot do, then to abide such punishment as others by his example may know what it is to slander such as are put in trust with places of charge and credit, but Sir, I beseech you do not think I send this letter to the end you should stay my revocation, but to let you see how I am dealt withall. *p.* 1.

Jan. 26. 43. Sir Nicholas Bagenall to the Privy Council. To license his son to resort to England to declare the present state of Ulster which is most doubtful and dangerous. *p.* ¼, *much damaged by mildew.*

Jan. 26. Newry. 44. Sir Nicholas Bagenall to Walsyngham. Sues for a license for his son to pass over and declare the perilous and dangerous state of the country. *p.* 1.

Jan. 26. Roscommon. 45. Sir Richard Byngham to Walsyngham, in the behalf of Rowland Lynch, divinity student in Cambridge to be made Bishop of Kyllmac Cowghe alias Duacensis [Killmacduagh] near Galway. Francis Martin commended. [*Copy certified by Edward Whyte.*] *p.* 1.

Jan. 27. Dublin Castle. *46. Lord Deputy Perrot to Walsyngham. Since the closing up of this despatch I received a letter from John Myaghe, one that is second Justice of Munster, containing such advertisements as I think meet to let you know, leaving the value and consideration thereof to your wisdoms. He saith there arrived in the Haven of Cork, one Chalice [*probably Captain John Challis*] saying he comes from Arabia. But whencesoever he cometh, very rich they say he is, and one of the pieces of gold he hath brought was delivered unto me, and that is a Barbary ducket. And for news he giveth forth that King Philip doth prepare one of the greatest armies that ever he made, the most part to be landed this next spring in England, and 20,000 of them to be for Ireland; all which he giveth report that he is to advertise to Her Majesty and your Lordships. But whether he do so or no, I think it my duty to do it, leaving the likelihoods, respecting the greatness of the numbers specially for this realm, with all other circumstances to be considered of by your grave wisdoms. *p.* ½.

Jan. 28. Dublin Castle. 47. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. We have forborn a long time to make any joint advertisement of the state of this realm to Her most Excellent Majesty or your Lordships, partly for that we have expected resolution thence to that we have heretofore written, specially in June last, but chiefly for that since there hath fallen out no great accidents worth the writing of, except the coming over of a few Scots with Alexander M'Sorley [Boy M'Donnell], and also a small jar that fell out betwixt the M'Sweenys in O'Donnell's country and the soldiers about their pay. Of both which I, the Deputy, have given notice

1585/6. VOL. CXXII.

thither by my particular letters. And albeit things carry still the outer face of an universal calm, and that we are accordingly certified not only by letters from the Vice-President of Munster, and Chief Commissioner of Connaught, and others, of both those provinces; but also by the reports of all the Justices of Assize returning now from their several circuits. Yet we upon divers observations cannot but doubt, and as duty requires forewarn such alteration as may ensue. Though we were all here of one nation and tied together with one consent in religion and duty, yet the universal ill disposition of all the world abroad which hath drawn Her Majesty into an action of great consequence, would call us to these considerations, for that the well or ill doing of this state dependeth on that. But forasmuch as the Irishry here are naturally unconstant and desirous of change, as your Lordships well know, and that the good opportunities and means of late devised to retain them in duty, are now overpast. We cannot but be persuaded they will use, as we see they already seek, and attend for all apt occasions of stirs that may continue to them their wonted scope of barbarous looseness and impunity, which they prefer before all lawful liberty, good government, and wealth in the world. Hereupon they hearken greedily, and give ready credit, and make great joy at any rumours blown hither, that sound to the touch of that state, whereof there want no bad instruments. And some I, the Deputy, have already taken, and have in this Castle, whereof one came lately out of England, that gave it out that King Philip would invade there and here, before May-day next. The like it appeareth hath been practised to be done here not only out of Scotland but also out of France or Spain, whereof we know your Lordships have othewise heard. And Maguire being lately here, did, upon a conference had with him, confess unto me, the Deputy, that he understood there hath been such a matter in working, and that the pretended Bishop of Derry was the chief instrument therein, having travelled into France, Spain, and Scotland; and being now again gone abroad with great assurances for the effecting of it. Herewith do agree sundry advertisements brought over by merchants of Waterford and other places, which have been written unto us by the mayors and others. And now within these six days John Myaghe, second Justice of Munster, wrote unto me, the Deputy, that one Challis coming thither with a very rich prize from Arabia, as he saith, [*we take he meaneth Barbary, for a piece of the gold he hath was brought hither, and it is a Barbary ducket*], gives it out that King Philip, with the greatest army that ever he made, is bound this spring to land in England. And that twenty thousand of his armies are to arrive in Ireland, which he doth report there; he is to certify Her Majesty and your Lordships. Though the number specially for Ireland seemeth greater than may well be believed, yet we under correction do think the advertisement and the likelihood of some such thing proposed by that King to be considered of, and in time provided for, according to his known malice; which we humbly leave to your grave wisdoms, who, we are well assured, do look carefully

1585/6. VOL. CXXII.

into these weighty causes, and have more certain intelligence of them than we have.

Having thus presumed to let your Lordships know what we see and conceive of this state and people, we cannot but in discharge of our duties let your Lordships to understand how utterly unprovided we are to encounter any of these dangers if haply they should fall, as they are very likely. We have no better store of munition than may appear unto your Lordships, in the schedule herein closed. We have no money at all, nor credit to borrow any, having made all the shift we are able, and yet Her Majesty indebted at Michaelmas last, besides all grown due since, above seven and forty thousand pounds, as may appear to your Lordships by the auditor's books now sent. The Victualler hath no kind of corn left, nor means to provide any here (if he had money), it is so unreasonable dear, at a mark a peck the wheat, and other grain thereafter, and withall being very unseasonably inned, it is so very bad as it will scarce make any bread. Through these wants, the soldiers are grown so clean out of clothes and heart, as we have much ado, yea, even per force, to keep them in this land, and as many as can, do steal away. We most humbly, therefore, beseech your Lordships to think seriously of these things, and to consider that though there were no foreign practises and attempts at all, to be doubted, yet the Irishry, how tractable soever they may or do seem to be now, are not to be retained in any duty, if they see us without all means to suppress their licentiousness, and that, therefore, ye will give present order to have these wants redressed. First, to have that supply of munition sent that is specified in the said note inclosed. Next, that we have not only a good round mass of money, to pay what is of late borrowed and to answer present charges, but also the sum of ten thousand pounds to lie here as a stock in readiness, not to be touched at all for any occasion, but only to answer a necessity of foreign invasion, whereof we promise and assure your Lordships hereby to have a special dutiful regard, hoping it shall remain in as great security here, as if it lay still in Her Majesty's Treasury. Thirdly, that some good proportion of corn may be provided and sent to Beverley, whether out of those counties in England where it was most seasonably inned, or out of Danske (Danish), or any other foreign parts as shall seem best to your Lordships, for, as we have before declared, here it is not by any means possible to be had.

Lastly, we are humbly to renew a motion, that heretofore we have made in case of foreign invasion, for a number certain of men with their leaders, victuals, money, munition, and all other things necessary to be in a readiness, in the countries of Wales and the marches of the same, that lie readiest, to be transported upon all suddens; wherein we humbly pray your Lordships to give such direction as they may come over upon our first call, for as your Lordships know and hath been heretofore said, dangers may grow in the time of sending to and fro. Moreover, we are humbly to pray that such special regard be had in the choice of their chief leaders, as they may not be men that will make a market of the service, but rather of sort

1585/6. VOL. CXXII.

whom men will follow, and stick to, in respect of their haviour in their country, valour, and reputation, for such men being sent over in King Henry VIII.'s time, things well succeeded, and a number of good servitors were bred up. Having now remembered what we think convenient for the land, we may not forget what is requisite for the sea. That some shipping may be appointed hither, which, if it do none other service, may be worthy entertainment for cutting off such pirates as do haunt this coast.

Subscribed, by the Lord Deputy, Sir John Perrot; the Lord Chancellor, Archbishop of Dublin, Loftus, Dr. John Long, the Archbishop of Armagh, Thomas Jones Bishop of Meath, John Garvey, Bishop of Kilmore, Sir Henry Wallop, Sir Robert Dillon, Sir Lucas Dillon, Sir Edward Waterhous, Sir Thomas Le Strange, and Mr. Edward Brabazon.

Indorsed, 28th January 1585–6. Lords. From the Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland. Entered. *pp.* 3. *Indoses.*

47. I. *Note of munitions remaining in the store of the Office of the Ordnance in Ireland. pp.* 3.

Jan. 28. 48. Supply of munition demanded to be sent into Ireland. *p.* 1.

Jan. 28. 49. Note by Jacques Wingfield for a supply of munitions to be presently sent into Ireland. *p.* ½.

Jan. 28. 50. Jacques Wingfield's humble offer concerning necessary provisions to be made within the realm of Ireland to serve the garrisons placed in the provinces. *p.* 2.

Jan. 30. Galway. 51. William Bowrk to Walsyngham. He is true towards his Prince. He reaps no commodity, though the Governor of Connaught is his very good friend. The Lord Deputy has so many servants that no one else can get anything. Thinks of repairing to Court that Walsyngham may send him into Flanders. (He had been Walsyngham's man, and was made sheriff of Sligo by Sir N. Malbie.) M'William Eighter's country lies now in the Queen's hands. Prays he may have a good share of it, or that his title may be lawfully accepted. *pp.* 1¼.

Jan. 30. 52. Certain remembrances touching the realm of Ireland, declaring some special causes why the same is so burdenous to the Queen's Majesty.

First. That the revenues, royalties, and profits of that realm have been committed to the setting, letting and ordering of the Deputies and Justices there for the times being, who taking their several opportunities have not only and absolutely advanced, as it were, a propriety unto themselves, and to give away to their friends, the profits of all manner of casualties, as fines, recognizances, forfeitures, wards, and marriages, all which till of late years were answered into Her exchequer; but also let and set the lands under the values and surveys of the same, whereby the revenues are very much decreased, these causes and the bestowing of the offices of Her

1585/6. VOL. CXXII.

revenues to men not trained in the same always hath so occupied them as they have had very small time left to spend upon other weighty affairs of the realm.

Item, In that the Barons of the Exchequer, and other principal officers for the advancement, maintenance, and preserving of Her possessions and revenues are of that country birth, and albeit they be learned and wise men, yet are they generally allied by marriages and kindred with such as either detain Her hereditaments and rents, or with inferior ministers, abusing, or by want of knowledge not using their offices, as in effect none of Her causes can take any determination, but from time to time let suffered to slip and depend uncalled upon, whereby great arrearages and debts grow and become desperate, and so doth it bring many suits to Her Highness for remissions many times, with unjust surmises of lands wasted, whereof good commodities were made, and for a few in respect that have been wasted the whole has been remitted even unto such as have procured their own losses for the maintenance of the enemies, and have obtained not only remission of their rents, but also further favours and grants in reversion of Her possessions in the holdings and tenures of divers the English good servitors, and so the greatest and most part of the ancient inheritance and abbey lands are come into the possession of those of that nation; leaving no hope of reward to such of the English as may be put to service there. These chief officers be also of the Privy Council, and so continually employed in the affairs of the realm, whereunto and namely to the martial affairs, which by those means are so laid open and disclosed, as hardly any exploit or policy can take convenient effect; in former times they were not called; that they have no leisure or good opportunity left to follow the advancement of justice and Her causes pertinent to their functions.

Item, That the profits and casualties growing upon the sheriff's accounts, and such like ministers, are divided amongst the Barons of the Exchequer, and other ministers and clerks there, by warrants called mandamus, whereunto your Deputies, as should seem, have not been privy, allowances of late time devised without warrant or former precedents, whereby in effect one of 20 parts of the same profits is not answered into the receipt of the Exchequer there.

Item, In that the chief officers of the Exchequer and other Courts of Pleas, have had small regard to the maintenance of the dignities of those Courts, but rather have suffered them to run in contempt, whereby the writs and processes out of the same are not obeyed, namely, by the cities and corporate towns which have return of writs and challenge to themselves under colour of their old charters, confirmed by Her Majesty with these words, *quantum in nobis est*, and these words, *Eo quod expressa mentio sit de vero valore annuo et de certitudine premissorum, &c.*, all the amerciaments, fines, issues, bonds, recognizances, and such like taken, coming or growing from any of the said courts, be it for what cause soever. This being thought very prejudicial to the royal prerogative of the Crown is let pass and suffered to the overthrow of Her Courts

1585/6. VOL. CXXII.

that have been the only maintenance of justice, and good civil order now of very small account (except it be in the Chancery).

Item, The revenues of the lands there being in respect of so great possessions, very small and diminished divers ways by the occasions aforesaid, the same are nevertheless burdened with increase of many new officers' fees and allowances, heretofore neither used or taken, many of these charges passeth away in reckonings of the revenues without knowledge of the Deputy, by the authority of especial commission directed to certain of the Council there, by whom also groweth a new burden, every of them taking for their pains and attendance in the time of the declaration of the said accounts large diets by the day, so as though none in effect hath due care of the levying of the revenues, yet every one having any pretence shareth out the allowances grounded upon his own device, and so maketh a yearly precedent to continue in perpetuity, and hereby little or no reckoning is to be made of the said revenues towards the defray of the Deputy, and the martial affairs depending upon the treasure from England.

Item, By the grants made to the Irishmen upon surrender yielded to Her Highness many times of other men's lands, specially of Her own territories by them usurped and detained, and albeit the deputies have thereupon reserved some small rents and other duties, yet is it very seldom that any of the same be answered by reason these grants have not been certified into the Exchequer or to the Auditor, whereby the same might be put in charge, called for, and answered as appertaineth.

Item, In that there hath of ancient time been a certain number of footmen of that nation called galloglas, which had lands appointed them to inhabit, and to be always ready to serve the Crown, as they have well and truly done, for stipends called bonnaughts, which were borne out of certain Irishmen's countries, without charge to Her Highness. The same galloglass are now discharged with the said bonnaughts by way of composition, made as well with the said galloglas as with those countries that bore them, making a show that by those compositions there should have been a yearly revenue of 1,000*l.*, and more advanced, which hath never been gathered or answered, whereby not only the service of galloglas and their bonnaughts are discontinued and lost. But also a new charge raised and paid out of Her coffers of 200*l.* or 300*l.* yearly to the captains of those galloglas in recompense of their service done, and that they were agreed withal in that respect.

Item, There hath been divers suits made unto Her Majesty for offices of seneschalships and governments of divers countries, lordships, and territories which have been granted without reservations of the services and duties formerly answered out of the same, and so more will be if better order be not taken.

Item, There was an extraordinary increase of men in the last rebellions, put into divers fortresses and castles, for the better security of the same, which increase as it seemeth being meant only for the time of troubles, and so to cease and be at no further charge

1585/6. VOL. CXXII.

than formerly had been, is nevertheless now still continued, and that with perpetuities by Letters Patent under the Greal Seal of that realm by these words, *quamdiu se bene gesserit.*

Item, In that Her Majesty receiveth Her revenues of that realm in a rate of Irish money, and nevertheless payeth all charges in sterling moneys of England, whereby there is lost a fourth part in the said revenues yearly, at the least amounting to 2,000*l.* All others generally in every country there, receiving and reckoning after the computation of England.

And lastly, the opinion is for these surveys of the attainted lands in Munster and elsewhere in that realm now made, that in case the letting and ordering of the same be committed to the Deputies, and be put over into the Exchequer as the course is now used then shall both the lands and also the revenues thereof, or the most part, namely, the rents and services be never called for and in the end lost, as great portions of your Highness's other possessions have been.

Indorsed: 30 January 1585–6. Certain remembrances touching Ireland, without, &c., [*and in Burghley's hand:*] Delyvered by hir Majesty to the Lord Tresorer, to be by Instruction of secretary Fenton sent to the Lord Depute and Counsell in Irland. *pp.* 4.

Jan. 30. 53. Supply of munition remaining in store. *p.* 1.

Jan. 31. Greenwich. 54. Lords of the Council to Sir Valentine Browne and others, appointed commissioners for treating with gentlemen disposed to repair into Ireland. Sent by the bearer, Alexander Kinge, gent.—Her Majesty's offer in what sort She will be content to grant the attainted lands, with the conditions to be propounded to the patentees. *Copy.* *p.* 1.

Jan. [31.] 55. The Plat for a parish in Ireland. (*A large sheet*). *p.* 1.

Jan. [31.] 56. An order for planting of habitations in Munster, and for divisions of market towns, parishes, and limits. *pp.* 3.

Jan. [31.] 57. Notes touching the habitations to be settled in Munster. *p.* 1.

Jan. [31.] 58. Note of the charge of those who shall inhabit Ireland. Wages to 6 hynes 53*sh.* 4*d.* apiece, 2 boys and 4 women 33*sh.* 4*d.* apiece. *pp.* 3.

Jan. 31. Dublin Castle. 59. Lord Deputy Perrot to the Privy Council. Although I and this Council have now by our joint letters truly declared unto you the doubtful state of things here, and the causes, both foreign and domestical, whereupon we gather it, and withal have shown our extreme wants, and what supplies we desire, yet understanding thence, (but not from your Lordships, for I have had no kind of advertisement, answer, or resolution from the same this twelve months), that there is a great preparation made by the Spanish King against this realm, and that your Lordships have intelligence thereof, I cannot, but as one whose chief charge and care it is, importune your Lordships to cast your eyes more carefully this way, humbly praying you to consider what case we are in to try

1585/6. VOL. CXXII.

with a most mighty Prince whether this realm shall be still Her Majesty's or his. If there be any such matter as your Lordships know best, then I beseech your Lordships think whether it be more safety to say, that we have sent provision to encounter the danger, or else we will send, when perhaps it will be too late; and withal for mine own discharge, I say, if I shall tarry it, and have nothing wherewith, I have but a life to yield for Her Majesty and my country, for the loss whereof I grieve not, but rather for the harm, that through defects I fear may come to Her Majesty and State, and the shame I shall leave behind me. This foreign preparation (if there be any such thing), is likely to be bent against Munster, to seize upon or spoil the cities and towns of the same, which in truth are very weak. If I shall go thither, what for the late wars, and this last bad season, there is not so much to be had there, as will maintain that one band of 100 that is under Mr. Thomas Norreys, the Vice-President there, but that I am enforced to shift them from town to town, who by reason of their extreme penury do receive them with great grief and grudge; and though I had men sufficient to encounter any that should come, yet for want of victuals, I should be driven to abandon the place with danger and shame, where they that are to come over are like to bring their provision with them, and to settle it in some town, that they will soon seize upon for that purpose, whereof what may ensue amongst this unconstant people, naturally delighting in change, your Lordships may soon gather.

Besides this that I have said, of the bare estate of Munster, where there is not so much to be had as will serve for mine own family, or yet to feed my horses till grass do grow, I refer you to understand, not only the same more fully, but also the great wants of the rest of the realm, by the declaration here inclosed, which as Beverley the victualler maketh it, so I know it to be true. And, therefore, I most humbly beseech your Lordships to give speedy order, that such a staple of victuals may be provided and sent over, as your Lordships shall think requisite, to serve as well for the numbers that are here already, as also for those that are to be sent over to encounter such an accident, as may fall out. And herein I would wish your Lordships to consider the winds and weather, how untowardly they have framed this year, for as some have lien at Chester nine weeks to come over hither, so hath there been no passage hence these six weeks. Moreover, if there be such purposes in hand, it were good some shipping were despatched for the guard of the coasts. And to these and all other difficulties may I, with your Lordships' favour, add one more to be considered of: How weakly I am seconded, if need fall out by these foreign attempts, whereof I would say little for any home cause. The Marshal [Bagenall] is old and not able either to ride or go. The Master of the Ordnance [Jaques Wingfelde] is absent and old,* and I wish there were a more sufficient man in his place.

* Wingfield had been in England four years.

1585/6. VOL. CXXII.

The Lord President and Sir William Stanley, who are men of good conduct, are drawn away; Sir Henry Harrington, Mr. Edward Barkley, and Seneschal N. Dawtrey are suffered to remain still there. But I humbly pray they may be speeded away, together with all others that are servitors by any manner of pay here. And so having herein discharged my duty, I humbly end. *pp.* 2. *Incloses,*

59. I. *George Beverley to the Lord Deputy Perrot. Pleaseth it your Lordship, I have received the letters from the same of the 28th of this month, whereby your Lordship requireth me forthwith to set down a proportion for the victualling of* 3,000 *men in Munster for six months, which number your Lordship may have occasion to employ for Her Majesty's service, and how soon I can be ready with the same proportion as the time serveth. Lastly, if I shall prefer any impediment by the want of money, then what time I would take to provide the same if money were procured for the same provisions. Wherein, albeit, I have the 4th of this month made certificate unto your Lordship of the estate of the victualling, yet herewith I have again thought it my duty to signify that Munster is destitute both of corn, beef, and all other victual for men and horses, by reason it remaineth still waste and unpeopled, and the little corn which they had planted by digging and other shifts in tillage is destroyed by the late unseasonable harvest, so as with great difficulty by shifting from town to town the hundred footmen serving under Captain Norreys [Vice-President of Munster, Thomas Norreys], hath been relieved. But at this day, by letters from thence, it appeareth they are utterly destitute.*

The North is no better stored with corn, and the 'paale' hath been so sharply visited with the late unseasonable harvest, as it is certain they rather want seed for their ground, than have any corn either to eat or sell for man or horse. Therefore, with your Lordship's favour, neither with money nor without money, dare I take upon me to furnish any such proportion, but do account that for such forces as your Lordship shall advance towards Munster, there must a proportion of corn, butter, and cheese be provided and sent from Bristol; and for such part of the same as shall be provided and sent into Munster, I am of opinion their scarcity is so great as it may be sold there for good gain, if Her Majesty shall not have occasion to employ the same otherwise. The soldiers at the forts and garrisons serving northwards are to be relieved from Chester, who for any shift I can make, do endure great want and scarcity of victuals, which groweth chiefly by reason that provision is not made and laid up for them in the summer time, but are constrained to provide and send the same in winter, where it meeteth with tempests, strange and contrary winds. 1585–6. *January* 29. *Drogheda. p.* 1.

59. II. *A proportion for the victualling of* 3,000 *footmen for six months with wheat and malt, London measure, and with butter and cheese for two days in the week, viz., wheat after one bushel a man per mensem,* 2,250 *quarters. Barley malt after one bushel one peck a man per mensem,* 2,808 *quarters. Butter after half a pound a*

1585/6. VOL. CXXII.

man per diem, 54,000 *lbs. weight. Cheese, after one pound a man per diem*, 108,000 *lbs. weight. Hops, after the rate of eight pounds to the tun of garrison beer*, 10,080 *lbs. weight. p.* ½.

60. Notes for Ireland to be considered upon, [written] by Secretary Fenton. 1. What report shall I carry to the Lord Deputy touching the repeopling of Munster, and in what points his Lordship's opinion is to be had touching that business?

2. Whether the Lord Deputy shall use a small bark or two of Ireland, to run up to Spain and Portugal for intelligence and discovery?

3. In case no good composition may be made with Angus M'Donnell whereby Her Majesty may be assured of him, whether in that case the Lord Deputy may treat with M'Aleane [Archibald Campbell, seventh Earl of Argyle] to draw a faction between them and give him notice of Her Majesty's pension pretended to him, &c.?

4. Whether any of the kerne in Ireland shall be sent into Flanders. How many, under whose leading, and to what place they shall be addressed?

5. A letter to the Lord Deputy and Council, to consider how the residue of the escheated lands, not as yet surveyed in Munster and elsewhere, may be surveyed with speed, and apt commissioners assigned thereunto. And that the Burkes' lands in Lower Muskerry may be specially enquired upon by the said commissioners?

6. If any probable suspicion shall fall out against the Earl of Kildare or Baron of Delvin, or either of them, whether the Lord Deputy shall send them into England, or what other course he shall hold with them in that case?

7. That the Master of the Ordnance, and all others being members of the service in Ireland, may be commanded to depart with the Secretary, or at least not suffered to linger here long after him. And that the proportion of munition now to be sent thither may be expedited.

8. It may please your Lordships to bestow your letters recommendatory in my behalf to the Lord Deputy, signifying the diligence I have used here in my negociation, with the good offices I have done to his Lordship in particular, and that I may be hereafter favoured and countenanced in mine office, as the place requireth. Lastly, when the late Bishop of Meath was found indebted to Her Majesty in 140*l.*, or thereabouts, which without Her Majesty's remission is like to fall upon his poor wife and children. That in consideration the Bishop was an ancient faithful councillor, of good desert for service, and very liberal in hospitality, which was the chiefest cause that he became poor. That his Lordship (Perrot) and the Council would remit the debt being no greater, by way of concordatum as hath been used in other like cases, so as his said wife and children may be acquitted thereof and not driven to any further suit.

9. If there be any appearance of foreign invasion, whether the Lord Deputy shall take to Her Majesty's use the Castle of Beare Haven and put a ward therein, giving to O'Sullivan some good conditions for the time.

VOL. CXXII.

1585/6. 10. John Shereff to be sent back into Ireland to answer such accounts as are to be demanded of him. *p.* 2¼.

Jan. 61. Queries touching the election of Knights and Burgesses for the Parliament of Ireland. If the freeholders of shires do elect, for Knights to the Parliament, such persons as are not resident within the counties for which they are elected, when the writ to summon the Parliament beareth date, or if the inhabitants of cities or boroughs do choose for Citizens and Burgesses to the Parliament, such persons as are neither freemen of the said cities or boroughs nor resident or dwelling in them. And if the sheriffs of the counties and the head officers of the cities and boroughs, do return the persons so chosen to the Lord Chancellor who certifieth accordingly to the Lower House, whether before the choice of a Speaker, or after and before any bill read, the Lower House upon information or knowledge thereof may not remove them?

If the sheriffs of shires and head officers of cities and boroughs do return for Knights and Burgesses to the Parliament, such persons as were not elected by the freeholders nor inhabitants of the towns, nor are resident in them, whether the Lower House, upon knowledge thereof may not lay that exception against them so returned, and remove them?

Whether Knights to the Parliament being returned from places that some time were shire ground, and time out of mind hath had no sheriff, nor the King's writ current there, and whether Burgesses being returned from old boroughs, now and of long time waste and void of inhabitants, may be removed from the Parliament by the Lower House or not?

And whether if such persons be returned by the sheriffs or other head officers, and the allowance of the Lord Chancellor doth not so enable them as they may not be removed upon those exceptions, or whether they being effectual, the Lower House are competent persons or judges to move or determine these points? *p.* ⅔.

Feb. 4. Tallonstown. 62. Oliver Plunket, fourth Baron of Louth, to Burghley. Relates how the Lord Deputy threatened him with disfavour and disgrace to compel him to subscribe a revocation of a former joint letter against cess. *pp.* 2.

Feb. 4. Tallonstown. 63. Same to Walsyngham. It may please your Honour. I have certainly learned that whereas in a late joint letter sent to Her Majesty from three of us, the temporal Lords, Slane, Howth, and myself, we complained against my Lord Deputy as well for his intention to burden this poor country with cess, as also for his disfavour and discountenance showed towards us for withstanding the repeal of Poyning's Act, in the first session of Parliament. His Lordship hath now lately by sinister means (to wit, by terrible threats) procured two of us to subscribe a recantation of that former letter, for which purpose also his Lordship sent for me, and when by entreaties he could not move me to do the same, against my conscience, knowing the former letter to contain truth; (the recantation whereof should but confirm the opinion of rashness to my utter discredit) whereof he hath most deeply accused me. His

1585/6. VOL. CXXII.

Lordship began to threaten that both here and in England he would seek my disgrace and utter undoing; which thing as here already he hath attempted, both by many bad speeches and reproachful terms used oftentimes against me, and by causing a serjeant-at-arms without cause to arrest me attending on his Lordship, at the last prorogation of Parliament at Tredathe [Drogheda], so I am likewise informed; that not content herewith he laboureth also with your Honor to work my discredit there; to whom as he himself hath reported he hath written both that direction may come from thence for my open punishment, for the letter we presumed to send to Her Highness. And in hatred of my person (which justly never offended his Lordship) he hath termed me a rash young man of very small haviour and less credit, I beseech your Honor to pardon my boldness in justifying the thing I have done, and in the modest and dutiful defence of myself against his Lordship's malicious information. The letter which we three Lords did formerly write unto Her Highness, contained nothing but a truth, the contents whereof I undertake hereby to justify, either here, before indifferent commissioners; or there, before the board against Sir John Perrot. My Lord Deputy in truth dealt very wisely for himself, which first procured a liberal composition for his own house, and after began to urge the other for Her Majesty, wherein finding ourselves grieved, as not able to endure the intolerable burden of both, and wishing rather our abilities were extended to the lessening of Her Highness' charges or maintaining the magnificency of the state in hospitality (wherein how miserably his Lordship doth pinch I refer it to the general report of the world) than to the feeding of his wonderful insatiety, we had no refuge but to advertise Her Majesty and to refer all to Her good pleasure, whose honourable and most gracious answer signified by the Lord Treasurer hath both greatly comforted us; and for ever bound us to pray for the continuance of Her Highness' most happy reign over us. Touching myself whom his Lordship by unseemly terms hath sought to disgrace, I would write nothing if my government and behaviour were known unto your Honour, but being a stranger unto you, I beseech you pardon me to say thus much that upon advised conference and just occasion we wrote the former letter to Her Majesty, whereby we know we have prevented many and great abuses. The manner of my government and behaviour I refer to the report of this council and state, not doubting but the same will countervail the information of my Lord Deputy made against me, only this I must say in my purgation of that crime of rashness objected against me, that had I at his Lordship's intreaty abandoned the justifying of that which maturely and upon good and deliberate consideration I did affirm to be true, I needed not more than others of my coat (which howsoever this last letter hath been extorted from them, differ not in opinion from me, as it shall most manifestly appear unto your Honor, whensoever they be free and secure from the injuries of his malice) stand in danger of those inconveniences which if your Honors and the rest's good and just favour do not protect me, my Lord Deputy's displeasure and indignation may procure and work unto me. As for

1585/6. VOL. CXXII.

my credit which his Lordship seeketh chiefly to impair, I may not therein yield; I dare be bold to avouch it is altogether as good in my country as Sir John Perrot's is in Wales; I confess my wealth is not so great as his (which maketh him in truth to despise all men without measure) yet have I a contented (*sic*) portion for a nobleman (having not lewdly impaired the patrimony my ancestors left me) which as generally all the nobility [of this kingdom] had their first creation rather in respect of the numbers of men they might command than greatness of revenues they dispended, and although I write it of myself, I both do and will stand Her Majesty in as good stead in my country as any of mine enemies how rich soever he be; so craving pardon for this my boldness I humbly take leave. *pp.* 2.

Feb. 5. Galway. 64. Sir Richard Byngham to Walsyngham. May it please your Honor, having so convenient a messenger as this bearer, Mr. Robert Fowle, I could not but (as in duty I stand bound) make mine humble service commended to your Honor in these few lines. The state of this province standeth generally (God be thanked) upon good terms. Some few bad members, which of late did after a sort annoy the quiet here, are cut off, and some others of the best sort and most to be doubted, whose liberty might open way to many bad actions, are detained in durance for the security of the rest, whereof and of all other actions and accidents here, this gentleman may in particular deliver your Honor the certainty. The composition rent lastly agreed upon, will be for this first year, by that time all is come in that will be gotten, about 2,000*l.*, which is gathered with great difficulty and trouble, by reason that one man is appointed for the whole collection, which indeed requireth many collectors for the smooth and seasonable bringing in of the same. If I may get a commission to examine and go through again with the books of this composition, I hope I will draw it to a more certainty than it is, nothing diminishing it, and yet reducing it to such an order as shall tend to the great contentment of the country, and the ease of Her Majesty's officers.

Her Highness' ancient revenue rent, which hath heretofore been either concealed or detained in arrear, I have by search and travail found out, and have made a collection of all the rents and arrearages due since my time, in such sort, as the like has never been before, and so as Her Majesty shall now lose no part of it. This and the composition rent, is all that we have here to discharge the entertainments of this province. For the impost of Galway this last year was not past 120*l.*, whereof a great part was allowed to noblemen and others; and this year it hath not yet been anything worth, for there came no wine hither.

The composition the last year was gathered to the sum of 1,300*l.* or thereabouts. And this year we have had some help by money of the fines and casualties.

I understand from thence, that letters are come over for the laying of Ballimote and the Boyle, to the government here, and the reasons that were alleged to induce the Lords there to it, were that

1585/6. VOL. CXXII.

there belonged certain waste land to it, and the houses were great and fit for the governor to keep and inhabit. However it is, I am sure it hath been chargeable to me. And I know this to be nothing else but a colour of my Lord Deputy, to keep the house of Athlone, which is worth to him yearly 300*l.* and out of my way above 400*l.* besides the disgrace that I receive in wanting that house, which my Lord Deputy I think is desirous I should live in. And* there are divers in this province which stick not as I judge to solicit their friends in England to that end, and all to keep me so short as I should not be able to hold out in the government here, whereof I humbly beseech your Honour to conceive according to your wonted and honourable favour. And even so with mine humble duty and service to your Honor and my good lady, and to my lady and mistress, (mistress Blanche?) I humbly take leave. Such land as the land of the Boyle and Ballimote is, which is all waste land, I can have a thousand acres and a thousand if I will for nothing, and therefore it may please your Honor to think that Ballimote and the Boyle will be nothing worth to me in effect. *Indorsed.* "Entered." *p.* 1½.

64. I. *For that I would gladly lay open to your Honor my whole mind touching the house of Athlone, the Boyle and Ballimote, I have enclosed this paper within your Honor's letter, which I humbly beseech you to peruse. The only keeping of Ballimote with such ward in it as of necessity I am forced unto, hath cost me a hundred pound since I have recovered it from the M'Donnoghoesse. Both that and the Boyle is laid under the new and last established composition, and doth pay to Her Majesty ten shillings upon a quarter of land, besides the rent reserved to Her Majesty before, which on the Boyle is* 15*l. per annum. The account which my Lord Deputy maketh of those two houses with their waste lands, is nothing else but a show and flourish that he presenteth to your Honors* [*of the Privy Council*], *whom he would bear in hand by annexing those two houses to this Government, to increase a great benefit to the same, countervailing the commodity of the house of Athlone, which is indeed no benefit at all, for the one is waste land not of any account, and the other, viz., Athlone, is a house, or rather a grange for my Lord, worth him better than* 300*l. per annum, besides the benefit of the ward which standeth Her Majesty yearly in* 200*l. And the same is out of my way, of that it would be worth to be a resident house for me,* 500*l., besides the great disgrace which I receive in wanting of it. Yet this is not the worst, for if my Lord could be contented to have the benefit of it during his own time, it should breed some hope in me to have it at the last, but his covetous desire extendeth farther, for his drift is, when he shall depart hence, to leave it to the Treasurer* [*Wallop*], *for some piece of money, from whom he had the same, for the said Treasurer had a lease of it past in this land, before my Lord Deputy's coming over. Mr. Treasurer is a doer in this matter for his own benefit, as your Honor may gather; and Sir Edward Waterhous is the like, in favour of his kinsman John Norton, now vice-constable of the said castle. Thus they all join*

1585/6. VOL. CXXII.

together to take from me the said house during my time, and I think, to take it from the Government here for ever. I am bold to acquaint your Honor with these their devices, wherein I humbly crave pardon. I do marvel where they will bestow the chief officer of this province the next year, when Mr. Malbie cometh to his lands, and shall resume and take to him Roscommon. The Boyle hath no house, stick, nor stone standing (to any steal), and the land is all waste. If Athlone be taken away, there is then no house for the Governor here but Ballimote, which I won myself, and have kept it still hitherunto, to my great charges, and was never allowed one penny by my Lord Deputy in consideration thereof. And although it may be a house for the chief officer to rest in for a month or the like time, when he shall have occasion to repair thither, to the frontiers of the province, yet all the world knoweth it is no place to keep house in continually, as well for the want of many commodities which ought to belong to a house, as also for that it is too far remote out of the heart of the province. Indorsed: A note of Sir Richard Byngham's. pp. 1¼. [The asterisk in Byngham's above letter is put to mark the place where this note might come in.]

[Feb. 5.] 65. Reasons why it is more fit that the castle of Athlone should be in the custody and government of the Chief Commissioner of Connaught, rather than in the disposition of the Lord Deputy.

First. That it is the chiefest key of the said province of Connaught and nearer to Dublin, where the Lord Deputy keepeth resident, than any other part of that province, whereby advertisements may pass sooner and more safely to and fro.

Secondly. That the castle is conveniently furnished with buildings and other necessaries fit for the said Commissioner, but far too mean for the Lord Deputy and the train that must follow the state.

Thirdly. That as it is or remaining with any other the town will decay (as it now doth), the inhabitants making their repair to other habitations, and being annexed to Connaught the town will daily increase, being a place of importance, and to be maintained.

Fourthly. Thereby the lands adjoining to the river will be inhabited when they shall be sure of continual residence at Athlone by the said Commissioner.

Fifthly. It will be a great stay to the bad borders of the English Pale, as Leix and Offaly, the Annaly, and all other parts thereunto adjoining.

Sixthly. That being now slenderly guarded, it is in danger to be surprised. Besides being seated within the limits of the province, and Her Majesty not having any other place or house convenient for the said Commissioner. It is some disgrace unto him that an inferior person should be trusted with the guard of a place of so great importance, before the said Commissioner being within the province of his government. *Indorsed by Burghley,* "Athlone in Connaught." *p.* 1.

[Feb. 5.] 66. The Constable and Warders of Athlone. For himself at 23*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* per annum, and 20 warders at 8*d.* per diem apiece, for

1585/6. VOL. CXXII.

one whole year amounteth unto 267*l.* 7*s.* 11½*d.*, Irish, making sterling 200*l.* 10*s.* 11½*d.* Besides the profits and demesnes of the house of Athlone. *Indorsed*, "A note of the yearly value of Athlone due to the Lord Deputy by enjoying the same." *p.* ¼.

Feb. 7. Dublin Castle. 67. Lord Deputy Perrot to Walsyngham. Sir, it may please you. Albeit, I am persuaded you have otherwise intelligence of foreign purposes, specially of the Spanish, as very requisite it is you should have, and as the time requireth. Yet I think it my duty to let you understand, what I have this evening since the despatch of the packet to sea received of two merchants. One that comes from Galway tells me that a Frenchman there arrived with iron out of Biscay, saith that there is no preparation for war in Biscay, other than shipping put in readiness, but that all men do constantly report there, that in the inner parts of Spain, men, corn, armour, and munition are preparing, and all for England and Ireland, as they say.

One Kyst, a merchant of this town, this day arrived here out of Lisbon, saith that at his first coming thither, he meant to pretend himself and his goods to be French, as some few Englishmen there do, but perceiving straight all Irishmen had free traffic and safe access thither, he showed himself to be as he was, and so was freely communicated of all things that his countrymen knew, of whom divers are residents there.

The sum of that he learned of them in private was but what he heard of all others in common, and partly saw in doing. That the King was preparing an army of 40,000 Almains, Italians, Spaniards, and Portuguese, the greatest part for England, the rest for Ireland. That there was great provision of wheat a making, and likewise of armour and munition, and some he saw a furnishing in Lisbon. That there were 85 great hulks towed up the river by seven galleys, whereof five he saw. And many of the hulks had their sterns taken away, and all laid up in docks ready for portage, and that the merchants in them had free liberty and traffic for themselves, and the corn and other ware they brought. That corn is there very plentiful, and not worth above nine rials an English bushel. That most of the ships, whereof some argosies and the rest of other sorts, small and great, are a providing within the straits. That the traitor, Baltinglas, died five weeks before this last Christmas. And finally, that it was a credible report there, that English men-of-war had taken two very rich ships of Spain about the islands, as they were coming out of Hispaniola. *p.* 1.

Feb. 10. Dyryloskan. 68. Eleanor, Countess of Desmond, to Burghley. Albeit, I have long since written unto your Honor, both of my great misery and also how I was barred by my Lord Deputy, not to make claim to my thirds or jointure, yet now I am enforced through extreme poverty to make my moan unto your Honor. At this present my misery is such that my five children and myself liveth in all want of meat, drink, and clothes, having no house or dwelling wherein I with them may rest, neither the aid of brother or kinsman to relieve

1585/6. VOL. CXXII.

our necessity, which is so miserable that I see my poor children in a manner starve before me. Therefore, I humbly beseech your Honor, for God's sake, and according the trust I have always reposed in your Honor to be a mean unto Her Majesty, that it may please Her Highness of her charitable compassion to let me have some competent living in England or in this realm, or else that I may enjoy my jointure. In doing whereof your Lordship shall preserve my children and me from perishing. And bind us during life to pray for the preservation of your honorable estate long to continue in all health and prosperity. *p.* 1.

Feb. 10. Dyryloskan. 69. Eleanor, Countess of Desmond, to Walsyngham, to procure her some relief from Her Majesty. *p.* 1.

Feb. 11. Dublin Castle. 70. Lord Deputy Perrot to Walsyngham. By my last of the 7th of this month, I sent you such advertisements, as I then had newly received from Biscay and Lisbon. And even now Justice Walshe showed me a letter written to him, from the Mayor of Waterford, who willed him to impart it unto me. He saith that two merchants of that city, arriving there on Sunday, the 6th of this month, in a French bark of St. John de Luz, freighted by themselves with Spanish iron, did tell him that there are above 60 sails of Englishmen there, and that the Biscayans and Spaniards resort thither traffic to with them. That they of Rochelle do continually fortify themselves for fear of the Guise, the Pope, and King of Spain, who, as it is said there, are joined to annoy them. And that the King of Spain is now at Valencia in Arragon, and other news bring they none. At the same time, as he writeth in a postscript being ready to close up his letter, a ship of St. Malo's, laden with sack and aqua vitæ, came to their harbour, the merchants whereof reported that there is an army of ships, galleys, and galiasses a making ready in Gibraltar, and another as they heard tell at Lisbon. They loosed, as they said, from St. Mary Port, within the Bay of Caals [Cadiz] twelve days before.

To these and all other advertisements I will add thus much, which I pray you to tell Her Majesty from me in discharge of some part of my duty, that the Irishry here do hearken greedily for the coming over of foreign forces, sending from one to another, whereof I have secret and certain intelligences by my spials, which makes me the rather to believe that is said, that some part of this Spanish preparation is for this land. This people are naturally so given to delight in change and alteration how well soever they are dealt withal, that they are ready to watch and attend for all opportunities, as I and this Council "joynt" wrote very lately to your Lordships. And yet I have done, and do what I can, according to the plausible course I understand would be there best liked, to feed them on in as good sort as with any honorable conveniency I may, the rather to assure and settle them in some stayedness of duty. But because I see they begin, and I doubt will grow thereby the more insolent, and so take their advantage to join with the foreign enemy, I humbly pray you to procure some special and extraordinary care to be had of that that I and this Council have in this behalf

1585/6. VOL. CXXII.

written very lately, that we be not taken short and Her Majesty's state endangered.

The White Knight's son is by my direction newly arrived out of Spain, as his father told me yesterday, and I have sent for him hither. I understand by your letters you have been of late very sick, whereof I was heartily sorry, but am as glad again hearing by others that you are somewhat recovered, which I pray God to perfect with as much good and comfort as I would to mine own soul. I am of opinion your sickness was the chief impediment to the despatch of resolutions necessary for this state, to have been sent away long ere this. For if there be not better ear given, more care had of it, and quicker despatches than hitherto have been, I doubt the repentance will come all too late. And I and this Council having thus forewarned may hold ourselves discharged in duty. I send over now a couple of spies that are fit men I think, and that will discover all the Spanish purposes. I will shortly send you a cipher, and a piece of parchment indented, when they write unto you by that character, and send the counterpart indenture, you may know it cometh from them. *pp.* 1½.

Feb. 12. Cork. 71. Nicholas Skiddie to Walsyngham. Right honourable my humble and most bounden duty premised, finding this bearer, my cousin, James Myaghe, repairing towards the Court, I thought good to write your Honor these few lines, declaring that William Barry, the man that brought the Earl of Clancarr's son into France, is apprehended in Desmond, and now brought to Cork; I offered to bring him to your Honour, wherein I could not prevail, by reason that my Lord Deputy did write for him, and it is meant that the said Barry shall be sent to Dublin. Also here arrived one Captain John Challis out of Barbary; the man is an Englishman. He gave out that he had in very gold aboard his ship 12 barrels of gold, as I understand he took a "britton loode" of linen cloth, and sold the cloth in Barbary, he is gone back again to sea, whither God knoweth. And as touching the state of the province of Munster, where I dwell, the same is very quiet, and no rebellion or other sedition amongst the people, except it were some stealths. And in truth it is no marvel we should have stealths, when I myself have brought a tenant of the now Lord Barry's before the Vice-President, Thomas Norreys and one Justice Smythes, for stealing of certain plough horses from me, the said Lord Barry sitting on the bench as one of Her Majesty's Justices of peace, did so maintain his tenant's cause (being arraigned of felony) and procured a jury to be packed up, of purpose to save his life, so that (notwithstanding the man was in action of rebellion with the said Lord Barry, and of so evil name and fame as all the country did rejoice to see him despatched) he was acquit. This is a great encouragement to the evil members of our Commonwealth, that reconciled traitors shall have as much favour as the dutiful subjects. Better it were to destroy one wolf than a hundred sheep. I would there were an order set down amongst us (as hath been in old time amongst the Romans) that the judges should have a share of the offender's goods, and then they would not be grieved

1585/6. VOL. CXXII.

to punish malefactors. Then should not a poor man for stealing of a sheep be hanged, and such a notorious traitor permitted to live, being justly accused by me (your Honor's servant). And seeing Right Honorable your servant is not respected of the Governors here, nor cannot have favour in his lawful causes for your sake, but rather daily do prefer their own servants, I beseech your Honor to be good to your servants yourself, to the end they may the better keep their master's credit and their own. For if I were sheriff of the county of Cork and a justice of peace there, then might your Honor's servant of himself punish offenders; if I were collector or controller of the impost of Cork, then of myself and by the help of my friends, I would not only augment Her Majesty's revenue, but also Her Highness should be sure not to be deceived, or if I were clerk of the Council of Munster, I do not doubt but that I might discharge mine office with credit. Protesting before God I seek not an office for lucre or gain altogether, but to win credit, were it but that I might be able to write and send unto your Honor the examination of the said William Barry touching his journey to France, who no doubt of it, can discover great matters. Thus referring all to your honorable consideration, beseeching God to prosper your Honor in all your affairs, with long life to the Queen's most Excellent Majesty for vitâ Elizabethæ conservatur respublica, I most humbly take my leave. *pp.* 1½.

Feb. 12. 72. Petition of Donald Earl of Clancarr to Burghley by his agent James Myaghe, for payment of 50*l.* for 100 beeves delivered at the request of Captain Zouche. *p.* 1.

Feb. 14. Philipstown. 73. Sir G. Bowrchier to Walsyngham. Finds little good of his office. Some part of the manors of Any, Cloneoger, and Loughe, taken from him and delivered to the Countess of Desmond. *p.* 1.

Feb. 15. Dublin Castle. 74. Lord Deputy Perrot to same. Sir, it may please you, there are newly arrived two ships at St. Malo's, the one at this port, the other at Drogheda, and certain merchants of both towns are come over with them. They are laden with "secks," (sack) and other Spanish commodities, and were before at Cales (Cadiz) within these fifteen days. They all agree in one report that there is great preparation of shipping made by that King in sundry ports, and numbers of men a putting in readiness. That he doth make provision of a great quantity of wheat, which nevertheless was not many a year so good cheap there, for it exceedeth not six rials a hamick, and cheaper, it would have been but for this provision of the King's. That he hath taken up at Caels (Cadiz) 1,225 buts of seck. And that the ordinary and constant speech is of every man there that all this is meant for England and Ireland, except some part of the seck which they say is for the Indies where it is dear and much wanted. Thus still as I hear I do and will think it my duty to advertise you, humbly praying you to procure it may be carefully thought on and speedily provided for. It will else be too late, when once the enemy is arrived and no means to resist him. For here we are not able to bring into the field, though we leave all

1585/6. VOL. CXXII.

parts of the realm unguarded above nine bands of footmen, which will scarce make 800 bodies and 200 horse, whereof too many Irish, and all so worn out of heart through want of meat, money, and clothes, as I know not what to say or think of them. There were never poor men so ill dealt with, they desire but meat, drink, and clothes for all the miserable toil they endure, besides the adventure of their lives, and because they want these necessaries, they think and speak very hardly of me. It may please you therefore earnestly to solicit not only redress in these things but also a sufficient company of men to be sent over with victuals, money, munition, and all things necessary to answer this danger in sort as I and this Counil joint and myself apart have of late written. I have but a life, which I weigh no more than mete is, but shall spend it in this action with the better contented conscience that I have discharged my duty to Her Majesty and my country in thus forewarning the danger, where otherwise being provided I might with God's favour live to make account of it and my service to Her Majesty's honor. P.S. Sir "bere with this crebbed letter" because of the haste of the passage. *p.* 1.

Feb. 19. Dublin. 75. Wallop to Burghley, for payment of 100*l.* sterling, borrowed of Mr. George Carew. *p.* 1.

Feb. 20. Dublin Castle. 76. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. May it please your most honorable Lordships. We anderstand that some labour is made there, to move Her Majesty to show mercy towards Cahil O'Conor. Your Lordships know what a canker to this state the O'Conors and O'Mores have ever been, insomuch that all Governors have been driven, not so much of policy as necessity, to seek to extirp, or at least to keep them as much under as might be, which hath been a matter of long trouble and no small charge. And forasmuch as of all that race there was never any one more maliciously minded to the state, nor otherwise generally more mischievously given, delighting in burning and blood, than this Cahil, we think it our duties to give that notice of him; and withall to let your Lordships understand that of all the murthers he hath committed, the last (whatsoever is otherwise there reported to move the more on this behalf) was the most treacherous, which he did upon Captain Mackworth, an honest gentleman, and a servitor of as good valour as any of his sort in this land, whom after he had laboured for him, and procured his protection which he had delivered him, he on the sudden slew, when he least suspected him: the manner whereof we now forbear to trouble your Lordships withal, knowing you have heretofore heard it at large.

Besides these matters past, we do think ourselves bound in duty to let your Lordships understand further, how we are of opinion, that if he being a chief fellow amongst them should now (after he hath been driven to be a long time a fugitive) be returned home with any show of grace, not only the example would do harm, and breed a stomach and contempt in others of his sort, but also soon stir up those of his nation (that are now low enough) to rear head under

1585/6. VOL. CXXII.

him as a fit leader for them, and so put Her Majesty and this state to no small charge and trouble, where now, wanting such a one to depend upon, they are the liker to be held still down. We have heretofore had this consideration of the fellow, and in respect thereof have not thought him fit to be admitted to mercy, and yet have there been offers of good show made to the Lord Grey, us the late Lords Justices (the Chancellor, Archbishop, and Wallop), and since often to me the Lord Deputy from him, which being put to the touch have always proved as uncertain as himself. For what services soever have been conditioned with him, to see how well he would deserve any grace; he never showed disposition to perform any, but if Her Majesty and your Lordships do find there any cause to hope better of him, and so will grant him mercy, we would under correction think him fitter, to be held still there, or employed into the Low Countries, than returned hither, where he can do no good, but is likely to be an instrument of much hurt. If your Lordships would vouchsafe to send unto us for our opinions concerning such men and matters as this is, we suppose private persons would be the better advised, how they would henceforth prefer their affections in this sort to Her Majesty or your Lordships. [*Signed by* Perrot, Loftus Archbishop of Dublin and Lord Chancellor, John Garvey, Bishop of Kilmore, Vice-treasurer Wallop, Sir Edw. Waterhous, and Edward Brabazon.] *pp.* 1¼.

Feb. 20. Dublin Castle. 77. Lord Deputy Perrot to Walsyngham. Sir, it may please you: since my last advertisements received at merchants' hands then arrived out of Spain, I had occasion to repair to Drogheda for proroguing of the Parliament until the 21st. of the next month. I felt a disposition in my body (before I went) of the stone. Nevertheless necessity urging it, I went thither and paid well for it, being so sharply touched, as I was driven to lie by it five days longer than I meant, or otherwise needed. In respect of that casualty, and as well for fear of the like, as for the inability of that town to bear the train of a Parliament, I have prorogued it to this town. During mine abode there certain merchants of that town, with French owners of their shipping, then arriving out of Spain came, unto me, and delivered me the like report of the Spanish preparation and purposes that I have heretofore sent you from Waterford, Cork, and Galway. Upon my return thence hither, I have received letters of the like effect from the Mayor of Limerick, and another from one Walter Sherloke a merchant of Waterford, which I send here inclosed, for that coming lately thence, he writeth somewhat sensibly and of his own knowledge. Albeit I am persuaded Her Majesty and your Lordships have things of better certainty there, as reason is you should have, and that I do, as meet I should, rest and depend greatly thereupon. Yet for the discharge of my duty I am to say, that by these and all other reports I hear out of Spain, and specially by this Sherloke's letters herewith sent, the time of their readiness to attempt what they will do is nearer hand than perhaps is imagined, for sith corn is amongst them so cheap, and such provision made for it and other viands necessary; it may be

1585/6. VOL. CXXII.

gathered they mean to take the advantage of time with the use of their own, and not to tarry for the apt seasons of either countries that they purpose to attempt; knowing well what great things are to be done on the sudden and unlooked for. The deeper consideration of these things I humbly leave to Her Majesty and your Lordships, craving pardon for presuming to enter thus far in with my dutiful care. But if your Lordships' intelligences there concur with these here, truly it is time the danger were provided for. That shipping were despatched to the coast, and men, money, munition, and victuals sent over, or at least in full readiness for it, according as I and this Council have lately motioned by our joint letters. For I would not have any great trust reposed in any assistance here. What our garrison is, and how it is mixed and out of heart, I pray I may refer you to remember by my last letters. And for this country people, though there be I am well assured, a great many most dutifully affected, yet they are generally addicted to these three dangerous humours, papistry, change of government, and licentious liberty; so as surely, how fair soever they pretend, as still they do unto me, yet if a new master, and a stronger come, they will follow him, and leave the old when they see him unable of himself to make his party good, whereof the Lord Primate and Sir Edward Moore, had some proof upon a small accident of the discovery of a few Scottish merchants upon the coast, returning with wines out of France, for while it was uncertain whence that shipping was and what would become of it, they were but strangely looked upon by their most bounden and familiar followers; and the like countenance Rice ap Hugh the provost marshal told me he found at Carlingford and those parts, amongst those he made account he might dispose of. At these and many other more open holes than these, it is not hard to find daylight, the graver consideration whereof I humbly leave to your Lordships.

But to the end I would the more certainly discover the purposes of Spain, I have made choice of one I take to be a very fit instrument for that purpose. He hath the Italian and Spanish tongue, having travelled both those regions, and been at Rome accepted for one of the fraternity of the Jesuits, and goeth hence as it were, disgraced by me and recommended by a supposed Bishop of the Pope's, now prisoner in this castle. The man besides is of good carriage, born in this land, and his name is Davy Duke, brother to Harry Duke, Captain of Her Majesty's kerne here and a servitor of good desert. I have concluded with him upon a figure and tripartite indented piece of parchment, whereof I send you one part herein closed. If he write unto you in that figure, and send unto you his counterpart of the indenture, you are to consider of it and I take it, to give credit to it, for I think he will deal both wisely and honestly.

I have heard that the escape of some pledges out of this castle of late, hath been made a great matter there, and great effects given forth of companies thereupon raised, and spoils and burnings committed, so ready some are to blow loud abroad anything that may seem to the disadvantage of my credit, insomuch that for Art O'Neill they have for the name's sake put in Harry as the more

1585/6. VOL. CXXII

dangerous man, where indeed his brother is worse than he; some inconveniences have, and more might have fallen out, by escape of pledges and prisoners out of this castle and other places, whither I had with no small care and trouble gotten them in, as I have heretofore written unto you. But God be thanked, the danger hath been otherwise provided for, and the harm of this escape hath alighted upon the runaways themselves, who have been so hardly laid for, that they could lurk no longer for starving, much less do the harm that hath been bruited of them, for Art in his way homewards to the North was taken, but first sore wounded; of O'Neil's pledges one recovered long since, the rest slain and drowned. Instead of Feagh M'Hugh [O'Byrne]'s son, whose head I hope to have ere it be long, I have his brother (found in Art's company) and had before a younger son of his, so as I have now two for one. Divers others of Art's conductors northwards were some taken and some killed. And so be many other malefactors in sundry parts of the realm daily licked up, but specially in Leinster. So as all is in quiet yet, and so I think would continue if it be not along of foreign expectations, or of want of convenient maintenance thence.

O'Neill's wife is of late come over, but brought no more Scots in her company than thirty or forty. And I hear no certainty yet of any numbers to come over, nor yet do I hear anything of Angus M'Donnell; when I do I will advertise, and likewise what the commissioners whom I have now sent to compound the causes of Ulster shall return. *pp.* 3.

Feb. 21. London. 78. Pierre Des Maistres to Walsyngham. Respecting the money issued for cultivating woad in Ireland, and the success of the undertaking. *French.* *p.* 1.

[Feb. 22.] 79. Similar to the above. *French.* *p.* 1.

Feb. 24. Greenwich. 80. Privy Council to Sir John Stowell, and others of Somersetshire. To treat with such gentlemen of good family and countenance as will undertake to plant and re-people the parts of Munster now in Her Majesty's possession. They may confer with the Attorney General, Sir John Popham, on the particulars of the business. [*Copy.*] [*Carew* ii., *p.* 419, *under* 14 *Feb.*] *p.* 1.

Feb. 26. Greenwich. 81. The Queen to the Lord Chancellor and others of the Council of Ireland. Her command, that the Deputies there be not suffered to act contrary to the opinion of the Council, but that information be sent to Her in case any Deputy shall persist after admonition given to him. Agnus M'Donnell and Sorley Boy to be reasonably compounded with. Sir Edward Waterhous's grant to be re-called. [*Copy.*] *Indorsed,* Her Majesty's letter which was the cause that bred all the broil. *pp.* 2.

Feb. 26. 82. Another copy of the above. *pp.* 2.

Feb. 26. Tristernaghe. 83. Capt. W. Piers to Walsyngham. Mr. Fowle's dealing in minerals. Her Majesty's great charge in the north. Piers offered his service having ability to endure travel and to ride. A less number of men might hold the country in quiet. *p.* 1.

VOL. CXXII.

1585/6. Feb. 27. Dublin. 84. Vice-President Tho. Norreys to Burghley. Effects of the late rumours of the wars with Spain. The parcels of Desmond's lands, annexed by custodiam to the Presidency, should not be given away. *p.* 1.

Feb. 27. Dublin. 85. Mr. Charles Calthorpe, Attorney General, to Walsyngham. Concerning his agreement with Mr. Colman, Her Majesty's Remembrancer. Her Majesty defrauded of the benefit of her tenures, wardships, alienations, and intrusions. His good service. *pp.* 2.

Feb. 27. Dublin. 86. Mr. George Carew to same. Right Honorable, since it pleased your Honour to enjoin me to write unto you, I could not with my duty neglect it, being so many ways bound in services unto you, for the sundry favours which I must acknowledge to have received at your hands; for the letter which your Honor wrote in my behalf to the Lord Deputy, I most humbly thank you, beseeching you to take knowledge in your next letters unto his Lordship, that I have signified unto your Honor how well he hath entreated me for your sake, which is far beyond his custom and my expectation. Intelligences from hence I am assured doth daily instruct your Honor in what estate this country is now in, better a great deal than I can any way inform your Honour, yet notwithstanding in such sort as I find it I will be bold to advertise, which in my opinion is in doubtful terms, if good care be not had to prevent such dangers as by invasions (which is suspected and feared by the honester sort), are likely to ensue, for intelligences of good assurance is daily brought into this land of such mischiefs not long to come. To withstand these threats if they chance, the governor is weakly provided both of men, money, munition, and victuals, not having of any of these sufficient store to keep the field if necessity do require it. Before these rumours were spread abroad amongst the Irish, the Lord Deputy's proceeding prospered so well as good hope of reformation was had, and establishment of quietness throughout the realm was expected, which now may be held doubtful because the day is at hand (as they think) so long looked for, to shake off the English government, that upon the least occasion they are apt to enter into new rebellions, if the Lord Deputy against his nature did not wonderfully temporize with them. The late coming over of the Scots and the doubt that is had of O'Neill's joining with them, I am sure is well known to your Honor, but small regard is to be had of their worst, for Her Majesty's forces together with the assistance of the Earl of Tyrone and O'Donnell (who undoubtedly in this action will to their uttermost endeavour themselves like good subjects) is able at any time to chasten their insolences and disobediences. Art O'Neill, son to Shane O'Neill, and the other his fellow prisoners, which brake out of Dublin Castle, are by good hap taken again. Other advertisements this present yields not. *Indorsed* "From Mr. George Carewe." [About this time Sir George Carew was knighted, but this letter is indorsed Mr. by Walsyngham's secretary.] *pp.* 2.

VOL. CXXII.

1585/6. Feb. 27. Kilkenny. 87. R. Shee to Walsyngham. Thanks for his care of him in his late trouble. The bearer, his son, will impart the success he is likely to have. *p.* 1.

Feb. 28. Dublin Castle. 88. Lord Deputy to same. His proceedings touching Her Majesty's casualties and debts. *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

88. I. *Answer by Thomas Jenyson, Auditor of Ireland, to certain questions touching the Queen's revenues, delivered to him by the Lord Deputy. pp.* 4.

Feb. 28. Kilkenny. 89. R. Shee to Burghley. The Lord Deputy would not redeliver him the book wherein his evidences are exemplified nor restore him to any place of credit. Prays for the passing of a reversion of some farms granted to him. *p.* 1.

Feb. 28. Dublin. 90. Captain John Price to Walsyngham. It may please your Honor. We have taken some of O'Neill's pledges, which broke prison before Christmas, and are now in Dublin Castle. We killed certain Scots which we found in company with the pledges, and whereas both Sorley Boy [M'Donnell] and his son, had given their words to come in to the Lord Deputy, they say now they will not, nor they dare not, for Angus M'Donnell, who hath promised them two thousand Scots to be sent to Ireland to war against Her Majesty here. I doubt not but with God's help we will eftsoons quell their courage. The Irishry are wonderfully addicted to popery and giving great credit to blind prophecy. Here is not any news, otherwise than I certified your Honor in my last letter.

Feb. . 91. Roger Maynwaringe to Lord , of the amount of Her Majesty's debts owing in Ireland for all manner of causes until Michaelmas 1585, being 62,859*l.* 7*s.* 1½*d.* Irish, making sterling 47,144*l.* 10s. 4*d. pp.* 2.

Feb. . 92. Draft of articles delivered to Secretary Fenton, to be delivered in Her Majesty's name to the Lord Deputy and others whom they may concern, to be answered without delay. *Enlarged and noted by Burghley. pp.* 6.

Feb. . 93. Commission for taking Treasurer Wallop's accounts to 1585, Sept. 30. *Copy. pp.* 6.

Feb. . The Court. 94. Sir F. Walsyngham to the Lord Deputy. Multitude of business. Despatch of Leicester to the Low Countries. Her Majesty liketh not that being told of his faults, he should seek to be discharged of his service. Thinks it not convenient that Perrot should cause his motion for revocation to be renewed. Perrot's adversaries have put it into Her Highness' ear that he has had more care for the advancement of his own particular profit than for Her Majesty's. His neglect to revive the composition in lieu of cess, and to reduce the sterling pay to the old Irish. Perrot has made a composition with the English Pale for his own household of 1,500*l.* a year. Wal-

VOL. CXXII.

1585/6. syngham is of opinion that Perrot should not proceed in the device he had propounded of laying an imposition of 2*d.* or 4*d.* upon every acre of corn, and as much upon cows and garrons, lest it should breed a general discontent throughout the whole realm, as it hath oftentimes fallen out here in this realm that like charges laid upon our people hath bred very dangerous tumults. Inconveniences likely to arise from the war entered into against the King of Spain. Perrot to knit up with peace all difference with the Scots and others. The Lords of the Council are all of opinion that Perrot's composition with the lords and gentlemen of Ulster will not hold out, by reason that the said lords and gentlemen are not able to perform that which they have undertaken. The Queen will not be drawn to the charge of placing a President in Ulster, and mislikes of the attempt against the Scots. Gilson utterly denies the evil speeches which Perrot had been informed he should give out of him, and desires to be confronted with the Baron of Delvin, which Walsyngham will see performed. Walsyngham has received the suggestions and imputations of his enemies. Walsyngham is very glad to hear of the good liking Perrot has taken of Sir Richard Byngham. Prays Perrot to express his goodwill to Sir Richard Byngham effectually when he shall have occasion. Walsyngham holds Byngham very dear. Finds Burghley very ready to maintain Perrot's doings against such as do seek to disgrace him. Thinks the Lord Boyde will retire to Scotland if he have not already gone. Perrot's request to Walsyngham to procure warrant under the Queen's own hand for doing certain things for which he had had direction from Mr. Fenton in her name. As those things were matters of thrift and tending to the sparing and ease of Her Majesty's purse, Perrot needed not to have made scruple to obey that direction. Has disbursed 100*l.* to Pierre Desmaistres for the sowing of woad, and will deliver another 100*l.* after Christmas. *Copy. pp.* 3¼.

VOL. CXXIII. 1586. MARCH—APRIL.

1585/6. March 1. Dublin. 1. Archbishop of Dublin to Lord Burghley. Much good done in God's church by the late Mr. Walshe, Bishop of Ossory, lamentably murdered in his own house. Recommends Mr. Thompson, Treasurer of St. Patrick's, to succeed him. *pp.* 2.

March 1. 2. Articles concerning Her Majesty's offers for the disposing Her lands in Munster to the Planters. *Indorsed by Burghley*: The first Articles offered to such as will inhabit Munster. *pp.* 2.

March 3. 3. Note of suitors appointed to be paid by a Privy Seal, viz., John Powell, Walter Segrave, Thomas Lynyall, Thomas Davies, George Thornton, for his service at the sea, the widow of Hercules Rainsford, as the remain of a debt to her late husband. *p.* 1.

VOL. CXXIII.

1585/6.
March 4. Limerick. 4. Walter White to Nicholas Roche, attending upon Mr. John Burke at the Court. The Lord Burke's death. John Burke to intreat the Lords of the Council that he may receive no wrong by being in England. *p.* 1.

March 4. 5. Supply of munition to be sent to Ireland. *p.* 1.

March 6. 6. Device to stop the frequency of insurrections in Ireland, by not allowing provisions at inns, nor passage by ships, to unknown or mean persons. *p.* 1.

March 7. Dublin Castle. 7. Lord Deputy Perrot to Walsyngham. I send unto you herein-closed a letter of advice written out of Spain from a merchant of Drogheda, confirming other men's advertisements as well of that King's preparations, as of the cheapness of corn there, which seemeth strange to all that know that country, and yet true. For Frenchmen that were wont to bring corn thither say that they had bargained for corn to be carried thence in respect of the cheapness, but could not be suffered, the King having made a restraint for his own provision. These things coming hither frequent and as fresh as they possibly can come thither, I do for duty's sake send over to be imparted to Her Majesty and my Lords, and not that I mean to urge anything, but do humbly rest upon your intelligences there which it may be you have of better certainty. *Incloses,*

7. I. *Patrick Dowdall to his uncle, Philip Dowdall, or in his absence, to his cousin, William Byrt, in Drogheda. Uncle Philip, your health I wish to God's pleasure, &c. Whereas I made mine account ere this to be in Ireland, and being three times at sea, by force of weather* [*vedder*], *and contrary winds, we were driven back and arrived in Spain but the 8th of this present month, where I make what speed I may to be as soon in Ireland as any. Our wines are bought, and some aboard, the rest lies in the streets of Xeres for want of carts and gabbards* [*lighters*], *for that they are to serve the King, yet I hope by God's grace to be at sea within eight days, if wind serve. The wines of this year are small, nevertheless I have for you that which I make account shall be to your contentation. Wines did mount in their prices at least by four ducats in a butt, and if Englishmen had had their trade here this year, wines had been worth* 20 *ducats the butt. The first of the year it was sold for* 10 *ducats, and now it is worth* 14 *ducats. To write of news of the country I hope to be as soon as this my letter. English commodities are well sold save wheat. Wheat is worth but six rials the fannick* [*bushel*]. *The King makes a marvellous great army, and where to go it is uncertain.* 1585–6. *Jan.* 20. *St. Mary Port in Andalusia, Spain.*

March 7. Dublin Castle. 8. Lord Deputy Perrot to Secretary Walsyngham. Mr. John Garvey, Dean of Christ's Church, to have the bishoprick of Ossory instead of Kilmore, which he was formerly content to accept, as well to displace one subsituted into it by the Pope's authority, as also to do some good amongst that rude people. Thomas Burke, a reconciled Jesuit, son of the late M'William to be Bishop of

1585/6. VOL. CXXIII.

Kilmacough [aliàs Kilmacduagh]. Owen O'Connor, brother of Sir Donnell O'Connor, of Sligo, and sometime an exhibitioner of Her Majesty, at Christ Church in Oxford, to be made Bishop of Killala. *p.* 1.

March 7. Dublin. 9. Wallop to Walsyngham. Thanks for his four letters. As to a continuance of the good liking between Sir Richard Byngham and him. Mr. Brouncker's debt. The 50*l.* which Wallop lent to Captain Carleill. Has received Her Majesty's warrant for prolonging the commission for his account. Will not fail to do his best endeavour to agree Sir Richard Byngham and Mr. Anthony Brabazon. Burghley's justification of him to Her Majesty. Corrupt judges and officers. Is glad to understand of the good course my Lord of Leycestre holds at his first entry into government, and of the good liking the United States of the Low Countries seem to have of him. Fears the great monthly contribution which they have granted will not be sufficient to maintain a war offensive and defensive against the King of Spain. It is to be feared Her Majesty will soon grow weary of the charge. Great want of money in Ireland. Notwithstanding that Walsyngham writes that the King of Spain desists wholly from his preparations by sea for any enterprise to be done upon Her Majesty's dominions, yet by sundry persons who have come from thence within this month, it is reported that those preparations do continue, and with purpose to annoy Her Majesty within very short time. If any attempt should be made against Ireland, were it but with 4,000 or 5,000 men before better provision to withstand them be made than yet is, so affected are the people to the Spaniard as, in Wallop's opinion, the danger will fall out to be overgreat, and the charge of 200,000*l.* or 300,000*l.* will not recover that which the extraordinary charge of 20,000*l.* might this summer prevent. Ireland is as good a land for the quantity as any that Wallop has seen, and wanteth nothing, but reducement of the people that be in it to civility, and the supply of other good people to inhabit the waste parts of it. Necessity to keep Ireland. *pp.* 4.

March 9. Dublin. 10. Wallop to Burghley. Received his letter of 2 February. Hopes to bring his account to England before Michaelmas. The debt will be 64,000*l.* the last of March. The last 10,000*l.* Victual. Where Burghley writes that the increase of pay to the soldier was granted in respect of the avoiding of cess, and that the composition for the same should have partly answered the charge of the said increase, and borne the loss which the Queen sustains by victualling, which in truth it will not do by a great deal, unless it may be drawn to a greater sum yearly than hitherto it has been. Wallop has always conceived that it should do so, and is still of opinion that the Pale itself, considering the goodness of the soil, and greatness thereof, is able to bear a far greater yearly composition than 1,500*l.* Wallop has sundry times put the Lord Deputy Perrot in mind to set down order for the two years' composition since his coming over, whereto his Lordship has answered that he doubted not but by Parliament to make a better bargain. Wallop knows the stubborn and froward

1585/6. VOL. CXXIII.

disposition of the people to yield to anything that shall turn to the Queen's profit. Wallop thinks that very hardly will they be now drawn to yield unto the composition of 3,000*l.* for the two years to end at Michaelmas next, considering the agreement for the same was not made in the beginning of each year as usually it was wont to be. Wallop sees no reason but all the rest of the provinces might be also brought to yield a yearly composition towards the maintenance of the Queen's garrison, although not in one equality, by reason that few of the rest are so well inhabited as the Pale, whereto if each man without exception might bear his portion, the sum would be great that by that means would be levied. Wallop sees not why greater freedom should be granted in Ireland to the nobility and gentry than is in England. Haply it will be said that in respect of their freedom they are tied to general hostings, to serve forty days yearly at their own charges, having forty days warning, a thing very seldom "put in ure," and to small purpose when it is, considering the nature of the wars here is only with the Irishry and other rebels, who for the time of the said general hostings will shift themselves from place to place so as the force thereof shall not annoy them, and after will return at their pleasure, and for the more part such alliance is between the borderers of the Pale, and them as willingly they will not hurt them; and therefore in "my simple opinion" it were not amiss, if that be the chief point they stick on, that they be released from that service, and bear all such burthen as the nobility and gentlemen in England do. Whatsoever they say of the antiquity of their freedom, Wallop never saw hitherto any grant thereof from any prince, and yet supposes they have many, which if they should show, would tie them to many greater services than now they will acknowledge. When they had freedoms first granted either by patents or otherwise, they were thereby bound to defend the countries where they dwelt at their own charges, against the Irishry or English rebels, which if now they were able to perform they might well have not only the continuance of their freedoms, but also an enlargement of the same. But for that time has made that impossible, and that the service they now acknowledge is but a scarecrow, there were no inconvenience to have those freedoms cut, and yet the claimers of the same to be as free as men of like sort are in England. Thanks Burghley for favourable speeches uttered of him to the Queen at the time when the informations of the abuses of sundry of the officers of Ireland were in question before her. Burghley knows how often by letters Wallop has yielded his opinion that many ways the Queen is ill dealt withal by sundry her officers "here." Wallop promises his furtherance for the discovery and amendment of many things. *pp.* 5.

March 12. Athclare. 11. Nicholas Taaff to Sir F. Walsyngham, to further the suits sent over by his son and agent. His peril the last passage. His 13 children. *p.* 1. *Annexes,*

11. 1. *Note of the request of Nicholas Taaff to Her Majesty and the Privy Council. That where the Queen has granted him the fee-*

1585/6. VOL. CXXIII.

farm of 12*l. English, of Eustace of Ballycotland's lands, for that the same is in lease all, some for* 54 *years, and the rest for* 33 *years, during which time Taaff will get no profit, that he may have remittal of the said* 12*l. rent during the continuance of the said leases, and also that he may have a grant of such of the said Eustace's lands in fee-farm as he or his heirs may find concealed at a reasonable survey. And to him also the fee-farm of certain of the said Eustace's lands which are in the Queen's hands, amounting to* 3*l.* 13*s.* 6*d. English. Also further where he holds for years yet to come certain land of the possessions of the late dissolved religious house of the Knock on the borders of the county of Louth not surmounting* 6*l.* 10*s.* 0*d. English per annum, which now is waste without castle or fortress, that he may have the same in fee-farm with condition reasonably to fortify the same. p.* 1.

March 16. Dublin. 12. Note of great ordnance Her Majesty has in Ireland, as well that is mounted as dismounted. *pp.* 2.

March 17. 13. Garret Fytzgarret to Walsyngham. To further his suit for a sufficient warrant for the allowance of 100*l.* defalked upon him. *p.* 1.

March 17. 14. Checks laid upon the several companies of Sir Wm. Stanley, Captain Thos. Henshaw, Sir Henry Wallop, Captain Warhame Sentleger, Sir George Bourchier, Capt. Dawtry, &c. *pp.* 3.

March 20. Maynooth. 15. J., Earl of Kildare, to Walsyngham. The waste and spoil of his lands in the late troubles of his father. His stay to settle his estate to enable him to attend on the Queen. His mother sends her commendations to Walsyngham and to his wife and daughter. *p.* 1.

March 24. 16. Sum due by Her Majesty to the 30th September 1584, 30,559*l.* 17*s.* 4*d.* sterling. Also note of payment of certain Irish debts. *pp.* 5.

[March.] 17. Note of pensioners discharged and their entertainment, and of the pensioners appointed by letters from England. *p.* 1.

March 27. Dublin. 18. G. Fenton to Walsyngham. His arrival yesterday. The Bishop of Kilmore to be translated to the See of Ossory. *p.* 1.

March 29. 19. Petition of Anne Leake, widow, to Burghley, for payment of 124*l.* 18*s.* 8¾*d.*, due to John Leake, deceased, one of the victuallers in Ireland. *p.* 1.

March 31. O'Donnell's Country. 20. Captain John Price to Walsyngham. Skirmish with the Scots in O'Donnell's country on the 18th. They being 500 had sworn one to another to fight it out with the English, who were but 120. About 60 Scots slain and many hurt. Alexander M'Sorley, son of Sorley Boy M'Donnell, having received many wounds, swam over to Allonge for refuge. His quick corps found in a deep grave covered with green rushes, and on every side six old calliox weep-

VOL. CXXIII.

1586. ing. Remembrance of Dunluce. Sends Alexander M'Sorley Boy M'Donnell's head and M'Donnell Vallay's head to be set upon Dublin Castle. [*Dated* 1585, *but evidently* 1586.] *p.* 1.

March 31. 21. Book of the Garrisons from 1st October 1585 to 31st March 1586, under the hand of Thomas Williams, Clerk of the Check, [for Burghley]. The names of the chief officers are Sir John Perrot, the Lord Deputy; Sir H. Wallop, Treasurer at Wars; Sir H. Bagenall, Knight Marshal of this realm; Jacques Wyngfeld, Esq., Master of the Ordnance; Thomas Williams, Esq., Clerk of the Check. The sum total of their entertainments, 3,191*l.* 4*s.* 2¾*d.*

For Munster:—John Norreys, Esq., Lord President of Munster; Jessua Smythes, Chief Justice there; John Myaghe, Second Justice there; Robert Rosier, Attorney General there; Lodowick Bryskett, Clerk of the Council there; George Thornton, Provost Marshal in Munster. Sum of their entertainments, 1,482*l.* 19*s.* 8*d.*, and the fourth part of a farthing.

For Connaught:—Sir Richard Byngham, Chief Commissioner in Connaught and Thomond; Thomas Dillon, Esq., Chief Justice there; John Merbury, gent., Assistant there to the Chief Commissioner; Edward Whyte, Clerk of the Council there; Francis Barkley, Esq., Provost Marshal there; John Henry, Serjeant-at-Arms. Sum of their entertainments, 2,108*l.* 18*s.* 0¼*d.*

Leinster:—Sir George Bowrchier, Lieutenant of the King's County; Warhame Sentleger, Esq., Lieutenant of the Queen's County; Charles Calthorpe, Esq., Attorney General; Rice ap Hugh, Provost Marshal there. Sum of entertainments, 404*l.* 11*s.* 2¾*d.*, and a half farthing and the fourth part of a farthing.

Ulster:—Francis Stafford, Governor of the forces there. Entertainment, 121*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*

For Ministers of the Ordnance under the Master:—Christopher Mortimer, Chief Engineer for the realm; Jasper Sheeth, Clerk of the Ordnance at Waterford; John Fagan, Clerk of the Munition at Cork; Thomas Stanyhurst, Clerk of the Munition at Limerick. Entertainments, 191*l.* 4*s.* 11½*d.*

Bands of horsemen:—The Earl of Tyrone, for 50 horsemen; Sir Henry Harrington; Captain William Warren; the Baron of Dunsany; Sir Edmund Butler; Captain Thomas Lee, Edward Herbert, gent. Entertainments, 2,465*l.* 1*s.* 9¼*d.*

Bands of footmen:—Sir Henry Wallop, for 100 footmen; Sir W. Stanley; Sir George Bowrchier Sir Henry Bagenall; Thomas Norreys, Esq.; Warhame Sentleger; Thomas Henshaw; Thomas Woodhouse. Entertainments, 7,514*l.* 11*s.* 6*d.*

Footbands serving in the country pay, with certain entertainments from Her Majesty:—Captains Richard Ovingdon; Piers Ovingdon; Wm. Bowen; Rice ap Hugh; John Parker; Dudley Bagenall; Nicholas Merriman, for 100 footmen serving with O'Neill. Entertainments, 534*l.* 16*s.* 10*d.*, and the fourth part of a farthing.

Bands of Kerne:—Henry Duke, General of Her Majesty's Kerne; Mortagh Oge O'Conor; Sir Henry Bagenall, discharged. Entertainments, 183*l.* 8*s.* 8*d.*

1586.

VOL. CXXIII.

Warders, Leinster:—Sir Edward Moore, Constable of Philipstown; George Harvey, Constable of Maryborough; George Carew, Constable of Leighlin Bridge; Robert Harpoll, Constable of Carlow; Thomas Maisterson, Constable of Ferns; Jaques Wyngfeld, Constable of Dublin Castle, discharged the 19th of January, when the ward was delivered over to Stephen Segar, gent. Entertainments, 597*l.* 19*s.* 3¾*d.*

Warders in Ulster:—Charles Eggarton, Constable of the Castle of Carrickfergus; Nicholas Dawtrey, gent., Seneschal of Claneboy; Edward Keyes, gent., Constable of Blackwater; Peter Cary, gent., Constable of Dunluce, deceased. Entertainments, 610*l.* 19*s.* 6¼*d.*

Warders, Munster:—Anthony Hungerford, gent., Constable of Dungarvan Castle; Thomas Spring, gent., Constable of Castlemaine; John Bleeke, Constable of Limerick Castle; Edward Barkley, Esq., Constable of Askeaton. Entertainments, 604*l.* 12*s.* 10½*d.*, and half a farthing.

Warder, Connaught:—John Norton, Constable of Athlone. Entertainment, 133*l.*

Sea charges:—Capt. George Thornton, for the Queen's ship, called the Handmaid, lying in harbour, 37*l.* 19*s.* 7¼*d.*

Pensioners:—Sir William Collyer; Francis Lovell; Bryan Fytzwylliams, Esq.; Henry Sheffeld; Garret Fitzgarret; Edmund Byrne; Giles Cornwall; George Thornton; Francis Stafford; John Cusake; Hugh Bangor; Teige M'Gilpatrick [O'Conor]; George Blunte; John Parker; Martin Couche, deceased; Matthias O'Cane [de Monte Bello]; Charles Montague; Shane O'Neill; Con O'Neill; Neale O'Neill; Brian Oge O'Neill, deceased; William Pers, junior; George Hunt; John Price; Robert Nangle; John Benyon; James Foster; George Harvy; Dermod O'Dooley; Silvester Cowley; Peter Cary, deceased 1st November; Lawrence Taaffe; Edward Drinkell; Lewis Lawrence; Christopher Barnwall; Thomas Denham; Walter Newton; Lancelot Clayton; Walter Lawrence; Thomas Taylor; George Wolverstone, John Griffin; Teig Ne Cariggie; Richard ap Brother; Nicholas Pern. Entertainments, 1,160*l.* 11*s.* 8¼*d.* and half a farthing.

Almsmen:—Walter Pott; John Myagh; Richard Everett; William Lyttle; William Clerke; Andrew Armstrong; William Dennis; William Sewell; Hugh Williams; John Moore; Ralph Adale; Henry Holcraft; Robert Panton, deceased, 1st October. Wages, 59*l.* 3*s.*

Sum total of all the pays, 21,502*l.* 19*s.* 5¾*d.* and half a farthing and the fourth part of a farthing, Irish. Making sterling, 16,126*l.* 9*s.* 7½*d.*

Sum of the horsemen, 472; footmen at the old pay, 923; on the country's pay, 600; others serving under officers, 180; pensioners and almsmen, 58. In all, 2,233 men. *pp.* 37.

March 31. 22. Book of the garrisons from 1st October 1585 to 31st March 1586, under the hand of Thomas Williams, Clerk of the Check. *pp.* 38. [*This book was for Walsyngham.*]

VOL. CXXIII.

1586.

March 31. 23. Checks set on Captain Thomas Woodhouse, for the half year ended 31st March 1586. *pp.* 2.

March. 24. Articles concerning Her Majesty's offers for the disposing of the lands in Munster, with the answer and resolution of the Lord Deputy and Council to the several articles. *Signed by Geff. Fenton. pp.* 2¼.

qy. March. 25. Names of such gentlemen of Cheshire and Denbighshire as are willing to inhabit in Munster, viz., Thomas Salisbury, heir to Sir John Salisbury; Gilbert Gerrard, heir to Sir Wm. Gerrard, late Lord Chancellor of Ireland, and hath land in both shires; Thomas Powell, Esq.; Lancelot Bostok, gentleman, pensioner; and William Aylmer his half brother, having land in both shires; Edward Jones, also of Ladowgan, in the county of Denbigh, Esquire; Mr. George Biston of Cheshire, and Hugh Bostock his son, and Captain Robert Hitchcock. *p.* 1.

April 4. Dublin. 26. Wallop to Burghley. For payment of the sum due to the bearer, Anne Thickpenny, widow of John Thickpenny, late victualler in Munster, now the Auditor has perfected the accounts. Her chargeable attendance four years about passing the accounts. *p.* 1.

April 6. Chester. 27. Justices of Cheshire, Sir Hugh Cholmundeley, Sir Rowland Stanley, Sir E. Phiton, P. Warburton, W. Brereton, Thomas Wylbrame, and Henry Manwaringe, to the Privy Council. Their meeting with Sir Edward Fyton, and proceeding to induce the gentlemen of Cheshire to take part in the peopling of Munster. *p.* 1. *Inclose,*

27. I. *The names of such within the counties of Cheshire and Lancashire as will join in the action for the peopling of Munster with Sir Edward Fyton, knight, viz., Sir Rowland Stanley, knight, John Poole, John Egerton, Walter Leveson, John Pooll, junior, John Fradsame, Gilbert Gerrerd, Henry Bould, Roger Daulton, Thomas Asheton, Edward Joanes, Thomas Fleetwood, Thomas Salisbury, John Cauvert, Esquires, Richard Phiton, Alexander Phiton, Sir Edward Phiton, and Christopher Carowes, Esq.*

April 10. Dublin. 28. G. Beverley to Burghley. Urges the speedy sending of a supply of money for victualling the soldiers. Wheat, 52*s.* the quarter. *p.* 1.

April 12. Dublin. 29. The Chancellor, Archbishop of Dublin, Loftus, to Burghley. That the clause in Her Majesty's letters by Fenton for revocation of a grant to Sir E. Waterhous of the boats upon the Shannon, be not enforced without some gracious consideration of the gentleman. Waterhous has ever since his repair into this land sought by all means to do good unto many, and never to hurt. "I for my part must needs confess myself in sort bounden unto the gentleman for his faithful assistance in the late and long contention and dislike between my Lord Deputy and me, which now to my great comfort is composed, wherein he has shown himself an earnest persuader to a more moderate course than hath been used." *pp.* 2.

April 12. 30. Copy of the above. *pp.* 2.

1586. VOL. CXXIII.

April 12. Dublin. 31. Sir N. White, Master of the Rolls, to Burghley. The Lord Deputy's deep wound with the contents of Fenton's despatch. His patience and good government. Ireland never so near a thorough reformation as now. The good composition in Connaught. Policy of weakening the Scot approved. As for Ulster "I" hear the Lord Deputy Perrot say he will prove the charges of his enterprise therein to be little or nothing. But touching the success thereof we all see the Scot (who is the hope of all rebellious minds in this realm) greatly beaten and banished, the potentates mastered by Her Majesty's soldiers upon their own charges, and now ready to compound for their in-garrisoning among them, as well to aid the good subjects as to annoy the evil. *pp.* 2.

April 12. Dublin. 32. N. White, Master of the Rolls, to Burghley. The heavy state of Sir Edw. Waterhous moves him to compassion. Experience of the effective service of the boats on the Shannon. [*Dated* 1585, *but evidently* 1586.] *p.* 1.

April 13. Dublin. 33. The Chancellor Archbishop to Burghley. For consideration of the long and good service of the bearer, Mr. Harvye. *p.* ½.

April 14. 34. The Queen to Lord Deputy Perrot. Let us have no more such rash unadvised journeys without good ground, as your last fond journey in the North. We marvel that you hanged not such saucy an advertiser as he that made you believe so great a company were coming. I know you do nothing but with a good intent for my service, but yet take better heed ere you use Us so again. [*Copy of a clause written with Her Majesty's own hand in the top of her letter to the Lord Deputy.*]

April 14. Dublin. 35. Henry Sheffelld to Lord Burghley. Thanks for letters to the Lord Deputy. Offers to take employment under Sir Thomas Cecil. *p.* 1.

April 15. Dublin. 36. G. Fenton to Burghley. Relates the grief which the despatch he carried over has caused to the Lord Deputy, who thinketh that over hard measure is used to him from thence, both contrary to the promises made when he first accepted the government, and against his own deserts which he pretendeth to have merited better construction. His Lordship doth write to his friends there to solicit his speedy revocation. The heads of Alexander M'Surley Boy M'Donnell, and M'Donnell Vallough sent to Dublin, the one the eldest son of Sorley Boy, and the other his near kinsman, and both esteemed men of importance amongst the Scots. It seemeth the Lord Deputy hath a desire to count this accident to a commodity to prosecute Sorley Boy still and to end that war by the sword, thinking that the maim he hath given them by cutting off of these two chief leaders will do much to end the quarrel, as though by this blow hidra's head were seared up, and no others remaining as bad as they to rise in their places. I do often put his Lordship in mind of the harms that may ensue by continuing the prosecution, especially in a time so unseasonable, and where so many incommo-

1586. VOL. CXXIII.

dities are to occur, but chiefly I make bold to remember his Lordship of his restraint in that point by Her Majesty's express direction, which I doubt not will more prevail with him in a matter so weighty than his own affection. *pp.* 2.

April 15. Dublin. 37. G. Beverley to Burghley. The numbers victualled. The cess. The scarcity and high price of grain. Letters written in another hand. *pp.* 2. *Incloses,*

37. I. *Account of the disbursement of money delivered to G. Beverley for victualling causes; parcel of treasure sent for growing charges. Apr.* 7. *p.* 1.

37. II. *Answer of G. Beverley to a point of the instruction delivered to Mr. Fenton concerning the victualling. Copy. p.* 1.

April 15. 38. G. Beverley to Burghley. [*Copy.*] *pp.* 1¼. *Inclosing,*

38. I. *Answer of G. Beverley, the victualler, to a point of the instruction delivered to Mr. Fenton concerning the victualling. April. Copy. p.* 1.

April 16. Dublin Castle. 39. Lord Deputy Perrot to Burghley. His great grief at the three disgraces put upon him by the despatches brought over by Fenton. For first there is such a kind of superintendency of this Council set over me, as I do not see how I may henceforth without fear enter into consultation much less action of any importance, and therefore must forbear to enterprise upon anything more than very necessity shall draw me unto. Next, I am restrained for passing sundry sorts of grants that are left unto my disposition by my patent, and the Lord Chancellor with the seal appointed so to curb me, as I am made unable to pleasure friend or servant, so as I shall have no man of value to tarry with me or to depend on me. Lastly, I am in such sort barred the benefit of the prerogative upon the new composition to be made, as I must either undo myself or imbase (lower) the countenance of this place. Intreats a revocation for the sake of the service which he can no longer support. Sir V. Browne's surveys. The freeholders who have lands mixed with the attainted lands will hardly make an exchange with Her Majesty for other lands, so are they of this land wedded to their own baubles. I must say with the good Emperor Trajan, speaking of the Sicilians upon his return from his conquests in Asia, that servitude did conserve the Sicilians, and liberty did destroy them. The like may be said I protest of this island people for the general. *pp.* 1¼.

April 16. Dublin. 40. Sir E. Waterhous to Burghley. Touching the continuance of the boats at Athlone. *pp.* 2.

April 18. Dublin. 41. Wallop to Burghley. For a quantity of grain to be sent out of England, with money to buy beeves, butter, &c. *p.* 1.

April 18. 42. Sir H. Wallop to Burghley explains the way in which he became possessed of an interest in the monasteries of Adare, &c. which he has delivered up to Mr. Rigges. Desires to be restored to Athlone. *Copy. pp.* 4.

1586. VOL. CXXIII.

[April 18.] 43. Petition of Gregory Rigges to Burghley for Her Majesty's letters to the Lord Deputy to pass him the lease of Adare. *p.* 1.

April 18. Dublin. 44. Mr. Roger Wilbraham to Burghley. The Acts of attainder likely to be stayed by the misnaming of persons. There be some lawyers here who having purchased rebels' lands will secretly countermine, but they stand upon quicksands and want ground to work upon. We find their cunning no less than we were forewarned of. Difficulty in obtaining information. His Patent not yet sealed, but the Lord Deputy gives him good speeches and in short time will remember him. *p.* 1.

April 18. 45. Brief of Her Majesty's debt in Ireland by Burghley. Remain of the debt due at Michaelmas 1585, 31,864*l.* 8*s.* 0*d.* *p.* 1.

April 19. Dublin. 46. G. Fenton to Burghley. Sorely Boy hath written an humble letter to the Lord Deputy not only for pardon, and to come to his Lordship to sue for it upon his knees as becometh an offender, but also to submit himself to such conditions as shall be imposed upon him. It may be he preferreth this offer but of policy to entertain time being now reduced to weakness and want of all things, which shift in other times both he and his faction have used. "But if he come in, which I cannot but believe, for that since my arrival he hath had some secret comfort to find grace upon his submission, I doubt not but a good conclusion will ensue to the settling of all those stirs in the North."

"I am bold to press still the Lord Deputy [Perrot] to this course of pacification whereunto I hope he will fully conform himself, though inwardly he do little affect it, and apparently some others oppose reasons against it, in whom is to be wished, for Her Majesty's service sake, more moderate minds."

Hopes the Lord Deputy will accept of him. *p.* 1.

April 21. Dublin. 47. Wallop to Burghley as to lands assigned for the maintenance of the House of the Lord President of Munster. That Askeaton may also be joined thereto. *pp.* 1½.

April 23. Dublin. 48. Wallop to Burghley. Her Majesty's debts. Her revenue. The Auditor Jenyson has been these 8 weeks troubled with the gout. Roger Manwaring sick. His account. *pp.* 2½. *Incloses,*

48. I. *Book of the issuing and defraying of* 10,000*l.*, *assigned by Privy Seal* 11 *Jan.* 1585–6, *and of some part of the revenues.* *pp.* 19.

[April.] 49. Copy of the above book. *pp.* 19.

April 23. Dublin. 50. Sir G. Bowrchier to Burghley, that the land belonging to the Fort of Offaly, which Sir Edw. Moore has by a collusive grant, may be restored. *pp.* 2.

April 24. Dublin. 51. Wallop to same. As to 475*l.* 2*s.* 4½*d.* due to Sir G. Carewe. *p.* 1.

VOL. CXXIII.

1586.
April 26. Dublin.

52. Wallop to Burghley. Quiet state of the country. To begin with the North, as the only place now of expectation for any action, since the death of Alexander M'Sorley Boy M'Donnell, and the withdrawing of the bands of soldiers from O'Donnell, O'Cahan, and Magwire, or rather their expulsing of them, it seemeth to be all in reasonable quiet, which bands, as I conceive, were the greatest cause of their late mislike; when the rest that be upon O'Neill, Claneboy, Kilultagh, Culverlin, and Magenis' country shall be likewise withdrawn, I suppose for a time they will be quiet. In truth, they are not able to bear so many soldiers, especially in such an extreme year of dearth and death of cattle, as this is here. O'Neill seemeth content with the division of his country so he may have his rent, which in this place the Earl of Tyrone promiseth to make him full payment of. He is now old, weak, both by infirmities following age, and by being ill beloved of his followers, who more respect according to their several affections, such as stand in expectation to succeed him, than himself, so as necessity enforceth him to depend upon Her Majesty for his own safety. Sorley Boy M'Donnell has also written that he will be here very shortly and submit himself, but I dare not assure it. Both he and his cousin Agnus M'Donnell have broken their promises so often in that behalf. If he come the peace will be the more honourable for Her Majesty, although I make account that what rent or service soever they yield pay or do, they will not perform any longer than force shall make them. And to conclude with the North, my opinion is, there is no dealing with it until Her Majesty shall be resolved to fortify or build there. For roads and journeys of the Deputy or other governors never leave any mark or sign behind them. In my opinion Carrickfergus being left with a convenient guard, the rest of the garrisons may be withdrawn from thence to places where they may stand in better stead. In Connaught, Sir Richard Byngham, about a month since, besieged one Mahon O'Brien, called the Bishop's son, a notable thief of long continuance, and ever an associate with the rebels of that province, and others near, killed him and 14 of his men and razed his castle, which was a very good service, the Earl of Clanricarde giving his aid and help. O'Rourke standeth upon tickle terms, and some few of the Burkes of the county of Mayo are said to be start out. But by such direction as the Lord Deputy hath sent they will soon be appeased. Sir Richard Byngham seemeth to imagine that their starting out is partly procured by such as would seek his disgrace. In Munster all is quiet. The Seneschal of Imokilly and Garret M'Thomas alias Tonboyreagh of Connelo, stand also still upon their guard, refusing to come to the Vice-President, though nothing have been attempted against them, whereupon they might alledge cause of fear, whereby it seemeth they look and hope for a day, which I hope shall be the day of their hanging, for good or true do I never look they will be. Leinster is all still, and the ill members thereof all much weakened except the O'Mores, who nevertheless use their accustomed trades of petty stealths and taking of meat and

1586. VOL. CXXIII.

drink to the great oppression of the poor people. The Pale poor are at present, through the unseasonableness of last year, fallen into great dearth and scarcity, which by all likelihood is to be feared will increase; for besides that many could not for wet, sow their winter corn, and many for want of grain, have been driven to leave part of their summer corn unsown, cattle have so perished, as the ploughs have been given over by sundry persons; because their ability serveth not to buy either corn or garrans, to continue their tillage. God grant that in England it fall out better, from whence our only hope of relief is. Thus having as briefly as I could, run over the occurrences of the provinces particularly, it resteth only for me now to renew a motion, long since made by me, touching the commissions for setting and letting Her Majesty's lands, demanding, stalling, and remitting Her Majesty's debts and arrearages, in all which being brought over by the Lord Deputy, he only is of the quorum, whereas ever heretofore there was some joined with the governors of the quorum. As yet he hath little dealt in any of them, but haply now he would, were he not restrained in some; but if your Lordship please to pardon me, I think as heretofore, it were much better that the governors here should have nothing to do with those commissions; for while they are of the commission, although others be of the quorum as well as they, yet do they still of themselves and most commonly without advice, dispose, grant, and determine of all those causes, and having signed the fiants, warrants, or other writings, send them to the other commissioners to have their hands, of which some for fear of displeasure, and some to purchase favour sign them without further consideration, and all they well like of, but if any refuse or seem to enter into consideration of the thing he is frowned upon, and disgraced as much as may be. All wardships pass in the like manner. If men of meaner calling, well chosen, of honesty and sufficiency were employed therein, assuredly it would be much more for Her Majesty's profit than now it is, for the Deputy or Governor might at convenient set times see into their doings, and by sundry other means they might be called to yield reason for the same, but the greatness of the Deputies is a cause to make few dare to displease them, and of all others this is the haughtiest that ever I saw, and that most desireth to deal in all things absolutely and of himself. About four years past I once wrote to your Lordship concerning this matter and as I remember to the like effect, and never dealt therein with any other but with yourself; and as I continue still in the same mind, and find daily more reason for my opinion, so do I humbly beseech your Lordship if you like not of it, let it be buried with yourself. But this I dare boldly affirm, so long as the governors shall have authority in those commissions, all things that should yield commodity by fines or forfeitures, or are not to be disposed for rewards of services upon servitors here shall be bestowed upon their men, favourites, and followers, and Her Highness reap little commodity by them. The last despatch which Mr. Fenton brought over thence, methinketh, hath been very unpleasant to the Lord Deputy, for besides that hitherto he hath

1586. VOL. CXXIII.

done little to the forwarding the instructions sent by him, he is also since grown to be more sour than before. His Lordship hath always seemed to make light of our travails that were commissioners for the surveying of the lands in Munster, saying it would come to little or nothing, but now of late to discredit our service the more he hath often spoken it openly, that all we did was by a beggarly serjeant and that without him we could have done nothing, by whom he meaneth a man who had been under officer for the late Earl of Desmond by that name of a serjeant in Connelo, and in some other part of the county of Limerick, the greatest part whereof we had surveyed before he came to us; he was perfect and ready to tell us the names of the places and persons who had been in rebellion in all those quarters, where his instructions indeed furthered greatly our travail and the service, but in the counties of Cork, Kerry, Waterford, and [the county of] the Cross * of Tipperary he could say nothing. And if he had been as perfect in all them as in the other, yet I hope Her Majesty nor your Lordship will not be persuaded or judge that the substance of all our service and travail consisted only upon his report and declaration: neither do I know any reason or cause why his Lordship should seek to deface our service and our labour, wherein God is our witness what we sustained in travel of body and mind, and for my part in expense; and with what sincerity of mind I followed it, I wish were thoroughly known to Her Highness and your Lordship, unless his nature be such as he envieth any good action and can like of nothing but that is done by himself or by men of his own appointment, howbeit I hope his disgracing thereof being grounded no deeper than so, shall work us nor our travail any great discredit, but thereby I may conclude with your Lordship that it is not likely he will further anything tending to the advancement of that service to any great purpose. His man Fauntleroy touched with an ague. Has written to William Burton his man to attend Burghley for treasure causes. *pp.* 5½.

[**At this period the present county of Tipperary consisted of the county of Tipperary and the county of the Cross of Tipperary; the county of the Cross being supposed to represent the ecclesiastical jurisdiction of it. The late Mr. John Dalton, author of the Annals of Boyle, &c., was of opinion that the county of the Cross is now comprised in the barony of Middlethird.*]

April 26. Dublin. 53. Wallop to Burghley. He has purchased Mr. Rigge's interest in waste lands of the Abbeys of Nenaghe, Negeilaugh, and the friaries of Adare. His suit to have the fee-farm thereof. *pp.* 1½.

April 26. Dublin. 54. Loftus to Burghley. Thanks for his grave and fatherly advice as to his behaviour towards the Lord Deputy Perrot. The state of Ulster continueth as yet to be such as formerly I have advertised your Lordship, saving that some expectancy there is (by means of the killing of Alexander, the eldest son of Sorley Boy M'Donnell, by a late good accident), that Turlough Lynagh O'Neill, O'Donnell, and Sorley Boy himself, upon their protections will

1586. VOL. CXXIII.

come to Dublin, whereby those dangerous broils may be the better pacified, and in the mean season, the soldiers which were banished from Turlough Lynagh and O'Donnell, remain cessed in the English Pale for the better success of that pacification. There is no certainty as yet of their repair hither, but some good likelihood there is, that Sorley Boy will come, by the procurement of Captain William Warren, a gentleman who wholly dependeth upon me (he married Loftus's daughter), who hath had conference with Sorley by way of parley, and hath advertised me privately, that in regard of some old acquaintance between Sorley and his father, Mr. Humphrey Warren, in my Lord of Sussex's Government, Sorley hath promised upon the Captain's word to come to Dublin with him, both to submit himself to Her Majesty, and to accept of very reasonable conditions, which promise, if it be performed, I have good hope these broils will be quieted. . . . . According to your Lordship's most grave advice immediately upon the arrival of Secretary Fenton, with all humility I offered reconciliation to my Lord Deputy, who, according to Her Highness's direction, very honourably accepted thereof, and upon our agreement (the matter being first made known by us both to the whole Council), upon Easter Day we perfected our agreement by communicating together, since which time his Lordship hath used me both well and honourably, and I for my part have freely remitted all former injuries, and as privately to himself, I have already promised, so hereby I protest unto your good Lordship, that in all causes (especially concerning Her Majesty's service), I will surely join with him as a most faithful assistant, and never hereafter give unto him any just cause of offence, accounting myself for ever bounden to your good Lordship for this good end. *pp.* 1½.

April 28. Dublin, *alias* Balliclee. 55. Christopher Peyton to Burghley. His dealings with Jenyson. Sends by the bearer a book of survey of all the attainted and escheated lands in the small and great county of Limerick, with index at the beginning of the book. His opinion that the inhabited lands should answer to Her Majesty the same rents as they did to Desmond, till such time as by the 8th Article of Her Majesty's Offers is appointed. *p.* 1.

[April 28.] 56. A brief note of the number of acres of escheated land in the great and small counties of Limerick and Kerry, 232,379 acres, and Cork, Waterford, and Tipperary 345,266 acres, and what rent they may yield after an easy rate. *p.* 1.

April 29. 57. New petitions of the gentlemen of Somersetshire, Dorsetshire, Lancashire, and Cheshire, for inhabiting of Munster. *pp.* 2.

[April 29.] 58. The new petitions after the publishing of the plot. *pp.* 2.

April 30. Dublin. 59. G. Beverley to Burghley. State of the debt to Thomas Lynyall for provision of victual at Chester. Commends the dutiful affection of Cheshire in forwarding Her Majesty's affairs. *pp.* 2.

VOL. CXXIII.

1586.
April 30. Dublin. 60. G. Beverley to Walsyngham. Thomas Lynyall's long suit at the Court for money. The yarn transported to Manchester. *p.* 1.
Incloses,
60. 1. *G. Beverley to Burghley. Apr.* 30. *Copy. pp.* 1¼.

[April 30.] 61. Declaration of Thomas Lynyall to be showed to Burghley touching victualling causes. [Last date 1586, Mar. 28.] *pp.* 2.

VOL. CXXIV. 1586. MAY—JUNE.

May 4. Newry. 1. Sir N. Bagenall to Burghley. The present state of Ulster ministereth me good cause to advertise Her Majesty and your Lordship thereof, which eftsoons having done to the Lord Deputy here, who, I perceive hath not recommended that which was needful therein, I now have despatched my son to the end he may make true report, which he would have done twelve months past, if the Lord Deputy had not withheld him thence, but I humbly beseech your Lordship, that you will intimate to Her Majesty in my behalf, that as I have, in times of great rebellions and divisions in other places of the realm, kept the people of Ulster continent without any extraordinary charge to Her Highness, so did I work Turlough Lynagh O'Neill and all the rest, simply to come to the Lord Deputy, in sort as your Lordship hath heard; I only was the instrument, and what he promised by his letters to Her Majesty and your Lordship I caused him to perform, and your Lordship's instructions for the urraghs (directed hither by me at my last attendance there), namely, that they all should depend upon Her Highness, and utterly to be exempted and freed from any of the O'Neills, and even then, when opportunity did most fitly present itself, I wished the country people in matters of their reformation in that point only to be dealt withal, not the Scots any way stirred till Her Majesty's pleasure had been thoroughly signified, but so far was my advice from taking place in that behalf, that the said urraghs (who then greatly desired to depend only of Her Majesty and enjoy the freedom of English government) were otherwise converted by authority to such as claim them by usurpation, the more ample declaration whereof, I refer to the bearer, whose service with mine in general, and his in particular in the late action against the Scots (who in time of his charge there were utterly banished) I humbly recommend to your Honor's consideration; and lastly, do sue to your Lordship of your wonted goodness to my son and me for our entertainments, whereof you may see how slenderly and unequally we have been imprested, otherwise so much would not have been due, nor we forced to appeal to your Lordship that now you will redress us, and vouchsafe us your favourable letters so as hereafter we may be better used. *p.* 1.

VOL. CXXIV.

1586.
May 4. 2. The rents of Connaught and Thomond by the first composition anno 1577, and the increase by the late composition. *pp.* 1½.

May 4. 3. The state of the victualling office in Ireland. Wheat at 58 shillings the quarter. Great death of cattle. *p.* ½.

May 4. 4. Copy of the above. *p.* ½.

May 5. 5. Names of Sir William Courtney, Sir Valentine Browne, Sir William Herbert, Henry Ughtred, John Seymour, William Paulet, Edward Unton, John Stroude, Henry Billingsley, ——— Burgoyne, Alexander Staple, William Billingsley, Mr. Robert [Billingsley], Mr. Kirkby, Walter Lambert, Thomas Browne, Thomas South, and Joshua Aylmer, who desire in one consort with the writer Henry Ughtred to plant the counties of Connollo and Kerry for 14 whole seignories and 8,000 acres. *p.* 1.

May 7. 6. Certificate under the hands of the Earl of Tyrone and Sir Edward Moore of the contumelious discourse of Sorleboy M'Donnell when they were sent to him in 1584 by the Lord Deputy Perrot, namely; that he never hitherto came in to any Deputy, not so much as to the Earl of Sussex, who was much this man's better; and therefore he would not come in to him; except he might have the Earl of Ormond and some others of good account to be pledges for him, and that moreover he would know upon what conditions he should come in, and would set the same down himself, and have assurance of them before he would come in. *p.* 1.

May 8. Dublin. 7. G. Fenton to Burghley. Relates the proceedings in Parliament, and incloses a catalogue of all the Acts authorised from thence to be proponed here, of which your Lordship may see how many are granted and how many rejected, also copies of the feoffment and combination. *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

7. I. *The Feoffment and entail of Gerald Fitz Gerald, Earl of Desmond, by which he makes all his possessions over to James Butler, Baron of Dunboyne, and others, to the use of himself, his Countess, and heirs. Latin. Copy, with names of the witnesses at the several deliveries of seisin.* 1574. *Sept.* 10. *pp.* 4.
[*For a list of the Acts, see May* 14, *and for the Combination of the Earl of Desmond and his kinsmen and friends, see copies at* 1574, *July* 18; *also* 1586, *May* 30, *inclosure.*]

May 10. Dublin. 8. The Chancellor Archbishop to Burghley. The Countess of Desmond and her poor children like to famish, if Her Majesty do not graciously bestow some portion upon her for her relief. *p.* 1.

May 10. Chester. 9. Thomas Lynyall to same. The victual for the 1,000 men to be transported from Ireland to Flushing. Victual for Ireland. Has sent his books into Ireland. Wants money. So it is right honorable that Mr. Luson, Vice-Admiral of North Wales, doth by his servant here now, provide great store of victuals to the sea, who lately victualled hence a bark, and now this is thought to be to relieve two men-of-war, as is alleged, arrived in North Wales, a

1586. VOL. CXXIV.

place lately of great resort of pirates, to the hinderance of intercourse of traffic to Ireland and other places. If it might stand with your Honour's pleasure that there were some restraint of the same victuals, for the provision intended is great, and will do much harm in these parts. *p.* 1.

May 11. 10. Council of Ireland to the Privy Council. Commend the good and painful service of Sir Henry Bagenall, the bearer. *p.* 1.

May 11. Dublin. 11. Wallop to Burghley. Recommends the bearer, George Hunte, an ancient servitor who has been a valiant soldier. The lease of his farm, within three or four miles of Dublin, granted over his head to another. *p.* 1.

May 11. 12. Names of those Wingfelds who have charge and have served in Ireland, and others who at present serve who pray that consideration may be had for the placing of them as colonists in Limerick, viz., James Wingfeld of Stone, one seignory; Edward Maria Wingfeld of Stoneley, 3,000 acres; James Maria Wingfeld of Stoneley, 3,000 acres; Richard Wingfeld of Stone, 3,000 acres; Richard Wingfeld of Portsmouth, 3,000 acres; James Wingfeld of Stalorcan? 3,000 acres. [*Modern copy.*] *p.* ½.

May 11. Dublin. 13. Note of the protest in Parliament of certain knights and burgesses who refused to give their immediate consent to the passing of the Acts of Attainder of the Earl of Desmond and others, viz.:—That, where upon the passing of the several statutes for the attainder of the late Earl of Desmond, John Browne, John Burke, Edmund Hedien and others, it hath been informed and declared unto this Court of Parliament that divers persons who were in rebellion with the said Earl in Munster, and divers of their abettors and maintainers were entitled to have the benefit of Her Majesty's general pardon, for that they submitted themselves upon the first proclamation set forth by Her Majesty, and found sureties to be dutiful according to the tenour thereof, and that divers others who had Her Majesty's pardon under Her Highness' Great Seal, and others who were not in action of rebellion, were to receive loss by the said several Acts of Attainder; and where also it was suggested unto the said Court that Thomas Earl of Ormond and Ossory was to be hindered by the said several Acts of the escheats of Walter Burke, John Burke, Edmund Hedien, William O'Meagher, and others, named in the said Acts, whose escheats, as it hath been alledged, do belong unto the said Earl of Ormond as Lord of the Liberty of the County of Tipperary, for that their lands and possessions are within the said liberty, and that they were there attainted by order of law before the passing of the said Acts. Whereupon the said Court of Parliament were very scrupulous to pass the said Acts without provision to be made for help and relief of the said points. And yet were they more loth to dash the said Acts lest thereby the treasons of the said Earl of Desmond and the rest should pass without condign punishment. And the right honourable the Lord Deputy Perrot understanding thereof sent Her

1586. VOL. CXXIV.

Majesty's Judges unto the said Court, giving unto them his word, as the word of Her Majesty, that every of the said cases should be sufficiently provided for, upon which resolution the House proceeded and gave consent to the passing of the said Bills of Attainder. In witness of the truth hereof the persons underwritten have hereunto subscribed their names:—King's County: Sir George Bowrchier, knight; Sir Patrick Walshe, knight. County of Dublin: Richard Nettervyll, Henry Burnell. East Meath: Richard Barnwall, John Nettervyll. Kildare: William Sutton, Thomas Fitzmaurice. Westmeath: Edward Nugent, Edward Nugent. County of Wexford: Matthew Fitzhenry, Robert Caddell. County of Louth: Roger Garland, William Moore. County of Kilkenny: Gerald Blanchvild, Robert Rothe. County of Tipperary: James Butler, Redmund Everard. Cross of Tipperary: Richard Archbold, Edmund Prendergast. County of Waterford; Richard Ailward, James Sherlock. County of Cork: John FitzEdmund Fitzgerald [of Cloyne], William Cogan. County of Kerry: John Fitzgerald. County of Ferns; Richard Sinnot. [Burgesses], George Tailor, Recorder of Dublin; Nicholas Ball, Thomas Sarsfield of Cork, John Barnwall, Recorder of Drogheda. Galway: Peter Lynche, and Robug French. Kilkenny: John Rothe, Elias Shee. Wexford: Patrick Furlong, Patrick Talbot. Ross: William Bennett, Jasper Duff. Kinsale: James Galway, Philip Roche. Trim: Maurice Hamon. Cashel: Denis Conway, Patrick Carny. Fethard: William Naish, David Vale. Clonmell: Geoffrey White, John Bray. Thomastown: Walter Sherlock, Robert Porter. Naas: James Sherlock. Innistiogue: David Power, Ro. Archdekon. Atherdee *i.e.* Ardee: Robert Barnwall, John Dowdall. Dangynyches: Thomas Trant, James Trant. Callan: Edward Brennan. *Indorsed:* The names of the lords, knights, and burgesses who refused to give their consent to the passing of the Acts of Attainder of the Earl of Desmond and others, till my Lord Deputy sent the Judges to give his word that the Earl of Ormond's right should be saved to such lands as were escheated to him in the liberty of Tipperary by the attainder of any of those who were named in the Acts. [*Probably an inclosure in a letter of a later date from the Earl of Ormond, or from his man Richard Shee.*]

May 12. Dublin. 14. The Chancellor Archbishop to Burghley. Commends bearer, Sir Henry, son and heir to Sir Nicholas Bagenall, as one most worthy to succeed his old father in the office of Marshall. Turlough Lynagh and his wife, upon protection, are now attending upon the Lord Deputy for justice against the Earl of Tyrone, and chiefly desiring restitution of his lands, but for anything I can learn he is like to be despatched with great discontentment. I am advertised secretly that Sir William Stanley, who lately arrived here, hath brought from Her Majesty some special direction in those causes, but my Lord Deputy keepeth it secret to himself and as yet deferreth the pacification of the North. O'Donnell hath lately committed great outrages, having 1,500 men in arms, the most of them Scots; he hath already spoiled Sir Hugh O'Dogherty and as many in those parts

1586. VOL. CXXIV.

as any way depend upon Her Majesty. And Sorley Boy M'Donnell notwithstanding his fair promises, feigneth an excuse and deferreth his coming to my Lord Deputy, and it is now conceived that he will not come. *pp.* 2.

[May 12.] 15. Plat of Tyrone in the Province of Ulster, including O'Cahan's country, Clanbrassill and the Fews, the country of Hugh M'Neill More O'Neill. *Indorsed by Burghley.*

May 13. Dublin. 16. Sir Richard Byngham to Burghley. Has been advertised by Mr. Secretary Fenton that Burghley has spoken of him very honourably. There have been certain rumours spread here before my coming to Dublin that Connaught was altogether unquiet and full of broils and troubles, which reports I fear me are carried into England, but I assure you the same have been most untruly reported, for Connaught is at this time quieter than the English Pale of Ireland, and freer from stealths and robberies. As soon as hawks shall be ready you shall hear again from me with the best I can provide. It hath been informed me that your Honour thinketh I have the house of Roscommon free, but I assure your Lordship it standeth me yearly in all sorts well nigh in 300*l.*, for I pay the Queen's rent which is 20*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.* sterling, I pay my Lord Deputy 80*l.*, I maintain 10 warders, who after 6*d.* le piece per diem amounteth to 101*l.* 5*s.*, a constable after 2*s.* per diem 36*l.* 10*s.*, a porter after 12*d.* per diem 18*l.* 5*s.*, and to the maintenance of young Henry Malbie, the heir, 20*l.* All this I give and am charged withal yearly besides the repairing of the house, which has been no small charge to me, for I had not a stable to put my horses into but what I built, and I could not lie dry in any place of the house till I repaired it. Hereof I hope your Lordships of the Council will consider, and for that the heir is now come almost to full age I hope your Lordships will take such order as I shall not be unprovided of a house to reside in.

May 13. Narrow Water. 17. Sir Hugh Magneisse [Magennis] to the Privy Council, by Sir Henry Bagenall, for relief from the burthen of soldiers imposed on his country by the Lord Deputy Perrot, contrary to his patent. *pp.* 2.

[May 14.] 18. The titles of the Acts of Parliament sent from Mr. Attorney.

[May 14.] 19. The titles of the Acts which are now to pass in Ireland. *p.* 1¼.

May 14. 20. A catalogue of English Statutes to be enacted in Ireland. *pp.* 2.

May 14. 21. Acts, communed on in Ireland to be sent into England. [*Modern copy. N.B.—It is uncertain when this list was made out, but it is likely that the paper from whence the above is copied has been located at a more appropriate date, and that this is a duplicate.*] *p.* 1.

1586. VOL. CXXIV.

May 14. 22. Acts passed at the Session of Parliament, 26th April to 14th May 1586; and those that be dashed. *p.* 1.

May 14. 23. Acts handled in the Session of Parliament, 26th April to 14th May 1586. *p.* 1.

May 14. Dublin. 24. An oration pronounced by Justice Walshe, speaker of the Commons in the Irish Parliament at the dissolving thereof. Value of gratitude. Praise of monarchy. If then the kingly state be of all other the best, and that we see the same more firmly established with us at this present, than it hath been at any time since the conquest of this land, we have great cause to hope that we shall be imparted with the blessings which evermore do accompany the same. But when we shall see that the government of Her Majesty's laws does not only confirm that monarchy, but also that it draweth thereunto the best parts of the other two (aristocracy and democracy) to the universal comfort of all estates, what is there more of earthly felicity that can be required? In this Most High Court of Parliament are in meet proportion annexed the Sovereign Majesty of a Prince, the honourable Assembly of Peers, as well of them whose wont is with sound persuasions to mollify men's minds, as also of others to whom, in God, their Prince and country's cause, no travail can seem loathsome or be too painful, and lastly a brotherly society of Commons, who are called to this Council as interested for the multitude, and hereby is wrought the most assurance that can be of holding the public wealth in that happy stay, when the Prince willeth only that is lawful, the Peers of all sorts have equal authority and none have voices but choice persons of the Commons. And herein is also seen a just poising of the three estates in such sort as the one seemeth to stand against the extremities of the other.

Where the judge is entertained (paid) by the Prince and not to receive aught of any party, there is least provocation to corruption. That is performed in this government. Where the bread of justice is broken most to the ease of the subjects and at home near their own doors there will it be most acceptable and especially to a poor nation, and that is performed by this government. And where virtue is most exalted, and vice most suppressed, there are you to yield highest praise, and that (by the opinion of Mr. Fortescue; as Fortescue, sometime Lord Chancellor of England, writeth in his book, entitled, De laudibus legum Angliæ) is performed by this government. And where the transgressors of law are punished most to the satisfaction of all men, and without opinion of cruelty, there least inconvenience will ensue that justice. And as Cicero said that the laws of the 12 tables did more direct men to live well than did all the works of the philosophers, so may I say by our laws that they do little less draw men to virtue and withdraw them from vice than do the persuasions of preachers; for that alas! man's frailty is such, that the greater number will be sooner moved by the allurements and terrors of this world, than by that is to be expected in the world to come, and when some be (by this means) brought to the love of virtue, and vice is made hateful to them,

1586. VOL. CXXIV.

then are they easily formed to the frame whereunto preachers desire to bring them. Bewails that the subjects of this land often want the comfort of Her Majesty's personal presence, for who doubteth but that the presence of that person, who hath in her hands the distribution of reward and punishment can avail much in the increasing of virtue and diminishing of vice.

It may not be denied but that Her Majesty hath with far more clemency than was to be expected by us, respited multitudes of them whom Her Highness's justice was to condemn, for as God gave her success over her rebellious subjects, so the fury of the rebellion being pacified Her Majesty was no less desirous to preserve her people than Scipio Africanus Major was to defend his Romans; who was accustomed to say that he wished rather to save one citizen than to overthrow a thousand enemies. And it must be acknowledged that the things accepted by the Queen of us (the escheated lands) in this Parliament are of far less value than the smallest portion of many of Her Highness's charges defrayed in these later times for our benefit, with so motherly a care doth Her Highness respect our disabilities. Yet is it evident enough that the beams of her bounty and grace do not yield so comfortable a heat here as they do nearer unto Her Highness' person. In which respect it is most necessary for us, that your Lordship (the Lord Deputy) do continually relate our sores, and that this land be not henceforward, as it was termed of old, an instrument without a sounding board. No love to leave (avoid) toil, no frownings nor dislikes, no respect of private profit, no cause of your own whatsoever, is to withdraw you from sounding of "these blasts," neither are you to shrill your voice the less for any omissions supposed on our behalf. By your Lordship is Her Majesty to understand how necessary it is for this realm that the youth thereof be brought up in good literature. By your Lordship are the learned of all sorts to be cherished, and those in especial who have learned the science which King Agesilaus called the best of all other, to wit, to command and to obey. And by your Lordship are they to be advanced that have been found great furtherers of this government. It will be necessary for us that Her Majesty have a continual care of our government for the increasing whereof it will be most requisite, that we be careful in doing and performing of our own duties.

It is far from my meaning to carp at the people or to rub their sores after that they are "implaystered and recured" with the clemency of Her Majesty. But as herein I desire to better the whole government so, if God grant it due growth, they are assured to gather a great part of the fruit thereof. Our duties to Her Majesty will consist in our obedience and faithful benevolence unto Her Highness. Wherein by reason of our former omissions, our endeavour ought to be with far the more diligence, like the crooked rod, which to be straightened must be wried more than indifferently on the other side. I will not rest to prove that this obedience and benevolence are due from us, neither are the outward shows of obedience nor the external badges of benevolence to be

1586. VOL. CXXIV.

omitted. Yet must we make known that ours is a willing obedience, and that our benevolence comes from the heart. Thus is the burden more heavily laid upon us than upon other subjects, because it will not suffice for us, as it should for them, to perform our duties herein, unless therewithall the intention of our wills be manifested. The poet, Horace, writeth, "whatsoever is under "Heaven will be brought to light in time," and so, inasmuch as time, the mother of truth, will easily decipher the disposition of her daughter, Christian charity wisheth that the people be reputed as they seem until the contrary effects do appear, and if the earnest and faithful service of divers of them be regarded, or the general conformity of them all at this present be considered, it shall be found reasonable that a good opinion be conceived of the people, and that the whole community bear not the infamy deserved by certain special persons. And forasmuch as we are taught by the divines not to commend of faith without good works nor to like of the tree that beareth not good fruit, our Commons do promise to endeavour by their works to make their wills known. And, as some testimony thereof, they have in this Parliament most willingly consented to attaint and stain in blood Her Majesty's disloyal subjects and to imbar the succession of their traitorous lines to the end that the memory of their names may be quite extinguished. And they do most humbly beseech Her Majesty and your Lordship to plant such other "Impes" in their stead, as may yield good and seasonable fruit to the comfort of us and of our posterities. They are also humble suitors unto your Lordship that as Her Majesty being the head of this politic body (and in that respect alike allied to all) doth bear an indifferent hand over the parts, so likewise your Lordship (carrying Her Highness' person and authority over us), do accept in the same sort, of us, without any differences or distinctions of persons, but only as their merits are to lead you. Neither are the subjects at any time to be discouraged if they shall see the lesser merit advanced and the greater not commended, considering that though the sun shineth alike toward all houses, yet do the beams thereof give most glistering light and yield most comfortable heat where are the largest windows. An ancient servitor of King Lewis of France bemoaned his hard fortune unto the King that he (among many of less time and merit) remained unrecompensed. The King endeavouring to prove that this was without his default had prepared two caskets of like fashion and weight, whereof the one was filled with gold and the other with lead, and bad his servant to make choice of one of them. The unfortunate old man hit upon that of lead, and yet the King (to make known that his bounty exceeded the other's misfortune) bestowed upon him also that of gold. Even so although the subjects of this land are to bear it with patience, when they see themselves overhipped, yet do they pray your Lordship to respect their service, and not to permit their reward to rest upon the slowness of their fortune, and they desire your Lordship to consider that lamps cannot give light that are not maintained with oil. And they do promise to run this race

1586. VOL. CXXIV.

the faster if they may see the best prizes prepared for the best runners, and those to be turned off who are seen to have tripped their fellow runners. [*In this speech the use of the word "Impes" reminds us forcibly of the Irish* impiḋ *a scion, twig, although we must not lose sight of the Anglo Saxon impan to graft.*] *pp.* 7½.

May 15. Dublin Castle. 25. Act of Composition for 2,100*l.* sterling, to be yearly answered to Her Majesty by the Pale in lieu of cess. [*See another copy of this in Fenton's letter of* 1587, *Sept.* 4, *which incloses Division of the sum upon the several counties.*] *Copy. pp.* 3.

May 15. Dublin. 26. Wallop to Burghley. He is not able to imprest more than 500*l.* to Sir William Stanley. Wallop is forced to lay his plate to gage for money to defray his private expenses. *p.* 1.

May 15. Dublin. 27. Sir W. Stanley to same. The widow of John Thickpenny to have favourable despatch of her suits for payment. Two of her sons slain in Her Majesty's service, the other one is yet under the leading of Sir W. Stanley. The rest of her poor children. *p.* 1.

May 15. Dublin. 28. Sir W. Stanley to same, in behalf of the bearer, Hugh Greatrakes, late serving in the victualling causes in Munster under John Thickpenny. *p.* 1.

May 16. 29. Indenture between the Lord Deputy Perrot and the Council of Ireland and Agnus M'Donnell of Dunnavaigh, witnessing that in respect of the humble suit made unto the Queen's Excellency and to the Lord Deputy and Council by the Lady Agnes Campbell, wife of Turlough Lynagh O'Neill and the said Angus, her son, and in regard of the humble submission and unfeigned protestation made by the said Angus of his assured loyalty and fidelity to Her Majesty, as also of his undoubted performance of all services and other good duties as shall from time to time appertain for the lands and possessions now intended to be granted unto him by Her Majesty, and in consideration that the Queen's Highness, and we the said Lord Deputy and Council are assuredly persuaded that the said Agnus will from henceforth show himself dutiful and ready to perform all good offices of allegiance and thankfulness for this Her Majesty's great bounty and gracious favour; the said Lord Deputy and Council do promise and grant that the said Agnus M'Donnell shall have to him and his heirs male by letters patent under the Great Seal of Ireland all the castles, baronies, manors, lordships, lands, tenements, rents, woods, waters, liberties, and hereditaments, with the appurtenances, called or reputed Mysset *alias* Bissett's lands, so much thereof as were the possessions of the said Agnus within the glynns in the province of Ulster. Provided if it shall be found that the castle of Olderfleet is parcel of the premises, that then the Queen's Majesty, her heirs and successors, shall have at her and their free disposition the said castle with all lands, tenements, and hereditaments thereunto belonging. To have and to hold the said premises

1586. VOL. CXXIV.

in manner aforesaid unto the said Agnus and his heirs male of Her Majesty as in right of her crown by the services of homage, fealty, and two knights' fees, and upon condition that the said Agnus shall perform the articles, promises, and agreements following:— FIRST, the said Agnus doth faithfully promise and agree with the Queen's most Excellent Majesty, that neither he nor any of his servants, tenants, or followers of this realm, dwelling upon any the territories or lands comprised in these indentures shall serve within this realm of Ireland any foreign prince or potentate or any other person against Her Majesty, her heirs or successors, or any other Her Majesty's loyal subjects, without the special license of the Queen or the Governor or Governors of this realm for the time being. ITEM, that the said Agnus shall do his best endeavour that no Scots under him, whom he may command, do hinder, annoy, or disquiet the peace of this realm, or serve against Her Majesty in this realm, except it be when open proclamation of war shall happen to be made between England and Scotland. ITEM, that neither he nor his said heirs shall keep or retain any Scots above the number of thirty within this realm, other than be the natives of Ireland without license of the Governor of the realm for the time being. And that he shall book all such men as shall dwell in his said territories now granted, and from time to time answer for their good behaviour, and being conveniently required shall deliver the book of their names and of the qualities of the persons so booked unto the Marshall of Her Majesty's garrisons in Ireland, or to any other that the Governor of this realm shall appoint. And shall keep none upon the said lands but such as he shall so book and answer for. ITEM, that the said Agnus and his said heirs shall serve Her Majesty with a rising out of four score able footmen within the province of Ulster, the same to be victualled and weaponed at his and their own charges as often and for so long time as other the inhabitants of the said province shall be commanded to serve by the Governor of the realm or the Governor of the province of Ulster for the time being. ITEM, that neither he nor his said heirs, nor any his or their tenants, followers, or servants dwelling upon the lands now mentioned to be granted to him shall unlawfully intermeddle with any his borderers in Ulster otherwise than justice shall allow, and shall give and receive such measure of justice as every good subject ought to do. ITEM, that he the said Agnus and his said heirs shall for ever pay to Her Majesty, her heirs and successors, a yearly rent of three score good fat and large beeves, to be delivered at Carrickfergus to Her Majesty's use, at any time betwixt Lammas and Hallowtide (August 1st to November 1st), to such person as the Governor of the realm shall appoint to receive the same. ITEM, that the said Agnus and his said heirs, tenants, servants, and followers dwelling upon the said lands shall always serve Her Majesty, her heirs and successors, against any rebel or enemy who shall attempt openly to invade or disquiet Her Majesty's people of this her realm of Ireland, except against Scots in time when open proclamation of war is made between England

1586. VOL. CXXIV.

and Scotland, and that neither he nor his heirs shall alien or convey away any parcel of the lands or hereditaments afore specified without license in writing of the Governor for the time being, first obtained under the Great Seal, except leases for three lives or 21 years. ITEM, that he and his heirs shall yearly preserve and give to Her Majesty one eyry of the best hawks, either goshawks or falcons, which shall breed in any part of the presmies now to be granted, the same yearly to be sent in safety to the Governor of the realm for the time being. FINALLY, the said Agnus acknowledging himself highly bound unto Her Majesty for this her gracious favour and princely benevolence, doth assuredly promise and protest to Her Majesty, that in respect of this her great bounty that he shall use and behave himself at all times dutifully and faithfully to Her Majesty for the same lands, and perform for the same all good duties and offices of allegiance as other faithful subjects to Her Majesty do, except in the time of open proclamation of war between England and Scotland. And that the said Agnus shall from time to time deliver in such sufficient pledge or pledges for the true performance of all these articles as the Lord Deputy shall require. Signed by the Lord Deputy, Sir John Perrot, Adam Loftus, Archbishop of Dublin, Thomas, Bishop of Meath, John, Bishop of Kilmore, Sir Henry Wallop, Sir Rob. Dillon, Sir Lucas Dillon, R. Gardener, Sir Richard Bynghan, Sir Nicholas White, Sir Thomas Le Strange, Sir Edward Waterhous, and Geoffrey Fenton. *Copy. pp.* 3.

May 17. Dublin. 30. Wallop to Burghley for repayment of 100*l.* to the Lady Malbie now departing into England. *p.* 1.

May 17. Dublin. 31. G. Beverley to Burghley. Touching Her Majesty's loss by victualling and the need of money to imprest the bands which victual themselves. *p.* 1.

May 17. Dublin. 32. G. Beverley to Walsyngham. The gentlemen and landlords seem to be incensed that their cattle will all die, if they should come to feed on ground where woad hath grown, which opinion Mr. Andrewes has answered with better reason than they had cause to suspect. It is better to grant license to sundry men of ability to travail in the making of woad at a yearly rent, rather than to compass the whole by few hands. Generally the moisture of this realm is most doubted. If no other money should be granted towards the growing charges in this realm, yet great necessity requireth a sum for the victualling towards the satisfaction of the debt and to serve the soldiers' great need. *Incloses,*

32. 1. *G. Beverley to Burghley. Copy.* 1586. *May* 17. *p.* 1.

May 18. Dublin. 33. The Chancellor Archbishop Loftus to Burghley in favour of the bearer, Lady Malbie, to have her causes determined in England. *p.* 1.

May 18. Dublin Castle. 34. Auditor T. Jenyson to Burghley on the causes of the Lady Malbie. *p.* 1.

1586. VOL. CXXIV.

May 19. Dublin. 35. Wallop to Burghley. The Lady Malbie going to solicit the causes of her son-in-law Mr. Anthony Brabazon. Nothing done in Brabazon's causes. His honesty and expenses. *p.* 1.

May 20. 36. The plot of Her Majesty's offer touching the peopling of Munster. The gentleman that will undertake the having so much ground as is contained in any those divisions, must undertake therewith the peopling of the same with families convenient according to this proportion to be performed in . . . . years, viz., to a seignory that doth contain in ground 12,000 acres. The gentleman for his demesne, 2,100 acres, one family. Six farmers each 400 acres, 2,400 acres, six families. Six freeholders each 300 acres, 1,800 acres, six families. Forty-two copyholders each 100 acres, 4,200 acres, 42 families. Land to be apportioned for mean tenures of 50 acres, 25 acres, and 10 acres, whereof must be established 36 families at the least, or more at the discretion of the undertakers, and those numbers supplied to dispose of the overplus amongst the farmers or freeholders, or to the increase of inhabitants at their pleasures, 1,500 acres, 36 families. Total, 91 families.

To a seignory containing 8,000 acres. The gentleman for a demesne, 1,400 acres, one family. Four farmers each 400 acres, 1,600 acres, four families. Four freeholders each 300 acres, 1,200 acres, four families. Twenty and eight copyholders each 100 acres, 2,800 acres, 28 families. Lands to be apportioned as before whereof must be established 24 families at least; 1,000 acres, 24 families. Total, 61 families.

To a seignory containing 6,000 acres. The gentleman for a demesne, 1,050 acres, one family. Three farmers each 400 acres, 1,200 acres, three families. Three freeholders each 300 acres, 900 acres, three families. One and twenty copyholders each 100 acres, 2,100 acres, 21 families. Lands to be apportioned as before whereof must be established 18 families at least; 750 acres, 18 families. Total, 46 families.

To a seignory containing 4,000 acres. The gentleman for a demense, 700 acres, one family. Two farmers each 400 acres, 800 acres, two families. Two freeholders each 300 acres, 600 acres, two families. Fourteen copyholders each 100 acres, 1,400 acres, 14 families. Lands to be apportioned as before for mean tenures whereof must be established 12 families, 500 acres, 12 families. Total, 31 families. Memorandum.—Her Majesty's pleasure and plain intention is, that these acres shall be accounted after 16½ feet to the pole or lugg, after the measure of England. Indorsed by Burghley. The allotment of seignories of 12,000, 8,000, 6,000, and 4,000 acres in Munster. 1 sheet.

May 21. Dublin. 37. Hugh, Earl of Tirone, to Burghley. Thanks for payment of money to Henry Hovenden. Judgment of him to be suspended till he may repair over. [*Autograph.*] *p.* 1.

May 22. Dublin Castle. 38. Act by the Lord Deputy and Council for continuing the several governments of Turlagh Lynagh O'Neill, the Earl of

1586. VOL. CXXIV.

Tyrone, and Sir N. Bagenall, in Ulster, notwithstanding Her Majesty's will to have the forces there withdrawn. *Copy.* *p.* 1.

38A and 39. Two more copies of the above. *p.* 1. *p.* 1.

May 24. 40. Mr. Jaques Wingfeld of Stone and others to Burghley, to have consideration for the placing of them with other colonies in Munster, and to allot to them for their share the manors of Newcastle, Shannet, and Donmolin, which lie jointly together, and contain 39,711 acres. The said manors to be apportioned as follows:—Jaques Wingfeld of Stone, 1,200 acres; Edward Maria Wingfeld of Stoneley, 4,000 acres; Thomas Maria Wingfeld of Stoneley, 4,000 acres; Richard Wingfeld of Stone, 4,000 acres; Thomas Wingfeld of Stone, 4,000 acres; Richard Wingfeld of Portsmouth, 4,000 acres; John Wingfeld of Eresby, 4,000 acres; Anthony Wingfeld of Temple Bruer, 711 acres. Most of these Wingfelds have had charge in Ireland, and at this present with others of that name and kindred serve in the said realm and in the Low Countries. *p.* 1.

May 27. 41. The rates of 47 seignories in the counties of Cork, Kerry, Limerick, Waterford, Tipperary, and Connilough, viz., the several rates upon an acre, and of a seignory in each county. The rate of 1*d.* *q.* iij part of a *q.* [that is, one penny farthing and the third part of a farthing] on the acre, which is 66*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* on the seignory in Cork, Waterford, and Tipperary. The rate of 2½*d.* the acre, which is 125*l.*, the seignory in Limerick. The rate of 3*d.* the acre, which is 150*l.* the seignory in Connilough. The rate of 4*d.* the acre, which is 200*l.*, the seignory in Kerry. In Cork there were 24 seignories, in Waterford 2, in Tipperary 1, in Limerick 3, in Connilo, 11, in Kerry 4; also the rents of the lands in each county, according to the survey. The rents of the seignories was 4,840*l.* 3*s.* 5*d.*, and by the survey 4,692*l.* 3*s.* 2*d.*, so the rent of the seignories exceeded the rent of the survey by 148*l.* 0*s.* 3*d.* *p.* 1.

May 27. 42. The new rates upon the seignories in Limerick, Connollo, Kerry, &c. *p.* 1.

May 28. Dublin. 43. Sir H. Wallop to Burghley, for a means to be taken for the payment of 899*l.* 10*s.* 9½*d.* Irish, due to soldiers who served under Sir Henry Ratcliffe, now Earl of Sussex. The late John Cusack's interest therein. *pp.* 1¼.

May 28. Dublin. 44. Wallop to Walsyngham on the same subject. *p.* 1¼.

May 30. Dublin. 45. Wallop to Burghley. Renews his suit for Athlone, the frieries of Adare, abbeys of Nenaughe and Neigilaughe, &c. Her Majesty's gracious message by Fenton. To transport grain from Southampton. *pp.* 2. *Sends,*

45. I. *Note of such quillets or small parcels of land as Sir Henry Wallop desires to have in fee-farm. Sent* 1586, *May* 30. *pp.* 3.

1586. VOL. CXXIV.

May 30. Dublin. 46. Wallop to Burghley. For payment of 280*l.* to Mr. Roger Pope, whereof 200*l.* paid to Sir W. Stanley, who is levying soldiers for the Low Countries. *p.* 1.

May 30. Dublin. 47. Wallop to Burghley. I hold it superfluous to advertise your Lordship of our proceedings in the Parliament, knowing that from the Lord Deputy you shall be fully informed what Acts have passed, and how many have been rejected, yet think it not impertinent to acquaint your Lordship that by reason of a feoffment showed in the Parliament House, made by the late Earl of Desmond, to the use of his son, with certain other remainders bearing date the 10th of Sept. 1574, and his pardon in like manner showed and dated the first of October next following; the Act for his attainder would hardly have passed the Lower House without especial proviso (which here we could not make), for the validity of the said feoffment for that one John Fitz Edmund Fitzgerald of Cloyne, then being of the Parliament House, and one of the feoffees (the other feoffees are the Lord of Dunboyne and the Lord Power), alleged the feoffment to have been made *bonâ fide*, and without collusion, which drew most of the House to have great regard thereof, until I produced and showed forth in the House a combination of treason, dated the 18th of July 1574, signed by Desmond himself, the Lord of Lixnaw, Sir John of Desmond, the afore-named John Fitz Edmund, and many others, as by the copy of the same, which herewith I send your Lordship, may appear; which combination I have long kept in store to meet with the said feoffment, and found the same in the Earl's house of Askeaton, when it was first taken by Sir William Pelham in April 1580, the charge thereof being then committed to me and my band of footmen. This combination (bearing date before the feoffment, and the feoffee that spake therein being one of the conspirators), being read in the House, and he not able to deny his hand to be to it, presently caused the House to conceive very hardly of him, and also without further delay to pass the bill, which otherwise in respect of the feoffment aforesaid, I believe, verily, they would not have done until another Parliament. Thus much, I am sure, any that was of the House will confess. (The said feoffee hath a good pension from Her Majesty, and already hath a warrant for a good quantity of land, to be passed unto him from Her Highness.)

Touching the present state of the North, having joined with the Lord Deputy in the rectifying thereof, I think it needless again to trouble you therewith. Since the date of which letters, we are certainly advertised that Sorley Boy M'Donnell is coming hither, who I hope shall be so dealt withal, as there shall fall out no danger of trouble in those parts for this year. O'Donnell hath sent word by his chief counsellor, Sir Owen O'Tool, that he will come presently hither, which is expected, and I verily think he will perform.

Touching the province of Connaught, all is there now quieted,

1586. VOL. CXXIV.

and the captainry of M'William extinguished, and the land divided amongst the principal men of that sept. O'Rourk is not yet departed from this place, with whom there is as much done, both by pledges and otherwise, as may be, to keep him within the bounds of duty, which he promises, but as I think will no longer perform than opportunity shall serve him to the contrary. He is a proud beggar, and one of the worst disposed men of this land, in my judgment. Of himself he is but of small force, but lieth aptly to draw in Scots.

For Munster, all is there for the present quiet, and Tonboyreagh of Connello, *alias* Gerald M'Thomas (one of the doubtful men, of whom I formerly wrote unto your Lordship) is slain, in the county of Tipperary, by one John Butler, brother to the Lord Mountgarret, and other the inhabitants of that country, who found him stealing of cows, having but few persons in his company, who fled from him, and he, trusting to his manhood, lost his life. He is happily gone, for that he was a principal rebel, and dangerous person.

The seneschal also of Imokilly [John Fitz Edmund Fitzgerald], hath been lately here, upon some word of assurance, as I learn, he promiseth to be dutiful, but thereof no warrant is. He expecteth forces to arrive in those parts, from Spain, and so doth over many in this land as well as he. But I account him the most dangerous man that is left in that province, and one that hath more intelligence from Spain than any one in those parts.

In Leinster also, all is in quiet, and Feagh M'Hugh O'Byrne (who, since the breaking out of his son who was his pledge, and with him the pledges of Ulster, stood very doubtful, and upon his guard), came in hither twenty days past upon my word, and the Lord Deputy hath now newly pardoned him; he promiseth also to be a new man, and yesternight sent hither six thieves' heads, which in my opinion, he did rather to get at liberty his own brother, and also his wife's (who were taken with some of the Northern pledges that brake out of the castle), than for any inward desire he hath to do thieves any harm. Of him I think as of the rest, that he waiteth but for opportunity to do what mischief he shall be able. If he might be cleanly cut off, it were a happy thing for the State. There is not so lewd a one to rise up in his place, so as by that means that captainry might extinguish.

Wallop has been earnestly pressed by Auditor Jenyson to move Burghley in his behalf for the payment unto his wife of 140*l.* 8*s.* sterling, due unto him by a bill of Wallop's hand dated the 26th of July 1585; the money to be charged upon Wallop in his account. *pp.* 3. *Incloses,*

47. I. *Combination of the Earl of Desmond and his kinsmen and friends to withstand the Lord Deputy's force, and not to yield to the Articles of July* 8, *dated* 1574 *July* 18, *and found by Sir H. Wallop in the house of Askeaton in April* 1580. [*Signed by the Earl of Desmond himself, the Lord of Lixnaw, Sir John of*

1586. VOL. CXXIV.

Desmond, John Fitz Edmund Fitzgerald, Seneschal of Imokilly, John Fitz Edmund Fitzgerald of Cloyne, and many others. Printed in Morrin's Calendar of Patent and Close Rolls, Vol. II., p. 109 ; *also in Cox I.* 355. *The names are not copied in the same order in all the copies.*] *Copy. p.* 1.

[May 30.] 48. Copy of the entail made 16 Jan., 16 Edward III. by the ancestor of the late Earl of Desmond. Also copy of a letter, whereby Dungarvan was entailed to the late Earl of Desmond, and so escheated to Her Majesty. *p.* 1.

[May 30.] 49. Sir Warhame. Sent Leger's note of things to be enquired of in Ireland for Her Majesty's service. Barry Oge's claim to certain lands belonging to Desmond. The Decies claimed by the Viscount Decies. The fair entail of the Decies to Desmond. *pp.* 1½.

May 31. Baggetrathe. 50. Wallop to Burghley. Answer to Burghley's of April 16 and 19. Arrearages. Thanks Burghley for answering Her Majesty that he had not been the cause of the extraordinary charges. Revenue. Increase of rents in Connaught. Extreme want of money and victual. Prays to have license to repair to England with his account, and be spared the charge of the Justiceship. *pp.* 6. *Incloses,*

50. I. *Note of arrearages due to Her Majesty, being* 18,575*l.* 16*s.* 2¾*d. Irish, by sundry persons, who have obtained several tolerations for the same. pp.* 3. 1586. *May* 30.

50. II. *Brief of the state of the clear remain of Her Majesty's revenues, impost, compositions, &c., received by the space of* 5½ *years, ended Sept.* 1584. *pp.* 3. 1586. *May* 30.

May 31. Dublin. 51. Wallop to Burghley, The bearer, Gregory Cole, has a bill of 196*l.* 3*s.* 6*d.* received from Sir N. White in concordatums and bills, and to be paid on showing this letter. *p.* 1.

May 31. Dublin. 52. Wallop to Burghley for payment of 60*l.* received of John Weedon, factor to Mr. Oliver Roe. *p.* 1.

May 26 & 31. Dublin. 53. Wallop to Walsyngham. For answer to your favourable letter of the 19th of April last, part whereof was in cipher, the Archbishop of Dublin, Loftus, told me himself that the Lord of Delvin delivered to him the message from the Lord Treasurer, that there was a full resolution that Sir John Perrot should be removed, although then the time not certain. The like from his mouth I have had by others, and Sir William Stanley told some of his friends here that by the end of July he shall be revoked, and that no man hath like access or credit with Her Majesty as the Earl of Ormond, whereat the Archbishop seemed much to rejoice. What is true herein your Honour can best discern, but if it fall out that Sir John Perrot shall be shortly revoked, I most humbly beseech you to be a means that I may have nothing to do with the government in any sort. The Archbishop Loftus is so linked here as he hath over many friends to please and to deal uprightly, how great partiality he hath lately showed in causes of the Marshall's I suppose by Sir

1586. VOL. CXXIV.

John Perrot you shall be advertised, and he the only procurer of a letter of singular commendation of Sir H. Bagenall who for some things therein mentioned and especially for his service in the North deserveth not the same, neither is there otherwise in him half so much as by the said letter is alledged, neither hath he that I know, ever lost his blood in Her Majesty's service. My opinion of the man, and how I was in October last drawn to sign a letter to your Honour in his behalf, I lately wrote unto you. Besides the general letter signed by many to the Privy Council in his behalf, he hath private letters to the Lord Treasurer and Mr. Vice-Chamberlain from Archbishop Loftus to be made a councillor, whereof I thought good to give your Honour notice and so leave it to your further consideration.

By a letter to me from the Lord Treasurer Burghley of the 19th of April he writeth these words, videlicet:—Where you write by yours of the 9th of March that you hope by the end of August to be at home with your account which I wish, but think for some respects, as the time is you cannot be licensed so to do, although I wish you might be spared from thence. Which words make me somewhat suspect that I may be used as a stop-gap, from which if you defend me not, I have no hope but in the malice of the Earl of Ormond, if his credit be so good as is alledged.

Sir John Perrot in words and outward show seemeth most desirous to leave Ireland, but inwardly meaneth it not, as is most apparent, and partly will appear to you by a letter which by the help of Sir Lucas Dillon and Sir Nicholas White he hath procured the Lords here to write in his commendation.

O'Rourke hath here complained of hard dealing used to him by Sir Richard Byngham, wherein Sir Richard hath so sufficiently discharged himself as all indifferent hearers have thought the accusation rather to proceed of subornation or malice than just matter. Francis Barkley and Tibbot Dillon have been over much countenanced by Sir John Perrot against Sir Richard in Connaught, whose lewd practices he hath so plainly discovered before the [Council] table as all who heard it are or might be fully satisfied that they have most lewdly practised and dealt with him. Mr. Barkley confessed his fault, Dillon's cause is not yet fully ended, but to his shame will be, he is a most lewd fellow and so long since I advertised your Honour, he pretendeth to be your man; if your Honour knew him thoroughly and his conditions, I am sure you would soon discharge him, but your service is the pretended ground that the Lord Deputy so much countenanceth him against Sir Richard Bingham, but I think rather it is for the evil will he beareth to Sir Richard. For if the respect of you were the cause he doth well know you esteem Sir Richard more than a hundred such as Dillon is, but truly it is his nature to envy every man of virtue or valour, and to cross every honest man, and sure so far as I can see he loveth no man of our nation. He useth Sir Lucas Dillon and Sir Nicholas White best, for that their humors are plausible and they soothe most things (assuredly White underhand

1586. VOL. CXXIV.

discovereth as much as he can learn to the Earl of Ormond and so I think to the Lord Burghley) but good he hath done them none, nor ever will to any except his own men with the Queen's things, who have all, yea and as I think more, than he may well grant. I doubt not but Sir Richard Byngham doth more at large advertise you how he is dealt with in Connaught, which maketh me the shorter. Surely Sir, Mr. [Robert] Gardener, showeth himself both wise, learned, and hitherto upright and stout; if he continue so, Her Majesty shall have a special servant of him, but hitherto the Lord Deputy hath not signed his patent for his office, which as some think he stayeth hoping yet by some letters he hath written to have that place for Mr. Walshe now second Justice there, a man every way far inferior to Mr. Gardener. One such man more as Mr. Gardener showeth hitherto to be, to be sent hither might do Her Majesty great service and much increase her revenue. *Partly in cipher. pp.* 3.

May 31. 54. Wallop to Burghley. *Copy of No.* 50. *pp.* 6.

55. Note of arrearages remitted May 30. *Copy of No.* 50. I. *pp.* 3.

May 26 & 31. Dublin. 56. Walsyngham's extract of the above, *No.* 53. *pp.* 2.

May 31. Dublin. 57. Sir N. White, Master of the Rolls, to Burghley. Mrs. Blanche. Howsoever the Deputy's ways are misliked of Her Majesty, God doth marvellously prosper his proceedings with peace and a ready repair to him of the Irishry from all parts. *p.* 1.

May. Dublin. 58. Sir Richard Byngham to Burghley. I have been advertised by Mr. Secretary Fenton of the good opinion your Lordship has conceived of me, and of the honourable speeches it hath pleased the same to deliver in my behalf. For which and for all other your former favours I thank you, and do in like manner beseech your good Lordship for the continuance thereof towards me, for which I shall ever rest most serviceable at your Honour's commandment. There have been of late some small stirs raised by the loose Burkes in the county of Mayo, which (as the same began without any just cause, other than a mutinous hatred they bear against the good course, brought in among them, being also animated thereunto by men English and Englished such as were ill advised and badly affected towards me, so I have carried myself in the correction thereof somewhat more severe than otherwise I would have done, if they had been moved to stir by any just occasion given them. I know not what informations may be sent to your Lordships into England of the state of the said province, but commonly in these parts a little fire breedeth a great quantity of smoke, and some good friends I have here which will not stick, I trust, to say the worst, but I assure your Honour, however things shall be informed there to the contrary; the state of the province standeth on very good and quiet terms, and never in more better sort, and so I hope the same shall continue, if I may be suffered to have the execution of my charge

1586. VOL. CXXIV.

fully as I ought, and that O'Rourke, Sir Morough Ne Doe [O'Flaherty] and such like may not supportingly be borne out against me.

I have lately surprised and razed a castle of Mahon O'Brien's in Thomond, and put himself and his men to the sword, being the worst men (when they lived) in all Thomond, and he himself the most dangerous practiser with foreign enemies in all this land. The castle was called Clonowan, and was kept by them against Her Majesty. I have also razed three other strong castles in the county of Mayo, two of the which were kept against Her Highness by the Burkes of those parts. And I have caused three of the said Burkes to be executed, who were men of great account among the bad affected. They are in mine opinion the best despatched men that were hanged in those parts these many years. At the siege of Castle ne Callye, in the county of Mayo, I had not so good success as at the other in Thomond, for the traitors escaped out of it, but since that time they have submitted themselves, and craved pardon, which (that all things may be carried in that peaceable course that Her Majesty and your Lordships expect) is granted them.

Touching the composition rent, I find so many imperfections in the same as I cannot assure the said rent to continue. For some quarters of land in the country are very little, and yet as deeply charged as other larger quarters are. Again, the Queen's tenants, and such as hold spiritual lands, do hold themselves greatly injured to pay a composition rent besides the rents specified in their leases. Also some places of the province, as the O'Kellys' country, do stand charged with a greater rent on the like quantity of land than other places do. Finally, some others exclaim that they have not anything like so much land as is laid down upon them. Nevertheless I will endeavour the best I may to establish the same in the best sort I may. The last half-year's rent, according to the new composition, amounted to more than the old receipt, for there was a thousand pounds brought in in money and kine. If any man shall advertise your Honours thither that Connaught is unquiet I humbly beseech the same to give no credit thereunto, for I assure your Lordship, upon my faith, Connaught is as quiet as the English Pale of Ireland.

There is a man of Galway, named Roebuck French, who repaireth thither as a suitor to your Lordships [of the Council] to overthrow the decree past in the behalf of the Earl of Ormond, for prize wines, but I think that matter is sufficiently ended, and do hope your Lordships will deal no further therein. The same man is also to be a suitor to your Lordships to recover against the Earl of Clanricard all such losses as by the late wars of the said Earl and his brother, the town of Galway sustained, but this I hope shall never be granted him, for it were very dangerous, and enough to thrust the said Earl into bad action, who is now a very sure and fast subject, and one that doth much good in the parts where he dwelleth. *pp.* 2.

1586. VOL. CXXIV.

May. 59. Note of the rents of Connaught, with the charge of the officers of that province. *p.* 1.

May. 60. Notes by Burghley touching the pays in Ireland. *p.* 1.

May. 61. Petition of Robucke Frenche of Galway to the Privy Council. For payment of 108*l.* 10*s.* 10*d.* due to the inhabitants of Galway, by divers captains. *p.* 1.

[May.] 62. Certain notes or heads of instructions fit for such Commissioners as shall be appointed to deal with the Scots in Claneboy, and other the Irish inhabitants of that country, for the establishing of the same in peace and quiet.

First. Because Sorley Boy M'Donnell hath no interest in any lands in Scotland or the Out Isles, he is the fitter to be accepted for a free denizen or subject unto Her Highness. Item. That Sorley Boy have that part of the Route that formerly he had, by a composition with Sir Henry Sydney, for that rent and services therein compounded. And if the Commissioners can draw him into a deeper rent yearly they shall do their best endeavour, taking from him the best pledges that may be gotten for the performance of the same. Item. That the fishing of the Bann, the friary of Coleraine with the lands thereunto belonging, be always excepted and reserved to Her Majesty. Item. The lands of the seven baronies in the Glynns to be granted to Angus M'Donnell upon such reasonable rent and services as the said Commissioners shall think best for Her Majesty's service, provided that if it may be so compounded by them that Sorley Boy may have the Glynns to farm of the said Angus, paying some reasonable rent yearly.

Item. That the barony of Larne and Olderfleet Castle be excepted out of Angus's grant, for that it bordereth so near upon Her Highness' town of Carrickfergus.

Item. That the said grants run conditionally in form following; that the said Angus M'Donnell and Sorley Boy, or either of them in whom the default shall be found, shall forfeit his estate and right whatsoever, granted from Her Majesty, if he or they, or either of them, do make any incursion or road upon any of Her Majesty's subjects inhabiting within her province of Ulster, or suffer any of his or their surname to do the same, except he or they, or any of them, shall have commission so to do from Her Highness, her heirs or successors, kings or queens of England, or from any of her Lords Deputies, or other Governor or Governors of that Her Majesty's kingdom of Ireland. Item. That Sorley Boy and Angus M'Donnell, or either of them, their heirs, agents or assigns, do not at any time bring into the Glynns or Route above 200 Scots of the Mainland, or Out Isles, to inhabit in the aforesaid countries, unto them granted and those to be such as have no lands in Scotland, or the Isles, over and besides that they and every of them, that shall be so brought, be sworn unto Her Majesty's obeisance, and to be true subjects, and that every of their names and surnames be delivered to Her Majesty's Seneschal of Claneboy, to the end that he may keep a record of the same.

1586. VOL. CXXIV.

Item. That the Scots and other inhabitants of the Glynns and Route do not trade or traffic, buy or sell, in creeks or corners of the seashore, within the said countries with any Scottish merchant or merchants, or otherwise, with any countrymen strangers inhabiting without Her Majesty's dominions, but with the merchants of some of Her Majesty's corporations of Ireland.

Articles for other the Irish inhabitants of Claneboy—

First. It is to be noted that if other parts of the country be not established by this commission firmly in other captains and their castles, bounds and limits assigned unto them to content each reasonable challenger with a portion of the country, the Scots will spread themselves further, because there are divers of the Neills of Claneboy pretend a right one into another's possession, which being referred and heard by the Commissioners may be compounded, otherwise the weakest will rely upon the Scots, and by them will be made strong, conditionally that they shall assist the Scots, which private quarrel amongst the Irish hath been no small means to make the Scots so able to prevail as they be.

Secondly. Where the country is charged with soldiers, whereat they murmur and grudge greatly, and no doubt it is a great charge unto them, although for aught that I can see to little benefit for Her Majesty's service, for unto a sudden draught of service they cannot be gotten, by reason they are so dispersed in sundry parts of the country. And unto a general journey I could never see them provided of victual, except they had it out of the Queen's store by a surcharge unto Her Majesty. I know right well that if Her Highness will disburden the country of Claneboy of the soldiers, they will yield a convenient rent yearly in lieu of that charge.

Lastly. For the government of the said countries and keeping them in good obeisance unto Her Majesty, it behoveth that there should always lie at Carrickfergus (as the most principal garrison town in Ireland, and of best purpose for service) 200 footmen and 50 horsemen always to continue, except at any time the Lord Deputy have occasion for a general journey to call the said garrison to attend his person, and at the end of the said journey to return them unto their former place. And if it shall be thought that it is over-chargeable for Her Majesty to victual that company there (by the mean of adventure, freight, and wastes), I will undertake if the soldiers may be certainly paid monthly or quarterly at the furthest, that they shall be victualled without any further charge unto Her Majesty. *Indorsed:* A Note for Her Majesty's service. Heads of Instructions for certain Commissioners to deal with the Scots in Claneboy, for the better establishing thereof in quiet and reformation of the country. [*This paper is undated, but Sorley Boy obtained his denization* 18*th June* 1586, *therefore May cannot be very far out.*] *pp.* 2.

June 1. Dublin. 63. G. Fenton to Burghley. The Lord Deputy with others of the Council have now in a joint letter to the Privy Council certified some few articles of the instructions I brought deferring the residue to a further leisure. Touching the particularities of which certificate with

1586. VOL. CXXIV.

all other occurrents and progressions here, as well for Parliament causes as other affairs, I humbly beseech your Lordship give me leave to refer you to the said joint letters, but for that nothing is as yet done in the instructions for Her Majesty's revenues and disorders therein, nor for the cassing of some bands of soldiers for easing Her Majesty's charges; notwithstanding I have often solicited the same, I am bold to acquaint your Lordship therewith for mine own discharge, being both commanded by Her Majesty, and charged by your Lordship to press the expedition of those articles, and the certificate thereof with all speed. Besides the conclusion of the last part of the said instructions carrieth a direction to me to the same end. I have often remembered his Lordship of this both privately and publicly at the Council table, receiving always this answer: that when the other affairs then in hand were passed over, the said instructions should be dealt in, but lest they might be longer put off than were convenient, if it would please your Lordship to charge me in a letter (which I might show to the Lord Deputy), that I have been too negligent in that point of my charge, and that it is interpreted to my default that those instructions are not expedited. I think it would be to good purpose. Humbly beseeching your Lordship's secrecy in this point lest the blame and grudge that I find already for bringing over those instructions be further aggravated against me for procuring them to be put in execution. Sorley Boy hath been long expected and hath given many promises to the Lord Deputy as his Lordship affirmeth, to come hither, but the evasions he useth to protract still his coming are no good signs of good meaning in him. It may be thought his coming is interrupted by some underhand practice, and that either he will not come at all or at least seeketh to defer it in hope of the revocation of the Lord Deputy. In which case it may be he looketh to come in upon easier conditions than now. But upon what pretence soever he absenteth himself contrary to so many promises, it cannot be without suspicion of bad intention to stir some alteration in the North this summer, if in the meanwhile he be not tempered withal by good means. *p.* 1.

June 2. 64. Sir Valentine Browne and Sir E. Phyton to Sir F. Walsyngham, that the lands concealed and detained should pass together with the attainted lands. *p.* 1.

June 3. 65. Note from Sir V. Browne of certain things to be added to the articles of Munster. *p.* 1.

June 7. 66. The information of Sir Henry Bagenall, touching Her Majesty's service in the north of Ireland delivered unto the Lord Treasurer Burghley. *The dangers likely to appear very shortly in the province of Ulster, and the causes thereof in particular.*

The Contentions between O'Neill and the Baron of Dungannon. First, the discontent which Turlough Lynagh O'Neill conceiveth that the Baron is so much countenanced, and as it were maintained against him, hath moved him of late to practice the drawing over

1586. VOL. CXXIV.

of many Scots for the pulling down of the said Baron, whereby great disturbance may haply grow to the inhabitants and Her Majesty's charge be greatly increased.

The leaving of the urraghs to Irish government. Further, the assigning of the urraghs to be ruled by Turlough Lynagh and the Baron is a precedent very dangerous, and moveth the said urraghs (being much grieved that they are not received to Her Majesty's protection, and suffered to live under English government, and free from the bonnaught of the O'Neills) to combine together as men desperate without hope of freedom.

The grief of the people for the imposition of the soldiers. Besides the whole province being near wasted through the great imposition of soldiers, and not able to sustain the charge any longer, causeth the inhabitants, as especially O'Donnell, O'Cahan, M'Mahon, and divers others to conspire together as well for the easing themselves of the said soldiers, as to supply the losses of their people with the spoil of other countries adjoining, whereby great trouble and charge to Her Majesty may arise.

The want of exercise of justice. Further, the ordinary course of justice which was accustomably held in that province in former times, has been for these three years in manner wholly neglected without any exercise thereof, but the inhabitants for the most part left to the barbarous rule of the said O'Neills. In which time great disorders have been committed amongst themselves without redress, which is likely to force on a time of revenge that will bring with it great disorder and trouble.

The opinion of the said Sir Henry Bagenall, touching the said particularities necessary for the advancement of the Queen's Majesty's service in Ulster, importing profitable means towards the reformation of the disturbed province.

1. *First.* Forasmuch as the nation of the O'Neills have been always a rebellious people, challenging sovereign authority and princely pre-eminence over the rest, withholding them from their obedience to Her Majesty, and forcing them wholly to depend upon them. It was most convenient therefore that they themselves be divided and equally graced and countenanced. In that sort that Turlough Lynagh O'Neill and the Earl of Tyrone may have from Her Majesty severally allotted to them and their heirs, lands competently bounded with rents and reservations, &c.

2. *Secondly.* That where by warrant from Her Majesty and instructions from your Honours sent over by Sir Nicholas Bagenall, the Governors, &c. were directed to draw all the urraghs to Her Majesty's dependency with other contents amply appearing, &c. It is very necessary that the same be put in due execution accordingly, for there is no reformation to be expected so long as any of the O'Neills be suffered to have any rule over such as dwell on this side the Blackwater.

3. *Thirdly.* This being done the province to be encountied (divided into counties) according to the plot and limitation delivered

1586. VOL. CXXIV.

by Sir Nicholas Bagenall to the Lord Deputy that now is at Dungannon in August last.

4. *Fourthly.* Whereas all the Lords and Captains of countries in the province, imposed with bands of soldiers are grown to a general dislike thereof, and many of them of the better sort have openly attempted the slaughter of the said soldiers, and by other secret practices did intend to proceed in mischiefs more dangerous. It is very good they be discharged of that burthen, and otherwise compounded withal; as namely, to yield to Her Majesty yearly a convenient number of beeves to be disposed to Her Highness' use.

5. *Fifthly.* That the Scot be received into peace, and that the lands they have usurped be divided, part of them for rents, services, and reservations, as Her Majesty was pleased it should have been before they were prosecuted; and part to M'Quillin, and the ancient followers: otherwise Her Majesty's charge in prosecuting them will be great.

6. *Sixthly.* The chief govenour there to have like charge and authority, with assistants joined with him, as is in the other provinces. That whereas now for these three years past, there was never assize, sessions, nor other assembly for the administration of justice, which in other governments were observed and kept. That now the same may be renewed and kept; for the want thereof, is the decay of all commonwealths, and hath been of this.

7. Further. It is very convenient, that a shire hall and a strong gaol be built in meet place, at the charge of the whole country; where such hostages and pledges, as shall be put in for Her Majesty's peace may be safely kept near their friends, that they may be able to relieve them without charge to Her Majesty, whereas now the sending of them to Dublin is such a charge to them, as well they are not able to bear. *pp.* 2.

June 8. 67. Petition of Anne Thickpenny, widow, to Burghley, for payment of money due to her husband. *p.* 1. *With,*

67. I. *Suits and petitions of Anne Thickpenny. p.* 1.

June 8. 68. The contents of the Privy Seal of 3rd June 1586 for 13,142*l.* for Ireland. *p.* 1.

June 9. Dublin. 69. The Chancellor Archbishop to Burghley for payment to Walter Sedgrave, a merchant. *p.* 1.

June 9. Dublin. 70. Sir N. Bagenall to Burghley. Although of late, I have signified the state of that province, wherein heretofore I have carried some stroke of government, yet now (being greatly enforced thereto contrary to expectation, or deserving any way), it standeth me upon, to descend to the particular defence of my own credit, against such injuries and disgraces as my Lord Deputy here doth daily lay upon me, together with the disfavour of your Honours there, which he threateneth to procure unto me. And for that your Honour (on whom I rely) may be rightly persuaded of me, and have the better censure what the Governor here hath or shall to my derogation

1586. VOL. CXXIV.

advertise of me, I thought it good to let you understand the true cause and ground, from whence this his conceived displeasure towards me hath proceeded. I have by all good offices and possible means (as my ability could any way afford) endeavoured the advancement of Her Majesty's service under him, but for that I have sincerely (I protest before the living God) and according to the credit of my place, which (how unworthy soever) I have long time possessed, freely advised his Lordship, what in my conscience and by my long experience, I thought most convenient, both for the furtherance of Her Highness' service, and good of this her poor people and country, his Lordship did enter into such rage and storm with me, as (for reverence to your honour and duty to the place he holdeth) I forbear to write. And this I assure you is the sole and only cause which hath stirred his Lordship to this great displeasure against me.

I foretold his Lordship what the event would be, of placing the soldiers upon the chieftains of Ulster, (as he to whom their abilities and conditions were better known than to his Lordship) and since have often advertised him of the sundry conspiracies and combinations intended, as well for the destruction of those said soldiers, as to shake off all English government, which I fear me will yet be attempted and performed, if speedy remedy be not used to prevent their malice.

Donnell Gorm M'Donnell, brother to Angus M'Donnell, within these ten days is arrived with 300 or 400 Scots, and hath spoiled M'Quillin.

O'Donnell's wife is gone into Scotland to the intent to draw thence great companies of men, which doth plainly demonstrate their intention, that ere this had burst into open action, had not the soldiers been drawn thence. And howsoever it doth please his Lordship now to vilipend myself and annihilate my poor credit (of which I do not any way further esteem than that it may serve for the advancing of Her Majesty's service) yet this can all this state witness with me, that Turlough O'Neill and all the rest of the chieftains of Ulster by my labour came to his Lordship without word or safe conduct, whereas now neither Turlough Lynagh O'Neill, O'Rourke, Feagh M'Hugh O'Byrne, nor any other in manner (of what base condition soever), would come at him without a most assured protection.

I understand his Lordship doth here sometimes charge me (which haply he may inform there to some of your Honours against me) to have been a chief cause of dashing the act of subsidy, whereat I can but greatly marvel, and grieve much, for I protest before the presence of God, I never opened my mouth against it, neither did it once enter into mine imagination any way to impugn it, but would with all my heart, and possible endeavour (as my manner ever was and shall be) have laboured to draw it to a treble advantage to Her Highness. Only this I did advise his Lordship to consider and ponder duly what might ensue of the measuring anew the lands, which being a thing hateful and most odious to this nation, I feared would breed great revolting among these people,

1586. VOL. CXXIV.

being inclined of themselves to take small occasions, whereby Her Majesty should of necessity be driven to far greater charge in appeasing of tumults, than the benefit of this statute could any way promise unto her. And this (I protest) was all I did or spake in that cause, which (proceeding of good conscience and zeal to Her Highness' service) I doubt not but your Honour will conceive (as I meant it) in good part, and therefore I most humbly beseech you of your wonted favour and unfeigned zeal to justice, to receive into your Honour's protection the defence of my innocency, wishing rather to die with torment than in mine old days, after the expence of so many years only in my Prince's service to be discountenanced with Her Majesty or your Honours, whom it hath been and ever shall be mine only endeavour to serve and please. *pp.* 2.

June 9. 71. Information by Sir H. Bagenall to Sir Francis Walsyngham. Same as the Document, June 7. *No.* 66. *p.* 1.

[June 9.] 72. Petition of Michael Hamlinge to Queen Elizabeth for payment of 856*l.* due to his master, Walter Sedgrave. *p.* 1.

[June 9.] 73. Petition of Michael Hamlinge to the Privy Council for payment of 856*l.* due to his master, Walter Sedgrave. *p.* 1.

[June 9.] 74. Petition of Walter Seagrave to Burghley for payment of 680*l.* 8*s.* for money and victuals delivered in Ireland. *p.* 1.

[June 13.] 75. Note of Her Majesty's debt to Sir Nicholas and Sir Henry Bagenall, being 2,874*l.* 4*s.* 10¾*d.* *p.* 1.

June 14. Dublin. 76. G. Fenton to Burghley. Sorley Boy M'Donnell is now come hither under protection, and having by public submission in writing acknowledged his disobedience, he seemeth likewise by words and speeches to make himself unworthy of all favour and forgiveness other than in such measure as it may please Her Majesty of grace only to minister to him; yet doth he not omit to prefer demands for a great portion of the Route to be granted to him and his heirs male, and looketh that it should be perfected to him presently, together with his pardon and a patent of denization. But McQuillin who is also repaired hither, opposeth himself against his demand for land in the Route, alledging that country to be his inheritance only, and therefore not to be made a "dividencie" to any other, but especially to Sorley, who hath of long time disturbed his right by an injurious usurpation. This is now the point in controversy between those two wild men, which I hope will in the end be resolved, though not to both their likings, yet to the best advantage for Her Majesty's service, and assurance of the public peace in those remote parts. And in truth the Route is clearly Her Majesty's right, as the residue of Ulster is, by force of an Act of Parliament in 11mo of Her Highness' reign, as I take it.

Some small stirs began to appear of late in Connaught, which by the speedy working of Sir Richard Byngham were not suffered to spread to any common disturbance. It is advertised hither that O'Donnell's wife (a Scot and daughter to O'Neill's wife) is departed

1586. VOL. CXXIV.

into Scotland, with a pretence to draw forces into Tirconnell, for the strengthening of her husband against a contrary faction combined against him in his own country, as is given out, which advertisements may be thought are grounded more upon malice than of truth, by the consideration of O'Donnell's loyalty in all former times, having always stood fast to the Crown howsoever he hath been tempted and provoked. Besides he is now upon his way hitherward to justify himself, which is to be thought he would not have done if he had not known his own clearness. [*O'Donnell's wife was Ineen Duv, daughter of James M'Donnell and the Lady Agnes Campbell, his wife.*] *p.* 1.

June 14. Dublin. 77. The humble submission of Sorley Boy M'Donnell to the Lord Deputy Perrot. Most honorable Governor, it is and may be truly said there is no unhappiness comparable to his that may say he hath been once in good estate, and is fallen from it through his own folly; amongst many others in that case, I may and do reckon myself for none of the least, for being a man born out of this realm, and gotten large possessions in the same, whereupon I lived, though I might claim none by inheritance, I have very inconsiderately presumed to think I might as well hold it as I got it, by strong hand: carried on with this imagination, as one ignorant of Her Majesty's might and force, (and withal ill persuaded by others) I unhappily refused to come in to your Lordship, as the rest of Ulster did, now almost two years past, thinking it might suffice for me upon your Lordship's repair into those parts to write a letter of some kind of observance unto you, with an offer after a sort to come myself. Also upon such capitulations (as now to my smart I find,) were unmeet for me to make. But your Lordship having no mind as it hath well appeared, to take advantage of my rash oversight, vouchsafed to license the Earl of Tyrone and Sir Edward Moore to send unto me such gracious conditions, as I grieve to think that I refused them, and wish the unadvised letters I wrote to your Lordship, the haughty words I uttered, and the indiscreet means I then made (to have men of far better sort than myself to lie in pledge for me) were buried up in forgetfulness. I condemn my folly in leaving such men in the Castle of Dunluce, within this Her Highness' land as should say they kept it in the name, or to the use of the King of Scots, a Prince that honoureth Her Majesty and embraceth Her favour. I sorrow for my perseverance in that purpose, whereby I have justly drawn Her Majesty's force, and whet Her Highness' sword against me, which hath slain my son and most of my people, spoiled me of my goods, and left me with a few distressed, being no way able to stand against Her Majesty's force, wherefore I do prostrate myself here at the foot of Her Majesty's clemency, submitting myself wholly thereunto, and most humbly praying to be restored, only thereby through your noble favour, that is accustomed as well to pity the humble as to suppress the proud and obstinate. And I do most faithfully promise to depend for ever upon Her Majesty's gracious goodness, according to such conditions as it shall please your most honorable Lordship to

1586. VOL. CXXIV.

afford me on the behalf of Her Highness, whom I pray God long to preserve. Amen. Your Honour's most humble suppliant, Sorle Mc+Conell. Francis Stafford. William Warren. *Copy. pp.* 1¼.

June 14. 78. Petition of George Hunt [alias Huntingdon,] to the Lord Treasurer Burghley, for payment of 180*l.* which is due unto him of his pension of 2 shillings per diem, granted to him by Her Majesty, as appeareth by a certificate under the Auditor's hand. *p.* 1.

June 15. 79.–79a. Suitors for Irish debts to the amount of 9,161*l.* 3*s.* 4½*d.*, being Sir Thomas Pullison, Sir William Collier, William Minne, William Mellichap, merchant, Earl of Kildare, Walter Segrave, merchant, Nicholas Weston, Roger Pope, John Crimble, Thomas Fauntleroy, John Meagh, almsman, William Lawrence, upon a prest bill of Captain Macworth's, Teig M'Carthy, Sir George Carew, George Wedon, merchant. Remain of the Earl of Essex's debt, Robert Fletcher, Arthur O'Tool, for his pension, George Huntingdon, an old servitor, Thickpenny's widow, Sir Nicholas Bagenall, Sir Henry Bagenall, Auditor Thomas Jenyson's wife, Thomas Skinner, merchant, Henry Welles, merchant. *Two Copies. p.* 1. *p.* 1.

June 17. 80. Plat of the attainted lands in Munster and how the same is allotted to the undertakers, viz.: Tipperary, four seignories, to Cheshiremen, Sir Christopher Hatton, Sir Rowland Stanley, and Sir Edward Phiton, (Edward Unton is smeared out); Limerick, four seignories, to gentlemen of the county of Lancaster, Richard Mollyneux, Thomas Fleetwood, Cavass, and Bold; Connelough, ten seignories, Sir William Courtney, Henry Ughtred, John Semar. County of Kerry, three seignories, desired by Sir William Herbert, Edward Unton (here the name of Unton is not smeared). The country of Desmond, one seignory, desired by Sir Valentine Brown. The county of Cork, nineteen seignories, Mr. Attorney, Sir John Popham, and Somersetshiremen, Sir John Stowell, Sir John Clifton, Edward Sentbarb, John Popham, Rogers, and Cooles. Youghall, Inchequin, Sir Walter Rawley, Carew Rawley, Richard Champernown, and Chydley. The county of Waterford, Dungarvan, seignories three, Cheshiremen. [*This well-drawn and interesting map is chiefly filled in, as to the names, by Burghley.*] *p.* 1.

June 17. 81. Petition of the undertakers for inhabiting the escheated lands in the province of Munster to the Lord High Treasurer Burghley. Whereas your Lordship required to have a division made presently, and every man's portion assigned by the survey already taken, we find it hath great difficulty, by reason that many the undertakers (especially they of Somerset and Dorset) who accepted Her Majesty's first offer are absent, and none other authorised from them, or so well instructed in the state of that country, as they can make such division. But to avoid mislike of such as are absent, their desire is to allot the same amongst themselves according to the several proportions of acres set down in the plot, and articles to be agreed on upon the view of the ground itself and division thereof in apt territories as well of the lands yet unsurveyed, as of them already

1586. VOL. CXXIV.

surveyed. And thereupon so to seat themselves as may serve fittest for their society and defence, rather than to tie themselves to an uncertain course here in England, which they are altogether unacquainted with, and know not thereby how to apportionate or dispose thereof to any of their contentments, which are absent. But they of Somerset and Dorset, &c. will undertake to people all Her Majesty's land in the county of Cork (besides that assigned to Sir Walter Rawley, be it more or less, according to the plot newly set down, if they may have it left to their disposition, as aforesaid, and that none be permitted to intermeddle amongst them besides their number already set down, and such as they shall adjoin with them. And the associates of Cheshire and Lancashire will undertake the like for the lands in the counties of Waterford, Tipperary, and Limerick.

Also that it may please your Honour upon consideration of the petitions exhibited, to determine of such course as shall be thought fit, and thereupon to give direction that the same may be established, either by indenture of covenants or by articles under Her Majesty's hand, so as they may not be altered to Her Majesty's or our prejudice hereafter. And that there may be a form of a patent drawn, in what sort it shall please Her Highness to resolve to pass an estate of the said lands to us, that it may be confirmed accordingly in Ireland, and that Commissioners be assigned to see the lands apportioned, according to Her Majesty's and the undertakers' intention, comprised in the plot and offers. Which Commissioners to have power under the hands of any four or more of them, to give warrant to the Lord Chancellor of Ireland to pass unto every undertaker his portion, according as the same shall be assigned or allotted unto him. Which warrant so signed to be a sufficient warrant to the Lord Chancellor there, to pass the same according to the form of the patent drawn here. [*Indorsed.*] Undertakers of the counties of Somerset, Dorset, Cheshire, and Lancashire within the realm of England. *p.* ½.

June 17. Dublin Castle. 82. Tho. Jenyson to Burghley. My most honoured good Lord, may it like the same. Master Treasurer's long and tedious account till Michaelmas 1584, anno 26to, is now brought into as fair and orderly a ledger book as few men have seen (I dare affirm it), which was collected out of so many bills, warrants, books, and pamphlets disorderly and unskilfully kept, as I formerly have not seen, nor never had more tedious travail in anything, since I had skill than to bring the same into that frame that it is now brought, which presently goeth to declaration before the Commissioners, and which I think will be by them duly perused and examined hardly in two months, sitting daily thereat.

And now shall other two years' accounts go presently in hand to end at Michaelmas next, which will be ready, God lending me health, by Hallowmas, without the performance whereof no near judgment of the Treasurer's estate can appear, which I deem your Lordship specially looketh for. And for the better accomplishment whereof I humbly desire your Lordship to cause Mr. Petre

1586. VOL. CXXIV.

make his certificate at large for the Treasurer's charge, whereby it may appear what docquets have been paid there (in England), which do remain with the tellers, the better to induce me in that account, to the better perfecting thereof, and the bills and warrants for the same may be received when we do come over, for that in the meanwhile the Treasurer's man hath not sufficient skill duly to receive the same. And in making up that account, shall a particular book of all Her Majesty's debts be made, due till the next Michaelmas, so exactly as a just and due pay may thereby be made.

It may further please your Lordship that where Mr. Fenton brought thence to my Lord Deputy sundry instructions from Her Majesty to be answered unto by the officers here, amongst whom myself is especially named, which my Lord Deputy sent me to have my opinion of, and to certify to whom the same did most fitly belong to answer. I thereupon did certify his Lordship in writing according his direction, and sent the same unto him, the three and twentieth of April last, sithence which time I have heard nothing thereof, although Mr. Fenton as he saith, hath divers times required his Lordship to give further directions therein. And for that I would not bear the blame for the long detracting thereof at your Lordship's hands, I thought it best to purge myself beforehand, and herewith to send your Lordship the copy of my answers made to my Lord Deputy, whereby you may judge who is causer of the deferring thereof. I understand that some of the captains here have been suitors to your Lordship, and mind (intend) to prosecute the same, to be discharged of 1*d.* ob. sterling per diem in every soldier's allowance for victuals, which was rated at 5*d.* ob. the man per diem. And so set down by your Lordship and the rest of that most honourable Privy Council, in anno 1582, when the Earl of Ormond was sent into Munster at which time the augmentation of the soldiers' wages was granted. And according the rate aforesaid then set down, the soldiers have answered to the captains upon their wages, and so hath from time to time been defalked of their pays and reckonings by their captains, so as if their said suit should be granted unto them since the setting down of the said rates until this present, it would be to Her Majesty's detriment above 6,000*l.*, and no penny thereof redound to any soldier's commodity, but only to the private uses of the captains. And if it shall be thought fit to mitigate the rates aforesaid the same were requisite to be limited from some day yet to come, whereby the soldier also might have knowledge thereof, lest for some time they be continued still at the greater rate. I thought it my bounden part hereof to give your Lordship foreknowledge, lest they by importunate suit and suggestions might in this point abuse your Lordship, trusting that you will keep this secret to yourself, otherwise would they seek revenge on me.

The office of the ordnance here is far out of order, wanting so sufficient and diligent ministers as thereto doth appertain. And Jaques Wyngfeld, master thereof, having remained there these four years come Bartholomew tide, will not upon my persuasion come to

1586. VOL. CXXIV.

account, either for his band and ministers of the ordnance, or the great mass of munitions, habiliments for the wars, and other provisions and furnitures for that office, for which he hath yielded none account for these ten years past nor yet for his disbursements, concerning that office. And further there dependeth on him with those payments your Lordship assigned him there and his credit above ten thousand marks imprest for ready money received and paid to his ministers upon his bills, which sum is so much and more than I think will fall due to him, and therefore ought to receive no more payments till the former be accounted for and discharged; of all which he neither brings in warrants of full pay to discharge them, nor yet comes in to account for the rest. So as if God should call him, I think all that ever he hath, both there and here, would be seized to Her Majesty's use, and so have I of good will, divers times written to him with, offer that if he would come over (as I have put his books and accounts in readiness) I would, within two months, let him understand his own estate, wherein I may not deal without his presence, with the sight of his warrants which be either unsued out here, or remain with himself there, and knowing him most to rely on your Lordship, and that besides he is allied in blood to you (as I take it), I thought good for his own benefit to acquaint your Lordship herewith, to the intent you may either command him thereto, or otherwise persuade him as your Lordship shall think best; the sooner he doth come the better, if God shall call himself all those he trusteth, and other his friends will not be able to answer in this behalf.

I am humble suitor to your Lordship in the behalf of my wife, who being destitute for her needful furnitures there, and I having some money due of my own entertainments here, and wanting some more to supply her whole want, borrowed of some here in pay that had most due, some prest bills, amounting with my own money to 440*l.*, &c., and obtained a bill of the Treasurer for that sum, which I sent her for her relief, with direction to be suitor to your Lordship to be so favourable as to assign her payment out of some privy seal for this realm, wherein Mr. Treasurer promised me to write to your Lordship in my behalf by Fauntleroy, at his last despatch from hence. Wherein I eftsoons humbly beseech your honorable and favorable consideration towards the relieving of her great need. One quarter whereof she hath already spent lying there since Mid-January on hope to obtain the same, which by your Lordship's good favours I hope she shall do now. *pp.* 2½. *Incloses,*

82. 1. *The opinion of Thomas Jenyson, Her Majesty's Auditor of Ireland, in answer to certain remembrances, or interrogatories, how Her Majesty might best be served in such points as they concern, which were delivered unto him by Sir John Perrot, the Lord Deputy, to be answered.*

1. *Touching the first fruits and twentieth parts. To that there hath none account been yielded for the first fruits sithence anno* 19mo *of Her Majesty's reign, for which Michael Kettlewell,*

1586. VOL. CXXIV.

Walter Harrold, and Nicholas Kenny, now clerk thereof, is to yield the same; and for the twentieth parts, the Bishops are accountable, few of whom have accomplished the same; and the rest ought to be called in by process. The Auditor, nor any other officer, is able duly to charge the first fruits but by confession of the accountants, so as the bishops ought yearly to certify what benefices do become void, and also of the next incumbent that shall be presented to any of the same. And where the bishops, by the Act of Parliament, is to be allowed of such recusants as they shall certify for the twentieth parts, yet they ought to levy the same of the next incumbent, or of the fruits (sede vacante) *which they never do. And for the better answering of the premises, is order set down, under the Great Seal of England, which is needful to be put in execution.*

2. *Item for the Hamper (Hannaper). Launcelot Alford is clerk of that office, who hath from time to time yielded his account for the issues of that office by extract made thereof by the Lord Chancellor, the commodities of which office will scarcely bear the charges of the same, by reason that most parties are called to that Court by precept of the Lord Chancellor, and not by process under the Seal, which is prejudicial to the revenues that ought to come by the Seal. and for the better augmenting of that revenue, fines upon pardons and other grants would be cessed (assessed) in the same, to be levied before the Seal and grant shall be delivered. And also certificate of recognizances and other duties growing in that Court should be termly certified into the Exchequer by extracts for the due levying thereof, according to an order already set down under the Great Seal of England.*

3. *Item for the sheriffs' accounts. To that there is an instruction amongst other things, in a book of orders already set down under Her Majesty's Great Seal of England, remaining in the Court of Exchequer, that every sheriff upon taking his oath be bound in recognizance for the answering of the issues of his bailiwick at the end of this year, which instructions being duly executed and well followed by the Chief Remembrancer, will greatly advantage Her Majesty's profit in that behalf.*

4. *Item, the High Commission touching fines, recognizances, and sequestrations. The Chief Commissioners, in causes ecclesiastical, ought yearly to certify under their hands what fines have been by them taxed, and what recognizance taken by them to grow forfeit, likewise to be certified into Her Majesty's Court of Exchequer, and for sequestrations if any been taken up by their officer, it hath not hitherto been accounted for. And therefore it were good that search should be had thereof, by the Registrar's books, and some due order set down how all the said fines and forfeitures might be duly charged without concealment.*

5. *Item, the Faculties and prerogative. There hath not sithence the erecting of the said office of Faculties been any profits to Her Majesty's use, nor the officer of the said office is not known to the Auditor, whereby he might be called upon to yield his account for the issues of the office aforesaid, and therefore requisite that the Commissioners of the Faculties be called upon to certify both what*

1586. VOL. CXXIV.

commodities and what faculties have been granted sithence the date of the Queen's Commission, and they upon their oaths to deliver in a perfect book thereof; and thenceforth express order set down how the same may be duly answered every year.

6. *Item for recognizances taken by Justices of the Peace. All the Justices of Peace ought to certify into Her Majesty's Court of Exchequer all such recognizances as shall fortune to be forfeited being taken before them, but whether every Justice of Peace do certify or no, the Chief Remembrancer is to resolve your Lordship therein, but in the meanwhile there comes nothing thereof to Her Majesty, and therefore the order formerly set down under the Great Seal is to be duly executed therein.*

7. *Item for the Queen's debts which be sperate and which be desperate. The division of Her Majesty's debts which be sperate and which be desperate, was set down by Her Majesty's Commissioners in the twentieth year of Her reign, sithence which time there is no division made of any debts that have grown due, and remain unpaid during Sir Henry Wallop's time, so as Her Majesty's Commissioners only are to divide the said debts, and none other, by the aid of the officers of the Exchequer, who are best acquainted with the same.*

8. *Item for the Queen's revenue. For so much of the Queen's revenue of this realm as hath been surveyed and returned into the Auditor's office, standeth yearly in charge, and Sir Henry Wallop being Vice Treasurer is therewith charged, and what he doth not yearly receive is set off in super, and the Second Remembrancer of the Exchequer is to call the debts in by process, as in the Book of Orders in that behalf at large may appear; but where the process in this behalf is commonly directed to the sheriffs, who return many* non est inventus, *nor take no distress for the debt, in which cases I wish the sheriffs to be fined for the non-performance of their duty severely.*

9. *Fines upon leases and pardons, and other casualties, as liveries and alienations. What fines contained in any lease, grant, or pardon, &c., and reserved to be paid to the clerk of the Hanaper, the Lord Chancellor chargeth the said clerk therewith, who yearly accounteth for the issues of the Hanaper. But when any fine is reserved to be paid to the Vice-Treasurer of this realm, the Master of the Rolls, twice by the year, is to estreat all such grants as have been passed under the Great Seal during that time, and to deliver them into Her Majesty's Court of Exchequer, whereby process may be orderly set forth by the Chief Remembrancer for such fines as in the said estreats be contained according as in the Book of Orders is set down at large.*

10. *Recognizances taken in the Chancery and the King's Bench. The Lord Chancellor and Chief Justice of the King's Bench ought yearly to return into the Exchequer all such recognizances taken before them to Her Majesty's use as shall happen to be forfeited, but whether the same order be kept, the Chief Remembrancer is to resolve your Lordship therein, for that he hath the keeping of such*

1586. VOL. CXXIV.

recognizance when they be certified, whereof it were requisite a due collection were made yearly in two parts, one to remain with the Auditor for the due charging of them, the other with the Second Remembrancer, as well as with the Chief, to award process for the due levying thereof.

11. *Why the arrearages grow greater than were requisite. First. Where Her Majesty in the tenth year of Her reign, by Her letters under the privy "signe" gave in charge that no grant should be discovered out of the Hanaper whereon any reservation was to Her Highness before the parties put in sureties, both for the due answering of the same, and performing of the covenants which hath not been performed at all, whereby many arrearages grow due. All the chancels of churches belonging to Her Majesty, with divers Her houses ruinated, and no redress sought, by which means none advantage may be had but by forfeiture of leases for nonpayment, (which I wish), and that they might be sued upon their covenants, and severely followed till the same be performed, seeing the enormity riseth by not taking their bands with good sureties, which had been the surest way, if the said direction had been observed. And for any thing granted in perpetuity, whereon no forfeiture doth grow, and runs in arrear, I wish the sheriffs within every their limits were charged, and should stand chargeable therewith, by reason that he may levy distresses for the same.*

12. *Touching custodiams. Where the same be commonly granted by concordatum without inrolling of the same in Her Majesty's Exchequer, whereby those grants, together with the considerations in the same, are unknown to the officers of that Court, by which mean any of the parties having the same, doth never answer the mean profits, as by their custodiams they ought to do, for the redress whereof I would think it requisite that no such custodiam should pass but under the Exchequer Seal, as the like do in England, to the intent that the Court might then direct survey to be made thereof, whereby every person having any of the same might be charged with the mean profits according that survey, and for the performance thereof to put in sufficient surety before he shall receive his custodiam.*

Indorsed by Burghley 12 *March* 1585–6: *Answer by Thomas Jenyson, Auditor in Ireland, to certain questions delivered to him by Sir John Perrot, Lord Deputy of Ireland, concerning the Queen's revenues, &c. pp.* 4¼.

June 18. 83. Indenture between the Lord Deputy Perrot and Council and Sorley Boy, M'Donnell whereby Sorley Boy obtains pardon, denization, the twoghe from the Boys to the Bann, the three twoghes or territories of Donseverige, Loghgill. and Togh Balamonyne, with the constableship of the castle of Dunluce. [*Copy.*] *pp.* 3.

84. Copy of the above. [*Other copies are calendared in the 2nd vol. of the Carew MSS., p.* 427.] *pp.* 4½.

June 18. 85. Abstract of the division of the Route betwixt M'Quillin and Sorley Boy M'Donnell. The names of the towns (*i. e.*, townlands)

1586.

in the Route, viz., Killconmorye, Killaghequyn, Killmurrye, and Clashe marye ganegh. These four tofferes (toughes) to be to M'Quillin and his heirs males, lawfully begotten, yielding yearly to Her Majesty 60 beeves, and bearing yearly 10 horsemen and 40 footmen to any general hosting within the realm, and all their power of horsemen and footmen within Ulster. And to hold the same as is granted to Angus M'Donnell, and with the like conditions.

The town between the Boys and the Bann, viz., Dunseveryke, Loughgill, Ballamonye. These four (*sic*) toffres to be to Sorley Boy and his heirs males, lawfully begotten, yielding yearly to Her Majesty 60 beeves, and bearing 12 horsemen and 45 footmen to serve as abovesaid, and to rise with all their power of horsemen and footmen to serve in Ulster, and to hold the same as Angus M'Donnell doth and with like conditions.

A custodiam to be granted to Sorley Boy of Ballelowghe. *p.* ¾.

June 20. London stone. 86. Mrs. Elizabeth Jenysone to Burghley, for payment of 440*l.* 8*s.*, due to her husband. His 40 years' service. *p.* 1.

June 21. 87. An abstract of the articles for repeopling and inhabiting of the province of Munster in Ireland.

First. Her Majesty doth assent that all the lands within the province of Munster which ought to come to her hands by forfeiture, escheat, or concealment, shall be divided into seignories of 12,000, 8,000, 6,000, and 4,000 acres, according to the plot to be signed by Her Majesty. And that the same shall be peopled by the undertakers according to the same plot before Michaelmas 1593. [*In the margin opposite the left hand.*] Her Majesty's pleasure for the dividing of the lands into several seignories.

Her Majesty is pleased to grant an estate thereof in fee-farm to be holden of Her Highness by fealty only, in free soccage and not in chief, yielding for every seignory of 12,000 acres in Cork, Tipperary, and Waterford from Michaelmas 1590 for three years next following a yearly rent of 33*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* And for every inferior seignory there ratably after that proportion. [*Margin.*] To be granted in fee-farm, the tenure in free soccage and not in capite. The half year's rent only to be answered from Michaelmas 1590 for three years then next following. viz., for every entire seignory in Cork, Tipperary, and Waterford, 33*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, and so ratably for inferior seignories.

And for every seignory of 12,000 acres in Limerick, (excepting Connelough), from Michaelmas 1590 for three years then next following a yearly rent of 62*l.* 10*s.*, and so for every the inferior seignories there ratably after that proportion. [*Margin.*] In Limerick, 62*l.* 10*s.*

And for every seignory of 12,000 acres in Connelough from Michaelmas 1590 for three years then next following a yearly rent of 75*l.*, and so ratably for every inferior seignories there. [*Margin.*] In Connelough, 75*l.*

1586. VOL. CXXIV.

And for every seignory of 12,000 acres in Kerry and Desmond and the territories thereunto adjoining for three years, from Michaelmas 1590, 100*l.*, and so ratably for every inferior seignories there. [*Margin.*] In Kerry and Desmond, 100*l.*

And yielding for every of the said entire seignories of 12,000 acres from Michaelmas 1593 for ever, double the rent which is formerly reserved for the first three years, and so ratably for the said inferior seignories. And from and after Michaelmas 1593, yielding a herriot upon death or alienation of every head undertaker, his heirs or assigns. [*Margin.*] And from Michaelmas 1593 the rents aforesaid to be doubled and so the whole rent to be answered for ever.

Her Majesty is to discharge the same lands of all charges, leases, and custodiams before granted by her, and that the said lands and all that inhabit upon the same shall be freed of all cesses, taxations, exactions, and all other impositions, other than subsidies to be granted by Parliament after Michaelmas 1593. [*Margin. Here is Burghley's † and it is in the midst of the first page.*] † The lands to be discharged of all former leases and custodiams, and to be freed of all impositions other than subsidies to be granted by Parliament.

And if it shall be proved hereafter by any sufficient matter of record or other sufficient proof, that any greater rent hath been answered to Her Majesty, or any of her progenitors for any of the same concealed lands than is in the said articles limited to be reserved, that in every such case there shall be reserved an increase of so much rent, as together with that which is formerly limited may amount to so much rent fully as shall be proved to have been payable for the same. [*Margin.*] If it may appear that any greater rent than is before limited have been due for the concealed lands, Her Majesty to be fully answered for the same accordingly.

That all bogs, heaths, and wastes not before appertaining to any ploughland shall pass to the undertakers as common grounds, and not be reckoned as part of the rented grounds. But for the same being hereafter improved a yearly rent of ob. the acre shall be paid. [*Margin.*] Bogs and wastes not to be reckoned as part of the rented grounds. For bogs which shall be improved Her Majesty to be answered an ob. an acre.

If any person of Irish birth have lands of estate of inheritance within the precincts of the seignories so to be divided, and which are holden of Her Majesty by any rents or services, and do belong to any the lands by these articles appointed to be divided, Her Majesty assenteth that the rents and services thereof shall be granted in fee-farm to the undertaker within the precincts of whose seignory the same do lie, reserving to Her Highness the same yearly rents and services which before was yielded and due to be paid for the same lands, over and besides the rents and services reserved for the lands which by the same plot are to be divided. [*Margin.*] The free rents and services of such freeholders of Irish birth as have lands within the precinct of any of these seignories which heretofore were

1586. VOL. CXXIV.

parcel of the same, to be granted to the undertakers. Reserving to Her Majesty those rents and services which were before paid, over and above the rents to be reserved for the lands.

A license for the undertakers to transport into all countries being in amity with Her Highness all commodities growing upon any their own lands without paying custom, subsidy, tonnage, poundage, or other duties for the same, for the space of *five* years *after the feast of St. Michael, anno* 1590, and that they may transport corn or other victuals growing upon their said lands into England or Wales without payment of any custom, saving at such time as the Governor and Council of that realm, with the consent of the President and Council of Munster, shall think meet to restrain the same by reason of dearth. [*Margin.*] A license to the undertakers to transport into any country being in amity with Her Highness, commodities growing upon their own lands without paying custom, &c. for years. To transport corn or victuals into England or Wales without custom.

That none shall undertake for himself a greater portion than 12,000 acres. [*Margin.*] None to take for himself above 12,000 acres.

None of the English people to be there planted shall make any estate to any of the mere Irish not descended of an English name and ancestor of any the same lands, nor shall permit them to have the use or occupation thereof, nor shall impair the principal demesnes appointed to be set out by the said plot, otherwise than that the principal demesnes may be divided for the several habitations of the undertaker. And that an undertaker of 12,000 acres may divide the same into two seignories of 6,000 or three seignories of 4,000 acres. And an undertaker of 8,000 may divide the same into two seignories of 4,000, and two undertakers of 6,000 acres may take a third person unto them and divide the same into three seignories of 4,000 acres a piece. [*Margin.*] No alienation or estate to be made to any of the mere Irish. No division to be made of the seignories, but according to Her Majesty's intention here expressed.

That an undertaker of 12,000 acres may impark 600 acres, and the inferior seignories rateably after that proportion for deer or breeding of horses, and that the same shall be grounds of free warren. [*Margin.*] Liberty to the undertaker to inclose for parks or breeding of horses.

That the undertakers shall be planted together as near as may be without intermixture of others, and that the lands left undivided for Her Majesty shall likewise lie together by themselves. [*Margin.*] The undertakers of every society to be planted together as near as may be conveniently.

That the heads of every family shall be born of English parents, and the heirs females inheritable to any the same lands shall marry with none but with persons born of English parents, or with such as descend of the first patentees. And no mere Irish to be permitted in any family there. [*Margin.*] The heads of every family to be born

1586. VOL. CXXIV.

of English parents. The heirs females to marry with none but with persons born of English parents or descended from the first patentees.

That after Michaelmas 1590, every farmer or freeholder shall have in readiness one horse for a light horseman and a man with furniture mete to serve as a horseman. And the principal undertakers of 12,000 acres shall have in readiness three horsemen with horses furnished for service, and six footmen with armour and weapon; and so rateably for inferior seignories. And every copyholder of 100 acres to have furniture for one footman. [*Margin.*] Every farmer and freeholder to have in readiness one light horse with man and furniture. The principal undertakers of every entire seignory, three horsemen and six footmen, with horse, armour, &c. furnished. Every copyholder, furniture for one footman.

That for seven years next coming none of the said inhabitants shall be compelled to travel out of Munster for any service, and after that time not above ten horsemen and twenty footmen out of a seignory of 12,000 acres, and so rateably for inferior seignories. And those to travel not above thirty miles out of Munster, unless in case of foreign invasion, and then also not above ten horsemen and twenty footmen of a seignory of 12,000 acres, and so rateably for inferior seignories. And then to serve at Her Majesty's pay; and not to serve at their own charges in or near Munster above twenty-eight days in a year. [*Margin.*] For seven years none of the inhabitants to be compelled to serve out of Munster, and after not above ten horsemen and twenty footmen out of an entire seignory, and so proportionably for the inferior seignories; and those not above thirty miles, but in case of foreign invasion, and then at Her Majesty's pay.

The said inhabitants to be freed for seven years from services in England with horse and armour other than in case of foreign invasion or rebellion, and other than for such as by the laws of the realm they are to maintain, besides that which they maintain in Munster. [*Margin.*] The said inhabitants be freed for seven years from service in England with horse and armour, other than in case of foreign invasion and rebellion,

That for seven years next coming they shall be defended with garrisons at Her Majesty's charge, unless in the meantime it be thought fit by Her Majesty or desired by the colonies to have them removed. And the captains and bands appointed for these garrisons to be favourers of this action. [*Margin.*] That they shall be defended with garrison at Her Majesty's charge for seven years.

That the said gentlemen and families may send over out of England for their own provision and use all commodities, as well prohibited as other, without paying any custom or other duty for the space of seven years; and that the Lord Treasurer shall nominate commissioners to see that no greater proportion be conveyed over than will serve for the necessary use of the patentees. [*Margin.*] Liberty to send provision out of England for their own use without paying custom.

1586. VOL. CXXIV.

That for deciding of controversies growing amongst themselves, or pretended by the Irish in or to any the said lands, commissions shall be granted to mete persons to hear and determine the same; and for default of such determination there, then the same to be determined by Her Majesty's Council in England. [*Margin.*] Commissions for deciding of controversies there.

That some of the principal undertakers, such as shall be assigned by the Lords of the Council in England or the Governor and Council in Ireland, shall be joined in commission with the President and Council of Munster for government of that province. [*Margin.*] Some of the principal undertakers to be joined in commission with the President of Munster by direction from the Lords of the Council or the Governor in Ireland.

That no person to whom any grant of the premises shall be made by Her Highness shall receive entertainment of wages as a soldier to continue there without Her Highness' license first had. [*Margin.*] No patentee to have entertainment or wages as a soldier.

That Sir Christopher Hatton and the gentlemen undertakers of Cheshire and Lancashire shall have assigned unto them the lands in the great county and small county of Limerick (except Connelough) and in Tipperary and Waterford, except so much in Waterford as is hereafter assigned to the undertakers of Cork. [*Margin.*] How the undertakers shall be sorted in several counties, viz., Sir Christopher Hatton, &c., Limerick, Tipperary, and Waterford, except Connelough and part of Waterford.

That Sir Walter Rawley and the gentlemen undertakers of Devonshire, Somersetshire, and Dorsetshire shall have assigned unto them the lands in Cork, with so much land in Lisfinin and near thereunto adjoining in Waterford as shall not exceed two seignories of 12,000 acres a piece. [*Margin.*] Sir Walter Rawley, &c., Cork and part of Waterford.

That Sir Valentine Browne and those that are joined in society with him shall have assigned unto them the lands in Kerry and Desmond, and the territories near adjoining. [*Margin.*] Sir Valentine Browne, &c., Kerry and Desmond.

That Sir William Courtney and the gentlemen undertakers with him shall have assigned unto them the lands in Connelough, parcel of the great county of Limerick. [*Margin.*] Sir William Courtney, &c., Connelough.

That if any of the said lands be evicted from any of the undertakers, by reason of any lawful grant or estate heretofore made by any the late owners thereof, that then, so much of Her Majesty's rent shall be abated rateably according to that proportion, during the continuance of the estate whereby the same shall be so evicted. [*Margin.*] Part of the rent to be defalked, if any part of the land be lawfully evicted from the patentees.

That commissions shall be awarded to mete persons, as well to apportion the said several seignories according to the meaning of the said plot, as upon consideration of the goodness of the soil, to limit how the several rents before reserved, shall be rated and ap-

VOL. CXXIV.

1586.

portioned. So always as upon such limitation there be reserved for the several seignories aforesaid, so much yearly rent in the whole as is already before set down to be reserved and paid yearly for the same. [*Margin.*] Commissions to divide and set out the seignories, and to apportion and rate the rent, according to the goodness of the soil.

That the acres herein mentioned shall be accompted after the rate of 16½ foot to the perch or pole. [*Margin.*] The acre accompted after 16½ foot to the pole.

That the undertakers may grant estates of such portion of land as are limited for freeholders in fee-simple or fee-tail, to be holden of themselves as of the same seignory, by such rents as the undertakers shall think good to reserve for the same. [*Margin.*] The principal undertakers to make estates to freeholders and undertenants.

That the undertakers may keep courts baron within the said several seignories in such manner as the lords of manors in England may do. [*Margin.*] The undertakers to keep court baron in their several seignories. [*Indorsed by Burghley.*] Articles whereupon the Queen's Majesty's grant is made for peopling of Munster. *pp.* 3.

[June 21.] 88. Copy of the above abstract, but without the marginal notes. [The copy is not exact.] *pp.* 5.

June 21. 89. Burghley to ———. Sir, whan I had receaved the articles for the book of Monster I found on article in the middest of the first page, which I have thus noted†, whereof I douted that Hir Majesty might minister to you some opposition, for that therby is not expressly saved such thyngs, as she hath granted all redy by hir letters, to men of service ther to have, but sendinge for Mr. Attornaye and my papers, we have thus thought mete to inform you, that uppon a paper conteaning certen requests which I do send unto you herewith in the third pagine, I did mislyk of the 2 article and noted in the margent as you may se. And beside this considerynge we here of no grant, nor of any challendg made, but by Sir G. Bourcher and Edward Barkley, the matter is saff for them ij, for Sir Edward Fitton being here with Mr. Attornay sayth, that ther ij porcions, viz., Lough Gyr and Asketyn, ar specially left out in Sir Valentine Brown's book: and in lyk sort are left out iij portions for the president, so as if Hir Majesty mak objection to that article † you may answer hir in this sort. And if that shall not content, we have devised to have a proviso added to the book though it be signed, but that may perhaps mak many start asyde, because of the uncertainty, and so I end as weary as any that hath gon a pilgrimage. 21 Junii 1586. Yours most assured with all thankfullness, W. Burghley. *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

89. 1. *Certain requests made by the undertakers further than hath been already set down:—*

That the book agreed upon do pass under the Great Seal of England as a declaration of Her Majesty's pleasure in what sort and with what conditions the undertakers shall have and enjoy the

1586. VOL. CXXIV.

lands in Munster, in Ireland, to be granted unto them for he performance of Her Majesty's good intention in the peopling of that country. [Margin in Burghley's hand.] *Granted.*

That it is very necessary that the lands concealed and detained should pass together with the attainted lands, all after one manner, being a good bargain for Her Majesty, and will content the undertakers greatly, in respect they do lie together. And if they should be severed by intermixture of strangers to them, and perhaps to this action, it would be very inconvenient, besides some part of the lands already surveyed is lands concealed and did grow neither by forfeiture or escheat. [Margin by Burghley.] *To inquire of the quantities and the titles.*

That it be set down in the said declaration that the rent now agreed upon for every entire seignory be referred to the Commissioners of every county, to be by them set down according to the goodness of the soil, provided, notwithstanding, that Her Majesty shall be answered in every county the whole rent set down in the book of survey, or so much as within the said counties of Cork, Tipperary, and Waterford may amount in the whole, accounting the one with the other, unto 100 *marks for every entire seignory, and so the inferior seignories after that rate, and in like manner for the other counties, after the rate of the rent agreed upon and set down.* [Margin by Burghley.] *Granted.*

That the freeholders of Irish birth which shall happen to lie or have lands within any the divisions now to be apportioned to the undertakers [*belonging to the lands now to be granted,*] *their services and tenures to be granted from Her Majesty to the undertakers,* [*to be answered to Her Majesty by the undertakers,*] *over and above the lands that shall pass according to the plot, and the principal undertaker to stand chargeable to Her Majesty with so much rent or services as he shall receive of any such freeholder over and above the rent of the seignory.* [Margin by Burghley.] *Granted.*

That the form of the grants to be made to the undertakers be considered of, and set down here, in England, by Her Majesty's learned counsel in the law, in such sort as the same shall pass, without any alteration hereafter to be made thereof in Ireland. [Margin by Burghley.] *Granted. The form to be made here and sent into Ireland.*

That there be three several commissions made for the survey and division of the lands as is aforesaid, to such Commissioners as are already set down, or as shall be set down for the more and better expedition of the service. [Margin by Burghley.] *Granted. Warrant to the Lord Deputy.*

[The following paragraph has been cancelled :] "*That at the publishing of every commission, notification be given to the freeholders, copyholders, or other tenants in the several baronies, to bring in and show forth by a day to be prefixed by the Commissioners, what title or interest they have or can make to any the lands lying within any the baronies, lordships, &c.* [In Burghley's hand is added] *being escheated or forfeited.*"

1586. VOL. CXXIV.

That letters be written to the Lord Deputy and Chancellor to give order that all expedition be used in the passing of the grants to the undertakers; and that the said Lord Deputy do forthwith send commissioners into Munster (if already he have not) to examine the titles of such freeholders, copyholders, and others, as do make claim to any the lands lately surveyed, according to his former instructions. [Margin by Burghley.] *Granted.*

[The following paragraph has been cancelled:] "*That such Irish persons as are doubted will do hurt, or may cross and hinder the service, be sent over by the Lord Deputy into England, until the undertakers shall have planted themselves in some safety for their own defence.* [Margin by Burghley.] *Seneschal of Imokilly, Patrick Condon.*"

[This is the second article in the third page which Burghley misliked, as he states in his letter of June 21. It has one line crossed through it.] "*That such men of service in Ireland as hath been promised to be rewarded with some grants of the attainted lands in Munster may receive recompence for the service from Her Majesty, with grants of such of the attainted lands as now are in Her Majesty's disposition, within the English Pale or otherwise.*" [It is noted in the margin in Burghley's hand, and not dele'd.] *Letters to be written to the Lord Deputy to certify the names of the persons to whom Her Majesty hath made grants in recompence of service, with condition that they shall take the lands with like conditions as these undertakers.*

That a special commission be directed to certain of Her Majesty's Council to license the undertakers and their followers, to carry or send over for their own proper use and behoof such money as to them shall seem convenient, any statute, proclamation, danger, or penalty heretofore inflicted to the contrary notwithstanding. [Margin by Burghley.] *Granted.*

That the principal undertakers may be freed in Ireland of impost for all manner of wines in some convenient proportion to be spent in their own houses. [Margin by Burghley.] *It is granted to Mr. Bronkard.*

That my Lord Treasurer be made acquainted with the overcharge of horse and footmen laid upon the farmers and freeholders as appeareth by his Honour's "marginall note," which is thought to be mistaken. [Margin by Burghley.] *Reformed.*

That commissions be granted from the Council for the taking up of shipping for the undertakers, and also for the transportation of grain and all other necessaries.

[*Indorsed:*] *Certain new requests of the undertakers. pp.* 3.

June 23. Dublin. 90. G. Fenton to Burghley. It may please your Lordship, for that no commissioners have been as yet sent from hence into Munster, to perfect the survey of the escheated lands there, and to compound with the intermixtors, according to an instruction brought by me from your Lordships. And for that I know not when any will be appointed here, notwithstanding my often soliciting of the Lord Deputy, I am bold to acquaint your Lordship therewith, partly

1586. VOL. CXXIV.

for my own discharge, and partly to remember your Lordship that it is needful this defect be remedied from thence before the country be apportioned and cast into parts, to the which the agreeing with the freeholders and intermixtors aforehand will make a special preparation. And if it be left to do till the troops of gentlemen that shall be sent from thence, shall come to view the soil and seek for their places of settling, the difficulty will be the greater both to the one and other, but chiefly it will delay and interrupt the execution of the plot, besides the loss of this year's time, both to Her Majesty and the takers [undertakers].

Sorley Boy [M'Donnell] since my last letter to your Lordship is despatched from hence to his good liking, as he pretendeth by outward appearance. He is pardoned and made free denizen by letters patents, and hath passed unto him by indenture the best part of the Route, with covenant and promise in the same indenture that upon Her Majesty's liking and signification of her pleasure, that portion shall be assured to him and his heirs male, under the Broad Seal; and in the meanwhile he is to keep the castle of Dunluce as Her Majesty's constable, without further interest as I take it. The other part of the Route is divided to M'Quillin, who nevertheless sheweth great discontentment therewith, and is not as yet brought to allow of such partition, although in the end I think necessity will frame him more than reason.

There is yet nothing done in the instructions for the revenues, neither can I do more than I have done by solicitation, for that I receive still one answer, that when the other affairs shall be past over those instructions shall be called to question; only about two months past his Lordship sent them to the auditor [Jenyson] to set down his opinion to the several parts, which he performed by writing, and returned the same to his Lordship subscribed, and so they have rested ever since, wherefore if it would please your Lordship, as in a former letter I have remembered you, to charge me with this default, as though the execution of those instructions were so long delayed by my negligence, it would somewhat quicken the matter which otherwise may perhaps be too long protracted. *p.* 1.

June 24. Dublin. 91. Wallop to Burghley. That Mr. Gardener, the Chief Justice, may be joined in commission for his account. O'Donnell came here yesterday. This year there will be no great stir in the North. Wants money and victuals. Wheat, 4*l.* the quarter. *pp.* 2.

June 24. Rathfarnham. 92. The Chancellor to Sir Richard Byngham. An injunction to give up the abbey of Boyle to William Usçher, of Dublin, gent. [*Wm. Usher, afterwards Sir Wm. Usher, spelt his name Usçher. See subsequent signatures.*] *p.* 1.

June 25. 93. Sir Edw. Waterhous to Burghley. For help, being sick and oppressed. *p.* ¼.

June 27. Dublin. 94. The Chancellor Archbishop to Burghley. Great commendation of Mr. Justice Walshe. His service this last Parliament. *p.* 1.

VOL. CXXIV.

1586.
June 27. 95. Grant by Queen Elizabeth of the escheated lands in Munster to the undertakers. Copy of the first grant. *pp.* 13½.

[June 27.] 96. Form of the grant to be passed to the undertakers. *pp.* 3½.

June 27. 97. An article in Her Majesty's letters patent that the undertakers may have a freedom of custom for seven years. *p.* 1.

June 27. 98–100. Three copies of the above. *p.* 1.

June 28. Baggetrath, near Dublin. 101. Sir H. Wallop to Burghley. For payment of 50*l.* to James Ryan. *p.* 1.

June. 102. Note touching the seignories surveyed in Cork. It is thought that some of the Western gentlemen will not find room. *p.* 1.

June. 103. Note by Jacques Wingfeld, of provision for the Handmaid and the Ordnance Office in Ireland. *p.* 1.

June. 104. The charge laid upon Sir Nicholas Malby by the certificate out of Ireland. *pp.* 1¼.

VOL. CXXV. 1586. JULY—AUGUST.

July 1. Dublin. 1. G. Fenton to Burghley. The bearer, Briar Bland, was in Spain about sixteen days past, who being of Chester, and one of the number of merchants that have been detained there by the King's restraint, escaped by the help of a Scottish man, with whom he passed into Scotland, and from thence arrived here yesternight. The Lord Deputy has appointed him to repair speedily to Mr. Secretary Walsyngham, to make further overture of things that have occurred in Spain in the time of his restraint. I find that in regard of the hard measure, he hath found amongst the Spaniards, he uttereth many things against them that smelleth of passion and discontentment. He speaketh much of a priest of this nation remaining in Spain, by whom many good offices have been done to the English, and is able to make discovery of their secret and weighty pretences against Her Majesty if he were called home, with the which I am bold to acquaint your Lordship, being of opinion for my own part that if he were withdrawn from thence he could and would deliver many profitable informations, and in that point the bearer might be made a fit instrument. *p.* 1.

July 1. 2. P. Baron of Dunsany to Burghley. Urges the speedy payment of 600*l.* Sufficiency of his band. Distress of his creditors. Education of his son. *p.* 1.

July 6. London. 3. James Myaghe to Burghley. I fear that I am put in dislike with your Honor through some hard information given of me

1586 VOL. CXXV.

without any just cause, but wholly grounded upon malice, as shall appear to your Honor hereafter. And for that I see no way for discovering the truth of my upright dealing, but by revealing the whole circumstance of my proceedings, I have thought it necessary with your Honor's good favour to certify as followeth: first, that I being a citizen of Cork, and by my profession a merchant "Ventourer," I was not only very well able to live and maintain myself with credit amongst my neighbours, but also did increase Her Majesty's revenues there every year by the trade I kept in transporting of wines from beyond the seas, till that unhappy time of the rebellion of Munster, at which time the whole province did stand in danger by the enemies. The which did give me cause to cease my trade and forsake my house in employing myself from home upon great occasion of the furthering of Her Majesty's service, the which I refer to the testimony and knowledge of such as I have been conversant among for the time; and chiefly to the testimony and good opinion of such of credit as have commended me before your Honors, Her Majesty's most honourable Privy Council, as may appear by the letter sent over to the Lord Grey, being then Lord Deputy, wherein I was commended as a faithful subject and good servitor; which did so animate and put me forward ever after as I did not spare to endanger my life and spend my goods in the furtherance of Her Majesty's service, maintenance of the garrisons, and comforting the distressed Earl of Clancarty to continue his loyalty, and so continued till the said rebellion was appeased. At which time, being determined to come to England to have some recompence at Her Majesty's hands for my service and losses sustained, I repaired to the Lord Deputy that now is upon his first coming over to crave as well his license as his letters of favour in my behalf. The which being granted and the news of the landing of the Scots in the North being come his Honor thought good to stay me and appoint me an office, by which having charge of both "Com'" Desmond, and Kerry for that year, I have discharged my duty sufficiently therein. And after my year was out (Mr. Ralph Lane appointed sheriff of Kerry and Harry Moyle sheriff of Desmond) I repaired to Dublin towards the Lord Deputy to renew my former suit in procuring his Lordship's letters and passport into England. But it appeared so to his Honor by the commendations of my Lord President and divers others of the Council of Munster that his Honor thought it very necessary to call in the patent of the said Harry Moyle and caused me to stay for another year to be sheriff of Desmond, which did give cause to the said Harry Moyle to seek sinister means by all that he could devise for my discredit and undoing, and for that he could not get anything wherewith to charge me, he was not afraid to confer with the notorious traitors and rebels whom I have apprehended and brought to Cork with great danger of my life. And being arraigned and condemned for high treason the said Moyle did promise them to be a mean to stay their execution and procure their pardon at his own charges if they did prefer in their own names such information as he put in

1586. VOL. CXXV.

writing against me. The which was so performed by the one and the other as may appear by certain papers of the said Moyle's own penning, ready to be showed. And so by that his undutiful dealings, he procured that the said traitors were brought from the place of execution, and in like manner he procured the Earl of Clancarty's base son, whom I have apprehended and brought to Cork, where he was arraigned for treason, to make an escape in the night over the walls of the city, to the end, as he thought, he might despatch me. But I have so after-weakened him, as he was fain after the killing of most part of his men to submit himself at Her Majesty's mercy and grace. And this is the original ground of all those complaints framed against me by the said Harry Moyle, who finding a proud gentleman in Desmond named O'Sullivan More to be my enemy, because I did execute my office with severity against certain of his men for divers their treacherous practices, and having also apprehended a cousin of his for giving maintenance by meat, drink, and weapons to certain rebels that were then in action against Her Majesty, after which committing the party to prison the said O'Sullivan offering me great rewards for concealing his said wicked doings, I rejected his unlawful offer, from whence all our discord proceeded, wherefore Harry Moyle understanding thereof, repaired to the said gentleman's house, promising him that if he did follow his advice and counsel, he would not only get means for the acquitting of his said cousin, but also work such ways, as I should be brought to my discredit and undoing, whereupon the said Moyle remained at this gentleman's house an eight days, framing false articles and books against me. The which being tried in Dublin, Cork, Limerick, and Clonmel, the same was such stuff, as God be praised could take no force to do me harm, as may appear most plain by their own bills of complaints ready to be showed, Last and worst (my very good Lord) these two advesaries joining in one procured certain of the Council of Munster to be my very heavy friends; insomuch as they framed a bill of indictment against me, which they preferred at that only sessions that ever was holden at Desmond, which I have brought thither wholly at mine own proper charges; and that their doings being known to the vice-president to be grounded upon malice, his worship rejected the said bill. And for that I departed with all the speed I could to Dublin to complain before the Lord Deputy how greatly I was misused by these their unjust dealings, and that I brought with me the said bill of indictment to be showed to his Honour, I have given cause to such as before were against me of the said council that they are ever since my great enemies, seeking by all means to discredit and hinder me. But for my part, inasmuch as I know mine own secrets, and that I never did anything contrary to my duty, hurtful to the state of the country, or offensive to any good subject, I am most humbly to crave that honourable favor as to cause any such as do inform against me to be brought before your Honor and Mr. Secretary, or any other whom your Honours do appoint. And to cause them to exhibit all the articles they can, and if they may any

1586. VOL. CXXV.

way justly prove that I have offended contrary to my duty, let me be not only rejected and put from your Honor's good favor, but also be grievously punished for ensample to all other, considering how I was appointed officer as one of trust and good expectation. And this I crave for God's cause and way of justice; and finally my good Lord, if it were not for fear I might be suspected to work of malice, I could object sundry articles against the said Harry Moyle of his misdemeanor against Her Majesty and common weal of Munster, since his continuance there, the which if your Honor vouchsafe the hearing thereof, I will prove them before your Honors or the Lord Deputy of Ireland. *pp.* 2.

[July 6.] 4. Services of James Myaghe. The cloth he took from Sir John of Desmond, which was painted at Rome and always set up on stakes when Dr. Sanders said mass in the field. With copies of the testimonials of the Lords, &c. of Cork, Kerry, and Dingle. *pp.* 5.

[July 6.] 5. Particular notes of the services of James Myaghe in Cork, Kerry, and Desmond, during the whole of the rebellion. *pp.* 4.

[July 6.] 6. Testimonials of the lords, knights, and gentlemen of the county of Cork, the county of Desmond, and the county of Kerry, together with the testimonials of the mayor and others of Cork, and of the portreeve and others of the Dingle, on the behalf of James Myaghe of Cork, gent., from July 20th to December 3rd, 1585. [*Copies.*] *pp.* 5.

[July 6.] 7. Petition of James Meagh to the Privy Council, for a pension in recompense of his good service while sheriff of the county of Desmond. *p.* 1.

[July 6.] 8. Petition of James Myaghe to Sir F. Walsyngham. That as he has purged himself of the crimes laid to his charge by H. Moyle, he may be presently despatched, with any one of his three suits. *p.* 1.

[July 6.] 9. Petition of Henry Moylle, son of the Lady Newnham, to Burghley. That where the Lady Newnham, being sister to Mr. Jacques Wingfield, had the custodiam of the Clonshoghes in the county of Dublin, and two houses in Dublin, which were granted at her death by the last Lord Deputy to Mr. Montague, petitioner being absent on Her Majesty's service, the said custodiam may be revoked and granted to him. *p.* 1.

July 8. Dublin. 10. Wallop to Walsyngham. Sir, in what harsh sort Sir William Stanley hath come by the companies he hath levied here, and how troublesome it hath been to him, I leave to his own report, supposing if care and diligence had been used he might have had two good bands of soldiers more than those he hath, the impediment he will tell you.

For the state of the country. In Ulster, there are already some Scots that have much hurt Sir John O'Dogherty, and [it is] thought that Angus M'Donnell will come shortly with more, which

1586. VOL. CXXV.

I am the rather induced to believe, for that O'Neill's wife, mother to Angus and Donnell Gorm M'Donnell, did within these few days return my Lord Deputy a pardon which he had sent for the said Donnell Gorm and a younger brother of his, saying that after the date of that pardon they had offended so as that would stand them in no stead, but required no other pardon. Also she wrote that she had sent the indentures of covenants which she received of his Lordship, to her son Angus, which if he would not accept that then according to her promise she would return the same to his Lordship, which two points considered, it argueth their mind to make some stir ere long be.

In Connaught there is some stir by some of the Burkes in the county of Mayo, which Sir Richard Byngham thinketh hath partly grown by the maintenance the Lord Deputy hath given to Mr. Francis Barkley and Tibbot Dillon against him. Assuredly the Lord Deputy dealeth very hardly with Sir Richard, and generally with us all that be English; of this I am sure that Sir Richard himself both hath and will more at large advertise your Honor.

Understanding my Lord Deputy hath lately sent over a book of his great charges, mentioning what great sums he spendeth above all his entertainments, lest you should be thereby persuaded that it is true and accordingly persuade Her Majesty, in respect of the great goodwill I bear your Honor, I have thought good to let your Honor understand it is not as his Lordship advertiseth, which by apparent reasons and proofs I can and will make appear to your Honor, if you require the same, and in the meantime for a taste thereof he rateth his victuals, as I am well able to prove, much higher than they stand him in, measureth his weekly expense by a medium between two weeks in the whole year which were in the dearest time and at such times as he was at much more extraordinary charges than at any time else, so as his weekly charges will not fall out upon due trial so much by 20 marks a week as it is set down at the rates he mentioneth; and for his stable charges, which he setteth down to be 1,700*l.*, the first year it stood him in nothing by reason of the cess. The last year it stood him not in 400*l.*, for that he kept not in the house this last winter above 44 horses at the most; 30 whereof were kept with the provision of Athlone and 12 or 14 with the hay of Kilmainham, and for grass it costeth him nothing, neither summer nor winter. And besides he setteth not down his entertainments so large as they are, and I am sure he hath sold, besides the expense of his house, above 700 or 800 beeves, and hath not bought 100, how he hath come by the rest, there is mo see than he thinketh. This much only to inform your Honor of the truth of that matter. *Holograph. pp.* 2.

July 9. 11. Mr. Solicitor Roger Wilbraham to Burghley. It is received news that 500 Scots, arrived about a month past, live on spoil in the north. Sorley [Boy] M'Donnell, who lately showed express tokens of humble submission and unfeigned allegiance to Her Majesty, is lately from hence departed, pardoned "indenized," and promised by indenture made by my Lord [Deputy] and the State hence, to have

1586. VOL. CXXV.

hereafter by Her Majesty's letters patent four towaghes or baronies in the Route to him and the heirs male of his body, and the constableship of the castle of Dunluce at Her Majesty's pleasure, the tenure knight's service, the yearly payment of 50 beeves, 12 horsemen and 40 footmen to every hosting, with divers articles for his dutiful allegiance such as Angus M'Donnell is enjoined unto. M'Quillin, his competitor, is departed discontented because the desert and barren country is allotted only to him, and therefore seeketh no assurance thereof. Sir Hugh Magennis, the best reconciled subject, the bountifullest and orderlyest housekeeper in the North, intendeth this day to prefer at Council Board a grievous complaint against the Earl of Tyrone, now come to Dublin (as some think not without protection), and against his brethren and followers, charging the Earl (*ut est vox populi*) to desire ambitiously to have all in the North to depend upon him as the urraghs, &c., alledging that for these three years, since he accepted his lands, and became a dependent upon Her Majesty, he hath received (as he believeth for that cause) many outrageous injuries; in especial, within this month the Earl's brethren and followers have murdered, wounded, and in warlike manner in the night burned and preyed upon divers his best followers and servants, and spoiled one island and a town of his. Mr. Marshall [Bagenall] and Sir Hugh think my Lord Deputy gives him too great countenance, &c. And it is credibly reported none dare travel between Dundalk and the Newry, for fear of the Earl's followers,—*infandum nefas.*

The news is come fresh, that the Burkes and others, 400 swords, are out in Connaught, the most risen out very lately, Sir Richard Byngham doubteth some greater combination. They utterly refuse government of any other officers but their own, although they before willingly condescended to the composition. Some of the Irishry inhabiting in that country, and of some credit there (indeed dislikers of Sir Richard), say the cause of this trouble is because the country is grievously oppressed and spoiled daily by unlawful cesses and extortions of sheriffs since the composition, and not improbable; for upon our new late reviving of our Star Chamber Court, two several bills against two of the sheriffs in Connaught are preferred; the one of them containeth 24 articles of outrageous offences, as unlawful execution by martial law of gentlemen of living without cause, cess, and grievous extortion, &c.; by their punishment others will be warned, and henceforth we hope to draw in sheriffs to account, which innovation will hold back governor's men and councillor's friends from their eager desire to become sheriffs. Any in my place that will faithfully prosecute against such great offenders shall be maligned, for every cause of weight 'preferred for Her Majesty hath strong adversaries, but God's grace, Her Majesty's, and next your Lordship's favour and countenance, where my honest service may deserve it, will sufficiently shield me from danger. We here (not as in England) are glad to plead for all the Queen's farmers in the Exchequer, and all poor complainants in the castle chamber without fees, otherwise the poor subject should be oppressed with countenance.

1586. VOL. CXXV.

There come sometimes letters from Her Majesty for pensions and fee-farms which we sometimes stay in passing when we find them to contain false suggestions, and I moved my Lord Deputy and Council for stay of a fee-farm to be granted by warrant of Her Majesty's letters to one Henry Comerford (upon supposal of his good service, though it be well known here he hath been a rebel), because he is charged with 400*l.* arrearages to Her Majesty for unlawful intruding upon the same lands many years, for that being bare himself, he refuseth to put in sufficient sureties for answering such arrearages. The Earl of Ormond, who procured this letter, as is conjectured, will be offended if it be stayed, because the said Comerford is his man or follower, as is informed. If it would please your Lordship in Her Majesty's letters of fee-farms to express the tenure to be knight's service as we require for the Queen, or else in soccage, that direction or other direction by your Lordship's private letters would satisfy the parties, who hope ever by general letters there and special friends here, to have the easiest tenure. And in knight's service tenures I wish direction, that a straight proviso were appointed (in such patents which Her Highness passeth of mere bounty), that the patentees nor their heirs, shall not do or suffer any act to defraud Her Majesty of wardship, more than the subjects of England, who hold by like tenure may do, since 32 Hen. VIII., for I find it almost impossible to abolish these defrauding feoffments to uses, by parliament or otherwise; the judges and learned of this land, as well as the people, are addicted to maintain them to their advantage. And now no ward can fall to the Queen except in few cases, where by some quiddity in law, we disprove by jury the perfect execution of the ancestors' fraudulent feoffments, and then the Deputy's man hath the ward, and we our labour for our pains.

Our bishops, cathedral churches, and clergy make unconscionable long leases for 200 and 99 years, reserving small rents which may prove greatly to endamage religious successors, when God shall call the country to the knowledge of His word, and to the rule of civility, and, therefore, where these laws are defective, it were not amiss if by instructions out of England, they were upon their installations enjoined not to lease above 21 years; and those already invested to be prohibited. And likewise I could wish Mr. Brouncker's successor, farmer to that impost (whose profitable lease expireth at Michaelmas next), and all other collectors of any Her Majesty's casual or certain revenue, should always put in sufficient sureties, which is not done with us. Justice Walshe, shortly, and Sir Robert Dillon the next term, will be at Court to sue for favors. Mr. Walshe had ever the special favour of my Lord Deputy, and assureth himself of my Lord of Ormond in England, whose favourite he is, so as he cannot doubt of any reasonable suit, alledging (*ut mos est*) the slenderness of his entertainment and the goodness of his service. I have no cause to envy any man's preferment, yet it may import that your Honor be remembered that Sir Robert Dillon in the English Pale and Mr. Walshe in Munster, be of the wealthiest subjects under noblemen. Mr. Walshe, only by the countenance of

1586. VOL. CXXV.

his place and the happiness of the time. And to speak truth, I think them of the best deserving lawyers here, the rather because they never received bounty from Her Majesty as others have done. The woad is much hoped after. Many gentlemen discouraged to take Munster lands because the beautiful and profitable habitations are already appropriated to courtiers. *Holograph p.* 1.

July 10. Waterford. 12. Sir N. White, Master of the Rolls, to Burghley. My singular good Lord I have adventured to send to Her Majesty, the original whereof this enclosed is a copy, with a few lines expressing my grief to be touched in public pulpit for a matter so much importing to Her Majesty's service, as I took it, without prejudice to the thing, whereof the toucher's pretended offence doth arise, I thought good first to acquaint your Honor therewith, to the end the same may be stayed or delivered, as to your wisdom shall seem best. And so have I written to Mrs. Blanche, unto whom I committed the presenting of my letter to Her Majesty. My good Lord, pardon my earnestness against this public reprehension of a young prelate,* whose years (in common judgment) serves better to con a sermon, than to discern what may follow of the forcibleness thereof at this time in this land. This kind of proceeding breeds wishes in some that he had been spared till riper years, or that we whose experience seems little in his sight, were better used, or left to a private life. Howsoever Sir Lucas Dillon and myself might differ in other things, yet (our long continuance in service considered) we must join in one queremony against this hard dealing. And also humbly expostulate with your Honor an article of instruction brought hither by Mr. Fenton, by which it is signified that in matters of secrecy and importance, the English Council should be only used, and the Irish forborne.

Hereof the Chancellor hath not only privately put the Deputy often in remembrance (as he saith), but also openly in our own hearing challenged his Lordship for using of us, and excluding of him and others contrary to that instruction. Whether the Deputy hath done so, or what moved him to the one or the other, I leave it to himself that can best declare it. For mine own part I most humbly yield to Her Majesty's limitation and yours, either in distinction of matters or diversity of persons; for, so long as my loyalty be not doubted,—longer than which I desire not to live,—I account it a favour to be spared; acknowledging my insufficiency to discharge the part of so able a councillor as the "myxture" of this land doth require. And here leaving off this matter, wherein I refer my will wholly to yours, I am to let your Honor to understand, that this bearer, Justice Walshe, is generally recommended by us all, for a faithful servant to Her Majesty, and myself in particular can best witness his honest disposition from his youth, having had some part of his bringing up with me; and therefore am the bolder to make

* Thomas Jones, afterwards Archbishop of Dublin and Lord Chancellor, and twice Lord Justice of Ireland, and father of Viscount Ranelagh; he died in 1619.

1586. VOL. CXXV.

my special commendation of him to your Honor, as the patron of all those whom you think to be good and honest. His case is hard after his long service. to be made worse than he was before his removing into Her Majesty's Chief Bench; but the necessity of a judge in that court after the death of Butler, and the Parliament being then at hand, moved the Deputy to draw him out of Munster as a fit man to serve both turns, with an intention to prefer him to be Chief Justice of that court and one of Her Majesty's Privy Council. And now the same being otherwise disposed, we see that the fee of the second place is so small as he is not able to live thereon, which drives him to repair thither to lay his case and his long service before Her Majesty and your Lordships, protesting to me, that the report which he hath heard of some good words given out by your Lordship of him, is the chiefest comfort of his journey. And for that I might be thought too affectionate to the man, I leave his trial to your Honor who can best judge of his sufficiency, most humbly beseeching your Lordship to stand his good Lord, and that in respect of his long service he may be graced with a councillor's room, not doubting but Her Majesty's service shall go the better forward by his assistance; it is no breach of order, for that we have a precedent in Sir Anthony Sentleger's time, that one Thomas Howth, second Justice of that Bench, was made a councillor for his good deserts. *pp.* 2. *Incloses,*

12. 1. *Dr. John Long, Primate of Armagh, to Sir Nicholas White. Sir, I have sent you the cause, and the very state of the controversy, and manner of handling the same, and the effect thereof lately moved, and very strangely in pulpit prosecuted by the Bishop of Meath. The controversy was moved by reason of a councillor's words at the Council Table, meaning yourself as the Bishop confessed to me.* [margin, *The councillor is Sir Nicholas White*], *who moved the Lord Deputy that if in regard of the time, and the great matters of Parliament that were in hand, he would use tolerance in the matter of oath and religion, for which many gentlemen of the Pale were then called before his Lordship, whereof some were not thoroughly instructed, and others scant at all taught, he might draw them in matters of policy to good conformity, which motion the Bishop impugned (as he saith) then; but not contented with this* [margin, *the state of the question*], *hath in open pulpit taken occasion to stir this controversy: Whether magistrates may tolerate with Papists? For so he thinketh of them, as appeareth by his words: idolaters, papists, and infidels. In which opinion he flatly affirmeth they cannot but rather root them out, for that they will be pricks in their eyes, thorns in their sides, and whips to their backs, and privately digressed to tax the Governor of carelessness in the execution hereof, and, as by inference appeareth, for having too much familiarity or trust with councillors not well affected in religion, and contemning some one godly bishop, whom he produced in the person of Ambrose, and yourself in the person of Symmachus.*

30883

1586. VOL. CXXV.

This manner, howsoever the matter be, I utterly mislike, in that the foundation was laid at the Council Board, and there ought the rest of the building to be finished, and not to make a matter of state, so greatly touching the commonwealth, to be a by-word or table-talk through the whole land. This hath done more hurt than any governor's tolerance, for now will the people imagine many things betwixt the Deputy's forbearing and this kind of severe preaching. The doctrine delivered by the Bishop was that Christian Princes must root out idolatry and not join in an unequal yoke with infidels. This is true divinity confessed by all men, but the Bishop thinketh this doctrine to be impugned because it was delivered by Mr. Powell, at whose sermon I was not, that princes might tolerate with idolaters for the strength of the realm and the increase of God's church, so that they were not permitted publicly to commit idolatry nor infect others, and had instructions provided for them.

The Bishop entered the pulpit the second time, crieth out of an indirect course begun to impugn his doctrine, which he craveth pardon to follow for his own defence. He showeth to his skill the contrariety of the doctrines, calleth the preacher a maintainer of idolatry, glanced at me with unseemly words, and generally as he entered the pulpit, with collusion and dissimulation (for it was given out the Lord Chancellor should preach), so did he with want of discretion fill the people's ears with a vain buz of contrarieties, entering into the particulars of this land, who, after twenty-six years preaching of one especially, and others also, were not to be counted children, but to be dealt withal sharply, and punished severely. The effect of this must needs be great mutiny in a matter of state, the people being set in a maze what the Governor will do, being thus excited and stirred up. It will breed contempt of preaching, which thing, as the people were hardly drawn unto before, so doth it give them now a good excuse, when the pulpit shall be a list to try out quarrels, and not the chair of Moses, to deliver out the law of the Lord. It will bring our own name in controversy, and lay our imperfections and nakedness too open, the people being very prone to misjudge us, making mountains of molehills, and opening every scar in us to find out wounds, albeit they were sufficiently healed before. Your worship's all assured,

John Armachanus. Copy. pp. 2.

[July 10.] 13. Petition of Nicholas Walshe, second Justice of the King's Bench, to the Privy Council. For augmentation of his fee. His diligence in the last Parliament to be rewarded by a grant of 40*l.* lands. *p.* 1.

July 10. 14. Indenture between the Lord Deputy and Council and Sir Hugh O'Donnell for a yearly composition for Tirconnel in lieu of the laying of English soldiers on that province. [*Also Carew II.*, 429.] *Copy. pp.* 3.

July 12. Roscommon. 15. Sir Richard Byngham to Burghley. Since the writing of my last letter to your Lordship things are somewhat altered here, for

1586. VOL. CXXV.

the Burkes in the county of Mayo are grown into bad terms, and have raised some stirs there, standing for the name and superiority of M'William. They have many that favor their quarrel, because it is an old liberty and custom that the Irishy have ever held, and still do affect. But if I had not been in some sort restrained I had long since made things so sure and fast there and elsewhere in the province as there had now no such broils been heard of, nevertheless as it is, I hope I will soon appease it, and that without any or very little charge to Her Majesty. In the meantime making mine humble service commended to your Honor, and humbly craving the continuance of your favour towards me, I have by this bearer sent your Lordship a cast of falcons. [*Autograph. Note in Burghley's hand*, brought by Robart Parkar.] *p.* 1.

July 12. Dublin. 16. Mr. Christopher Peyton to Burghley. Since the sending of my last letters unto your honorable Lordship I am advertised that my letters were delivered to your Lordship, but the book I sent was not delivered of an eight or ten days after. I humbly crave pardon and am sorry there should be any such negligence in the bearer, whose commission and charge was to deliver the book and letters to your Lordship's own hands, and that with as much speed as was possible. How they were delivered or how they came to your Lordship's hands I am not thoroughly persuaded. I beseech your Lordship I may understand, by this bearer, the certainty of the delivery of my last letters of the 28th of April and of the book I sent unto your Lordship of the great and small county of Limerick, whether your Lordship have received them or not, and what your Lordship's pleasure is for the rest of the counties. I remain here, I know not how, until I have some direction from your Lordship, either for the survey, or for the auditor's place, or for the treasurer's reckonings. I was allowed upon, by my Lord Deputy's appointment and commandment for the revenue, and during the time of those accounts taking, I was daily with the Lord Chancellor and the rest of the commissioners, unto the end and finishing of them. But since the treasurer's other reckonings for the account for the wars, I have been flatly forbidden, because I am not in commission by name, so as my countenance and estate of being here (my very good Lord) is no more but to bear the name of auditor and no officer, or the name of a commissioner and no authority, in which reproach and grief of mind I live, expecting some direction or countenance from England by Her Majesty's letters or your Lordship's, and thereby to be appointed to my business either my patent for the office or to be appointed for the survey, or for the taking of the treasurer's accounts, or else direction how Her Majesty's pleasure is, I shall be employed and commanded. I am further an humble suitor to your Lordship to crave favour for the preferment of the castle and lands of Mucrus court in the great county of Limerick. I have with your Lordship's favour begun to inhabit it and taken order to roof and cover the castle with thatch, the land doth lie waste; if your Lordship please to grant me your Lordship's letter of encouragement, my tenants shall not be put out of it

1586. VOL. CXXV.

again, I will with your Lordship's licence and favour manure the ground and discharge such rent as your Lordship shall take order and set down by the quarter, or otherwise as the rest of the lands within that county. *p.* 1.

July 12. Chester. 17. Thomas Lynyall to Walsyngham. According to your Honor's directions I have sent over to Ireland, 600*l.* to Mr. Beverley for Mr. Wm. Androwe, who hath received the same, as by his letter hereinclosed appeareth: and Sir William Stanley with his soldiers have made sail towards Flanders, with a merry wind; I trust in God they are upon that coast or this time. I used all the diligence therein I could to get hence both victual and shipping, for the sending of the soldiers away. Ralph Shergold [Sorowcold] hath not paid me as yet this year upon the yarn license but 200*l.* towards the 600*l.* disbursed; I hope he will shortly pay more. This year is like to be the best and greatest transporting of yarn, wherein I will as my duty bindeth, use diligence for your Honor's benefit. *p.* ½.

July 12. 18. Reckoning of Richard Zouche, deceased, late one of Her Majesty's pensioners. And so remaineth due to the executors of the said Richard Zouche 368*l.* 7*s.* 9½*d.* Irish, making sterling 276*l.* 5*s.* 10*d.* di. quadr. *Indorsed:* Whereof remaineth to pay 155*l.* 6*s.* 6*d.* sterling. *Copy. pp.* 2.

July 15. From the Crooke beside the Passage. 19. Mr. Anthony Power to Burghley. Beseeching your Honor to bear with my boldness and do yield you most humble thanks for your favourable countenance, which I have received at your hands, I am always ready to pray for your health and increase of honour, it is so my very good Lord, that I thought it my duty to advertise your honorable Lordship, of the intruding of the Mayor of Waterford upon the poor fishermen of the Passage, who are tenants unto Her Highness and hold of the manor of the Crooke, the house wherein I dwell, which is Her Majesty's land; and the Mayor of Waterford notwithstanding doth cess them and put horseboys to coyn on them, and would fain have joined Her Majesty's town of the Passage to their shire of the city of Waterford, and the said town hath nothing to do with them but in their Admiralty causes, and the said town is within the shire of the county of Waterford, wherefore my very good Lord, in case they make a suit unto your Honors for to get the town and lands within their jurisdiction, I beseech your Honor to consider it is within the shire of the county of Waterford, and if they should bear with any it is with the shire, for they claim a liberty to bear no imposition, for they pay rent to Her Highness, and whosoever will say to the contrary they shall not be able to prove the same, for I would not presume to write unto your Honor but that should be true and just. And Her Majesty's tenants are like all to leave the Passage if they be suffered to use this extortion. Right Honorable, it may please your good Lordship I have been a suitor unto your Honor for lands in the west, of the Earl of Desmond's. Right Honorable, so it is that my Lord Deputy hath bestowed the custodiam on me of the house of Sronkaly, a waste thing, nothing

1586. VOL. CXXV.

standing thereon but the bare walls, and I have been at some charges therewith, and my Lord Deputy bestowed the same on me the rather that it was my son that did the service upon Sir John of Desmond and James FitzJohn of Sronkalie [*i.e.*, James FitzJohn Fitzgerald of Strangcalley, the Earl of Desmond's nephew], most humbly beseeching your Honor that I may continue in the same, paying for it as others. *p.* ⅔.

[July 15.] 20. Petition of Anthony Power to Burghley for a grant of the Castle of Sronekalleye for certain considerations. *p.* 1.

July 17. 21. Offer of George Harvy, constable of Maryborough, for the governing of the county of Leix, at less charge to Her Majesty than it is at this present by 1,041*l.* 10*s.* per annum. Whereas Her Majesty's county of Leix in the realm of Ireland, is governed by a Lieutenant, who hath to attend that office 6*s.* 8*d.* sterling per diem. As also 4*s.* sterling per diem, being captain of 100 footmen, with petty captain and all other officers thereunto belonging, amounting in the whole to the sum of 1,520*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.* sterling. George Harvy at this present constable of Her Majesty's fort of Maryborough, being in the chief place of the said country, who hath served Her Highness in that realm the space of 30 years. In respect of the quietness that the realm standeth in at this present with likelihood of continuance, besides other particularities, which being questioned withal, doubteth not but shall be thought expedient, having a special bounden regard to the greatness of Her Majesty's charges, touching that office needless, to discharge that place of chargeable service to Her Majesty's profit, demanding only the increase of 34 men in pay, whereby to make his own ward 50 with sterling pay for the 50. So Her Majesty may save the charge of 1,041*l.* 10*s.* per annum in lieu of the small increase aforesaid. *p.* ½.

July 17. 22. Petition of George Harvye to Lord Burghley for payment of 159*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.* *p.* ½.

July 30. 23. Note of Irish suitors for debts, viz.,—Sir Thomas Pullison, Sir William Collier, William Mynne, William Millichap, a hatter of Dublin, merchant; Walter Segrave, merchant; Nicholas Weston, Stephen Boroam, Roger Pope, and John Crimble, merchants; Thomas Fauntleroy, the Earl of Kildare, John Myagh, almsman; William Lawrence, upon a prest bill of Captain Mackworth's; Teig M'Carthy; George Weedon, merchant; Robert Fletcher; Arthur O'Toole, his pension; George Huntingdon, an old servitor; Thickpenny, the late victualler's widow; Sir Nicholas Bagenall, Sir Henry Bagenall, Auditor Jenyson's wife, Thomas Skinner, merchant; Henry Welles, merchant; Remain of the Earl of Essex's debt; Christopher Fagan, merchant; Robert Damport; Roebuck French, for the town of Galway; Mildred Hopwood, the victualler's widow; Wyse, for the city of Waterford; Henry Duke; Francis Aldrich, for Sir Geo. Bowrchier; Gregory Cole; Hancock, upon an old docquet to Sir Henry Ratcliffe; in all, 13,146*l.* 19*s.* 5*d.* *ob qua.* *p.* 1.

VOL. CXXV.

1586.
July [30]. 24. Note of suitors to the Privy Council for a general warrant for pay for their service in Ireland. *pp.* 1¼.

July 30. 25. Copy of the above corrected by Burghley. *pp.* 2.

July 31. 26. A breviate of certain Acts of Council, and other orders for matters of State, made in the government of Sir John Perrot, Lord Deputy General, entered in the Black Council Book, and abstracted by Nathaniel Dillon, clerk of the Council.

A general hosting proclaimed the 10th of August 1584, and order given for commissions with instructions for general musters in every county and in every barony.

In the Assembly of Council upon the first sitting of the Lord Deputy, the Lord Bishop of Meath and Sir Richard Bingham, knight, were sworn councillors to Her Majesty, by direction from Her Highness, viz., 22 die Junii 1584.

The Council's resolution touching protectees in Munster.

The 25th June 1584, Mr. John Norreys was appointed by Her Majesty, Lord President of Munster, and was sworn of Her Privy Council.

Several writs of proclamations directed to the several sheriffs; letters written to the Mayor and Sheriffs of Dublin, and the Mayor and Sheriffs of Drogheda, for their rising out; letters to the Irishry for their rising out.

Mr. Thomas le Strange was sworn councillor 1 July 1584.

The first journey made by the Lord Deputy into Connaught to settle Sir Richard Bingham, knight, chief commissioner there, from thence into Munster to settle John Norreys, Esq., as Lord President of Munster, from Dublin the 13th July 1584.

Carriages hired, 210, upon the five counties, and to pay for them 4*d.* sterling per diem for every garran, and 4*d.* sterling per diem for every driver, allowing two drivers for every five garrans.

An Act allowing a pardon to be granted to the Earl of Clanricarde, dated the 28th of June 1584.

Delivered to Edward Keyes, constable of the Blackwater, for the repairing and amending thereof, 100*l.* sterling.

Ordered, that Sir Henry Wallop and Sir Nicholas White shall repair to both the forts of Leix and Offaley, there to take view of the defects and wants of reparations, and what are requisite to be done there for Her Majesty's service.

Proclamations made to every port for the restraint of horses, colts, and mares.

A commission to Sir Nicholas Bagenall for the government of Ulster, dated the 6th of July 1584.

A proportion for the victualling of soldiers in their travail and journeys in the country after the Irish rates, by the day.

Several letters written to the Irishry to send to Dundalk such proportion of beeves as is severally allotted upon them for the provision of the army, dated the 12th of August 1584.

An order for erecting of 500 footmen upon the Pale, with eight days victuals, to be in a readiness within 12 days, under the leading

VOL. CXXV.

1586. of the Lord of Trimletston. [*In the margin.*] Theis went not forward.

A proportion of carriages, and distribution of the same unto the general hosting into the North, in August 1584, to be answered by the five English shires.

An order for taking up of certain garrans, and drivers to be sent in by the five English counties, after the rate of 4*d.* sterling the garran, and 4*d.* sterling the driver, to be answered and borne by Her Majesty. [*In the margin.*] This was not done, for that the service went not forward.

The Lord Primate of Armagh was sworn of Her Majesty's Council the 28th March 1585.

A letter from Her Majesty for sterling pay.

A letter from the Lords of the Council that the Lord Deputy shall take the benefit of Her Majesty's prerogative and cess, dated the last of April 1584.

A proportion made for one whole year for the provison of the Lord Deputy's household.

A commission to the English counties for the levying of the proportion, dated the 3rd of February 1584.

A commission for the levying of the beeves due out of the out counties, dated the 5th of February 1584.

A general hosting proclaimed the 1st of July 1585.

An order for the committing of Edward Butler, dated the 2nd of July 1585.

Several letters written to the sheriffs of the five English counties, and the Irishry, for such proportion of beeves as is severally allotted upon them, for the provision of Her Majesty's army, dated the 17th of June 1585.

An order that Mr. Secretary Fenton shall have allowance of 20*s.* sterling per diem in his journey into England, dated the 18th of June 1585.

An Act that the composition or cess required by the Lord Deputy for Her Majesty, for the year 1585, shall be respited until the next sessions of Parliament, and if it be not then ended to be revived for that year, dated the 29th of June 1585.

An order for committing of Richard Nettervile, dated the 3rd of July 1585.

An Act for the committing of Edward Butler, dated the 7th of July 1585.

An Act for continuing the soldiers in the North until further consideration be had of them, dated the last of September 1585.

An Act that the composition or cess for the year 1586 shall be respited until the next Parliament, and if it be not then ended to be revived, dated the 24th of September 1585.

An Act made that the King and Queen's counties shall answer the prerogative as the rest of the shires of the Pale do, dated the 27th of November 1585.

A general hosting proclaimed the 1st of May 1586.

VOL. CXXV.

1586. An Act that a yearly composition of 2,100*l.* shall be paid to Her Majesty out of the English Pale, and other counties and countries adjoining, dated the 15th of May 1586.

Indorsed: A breviate of certain Acts of Council and other orders for matters of State, made in the time of my government in Ireland. *pp.* 4.

27. Copy of the above. *pp.* 3.

July 31. 28. A breviate of certain orders and entries made in the government of the Right Honourable Sir John Perrot, knight, Lord Deputy General of Ireland, entered in the journal, abstracted this last of July 1586, by Nathaniel Dillon, clerk of the Council.

An order against George Carew about the killing of Owen M'Dowell, dated the 10th of July 1584.

A commission to the sheriffs of the several counties for guarding of the borders in the absence of the Lord Deputy, dated the 19th of August 1584.

A commission to the several bishops of every diocese, to sequester into their hands, all such spiritual livings as are possessed either by laymen, or by such as are not resident, dated the 20th of August 1584.

A proclamation touching fugitives to repair over within six months, or else to forfeit to Her Majesty all the profits of their lands, tenements, and hereditaments, and all their goods and chattels, dated the 6th of August 1584.

A proclamation that no horses, colts, or mares be transported over without the special license of the Lord Deputy, dated at Dublin, the 8th of July 1584.

A proclamation touching the diet of the soldier in his travail, and what he shall pay, dated the 22nd of July 1584.

An indenture, confirming a quadrupartite indenture made in Sir Anthony Sentleger's time, between O'Neill and O'Donnell, dated the 20th of September 1584.

Articles of agreement between the Lord Deputy and Council, of the one part, in Her Majesty's behalf, and Turlough O'Neill, chief of his name, of the other party, dated the 18th of September 1584, at Dunluce in Ulster.

An indenture made between the Lord Deputy and Council of the one part, and Sir Hugh O'Donnell, knight, chief of his name, wherein the said Sir Hugh is bound to keep 200 soldiers in Tirconnell, for so long time as shall please Her Majesty, 20th September 1584.

An indenture between the Lord Deputy and Council and Theobald M'Quillin, chief of his name, wherein M'Quillin bindeth himself to find 100 soldiers and 25 horsemen, dated the same day and year.

An indenture made between the Lord Deputy and Council and Sir Con M'Neill Oge [Sir Con M'Neill Oge O'Neill, Lord of Claneboy], wherein Sir Con doth bind himself to keep fourscore soldiers, 6th October 1584.

1586. VOL. CXXV.

An indenture made between the Lord Deputy and Council and Shane M'Brian M'Felim O'Neill, wherein he is bound to find three-score footmen, 6th October 1584.

An indenture between the Lord Deputy and Council and Hugh Oge M'Hugh M'Felim O'Neill to find 60 footmen, same day.

An indenture between the Lord Deputy and Council and Cormac M'Neale M'Brian O'Neill, captain of Killultagh, wherein he is bound to find 13 footmen, 7th October 1584.

An indenture between the Lord Deputy and Council and Ewer M'Rorie M'Brian O'Neill, captain of Kilwarlin, wherein he is bound to find 10 footmen, 7th October 1584.

An indenture between the Lord Deputy and Council and Agholie M'Cartan, chief of his name, wherein he is bound to find 10 footmen, 7th October 1584.

An indenture made between the Lord Deputy and Council and Sir Hugh Magennis, knight, wherein the said Sir Hugh is bound to find 40 footmen, 7th October 1584.

Articles of agreement made between the Lord Deputy and Council, of the one part, and Donnell Gorm M'Donnell of the Glynns, of the other part, dated 18th September 1584.

A commission to Sir Nicholas Bagenall, knight, touching his government of part of Ulster, 7th October 1584. Another of the same minute to the Baron of Dungannon for his part of Ulster.

A commission to O'Neill touching his government of part of Ulster, 7th October 1584.

Articles annexed to the former commission for the government of Ulster.

An order between Cormac M'Dermot, Calaghan M'Teige, and Dame Johan Butler, dated 10th July 1584.

A letter to the Earl of Ormond for the government of Munster, in the absence of the Lord President, being employed in Her Majesty's service in Ulster, dated 12th January 1584–5.

An order for erecting 100 footmen under the conduct of Captain Woodhouse, 50 footmen under Captain Henshaw, and 25 horsemen under Sir Henry Bagenall, dated 4th January 1584–5.

An order for licensing Sir Arthur O'Neill to go to his father and to receive four other pledges for O'Neill in respect of the need he hath now in his old age of the service and attendance of his son, dated 14th January 1584–5.

A letter to the justices of peace touching the government of every shire, 18th December 1584.

An order between Maurice Wyse and the Corporation of Waterford, 17th February 1584–5.

A letter directed to every county for inquiry of decayed churches, chancels, bridges, and free schools, dated 4th March 1584–5.

Articles and ordinances to be straightly observed by the seneschal, sheriff, and justices of peace within the county of Wexford, upon pain of fine and imprisonment.

A general order that no preys, spoils, or borderages, committed before May 1583, shall be from henceforth sued for or revived, unless it be already ordered, 23 May 1585.

1586. VOL. CXXV.

An order between the Earl of Clanricard and Richard Burke, 8th June 1585.

An order for the sending of Captain Dawtry to the King of Scots, with answer of His Highness' letter, in which service he was allowed 20*s.* sterling per diem, and 50*l.* imprest, 8th June 1585. The King of Scots' letter, bearing date the 24th April 1585. The answer to the same, bearing date 6th June 1585.

Sundry matters set down for buildings, reparations, and fortifications in places convenient within the realm.

An order for punishing of the justices of peace for not appearing to take their oath of charge and the oath of supremacy, 14th June 1585.

An order between Roger O'Flaherty and Sir Morough Ne Doe [O'Flaherty], 21st June 1585.

An order that the farmers or collectors of the impost in Connaught and Thomond shall from henceforth deliver their receipts to Sir Richard Byngham, 22nd June 1585.

An order for increase of the warders of the castle in the absence of the Lord Deputy, 16th July 1585.

The King of Scots' letter to the answer of the Lord Deputy, 8th August 1585.

An indenture between Turlough O'Neill and the Earl of Tyrone, 10th August 1585.

An order against Jenkin Conway, in the behalf of Owen M'Teig Mergagh, 8th September 1585.

An order between Thomascourt and the city of Dublin.

An order for committing Philip O'Reilly to the castle of Dublin, 3rd November 1585.

An order concerning the placing of the soldiers of Ulster in garrisons, 30th November 1585.

An order between Maguire and Capt. Merriman, 20th January 1585.

An order between Justice Thomas Dillon and Patrick Holder, 2nd May 1586.

A feoffment made by the Earl of Desmond of all his lands, 10th September 1584.

A combination of the Earl of Desmond, 18th July 1574.

An order between Turlough O'Neill and the Earl of Tirone, 10th May 1686.

An order concerning Sir E. Waterhous's office of the casualties and impost, 16th May 1586.

An indenture between the Lord Deputy and Council and Angus M'Donnell, of all Bissett's lands, 16th May 1586.

An order for continuing the former commissions granted to O'Neill, the Earl of Tirone, and Sir Nicholas Bagenall, concerning the government of Ulster, 22nd May 1586.

An order to continue Capt. Parker and Merriman's bands with O'Neill according to the last composition, 20th May 1586.

Sorley Boy M'Donnell's submission exhibited, 10th June 1586.

Indenture between the Lord Deputy and Council and Sorley Boy. 18 June 1586.

1586. VOL. CXXV.

Neal Oge M'Hugh M'Felim O'Neill's submission.

Shane O'Neill's submission.

Sundry letters written from Sir Richard Byngham to the Lord Deputy and Council, and answers thereupon, with other matters, concerning the rebellion of the Burkes and Joys in Connaught.

An order for entertaining Capt. Nicholas Merriman, with his band of footmen in Her Majesty's pay, to prosecute the Burkes and Joys in Connaught, 9th July 1586.

An indenture between the Lord Deputy and Council of the one part, and Sir Hugh O'Donnell, chief of his name, of the other part, wherein the said Sir Hugh is bound to pay 700 beeves yearly, 10th July 1586.

Letters written to all the bishops to sequester into their hands all the fruits of such spiritual livings as are possessed either by laymen, such as are not qualified, or by such as be absent and not resident, and to inquire of all decayed churches, chancels, and bridges, and of free schools, where they are kept, and who ought to keep them.

Indorsed: A note of orders entered in the Council "boake" sithens the Lord Deputy's coming to Ireland. *pp.* 8.

July 31. 29. Memorandum of 110*l.* 10*s.* 4*d.* Irish, being the whole charge extraordinary for the Lord Deputy's journey into the North in July and August, 1585. *pp.* 2.

July. 30. Commission from Queen Elizabeth to Sir Thomas Bromley, Lord Chancellor of England; William Lord Burghley, Lord High Treasurer; George Earl of Shrewsbury; and others of the Privy Council; stating that whereas a great number of our loving and faithful subjects of good haviour and account, within this our realm of England, have most dutifully offered their services at their own adventures and charges, to undertake the repeopling and inhabiting of our province of Munster, according to our intention set down and declared in certain articles, bearing date at Westminster the 27th of June, in the 28th year of our reign, and according to a plot by us signed, annexed to the same articles remaining of record in our High Court of Chancery, and by us published and set forth under our Great Seal of England, as by the same doth fully and at large appear; for the effectual compassing and achieving whereof, they must of necessity carry and transport great sums of money out of this our realm of England into our said realm of Ireland, for their necessary use and provision, which by our laws and statutes they may not lawfully, nor without incurring great peril and danger, do nor attempt. Forasmuch as we, of our gracious and princely disposition, do most earnestly affect and desire the full execution of our said intention and determination for the repeopling of our said province of Munster, and therefore are willing, so far as in us lieth, to advance and further the same. Know ye, that we by these presents do give full power and authority to you, and any six or more of you, whereof you our Lord Chancellor, Lord Treasurer, or Principal Secretary, to be always one, to give license by writing and writings

1586. VOL. CXXV.

under your hands and seals, to such and so many of our subjects of this our realm of England, which have or shall, so undertake the repeopling or inhabiting of any part of our said province of Munster, as ye shall in that behalf allow and think meet to transport, convey, and carry out of this our realm of England into our said realm of Ireland, such sum and sums of money of gold and silver as you, or any six or more of you, as is aforesaid, shall express and set down in the same writing and writings of license to be converted, used, and employed, to and for the inhabiting, storing, and manuring of the lands, tenements, and hereditaments within our said province of Munster. And our will and pleasure is, and we do grant by these presents for us, our heirs and successors, to you and every of you, that these presents, or the enrolment, exemplification, or duplicate thereof, shall be a sufficient warrant and discharge to you and every of you, as is aforesaid, for the granting and making of such writing and writings of license as is aforesaid. And further our will and pleasure is, and we do by these presents grant, for us and our heirs, as well to all and every such person and persons to whom any such license shall be made or granted by you, or any six or more of you as is aforesaid, as also to all other our justices, sheriffs, customers, controllers, searchers, ministers, and officers whatsoever, to whom it shall and may appertain, that such writing and writings of license so to be made by you, or any six or more of you, as is aforesaid, shall stand and be good, effectual, and available in the law to all intents and purposes, according to the purport and true meaning of the same, for the transporting and carrying of such sum and sums of money of gold and silver, out of this our realm of England into our said realm of Ireland, without let, trouble, or impeachment, notwithstanding the statute made in the 20th year of the reign of our grandfather, of most famous memory, King Henry the VII. [*in the margin*, "Statute 28 yeare Henry 7"], or any other law, statute, provision, ordinance, or restraint to the contrary. And that the same writing and writings of license so to be made by you, or any six or more of you as is aforesaid; and these presents, or the enrolment, exemplification, or duplicate thereof, shall be as well to all and every such person and persons to whom such license shall be made and granted, as also to all other our justices, sheriffs, customers, controllers, searchers, ministers, and officers whatsoever, to whom it shall or may appertain, a sufficient warrant and discharge for the transporting, carrying, and conveying of the sum and sums of money of gold and silver contained and expressed in the same writing and writings of license, out of this our realm of England into our said realm of Ireland. And our will and pleasure is, and we do straightly charge and command by these presents, that such of you as shall hereafter make or grant any such license or licenses, as is aforesaid, by virtue of these presents, shall from time to time within —— weeks next after the granting or making of any such license or licenses, make true certificate into our Court of Exchequer at Westminster, of the same license or licenses, and of the name of the person and persons to whom the same was granted, and of the sum and sums of money of gold and

1586. VOL. CXXV.

silver contained and expressed in the same, and of the time and date of the granting and making thereof. In witness, &c. *pp.* 2.

[July.] 31. Warrant for transportation of money, as follows:—To all people to whom these presents shall come, William Lord Burghley, Lord High Treasurer of England; Charles Lord Howard of Effingham, Lord Admiral of England; Henry Lord Hunsdon, Lord Chamberlain to Her Majesty; Sir Francis Knollys, knt., Treasurer of Her Highness' Household; Sir James Croft, knt., Comptroller of Her Majesty's Household; Sir Christopher Hatton, knt., Vice-Chamberlain to Her Highness; and Sir Francis Walsyngham, knt., Principal Secretary to Her Majesty, greeting, &c. Know ye, that we, by force and virtue of Her Majesty's warrant and commission by Her Highness' Letters Patent, under the Great Seal of England unto us in that behalf made and directed, have licensed and authorized and by these presents do license and authorize Edward Rogers, John Harrington, Roger Warre, and John Buller, Esquires, and Van Becher, Hugh Cartwright, Roger Isham, and Roger Keate, gentlemen, undertakers for the repeopling and inhabiting of the province of Munster, within Her Highness' realm of Ireland, to carry, transport, and convey out of this realm of England into the said province of Munster, or into some part thereof, for the necessary use, behoof, and provision of themselves, their company, servants, and followers, the sum of one thousand pounds of lawful English money, or any other sum of money being under the same sum of a thousand pounds, there to be converted, used, bestowed, and employed to and for and about the inhabiting, storing, and manuring of such lands, tenements, and hereditaments, as shall be allotted and appointed unto them or any of them within the said province of Munster, without let, trouble, disturbance, denial, or impeachment of any person or persons whatsoever, any law, statute, usage, or restraint to the contrary thereof in anywise notwithstanding. In witness whereof, we have hereunto subscribed our names and set to our seals. *Blank form.* *p.* 1.

July. 32. A brief of the charges of household, wages, liveries, and stable of [Sir John Perrot] Her Majesty's Deputy now resident in Ireland. With the sums allowed to him from Her Majesty, showing that his loss is 3,012*l.* 16*s.* 6*d.* and one white groat.

His Lordship's own table, with his steward's; whereat are daily entertained of the nobility, council, and gentlemen twenty persons; the reversion thereof to serve twenty waiters, together with two messes to his steward's table, whereat is daily entertained of other officers, strangers, and gentlemen to the number of eighteen persons; the reversion thereof to serve twelve waiters, servants to the said officers and gentlemen according to the rate of Her Majesty's allowance for his Lordship's said diet per annum - 1,300*l.* sterling.

His Lordship's band of horsemen, footmen, and their officers, containing in number 104 persons, viz., of horsemen 50, of footmen

1586. VOL. CXXV.

50, and four officers after the rate of 12*d.* le peece per diem.—per annum - - - - - - - 1,892*l.* 16*s.*

Wages and entertainments for all his Lordship's said officers and bands, his steward per annum, 20*l.* Treasurer, 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* Comptroller, 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* Secretary, 20*l.* Gentlemen of the horse, 10*l.* Auditor, 20*l.* A lieutenant, 40*l.* A guidon, 10*l.* Two other officers and 50 horsemen at 5*l.* le peece. And 50 footmen at 66*s.* 8*d.* sterling le peece. In all per annum - - 563*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*

Liveries for the said officers and companies. One hundred and ten cloaks and frieze jerkins after the rate of 3*l.* sterling every livery by the year: In all - - - - - - - 339*l.*

Stable charges. For 110 horses and hackneys for the said officers and horsemen at 6*d.* the day for each horse for hay and provender is by the year - - - - - - - 1,001*l.*

Board wages for 55 horseboys at four white groats le peece per diem is by the year - - 444*l.* 0*s.* 8*d.* and one white groat.

Wages for the said 55 boys at 26*s.* 8*d.* le peece per annum is - - - - - - - - - - 73*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*

Liveries for the said 55 boys yearly at 13*s.* 4*d.* every livery is per annum - - - - - - - - - 36*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

p. 1.

July. 33. Mr. Auditor Jenyson's answers to certain articles sent by Mr. Fenton into Ireland. It may please your Lordship, I have perused certain articles sent from Her Majesty which your Lordship sent me with direction to certify mine opinion and knowledge of the same, and how Her Majesty may therein best be served, and accordingly hath set out to what officer or minister every of the same doth appertain to answer upon your Lordship's further direction, viz., to the—

I. First, what free gifts of fines, amerciaments, wards, &c. have passed since Michaelmas 1579? To this: I can say little to this, for that the receiver of the casualties hath the whole collection of them, and the payments made out thereof was done by himself by warrants to him directed, who best can answer and satisfy this article, and I shall if need require assist him with one of my clerks to the performance thereof.

II. Leases granted under the values within the time aforesaid. To this: Upon your Lordship's further direction I shall make search therein, albeit none of the said leases be enrolled with me according to Her Majesty's special direction in the tenth year of Her Highness' reign, since which time those grants made under the value doth treble surmount that is contained within the time of the said instructions.

III. Touching fines reserved upon leases. To this: All the fines reserved upon leases are paid to the receiver of the casualties, the treasurer or clerk of the Hanaper, amongst whom this article is to be answered, or how much thereof is estalled to them it belongeth to declare.

IV. The total of the debts due to Her Majesty at Michaelmas 1579. How much hath grown due since and through whose default

1586. VOL. CXXV.

how much sperate and desperate? To this: What the debts were due at Christmas 1579, and how much hath grown since I shall (upon further direction from your Lordship) in convenient time be able to declare in gross; and also what has been yearly paid since that time; but to answer through whose default the same is no better levied belongs to the Barons and officers of the Court of the Exchequer to declare. But how much thereof is sperate, doubtful, or desperate, the ministers of the Exchequer who have the books of the arrearages yearly delivered unto them are thereupon to divide the same, which being done I shall set clerks to the collection thereof in gross sums, but will not be particularly engrossed according the division, in six or eight months.

V. How the same shall be levied. To this: The State must hereof judge, but I think by severe men that will employ themselves thereabouts with all diligence without respect of friendship to any person.

VI. The faulty officers' fees to be stayed or themselves removed, &c. To this: The Barons and Treasurer of the Exchequer are to judge and examine who be faulty, which I think will be found most on the sheriffs.

VII. Touching sheriffs' accounts and mandamus in the Exchequer. To this: The sheriffs' accounts and warrants of mandamus, I shall in convenient time be able to declare upon your Lordship's further direction.

VIII. Touching fines and amerciaments claimed by corporations by their charters, &c. To this: The Queen's counsel learned in the laws are to scan their charters and examine what penal statutes are made since the granting of them, and whether they have abused them or not.

IX. New officers and increase of fees. To this: There be neither officers new erected, nor fees increased in the Exchequer, nor other court, saving the Chancery and Castle Chamber, which upon your Lordship's further direction I shall set out.

X. Allowance to Commissioners upon taking of accounts. To this: There is none such made but by virtue of Her Majesty's commission under the Great Seal of England, which is soon set out, and shall upon your Lordship's further pleasure known be performed.

XI. New grants made to the Irishry upon surrenders. To this: The same to be answered by the granters or the Queen's counsel learned who penned those grants, the fiants whereof remain in the Chancery, and the Auditor not acquainted therewith.

XII. What hath been answered to Her Majesty upon the 1,000*l.* a year profit supposed that would have accrued by the composition for the galloglas bonnaught, and how much Her Majesty hath been charged to the captain of the galloglas since? To this: Upon reasonable time I shall search out this and answer it particularly upon your Lordship's further direction and pleasure known.

1586. VOL. CXXV.

XIII. Seneschalships and governors of countries, granted without reservations and duties of services. To this: The granters and counsel learned, that penned and passed those grants are to answer this, for that no reservations have come to the Auditor, whereby to charge the same.

XIV. Wards increased by occasion of late rebellion to be diminished. To this: The Clerk of the Check is to certify this, which he may confer with the last establishment made anno 1579, and with the present estate of those wards, &c.

XV. To certify by what warrants, fees and allowances that were sterling, be made Irish and what the Queen's Majesty hath lost by it. To this; This can I soon satisfy upon your Lordship's further direction, not remembering any fees which be increased from Irish to sterling as is supposed.

XVI. Touching leases or custodiams granted upon the escheated lands. To this: The leases that be granted of these lands must be certified by the Master of the Rolls upon their fiants in his office remaining, none of which have been enrolled in the Auditor's office, nor yet the values of the escheated lands aforesaid certified to him, whereby to charge the same. And for the custodiams they are passed by the Lord Deputy and Council, and never come to the Auditor's hands as they should do, and would if that orderly they passed by the Exchequer seal. So as I think the Clerk of the Council can best answer in that point.

XVII. Touching the boats on the Shannon. To this; I, the Auditor, can soon answer, wishing that all the rest were no more troublesome nor tedious unto me than this is.

In all the articles aforesaid the Auditor for those that chiefly do belong to him is by your Lordship's order ready to do his best in convenient time, health permitting him thereto, &c.

July. 34. Note of munition to be sent to Ireland; with a note in Perrot's hand that the munition aforesaid may be sent with the provision for shipping which is to come hither with Thornton.

July. 35. Memorial of matters of Ireland for 55 years, from 1531 to 1586, July, indorsed "my Lord's collections of Irish cawses." This chronicle, all in Burghley's handwriting, contains little more than brief abstracts of the despatches from Ireland, and other papers already calendared in this collection. The memorial is valuable rather as showing how complete our information is, than for the items it supplies. Amongst the notices are the following of considerable interest, gathered chiefly from the earlier pages.

1531, May 6. Anno 23 Henry VIII.—Odo [Hugh] O'Donnell, chief of his sept, did homage before the Lord Deputy Sir William Skeffyngton.

1539. Anno 31 Henry VIII.—Lord Leonard Gray, Lord Deputy; Sir William Brereton, Marshall; Sir William Brabazon, Treasurer-at-Wars; Sir John Travers, Master of the Ordnance.

586. VOL. CXXV.

1540. Anno 32 Hen. VIII.—Sir Anthony Sentleger, Lord Deputy; Sir John Alen, Chancellor; James Earl of Ormond, Lord Treasurer; and William Candish [Cavendyssh], a commissioner; James Fitz John of Desmond, son to Sir John of Desmond, is fifteenth Earl of Desmond, renounceth a privilege by which he and his ancestors since the beheading of his grandfather at Drogheda should not be compelled to come to parliaments or grand councils, nor into any walled towns.

1541, month of July. 33 Henry VIII.—The King recognized King of Ireland in Parliament. That no spiritual possessions not exceeding the yearly value of ten marks, nor the houses and demesnes of any Bishop, shall be molested with coin and livery. That no horseman shall keep but one horseboy for a horse. That no man shall take coin and livery upon any other man's lands but when he cometh to hostings. That no nobleman of Irish (*sic.*) shall have above 20 ells in his shirt, nor no horseman above 18, nor no footman above 16.

1542. 34 Henry VIII.—Rory O'More made Captain of Leix [part of Queen's county] as next heir to his brother Kedau. Sir Osborne Echingham, Marshal of the army. The O'Byrnes desire to hold their lands of the King, and offer to yield 3*s.* 4*d.* of every ploughland in name of a subsidy, confessing to have four score ploughlands in their countries, and in hostings to serve with 12 horsemen, and 24 foot.

1543. 35 Hen. VIII.—A cess in the county of Tipperary for 60 kerne for one quarter of a year. Nota, that the Irish bear galloglas and English kerne. The like for 60 kerne in the county Waterford, county Wexford, county Kilkenny: in Kildare and Carlow, six score.

1543, July. 35 Henry VIII.—By Sir Anthony Sentleger, an hosting accorded, the carriages after the rate of four ploughlands to a cart, and for every cart 2*s.* 8*d.* per diem.

1543, 15 July. 35 Henry VIII. O'Donnell of Tirconnell giveth to the King half of his rent in Ichdarconnaghd [Western Connaught], and the coquett at Sligo. 5 August, Moryce O'Brien Earl of Thomond sworn of the King's council.

1543, Oct. 12.—Sir Anthony Sentleger, the Lord Deputy, licensed to repair into England, Sir William Brabazon, Lord Justice.

Nota. That the Earl of Ormond recovered the castle of Dungarvan from the Earl of Desmond, being a rebel, and the estate thereof was assured to the King by Act of Parliament.

1544. One thousand kerne sent by sea to the frontiers of England upon Scotland, to land at the Pyle of Foddray in Lancashire.

1544, Sept. 36 Henry VIII.—Sir Anthony Sentleger returned to Ireland.

1544, Oct. 36 Henry VIII.—Question who should be lawful heir to Ulixes Burke, alias vocatus Fitzwilliam de Burgo, made Earl of Clanricarde.

1586. VOL. CXXV.

1546, 10 July. 38 Henry VIII.—Sir William Brabazon, Lord Justice.

1546, Oct. 28. Thomas Butler, tenth Earl of Ormond, "dyeth in England."

1547. Jan. 38 Henry VIII.—The Kyng died 1547, February. Sir Anthony Sentleger returneth, February, anno primo Edwardi VI. [1547]. Cesses for six score sparis, six shillings upon every ploughland. In Dublin, ploughlands, 132, . . . 39*l.* 12*s.* Kildare, ploughlands, 120, ... 36*l.* Meath, ploughlands, 220, ... 66*l.* Westmeath, ploughlands, 55, . . . 16*l.* 10*s.* Uriell, ploughlands, 130, . . . 39*l.* The Powls [qy. the Owles in O'Malley's country] in ploughlands, 45, . . . 13*l.* 10*s.*

1547, 24 March.—Sir Richard Rede, Lord Chancellor of Ireland.

1547, March 29.—Sir Thomas Seymour was Lord Seymour of Sudley, and Admiral of England.

1548, April 22.—John Alen, Chancellor.

1548, Oct.—Sir Francis Bryan, Lord Marshal in Ireland.

1548, Nov.—O'Conor, that is Brian O'Conor Faly, submitteth himself to Sir Edward Bellingham, Lord Deputy.

1549, Oct. 31. Edward VI.—A cess of wheat and malt for the fort called Protector in Leix, viz., 2,000 pecks of wheat, 2,000 pecks of malt, 400 fat marts or beeves.

1549, Dec. 16.—Sir Edward Bellingham repaired into England, and Sir Francis Bryan was chosen Lord Justice.

1550, Jan. 31.—Sir Francis Bryan, Lord Justice. [Note, his patent is dated 1549, Dec. 27, and he died at Clonmel on the 2nd of February 1550.]

1550, July.—Sir William Brabazon, Lord Justice, Sir John Alen, Chancellor. [The privy seal for his successor's appointment is dated the 4th of August.]

1550, November.—Sir Anthony Sentleger, Lord Deputy; Sir Thomas Cusake, Chancellor. A very long order for the country of Leinster, with a limitation to Cahir McArte Kavanagh, and all other septs of the Kavanaghs, how they shall possess their lands by limits.

1551, August.—Sir [James] Croft, Lord Deputy.

1551, November 8.—[Con Bacagh O'Neill] Earl of Tyrone is stayed not to depart northward from the English Pale.

1552, February 6.—Sir [James] Croft, Lord Deputy.

Ordered that no lease of tithes shall pass, until by the Lord Chancellor it may be seen whether any portion thereof might serve for the forts.

1552, April 30.—A limitation of lands for the castle of Leighlin, and services and rents of corn for the constable. page 5.

A limitation for the house of Carlow. page 5.

1552, May 9.—A like limitation for the constable of Ferns. page 5.

1586. VOL. CXXV.

An order betwixt Sir Donough O'Brien, Earl of Thomond, and Sir Donnell O'Brien, that Sir Donnell should have so much lands in the county of Corkymrow, Buryn, and Killenwaky as amounteth to the half of the barony of Ibrackan. page 5.

Con Bacagh O'Neill, the Earl of Tyrone, and his wife are in the custody of John Money of Dublin, merchant. page 5.

1553, Feb. 8.—Upon a peace made with Shane O'Neill, and with Hugh M'Neill Oge, and with the conformity of the Earl of Tyrone, a garrison at Armagh is revoked. page 5, end.

Maria Regina. page 6.

1553, July.—Lord Justice Sir Thomas Cusake, anno primo Mariæ Reginæ page 6.

1553, 17 Aug.—A general hosting upon new stirs of Donough O'Conor Faley. page 6.

1553, Nov. 20.—Anno primo Mariæ, Sir Anthony Sentleger, Lord Deputy. page 6.

1553, Dec. 6.—Nota. In Ireland Queen Mary was in her style written.—Supremum Caput Ecclesiæ. page 6.

1554, July 3.—A cess of corn and beeves in comitatibus Dublin, Meath, &c. page 6.

1554, primo et secundo Philippi et Mariæ.—Nota. Sir William Fytzwylliams of Ireland and Valentine Browne were in Commission. page 6.

1554.—Sir Edmund Rouse, knight, Vice-Treasurer and Treasurer-at-War. page 6.

1555, Aug. 7.—Sir Thomas Cusake delivered the Great Seal to the Lord Deputy, who delivered the same to Sir William Fytzwylliams. page 6, end.

1556 [April 13].—Sir Henry Sydney appointed Vice-Treasurer after Sir Edmund Rouse. page 7.

1556, May 26.—Sir Thomas Ratcliffe, Lord Fitzwauter, Lord Deputy. page 7.

1556, Aug. 10.—Sir George Stanley, being Marshal of the Army in Ireland, was made by the Lord Deputy General, Governor of Ulster, with assistance of Prior Magennis, the Bishop of Down, Captain Humphrey Warren, Captain —— Williamson, and Captain Girton. page 7.

1556, Sept. 14.—A protection granted to Shane O'Neill, with a proviso. page 7.

1556, Sept. 16.—Andrew Brereton, made General of Ulster. page 7.

1556, Oct. 4.—The Earl of Kildare, discharged, and Henry Cowley appointed to the charge of the Dyngen, now Philipstown, in Offaly. page 7.

1556, Dec. 31.—A note of debts due in Ireland as Valentine Browne affirmed by reckoning taken 31st Dec. 1556:—Andrew Wise, 4,349*l.*; Sir Anthony Sentleger, 7,106*l.*; Sir Thomas Cusake,

1586. VOL. CXXV.

1,677*l.* 12*s.*; Thomas Jenyson, 630*l.*; John Parker, 753*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; Walter Pepard, 426*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; Richard Aylmer and Oliver Sutton, 743*l.* 12*s.* 10*d.*; Sir Ed. Rouse, 3,471*l.* 2*s.* Total 19,158*l.* page 19.

1557, Jan. 29.—An order that a fifth part of all port corn should serve for the garrison, paying double the price for a peck, according to the original lease. page 7.

1557, April 2.—The Lord Fitzwauter became Earl of Sussex. page 7, end.

1557–58, March 7.—Sir Henry Sydney, Vice-Treasurer, appointed Lord Justice of Ireland. page 8.

1558, May 4.—Earl of Sussex, Lord Deputy, returned. page 8.

1558, Nov. 28.—The Earl of Sussex being Deputy, took the oath and submission of Gerrot, the [sixteenth] Earl of Desmond. page 8.

1558, Nov. [anno primo Elizabethæ].—The Earl of Sussex came into England.

1558–59, Jan. 7.—Sir Henry Sydney, Lord Justice. page 8.

1559, July 16.—Instructions for the Earl of Sussex. In primis. A new survey to be made of lands, both spiritual and temporal, and no lease to be made but upon the best survey. The old leases of customs of ports not to be renewed without increase. Leix and Offaly, with Irrye, Glanmelyry, and Slemarg, to be distributed according to an Act of Parliament, and the tenants to have the same to them and their heirs male. The Exchequer to be reformed according to the order of the Exchequer in England, whereof a book was delivered to the Lord Deputy, signed by the Queen's hand and subscribed by the several officers of the Exchequer in England. page 15.

1559, Aug. 31.—The Earl of Sussex, Lord Deputy, returned into Ireland. The Lord Deputy ordered that the cess of beeves should be made from the Irishry. page 8.

1560, Jan.—The Earl of Sussex came over to England. page 8.

1560, May 6.—The Earl of Sussex made Lord Lieutenant. page 15.

[1560, May 6.]—Authority to build castles, &c. in Leix and Offaly, and to people the countries, so as no estate be made larger to any but to them and the heirs male of their body. page 15.

1560, May 10.—The Earl of Sussex to have 1,000*l.* for entertainment with 50 horsemen and 50 footmen, and for increase a yearly allowance of 500*l.* sterling. page 15.

1560, May 10.—The garrison allowed to be 1,460 men, viz., horsemen, 326; footmen, 864; kerne, 300, and 2 porters. The port-corn to be reserved to discharge the victualling of the army. To procure habitation of English people in Ulster. To recover Lecale, Newry, and Carlingford from the possession of the Scots, and to recompense Sir Nicholas Bagenall for his interest. That M'Carthy More may be reduced to an estate after the English manner, as Thomond and Clanricard are. page 15.

1586. VOL. CXXV.

1560, May 26.—A full pay was made by the Earl of Sussex. page 15.

1560 [May].—Authority for order of the North that Sorley Boy [M'Donnell], the Scot, may be admitted tenant of such lands as he claimeth by inheritance, with reservations of services. That Shane O'Neill be reduced to obedience by all manner of means, as well by force, if need be, as otherwise. That the Baron of Dungannon, if it shall be found meet by the Lord Lieutenant, may be invested in the Earldom of Tyrone. That the O'Briens, adversaries to the Earl of Thomond, may be apprehended. The Clerk of the Council made Secretary. That in the next parliament a statute be there (Ireland) made for avoiding of frauds of uses, according to a statute in England made 28 Hen. VIII. That upon information given of the disposition of the Irish captains to surrender their lands, &c., they may have estates in tail by letters patent under the Great Seal of England to them and their heirs male of their bodies. Order that no lease be made but upon the best rent, and that for every 10*l.* rent the tenants be charged to find one horseman, and for every 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* a footman. That if any old lease be voidable in law, that it be so inquired of, and the tenants to renew their leases with increase of rents, according to the best surveys; and reservation of services of horsemen and footmen. Many other good orders for increase of revenue. An increaseof 50 more men to the Lord Lieutenant, to be deducted out of the other bands. Order how to make an increase of revenue in the granting of wards and suing of liveries. Order to make a collection of necessary statutes and to cause them to be printed. page 16.

1560, Aug. 1.—Orders taken at Waterford between the Earls of Ormond and Desmond. page 8.

1560, Aug. 21.—A general hosting, and for every three ploughlands one cart. page 8.

1560, Sept. 11.—Articles of advice sent from the Lord Lieutenant from Drogheda, by Gilbert Gerrard, Esq., Attorney-General of England, viz. To displace Shane O'Neill. To make strong the Earls of Ormond, Thomond, Clanricarde, and their party. To have some noblemen and gentlemen of England, planted in Ireland. When certain things shall be done there advised, and that Leix and Offally shall be planted with Englishmen, the garrison may be reduced to 500 or 600, and after that to be diminished. Then, also, coin and livery may be taken away in all places. The port corn to be brought to Her Majesty's disposition, which now being let but for 12*d.* or 16*d.* a peck, may be reasonably delivered to the garrison for 3*s.* 4*d.* or 4*s.*, and so the cesses may cease. page 17.

That the bonnaught may be converted to a rent, which by estimation will make a yearly rent of 4,000*l.* That the revenues are yearly 8,027*l.*, the revenue of Leix and Offaly 500*l.*, in all 12,527*l.* Irish, which is 8,351*l.* sterling. page 17.

[1560, Sept. 11.]—The charges for the Lord Lieutenant, 1,500*l.*; 50 horsemen, 709*l.*; Offaly and Leix, 200 footmen, 2,600*l.*; 100

1586. VOL. CXXV.

horsemen, 1,400*l.* sterling; 200 footmen, 2,600*l.*; 100 kerne, 600*l.*; in all 9,400*l.* sterling, which exceedeth the revenue above mentioned 1,048*l.* sterling. page 17.

1560, Sept. 12.—A general hosting against Shane O'Neill. page 8.

1560, January 9, anno tertio Elizabethæ.—The Earl of Sussex [licensed to] return into England, and Sir William Fytzwylliams, the Vice-Treasurer, made Lord Justice. page 9.

1560–1, January 24.—The base moneys decried in England are ordered to keep their former value in Ireland quousque; as the teston, which was sixpence in England, to be eightpence in Ireland. page 8.

1560–1, February 1.—The monthly charge in Ireland was 1,654*l.* 14*s.* 2*d.* The debt was at that time 13,047*l.* page 18.

1560–1, Feb. 12.—Consultations for government of Ireland. Sir James Croft 1. Thought justice and ministers of justice most necessary. 2. To prohibit the coming of the Scots into Ireland. 3. To have a colony of people from England into Ulster, and specially the Bann to be possessed. 4. The garrisons to be employed northward. 5. The Irishry would be reduced to order by degrees, that is, by prescribing certain orders, not so exactly as the common law prescribeth. To have sheriffs. Sir Henry Sydney would have 1. The realm divided into shires. 2. The regalities to be taken away from the subjects. 3. To make estates to some principal of the Irish, as Thomond and Clanricard hath. 4. To erect up the Baron of Dungannon. 5. A Council at Galway, another at Limerick. 6. Knockfergus castle to be fortified. page 18.

1560–1, Feb. The persons in pay in Ireland, viz., the Earl of Sussex, Lord Lieutenant, Sir William Fytzwylliams, Treasurer-at-Wars, Sir Henry Radeclyff, Lieutenant of the forts of Leix and Offaly, Sir George Stanley, Marshal, Sir John Travers, late Master of the Ordnance, Sir Jaques Wingfelde, Master of the Ordnance, Francis Agarde, Captain Warren, Captain Girton, Captain Heron, Matthew Kyng, Clerk of the Cheque, Captain Collye, Captain Lypiat, Captain Portas, William Pers, Constable of the Ward of Knockfergus; Henry Stafford, Constable of Dungarvan; Francis Randolfe, Constable of Carlow; Francis Cosbie, Constable of the Ward of Munsterevan; Thomas L'Estrange, late Constable of the Ward of Athlone; Richard Hopwood, Clerk of the Ordnance; Francis Cosby, General of the Kerne; Owen M'Hugh. page 19.

1560–1, March 24 (3 Eliz.). The base coins of England valued in Ireland as the teston of 4½*d.* shall be current for 6*d.*, and the testons of 2¼*d.* for 3*d.* page 9.

1561, May 24. Instructions for the Earl of Sussex. Authority to let some of the remote parts of Leix and Offaly to such of the O'Mores and O'Conors as shall, upon submission, be thought meet to remain. Order to invade Shane O'Neill, and to send 500 men more out of England, and to levy 100 horsemen in Ireland. To set up the Baron of Dungannon. To move Sorley Boy and James M'Donnell to make war upon Shane O'Neill. Intention to

1586. VOL. CXXV.

make M'Carthy More Earl of Muskerry, and O'Donnell Earl of Tyrconnell. New moneys coined of fine sterling, whereof the twelve-penny piece to be current in Ireland for twelve pence, and in England for ninepence. page 20.

1561, June 8. Earl of Sussex, Lord Lieutenant. page 9.

1562, May 5. A proclamation to publish Shane O'Neill's submission of himself in England, and to be accepted as a good subject, &c. page 21.

1562, June [18]. The Earl of Desmond submitted himself to the Queen's Majesty, and had his pardon. page 20.

1562, July 3.—Instruction for the Earl of Sussex. That he should continue Shane O'Neill in assurance of the Queen's favour. That O'Donnell, O'Reilly, and Maguire should be procured to come into England, and to receive estates, &c., as the Earls of Thomond and Clanricarde have. Order to let or grant Leix and Offaley, reserving besides all other services, the yearly rent of every acre 2*d.* for the first seven years, and after that 3*d.* Order to compound with the country for determination of the cesses for the soldiers, for redeeming of the leases of the port-corn, &c., whereunto it is informed that the country will be contributory. Order to move the captains of the Irish countries to come into England, to receive their lands at the Queen's hands. That at the next parliament, the noblemen of the realm may do their homage and fealty. Order to confer with the states of the realm; how three councils might be established, viz., one at Armagh for Ulster; one at Limerick for Munster; one at Athlone for Connaught. Order to summon a parliament, and before that to cause a collection to be made what laws were meet to be printed and published. Order to appoint a session of a Council for Riots, &c., like to the Star Chamber. page 21.

1562, July 7.—Sir Nicholas Arnold was sent into Ireland in commission to join with the Viscount of Baltinglas, the Baron of Dunsany, the Baron of Louth, &c. to muster the garrison, upon information given by William Bermyngham. page 22.

[1562, July.]—A form of a lease or grant, devised by Mr. Attorney General, for grants to be made of the Queen's lands in Leix and Offaley. page 21.

1562, Nov. 24.—Sir Nicholas Arnold sent into Ireland to take musters. page 9.

1563–64, Jan.—Sir Nicholas Arnold made Justice of Ireland. page 22.

1563–64, Feb.—Sir Thomas Wrothe and Sir Nicholas Arnold were sent into Ireland. page 23.

1563–64, Feb. 13.—The state of the garrison when Sir Nicholas Arnold was first, Lord Justice. Horsemen, 348; footmen, 949. Wards: horsemen, 6; footmen, 65. Office of the Ordnace, 20; kerne, 303; in all, 1,695. Whereof discharged: horsemen, 141; footmen, 388; in all, 529. Add newly entered, 55 and 5, and so the

1586. VOL. CXXV.

whole was, horsemen, 222; footmen, 701. Total, 923, and kerne, 302. The charges in money per diem, 39*l.* 14*s.* 7*d.*; per mensem, 1,112*l.* 10*s.* 6*d.* [Note.—*These numbers do not all agree, but they give almost as good an idea of the garrison in Ireland as if they were quite exact.*] page 23.

1564. April 11.—A general peace with France. page 10.

1564, April 22.—Sir Nicholas Arnold made Lord Justice. page 10.

1564, May 29.—By Sir Nicholas Arnold, the garrison reduced to 200 horse and 500 foot. page 10.

1564, June 4.—William Bermyngham's complaint against the Earl of Sussex. page 23.

1564, Oct. 29.—Sir Henry Radeclyff, Lieutenant of the forts in Leix and Offaly, delivereth up his charge. page 10.

[1564, Oct.]—The Earl of Ormond has the charge of Leix and Offaly. page 10.

[1564], Nov. 20.—Sir Thomas Wrothe departed out of Ireland into England. page 10.

1564–65, Feb. 3.—The fight betwixt the Earls of Ormond and Desmond, in Sir Maurice Fitzgerald's country near Drommenna. page 23.

1565–66, Jan. 20.—Sir Henry Sydney took the charge, as Lord Deputy. page 11.

1566, April 9.—The Earl of Desmond and Sir Maurice Fitzgerald, being returned from England, were heard before the Lord Deputy and Council at Dublin. page 11.

1566, Aug. 2.—A hosting against Shane O'Neill. page 11.

1566, Nov. 4.—A cess of corn in the English Pale, and beeves in the Irish. page 11.

1567, June 18.—Turlough Lynagh [O'Neill] submitteth himself to Sir Henry Sydney, the Lord Deputy, at Castle Corkra in Tyrone, after the death of Shane O'Neill. page 12.

1569, June 6.—Thomas Stucley committed to prison, being accused for slander spoken of the Queen's Majesty. page 12.

1569, June 16.—Sir Edmund Butler, Edward Butler, and Piers Butler, proclaimed rebels.

1569, June 30.—The Queen's letter to the Lord Deputy Sydney for freedom of the Earl of Ormond from cess. page 12.

1569, Sept. 2.—A protection granted to Edmund Butler and his brethren. page 12.

1569, Oct. 20.—The Earl of Ormond becometh bound for his brethren. page 12.

1569–70, Feb. 28.—Submission of Sir Edmund Butler and Piers Butler to the Lord Deputy, Sir Henry Sydney. page 13.

1570, July 15.—A [general] hosting against Turlough Lynagh O'Neill [for the 15th of August]. page 13.

1586. VOL. CXXV.

1570, Nov.—Conor O'Brien, Earl of Thomond, sent into Ireland, after he came out of France. page 13.

1570, Dec. 21.—The Earl of Thomond surrendered all his estates to Sir Henry Sydney, Lord Deputy. page 13.

1570–71, Jan. 20.—A concord with Turlough Lynagh O'Neill. page 13.

1570–71, Jan. 20.—A concord with [Sir Donough] O'Conor, Sligo. page 13.

1570–71, Feb. 14.—A submission to the Lord Deputy by the Earl of Clancarr (Donyll M'Carthy More). page 13.

1574, July 18.—Nota, a combination of the Earl of Desmond with other traitors. page 152.

1585, Aug. 13.—The Chancellor [Loftus] and Vice-Treasurer [Wallop] show their opinions against the Lord Deputy's [Perrot] chargeable journeys into Ulster. page 147.

1585, Aug.—A fight in Ulster betwixt Francis Stafford [Colonel of the forces at Knockfergus], and the Scots and Irish joined with them, which were about a 1,000 and the English but 170. page 147.

1585, Aug.—Sorley [Boy M'Donnell] sendeth his letters to the Deputy by a soldier of Captain Henshaw's, that was a prisoner in Scotland, and requireth to have the Glynns. page 147.

1586, May.—Indenture between the Lord Deputy and Angus M'Donnell for the Glynns, but Olderfleet haven excepted, with a number of good covenants. page 152.

1586, June.—Sorley Boy [M'Donnell] came to Dublin, requireth to have the Route; he is made a denizen; Dunluce given to him. page 152.

Neale Oge [O'Neill] submitteth himself to the Lord Deputy. page 152.

1586, July.—Ten bands of footmen delivered to Sir William Stanley. page 152.

[*Indorsed* "1588, October." *The years between* 1575, *page* 91, *and* 1578, *page* 94, *also the years between* 1581, *page* 142, *and* 1583–84, Jan., *page* 145, *are wanting.*] *pp.* 152.

Aug. 1. Particulars of two Privy Seals for Ireland; one for the payment of debts, the other to be delivered to Sir William Pelham for provision of powder and munitions to be sent into Ireland. [*See Dom. Eliz.*, 3*rd Aug.* 1586.]

Aug. 1. Dublin. 36. Sir William Collier to Burghley for payment of his entertainment, for which he hath been a long suitor. *p.* 1.

Aug. 1. 37. Note of escheated lands in Munster sought for by Sir Jo. Norreys, viz., Caryk Rohan, Mallow, and Askeaton to be annexed to the Presidentship, and Tralee, Lisfinnin, and Moghelly to be inhabited by himself. *p.* 1.

1586. VOL. CXXV.

Aug. 1. 38. Orders to be observed by the tenants of Mogelly:—They must dwell in the town, and keep arms in readiness, so that when any cry is up, either by day or night, they may all upon sound of the drum repair to the castle gate, there to receive and follow what direction shall be given them. *pp.* 2.

Aug. 2. 39. Note of suitors for Irish debts, viz.:—

Such as have the Treasurer's bills, Sir Thomas Pullison, Sir William Collier, Capt. William Mince, William Mellichap, merchant, Christopher Phagan, merchant, Auditor Thomas Jenyson, Robuck French for the town of Galway, Sir Nicholas Bagenall, Sir Henry Bagenall, Walter Segrave.

Such as have Mr. Petre's bills upon remains: Roger Pope and Ro. Crimble, the Earl of Kildare, Nicholas Weston, Thomas Fauntleroy, the Earl of Essex.

Such as have bills and reckonings. Sir Edward Moore, Terence O'Dempsie, Stephen Segar, constable of Dublin Castle; Francis Tailor, a victualler; Captain William Jenkins, a captain out of pay; Lawrence Clinton, a soldier; Robert Damport, provost marshal in Connaught; Thickpenny's widow; George Huntingdon, a pensioner; Mildred Hopwood, widow of a clerk of the Ordnance; Wyse, for the city of Waterford; H. Wells, merchant of London, factor for Bankes; H. Duke, a soldier in wages; Edward Keyes, a constable at Blackwater; Francis Stafford; Sir George Bowrchier; Gregory Cole, for my Lady of Sussex; Hancock, a merchant of Dublin, upon a docket due to Sir Henry Ratcliffe; John Meagh, almsman; William Lawrence, upon a prest bill of Captain Mackworth's; Sir George Carew; George Weedon, merchant of Ireland; Robert Fletcher, a victualler; Arthur O'Toole for his pension; Thomas Skinner, merchant; Mr. George Harvye; Mr. Edward Barkley; Teig M'Carthy; Mr. Justice Walshe; the town of Fethert [Fethard]. Nota, amongst these 6,925*l.* 7*s.* 5*d.* was to be divided. Some of the poor men were fully paid their demands for small sums. *pp.* 2.

Aug. 3. 40. Petition of soldiers who served under Sir H. Radeclyff, now Earl of Sussex, to Burghley. Pray for payment of 911*l.* 8*s.* 9*d.* Irish, due for their hard service long ago, with oft peril of their lives and loss of limbs. *pp.* 2.

Aug. 4. 41. Note of Creditors of Ireland to be paid; some their whole dues and others part; amongst the names occur the Earl of Essex; Thomas Skinner, merchant; Terris O'Demsie; Patrick Ailward, for the town of Fethert [Fethard], and Richard Mompesson. There is the following note on the back in Burghley's hand. William Pers of Knockfergus: William Pers of Portsmouth; William Pers, lieutenant to the next William, a pensioner of two shillings per diem, and William Pers at Knockfergus, nephew to William Pers. *pp.* 2.

Aug. 4. 42. Robert Petre to Burghley. The bearer, Mrs. Jenyson's son (George Freville), hearing that there is a warrant out for Irish debts, has prayed to be remembered for a bill for 440*l.* 8*s.* sterling.

1586. VOL. CXXV.

Petre also reminds Burghley of a docquet and warrant of Richard Mompesson's for 178*l.* 19*s.* 11*d.*, and another of Humfrey Kerrie of the sum of 176*l.*, of both which by Burghley's appointment he had delivered a note to Mr. Henry Maynard. *p.* ½.

Aug. 7. Dublin. 43. G. Beverley to Burghley. Arrival of treasure, July 24.

Aug. 11. Dublin. 44. Wallop to Burghley. The greatness of Her Majesty's debt here, the extreme want of money, and the penury and dearth of everything almost in the country, through which the poorer sort are driven to be very clamorous, and every man forced to call for that which is due to him to relieve his necessity, doth make me the sooner to despatch away the bearer, Thomas Fauntleroy, back again for some new supply, which I do humbly beseech your Lordship to procure, with your accustomed favour towards the helping of so many miserable servitors as are here in pitiable state, and which my heart doth rue that I should be driven to reject in such sort as I am constrained to do. The proportions of treasure, so scant in comparison of the debt and the growing charges, and the extraordinaries arising as they do, the debt of Her Majesty must still increase.

Of this last proportion sent hither, I have disbursed to Mr. Beverley 2,000*l.*, besides 970*l.*, owing for victuals at Chester; 300*l.* paid here for money borrowed before the treasure come, and 300*l.* left at Chester for the commissioners by your Lordship's direction. And with the rest I am now in hand to imprest the garrison, rateably, as it will stretch, saving that the Lord Deputy requireth payment till Michaelmas, saying he cannot forbear it, seeing his cess is taken from him.

The decay of the rents and revenues by tolerations and wastes, your Lordship may see by the former certificates, and so much as the Auditor and myself have written before, and likewise now of the impost, which from almost 4,000*l.* a year is fallen to less than 1,000*l.* this year.

And whereas the Lord Deputy, shortly after the coming over of Mr. Secretary Fenton with instructions, agreed with the English Pale for the payment of 3,000*l.* for the composition in lieu of cess, for two years to be ended at Michaelmas next, yet hath there been no certain days appointed, nor any order taken for the levying or paying thereof, albeit both myself and Mr. Secretary Fenton have several times, both privately and publicly, moved the Lord Deputy to have it done. But till the Lord Deputy have gathered in all his own cess, wherewith he hath charged the country till the 15th of May last, which he hath very earnestly followed, it were unseasonable for his purpose to have a new charge come to the country, which might hinder the levying of his own. *pp.* 1½.

Aug. 11. Dublin Castle. 45. Auditor Jenyson to Burghley. The continual increase of Her Majesty's debt, for want of mete treasure being sent over. And touching the remains of the Treasurer's account for cthe asualties, impost, and compositions which your Lordship is sorry to see so

1586. VOL. CXXV.

small for five years and a half, ended at Michaelmas 1584, which I certified to be 52,038*l.* 4*s.* 3*d.* Irish, as so much remaining upon those accounts towards the payment of the martial affairs. Surely the same doth much surmount any former years, and much thereof brought in by Mr. Treasurer's own industry, being the only careful man of that Court of the Exchequer, to see Her Majesty duly answered. But I much doubt in so many years next following the same will come short of those five years past, by reason that in the augmentation of the Chief Justice, the Attorney, and the Solicitor's fees, there will be 500*l.* by year to be paid out of the revenues more than formerly hath been paid, which is one cause of diminishing thereof. Then the impost of wines, which in those former years was brought (much by the Treasurer's industry) above 3,000*l.* before they were letten to Mr. Brouncker, yieldeth not now 1,000*l.* this year, which is another cause of decay. And Munster lying in effect waste, wherein little revenue will be levied till the same shall be reinhabited is another great occasion of the decay of the revenue. And besides much lands in the counties of Carlow, Wexford, Kildare, and some part of Dublin lie as yet waste, and uninhabited of a greatest part of that which was wasted and spoiled in the late rebellions.

And touching the increases the Lord Deputy hath made, there is none such brought into any charge in my office more than was in former times charged. And for the new compositions in Connaught lately made, I have not seen any of them, nor have either certificate or extract whereby to charge the same, more than that composition that was made in the last government of Sir Henry Sydney, yet I hear that in the new compositions, there is set down in the same Her Majesty's own lands let by lease to farmers in such sort that (if the same hold) certain of Her Majesty's rent will be extinguished, and divers freeholders do exclaim to have such a burden laid on their lands, which ought to be free. Grant of thirty horsemen to Mr. Fowle.

I humbly beseech your Lordship for my payment upon Mr. Treasurer's bill, which my wife could not receive, but wanting for her maintenance left the city, leaving the bill with Mr. Petre or my brother [Thomas] Neale. *pp.* 3.

Aug. 12. Dublin. 46. Wallop to Burghley. Has received his letter of June 30, by Thomas Fauntleroy. Cannot certainly declare what sums of money have been paid for debts due before the Lord Deputy Perrot's coming over. Has never had treasure sufficient to make any full pay unto a certain day, and has been driven to pay the garrisons still by way of imprest. When the captains bring to him their warrants of full pay, he delivers to them back again so many prest bills as he has of theirs until that time, which bills, being so out of his (Wallop's) hands, he cannot know which were due before the Lord Deputy's coming, and which after. Also in England, sundry great sums being paid (the bills whereof are not come to his hands), he cannot know which are dated before his Lordship's government, or which dated since, by reason whereof he cannot

1586. VOL. CXXV.

possibly resolve Lord Burghley of this point. His account both as Treasurer-at-Wars, and also as Vice-Treasurer, already viewed thoroughly till Michaelmas 1584. His account as Treasurer-at-Wars from Michaelmas 1584 till Michelmas 1586 is now in hand, which he hopes will be wholly viewed before Christmas. Thinks that the sight thereof would be the readiest way to satisfy Burghley, as well in that point as in any other matter concerning the charges in the Lord Deputy Perrot's time, which Wallop supposes will not fall out, for his northern journeys, so great, as haply hath been supposed, or as the like journeys in some other times have been heretofore, although it cannot be, but they have bred some extraordinary charge.

Has pressed Mr. Beverley, the victualler, concerning a more perfect certificate of Her Majesty's losses in victualling, and showed him that part of Burghley's letter. He promises to satisfy Burghley therein very shortly.

Desires Burghley to consider what the growing charges do amount unto, and compare therewith the sums of money lately sent to Ireland, which will show that Her Majesty's former debt cannot be any way diminished, but rather much increased.

Refers Burghley to his letter, written 31 May, and the certificates sent therewith. Wallop has done his endeavour to the utmost of his power to get in as much of the arrearages, rents, and revenues as he could, and has paid 52,550*l.* 1*s.* 5¼*d.* Irish (besides the ordinary payments of fees and patentees) to the garrison during the five years and a half ended at Michaelmas 1584. If others who have the like charge with him, and especially in the Exchequer, had done their duties, he thinks there might have been some better account.

Has sundry times before, and now eftsoons urged that the increases by compositions, which Burghley writes that the Lord Deputy Perrot has mentioned often, and written of to Her Majesty, might be brought into charge and certified; but hitherto neither has he seen any charge, nor can learn of any such increase made by the Lord Deputy now that the finding of soldiers upon the Northern Lords is quailed, which was the only pretence of increase made by his Lordship for aught Wallop ever heard; and so likewise for those of Connaught, which, nevertheless, he thinks will now ere long be certified in some sort (having moved the Lord Deputy therein, and also written earnestly to Sir Richard Bingham concerning the same), though haply, not so particularly as Burghley requires. Albeit when Wallop shall see them, he will not only procure that they may be distinguished according to Burghley's desire, by the Auditor, but will also do his best therein himself, or at the least signify his opinion therein to Burghley's satisfaction, as much as he shall be able. But in that Burghley writes of the complaint of the Lady Malbie and her son that those lands descended to him should be burthened with compositions more than any other Englishman's there, notwithstanding covenants by Sir Nicholas Malbie, for the freeing of his tenants, Wallop's opinion is, that any covenant made by him or any other with their tenants, ought not to bar Her

1586. VOL. CXXV.

Majesty from those duties that are to be yielded to Her Highness. In which case the duties are to be levied upon the land, and the tenants to have their remedy against the Lord. Although for that part of being burthened more than any other Englishman's lands are, he takes the information to be untrue, for that he is sure both Sir Thomas Le Strange's lands, and sundry other Englishmen's lands are charged, and do yield the composition in like sort and proportion as those of Sir Nicholas Malbie's do. And even so are likewise all the tenants of Her Majesty subject to the composition, as well as any other men's within that province. He has acquainted the Auditor with all those points of Burghley's letters which concern the arrearages and debts of Her Majesty here, or may any way concern him, who has promised by his own letter to his Lordship to answer touching those points.

Wallop renews his suit that he may, upon the determination of his account, make his repair into England. And also earnestly entreats that "if it should happen that upon the Lord Deputy's continual soliciting for licence, Her Majesty should yield to send for him, he may (for the reasons already in his other letters alleged to Burghley, and most chiefly for his own inability and insufficiency which he can best discern and feel in himself), have neither jointly nor severally anything to do with the government, wherein he does in the most earnest and hearty manner he can, crave Burghley's accustomed favour towards him.

Wallop thanks Burghley for his favour in imparting to Her Majesty his endeavour in the Parliament House, concerning the Act of Desmond's attainder, which he shall ever be most ready to requite with all the service he may be able. Assures Burghley that he advertised him thereof as modestly as he might, and chiefly to decipher a man (Perrot), that under pretence of dutifulness, hath long carried an unfaithful heart, and withal begs leave to say, that had he done any such service in any other man's time but this, whom envy will not suffer to allow of any man's actions but his own or his dependents, he should not have needed to have been his own herald, either in this matter [of John Fitz Edmund's], or in his (Wallop's) proceedings at Enniscorthy, which he is sure any man who knows the place but he, would judge to be a work worthy recommendation from this state. *pp.* 4.

Aug. 12. Dublin. 47. Wallop to Burghley. It hath pleased you, in a part of your last letter, to give me thanks for the advertisements sent you of the state of this country, and to request me to continue the same, for that the Lord Deputy Perrot doth "seldomer" write to your Lordship than others in his place have done. Munster is all quiet. So is Leinster, although I find some shrewd tokens of Feagh M'Hugh O'Byrne's disposition to play his wonted pranks, having taken a small occasion to be his own carver, in seeking a revenge upon the sons of one Morish Duff Kavanagh, whom he first provoked, and they after attempted somewhat against him; and refusing to come before the Lord Deputy and Council to have the matter ordered

1586. VOL. CXXV.

between them, notwithstanding he had his pardon but very lately, and that his adversaries appear to answer his complaint.

In Ulster since the coming of Sorley Boy M'Donnell to this town of Dublin, and the agreements made with Angus M'Donnell, and with O'Donnell, and between the Earl of Tyrone and Turlough Lynagh O'Neill, there is not any new accident happened, worthy the writing, save only, that Angus hath not signified the acceptation of that agreement which his mother made in his name, but contrariwise hath taken in hand M'Alane [M'Quillin], with divers of his best followers, and killed sundry of his people very treacherously, by which I think he is assuredly practising some new mischief, as far as he shall be able. And some of his Scots of the Glynns, joined with some others come over not long since, have greatly spoiled Sir John O'Dogherty, and now begin with Brian Carragh M'Donnell who is now under the Earl of Tyrone, as he was before under Turlough Lynagh O'Neill.

There hath been discharged of the garrison of Carrickfergus since the same agreements 150 men, and all the entertainments ceased of the bands, which were kept by the Lords of that province, whereof part went with Sir William Stanley, though of them Captain Merriman's band of a hundred hath been again entertained to serve in Connaught for these present broils that are there, for which service also Sir Richard Byngham hath erected another band of a hundred men.

Doubts whether the Lord Deputy will do Sir Richard Byngham so much right as to declare in his despatch, his travel and diligence in service. Assuring your Lordship that he is in my judgment a very sufficient gentleman, and one who would govern that province under his charge better than he doth, if the Lord Deputy did not continually cross him almost in everything, even as he doth likewise the other provincial governor, either because he will have no man to do well, unless it seem to come from him, or to show that he can and will overrule all, as pleaseth him, without regard whether it be well or ill.

Beseeches Burghley to peruse again his letter of 26 April last with regard to a former motion of his (Wallop's), touching the commissions for setting and letting Her Majesty's lands, and stalling, remitting, or demanding Her Majesty's debts and arrearages; and the manner how concordatum's pass, unto which "I find not any answer" whereby I might guess of like or dislike thereof. All is bestowed upon the Governor's men or favourites. *pp.* 2. *Incloses.*

47. I. *Sir R Byngham to the Lord Deputy. After the despatch of my last from Roscommon, I set forward from thence towards the county of Mayo the* 12*th of July, and came the* 14*th to Ballynroba, at which place I received a letter from the Burkes, wherein they craved to come to parley for peace, whereunto I assented and granted protection to such of them as should come to parley with me, and appointed them a time certain, to meet them with certain gentlemen of our camp in such place as they desired to conduct them to me, but this time they brake, and craved longer time, which*

1586. VOL. CXXV.

also was granted them, notwithstanding I had proclaimed them before I sent at the time and to the place appointed, the Archbishop of Tuam, the Earl of Clanricard, the Bishop of Kilmore, the Lord Birmingham, Justice Dillon, Mr. Comerford, and others, to talk with them, thinking that the best of them should then and there have met our said company, but they, contrary to our expectation, sent thither one man alone, and that of the meanest of the chief of them, who, being instructed from them, stood on the terms that in their former articles they all did, the copy whereof I sent your Lordship. The gentlemen which I sent thither delivered them your Lordship's and the Council's resolution in those points, yet they stood still on their accustomed terms; that is, to have a M'William, to have no officer in their six baronies, but such as they liked, to come to no sessions, and such like. Our men returning with this their absolute answer, I resolved with the rest of mine associates to execute their pledges, which being done, and my companies being come in to me, although not all, yet as many as I had, and thought would suffice, I set all things in a readiness, and the 21st day marched towards their fastness. I departed from the footmen at the abbey of Ballintubber the same day, and brought with me the Earl of Clanricard, and all the horsemen of the camp, and encamped myself at Ballintougher, and the Earl at Ballinloober, dividing the companies of horsemen to these two places, both for the defence of the country, and also for the better annoying of the enemy. The next day being Friday, and the 22nd day, our footmen, in number about 700, entered the enemy's fastness, expecting to fight with them (for so the Burkes had bragged), but that night they met none. So they continued marching through the country till the 28th of the same, and then came near to Galway with a prey of 2,000 cows, besides other cattle taken from the enemy at sundry times, within the time aforesaid, and from several septs of them, some from the Clangibbons, some from the Clandonnells, some from the Blind Abbot [William Burke, alias the Blind Abbot, Chief of the Lower Burkes], the capital traitor of them, and some from the Joys, and some from others. I suppose if the prey coming to account be 2,000, it was at the taking of it 3,000, and during all that time our men did feed also on the enemy's cattle. In going through the fastness as aforesaid, our men met not with any that offered to fight with them, for the traitors dispersed and scattered themselves, and are now sundered in sort following, and as I hear, durst not one to trust another, which has happened unto them by means of the proclamation.

The Blind Abbott's sons and their followers are together in one company, the Burkes and Clandonnell's in another company. The Joys in a company by themselves, and Edmund M'Richard en Yeren with his company by themselves: all in sundry places, one from another. Nevertheless, our footmen killed divers of them, took some prisoners, and executed others, but none of the head traitors, and yet some of good account among them. During the time of the service by the footmen in the mountains, I was not idle

1586. VOL. CXXV.

here, for first I employed Sir Morrough Ne Doe O'Flaherty and Teig O'Flaherty, with some companies, and Richard Oge M'Jonyn, with his men, to sally in upon the Joys, bordering on Sir Morrough, to meet with such as fled from our forces "that waies." who did so, and took from the enemy 1,500 *or* 1,600 *cows, as by prisoners which I took since, hath been confessed, but Sir Murrough saith that he took but* 800 *or* 1,000. *I also employed John Brown of the Neale, with the rising out of Kilmean to make an incursion upon them by the way of Ballynonagh, who also took from them seven or eight score cows, and brought away four heads and one prisoner, and drowned seven or eight of them more. Moreover, I employed certain loose footmen and kerne, which came to me after the departure of the footmen into the mountains, to the number of a hundred or thereabouts, into Irris, who brought from thence of the traitors' goods, the number of* 2,000 *cows, but there came but* 600 *to dividing. Also I employed Roger O'Flaherty in certain pinnaces by sea, to keep them from the islands. He also, as I hear, hath taken some of their cattle, so as they have already lost, as I judge, above* 5,000 *head of cows, besides garrons and other cattle, so that I think the Scots will now have small lust to come to them. All these good successes that I have had against them notwithstanding, yet for that I hear they do now much repent them that they began this lewd action, I do not cease to deal underhand for to work the mean to make them submit themselves and crave mercy, which shall at all times be granted them, according to your Lordship's direction, if I find they will in good sort accept it. Touching the footmen and horsemen which your Lordship does write to be in a readiness for me if I shall need them, and also certain kerne out of Leinster, I humbly thank your Honour for the same, and humbly desire the stay of them there, except I shall write for them to your Lordship, for I have already turned back many companies of kerne which came towards me from Munster and other places to have served here, and will now also discharge many of these which I have, and follow them with small numbers, both to avoid charges, and also the sooner to bring the enemy to show himself. If they shall not yet submit themselves, I will presently go through them again, and as soon as their corn is ripe I will burn it all, save such as I shall reserve for our own people, for to be plain with your Lordship, I do and will make a sharp war upon them for three causes; the first to force them the sooner to submit themselves, the second to bring them so low that they shall not be able to entertain Scots, and the third to make all others of this province stand in fear to attempt the like actions; yet, as I said before, I reserve favour for all them that will submit themselves. I do not now fear the repair of any Scots into those parts, nor yet into the province if O'Rourke stand fast, but I doubt him still. I cannot get the composition rent of him, but if your Lordship will assent thereunto, I will soon fetch it from him, and make him as unable to entertain Scots as these men are. Nevertheless, without your Lordship's direction I*

1586. VOL. CXXV.

will not deal with him; the Earl of Clanricard hath demeaned himself very honourably in this service. I beseech your Honour to commend him for it. Sir Morrough Ne Doe carrieth himself in a good course yet for aught I can perceive. I do, and will entreat him in all good sort for your Lordship's sake. This is the whole sum of my proceedings hitherto. I hope to despatch this broil very shortly, and with little or no charge to Her Majesty, as I have laid down the plot, I do marvel what moved so many Munster kerne to repair hitherwards to the end to spoil the country I assure your Lordship I sent not for them, neither would I willingly have so many come hither; if, therefore, any of them come to your Lordship to make suit to be sent hither and employed here, I beseech your Lordship not to grant it to them, for they come up so fast as I think I must be forced to turn upon them to drive them out of the province. I did entertain your Lordship's man, William Mostyn, and his brother, who brought hither many men of Munster. I wish them at home again, for I find the kerne of this province sufficient servitors. There came a carragh to these parts, which brought letters out of Munster to Captain Barkley; he gave out reports that Her Majesty's forces in Flanders were all overthrown, and that fifteen great ships were landed with Spaniards on the south coast. The man was here, and being found a scatterer of bad rumours, and a bad man, he was executed. I fear me that this thrusting in of Munster men is but a device of some to spoil the country and make the charges of this action great. July 30. The camp at Ballintogher. Copy. pp. 2¼.

Aug. 12. Dublin. 48. Wallop to Burghley. Thanks his Lordship for having favourably moved Her Majesty concerning his suit for the fee farms of the friaries of Adare, and the abbey of Nenagh, and other things thereabouts. Wallop's planting there would not only be beneficial to himself but serviceable to Her Majesty. Although it seemeth, by that part of your letter, that Her Majesty objected that She could not like of deputies and treasurers to be purchasers of lands here in Ireland, yet I hope that, howsoever, in respect of the many means which such personages have to deal indirectly in such things, the said mislike of Her Highness may be grounded, yet in honest and just proceeding the same shall take no place, and especially where the service of Her Majesty doth rather induce the doing thereof than any private commodity. The truth is that I never purchased, since I came to this place, one foot of land either here or in England, only this lease of Rigges I bought, in which I had a former interest, meaning thereby rather the good and service of Her Majesty than mine own profit; and also another lease of Richard Sinnot of a friary and 360 acres of land in the county of Wexford, which cost me but 150*l.*, being but a small portion of a grant passed to him at his last being in England for 40 years in reversion. In which place I have bestowed some charge, and if I be not blind in the state of this country have deserved good acceptation of my doing in that behalf, in fronting that border

1586. VOL. CXXV.

better than ever it hath been heretofore in the memory of man. By this it seemeth, Her Majesty mistaketh my suit, being but a fee-farm of those things and no purchase, which, as I conceive, is not any other than that is offered to every man that will take it, to sit down and inhabit the wastes and ruins of Munster. *pp.* 1¾.

[Aug. 12.] 49. Petition of Gregory Rigges to the Privy Council for a grant of 30*l.* a year in reversion in Munster, instead of the Abbey of Adare. *p.* 1.

[Aug. 12.] 50. Petition of Gregory Rigges to Sir Francis Walsyngham, Principal Secretary. The now Lord Deputy will not suffer him to enjoy a lease of certain lands, which was granted to him. Prays for the fee-farm of 10*l.* per annum of the Queen's lands. *p.* 1.

Aug. 12. Dublin. 51. Wallop to Burghley. That the money and bills taken up for Sir W. Stanley may be presently paid. Auditor Jenyson's 440*l.* 8*s.* *pp.* 2. *Incloses,*

51. I. *Note of the money borrowed to the use of Stanley.* *p.* 1¼.

Aug. 12. Dublin. 52. G. Fenton to Burghley. The prejudice likely to grow to Her Majesty's service by the delay of the payment of the composition for cess. Beverley, the bearer, much commended. *p.* 1¼.

Aug. 12. Dublin. 53. Wallop to Walsyngham. I beseech your Honour to give leave to this bearer to solicit you touching some points in some letters not yet answered. I have sent your Honour some points of my Lord Treasurer's letters to me, together with my answers to the same. Touching my suit for the fee-farm of the Friary of Adare and other things thereabout, if your Honour have moved Her Majesty therein, or hereafter shall move Her, and you find Her Highness of the opinion my Lord Treasurer writeth She seemed to be, as in the note which herewith I send you will appear, even as I have done to him so do I humbly beseech you to proceed no further in it; the loss shall be more to Her Majesty if I have it not, than the benefit mine if I have it. To go without it grieveth me not, but serving in the place I do so painfully and chargeably these seven years, and to be stuck with for so small a thing as twenty greater in my time have been granted even to very base persons, maketh me think myself either unfortunate or my service not weighed as it hath deserved. I see if I had indeed purchased both store of lands and leases as most men do that have not had to do with the twentieth part of so much treasure as I have had, I could have no harder opinion had of me than now I have, never having I protest to you used any penny of Her money to my own use, more than that is due to me, except it may fall out that in my ordinary expenses I have spent some trifle more than my entertainments come to, and yet I hope it shall not so fall out, assuring you I have spent of my own money that I brought with me, and that hath been made over to me, above 3,000*l.* My account for five years and a half ending at Michaelmas 1584, is now viewed, and past the Commissioners' hands, and

1586. VOL. CXXV.

falleth out as well as I can wish it, wherein I have had more trouble with the disorderly payments in England than with all the rest, as I hope most of the Commissioners will advertise the Lord Treasurer. My account for the other two years to end at Michaelmas next is in that forwardness that Mr. Auditor assureth me it shall be ready for the Commissioners by the beginning of the next term, and then I doubt not to have it viewed by the Commissioners before Christmas, and so in March to come into England. I have thought it better for Her Majesty's satisfaction and my own clearing to account till Michaelmas next, than to have come into England and have a year's account hanging on my head, which might have made me more suspected than cause given.

By Mr. Beverley, who now repaireth to your Honour, you shall understand how hardly you are dealt with in your woad matters, and suppose another year you will provide either to deal alone for your share or at least join with better partners, and provide more skilful men than some of these seem to be. As I formerly wrote to your Honour my Lord Deputy is not a man for any man to deal with as a partner, or in matter of account; if I might have as great a part with him as your Honour hath, I would rather lose the benefit of it than join with him knowing him as I do, and the other two you shall find but bad fellows, and Androwes, as the Chief Justice telleth me, who hath long dwelt by him, never thought to be worth anything, only his trade was malting, buying the most of his barley upon credit.

Herewith I send your Honour, by my man, a little alumn ore, whereof as a man of mine that is a good tin miner, telleth me there is good store, and that he himself will undertake to dig a hogshead a day at the least; the glovers occupy it as it is. The mine is upon a gentleman's land in Kerry, called James M'Shane, who is content I shall have it of him for any reasonable consideration. If your Honour find it good, and like to be a partner in it, I am desirous you should so be. And that your Honour would get license from Her Majesty that in Kerry none should deal but you and I. If you like of it, it may please you to send over a skilful man to see it; he shall have two of my men to dig it that are Cornish men, and tin men by their occupation, or otherwise it is so near the sea as a boat load may be sent into England, yet is there no haven near it, or otherwise if upon trial your Honour find it good I will send for two or three horse loads hither and send it you to make a further trial. It appeareth in the place that some man hath attempted it and begun to set a furnace and other vessels, but before trial, as the owner of the ground saith, they were driven away by Desmond's rebellion, who would not suffer them quietly at any time. Reasons why I would not meddle in the government, when any alteration shall be. Since my last letters to you by the Baron of Zerotin we have had no further advertisements from Connaught than at that time I sent you.

In Ulster the Scots that be there have spoiled Sir John O'Dogherty and lately begun with Brian Carragh M'Donnell who

1586. VOL. CXXV.

by the late division between the Earl of Tyrone and O'Neill is now under the Earl, who desireth leave to be revenged upon them, without putting Her Majesty to charges, desiring only the help of the ordinary garrisons at Carrickfergus, if need shall require, which is granted. Munster is still quiet, and so is Leinster, but that there is apparent tokens that Feagh M'Hugh O'Byrne will shortly start out, whose son-in-law, one Walter Reagh, a bastard Geraldine, hath lately sore hurt two of Sir Edmund Butler's sons and killed some of my Lord of Ormond's tenants.

I think myself hardly used at Sir George Carew's hands in pressing you to assign him payment out of the last treasure, knowing as I do how he came by the most part of the bills, although I confessed that I had received a hundred pounds in money, yet was it not so but of favour towards him I certified so, and he presumed he would get the whole of the Lord Treasurer, to be paid in the Exchequer, otherwise he should not have had my bill.

For Sir Henry Harrington and Mr. Dawtrey (Capt. Nicholas) are both my good friends and such as I wish well unto, but both overpaid in England by reason of payments made of docquets there. For Mr. Dawtry I am sure he will have nothing due at Michaelmas next either to himself or company, and Sir Henry will have nothing good to himself I know not when, and to his soldiers, besides near 500*l.* of bills entered upon his head by the Auditor. There is owing much more than is due from the Queen to both him and them to Michaelmas next.

Wherefore again I am to entreat your Honour to assign no payments there either to them or any other. If you saw how I am torn in pieces here and exclaimed on for want of money, you would pity me. The Lord Deputy will be paid till Michaelmas, and no penny left to serve my own turn, but that I shall be forced either to pawn my plate, as already I have done some, or borrow upon interest. Mr. Edward Barkley has written to his constable, requiring him to take present possession of the island of Foynes, which is parcel of Corygrage that I hold by custodiam as formerly I advertised your Honour and certified you how far it lay from anything that Mr. Barkley had notwithstanding his untrue allegations; if he put me from it, I cannot but think myself very hardly used, and therefore rather for my credit than for the value of the thing be a means I be not in that sort put from it. 5 *pages. Holograph. Incloses,*

53. 1. *Burghley to Wallop. By another letter of yours of the* 30*th of May, I understood of the hazard that was in the Parliament House for the rejecting of the bill for the attainder of Desmond, had not you had in store an instrument of a combination, of a date before a feoffment made in September* 1574, *to which John Fitz Edmund of Cloyne was a party, as he was also a party to the combination, to his great shame and reproof, of which matter I informed Her Majesty, who allowed of your good service, and condemned him of his lewdness as he well deserved, from whom, if by law the benefits he received by counterfeiting a fidelity might be*

1586. VOL. CXXV.

taken, it were a good deed to bestow the same upon some other faithful man indeed.

By another letter also of the 30th of May, you did commend unto me certain suits of your own, for the fee-farms of the friaries at Adare, and the abbeys of Nenagh, and other things which you bought of Rigges, which your suits I have sundry times moved to Her Majesty, who hath given me answers sometimes of hope, and sometimes to the contrary, objecting that She could not like of deputies and treasurers to be purchasers of land there in Ireland. But yet, your services being so great and the things so small, I will not leave to attempt to prove Her Majesty's goodness therein, not doubting but to have the furtherance of your good friend Mr. Secretary. 30 *June* 1586. *Two extracts.*

To which two points of his Lordship's said letter I have answered:—

Wallop to Burghley. Paragraph relating to Wallop's endeavour in the Parliament House concerning the Act of Desmond's attainder and John Fitz Edmund of Cloyne. August 12. *Dublin. Extract from the end of the letter No.* 46.

To the other, which is answered in a particular letter by itself, viz.:—

Wallop to Burghley. Relative to Wallop's suit for the fee-farms of the friaries of Adare. Aug. 12. *Dublin. Extract from No.* 48. *pp.* 3.

Aug. 13. Dublin. 54. Wallop to Burghley sends a cast of falcons and a goshawk. *p.* ¼.

Aug. 13. Dublin. 55. Sir N. White, Master of the Rolls, to Burghley. This bearer, Mr. Beverley, hath carried himself so wisely and uprightly in his charge here, as I think him well worthy my recommendation to your Honour. The Lord Deputy Perrot hath been so many ways interrupted in his intended good purposes for settling of this realm, which (in his judgment) ought first to have been begun in the North, from whence all evil cometh, it is thought that the Irish potentates will attempt upon presumption of these his disgraces, to shake off the bonds of obedience, to which they were brought, upon expectation of his greatness, and wherein they were like enough to be held fast hereafter.

Would to God, for my country's sake, that the causes which moved this sudden alteration had been first exactly examined. For he stands to prove upon the forfeiture of so much of his own wealth, that his journeys into the North hath cost Her Majesty little or nothing, and would have brought to pass that Her Highness should have a resident garrison of 400 men maintained there for ever without any charge to her crown: by which both the inland and outland Scots might have been always mastered.

I must confess to your Lordship that the manners of the man are far contrary to my nature, and yet the success of his government makes me to follow it and not him.

1586. VOL. CXXV.

The Lower Burkes of Connaught make a stir for hanging some principal gentlemen of their name that were pledges with Sir Richard Bingham by the martial law. He is in action against them this month past, and the matter were soon pacified, if the Deputy drew towards Athlone, which he is loath to do in respect of the other's credit.

My Lord of Ormond's people have sustained great hurts of late at the hands of a bastard, Geraldine, called Walter Reagh, son-in-law of Feagh M'Hugh O'Byrne. Sir Edmund Butler's two sons are maimed, and eight of the Earl of Ormond's chief servants and followers slain, partly through their own disorder when they met. There is present order taken for his prosecution, his chief abiding is in the woods of Leveroke and Shielella in Leinster.

It imports me much for the matter of Dunbrody to come over to deal with my Lord Chancellor [of England] and the Lady of Thame, which cannot be ended without my own conference. *pp.* 1½.

Aug. 15. Carrickfergus. 56. Mr. John Price (serjeant) to Burghley. There are 1,400 Scots upon the side of Maguire's country in the North of Ireland, and about the 10th of August Sir Arthur O'Neill went unto them with as many of the Irishry as he was able to bring unto them, and by the 18th of this month all are determined for to go to the fastness near Connaught. For certain gentlemen [Burkes] in the country there are lately gone forth as rebels, which sent to the Scots to come unto them. We killed 60 of them as they were going towards Connaught, and the Lord Deputy, as I understand doth mean to go to serve upon the rest of the Scots with all speed. *p.* ½.

Aug. 19. 57. Wallop to Burghley. Bingham hath much weakened the Burkes. *p.* ½. *Incloses,*

57. 1. *Sir Richard Bingham to the Lord Deputy Perrot. In my last I advertised among other things how Ustun [or Eusten] M'Donnell had submitted himself. Since which time Edmund M'Rickard In Yeryn and his sept have also submitted themselves, and I have pledges for both of them, and their submissions absolute without conditions. Also this present day, William Burke, the Blind Abbot, Richard M'Rickard Burke,* alias *the Devil's Hook, Moyler Burke, and the sept of Walter M'Ulick Burke, have appointed to parley and submit themselves. The Joys also have sent unto me to crave mercy, so as I think I shall presently end these wars. Only the Burkes of Castlebar—the first beginners of these broils—persist still in this bad action without submission. But if your Lordship will not hasten the pacification too untimely, I will by God's grace, make them as humble as the rest very shortly. And to begin the same, having good matter and good proof of treason against their father, I sent for him hither, and calling a sessions, had him indicted, arraigned, and condemned, and so executed by order of law, which I did to take away the hope his sons might have to have him M'William, as also to bring his lands into Her Majesty's*

1586. VOL. CXXV.

hands, and to make all others challenging that name of M'William fearful to deal in it. By means hereof, I doubt not but the Burkes will be little favoured of their allies and confederates, and so easily brought to nothing. The peace that all the rest make may be suspected to be but a device to win the reaping of their harvests. But I will deal so surely with them by pledges and otherwise, as I hope, if any such matter be, to prevent their purposes. Within these three or four days I hope to despatch all things here, and to depart out of these parts. I have already, as I wrote to your Lordship in my last, discharged all the kerne I had here. I will also very shortly discharge the soldiers, so as I hope Her Majesty shall be at none or very small charges with this action. By reason of Edmund Burke's attainder, the lands of Castlebarry [near Castlebar], and certain land in Ballinrobe is fallen into Her Majesty's hands. The custodiam of Castlebarry I have bestowed on my brother John Bingham, and of four quarters of land in Ballinrobe I have bestowed the custodiam on John Henry, an old servitor in this province. The one place is as fit for the State here, and the holding these parts in obedience, as Ballimote is in Sligo, or Roscommon in that county. The other land is fit to be inhabited by Englishmen, for the better the country is so inhabited the more quiet and civil it shall be. I hope, therefore, your Lordship will allow of the same, for the causes aforesaid, and not make any grant thereof to any man till my repair to Dublin, which shall be very shortly. Amongst other preys and booties taken here, the soldiers followed the enemies' cows into M'Costello, and brought them from thence, and with them some cows that the Dillons do challenge, whereof I am given to understand that Tibbot Dillon is repaired to your Lordship to complain. But therein I humbly beseech your Lordship to suspend your judgment till my repair to the same, for I can and will justify the taking thereof. I beseech your Lordship to carry that opinion of me that my doings shall deserve, and not to hearken to any bad fellow against me, assuring your Lordship that no man shall be more loth than I to revenge my private against Dillon, or any his like in such sort as haply he will suggest, and no man shall be more desirous than I to dwell in your Lordship's good opinion, if I may not be defeated thereof. I am very hardly dealt withal at O'Rourke's hands for the Queen's rent, for he will not pay it me. And therefore, having now ended here, I beseech your Lordship let me have your favour to repair towards his country to fetch the same, or at least to make a show, that I would enter his country for it, and whilst I have these forces together, I beseech your Honour that it may not displease you that I repair to that most bad man M'Glannahie, and suppress and put down the castle, the which he is now fortifying and building in most suspicious sort. From whence I will also go to M'Gawran, lying between O'Rourke and Maguire, and cause him to submit himself, and yield composition for his land, or else I will give him a wipe of a thousand cows, wherein your Lordship shall not, I hope, mislike my doings. That journey shall both fear those parts

1586. VOL. CXXV.

and also the Scots, who lie right that way, so as I hope together with the same, and the ending of the service here, Connaught shall be the better in quiet these five or six years, and yet both with O'Rourke and the rest, I will handle things in such discretion, as I hope your Lordship shall have no cause to dislike it. This being done, I will presently return to your Lordship. 16 *Aug. Donnemony. Copy. pp.* 2¼.

57. II. *The names of the chief rebels in Connaught for Mr. Secretary Walsyngham. William Burke,* alias *the Blind Abbott, Richard Burke,* alias *the Devil's Hook's son, Moyler Oge M'Walter [Burke] Faddy, Tibbot Burke M'Rickard In Yeren, Walter Burke his brother, Fariaghe M'Turlough Roe, Ulick Burke M'Rickard M'Oliverus, Robert M'Rory Oge O'Malley, Richard and Moyler M'Morish, sons to Thomas Ny Closy of Clanmorris, Rickard M'Morish, son to John M'Morish of Lisconhagh; Ownehy O'Mulloy, late servant to John Browne of the Neyle; M'Jordan and his son are with them under colour of imprisonment, and yet are at their liberty. Tibbot M'Colly, one of the Joys; Teig Roe O'Malley is joined with them. Sir Morrough O'Flaherty, and all the O'Flahertys and Joys are joined with them. p.* ½.

Aug. 20. Chester. 58. G. Beverley to Burghley. After I had distributed the treasure last sent for the victualling unto the captains and soldiers in Ireland with the knowledge and consent of the Lord Deputy and Treasurer there, I was licensed to repair into those parts for the perfecting of accounts and reckonings with the Mayor of Chester and Thomas Lynyall the purveyor there, for money by them disbursed in victualling causes, for these two years past. As also to yield certificate unto your Lordship of Her Majesty's charges and losses sustained by the victualling for the time past, with some other causes concerning the same. The 17th of this month I arrived in Chester Water, where I found a bark which hath been long laden with corn and victual for the soldiers at Carrickfergus, stayed here by the general stay of shipping for the apprehension of some wicked and accursed traitors [Babington], who have conspired horrible and most wicked things against the most royal person of the realm, tending to the subversion of peace and to the blood of innocent people. This victual I do stay to see removed and aired, lest it should take harm, because Thomas Lynyall the purveyor is now at London; and at his return I must stay a time to reckon with him, and to see what he hath done for provisions in these parts, to the end I may know how to proceed for the soldiers at Carrickfergus before the winter. And then I will wait upon your Lordship to deliver such things as I have observed touching the victualling in Ireland. Sir Henry Wallop received my bill in Ireland for 500*l.* left with the Mayor of Chester. by your Lordship's direction, for provision of victual, but it seemeth the Mayor may not deliver the same without your Lordship's further warrant, as Mr. Fauntleroy can signify unto your Lordship. *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

1586. VOL. CXXV.

58. I. *Declaration of the losses for victualling from* 10 *Aug.* 1583 *to* 30 *Sept.* 1585. *pp* 2.

Aug. 20. 59. Another of the above declarations. *pp.* 2.

Aug. 20. Inissgellen (Enniskillen). Cuconnaught Maguire to the Lord Deputy. He is prevented from repairing to the Lord Deputy by the arrival of the sons of James M'Donnell. *Copy. Latin. This letter is calendared under the date of its postscript which see Aug.* 28, *No.* 66.

Aug. 22. Dublin. 60. G. Fenton to Burghley. It pleased Her Majesty upon speeches used to me at Nonsuch in August 1585, touching the composition which the Lord Deputy had made with the country for his house in lieu of cess, to command me to write then presently to his Lordship, and to require him in Her Highness' name to forbear to deal further in any composition with the country after Michaelmas then following, which was the time that the said first composition did expire, until he should receive direction from thence. This letter I despatched accordingly and sent it into Ireland by one of mine own servants for more assurance to have it come to his Lordship's hands, as it did in due time; nevertheless his Lordship prolonged the said composition until the 15th of May last, which was half a year and somewhat more above the time of the said letter of restraint. And then eftsoons I remembered his Lordship of Her Majesty's said commandment and showed him the clause of my said letter touching that point. To the end to keep his Lordship from erring so much as lay in me, which notwithstanding was of no force, his Lordship answering me somewhat roundly, that what he had done he would maintain. And thereupon caused to issue out to all the shires chargeable to that second composition, commissions to collect it according to every man's part of bearing until the said 15 May last, from which day the last composition of 2,100*l.* which I brought from thence taketh beginning. I am bold to signify this to your Lordship lest Her Majesty's commandment being thus broken by the Lord Deputy in a matter of burthen and charge to this poor country, and contrary to Her Majesty's will and compassion thereof, I might be charged with negligence in not doing the thing Her Highness commanded me, and for my better discharge in this point and your Lordship's satisfaction, I have sent you here inclosed the said clause of my letter verbatim. Humbly beseeching your Lordship that this may serve for my defence to Her Majesty, if any question arise touching the breach of Her said commandment.

Moreover I am humbly to beseech your Lordship's favour and excuse for me in this matter following:—Within few days after my last return hither, the Lord Deputy having signed a concordatum to himself for two hundred beeves to be answered to him as a perquisite, due for making Maguire captain of his country, required me to subscribe it as some others of this Council had done, assuring me upon his Lordship's word that it was a fee and profit lawfully due to him. I signed the concordatum, reposing more in his Lordship's affirmation than in mine own knowledge of the matter,

1586. VOL. CXXV.

not having heard anything thereof before, but afterwards understanding that Maguire had surrendered his country, and that he was not made captain by the Lord Deputy, I searched in the Rolls to see the record of his surrender, which I found together with another record or fiant of his pardon, wherein he acknowledged to owe to Her Majesty 500 beeves payable at days laid down in the said record, and that for his submission and pardon only, and for no other consideration. The two hundred beeves first named are parcel of this number of 500, and all (as your Lordship seeth) due only to Her Majesty by matter of record without participation to any other, and therefore not to be shared or diminished from Her Majesty by any device without manifest deceit and abuse to Her Highness. I have given his Lordship knowledge hereof, and besought him that if his Lordship would not revoke the concordatum that at least I might withdraw my hand from it, seeing my conscience was not satisfied, but that I had consented to an untruth and wrong to Her Majesty, wherein I have not nor cannot prevail. This is mine error that at the first I believed his Lordship's affirmation, not seeking more certainty of knowledge to induce me to subsign the concordatum. In which point it may please your Lordship that I may be favoured, having for my ground the authority and credit of the Lord Deputy's word, assuring me that the said 200 beeves were his lawful fees, and that the whole Council had consented thereunto, nevertheless I will still press his Lordship for the withdrawing of my hand if he will not dissolve the concordatum, to the which as yet I find his Lordship not willing for any reasons or labour that I can make. *pp.* 2.

Aug. 22. Waterford. 61. Nicholas Quemerford, mayor of Waterford, to the Lord Deputy Perrot. The 21st of this present August a bark of our town arrived here, which came from Biscay. The merchant telleth for news that there is a fleet a preparing in that country at St. Sebastian, St. Andrews, and Castro, and that he himself saw 18 sail at Castro. And having demanded of some of the mariners whither they were bound, they made answer, they knew not themselves whither to go, and that they should not know thereof before the said several shipping did meet ten leagues off in sea, at which time and place they should know it, and not before, for such was the King's commandment, he doth suppose the said fleet is ready by this time. He telleth further that no English wares be permitted to be landed there, and that his own goods have been stayed there at the beginning as English wares, until such time as certain visitors were appointed to view the same, who finding it to be Irish goods, and so reporting to the judges and rulers it was again released and discharged. *Copy.* *p.* 1.

Aug. 23. Dublin. 62. Sir Henry Wallop to Walsyngham. The action which Sir Richard Byngham hath in hand is in as good forwardness as may be, yet will not my Lord Deputy be dissuaded from going thither, specially having yesterday received a letter from the Earl of Tyrone, that the Scots are gone into Connaught; the like, word for word, he

1586. VOL. CXXV.

wrote to me. Sudden alteration of the Scots' purpose. There are yet no new number of Scots landed, and I think all that be in the North, if they should all join to go thither, are not six hundred weaponed men, and those, saving your Honour's reverence, but bare-tailed beggars, and whatsoever is advertised, the Scots of the Glynns that are under James M'Donnell will not leave that place unguarded, having great store of cows there, which lately they have taken from Sir John O'Dogherty, Brian Carragh M'Donnell and Henry O'Dogan. And if they did, yet with the help of Mr. Vice-president's [of Munster] band and 50 of Sir William Stanley's band, that may easily be put over the Shannon into Connaught, were the Scots 1,000 men Sir Richard Byngham would not care for them. As light an advertisement as this made his Lordship begin the war in the North. All that are here of the English Council dissuade him what we may, Sir Lucas Dillon and Sir Nicholas White, his only favourites, soothe him in that and all other things. The reasons that move his Lordship to go as I conceive are two:—The first to pull from Sir Richard Byngham, whom assuredly he hateth, the credit of the service, the second his greedy desire to gain cows and to spare at home. As his going cannot but increase Her Majesty's charges, so will it be very burthensome to the country, and less service done always in annoying such enemies when the governors are in the field than otherwise, for that this country enemies will never fight with a governor's force, but slip from him in woods and bogs, till he have wasted his victuals and also the country, and as soon as he is gone return again, besides I hold it not honorable for a governor to go in person to encounter every beggar that will stir here. Having now advertised your Honour how things go here, and of my simple opinion, I leave the further consideration thereof to your grave wisdom, thinking if he be not stayed from thence we shall not be able to keep him from Connought, whether the Scots go thither or no, and I am also of opinion if the Burkes had not by Mr. Francis Barkley's and Tibbot Dillon's means been persuaded or by their means understood of his Lordship's purpose to come into Connaught, they would have submitted themselves long ere this, and as it is thought they were in some sort workers of their going out, it hath been proved to Mr. Barkley's face that in the beginning of the spring he coming hither willed some of these Burkes now in rebellion to stand upon their keeping and come at no officer until his return, and he would get them their pardon, which he practised, but the Lord Deputy did not grant. This much only to your Honour that you may see how Sir Richard Byngham, of whom I know you have care, is dealt withal. *pp.* 2.

Aug. 25. 63. Payments made to Irish suitors by the last Privy Seal, viz., paid all their debts: William Mynne, Roebuck French, for the town of Galway; Sir Henry Bagenall, Roger Pope and Roger Crimble, Thomas Fauntleroy, Thickpenny's widow, George Huntingdon, a pensioner, —— Wise, for the city of Waterford; John Meagh, almsman, Robert Fletcher, a victualler, Arthur O'Toole of his pension, Mr. George Harvey, Mr. Edward Barkley, Francis Stafford,

1586. VOL. CXXV.

Sir George Bowrchier, Edward Keyes, Pickering, for an Irish debt; Richard Weston, at the suit of Th. Lawgh . . . 60*l.*; John Weedon, merchant, Thomas Skinner, merchant, Mr. Justice Walshe, 104*l.* 0*s.* 9½*d.*; Patrick Ailward, for the town of Fetherd, 28*l.* 3*s.* 6*d.*, Mr. Manpesson.

Paid in part, viz., Gregory Cole, Walter Segrave, Stephen Boram, or Burroam, factor, for divers merchants; William Mellichap, Thomas Jennyson, auditor, Mildred Hopwood, widow, Henry Welles, merchant, Sir William Collyer, Robert Damport, H. Duke, a servitor, William Lawrence, Sir George Carew, Earl of Kildare, Sir N. Bagenall, Terris O'Dempsy, Humfrey Kerry, Thomas Spring, constable of Castlemaine, Theodore Betaugh. *English:* Richard Zouche, gent., Christopher Phagan, Mr. Shawley, for Sir John Norris, 96*l.* 10*s.*; Earl of Essex; widow Carey, for her husband's due.

Aug. 26. Donnemonie. 64. Sir Richard Byngham to ———. May it please your Honour, I have now thoroughly ended with all the Burkes, Joyes, Clandonnells, and Clangibbons, the sons of Castle Barry only excepted, which would have put in their pledges this day, as the other septs have done, and submitted themselves in all humility, as the rest have done, but that they, hearing of the coming of the Scots, are heartened, and stand upon delays. Nevertheless, having pacified all the rest in general, I have left a small company here to follow them till they give in their pledges, and I myself am to-morrow to repair towards Sligo to withstand the entry of the Scots, which is much doubted presently, and yet I have already sent to Sligo 300 footmen, and the Earl with 40 or 50 horsemen, and the country there is assembled to the number of 300 footmen, and three or four score horsemen, so as I hope the Scots shall not enter into the province easily. If I cause the Scots to divert and turn back, I will, within six days after, end all things with these men, for they are of no force. And even so assuring your Lordship that the force of this action is broken, and I will by God's grace handle the Scots so as they shall not come in hither. Since the writing of this much I have received this enclosed letter from my brother George, signifying the approach of the Scots with 2,000 footmen and 300 horsemen, and if their force be so great it requireth further aid, whereof I beseech your Lordship to consider. To-morrow, in the morning, about midnight, I go myself away with all speed towards Sligo. *Copy. p.* 1.

Aug. 26. 65. Robert Talbot's declaration of Spanish advertisements. We arrived at Lisbon the 13th of June, and departed there-hence the 29th of July, and landed the Friday after Bartholomew Day at Dublin, the which was the 26th of August. And being at Lisbon there went out of Lisbon, the Sunday before we departed Lisbon, six armados and three gallions, the which, as I heard say, there went in them the number of six or seven thousand men, the which were shipped by night, and went to sea, and at sea there were forty ships of Biscayans, appointed to meet with them at sea, or else at the islands of the Terceiras, and there-hence they should go to meet

1586. VOL. CXXV.

with the ships that were coming home from the Indies, to ward them home. And also we heard say there was in South Spain a number of men a gathering there together to the number of forty thousand, as the report went abroad, and also there was stayed at Lisbon, and at St. Tober's [Setubal] the number of seven score hulks, and the company of the said hulks was appointed a certain of their own goods for their charges by the week, and there was a report among them that they would come for England, or else for Ireland, the next spring. And there was proclamation made at Lisbon, that whatever nation he was of, that would bring any commodity or wares out of England, that it should be forfeited, and their bodies to be at the King's pleasure. And also the Marquess was informed that the coals that we carried there was English commodity, and upon that it was reported that we should be stayed, and when they understood that it was nothing worth in respect, and that we were there before the proclamation, there was nothing said to us for the same, whereupon we came away. *Copy.* *p.* 1.

Aug. 20. and 28. Enniskillen, Lisgavail. 66. Cuconnaught Maguire to the Lord Deputy Perrot. That which you have commanded concerning the pledges of Hugh, the son of the Calough O'Donnell, and his country, is almost accomplished. The coming of the sons of James M'Donnell with the army of the Scots, who have pitched their encampment on the borders of our country, has somewhat hindered us from making our repair to see you as we had intended. They endeavour whether we will or no to traverse our country to the western parts [Connaught]. I, for my part, have preferred to quit my country as an exile sooner than sully my faith, which I have lately sworn to your Lordship. At present I am in uncertainty as to what will fall out between me and the said Scots, but howsoever the end shall fall out I will certify your Lordship. Postscript of the 28th.—Since writing the above, the said Scots have done me much hurt, namely, in taking preys, killing my churls, destruction of my harvests, and taking away my stuff. I refer the rest of their doings to the relation of this bearer, to avoid the delay of writing. I have just learnt that Hugh Maguire has done considerable damage to the said Scots both in killing and wounding many of them. *Copy.* *Latin.* *p.* ½.

Aug. 29. Dublin. 67. Wallop to Burghley. Mr. Auditor herewith now sendeth your Lordship the brief view of my account for five years and a half, ended at Michaelmas 1584, certified under the hands of the Commissioners, according to the effect of the commission, who have very exactly examined the same. When you shall see the particular book it will appear to you to be a great work, and yet am I of mind it might have been much sooner finished than it is, if either Mr. Auditor had followed it at all times, as he might, or in the times of his sickness would have been contented to have had any man to help him, whereto he would never consent, until about 12 months past, at which time my Lord Deputy, at my entreaty and by his consent, sent for Mr. Roger Manwaring [of Nantwich] for that purpose, without whose help it would not have been so soon done

1586. VOL. CXXV.

by a long time, who is a man both perfect and skilful therein, and best acquainted with Mr. Auditor's humour. And therefore fearing lest Mr. Auditor should fall sick, as ordinarily he doth in the winter, I have entreated Mr. Manwaring to stay the finishing of my two years' account to come, who, if Mr. Auditor's health should fail him, can best go forward in it.

I am humbly to beseech your Lordship, for that Mr. Auditor is now in hand with my account for the two other years to end at Michaelmas next, that it will please you to give direction that my charge, for all such treasure as hath been sent hither since the last certificate, the last privy seal whereof was dated the 28th of August 1585, may be presently sent hither and certified until Michaelmas aforesaid, whereby the Auditor may the better know how to charge me fully. My account for these two last years cannot orderly proceed unless all bills and warrants that concern Irish payments made in the Exchequer there be sent hither. I am therefore to beseech your Lordship that they may be sent by this bearer, Thomas Chapman, being a man that hath long served Mr. Auditor, whom I have now entertained for that purpose, and that for prevention of all dangers and inconveniences that may happen in the carriage of them, Mr. Petre make a perfect docquet indented of the said several bills and warrants, and that being duly examined and testified, the one part thereof may remain there, and the other be brought hither. My good Lord, upon the sending hither at sundry times of the charge of my account from Mr. Auditor Petre, and likewise at the receipt of every treasure in the Exchequer, my men have been forced to give large fees to the said Mr. Petre, and also like rewards unto tellers' men, and other officers of the receipt, to my great hindrance, wherein I conceive they do me great wrong, for that I think it is a thing pertinent to Mr. Petre's office to charge every man with such treasure as issueth out of the same; and also to the tellers, their men, and other officers of the receipt to attend their offices, as well to pay upon sufficient warrant as to receive, without fee or reward for the same, other than their ordinary entertainment. Wherefore not knowing how otherwise to prevent the inconvenience that groweth thereby to myself, I am humbly to beseech your Lordship to give order that I may not be so used hereafter, myself taking neither fee nor reward for any money I pay, but only such allowance as I have for my portage, and if otherwise your Lordship do think, then I beseech you to direct some reasonable portion what I shall pay, which by you so ordered shall the better satisfy me. *pp.* 2¼.

Aug. 29. Dublin. 68. G. Fenton to Burghley. To countenance the bearer, Capt. Collom, after 20 years' service. *p.* 1.

Aug. 31. Dublin. 69. Wallop to Burghley. That the Auditor may be required to give him doubles of the books of his account for the revenue, or that he may be otherwise discharged of the responsibility. *p.* 1.

Vol. CXXVI. 1586. September—November.

1586
Sept. 1. Dublin.

1. Auditor Thomas Jenyson to Burghley. Has finished Mr. Treasurer Wallop's accounts for 5½ years ended September 1584; a very great volume. Cannot satisfy Wallop's demand to have a double of it. Sends a copy of former commissions, with a draft of one to have Her Majesty's hand. Certain captains will not bring in their warrants for full pay to discharge their imprests, hoping to obtain mitigation of a fifth part in the victuals. Jaques Wingfeld's office is all out of order through his absence. Money to be paid. *pp.* 3. *Incloses,*

1. I. *Brief view of Sir Henry Wallop's account for five and a half years, ending Michaelmas* 1584, *he being charged* 470*l.* 15*l.* 0*s.* 7½*d. pp.* 11.

1. II. *Copies of the several commissions for taking Wallop's account, of the dates* 4 *Nov.* 1583, 19 *Aug.* 1584, 13 *Dec.* 1585; *with a draft of a new commission by Jenyson to meet the present emergency of taking Wallop's last account. pp.* 10.

[Sept. 1.]

2. Copy of a piece of the commission given for the taking of the accounts in Ireland. *p.* 1.

Sept. 3. Dublin.

3. The Chancellor Archbishop to Burghley. Commends the Earl of Kildare repairing over to the Court. *p.* 1.

Sept. 4. Dublin.

4. Wallop, Sir Tho. Norreys, Lancelot Alford, Ch. Calthorpe, and Roger Wilbraham, commissioners for the survey of attainted lands, to the Lord Burghley, Sir Christopher Hatton, Sir Walter Mildmay, and Sir Francis Walsyngham, all of the Privy Council. Our duties to your Honours remembered. We have received the second of this month, by Mr. Arthur Robins, three several commissions directed unto us, for the dividing and bounding into seigniories Her Majesty's attainted, escheated, or concealed lands within the province of Munster, and for the rating and apportioning of the rents to be reserved out of the same unto Her Highness. In all which several commissions we are referred to certain articles set down, and bearing date at Westminster the 27th day of June last, and to a plot, signed by Her Majesty, and remaining of record in the Chancery there under the broad seal of that realm, and to the articles aforesaid annexed. Forasmuch as we have not with these commissions received any copy authentical of the said instructions or plot, according to which, nevertheless we are to direct all our actions, by force and tenor of the said commissions, in such sort as without them we shall not be able to proceed effectually in that service; we have thought fit, upon consideration thereof had amongst us, to advertise your Honours forthwith of that defect, and to despatch hence for that purpose the bearer hereof, Mr. Peyton, who having for some affairs of his own, occasion to repair over into England, hath requested us to use his travail in the declaration

1586. VOL. CXXVI.

thereof, and the returning of the said copy of the articles and plot, or such other letters or instructions further, as your Honours shall think convenient to return to us by him, the rather for that albeit he be a commissioner with us in this service, the want of these articles, together with the season of winter growing upon us, will not haply suffer us to do any matter of great importance, whereby we may the better spare his assistance for a time. Howbeit for that divers agents of such as are undertakers in this plot are already come over hither, and would be loth either to stay so long to no purpose, or to return without having anything done, we have determined shortly to set forwards towards the province, with an intention to be doing, so far forth as the warrant we have will suffer or bear us, whereby both the said agents may be made ripe and acquainted somewhat with the things wherein they mean to deal, and the service as much advanced as we may with this defect; for the redress whereof, we beseech your Honours to send unto us the copies aforesaid, with such other letters or instructions by the said Mr. Peyton or otherwise as to your wisdoms shall seem convenient. *pp.* 1½.

Sept. 4. Dublin. 5. Copy of the above. *p.* 1.

Sept. 5. Dublin. 6. Wallop to Burghley. Sir Richard Byngham writeth by his letter of the first of September that the Scots lie between Maguire's country and the skirt of Connaught, ready to come into the province, as he is informed from his intelligencer, who advertiseth him that they are 1,500 or 1,600 footmen and some four score horsemen, but he seemeth not much to doubt to withstand them well enough, having with him 500 footmen and eight or nine score horse, besides the forces of the country. And for my part I think not the Scots to be so many in number, having not heard of any lately come over. *Incloses,*

6. 1. *Sir Richard Byngham to the Chancellor Archbishop. These are now the news of Connaught. I have left all the rebels on good terms, and taken good pledges of them all, saving Castlebarry's sons, which also promised to deliver in their pledge to Mr. Browne by this day. I rode from Don Monye on Saturday, in the morning, towards the Mawghrye in great post, for that I heard the Scots were coming in there, but being come to those parts I had other news, wherefore I struck up wide of Roscommon four or five miles, and by a great journey came to Sligo on Saturday at night, two days' journeys, being above seventy-two miles. Since my coming hither, I am advertised that the Scots are at the Erne, about* 1,400 *or* 1,500 *of them, and that they surprised Sir Owen M'Tool upon the sudden, and took from him money, horses, hackneys, and shirts of mail, and a prey of* 500 *or* 600 *cows, which relieves the Scots well, and doth prejudice us much.*

I fear me O'Rourke will agree with them, for he is drawn down that way with all his cattle.

1586. VOL. CXXVI.

The Scots are building a fort upon the passage of the Erne, but what they mean by it I do not yet know.

I have here a hundred or six score horsemen, four hundred footmen well appointed, saving that Merriman wants many of his company; we have four score or a hundred kerne, and forty Irish shot, so as I hope we shall keep the Scots from taking any cows in Connaught.

I have written to my Lord Deputy now, that I think it better for his Lordship to send forces into O'Reilly's country, and the Annaly, than to come or send hither, for there they shall defend those parts, amaze the enemy, and succour us, if need be, but of my Lord Deputy's coming hither I see no great necessity as yet.

For all other things I refer you to my Lord Deputy's letter, which I hope he will read to you all. I pray your Lordship to acquaint all my friends there with thus much, for I have not leisure to write to any now but to your Lordship. If my Lord Deputy come hither, I hope some of my good friends will attend upon him that I may have indifferency here. Copy. p. 1. August 30, Sligo.

Sept. 6. Dublin. 7. Wallop to Burghley. I perceive by a letter which I have now lately received from Sir Valentine Browne, that he meaneth not to be here until the winter season be past. And for that I have no money of Her Majesty's remaining in my hands, as by my certificate now sent to your Lordship will appear unto you, I have thought good humbly to beseech your Lordship to give commandment to the Mayor of Chester, to deliver unto Fauntleroy, or such one as he shall appoint, the 300*l.* that upon the coming over of the last treasure was left in his hands for the Commissioners that are appointed to divide and bound into seigniories Her Majesty's escheated and concealed lands in Munster. Fauntleroy hath the Mayor's bill for the same 300*l.*, and if it stand with your favour and liking to direct the delivery of the money in sort as aforesaid, he shall deliver unto the Mayor his said bill. And I have given him direction upon receipt of the money to send the same over unto me with all speed, for the furnishing of the Commissioners aforesaid. I am further bold to let your Lord understand that whereas I have made certain provisions in England for the use of my servants here, both men and women, of some small parcels of kerseys and broad cloth, no one parcel containing above half a piece, and some not above five or six yards, which I do in respect that I buy them there a third penny better cheap at the least than here I can do, and so do deliver them to my said servants, who otherwise would be hardly able to live upon their wages. So it is, that the said parcels are stayed at Chester by the customers, searchers, and such like officers of Her Majesty there, who, as I understand from Fauntleroy, will not suffer the same to pass without your Lordship's special direction or warrant; and therefore I beseech your Lordship to give direction as well for these as for such other provisions as I shall hereafter make for mine own house, that they may not be more stayed now than formerly they have been, I not having been heretofore at any time so used. *p.* 1.

VOL. CXXVI.

1586.
Sept. 6. Dublin. 8. Wallop to Burghley. For a supply of money to be presently sent. *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

8. I. *Certificate of the issuing of* 12,970*l. assigned by Privy Seal,* 3 *June* 1586, *&c. pp.* 17.

Sept. 6. Dublin. 9. G. Fenton to Burghley. Commends Mr. Serjeant Robert Gardener, now Chief Justice of Her Majesty's Bench. *p.* 1.

Sept. 14. Dublin Castle. 10. The Lord Deputy Perrot to Burghley. This bearer, Sir Edward Waterhous, having been long sick and in great danger, hath desired licence to repair thither, as well to seek remedy for his disease as to follow his suits. The gentleman is both wise and of good desert, and hath had great experience of this land, whereby indeed as this time shapeth, I could hardly spare him, but for these respects. He hath lived gentlemanlike, spending what he had in hospitality, and having gotten somewhat for the maintenance thereof, and to entertain old years which grow fast upon him, the same by direction thence unto me, is taken from him, notwithstanding he hath Her Majesty's great seal for it, which is a rare case, and may prove a perilous example,—a thing that this country people will as soon eye as any. Wherefore, and considering there cannot be so great a grief to any man as to receive disgraces, or to fall, I do humbly desire your Lordship to extend your favour unto him, whereby he may either enjoy that which hath been granted unto him, or such consideration for it as may in reason satisfy not only him, but the world also, that looketh on his case, or otherwise it will discourage many and make I fear an end of him, who is one that greatly honoureth and loveth your Lordship. And because he hath deserved well in this service under me I shall think myself most bound to your Lordship for the favour you show him. I humbly beseech your Lordship to bestow your favour upon the poor gentleman, who will requite the same with his services, and I will acknowledge the same as a special favour unto myself. *p.* 1.

Sept. 14. Dublin. 11. Geff. Fenton to Burghley. I am driven to trouble your Lordship with the report of an unworthy dealing used to me of late by the Lord Deputy [Perrot], which, nevertheless, I would still have suppressed in silence, as I have done many other disgraces since my return from Court, were it not to meet with unjust informations, which haply may be written over thither by his Lordship that hath done me the wrong here. His Lordship hath banished me his chamber, where is for the most part the ordinary access of this Council for conference about Her Majesty's most weighty affairs, by which restraint, standing excluded from consultations of importance, I am barred to do Her Majesty that service which otherwise I both would and ought, besides it draweth no small disgrace to me, that having hitherto been ever used in the most secret and serious counsels of this realm since I first served Her Highness in this place, I should be now severed from the residue without any cause given other than his Lordship's hatred

1586. VOL. CXXVI.

grounded against me for bringing the late despatch from the Court, and modestly maintaining some points thereof, in which your Lordship can witness with me that I did no other than obey the commandment of Her Majesty, I forbear to aggravate this wrong and indignity either so far as the matter requireth or my case needeth, only it may please your Lordship to consider what account I can give of my service to Her Majesty, being discountenanced in the principal point wherein I should and ought to do Her best service, namely to discharge my conscience in consultations, and as a faithful servant to give faithful assistance in anything that may concern Her Majesty, in profit or other point of service. My manner of life hitherto in this place not to be touched with any spot or blemish of reproach; and always employed in the most painful and difficult services of this realm, deserveth other measure than that his Lordship, being Her Majesty's Deputy, should use the authority of his place and discountenance me for private respects, whom he cannot charge with any defect or fault in service. And how much it may prejudice the service itself to have me thus publicly discredited that before had my portion of credit and trust with the people, besides the danger of discouragement to other faithful servitors by my example, it may please your Lordship to judge, to whose wisdom I humbly refer it. Only I beseech your Lordship bear with me for this, which I make bold to acquaint you with, as a part of my defence against such partial reports as haply may fly over against me, and yet if his Lordship continue still to use me with these disgraces, I must break out to further complaint, and seek to retire into England during his Lordship's government, unless I will abuse Her Majesty to take her fee and not be suffered to do her service. I would I had not occasion to trouble your Lordship in this manner, whom it more behoveth me to trouble for some succour to my poor estate according Her Majesty's promise, of which your Lordship is a witness. *p.* 1.

Sept. 14. 12. Henry Fitzgerald, 12th Earl of Kildare, to Burghley. Although the hard and miserable estate of this country, where one of my sort, notwithstanding the land I have shall be long gathering of a little money, hath stayed me longer from mine attendance on Her Majesty than at my coming thence I purposed or agreeth with my loyal heart, yet I mean very shortly to set aside all difficulties of want or otherwise in respect of my duty and the comfort I shall take at the sight of Her Majesty, after this her miraculous and happy escape of the late detestable conspiracy meant against her person, which God long preserve, and unto Him all thanks be given, for His mercy extended towards us all in her. I hear that one Robert Barnwell, whom upon good commendation given of him, I put in trust in my absence with the receipt of some money due by Her Majesty unto the late Earl my father, is a most wicked partaker in this [Babington's] devilish treason. As I am sorry it was my hap to have ever known, much more to have had to do with, a man of so vile a disposition, so do I much rejoice of his detection, that he may receive what is due to all traitors. But, my

1586. VOL. CXXVI.

good Lord, if it be as I hear, I am like to bear loss by his lewdness, if I be not holpen, through your Lordship's wonted good and friendly means; for it is told me, that my apparel, chamber stuff, and other things that at my coming thence were left in keeping with him until my retnrn, are seized upon, and that the payment of the said money due to my father is stayed. That money is it whereupon I have only trusted for the payment of my father's debts, as well those of old as now of new grown for his funerals and transportation of his corpse hither, which not only in justice, but also in honour I am to see shall be satisfied. I have therefor sent over this bearer, my servant, Meyler Fay, to attend your Lordship, and to solicit the payment of that money, and the re-delivery of my said apparel and stuff to be in readiness for me against my repair thither, which, God willing, shall be with as good speed as I may. I earnestly pray your Lordship to extend your honourable and friendly favour and furtherance therein towards me, to make me the more and more beholding unto your Lordship. *p.* 1.

Sept. 14. Dublin Castle. 13. Henry Birde to Lady Waterhouse to intercede with the Lord Deputy for his enlargement. *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

13. 1. *Petition of H. Birde to the Lord Deputy for enlargement from prison. Copy. pp.* 1½.

Sept. 16. Dublin. 14. G. Fenton to Burghley. Incloses a former letter, which the Lord Deputy had stayed after it had been on shipboard. *p.* 1.

Sept. 18. Dublin. 15. Commission for levying the 2,100*l.* composition for cess. *Copy, indorsed* "Entred." *pp.* 1½.

Copy of the above. Entry Book, Ireland. Folio XII. *p.* 50. [*On the back of the copy of the Commission, No.* 15, *is the word* "Entred," *and it refers to this folio volume of entries from* 1587 *March* to 1590 *March.*]

Sept. 20. 16. Certificate of William Andrewe and others of the excellency of Ireland for the growing of woad. *pp.* 2.

[Sept. 22.] 17. Answer of Donnell Gorme M'Donnell and Alexander Carragh M'Donnell, sons of James M'Donnell, to Sir Richard Byngham, the Governor of Connaught, viz. This is the answer of James [M'Donnell] his sons to the Governor of Connaught, that they are come over the Erne with a great number of men, being drawn in by the Clanwilliams and the Clandonnells, who are their cousins, and that Shan entlevie son to M'William, and Edmund Kykraghe, son to Davie Bane, are with them, to draw them to M'William's country, and they shall give them entertainment and the spoil of Connaught. And James [M'Donnell] his sons have no other shift, but to take an enterprise upon themselves for such as will give them most, as all other soldiers in the world do use. And whosoever in Connaught shall forbid or let them thereof, they will not take it at their hands, except they be stronger than they, or of greater power.

1586. VOL. CXXVI.

This is sufficient. [Signed], I, Donell Gorme, viz., "blew" Donnell. I, Alexander Caragh, viz., scald Alexander.

[Translation to which is subjoined.] This is their answer upon a letter I sent them to know the cause of their coming to the province to disquiet Her Majesty's subjects.

Indorsed: The translation into English of an Irish letter sent to Sir Richard Byngham by the captains of Scots.

[Probably about 26 August 1586; they were both killed by 23 September 1586.] *p.* 1.

Sept. 23. 18. The names of the captains of Scots and their several companies slain at the battle of Ardnary, the 23 of Sept. 1586.

Of the sept of the Clandonnells, Imprimis, Donnell Gorme son to James M'Donnell, had under his own leading 300. Alexander Carragh, his brother, 400. Of the house of Argyle, Gillaspick M'Dowell, 400. The Clanellestrans, 300. The Clanvees, 300. Alexander M'Hugh Galt, 100. M'Mick Hugh Duff, 100. Neil Oge M'Evee, 100. Alexander M'Ranolle Boy, 50. Morrough Ne Marte, a Munster man, 100. One of the Gwirkins out of Gallen in Mayo, 30. Shane M'Garrot, my Lord of Kildare's base brother, 30. And four score horsemen, some of O'Cahan's men, some of O'Donnell's, some of the Baron O'Neill's, some of O'Rourke's, some of O'Neill's, some of Sir Owen M'Towell's, all which horsemen were gone before the overthrow, saving a forty, of which a score escaped, 40. And in a gross account according to their division, under Donnell Gorme's leading, 1,300; and under Alexander Carragh's leading, 1,000. Besides women, boys, churls, and children, which could not be so few as so many more and upwards. *Superscribed:* The names of the captains of Scots and their companies slain at the battle of Ardnary, the 23d Sept. 1586. *Indorsed:* 23 Sept. 1586. Names of the Scots slain by Sir Richard Byngham. *p.* 1.

Sept. 24. Clonen. 19. C. Baron Delvin to Burghley. Thanks for letters. He cannot get the money due to the county of Westmeath for victual for Her Majesty's garrison. He attends upon the Lord Deputy into Connaught against the Scots, who are entered to disturb that province. *p.* 1.

Sept. 24. Lechahill. 20. Mabell Countess of Kildare to Burghley. Recommends the young Earl Henry her son. *p.* 1.

Sept. 25. 21. Petition of G. Beverley the victualler that some establishment may be made in Ireland by converting the composition money, the impost money, &c. to the maintenance and supply of the victualling. *p.* ½.

Sept. 25. Youghal. 22. Mr. Robert Rosyer, Attorney General of Munster, to Burghley. These are to advertise your Honour, having so convenient a messenger, that the estate of Munster at this time is in great quiet, and like to grow unto happiness, if the platform set down in England be pursued with effect, otherwise the Irish nation I fear me will be as bad and rather worse than ever they were. It offendeth them

1586. VOL. CXXVI.

much inwardly to see the Englishmen to come over amongst them, to enter into their estates and secret dealings, which is like to cut off many treacheries to be done between Ireland and Spain. All the country born people are most superstitious in religion to the advancement of vice and subversion of virtue. They daily in their houses use masses, also they will not stick to convey out of Ireland into Spain all such papists as fly out of England unto them. It is impossible for them to be good subjects to Her Majesty who are so inwardly bent unto the Pope, yea, the Irish magistrates themselves burn inwardly in papistry, and yet they can dissemble most abominably. They detest any Englishman who hath any government amongst them, and will devise all the ways they can to discredit him with the states of England and Ireland before he shall know thereof to come to his answer, and yet they themselves will not seem to be meddlers therein, but have instruments apt for their purpose to that intent. Voice and fame through lewd report flieth far before a man shall understand what is said against him. May it please you right honorable, it was my chance upon information made unto me, being Her Highness' attorney for the province of Munster, against one James Golde, my predecessor in that place, to apprehend him of nine several treasons, whereof at this hour he standeth indicted of them all, and hath obtained his pardon. And because I did but my duty, I am so hated amongst all the whole pack of the Irish nation, especially of those who are magistrates and should punish such malefactors, that almost I dare not pass abroad to do the duty of my service as I ought to do. I am sorry to see how such men are winked at, and being once touched in credit, they are able to make more friends than any Englishman shall. What with their humble letters, their caddows, their hobbies, and their hawks, they by that means can make much friendship, more than any Englishman with honest face will seem to do. I would to God magistrates amongst us would be no receivers of such offered gifts; such gifts bring those into discredit who execute their offices duly according to the trust reposed in them, and make him timorous to meddle with other men who offend in the like sort, for fear of offending the magistrate. And then by politic devices they will seek all the means they can to discredit the officer, to the intent to deface and discountenance him, whereby he may be displaced to his great reproach, so that almost any Englishman having government amongst them were better from them than amongst them. My humble request therefore unto your Honour is to give me your favourable countenance to embolden me to execute my office, to the discouraging of lewd people who otherwise will be too malapert, nothing esteeming of English government or punishment, their making of friendship is so great. Also beseeching your good Lordship that upon my well doings no plaint may displace me before I make my purgation. As for myself my doings shall be such, that I fear no man in Munster what he can say against me, and yet I know I have many enemies, yea of my own countrymen, who are in place of authority, who would fain

1586. VOL. CXXVI.

heave me out, and none are more despiteful one to another than Englishmen are, especially when they be both of one coat or calling. May it further please your Lordship, within the province of Connaught there is great rebellion, and many Scots* are come amongst them. My Lord Deputy the 21st day of this month of September is gone from Dublin towards them, so that I doubt not but in short time they will be quelled. There is as much need in Munster of preachers as of any other necessary thing. [**In the margin opposite Scots in Burghley's hand occurs* "ye Scottes war overthrown ye 22 of September.] *pp.* 2.

Sept. 25. 23. Petre's certificate to Burghley of money paid to the persons hereafter named for the survey of the rebels' lands in Ireland in commission with others to that purpose, viz., to Sir Val. Browne, to himself for his diets at forty shillings per diem, beginning the 20th May 1584, and ending the 31st Oct. 1585, 1,058*l.* To Christopher Peyton, gentleman, to himself for his diets at twenty shillings per diem, beginning the said 20th May 1584, and ending the 25th Sept. 1586, 858*l.*; total, 1,916*l.* These are all the sums of money that have been paid out of the receipt of the Exchequer for the purpose aforesaid. *p.* ½.

[Sept. 25.] 24. Charges for the survey of the attainted lands in Munster. These two sums paid out of the Exchequer to Sir Valentine Browne for his entertainment at forty shillings per diem, beginning *vicesimo Maii* 1584, and ending *ultimo Octobris* 1585, 1,028*l.* altered to 1,058*l.* To Mr. Peyton for his entertainment at twenty shillings per diem for the like time, 514*l.* [afterwards added 858*l.*, which was the sum paid in 25 Sept. 1586].

These sums paid in Ireland, 530*l.* 12*s.* 7*d.* To Sir Henry Wallop by concordatum of the 30th of December 1585, for his charges and travail in the said service, 188*l.* To Lancelot Alford, surveyor of Her Majesty's possessions in that realm, for his travelling charges in the said service, 40*l.* To Thomas Wiseman, auditor, for his like service by concordatum of 8 Oct. 1585, 134*l.* To Arthur Robins for attending in the said service, 67*l.* To clerks for engrossing the said surveys, with the charges of messengers, jurors, &c., 101*l.* 12*s.* 7*d.* Summa, 2,072*l.* 12*s.* 7*d.* [*In this sum the alteration in Sir Val. Browne's payment is not taken account of.*] *p.* 1.

[Sept. 25.] 25. Petition of Sir Valentine Browne to Burghley. Craveth that his entertainment allowed by Her Highness' warrant for his service in and about the causes of Ireland may be extended and paid from the last of October 1585, at which time he was in Ireland and six days after, as well in consideration of his charges there homewards by sea and land, by the space of thirty-six days until his coming to the Court, and there giving his attendance from the 16th of December unto the 4th of March next, about Her Majesty's said causes, at which time your Lordship gave him warning before Her Majesty that his diet should cease, otherwise looking speedily to have been

1586. VOL. CXXVI.

returned into Ireland, he had continued his horses and men about the Court for that purpose, which together amount to 124 days, viz. 248*l.* And furthermore that it may please your Lordship to be means that he may be considered for 112*l.* which he spent by reason of the great scarcity in his journey in Munster above his entertainment as he from thence at that time advertised your Lordship. And also for his pains and charges about those causes, sithence he stood not upon any diets unto this present time and yet doth. *p.* 1.

Sept. 26. Athlone. 26. Sir Lucas Dillon to Burghley. Although right honourable I have not presumed to trouble your Honour with my private advertisements of the state here, being privy that the same is continually signified by my Lord Deputy unto your Honour, yet being at this present with Sir Nicholas White, appointed to attend on his Honour this journey into this province of Connaught, I thought it not unnecessary to advertise your Honour of the late preparation and present actions touching the same. Some Burkes of the north-west part thereof, grown of late troubled and discontented, as your Honour formerly understood, took arms, and drew to them great numbers of Scots, whereby the Governor himself after long hope of good event grew doubtful and required aid of my Lord Deputy, and yet his Lordship's repair into the province contrary to his own will and others' opinion, was in consultation deferred and lingered until now, the year being far spent for apt camping, his Honour resolved by consent of all to come into the province, having formerly sent all the bands to assist the Governor, and provided for all doubts nearer home, appointed some of the nobility and the forces of the Pale to go with him into Connaught; wherein, notwithstanding sundry appearances of hardness, yet his Honour found great contentment and satisfaction at the dutiful and ready resolution of them to be employed in Her Majesty's service, and among others young Plunket, the heir apparent to the Lord of Killeen, having but a small pension of his father to maintain him, yet brought with him of his kinsmen and friends a great band of horsemen well appointed to serve Her Majesty, which I the rather declare unto your Honour for your favourable despatch of him with your Lordship's passport at his departure from London, and the readier for being my son-in-law, as it liked your Honour of your wonted goodness towards me, then to say: which favour your Honour by this endeavour may perceive to be well afforded, as his future actions I trust shall more effectually testify, and I in the meantime do most humbly thank your Honour for the same. And now, by the discomfiture of the Scots which is fully signified unto your Honour, the forces aforesaid are returned. My Lord, nevertheless, holdeth on his journey into the province to examine the beginning and ground of the late tumult, and to confirm the simple in obedience and contentment, and to take such order with others as may most advantage Her Majesty's service and re-establish the common quiet. I doubt not but by this happy overthrow of the Scots, that nation will be the less willing to come into those parts

1586. VOL. CXXVI.

and the bad affected of this nation, the less confident in their own bad actions, and in the force of the Scots. I trust my Lord Deputy, whose coming hath been generally wished, will so settle and dispose of the people of the province, as the late composition taken by Sir Nicholas White and others this last year (being observed and fulfilled), the revenue thereof will answer and bear any charge necessary for Her Majesty to be at within the same. His Honour in his past and present travels hath great regard of your honourable and grave advice unto his Lordship signified by me, to beware of the people's discontentment and grief by the disorder of the soldier, whereof I have always remembered his Lordship. *pp.* 2.

Sept. 27. Dublin. 27. Chancellor Archbishop Loftus, Robert Gardener, Edward Brabazon, and Geff. Fenton, Privy Councillors, to Burghley. Upon the late repair of the Scots into Connaught, and the Lord Deputy's pretending a vehement desire to draw thither in person for their expulsion, it was made a question in Council, partly by our urging, whether it were more convenient for Her Majesty's service, that his Lordship should undertake that journey or to remain at home, sending to the Governor there competent forces to answer that service. Upon the debating of this question in two or three several consultations, it was drawn at last to this issue and resolution, that for many weighty reasons alleged by us, gathered partly from the wavering disposition of the time and partly to avoid unnecessary charges [to] Her Majesty, it was agreed his Lordship should remain at home, and countenance Sir Richard Byngham with two bands of footmen and fifty horse, which was all the forces he required to end that war. This consultation was entered as an act in the Council Book, and subscribed by us and the Treasurer, who, if he were not now in Munster, would join with us in the report thereof. Nevertheless, his Lordship retaining still his first desire, and oftentimes afterwards renewing the same in Council, to the end to draw our consents, and lingering still the sending of the said bands to Sir Richard Byngham, as appeared from time to time by Sir Richard's letters. Resolved at last to make a journey into Connaught in person, both contrary to the former consultations made on Her Majesty's behalf, and without any apparent necessity of service, which, when we eftsoons stood against in Council, his Lordship answered that at least he would but make a progress journey into some parts of the Pale to pass away the time, or to Athlone at the farthest, whereunto some of us consented, being not able to stay him. What other intentions his Lordship had was not known to us, though since we find that he made less reckoning of our reasons than of his own desire, for his Lordship has now passed into Connaught, and hath appointed to meet him there the greatest part of the forces in the kingdom, both of the old garrisons and others that could be gathered in the Pale and other places, whereby no small increase of charges is likely to grow to Her Majesty, besides the jealousies and buzzes that so sudden a stir puts into the heads of the people. And lastly, besides the peril that may happen both to this place and all the other pieces of charge within

1586. VOL. CXXVI.

the Pale being left open to any surprise or distress that may be offered, of this we have eftsoons written to his Lordship (though in vain), since his departure, beseeching him for these respects to order his return back again, leaving the war against the Scots to be managed by the Governor of Connaught, the copy of which letter we have sent to your Lordship, hoping that your Lordship, knowing hereby upon what grounds for Her Majesty's safety and profit we were against his Lordship's going into Connaught, will both help to excuse and defend us, howsoever the event may fall out, for we protest to your Lordship, that neither will nor other property of affection wrought in us, but only a care to shift off dangers in this unsound time, and prevent unnecessary charges to Her Majesty. P.S.—As we were signing this letter we received advertisements from Sir Richard Bingham, of his encounter with the Scots, and his happy victory upon them; he hath slain thirteen or fourteen hundred of them, not leaving above a hundred of their whole camp to carry news. This overthrow hath happened in good time for the crossing of all combinations within the realm, and better settling the minds of some that harkened after change. The encounter was (as it seemeth by his letters) the 22nd of this month, the Lord Deputy being no further on his journey towards Connaught than Mullingar in Westmeath, from whence, though his Lordship might have returned, having now no further cause to pass further, the Scots being utterly overthrown, yet we understand he is gone forward through all that province to Galway, wherein in our opinions, his Lordship is somewhat too careless of the safety of the Pale, and the whole country behind him, and not so careful to cut off unnecessary charge [t]o Her Majesty as were meet, and we from time to time have advised him. *pp.* 1¼.

Sept. 28. Dublin. 28. G. Fenton to Lord [Burghley ?]. Being suddenly commanded by letters from the Lord Deputy to repair out of hand into Munster, to join with the Vice-president in some manner of assistance for Her Majesty's service in this doubtful time, I am bold to acquaint your Lordship therewith, to the end that upon any further occasion of intelligence concurring with those affairs, it may please you to direct and command me during my abiding there. It seemeth his Lordship taketh his reason of my employment into that province of a caution given by your Lordships there, touching a number of ships lately armed in Biscay, and now fallen to Conquet and Brest, pretending (as may be doubted) to disturb some part of Her Majesty's dominions—a matter which the ill-affected of this country stick not to make show of with manifest expectation of the access of strangers—for the which many of them are prepared in mind, not only in Munster, but in the Pale itself. And touching Munster, if any descent should now be offered, I see not how either it may be resisted, or the doubtful places upon the coasts fortified or manned, no nor the suspected contained in order, for that the Lord Deputy hath drawn to himself into Connaught all the forces of the province, not leaving one soldier, but twenty-five of the Provost-Marshal's horsemen, so as whatsoever is done in the meanwhile to

1586. VOL. CXXVI.

put off dangers must be done by tempering discreetly with words and promises, which is but a weak remedy to be applied to men of so violent minds as most of them have; nevertheless nothing, God willing, shall be pretermitted which the time and nature of the present action will bear. *p.* ½.

Sept. 28. Dublin. 29. G. Fenton to Walsyngham. The Lord Deputy has drawn all the soldiers out of Munster, except twenty-five. A late hard dealing offered to some of the Council by the Lord Deputy in rifling their letters and retaining them almost twenty hours. *p.* 1.

Sept. 29. Dublin Castle. 30. Loftus, Thomas Jones the Bishop of Meath, Gardener, Brabazon, and Fenton, all of the Council, to Burghley. Disaffection of the country to the present Deputy. In the event of an invasion he will want much of that moderation which is requisite in so great a danger. He has taken a great part of the nobility of the Pale into Connaught—a matter not known to them or agreed to. *pp.* 1¼.

Sept. 29. Dublin. 31. Fenton to Burghley. By the joint letter now sent to your Lordship from the Lord Chancellor Loftus and the rest, your Lordship may see the tottering disposition of this government, and through what defects and errors it is in hazard to suffer danger if any attempt be made by foreign enemies. The Lord Deputy by drawing so great a force with him from all parts to Athlone, hath left most places of charge within the realm and the Pale itself, disfurnished and open to danger, whereby any bad pretence of minds, badly inspired, may, with good opportunity be executed even upon this city and castle,—places which in other times of peril have been with great care provided for. Besides his Lordship assembling upon the sudden so great an army for so light a matter as to go seek the Scots in Connaught, whom he knew the Governor there held short for doing any harm, and would ere now have ended the work with them, if his Lordship had sent him forces, hath stirred the minds of the people to further jealousies than before, which assuredly in this unsound and doubtful time might have been forborn, for that the remedy of the disease of Ireland now is not to stir the humours but to comfort the spirits, and by easy diet to reconcile and compound the broken parts of the body. It seemeth the Lord Deputy reposeth much for himself in the good-wills and love of this country men, but God defend that upon that ground anything should be put to trial, that may concern Her Majesty's interests, for howsoever it pleaseth his Lordship to nourish that opinion, he doth but lead himself astray, as is well seen by such as observe the course of things without partiality, wherein his Lordship might be warned by many former cautions, both in parliament causes and otherwise, touching their uncertainties, if he would be but indifferent between his own affection and their natural aptness to feed a humour when they have once found it. Before the finishing of this letter I received advertisements from Sir Richard Bingham of his late encounter with the Scots at Connaught, and of his good success therein. I thought best to send your Lordship the letters themselves which declare at large the manner of the

1586. VOL. CXXVI.

overthrow, not having leisure to extract than being ready to take my journey this day for Munster. This victory will do much to break the knot of all civil combinations within the realm, and also terrify most of those that depend upon the access of foreign forces. And if there grow no trouble by strangers, there is no great fear of "domesticall" stirs, for that the chiefest grounds of civil disturbance are shaken by this overthrow. I think it the best service that hath been done in this land these many years, except the expugnation of the Spaniards at Smerwick. The Lord Deputy was not at this overthrow, nor no nearer it than Mullingar in Westmeath.

I humbly beseech your Lordship have me in mind to Her Majesty touching my suit, wherein I have more need to be holpen than is meet for me to express. *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

31. I. *Sir R. Byngham to Secretary Fenton. Forasmuch as it pleased God to send us a happy victory against the Scots yesterday, whom we have utterly overthrown and slain, saving a very few, I have sent you herein-closed a copy of my letter and discourse thereof to my Lord Deputy, whereby the whole truth and substance of the matter shall appear plainly unto you, praying you to acquaint all my friends with it, that we may all rejoice together and praise God for it. Original. p.* ½. *Sept.* 23. *The camp at Ardnerye.*

31. II. *Sir R. Byngham to the Lord Deputy. Copy. p.* 1.

31. III. *Sir R. Byngham to the Lord Chancellor. Copy. p.* 1.

31. IV. *Captain Thomas Woodhouse to Fenton. Having good news to send you of this day's service, how that it pleased God that the Governor this day met with James M'Donnell's sons and all their forces, and he with the number of about four score horsemen, he, like a brave gentleman, charged them. I was as near him as I could, and so cut off their wings, and they presently were like cowardly beggars, being in number, as we did judge, about* 1,300 *in that place, hard by their camp, William Burke's town, called Arnary. About one of the clock we did join battle, and they did set their backs to the great river called the Moy, and the Governor and we that were but a small number did with him, who I protest in God like as brave a man, charge them before our battle came in, and kept a narrow strait in our charging of them, so as they could not pass our foot battle, and there, God be thanked, we did drown and kill, as we all did judge, about the number of a thousand or eleven hundred, for there did, by swimming, about a hundred escape, and as the country saith on the other side the water, they have killed them, for we cannot this day get over this water into Tyrawly to them for want of boats, but truly, I was, never since I was a man of war, so weary with killing of men, for I protest to God, for as fast as I could I did but hough them and paunch them, sometimes on horseback, because they did run as we did break them, and sometimes on foot, and so in less space than an hour this whole and good field was done, and, as we judge, we have slain James M'Donnell's two sons, Donnell Gorme M'Donnell, and Alexander*

1586. VOL. CXXVI.

Carragh M'Donnell, and I think John M'Garot: and so this war is done, God be thanked. One of our soldier's boys found a bag of letters, and O'Donnell's [the Calough O'Donnell] wife's letter was in it; the full effect in it was that they should be of good cheer; that she was landed in Lough Foyle, with sixteen hundred Scots, and so willed them that they should in all their proceedings in all places see O'Donnell's rent paid him. And so this day's service hath paid O'Donnell and them, and so with my due commendations unto your good worship, I rest. I desire you to speak to my Lord Deputy for my pension, for his Lordship doth love me, and this good knight can tell I did my part here, and my men, and but for want of paper I would have written to his Honour. I trust, I being the oldest soldier that was captain these eight years in charge, for I have been a soldier and an officer these twenty-four years, and so I was discharged, and my soldiers sent into Flanders; I had nothing good, and for all my service nothing, and there was not a good day's service on the Scots these twenty-four years I have served, but I was in the service and did my part. And also I desire you to write to this good knight (Bynghám) to help me to my pay, for now he is willing, and I shall speed the better for your worship. I am long without it. Sept. 23. Camp in Ardnary.

Sept. 29. Dublin. 32. G. Fenton to Walsyngham. I have forborn in my former letters to write of the matters of Connaught, but chiefly of the late descending of the Scots and their insolent pretences, boasting proudly that they came to invade that country and inhabit it, for which purpose they were combined with the Burkes of Mayo, or M'William's country, and had many other confederates in other parts of the province. Sir Richard Bynghám made head against them at the beginning, and with the forces he prepared in the province withstood their entry a long time, hoping that upon the coming of two bands of footmen and 50 horse, which he often wrote for hither, and in truth were overlong detained from him, he would either fight with them or drive them to retire with shame. In this sort he hath lien all this while very near them, rather defending their further incursions and striving to draw them to some place of advantage, than that he was in case to put it to a fight, but to his great disadvantage, for they were 1,500 or 1,600 at the least, and he not above 400 or 500 footmen and 100 horse at the most, and the greatest number Irish. At last about the 22d of this month, the said two bands of footmen and 50 horse being come to him, having before discharged the risings out of the country, and dismissed them to their dwellings, he gave a very resolute charge upon the Scots, and so maintained it that he slew and drowned between 1,300 and 1,400 of them, not leaving of all sorts above 100 to carry news. This overthrow is happened in good time, both to terrify others of this nation that had like pretences, and also to stay and settle the minds of many that muse after change. This is the only piece of service, next to Smerwick, that hath been done in this land in many years. The manner whereof I have not now leisure to write, being ready to take horse to ride into Munster. Touching the

1586. VOL. CXXVI.

gentleman under whose virtue and conduct it was done, I doubt not but your Honour will prefer his commendation and credit according to his desert, and in this point I must say for him that he hath need both of comfort and countenance from thence, having reaped here the contrary, even almost to the overthrowing of his mind, which is the measure that is also yielded to others of us here with more and more indignities. The Lord Deputy was not at this overthrow of the Scots. *p.* 1.

Sept. [29.] 33. Draft of rents, arrearages, allowances and remains of Her Majesty's revenues in Ireland for eight whole years by Mr. Peyton. The burthen of the account of Sir Henry Wallop as General Receiver of the Revenues of Ireland from Michaelmas 1578, to Michaelmas 1586, namely for the space of eight years being 297,972*l.* 14*s.* 11¼*d.* and half a farthing. There is allowed to him for fees paid to the chief officers 29,528*l.* 5*s.* 8¾*d.*, allowed to him for divers payments by warrant and exoneration of arrearages 199,463*l.* 13*s.* 10¾*d.* With statement of the remainder. *p.* 1.

Sept. 30. Dublin. 34. Lord Chancellor Archbishop Loftus to Walsyngham. It hath pleased God to grant unto his servant Sir Richard Byngham, Governor of Connaught, a notable victory against the Irish and Scots, who had invaded that province, who being accompanied with scarcely 600 men, hath killed and drowned fourteen hundred of them, as more particularly appeareth by the copies of the letters hereinclosed, sent to me from Sir Richard, which I have thought good to send unto your Honour, in sort as they came to my hands, that you might understand the manner of their overthrow. It may be the valour of the gentleman, and his good service, will be extenuated by some who hate his person, and envy his good deserts, wherefore I cannot forbear to advertise your Honour, that by constant report of some who were present at this service, Sir Richard himself was the first man who encountered the enemies, and that this good success, next unto the goodness of God, whereunto all things are to be referred, is wholly to be ascribed to his great valour, wisdom, and discreet government. My Lord Deputy himself, raising the forces of the Pale, was in his journey towards Connaught, but at the time of this service he was at Mullingar in the Pale, four score and ten miles from the place where this service was done. In this conflict I have further learned that there is not one soldier slain, and but a very few hurt, and they not in any danger. My duty to Her Highness and continual care for the safety of this estate enforce me both boldly and plainly to signify mine opinion to your Honour, both of the state of the land and of my Lord Deputy's government. The late advertisements sent from your Honours to my Lord Deputy do put us in great fear of foreign invasion, which if it should happen, the weakness of Her Majesty's garrison, the discontentment of this people, both Irish and English, with my Lord Deputy, and the doubtfulness of the Irish, even in these civil parts, being duly considered, I see small hope, unless Almighty God, quite

1586. VOL. CXXVI.

against all men's hope, do turn men's hearts, but the whole kingdom shall be in danger upon the sudden to be lost. And for my part, not for any private respects, but with an upright conscience, calling to mind the contempt of God's religion, and immoderate government of this our Deputy, abhorred and loathed of the better sort of this people, I cannot hope for any good success under him. I have sent the like copies of Sir Richard Byngham's letters to my Lord Treasurer Burghley.

On the cover: For Her Majesty's affairs. At the city of Chester the 2 of October, 1586, 7 in the evening. Edmund Ganull, m[ayor]. *pp.* 1¼. *Incloses,*

34. I. *Sir R. Byngham to Loftus. Yesterday, at ten of the clock in the morning, I came to the place where the Scots camped at a town near the river of the Moy, called Ardnary, and gave them a notable overthrow, wherein there was* 1,400 *persons slain and drowned. The Lord God of Hosts, by whose mighty arm we obtained this happy victory, be blessed and praised for it. We knew not in the beginning that there was so many slain, but since by the tale of the dead bodies upon the field, at the water banks, and upon the rocks in the water, we find it this. Alexander Carragh, one of James M'Donnell's sons' body was found in the water; his head was brought to me, and most of all their gentlemen be killed. It is thought that Donnell Gorme, another of James M'Donnell's sons is also slain, the certainty whereof shall be known a day or two hence better than now. There is about* 300 *or* 400 *of their long swords, with many of their bows and sculls found and taken out of the water this day, and not above a hundred or four score of as many Scots as came to Connaught escaped, being abroad with the Burkes fetching in of a prey, but they shall be met withall, ere it be long, God willing. I have laid wait for them that they shall not escape. I made a particular disco[urse of] the order of this battle in my letter to my Lord Deputy, [whereof] I have sent your Lordship a copy, to the end you may know it the "more plainer." I beseech your Lordship to let the rest of the Council understand of it that we may rejoice together in the Lord. Copy. p.* 1.

Sept. 23. *From the camp at Ardnary.*

34. II. *Sir R. Byngham to the Lord Deputy Perrot. May it please your Honour, by my last letters to your Lordship from Ardglass, I advertised you that the Scots, having passed over the water of Collooney into Slievdhawe, were in the mountains, in O'Gara's country. After the writing whereof, I removed from thence to the castle of Moygharee, where the Vice-President's company, and some of Sir William Stanley's band came to me the* 19*th of this month, there I did understand the Scots were come to the nether part of M'Costello's country, and had an intent to pass through the same into the county of Ros[comm]on to take the prey of it, whereupon I removed from thence to Castlemore, in M'Costello's country, to cut betwixt them and home that way, and to be ready to encounter them. The* 20*th of September, Lieutenant Jacques came*

1586. VOL. CXXVI.

to me to this place with the rest of Sir William Stanley's band, Sir George Bourchier's fifty, with their officers, and the band of horsemen your Lordship sent me. There I had intelligence that the Scots were in Cowlcarny, in some place near the river of Moy. And to the end I might make short work with them, and not lie still with the forces, I marched to the Abbey of Bannada in the highway towards them, where my spial brought me certain word that they were at Killdermot or at Ardnary, persuading and practising with the Burkes of Tyrawly to join with them. Here they made proclamation that Connaught was their own, that I was gone to Roscommon, and that all my forces gave me over, and that therefore such of the country as would come unto them should be received and take no hurt. The 21*st of September, about two of the clock after midnight, I removed from Bannada, and understanding by my spial that the Scots were at Ardnary, I took my way directly thither through the mountains, which I passed with all my company of horse and footmen, with our carriages, not without great difficulty and pains. And about ten of the clock on Thursday the* 22*nd of this month, in the morning, when we came in their view, I made towards them with the horsemen, and sent half a dozen to see the ground where they were, and to know how they stood. Hereupon the Scots issued out, and ranged themselves in order, and made toward us, whereupon we charged their "vowarde," and beat them into their "battaill," and killed many of them and drove them into a bog, and having some shot a horseback, kept them play until the loose shot and the main "battayle" of the footmen came in, and then we all charged them again, and overthrew and defeated their whole company; they fled before us to the river side, which was hard by, where we killed and drowned them all, saving about four score, who stripped themselves and swam over into Tyrawly [le]aving their weapon and garments behind them. There was slain and drowned in this conflict about eight or nine hundred persons, and not so few, for they were here altogether at this battle at Ardnary, saving about a hundred or four score who went with some of the Burkes the day before to prey Tyrawly, who are all that are remaining alive of as many Scots as came over the Erne, for we hear that those who fled to Tyrawly were slain by Walter Kittagh Burke, and the country, in such sort as this province is rid of those cruel and beastly enemies, by the merciful providence of God, to whom be praise and glory for it. They had no place to fly from us but to the river, and as soon as they came thither our shot beat them from their footing, and the force of the stream carried them to the sea, down the river in "plumpes" together. A number of their bodies lie dead upon the rocks in the shallow places of the river, and many in the fields and about the water banks. It is said that one or both James M'Donnell's sons be slain, with many of their chief gentlemen, which will be better known a day or two hence than now. We have found all their furniture and weapon. This is the certainty of this day's service. And now, God be thanked, we need not to fear the Scots in Connaught any more. And I trust they shall not*

VOL. CXXVI.

1586.

be so willing to come to Connaught any more as they have been, whereby we shall live the quieter a long time. The captains and leaders of the foot and horse bands discharged their duties very well, and behaved themselves like discreet and valiant soldiers. I beseech your Honour thank them for it. And not one of all the whole company, from the highest to the lowest, but was willing to serve Her Majesty against these villains. I humbly take leave from the camp at Ardnary, your Lordship's most humble at commandment. In this service I had none but such as were in Her Majesty's pay, for I turned home all the rising out, for that they did me no good at the meeting at Collooney, and I would I never had any of them, for they were very troublesome unto me and put me to great charges. I think we are here five hundred men by the pole, and four score horse, . . . forty which came from Dublin, fifteen of Captain Barkley's, and thirty of mine own. I hope, ere it be long, to take order as well for the discharge of those companies which were levied here, as for the sending home of those forces your Lordship sent me. At the writing hereof, we understand there is 1,400 *drowned and slain, and almost all their chief men killed. At the sealing hereof Alexander Carragh M'Donnell's head was brought to me, being found and known by many to be the same. Copy. pp.* 2½. *Sept.* 23, *Ardnary.*

Sept. Dublin. 35. The Chancellor to Burghley. For the speedy return of Sir Henry Bagenall, with appointment to such place or office as is fit for his virtue. *p.* ½.

Sept. 30. Youghal. 36. Sir H. Wallop to Burghley. Commends the Bishop of Cork, who fears to be superseded. *p.* ½.

Sept. 30. 37. Checks laid down upon Captain Thomas Norris's 100 footmen. *p.* 1.

Sept. 30. 38. Note of Mr. Beverley's debt, being 4,342*l.* st., as victualler, under the hand of Robt. Newcomen, his deputy. *pp.* 3.

Sept. 30. 39. Breviate of the account of G. Beverley, 1583, Aug. 10, to 1586, Sept. 30. *pp.* 2.

Sept. 30. 40. Another of the above. *pp.* 2.

Sept. 30. 41. Book of the whole garrison for half a year for Walsyngham. *pp.* 20. [One was sent to Burghley by T. Williams, Dec. 3.]

Sept. 30. 42. Declaration of the account of Sir H. Wallop, Treasurer at Wars, for two years ended 30 Sept. 1586 under the hands of the Lord Chancellor, Archbishop Loftus, Robert Gardener, Sir Lucas Dillon, and Thomas Jenyson. *pp.* 3.

[Sept.] 43. Note of the expenses of Lord Deputy Sir John Perrot's journeys into Ulster and Connaught in 1584, 1585, and 1586. *Imprimis.* The first journey I made thither for all extraordinary charges, as well by land as by sea, losses, rewards, and the allowances to councillors, officers, and such like, being in anno 1584, in which journey, I took pledges of all the Lords and principal

1586. VOL. CXXVI.

gentlemen of that province, brought them to be sworn to Her Majesty, and to grant by indenture that they should find yearly 1,100 of Her Majesty's soldiers upon their own costs and charges, saving that Her Highness was to allow 120*l.* to each band yearly, or thereabouts. Also I won that time the Route from proud Sorley Boy M'Donnell and banished him from thence, and likewise won Dunluce, and killed many of the Scots, did not amount, as far as yet by any means I can learn, to the sum of 1,800*l.* [Note to compare these expenses and the expenses of the Earl of Sussex and Sir Henry Sydney when they went their northern journeys.]

The second journey in anno 1585. Item, it stood Her Majesty when I went northwards that year in all extraordinary charges that second journey, at which time I confirmed the composition, took new pledges of Shane O'Neill's sons, settled the province, and divided it into shires, took Shane O'Neill's son prisoner, accorded the Earl of Tyrone and O'Neill. All which stood Her Majesty not not 200*l.* [Note, that it hath been bruited here that it was reported in England that this journey stood Her Majesty in 11,000*l.*]

A note of the journey into Connaught in Sept. 1586. Item, I undertook that journey because the Scots had continued long there, and that the Burkes were in rebellion, as also for the quieting of that country, which stood not Her Majesty in extraordinary every way, 100*l.* [Note, that Sir Richard Byngham wished me to that journey, and the Council gave me leave to go thither.] *p.* 1.

(Signed) J. PERROT.

Oct. 1. 44. Petition of Catherine Carye, widow, to Burghley, for payment of a remain due to her husband, Peter Carye, who was slain by the Scots at the taking of the Castle of Dunluce, whereof he was constable. *p.* 1.

Oct. 2. 45. Note of Irish suitors for debts. *p.* 1.

Oct. 3. 46. Note of suitors for Irish debts. *p.* 1.

Oct. 3. 47. Note of money due and paid to Irish suitors. *p.* 1.

Oct. 3. 48. Abstract of munition in Ireland, and of the supplies now required. *p.* 1.

Oct. (3 ?). 49. Another copy. *p.* 1.

Oct. 3. 50. Petition of Stephen Segar to Burghley, touching payment of 130*l.* for the repairing and building of the castle at Blackwater. *p.* 1.

Oct. 3. 51. Another petition of the same S. Segar. *p.* 1.

Oct. 5. Youghal. 52. Thomas Norreys, Wallop, Jesse Smythes, Ch. Calthorpe, Roger Wilbraham, Lancelot Alford, and James Golde, commissioners for survey of the attainted lands in Munster, to Lord Burghley, Sir Christopher Hatton, Sir Walter Mildmay, and Sir Francis Walsyngham. Upon receipt of your Honours' letters and Her Majesty's commissions for the meting and bounding into seigniories of Her Majesty's escheated and attainted lands, within this pro-

1586. VOL. CXXVI.

vince, which came unto our hands the second of the last month, we prepared ourselves, with as much speed as conveniently we might, to repair into these parts, and accordingly met at Dungarvan the 21st of the same, where we remained eight days, in meting the one half of the lands we are informed to be assigned to Sir Chr. Hatton, and from thence departed to Lismore and Youghal, at both which places we have stayed these eight days more in meting and bounding such lands as we hear Sir Walter Rawley is to have, which hath been exceeding difficult and painful, by reason that the lands having been long waste are generally overgrown with deep grass, and in most places with heath, brambles, and furze, whereby and by the extremity of rain and foul weather, that hitherto we have found, we have been greatly hindered in our proceeding. And therefore and for the avoiding of Her Majesty's charge, so much as in us lieth, the days waxing very short, and winter now so near approaching, and for that we find all the gentlemen undertakers, and their associates, that came hither to be again departed into England, we have thought meet to surcease from further dealing therein until the spring, minding to return, and to leave Mr. Robbyns and another meter with him to proceed in meting so well as they may during the winter time, and Mr. Thomas Wiseman, with the books of survey, to aid and instruct them, and to perfect the bounds of the lands, who, the commissions being left with us the vice-president, Capt. Thomas Norreys and Justice Smythes, shall have our aid and assistance, as they shall need the same. And at the spring when the undertakers shall be returned, and the season meeter for our purpose, we do then mind, to meet in the province again, and so to proceed to the full execution of Her Majesty's said commissions upon receipt of Her Majesty's articles and your Honour's directions. In the meantime we are to let your Honours understand, that whereas Her Majesty was intituled to sundry ploughlands, by office found at the time of the last being here in commission of me the treasurer, Sir Valentine Browne, and the rest, it now appeareth unto us in bounding the same, we are and shall be driven to lose divers parcels thereof, by reason of sundry claims of jointures and other titles that are challenged in the said lands. But now by new inquiries that everywhere, as we go, we do make, we do find divers other parcels that formerly were not found, and doubt not but as we shall further proceed we shall find more. [*Indorsed,* Entred.] *pp.* 2.

Oct. 6. Roscommon. 53. Sir R. Byngham to Burghley. Having now thoroughly ended the service in the county of Mayo against the Burkes, as also having overthrown and utterly slain the Scots, their auxiliaries, who in their quarrel invaded this province, with an intention to inhabit the same. I have, as in duty I stand bound, sent your Honour the large and true discourse thereof, in perusing whereof your Lordship shall easily find how hardly I have been dealt withal, and yet notwithstanding all the devices of mine enemies all things have fallen out well in Her Majesty's service, to the benefit of the State. It was long before I could get the small supply which the Lord

1586. VOL. CXXVI.

Deputy sent me; if they had come sooner to me the service would have been sooner exploited; my Lord Deputy, notwithstanding the service is done and thoroughly determined before he came nigh to the province, yet he is repaired to Galway, but to what end I know not; I pray God his coming encourage not some of the bad affected Irishry to begin a new broil; that it will much spoil the province I am well assured, for both his horsemen and footmen must feed on the country, contrary to the composition. I would all things were done to a good end, the country favoured and the service followed without affection to private gain or emulation of well-doing. I think my Lord Deputy intended not to have sent the supply to me till he had come himself. I levied 300 of footmen within the province, yet the charges thereof and also of divers horsemen in like sort is defrayed without any charge to Her Majesty or the country, other than with the goods and preys of the rebels taken, and on their expenses. And so was also the winning of the castle Ne Calley and divers others, as also that great strong castle of Mahon O'Brien's without any charge to Her Majesty. How the revenues and casualties of the province are issued I will make known to your Honour by a just and true book which I will send shortly. *Incloses,*

53. 1. *A discourse of the services done by Sir Richard Byngham in the county of Mayo, within the province of Connaught, for the quieting of the said country, the suppression of such of the Burkes as revolted there, and the overthrow of the Scots who lately invaded the same province, in July, August, and September* 1586.

In September 1585, *at a sessions holden at Donnemoney, in the county of Mayo, by me and mine associates, commissioners within this province, Sir Nicholas White, Master of the Rolls, then present, and employed with us for the perfecting of the last composition, the said county stood generally on good and quiet terms, without any tokens of alteration, and the most of the gentlemen and freeholders of that shire resorted thither very willingly, nevertheless when they perceived that the names and superiorities of their chief lords, and especially of M'William, should, by validity of the said composition, cease and extinguish, it somewhat disliked divers of them, who not long before expostulated the same. At this time, amongst all others, it seemed that Thomas Roe Burke, one of the chief gentlemen of that sept, held himself discontented, either for that or else because his kinsmen, Moyler Burke and Tibbot Reagh, were kept in durance, upon good presumptions that they laboured the drawing of Scots into this province. For this Thomas Roe Burke, during our abode at Donnemoney, kept himself within a strong castle of his own standing in an island on Lough Mask within sight of the place where we were, refusing to come at us, notwithstanding we had sent for him divers times, by which I suspected that if I did not warily prevent it, some stirs might haply arise in those parts, for the Burkes they had ever been very bad persons and such as very hardly contained themselves two years together within the bounds of due obedience. And herewithal I saw that if some two or three of the most dangerous men*

1586. VOL. CXXVI.

of that name might be cut off, or else be taken and kept in hold, the country would stand on the "more faster" assurance of quiet, wherefore upon my return to Roscommon I devised for the safety of the said country. And knowing the said Thomas Roe to be a sure pledge for all his sept, I dealt with the sheriff for his apprehension, he not long after sent his sub-sheriff to put the same in execution, who was resisted and hurt by the said Thomas, and by reason thereof killed the said Thomas Roe. This man thus slain was nothing missed, nor much lamented,—no not even of his own kindred,—only it misliked most Francis Barkley, provost marshal of this province, and Theobald Dillon, the collector of Her Majesty's composition rents; for these men had gotten in those parts horses and hackneys and great store of land of many the lewd and ill-disposed persons there, upon conditions to maintain them in all their causes, which also upon like conditions they were daily in hope to augment and increase. And the better to win credit with the ill-qualitied and to bring their purposes to pass, they repaired from one to another, or sent to them, signifying that they would repair to Dublin and procure all their pardons, which, as they said, would easily be obtained, and the rather, in their opinion, for that the Lord Deputy loved not me but would do anything to cross and disgrace me. But in the meantime they willed them in any case not to come to any officer but to be upon their keeping, and take heed whom they trusted. Hereupon the sons of Edmund Burke of Castle Barry with Edmund Keecraghe Burke, Riccard Burke the Devil's Hook's son, Moyler Oge Burke, Walter M'David Bane, Cahir M'Carvell and divers others gathered themselves together and associating unto them divers idle persons, entered into a castle in Lough Mask and manned the same, and also the said Thomas Roe's castle, which after the death of the said Thomas was in the possession of his brother Richard Burke, otherwise called the "paile of Ireland," keeping the said castle in rebellious manner against Her Majesty, utterly refusing to come at me, or any Her Majesty's officers, according to their instructions aforesaid. About this time I lay at the siege of Cloon-oan in Thomond, a strong pile, manned and kept against Her Majesty by Mahon O'Brien, a most dangerous enemy to the State, a champion of the Pope's, and a great practiser with foreign power to invade this land. At this siege I had but one hundred men, by reason whereof I was driven to no small pain in watching, warding, and skirmishing with so few men, having also a little help of certain kerne of the country. Nevertheless within seven days I expugned the castle, slew the said Mahon O'Brien and his men, without the help of any great ordnance, and from thence marched to Castle Ne Callye aforesaid, within the which the traitorous Burkes had inclosed themselves. At my first coming I parleyed with them, advising them to remember the obedience which they owed unto Her Majesty, and to yield themselves unto Her Highness' mercy, and carry themselves within the course of dutiful subjection assuring themselves they should find that favour in all things, which others Her Majesty's

VOL. CXXVI.

1586.

subjects did. But they minding nothing less than to submit themselves, on any such conditions, said they would not do any hurt, but keep themselves there in safety, for they durst not trust Her Majesty's officers, alleging many frivolous and impertinent causes moving them to stand upon their guard, whereupon I besieged them in the said castle – a strong round fortress erected in the midst of a lough, upon a small compass of ground so scanted by the wall that scarce a landing place was left unto the same. The siege was all by water in boats, and could not be otherwise laid, insomuch that attempting to burn a boat or two of theirs that they had docked under the castle walls, to the end they might not escape away, and also that I might watch and ward them with few men, having but a small company there, and those sore wearied and bruised with stones, and galled with shot, at the siege of Cloon-oan, I was forced by reason of a sudden rising of a contrary weather, which much favoured them, to leave the attempt, with the loss of one of my boats and two or three of my men, and myself and others being in the same, hardly escaping by the help of other boats, and all by reason of the negligence of such as I put in trust with the other boats, which came not in to me in time, which boat they got; in which, and one other boat of their own, before I could return to charge them with a fresh supply from the land, they shipped themselves, and with great celerity escaped to the woods, fearing that at the next charge I would have won the castle. These traitors being thus escaped to the woods out of Castle Ne Callye, their accomplices also fled out of the other castle, both which and one strong pile of Ferraugh M'Donnell's, I razed to the ground, for that they were not fit to be kept by the English, and very dangerous to be in the possession of the Irish. Riccarde Burke, alias *the "paile of Ireland," a man of no small account among them all, repaired to me at my first coming to castle Ne Callye, being the chief of their confederacy, who thought under colour of seeming a subject to have betrayed me and all my company, but intelligence thereof being had, besides many apparent proofs, he was soon despatched by martial law, being indeed the most dangerous man in all the county of Mayo, especially for the drawing in of Scots, a thing which I ever doubted, and which they undoubtedly intended. After this I took order for the following of the Burkes to the woods and mountains, which were now grown to be some three or four score swords. I levied the forces of the country, and with them and mine own hundred footmen, I did so drive them from bush to bush and hill to hill that no news was to be had where any of them were, and the gentlemen of the country offered me that if I would draw mine own forces out of the country, they would undertake the service against them, and either kill them or banish them, and yet abate no penny of Her Majesty's composition rents for all that. So now when I had these bad Burkes at a great advantage, and in a hard distressed case, nevertheless, when they were thus at the lowest ebb, I received a special charge and commandment from the Lord Deputy to protect them, which thing, though much against my*

VOL. CXXVI.

1586.

will, I did handle in the best sort I could, for to save the credit of the State, but the peace being such as the State offered it, and they sought it not, continued but a small time, although they had given in a certain simple pledge for the performance of the peace. For after that I had been a while at Dublin, the said Burkes revolted again the second time, and joined unto them the Joys, Clangibbons, and Clandonnells, which Joys, the more to manifest their bad intentions, murdered certain of the Sheriff's men in Sir Morrough Ne Doe O'Flaherty's country, to the number of fifteen or sixteen. The levying of men here for the service in the Low Countries did cause many idle men to repair to them, who had no zeal to the said service beyond the sea. Thus the Burkes, by reason of the protection aforesaid, having an interim of peace, and a pausing time to gather head again and increase their forces, finding the words of Barkley and Dillon to fall out to be true, viz., that the Lord Deputy would do anything to cross and disgrace me, in that I was forced to give them a protection, being unwilling so to do, whatever their first quarrel of revolt was; they being now strong, converted the same to a more higher degree, and leaving all petty quarrels and occasions of their entering into arms, sought to make a benefit of the occasions given them, and said they would have a M'William, or else they would go into Spain for one. Also they would have no sheriff within their country, nor be subject to answer at any assize or sessions. These points and terms they stood upon, which, unless they were granted, they would yield to no peace. At the beginning of their second revolt, for that I was willing to have drawn them to peace, if by any reasonable means I might have the same, without indignity to the State, I sent commissioners unto them, viz., the Archbishop of Tuam, the Lord Bermingham, Mr. Thomas Dillon, justice of this province, Mr. Comerford, attorney of the same, and Edward White, clerk of the Council, and others to parley with them, and to examine the cause of their insolent attempt, unto whom they answered in sort as aforesaid. And even during the time of the Commissioners being in the country, they letted not to burn and spoil. Nevertheless, a time of peace was given them for eight days by the said Commissioners, that in the meantime the Lord Deputy's pleasure might be further known. Yet, notwithstanding, the Commissioners were no sooner departed out of those parts, but presently they broke down divers castles, and burned many towns. And the more to make known their traitorous hearts and wicked purposes they proceeded against Her Majesty in most odious and undutiful speeches, saying, What have we to do with that Caliaghe [cáilleać], how unwise were we, being so mighty a nation, to have been so long subject unto a woman! The Pope and the King of Spain shall have the rule of us, and none other. Yet all this, notwithstanding, I did forbear to raise forces and serve upon them, greatly to my disadvantage, for that I had so oftentimes received cautions and instructions from my Lord Deputy to that end, till I had resolution and direction from his Honour and the Council of their prosecution; but in the meantime the traitors grew stronger and stronger,

VOL. CXXVI.

1586. *and were now increased to the number of seven or eight hundred men, and had also sent Edmund Kecraghe Burke of Ardnary to practise with the Scots to come to their succours. And also they sent John Etleve, brother to Walter Kittagh Burke, and William Burke of Ardnary to practise with them, saying that then was the time to subdue Connaught, for Her Majesty had no soldiers in Ireland; they were all gone into Flanders. This fire kindled in such sort as now it was high time to take in hand the quenching thereof, nevertheless of myself I durst do nothing, for that I was absolutely forbidden by the Lord Deputy, and willed to do nothing without his Lordship's advice and direction, which I long looked for, and at the length, although somewhat late, received. The effect whereof was that his Lordship and the Council concurred in opinion with me, that the conditions which the Burkes craved were so unreasonable as neither subjects ought to demand them, nor the State might without great indignity yield unto them, and therefore willed me with such forces as I had or could levy to prosecute them, except I should find them to stand on more dutiful terms than before is said. Hereupon I presently levied such forces as I thought might suffice to answer the service, both effectually and speedily, for I find that the lingering war greatly chargeth Her Majesty, and not a little encourageth the enemy in this realm; first, therefore, having taken order for the assurance of the country behind me, I marched towards the county of Mayo the 12th of July last with my own garrison forces, being a hundred footmen and fifty horsemen, and came to Ballinrobe the 14th day, where I spent six or seven days as well in parleying with the Burkes as also in gathering together my whole forces. Hither came to me the Earl of Clanricarde, with thirty horsemen and 100 kerne, also many gentlemen of the country came to me, as the Lord Bermingham, Sir Hubert Burke, and divers others; hither also came in the supply of forces which I levied within the province, viz., a hundred under Captain Mordant, a hundred under William Mostyn the younger, and a hundred under Captain Merriman, besides divers companies of light kerne, to the number of six or seven hundred. So, as having employed the Earl of Clanricard, the Archbishop of Tuam, the Bishop of Kilmore, the Lord Bermingham, Justice Dillon, and divers others in parleying with the Burkes, and finding that no reasons might win them to peace, I executed certain of their pledges, for I find that sparing of their pledges hath done much hurt in Ireland, and then I marched to the Abbey of Ballintober the 21st of July, and from thence sent in my forces of footmen and kerne into the mountains and woods, to seek them in their fastness, myself, with the Earl of Clanricard and our horsemen kept the champagne and plain country, as well for the defence of Her Majesty's good subjects behind us, as also to keep in the enemy from escaping away from the forces sent into their fastness. The footmen within, and myself without, hunted them so from place to place, that within the space of three weeks we took from them the number of four or five thousand head of cattle, whereof I reserved towards*

1586. VOL. CXXVI.

the defraying of the extraordinary charges of the journey the number of a thousand; all the rest were bestowed on the companies and captains as booty, according to the manner accustomed, and employed in satisfying and paying the kerne, whom I shortly after discharged, being six or seven hundred men, of such entertainment as was then due unto them. Besides the depriving them of their cattle in sort aforesaid, we slew many of them, to the number of four score or five score of all sorts; the rest divided and scattered themselves, flying from one cave to another where they might best hide themselves, and sent unto me to crave mercy and pardon, offering to submit themselves with all humbleness. Hereupon, when they were thus broken, I discharged all my kerne and the horsemen of the country, and stayed my forces of horsemen and footmen aforesaid from the service for a space, as well to refresh them as to give the enemy leave to come in freely without fear, which done, they submitted themselves one after another in sort following:— First, Ustun or Eusten M'Donnell, chief of all the Galloglasses, came in, submitted himself, and laid in his son as pledge for him and his sept. Then shortly after, Edmund M'Riccard Yn Yeren Burke, one of the strongest amongst them, son to the last M'William, save one, came in, submitted himself, and gave in his son as pledge for him and his sept. After whom, William Burke, alias *the Blind Abbot, the chief of all his name (when Edmund Burke of Castle Barry was dead), who claimed to be M'William, submitted himself to me very humbly, offering me one of his sons as pledge, but for that I liked not that son whom he offered me, but demanded his eldest son, whom I knew to be a good pledge, we agreed not, and he departed again from me; yet, within two days after, when he saw I would have sent my forces into his fastness again, he came unto me again, and brought me his eldest son as pledge. Moyler Oge Burke also submitted himself, and Riccard Burke,* alias *the Devil's Hook's son, being a man of great credit amongst them, who all put in good pledges to me. And truly, whosoever had seen these men when they submitted themselves would have said they had rather been ghosts than men, so pitifully looked they, pined away for want of food, and altogether "ghasted" with fear. The Burkes of Castle Barry persisted still in the action. Their father was the man whom they sought to make M'William till I executed him, which although he were old I did, for that he was a notable traitor, and the encourager of his sons to that action, as also to the end his sons should be delivered of that vain hope, and so the sooner forced to submit themselves. I caused him to be tried by the course of the common law, both because none should find fault with the manner of his death, and also because his lands (whereof he had store) might escheat to Her Majesty. After this also, the said Burkes offered to submit themselves so as they might enjoy their father's lands, but herein I referred them to the resolution of the Lord Deputy.*

They would have given me their eldest brother's child as pledge, and so have submitted themselves, but I refused that child and

1586. VOL. CXXVI.

demanded one of themselves, which they utterly refused and denied, whereby I well perceived they carried still a very bad intention. All their accomplices had now submitted themselves, and they also were upon the pinch to have done the like, when news came to me that two thousand Scots were come over the Erne towards Sligo, with Edmund Kecraghe and Shane Itleave to defend the quarrel of the Burkes, and to inhabit their country within the county of Mayo, which the said Burkes had given to them upon condition they should banish the English and defend them. This news hindered a thorough pacification in the county of Mayo, nevertheless having already reduced things to so good a state there, as before is said, I might with the more safety remove towards Sligo to front the Scots, I sent therefore the Earl of Clanricard and 30 *or* 40 *horsemen, and two bands of footmen before me to Sligo to join with my brother George Bingham, sheriff of the said county, who had already levied certain shot, together with the forces of the country, for the necessary defence thereof. After this, having left order in the county of Mayo for the defence of the same, and the prosecuting of the few Burkes there in action, if they should haply stir, I hastened after the Earl myself, having with me a hundred footmen and* 25 *horsemen, for one hundred footmen I had also sent away before me. But having news that the Scots would that night spoil the Maugherie by Roscommon, I came by a great day's journey with my horsemen into the Maugherie, four miles wide of Roscommon, from whence (understanding contrarily that the Scots were at Sligo) I diverted and came the next day thither, being well near three score English miles, leaving my footmen to follow me. At the abbey of Boyle I met with Sir Thomas Le Strange and others, the risings out of the country, whom I had appointed to be there for the defence of those parts; I left them there still, and came to Sligo the* 28*th of August. At my coming thither the Scots lay still about the Erne, some on the one side, and some on the other, to the number, as I was advertised, of eighteen hundred or two thousand footmen and a hundred horsemen. For Sir Arthur O'Neill, and Hugh Maguire had aided them with certain forces. So their whole number was above two thousand (as it was said), besides women, boys, churls, and children, whereof they had many, and great store of carriages. My coming so soon to Sligo, and the news of the pacification of the county of Mayo, made them stay long about the Erne and Bundrowes, either expecting more forces to come to them, or some broils to be raised in the country behind me, which might cause me to divide my forces, being then* 400 *footmen, English and Irish, and about three score horsemen, besides the risings out of the country, which were about* 100 *horsemen and* 200 *kernes. A force far too weak to have encountered the Scots, except we might have gotten them in a champagne ground, into which like place of disadvantage they had no intention to come; for of my* 400 *footmen,* 300 *were Irish, and but newly trained for the most part. I wrote to the Lord Deputy to send me two bands of footmen and fifty horsemen, for that there was no trust in the Irish horsemen, which if they had*

1586. VOL. CXXVI.

come in any time, the Scots would never have come into the country at all. I lay at Sligo and at the foot of the Curlews, with my said forces fronting the Scots and keeping them from entering into the country, expecting still a supply from the Lord Deputy, the space of 14 *or* 15 *days. The Scots drawing by little and little through O'Rourk's country, upon mountains, woods, and bogs towards the Curlews, intending to pass that way, encamping ever in such places of fastness as we could never come at them, without great disadvantage. And at length, although we kept the passages straitly upon them (which to watch well I was driven to divide my companies into two or three several places far distant), yet in an exceeding foul and tempestuous and dark night, they deceived us, for after we had watched for their coming till ten of the clock at night, hearing they had removed their camp and were either going away, or coming towards us over night, by reason of the abundance of rain which fell, and O'Conor Sligo's words, which assured us they were in camp for that night, we left to watch any longer, and bestowed ourselves into places of succour; shortly after which time they having as I think both good spies and good guides, stole towards the bridge of Collooney [Kuluonye], which to defend I had left* 50 *Irish horsemen, and my footmen hard by, and conveyed* 300 *or* 400 *of themselves over the bridge before the footmen came at them, who as soon as they came beat them from the bridge, and won it, the said Irish horsemen doing no service at all. The alarm being up, I being a mile from them at Knockmillen, being another passage, where it was supposed they would sooner pass there than at the bridge, came in with my horsemen, even as our footmen had gotten the bridge, which bridge we made account had been the only way that they might have passed there, but they contrarily, stole over a ford never before known to any of that country, not far from the bridge. The ground was ill for horsemen, yet I served upon them, and killed and drowned about forty or fifty of them. The most of my horsemen failed me, some by reason they were far absent, and some by reason they had no will to fight, which was the Irishry. But my own household men, the Earl of Clanricard, and two or three of his men, Sir Thomas Le Strange, and his household men, and Mr. Barkley, with some five others, served with me; they hurt and killed divers of our horses, and some of our men, with a shower of arrows, and gat up the mountains. And so we were constrained for that time to leave them. They being thus escaped I dismissed the Earl, Sir Thomas Le Strange, and all the risings out, for I found that the Irishry did me more hurt than good. And with the* 400 *footmen and the garrison horsemen, being about* 50, *I pursued the Scots the next day, and dogged them still, till the supply which my Lord Deputy sent me, being* 200 *footmen and* 40 *horsemen, came to me.*

Now after the Scots had thus passed the bridge of Collooney onwards their way towards the county of Mayo, myself somewhat moved with the insufficiency and naughty dealing of the Irish forces, which we call risings out, I thought good for that I knew

1586. VOL. CXXVI.

it would like them all, to discharge them, and send them home every man to his country. For they were to me a great trouble and very chargeable, and during their being in my company, I could keep no enterprise secret, as yet but mean men when they come to action, as appeared by that night, for at the charge they forsook us all. And after they were thus dismissed home, I removed with my own ordinary forces into the barony of Tireragh, which I did most chiefly to save the prey of that country which was very great, leaving the great mountains of Slewgau on my left hand, which before were on my right hand, and marched eight miles deep into the said barony, which barony is twenty miles long of plain ground, and some bog, all along the sea coast, and came to a town called Ardglass, where I encamped the second night. And having intelligence of mine espials that the enemy encamped on the other side of the mountain not far from an abbey called Banned, in a marvellous fast and strong ground, I took good guideship with me, and passed the same mountains with all such forces as I had, and came to lodge at a town that night called Occonrou [Achonry], a see town of the Bishop O'Hart's. At my being there, news was brought me that the enemy was marching up through Gallen towards the inner and civil countries, as that of my Lord Bermingham's and the country of Roscommon, whereupon I hasted me, and brought ourselves by a great day's march, to a castle called Moyigarie, which castle lies to answer the strait in the forefoot of them, which way they must pass to the places aforesaid. This I did to prevent the harm that might have come to the county of Roscommon and the civil places of the province, as also in hope to meet with some of the supply of forces sent me from my Lord Deputy, having three weeks before sent out my men for them. Being arrived at Moyigary, the Monday about three in the afternoon, news was brought me from my brother, by his subsheriff, that the Vice-president of Munster's hundred men, under their leader Lieutenant Hunt, and fifty of Sir William Stanley's was past the Curlews, whereupon I despatched my messengers to them, and they came in to me the same night. The morrow after, being Tuesday, I removed to Castlemore in the barony of Costello, a four miles from thence, a place as commodious to answer the service as the other was. Here came in to me the other fifty of Sir William Stanley's, under their leader Lieutenant Jaques, and fifty of Sir George Bowrchier's under their leader Lieutenant Day, and twenty-five horsemen of Sir H. Harrington's, and fifteen of Mr. Wyngfeld's. These were brought in by Captain Green O'Molloy, whom I had sent out a week before for that purpose; at this place we should have been somewhat distressed for want of beef, had not Captain Woodhouse supplied us, whom I had before sent out to seek for some in the plains. Here we lay, Tuesday night, and Wednesday, till it was noon, before our men could kill their beef and prepare it to refresh themselves with, and by the time it was 12 o'clock the espials came in, which we had sent out to discover the enemy, who brought us news that at their last remove from Cloncarne they took their way

1586. VOL. CXXVI.

towards Ardnary in the barony of Tiveragh, which stands upon the bank of the river of Moyne, there thinking to pass over into Tyrawly, which was the clean contrary way to the county of Roscommon. This being known, we dealt with our guides to bring us the nearest way and the secretest, and so marched towards the Abbey of Banada, all under the high woods through a pass that is called the Litter, and is within the barony of Costello. It was two hours in the night before we came to that Abbey of Banada, which is a place that stands two miles from the woods into the plains. Here our guide, who was Edmund M'Costello, (one that pretended to have been M'Costello, but that Theobald Dillon maintained another against him), found out a priest, who had that day broken from the Scots, who had him prisoner; he brought the said priest to myself, who assured me that they were all encamped at Ardnary, and were persuading and practising with the Burkes of Tyrawly to join with them, making proclamation that the province of Connaught was theirs, that I was returned to Roscommon, and that all my forces had abandoned me, and therefore such of the country as would come to them should be well accepted and have no harm. I dealt with this priest to guide me thither, who of himself durst not undertake it, but said that if I would send a couple of horsemen with him, he would bring me a couple of gentlemen who should do it, which were two of the O'Haras, and an hour after I came in I sent out the said priest and two horsemen with him, who came in to me again about an hour after midnight, and brought the two O'Haras with them; which O'Haras did presently send out two espials to discover the enemy more certainly, and about three of the clock in the morning we rose, which was as soon as the moon gave light, and marched towards a castle called Belclare, four miles from thence in the way to the enemy. Here came in of the espials to us, who brought us news that the Scots lay still encamped at Ardnary, which was 12 *miles from the Abbey of Bannada, and eight miles from the said castle of Belclare. Here the night forsook us, and we forsook the high way and took through the mountains, with horsemen, footmen, and carriage, carrying all our whole forces as in a "heyrse" together, keeping the bottoms and lowest passages, as near as we might by circumferend ways, and with as great silence as was possible. This mountain was in breadth a four or five miles, which we passed with all our forces about* 9 *of the clock, and after we had marched a mile into the hard ground, and were not above two miles from the enemy, we made halt, to have all our forces and baggage to come in to us, and there gave order, and direction for the fight, leaving the footmen to follow me with a speedy march, and myself with the horsemen marched more speedier towards the enemy, and about* 12 *of the clock the same Thursday, being the* 23*d of September, we came within view of the enemy's camp, having sent out before half a dozen horsemen to view the ground, and the place where they encamped. Upon discovery of which horsemen the Scots issued out ranged themselves in order of battle, and marched towards us*

1586. VOL. CXXVI.

not thinking our footmen had been near, for they came with great silence; whereupon I charged their forward with my horsemen, beat them back into their battle, killed many of them, and drew them into a bog, and yet I still drew backwards by little and little to draw them to a better ground and caused my shot a horseback to light, and keep them play until my loose shot came in, and my whole battle of footmen, and then we all charged them together, and overthrew and discomfited their whole force. They fled before us to the river side, which was not far from us, where we slew and drowned them all, saving fourscore or thereabouts which stripped themselves and swam over the river into Tyrawly, leaving their weapons and apparel behind them. There were no more of the whole forces of Scots that escaped but these, and a hundred or fourscore which went the day before into Tyrawly for a prey, with certain of the Burkes. Such as escaped from us into Tyrawly were since slain in their return and flying towards the North, by my brother George Byngham, sheriff of the county of Sligo, and the gentlemen of those parts. And so also were divers of those who went to take the said prey. And their horsemen which were foraging for horsemeat whilst the battle was fought, and by means thereof escaped, are (as I hear say) slain many of them since, by Hugh Maguire and others of their old friends in their return to the Erne. The number of their fighting men slain and drowned that day, we estimated and numbered to be fourteen or fifteen hundred, besides boys, women, churls, and children, which could not be so few as so many more and upwards. And this day their chief leaders were slain, viz., James M'Donnell's sons, Donnell Gorme, and Alexander Carragh, and all the rest of their leaders and the chief Burkes which drew them in. On our side was not one man slain by the enemy, but divers hurt and galled. So this battle of Ardnary being ended, and the remain of the bad Burkes escaped and fled to the North (as I think), all the province, God be praised, stands on good and quiet terms, and on better assurance than heretofore.

Her Majesty shall not be at any extraordinary charges for any of these services, nor the country neither, saving such as have in some sort or other offended in this action. And yet at this overthrow I had none but such as were entertained soldiers, viz., mine own hundred under their leader, my brother John Byngham, a hundred under Captain Mordant, a hundred under Captain Merriman, a hundred under Captain Wm. Mostyn, which three bands I levied within the province; a hundred of Mr. Thomas Norreys's, vice-president of Munster, a hundred of Sir William Stanley's, and fifty of Sir George Bawrchier's; being in name 650 and in account by pole about 500, besides 50 horsemen of the province, and 40 sent me by my Lord Deputy. This is a true discourse of all this my last journey and of the overthrow of the Scots, which although it be long to read, yet I hope it shall not be displeasant unto your Honor to understand (the good event thereof considered). I commend the good construction of these things to your honorable devotion. Indorsed, Services done in Connaught by Sir Richard Byngham. pp. 16.

VOL. CXXVI.

1586.
Oct. 17. 54. John Lord Castle Connell to Secretary Davison. For the loan of 10*l.* or 12*l.* His sickness. *p.* 1.

Oct. 17. Cork. 55. James Golde to Burghley. In the letter signed by Sir Henry Wallop and by us in the commission for this county, directed from Youghal to your Honor and the rest of the Lords, the reasons were comprehended, which deferred our travail for bounding and assigning the seignories until the spring. Since the writing whereof Sir Henry Wallop returned to Dublin, and Mr. Vice-president Thomas Norreys, Mr. Justice Jesse Smythes, Mr. Wiseman, and I, came hither to inquire for Her Majesty, and to put things which hitherto have been doubtful into certainty, to the end Her Highness' demesnes being singled out from the country people's, the measurers may know what they ought to mete, and that we may not do wrong to any at our appointing of the said lordships. But truly I find Her Majesty's title to some things subject to traverses, petitions, and such remedies, which may hereafter breed discontentment, either in the undertakers or in the now inhabitant, unless in the meantime it be determined, whereof I thought it my duty to advertise your honourable good Lordship. When we shall have done here we intend to repair into the county of Limerick, and thence into Kerry, and the meters to follow as the weather will license their measuring. The cause of my long silence without writing to your Honour proceeded of lack of matter, because I was not of long time until now employed towards Her Highness's service. *p.* 1.

Oct. 18. Cork. 56. Vice-president Thomas Norreys to the Privy Council. I received of late a letter from the Lord Deputy, together with the copy of another inclosed from your Honors to his Lordship, which for that it concerned this province, and that the danger of the time doth also require it, I am the rather emboldened to presume in part to answer the same. It seemeth that your Honors have been of late advertised of some foreign preparations, and doubting lest it might tend to the disturbance of any of Her Majesty's dominions, have commanded wary heed to be taken throughout the whole realm, specially to those parts of this province that lie most open to invasion. At my last being at Dublin, as also by divers letters formerly sent to the Lord Deputy, I did at large advertise the estate of this province, and particularly set down such wants and inconveniences as it is chiefly subject unto, hoping by his Lordship's means to be relieved. But since nothing as yet hath been done for redress thereof, and that your Honors' letters do import the likelihood of some disquiet, I hold it my duty to make known unto your Honors the whole estate thereof.

There hath been of long time within this province only mine own band, with fifty of Sir William Stanley's, which having been drawn into Connaught by the Lord Deputy for the service there against the Scots, are now returned, and I understand by his Lordship that his purpose is to send hither two other bands, which compani[es] when they are together, how much they are able to prevail against the descent of foreign forces (if it should so happen) [I submit to your Lordships'] grave considerations. Victuals to maintain them within

1586. VOL. CXXVI.

the province Her Majesty hath not any at all. Such powder as was remaining at Cork and Waterford, whereof there was some reasonable store, either by long keeping or the slender care of such as should have preserved it, is grown altogether unserviceable; and of other munition or furniture there is not any at all. It may be thought necessary that general musters be taken throughout the whole country, and all men commanded to have in a readiness weapons fit for them; but for that I fear lest it should breed in some of their minds an expectation of that they wish for, and also fearing lest according to their accustomed disloyalty they should rather join to disturb the good quiet they now live in, than frame themselves to withstand any invasion, I have hitherto forborne to take that course with them. There is near unto the haven of Kinsale a neck of land by nature very strong, and easy to be fortified for defence of that place, as by your Honours' letters it seemeth you have already been informed, but being at this time destitute of all things fit for such a purpose, and for that there are all along the coast divers other places lying open, which cannot without long time and great charge be defended. Under your Honours' reformation I hold it the speediest and best means for defence of the country, that some convenient garrison may be here residing, which at all times, as occasion shall serve, may be ready to answer all places, for that, as it is not unknown to your Honours, small numbers at the first arrival shall be more able to prevail than great forces afterwards.

Within all the cities of this province Her Majesty hath not any fort or citadel, save only the Castle of Limerick, which now hath no ward at all maintained in it, more than a constable and a porter, and the place itself so greatly decayed, and the ordnance thereunto belonging so far out of order, as it serveth to little purpose. I cannot judge but well of the townsmen, for that their actions hitherto have not much deserved the contrary, but considering their most obstinate contrariety in religion, and the inward affection that they have always borne to the Spaniard, which as well by their several former actions as by the continual trade, and free intercourse that they have with them at this day may appear, I do think it somewhat dangerous that too much trust be reposed in them, especially if they may have it to allege for their excuse, that Her Majesty hath not here forces to defend them.

Certain suspected persons in this province, your Honors think fit should for a time be restrained of their liberty. Since I have had charge over them I have observed, that although they have severally, as occasion did lead them, made their repair unto me, yet could I never see that they would all together present themselves in any assembly of sessions or otherwise. If I should attach some of them it may be doubted how the rest will behave themselves, and to send for them all together, I fear it would drive them into a general "suspecte." I have by my letters entreated the Lord Deputy, upon some colourable occasion to send for some of them to Dublin, where being, his Lordship may easily make stay of them at his pleasure, and I the better light upon the rest here remaining. So soon as I shall receive

1586. VOL. CXXVI.

his Honor's resolution therein I will proceed accordingly. The province resteth now in perfect quiet, neither troubled with any open outrages or privy stealths, which estate I doubt not but it shall be continued in to your Honor's good liking, unless by some extraordinary accident it happen to be disturbed.

Indorsed: From the Vice-president of Munster to the Lords.—Of the state of that province. To have his lacks supplied of men, munition, and victuals for the defence of that country against foreign invasion in case any should happen. Entred. *pp.* 2.

Oct. 18. Roscommon. 57. Sir Richard Byngham to the right worshipful my very loving friend Sir Henry Wallop, knight, Vice-Treasurer and Treasurer at Wars in Ireland. Sir, I have received your letter dated at Enniscorthy the 12th of this month, wherein you are desirous to understand from me the cause of my Lord Deputy's repair into this province (the service being here ended before he came near to the same). I assure you, Sir, the only cause hereof was, for aught that I can learn, an earnest desire that he had to hear complaints, and to gather matter against me, whereby he might have made me the author of the stirs and broils late commoted by the Burkes, for the which purpose the inferior ministers employed in this action, viz., Barkley, Theobald Dillon, Ricard Oge M'Jonyn, and such like, ceased not to solicit the country on all hands to come to Galway to exhibit their complaints against me. But as I was altogether free from that offence, so was I altogether left untouched with any such complaints, which, falling out contrary to my Lord Deputy's expectation, forced his Lordship to fall into an unquiet fever, whereof he lay sick certain days in Galway. His Lordship might have been satisfied in this matter at Dublin, and needed not to have come into Connaught for it, for he hath seen the articles exhibited by the Burkes when they were in the action, containing the cause of their grief, and the sum of their demands to be for a M'William. The same also appeareth in their submissions, and in the several petitions which they have exhibited to me; nevertheless you shall understand by the way that the counsel and cautions given them by Barkley and Dillon, was no small mean to lead them into the action, and to persist in the same, as by many and very sufficient examinations appeareth, which hereafter you shall see. If my Lord Deputy could have found any matter to his liking against me, and taken but a little hold on my coat, then I think he would have proceeded with the practice which in your letter you touch by the way, for he had here fit instruments for his purpose, Sir Lucas Dillon and Sir Nicholas White. [Daniel Neylan], the Bishop of Kildare, Sir Edward Moore, Captain Williams, and Captain Brabazon, also attended his Lordship. The cause why he altered his course after your departure from Dublin shall appear unto you by the copy of Justice Gardener's letters, which I do here inclosed send you (*i.e.* Wallop). I assure you, Sir, he hath not only done no good at all here in any matter and lost us a great time, wherein we might have settled

1586. VOL. CXXVI.

all things in order after the service, but hath so charged the country with his horsemen and footmen, as the like was not used here for the time, these many years; they have so exacted in taking meat, drink, and money, as one man's charges here hath been a hundred marks in five or six days, and some others have been charged 30*l.*, some 20*l.*, some more and some less, so as such as had their money ready to have paid the composition rents are now behind with it, by reason his train have consumed the same. Also he hath taken up his beeves at nine shillings a beef, contrary to the composition; and yet for all he hath thus rent and torn the composition himself, he hath proclaimed in all places where he was that if I took up any beeves and paid not the country according to the composition, they should complain to him and he would see them to have remedy.

Sir, because it shall appear unto you what the whole charges of the last journey against the Burkes and the Scots came unto extraordinarily, I have sent you hereinclosed the note of it. All which I have defrayed and taken order to discharge, so as Her Majesty shall not be at one penny charge for those services, and yet the country shall not be burdened therewith, for the goods taken from rebels and their relievers shall satisfy it. Now when you have seen the services by me done without any charge to Her Majesty or burden to the country, (for I never in all the services cessed any man on the country), then I pray you compare with it the allowance my Lord Deputy and his attendants must have, and a thousand marks which it hath cost the country here in cessing his company, and then you shall see whether it would not have been better he had stayed still at Dublin. Well, Sir, I hope to see you myself shortly at Dublin, and therefore I leave other matters till then. I was crazed during my Lord Deputy's remain in the province, and therefore was forced to stay at Roscommon, and could not attend on his Lordship, so as Theobald Dillon is not yet answered to his complaints for his prey. It shall be better heard at Dublin at the indifferent table. I send you hereinclosed a discourse of all my last journey against the Burkes and Scots, the which shall acquaint you the better with all our doings here, wherein although you hear but 1,500 or 1,600 to be named which were slain, yet you shall understand that of boys, women, and children, there were slain and drowned well nigh as many more, and such as escaped were since by my brother George and the gentlemen of the country slain, so as in all were despatched above three thousand, for a great number that we knew not of have been found in the river and on the seashore since the overthrow. I am right heartily sorry that you are troubled with that bad disease the gout, and do hope you shall find ease and remedy for it. I hope also I shall meet you at Dublin about a month hence, or else I should be sorry to want so good a friend there. I wish you health, and so with my hearty commendations to yourself and my Lady Wallop I take leave. I have stayed your messenger somewhat long, because Sponder was at the Boyle, and

1586. he had some occasion of business to him, as he told me. [*Original. pp.* 2½.

Indorsed: Sir Richard Byngham, with the discourse of his service against the Burkes and Scots inclosed. N.B.—The discourse is wanting, but see one sent to Burghley in Oct. 6. Incloses,

57. 1. *Note of the extraordinary charges of the journey and services against the Burkes of the county of Mayo, and the Scots who invaded the province of Connaught in July, August, and September* 1586, *disbursed by Sir Richard Byngham, &c. Due unto the whole companies, viz., to Captain Mordant for himself at* 4*s. per diem, his lieutenant at* 2*s. per diem, three officers at* 12*d. le piece, per diem, for four score and twelve days, beginning the first day of July* 1586, *and ending the last of September* 1586, 348*l.* 1*s.* 4*d.; Captain Merriman, for himself and the like company, at the said rates and for the said time,* 348*l.* 1*s.* 4*d.; Captain Mostyn, for himself and the like company, at the said rates and for the said time,* 348*l.* 1*s.* 4*d.; John Newton, scoutmaster, for himself and seven horsemen, at* 12*d. le piece per diem for the said time,* 36*l.* 16*s.; Richard Betaugh, guide master, for himself and seven horsemen, at* 12*d. le piece per diem for the said time,* 36*l.* 16*s.; David Misset, carriage master, for himself, at* 12*d. sterling per diem for the said time,* 4*l.* 12*s. Sum total,* 1,122*l.* 8*s.*

This sum of 1,122*l.* 8*s. aforesaid, besides the payment of the entertainment of* 700 *kerne, or thereabouts, and divers other sums extraordinarily in this journey hath been borne and sustained, out of such booty and prey cattle as have been taken from the enemy, or else cut upon their countries. And yet Her Majesty's composition rents nothing abated, nor Her Highness herein anything at all charged.*

The charges also of the winning of the castle of Cloon-oan, that strong pile, and the execution of that notable traitor Mahon O'Brien and his accomplices, together with the charges of the razing of Castle Ne Callye [Hag's Castle] and Thomas Roe's castle, and Ferriaghe M'Donnell's castle, hath been supported and borne by the country in such indifferent sort, as neither themselves are thereat aggrieved, nor Her Majesty put to any penny charge extraordinarily for those good services. p. 1.

Oct. 21. 58. A brief note of the number of men, calivers, bows, armour, and other artillery, within the city of Dublin, given to the Right Honorable the Lord Deputy, the 21st of October anno regni dominæ Reginæ nostræ Elizabethæ 28°. There are in the city and suburbs of Dublin the number of 1,200 men and upwards; whereof, there are 250 furnished with calivers, 300 with bows, 100 pikemen furnished with pikes, corselets, and coats of defence, 550 men furnished with halberds, head pieces, swords, and targets. There is in the city store, twelve hundred weight of powder. Great pieces, Item 6 slings of iron, 6 bases of iron, 1 Portingale base of brass, 5 rabonets of brass, 1 fauconet of brass. 1 double base of iron, 4 minions of brass. *Indorsed:* The forces of the city of Dublin. *p.* ⅔.

VOL. CXXVI.

1586.

Oct. 22. Dublin. 59. Lord Chancellor Archbishop Loftus to Burghley. Where Her Majesty at the suit of Sir Henry Wallop and myself, in the time of our joint government, as Justices of this realm, granted unto the Bishop of Rosscarbery, the Bishoprick of Cork and Cloyne in commendam, for his better stay in those parts, Rosscarbery of itself being of little value, and in so desolate and barbarous a place, as is not fit for an Englishman, especially one of his sort, to dwell in. And although Cork and Cloyne have not been worth 30*l.* a year unto him, saving the conveniency of his dwelling, in so civil a place as Cork, which he esteemeth most, and where he may do and doth, according to the measure of his gift, much good to the furtherance of religion; yet for that his commendam is at Her Majesty's will and pleasure in these words, donec per nos aliter prælatus fuerit, vel quousque nostra voluntas dictis Justiciariis nostris vel alio principali gubernatori sive gubernatoribus nostris ejusdem regni nostri Hiberniæ pro tempore existentibus ulterius in eadem causa significata fuerit, he feareth there is some will go about, by obtaining Her Majesty's letters to avoid his commendam. And therefore I thought it good, being acquainted with the honesty of the man, and certainly knowing it would be his undoing, humbly to beseech your Lordship to be a mean to Her Majesty that he may have his commendam renewed during his life, or that standing as it doth, your Lordship would have that care of him that it be granted to no other. *Indorsed:* Archbishop of Dublin, for the renewing of the Bishop of Rosscarbery's commendam of the Bishopricks of Cork and Cloyne. *p.* 1.

Oct. 24. 60. Petition of Joan Drinckell, wife of Edward Drynckell, to Burghley, for payment of 44*l.* 18*s.* 6*d.* due to her husband upon his entertainment as a pensioner in Ireland. *p.* 1.

Oct. 25. 61. Petition of John Cole to Lord Burghley for payment of 160*l.* due to Capt. Henry Duke. *p.* 1.

Oct. 25. 62. Petition of Thomas Richards to Lord Burghley for payment of 600*l.* remainder of 800*l.* due to his master, Sir William Collier. *p.* 1.

Oct. 25. 63. Petition of Stephen Borram, of Dublin, merchant, to Burghley, for payment of monies out of the new Privy Seal. *p.* 1.

Oct. 27. Dublin. 64. Lord Deputy Perrot to the Privy Council. We are given to understand, through the occasion of calling in of Her Majesty's debts, that one William Clerke, a brother-in-law to Serjeant Snagg, obtaining the office of Her Highness' clerk of First Fruits in this land, in time of the latter Government of Sir Henry Sydney, received great sums of money to Her Majesty's use, and departed from hence with Mr. Snagg without yielding any account of his receipts to Her Majesty during the time of his exercising of that office; of which matter we have thought it right to advertise your Lordships, that Clerke remaining, as he doth still in England, in Bedfordshire (as is said) with Mr. Snagg, your Honors, by calling him there before you, may please to take such order with him for

VOL. CXXVI.

1586.

finishing of his accounts, there or here, concerning his aforesaid receipts, as may best like your Lordships to give direction therein. *p.* ½.

Oct. 27. 65. Petition of John Lukar to Burghley, for payment of 178*l.* for rye taken up at Dublin and Waterford. *p.* 1.

Oct. 28. Hogsdon. 66. Sir Valentine Browne to Burghley. Knowing your Honour's great cares in hand for all our goods, which God the Almighty bless, I do forbear to solicit your Lordship's furtherance in the causes that myself and Sir William Herbert have, touching the delivery of the possession unto us of those lands we have for our portions undertaken to people and inhabit in Kerry and Desmond, and wherewith we stand charged not only to Her Majesty since Michaelmas last past, but to our great burthen with 50 or 60 English people sent thither upon Her Majesty's grant to us made, wherewith upon any convenient opportunity, we cannot but earnestly crave your accustomed good favours, for so it standeth us upon, having been more forward to give entrance to that action at our charges than any of the rest who have dealt in the same. Our possession can little avail us, if afterwards we should not obtain Her Highness' letters patent, which we are contented may be stayed till the surveys be ended, being the only ground-work of our plantation, whereunto our request shall open the passage to the encouragement of others, who by reason of the tract of time in the beginning are now with the winter grown more cold. I was a suitor for a debt owing to Mildred Hopwood, widow, in Ireland, whereupon I thank your Lordship there was an assignment made in July last of 137*l.* 19*s.* 2*d.* So as there yet remaineth due unto her 300*l.* as by a debenture thereof, from Mr. Robert Petre, appeareth, and therefore the poor gentlewoman's necessity so urging, I eftsoons on her behalf humbly beseech your Lordship to extend your like good consideration to appoint the payment of the rest of the said debenture at this time. *p.* ½.

Oct. 28. 67. The entertainments of Sir Richard Byngham, knight, Chief Commissioner of Connaught and Thomond, and the perquisites of his office, valued by the Lord Deputy at 1,941*l.* 12*s.* 4*d.*, are here truly laid down, and amount nothing like to so high a sum.

My fee.—First, whereas his Lordship saith that I have 100*l.* per annum for my fee, I do confess that I have yearly for my said fee 100*l.*

Diet money.—Also where he saith I have 10*s.* per diem for the diet of myself and the Council, I confess I have so much, which is per annum, 182*l.* 10*s.*

Mine increase of 6*s.* 8*d.* per diem.—Also where he saith I have an increase of 6*s.* 8*d.* per diem, I confess that I have so much, but not by his means, for I had the same by order in England, amounting, per annum, to 121*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* [Say his Lordship was a mean for this increase of 6*s.* 8*d.* per diem for me; it was a very small countervail to 25 horsemen and 50 footmen which he took from me.]

1586. VOL. CXXVI.

My 25 horsemen.—Whereas he saith I have 25 horsemen allowed to me, with the moiety of the officers of 50 horsemen, I confess the same. But where he saith they are all my own household servants, for that at the muster taken by Captain Williams, the muster master, at Roscommon, of my said horsemen, he found that there were not half, nor scarce the third part of them, my household men, I may well deny it, and yet I have household servants enough to furnish out almost two such bands, if they had been all my household servants, yet (all things well accounted) I should find it no great benefit to entertain them so. For accounting 5*l.* for a man's wages, then his livery, his diet, and lodging, and his horse and furniture, I am sure I should save nothing by it, at the year's end. As for the moiety of the officers of 50 horsemen, I give them the entertainments which serve in those rooms, and therefore I must strike out this, 547*l.* 10*s.* per annum, which my Lord saith I gain to myself, for it falls out to be—Nil.

My footmen.—Where he layeth down that I have the benefit of the wages of a captain of 100 footmen, at 4*s.* per diem, a petty captain at 2*s.*, and six dead pays, at 8*d.* le piece per diem, in toto 10*s.* per diem, and 182*l.* 10*s.* per annum. It is not unknown to Captain Williams that he mustered a full 100 men and more, and he mustered the lieutenant and all other officers of that company, which officers have the due entertainments allowed them. The captain also, that now is my brother, John Byngham, hath the captain's pay of 4*s.* per diem. And before he came over, I gave it to Captain Mordant. But I had not the whole charge of 100 till the 1st of May 1585; Captain Williams had the one half, till by order out of England they were put over to me; yet were they not put over to me so soon as they should have been by that order, by four months; and then also before I had them, I was fain to pay Captain Williams a hundred marks for his good-will. Thus it appeareth I do benefit nothing by captain's or lieutenant's pay, nor yet by dead pays. Although I allow seven or eight gentlemen pays in the company. So as this 182*l.* 10*s.* per annum must fall out to be—Nil.

My further increase of 40*l.* per annum.—Whereas he saith I have 40*l.* per annum which was the Marshall's fee, and that Francis Barkley was contented to forego it when the 25 horsemen were annexed to his office, I confess that I have it. But I would I had given Francis Barkley twice 40*l.* per annum, that I had had the said 25 horsemen, as it was ordered in England, were it but only for the benefit of Her Majesty's service, of which company the state, and myself stand as it were robbed. But after the rate that Francis Barkley hireth his men, viz., for 10*l.* le piece per annum, and yet keepeth but 15 or 16 of his 25, I cannot blame him to forego 40*l.* a year, for by this means he gaineth and getteth above 200*l.* per annum. This 40*l.* also I had but in March last, yet let it be charged as parcel of mine entertainments,—40*l.*

The increase of my diet money.—Whereas he saith I have towards the amendment of my diet per diem, 3*s.* 4*d.*—per annum,

1586. VOL. CXXVI.

60*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.* I do confess I have so much And yet in respect thereof his Lordship tieth me to diet Francis Barkley, and two men to attend him, nevertheless, let it be parcel of mine allowance. For I will so reckon it, although it benefiteth little,—60*l.* 13*s.* 8*d.*

My allowance for fuel.—Whereas he saith I have 100*l.* per annum towards my fuel and carriage, I confess I have so indeed. And as his Lordship saith well, it is but towards my fuel and carriages, for so much more will scarce suffice me in the place where I now dwell. By the old composition I was to have labourers and garrons through the whole province in a far greater number than would suffice me for my fuel and carriages, all which by this last composition is clean taken away. So as now I am so far from having benefit by the said allowance of 100*l.* per annum, that I have rather hindrance 100*l.* per annum than any commodity at all. And therefore this 100*l.* must fall out to be—Nil.

The house and lands of Roscommon.—Whereas he saith that the castle, ward, lordship, and demesne of Roscommon is worth to me yearly more than I pay for it, by 140*l.* I will first lay down the rents and charges I pay and sustain for the same, and then the rents and commodities I receive out of the same. By comparing of which both together the truth shall appear. I pay yearly into the Exchequer for the lordship and the abbey, 23*l.* 9*s.* 4*d.* I pay yearly to young Malbie, 7*l.* I pay to my Lord Deputy over and above the said rents, 80*l.*, 110*l.* 9*s.* 4*d.* I pay the entertainments of a constable at 2*s.* per diem, a porter at 12*d.* per diem, and 10 warders at 6*d.* le piece per diem, in toto per diem, 8*s.*, per annum, 146*l.* So pay I, and bear I, yearly in all, 256*l.* 9*s.* 4*d.* I receive yearly out of 89 quarters of land belonging to the said house after 30*s.* the quarter, which is the rent due, 133*l.* I receive out of the parsonages belonging to the abbey 55 pecks of wheat and 59 pecks of beire, which after 4*s.* the peck amounteth to 22*l.* 10*s.*; and 92 pecks of oats, which amounteth to 4*l.* 12*s.* after 12*d.* the peck, and 240 yards of linnen cloth which, after 2*d.* the yard, amounteth to 40*s.*, and out of the rents of the town about 20*l.* And so all that is remaining is 182*l.* 2*s.*, which being abstracted from the sum of 256*l.* 9*s.* 4*d.*, I pay yearly for my house rent, 74*l.* 7*s.* 4*d.* The customs and services of the said lordship are worth to me nothing, and therefore I gain by Roscommon—Nil.

The Abbey of Boyle.—Where he saith the Abbey of Boyle now is, and shortly will be, worth to me above the yearly rent, yearly 66*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* you shall understand that to the said abbey belongeth 23 quarters of land, which I let to farm for 20*s.* a quarter. All the tithe of it is not worth to me above 3*l.* per annum. There are two granges in Sligo, which yield about 8*l.* per annum, and a grange or two in O'Rourk's country which yield nothing. And so the whole that I receive yearly is but 34*l.*, and yet of that, indeed, I receive little more than one-half, for my servants and soldiers are tenants to it, who look to have it free. I pay yearly into the Exchequer for rent about 12*l.* I pay for the composition rent 11*l.* And I paid

1586. VOL. CXXVI.

Mr. Usher for two years past over and above the said rents 20*l.*, so have I paid yearly hitherto 33*l.*; so all things accounted, this is not yet worth anything to me, what it will be I know not, but I think it will be nothing worth this five years, and therefore it shall be cast out,—Nil. [The chiefest things of this, are granted to men of Athenry and Galway.]

The castle and lands of Ballimote.—Whereas he saith that the castle of Ballimote, with the barony of Corren, and 23 quarters of land, are worth above the rent, towards the maintenance of the ward, 100*l.* It appears by the word towards, that his Lordship intendeth 100*l.* is not sufficient to maintain the said ward, yet because it is laid down to be worth 100*l.* per annum (which with the composition rent that is paid, viz., 10*s.* out of every quarter of land), I answer and say that it falleth out to be a very dear rent, for no man that I know will give above 20*s.* for a quarter of it, and pay the composition rent. And so the 23 quarters shall yield but 23*l.*, too small a sum to defray the charges of a ward there. Yet after I had to my no small charges won it, I did at my own charge maintain a constable and ward there a long time before the land was worth 20*s.* a quarter, and never had penny allowed me for the same. And such rents as are collected out of the barony of Corren, I am accountable for it, so that I have been a great loser by it, and therefore must say that this benefit of 100*l.* falls out to be less than nothing,—Nil.

The provisions for my house.—And whereas he saith that by his sufferance I have beef at 13*s.* 4*d.* le piece, porks at 2*s.* 6*d.*, and muttons at 12*d.* le piece. And all other small acates at the rates of the prerogative, valued towards the finding of my house 300*l.* yearly. I think that all reasonable men who shall look into this, and shall know that all mine entertainments amount but 500*l.* per annum, will find the error so gross, that they will not expect the further confutation of it. For if it were so, that I should spend all my entertainments in beef, porks, muttons, and such like, and give but 6*s.* 8*d.* for a beef, 15*d.* for a pork, and 6*d.* for a mutton, yet the benefit could not be so great as he hath set it down, viz., 300*l.* per annum. But whereas his Lordship saith that I have these things so good cheap by his permission, as though it were a new favour, never granted to any here before, and as though I had some great benefit by it indeed. I must needs tell his Lordship that the governors of this province have heretofore had their provisions continually after the rates of the prerogative, when their beeves cost them but 9*s.* (after which rate his Lordship yet hath them). But I am forced by the composition to pay 13*s.* 4*d.* for a beef, whereas for my ready money I can buy at seasonable times for 12*s.* a beef in many places of the province. And as for porks and muttons, I cannot spend so many as I can weekly buy at Ballymote market for 2*s.* 6*d.* a pork and 12*d.* a mutton. Truly I have such a benefit by having beefs for 13*s.* 4*d.* a piece, that when they are brought into me as parcel of the composition rent, I pay and deliver them presently to such as serve here, in part of their

1586. VOL. CXXVI.

entertainments, and am glad to be rid of them so. Oh then! What a great benefit and bargain I have of this. It is even—Nil.

Fines, amerciaments, escheats, and casualties.—Lastly. To close up all the rest. The fines of pardons, the amerciaments, forfeitures, escheats, and other casualties of this province, are brought in as unaccounted for. Whereunto I must answer, quid defertur non aufertur. Although they be not accounted for, they must be accounted for. And there have been none such received here, but they are set down under the hand of Gerald Comerford, Her Majesty's attorney of this province, and John Moore, clerk of the Crown, who gathered the same and paid it over to Mr. Marbury, one of Her Majesty's Council here, at whose hands I received the same and must be accountable for it. And therefore I can have no benefit by it, more than by receiving the revenue and composition rent, which commonly I receive with the one hand and pay out again with the other, to such as by the establishment are to receive the same. And lest that it might be thought to rest in me to bestow and give in reward any of the said fines and casualties, I am so far from having any such power, as I cannot bestow on any man about me, the meanest office of the province, nor anything at all which is in the Queen's gift, for all is too little for his Lordship and his men. The suitor is fed with fair words till the thing he demandeth be well known to be in his Lordship's disposing, and that it is worth something, and then he bestoweth it on some of his own men, yea sometimes when he hath passed his hand to the contrary before. So that such as I prefer in like suits are still made instruments to further his men; and I and mine beat the bushes, and he and his catch the birds. So far therefore am I from having benefit by the fines, amerciaments, and casualties, that I get thereby—Nil.

Summa totalis. The whole of mine yearly entertainments as before is laid down, amounteth to 505*l.*

Indorsed: A view of Sir Richard Byngham's entertainments the 28th of October 1586, whereby appeareth, though the Deputy pretendeth him to have 1,941*l.* by year, yet in truth, the same is but 505*l.* only, by year. *pp.* 6.

Oct. 29. 68. Petition of Edmund English (servant to Mr. Petre) to Burghley, for payment of 155*l.* 7*s.* 5*d.* due to Mr. Richard Zouche, a servitor in Ireland. *p.* 1.

Oct. 30. My house, near the Savoy. 69. [Burghley] to Mr. Petre, for payments to certain Irish suitors. *p.* 1.

Oct. 30. 70. Petition of John Davenaent to Burghley, for payment of 180*l.* 5*s.* for money and wares disbursed to servitors in Ireland. *p.* 1.

Oct. 31. Cork. 71. Geff. Fenton to Burghley. Since my repair into this province, which is now a month and more, and after conference had with the Vice-president touching some principal points for the present service, I thought it best to make a circuit along the sea-coasts, to

1586. VOL. CXXVI.

search the havens and creeks and to lay espial upon every part for discovery, but chiefly to assure as much as I could, the people inhabiting the maritime parts, being for many respects to be doubted most. In the meanwhile, the Vice-president was to be occupied about the surveys and the services incident thereunto, the rather for that here is no other of the quorum but he, the Treasurer having left the country so soon as I entered, and Sir Valentine Browne remaining still in England.

I began my circuit at Waterford, and continued it till I came to Cape Clear, being not able to pass further for the ways which were impassable by land, and the weather very tempestuous by sea, and yet not so much as a pinnace to transport me. In this tract I found the principal gentlemen and captains of countries, possessed of an intelligence that a navy of Spanish ships, lately prepared in Biscay, were fallen down to the coast of Brittany, with intention to pass for Rochelle. And that the fugitives of Ireland, as well the priests as gentlemen, were drawn down to the sea-coasts in Spain, to be embarked for some attempt upon this land; and were enabled thereunto with money and men. Amongst whom, the better to continue the exploit, they told me that the Pope had lately created a new Earl of Desmond, and another Viscount of Baltinglas, the one a Geraldine, though in a remote degree, and the other a brother to the late Viscount, the Revolt: but I answered these points and left them fully satisfied. And withal not a little comforted that Her Majesty in so doubtful a time, had care of their safety, in sending one of purpose to be at hand with them in all events.

From Waterford to this place, is less danger for descent of strangers, than from this port westward [*in margin by Burghley* Capcler], and therefore I forbear to trouble your Lordship with describing the particular harbours in that tract, for that they are less doubtful than the others, both by their situation and fidelity of the people. But to begin with Kinsale; the place supposed by your Lordships, in your advertisement to the Lord Deputy, to be of most peril in that port, I think to be Rincorran, a castle of Sir Thomas Barry alias Barry Oge. It standeth upon the seaside, almost in the midway between the haven mouth and the town, but more apt to scour the harbour up to the town than to defend the mouth or entrance of the haven, for that it is somewhat too far off, and hath need of a bulwark to be made upon the westerly point, to serve that turn. A little without the town is a bulwark, aforetime begun by Sir Henry Sydney, and not as yet finished, which being perfected will suffice, together with the other to be placed upon the westerly point, to command the harbour and defend it. Many harms have been done of late to the town of Kinsale by pirates and men of war, by reason the haven is open without defence, and they fear, and in reason it is to be doubted, that if any descent of strangers be, it will fall there, the rather for the weakness of the haven, and that there is a town to receive them which is not able to make resistance. I conferred with the principal men of the town, what they would contribute to the building of a bulwark at the mouth of the haven,

1586. VOL. CXXVI.

and finishing the other that is almost done, but they objected the poverty of the town, which I see is such as they can yield no other help than digging of stones, and to draw them to the place. If there could be spared 60*l.* or 80*l.* of the fines and issues of this province, I think it would suffice to perfect both the bulwark, and also raise a rampart or platform at one coigne of the said castle of Rincorran, which would flank both the haven mouth and all the harbour up to the town, and truly without this fortification there can be no surety made of the town and haven of Kinsale.

Castlehaven and Glandore, alias Dumhaven, are the next to this, and lie by west the Old Head of Kinsale, where I also was and viewed it at large. They lie one near another, being divided but by a small neck of land, which nevertheless doth not impeach them but that they may succour and relieve one another. Their entry or mouth is somewhat large, but yet a bulwark placed upon the easterly point of either of them may defend them and make it too hot for ships to enter. Their harbours within, but chiefly that of Castlehaven, are large, and draw great water, a good space up into the land, with castles of either side the shore to answer any turn either with or against Her Majesty, as they shall be possessed and employed. If the time continue doubtful for foreign invasion, it were to good purpose that these castles were taken for Her Majesty, till the danger be past, for that if they should fall into the hands of the enemy, I see not how they might be recovered by any service or attempt by land, the ways being inaccessible either for horse or great artillery, and almost for men to march on foot by reason of rocks and mountainous ground full of difficulties.

At Baltimore, which lieth under Cape Clear, the entry of the haven is somewhat "more narrower" than that of Castlehaven, and therefore more commodious to be fortified with one bulwark only at the easterly point, and though the harbour within be large and spacious, and ships being once entered may by a natural benefit of the place, pass through into the sea by another outleap, as the seamen term it, yet by reason of an abbey and castle upon the island of Inisherkan within the harbour, which may be made to flank from the one end of the harbour to the other with small charges, ships cannot ride there in safety though they escape the danger of the bulwark at the entry. The abbey within the island of Inisherkan is Her Majesty's, and the castle belongeth to one of the O'Driscols, kinsman and follower to Sir Finnin O'Driscol, by whom I learned it would not be hard for Her Majesty to have that castle, if it should be required for any necessity of service.

Next to this is Crook Haven, lying under the Mizenhead and hath by west it Beare Haven, but I could not pass thither for the impediments aforementioned, yet I sent a foot messenger for Sir Owen O'Sullivan to come to me at my return to Cork, which he did, and there I gave him some necessary instructions for his better government in this doubtful time. I perceive by him that both the Earl of Clancar and he are desirous to repair into England, and if they would not be troublesome to Her Majesty with suits, it were not

1586. VOL. CXXVI.

amiss they were licensed, and lingered there for a time upon general hopes, till these foreign doubts were passed over, for assuredly they are men likely to give way to invasion, if they find the advantage of the time to serve thereunto.

I am driven to draw out this letter at more length than either I would, or is meet for your Lordship's ease to read it, yet I hope your Lordship will consider how much tediousness is to be borne withall in such declarations as this. I was accompanied in this journey with one Mr. Nicholas Comerford, alderman of Waterford, by whom I found very faithful assistance, both to discover the unsoundness of some gentlemen, and also to stay and assure them; if it would please your Lordship to take knowledge thereof, and bestow a letter of thanks of him, it would not a little encourage him to the like well-doing another time, besides, he is very desirous to depend on your Lordship, and is in truth the man of greatest account in that corporation. *pp.* 3.

Oct. 72. Names of such as are suitors for money out of the Privy Seal presently granted for Ireland. *p.* 1.

Oct. 73. Note of suitors to whom money is to be paid. *p.* 1.

Nov. 4. 74. Petition of Thomas Richardson to Burghley for payment of his master Sir Henry Collyer. *p.* 1.

Nov. 4. 75. Petition of Henry Cole to Burghley for payment of 160*l.* due to his master, Henry Duke. *p.* 1.

Nov. 4. 76. Petition of Richard Adams to Burghley for payment of Walter Sedgrave. *p.* 1.

Nov. 5. 77. Petition of Henry Welles to Burghley for payment of 352*l.* 13*s.* 7*d.*

Nov. 7. Kinsale. 78. Geff. Fenton to Burghley. Since I wrote last to your Lordship from Cork, I was driven to return eftsoons to this town, to settle a band of footmen in garrison, for answering of service, both here and further westward along the sea coasts; and receiving here this letter inclosed from an alderman of Waterford, I am bold to send it to your Lordship, humbly referring the contents thereof to be weighed by your Lordship according [to] their probabilities. This province is quiet in all parts, and no likelihood of alteration, unless it come from the foreign; and yet at my coming I found the people's minds tossed to and fro, with rumours and expectation of strangers, which nevertheless seem now well stayed and settled; only I find them to grudge somewhat at one point of the commission of surveys, namely that all lands formerly concealed and withholden from Her Majesty of long time over and above the attainted lands, newly escheated, are now presently inquired upon and apportioned to seignories as they fall out to lie fit therefore. The people are most willing to have the attainted lands divided and measured, and therein many of them have been found sound and profitable instru-

1586. VOL. CXXVI.

ments for Her Majesty, but it goeth hard with them, and not without murmur, to see the commission stretched to inquire of old concealments, such as have lien in their possession many years. And in truth it were not amiss that the execution of that point of the commission were forborn till these foreign doubts were passed over, seeing it could no way prejudice Her Majesty, for that it might be again recontinued in a season more apt, and not so disagreeing to the minds of the people, of which I am bold to advertise your Lordship as a matter which I have observed in this portion of my travel in the province. *Incloses.*

78. I. *Nicholas Quemerforde, alderman of Waterford, to Secretary Fenton. Your letter I have received by Mr. Vice-President's man, who came here for the* 100*l.* [*In margin, in Fenton's hand*: I borrowed this 100*l.* of the city to be imprested to the soldiers for victualling money by direction from the Lord Deputy.] *The money will be in a readiness the next day at farthest, and where your worship willed me to send you such news as comes here, I thought it my duty to certify your worship that here is arrived one James Horre of this town with a bark of salt out of Croswick, who departed there-hence six days ago, and tells for news that he heard at Croswick that there were thirty sail of Spaniards departed from Biscay to come for Ireland, and that they were withdrawn back again to Spain, and that the King made them to be stayed, and their men discharged for this time, also he says that he met a Scottish ship that came from Cadix, who told him that the Spaniards had had a great overthrow in Flanders, and that the Prince of Parma was slain.*

Also here arrived a bark of Quinkett [*Conquete*], *which ca*[*me*] *from Croswick the same day, and is bo*[*und*] *to Drogheda laden with salt, and agrees with the said James Horre in all points, but says farther that the number of ships was above* 300, *and says that the Duke of Alva's son was general of that army.*

Also here is arrived one James Maddan of this town, merchant, out of Padstow, and says that Her Majesty's ships met with the King of Spain's fleet coming from the Indies, where the Vice-Admiral of the Spaniards was taken and brought to England with six tons of silver, and other two ships that came from Brazil, and the rest did escape. This is all the news that is come here as yet. Nov. 2. *Waterford. pp.* 1½.

Nov. 7. 79. Petition of Stephen Borrane to Burghley for payment of money due to divers captains and others in Ireland. *p.* 1.

[Nov. 8.] 80. Articles collected out of the commission to Sir John Perrot, Lord Deputy of Ireland, and others for levying of debts, &c.

Nov. 10. 81. Petition of Stephen Barran to Burghley for payment of 745*l.* due to captains, servitors, and merchants in Ireland. *p.* 1

Nov. 15. 82. Wallop to Burghley. I have received your letter of the 22nd of October last, by Fauntleroy my man; who also brought over the 12,000*l.* which your Lordship mentioneth. I could wish the same

1586. VOL. CXXVI.

had been greater, if it had so pleased Her Majesty, as well for the occasions which may in these perilous times grow from day to day, as in respect of the wants of the garrison, which have much due unto them, and are not able to go thither to sue for it. But as it is, it shall be issued, according to your Lordship's direction. I make no doubt, but that your Lordship is right glad, of the good success which Sir Richard Byngham had in Connaught against the Scots, both for his own sake, and for the service, which in truth, being considered with all circumstances, was such as seldom this country affordeth, having been very well devised, and better executed. The particulars whereof, albeit, I suppose your Lordship have before this understood, yet I have thought good to send you herewith a copy of his own discourse * sent to me thereof, together with a note of the extraordinary charges defrayed by him for the payment of the bands erected for the appeasing of that trouble; whereby it may the better appear unto your Lordship, what induceth me to esteem that service so great as I do. For besides that I cannot hear of such a slaughter made of the enemy with the escape of so few of them, and so small hurt and loss of ours, these many years in this land; I am sure there was never any such service achieved by any with so little expense to Her Majesty. So rare a thing do I find it in my experience or knowledge to have one man to be careful both of the service and of Her Highness's commodity. Thus much I say in simplicity of conscience, as a testimony due unto the gentleman's virtue and desert, which I think myself the rather tied to give him, because I know there want not some either for malice or envy, or to please the humours of others who do detract and extenuate as much as may be, or wholly divert his praise, to attribute it to the repair of the Lord Deputy thitherward, who in very truth was no farther hence in his journey the day of the overthrow than Mullingar, which is from the place, where it was given, about fourscore and ten miles. As one therefore, wishing to every man his due commendation or blame, I am bold thus plainly to certify your Lordship my opinion in this matter upon the occasion of the mention made of that service in your said letter. And even so can I not omit to satisfy your Lordship touching that other point of his, and Sir Nicholas White's service in that province, in the compositions made in lieu of cess. Of which I find your Lordship hath not had, either such particular, or such true advertisement as had been convenient. For whereas your Lordship supposeth, that only the Lord or Chieftain of the country is compounded withal, and he left at liberty to exact what he list by colour of the composition, upon his country, tenants, or followers, I take your Lordship therein to have been misinformed. For it is certainly set down, how much every quarter of land shall pay to Her Majesty, and how much to the Lord, and what freedom is granted to every chief man, so that every one knoweth his burthen, and cannot nor will not be charged with any more; I have now the second time written to Sir Richard to send your Lordship a particular book of those compositions. And as I am sure it should

1586. VOL. CXXVI.

have been done long since if these troubles had not fallen upon him, so I make no doubt, but he will do it now with all expedition, and send it to your Lordship for your better satisfaction in that behalf. For as yet it is not so certified hither as it may be set down in charge; neither can it be charged until Her Majesty's consent be signified thereunto, for so the indentures do purport. When your Lordship shall see it and consider it thoroughly, I think you will esteem it (as I do) a very good service, begun and framed so well, that with a little filing and diligence in finishing thereof, it may be recommended for a very good piece of work. Neither have these troubles grown by the grudging or unwillingness of the country to yield the composition, but upon such other causes as your Lordship may discern in perusing of the aforesaid discourse.

Whereas your Lordship writeth that my Lord Deputy findeth himself grieved with a direction sent hither by Mr. Secretary Fenton that in matters of government and state, he should use the advice of the councillors here and do nothing without the assent of the most of them, I marvel nothing at all thereat, when I consider his disposition and desire to be wholly absolute, which he continually expresseth. Albeit indeed the restraint he received was not otherwise than that he should be advised by the most of us in matters of charge, weight, and importance. But some minds think themselves yoked if they have their wills circumscribed within the limits of reason. For as for the imputing of his stay of going into Connaught to have been a hindrance to Her Majesty's service, the sequel of things, and the reasons which induced us to dissuade his Lordship from that journey, do sufficiently stop that surmise; I could, with all my heart, wish him free from that humour of doing all of himself. For it is dangerous for him, and the course that is set him, is most for his ease and safety, if he consider it well. And his repining and grieving thereat with blaming of us, doth urge us in discharge of our duties and in our own defence, to say that which otherwise we should not need to allege, howbeit (for my part) so long as Her Majesty shall please to use my littleworthy service here, I have proposed to myself a direct and plain way, by true and honest actions and counsels to discharge my fidelity and duty to Her Highness, to the best of my skill, respecting little any particular pleasing or mislike in balance therewith, which principally I say unto your Lordship, because myself was one of them that advised his Lordship's stay from that journey. For having consideration of the dangerousness of the time, both in respect of doubts of foreign invasion, and of the discovery of the great and important practises there, which might have stretched hither, of the increase of charge to Her Majesty, of the heavy burthen to the country that his Lordship's carriages in harvest time especially would be. Of the forces of the enemy which Sir Richard Byngham had advertised us of, and that no example of any Deputy before could be produced that for any motion of Scots, had in person gone into that province, and yet they were sundry times overthrown there, as of late

1586. VOL. CXXVI.

memory both by Sir Edward Fyton and by Sir Nicholas Malbie. My Lord Chancellor, Mr. Gardener, the Chief Justice of the King's Bench, Sir Robert Dillon, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, Mr. Marshal, myself, Sir Edward Waterhous, Mr. Brabazon, and Mr. Secretary Fenton, were of opinion that his Lordship should not need to trouble himself and the country for that service. The rather for that Sir Richard Byngham both in his letters public and private (as one knowing best the state of the province which he governeth) did gravely seek to advise his Lordship's stay and the sending only of some forces. Upon debating whereof, it was first concluded, that besides the bands newly erected for that service, Mr. Vice-president's company being at Limerick and Sir William Stanley's being also in Munster, and meet therefore to be drawn into Connaught, should be directed thither to strengthen Sir Richard's forces. Nevertheless after upon new advertisements of the increase of the number of Scots, and another assembly of Council we determined that for a supply, half of Sir George Bowrchier's band, half of Sir Henry Bagenall's and half Wareham Sentleger's should be sent thither, by which companies, we nothing doubted but that service might have been very well performed, directions being sent in time for their repair thither, according to our resolution. But my Lord Deputy having still an unquenchable desire to go into the province all our determinations fell to be short. For the 9th of September, which day I was to take my journey towards Munster; for the accomplishing of the commissions directed to me and others concerning the bounding and meting the attainted lands in Munster; his Lordship assembled the Council eftsoons, and there, proposing again the necessity of his repair into Connaught to repress the Scots, both the Chief Justices being gone in their circuits and Mr. Marshal home into the North, it was agreed unto by my Lord Chancellor, Sir Lucas Dillon, Sir Nicholas White, and Sir Edward Waterhous, that it was expedient for his Lordship to go towards the Borders of the province as far as Athlone or Roscommon, to give the enemy occasion of fear at least, and to have with him the residue of Sir George Bowrchier's band and Mr. Sentleger's, yet myself, Mr. Brabazon, and Mr. Secretary, continuing in our former opinions for the reasons above mentioned, and of that mind still are both the Chief Justices and the Marshal. And having by most voices so prevailed, his Lordship did accordingly set forward his journey, to his own trouble and peril (as it fell out) by sickness, the great toil and charge of his company attending him, the burthen not only of the Borders of the Pale, in that he levied the forces of the county of Westmeath, but most especially of the province after the exploit done, which might have been very well forborne and spared, if it had pleased his Lordship rather to respect the good and faithful advice of such as were no way interested in the matter, other than for the service of Her Majesty than those other passions which he cannot, nor careth not to bridle before us; who in duty and conscience, have to make no comparison between the pleasing of him and the service of Her Highness, in

1586. VOL. CXXVI.

which as well we, as he, are employed, though he worthily, and of Her Majesty's special trust, be chiefly placed to direct the whole.

I hope your Lordship will accept and take in good part my plain manner of delivering unto you my conceit, which your Lordship's desire to be certified, who they were that advised his Lordship's stay, doth move me to declare unto you. Assuring your Lordship, for my part (and I think I may well so say for the rest) that no other regard, than the service of Her Majesty, and the good of the country induced us to give that advice. For as I do very well perceive your Lordship's conceit of the disposition of those of this country birth, and their cunning in taking advantage, by the disagreement of us amongst ourselves, so I protest before Almighty God, that neither in this nor any other thing, that hath been consulted on since my coming hither, I for my part have had any other mark or level to shoot at, than the service of Her Highness, and the good and quiet of the country, which in effect are comprised under the other. If any other have had any second intentions, to God and their consciences I leave them. And therefore having thus far discharged myself, and answered your Lordship's letter, I humbly take leave. *Indorsed by Burghley:* Sir Henry Wallop. The Jornay of Sir Richard Byngham. *pp.* 4. *Incloses,*

82. I. *Extraordinary charges.* [*Duplicate in Oct.* 18.]
[**His own discourse wanting, but see another copy in Oct.* 6.]

Nov. 16. 83. A true discourse of the causes of the late rebellion of the Burkes. Where we have been informed of late that sundry seditious persons, envying the good success and prosperity of others, have maliciously given out and slanderously reported that the unjust, hard, and extreme dealings of Sir Richard Byngham, knight, Chief Commissioner of this Province, towards us and others dwelling within his charge and government, and the slaughter of Thomas Roe and execution of Moyler Burke and Tibbot Keoghe by martial law, hath been the chief and principal cause which moved us to raise war and enter into the last rebellion against Her Highness and the state, wherein like as it is the duty of all Christians to declare the truth (in all doubtful matters) specially those to whom the same is chiefly known, we who have been the principal authors and beginners of the said rebellions, have thought requisite and convenient for the better satisfaction of such as are desirous to know the certainty hereof to lay down the original ground and beginning of the causes which stirred us to enter into that folly, and whereof the said revolt first proceeded, protesting afore God we say nothing therein more than the truth, according to our knowledge and consciences which all honest men ought chiefly to regard, as more particularly shall hereafter ensue at large.

After that the said Sir Richard Byngham had a certain space had the charge and government of this Province, he began to reform many abuses which (through tolerance and custom) hath been used a long time amongst the inhabitants of the same, as though they were good and lawful, but yet more repugnant to the law

1586. VOL. CXXVI.

and usage of all nations, and to restrain the Lords and great men from their accustomed cuttings and extortions upon their tenants, whereby the tenant began to grow rich and challenge to himself a more particular property in his own goods, and enjoy the fruit of his labour more freely than at any other time he could ever do or attain unto.

And albeit this course could not be misliked of any, but marvellous well allowed, chiefly of the common people, who bare the burthen a long time, yet the Lords and gentlemen grudged, and wonderfully repined at it everywhere, nevertheless the matter was so commendable and so well accepted that none durst stir against it openly, except now and then some would cast out a word and say that this new governor would shortly make their churl their master, and that the gentlemen were like to become beggars for want of their cuttings and spendings and such other exactions as they compelled their tenants to yield unto them at their own devotion.

Sir Morrough [Ne Doe] O'Flaherty, knight, about the same time, partly for that and because he feared the Governor would place an officer for Her Majesty within Iarconnaught, lately called his country, which he would never suffer before that time, lest he should be likewise bridled from his old customs of taking and exacting of the inhabitants of that country at his pleasure, grew to be greatly discontented therewith, and liked no part of the Governor's proceedings, whereupon by his own commandment and procurement, as we heard by the common report of all the country, one Cloasearlykane, a follower of his, and certain others of his servants and followers, assembled themselves together and became rebels and wood-kerne in that country, robbing and spoiling Her Majesty's good subjects as well thereabout as in the baronies of Clare and Kilmean.

This Cloasearlekhene having begun this mischief, thought he would attempt greater matters, and for the better expedition thereof came to the county of Mayo, and consulted with Thomas Roe Burke and Walter Burke M'Edmund of Castlebarry in Thomas Roe's Island, out of which consultation the said Walter Burke, without any cause given him by any man belonging to the state (more than of his malicious and bad inclination), accompanied with a certain number of evil-disposed persons, repaired to a town where certain merchants of Galway dwelt, and spoiled the same, and murthered one Jasper Martin, a merchant, upon which occasion the said Walter immediately became a rebel, and Thomas Roe having a guilty conscience would trust no man, but kept his island and the woods and became a common receptacle to all the loose and bad men in the country.

A good while after this the sessions began and was held at Donnemonye, where amongst other things the composition for Her Majesty was agreed upon, and the name of M'William, with other like titles of M's. and O's. was abolished. After the death of Sir Richard Burke, knight, then M'William, and the whole lordship, seignory

1586. VOL. CXXVI.

and duties belonging to the same appointed and entailed to his heirs males, except the Lord Deputy would think fit to bestow it upon any other of those who pretended interest in the same. This alteration caused much murmuring and muttering among the people and great disliking in those who were competitors to the M'Williamship. During this sessions, Thomas Roe dwelling in his island within four miles of Dunemonye, being sent for, refused to come to the Governor to do his duty, as I, the blind Abbot, being one of the commissioners do know and can declare, but contemptuously absented himself (as it was said) to do some hurt where he could find opportunity.

In the mean space M'William departed out of this life and Edmund Burke of Castlebarry, being tainist, sued for the place, and made full account to be M'William, according to the custom of the country.

Thomas Roe, being his son-in-law, not a little grieved that the said Edmund, by whose means he looked for great preferment, should be put from the Lordship of the country, combined with the said Edmund's sons and practised all he could to raise a new stir, in hope (the rather) to advance him to it, whereof the Governor, being not ignorant, gave order to John Cary, the under-sheriff, to apprehend him, and as the under-sheriff went about it, the said Thomas Roe would not yield himself, and thereupon was slain. Riccard Oge Burke, commonly called "the Pale of Ireland," brother to the said Thomas, having had warning of some of his friends to be upon his keeping, and not to trust nor come to any officer, seeing his brother Thomas Roe was slain, until he were better provided for, immediately after the said Thomas's death, practised with Edmund Burke's sons, and with Richard M'Richard Burke and Moyler Oge Burke, Edmund Kykraghe, Walter M'Davie Bane, and others of the Burkes, and the Clandonnels, to enter into a rebellion and raise war against Her Majesty, and not yield to any peace until we might have the names of M'William and M'Connell restored, and the M'Williamship bestowed upon Edmund Burke and so to run by the course of eldership according to the old custom; and the same time persuaded us to go into Castle ne Callye, [Hag's Castle] and keep ourselves there, until he might draw in the Scots, and procure more friends to strengthen us, and make us able to keep the field and encounter with the Governor's forces.

About this time the Marshal and Theobald Dillon sent warning unto us, the said Richard and Moyler Oge and to Edmund Burke's sons, and others, to be upon our keeping and not to come to any officer, which caused us to be greatly afraid and vehemently suspected that there was some great mischief intended or devised against us, and thereupon we all (saving the blind Abbot, and his sons, Edmund M'Richard In Yeren, and his brethren, and Awstean M'Connell [Ustian M'Donnell], who had not as then joined with us) agreed to rebel and hold out until the said Edmund Burke were made M'William, and the same established to the eldest in succession according to the custom, and so continued, until in April

1586. VOL. CXXVI.

following we received protection from the Governor for three months, and put in our pledges for our dutiful behaviour in the meantime.

This was the first part of our proceedings in this action. And when we did understand that the Lord Deputy and Council did resolve that there should be no M'William at all, and that the seignory and inheritance belonging to it was divided, and the best part given to William Burke, son to the late M'William, the most unworthy and unfittest of us all, we eftsoons revolted only for the same cause and quarrel without regard to our said pledges, and procured the blind Abbot (and his sons) which ought to be tainist, Richard Yn Yren's sons, Ustun M'Donnell, with the O'Malleys, ClanGibbons, ClanPhilippins, and many others to join with us, and determined to hold out during our lives, except we might have our desire in this behalf, according to the custom of the country, and the same being denied, we refused peace, notwithstanding it hath been offered unto us by the Governor divers times, until at length his worship with Her Majesty's forces, compelled us to come in and submit ourselves against our wills and humbly crave mercy upon our knees, which was granted unto us accordingly.

At this very instant the Marshal came into the country before we had entered into this action [of rebellion] the second time and parleyed with us, that we Richard Burke, Moyler Oge, and most of the gentlemen of our name must have gone with him into Flanders, which seemed so strange unto us that we knew not in the world what to do, but did choose rather to go forward in our folly and die in our native country, than go over the sea into a strange land where we have never been, and where we looked for no other thing but present death, protesting afore God that the taking away of the said M'Williamship and the division of the lands and inheritance thereof was the only ground and principal beginning and chief cause of this rebellion and none other, what matter soever hath been reported or pretended to the contrary: and as touching Thomas Roe Burke or his brother Riccard Oge, we do protest, declare, and testify that their deaths was no part of our quarrel, and that we did stir never a whit the more for it, for that we did know, and do now also confess that they were very bad members in this commonwealth, and great practisers of this rebellion and of all other mischiefs, and maintainers of thieves and evil-disposed persons, and have most justly deserved death as well by Her Majesty's laws as by the common custom of the country before the same was established amongst us for their wicked life and disloyalty, and as concerning Moyler M'Walter Fada, and his brother Tibbot Reogh, I, Moyler Oge Burke their brother, do declare and testify that they wrote divers letters to their wives and to the said Richard Oge, the Pale of Ireland, to procure a stir and a rebellion in the country, in hope that they should have liberty the sooner, and we the blind Abbot and Richard Burke have heard that they sent the same letters, whereby according to the law they have worthily and justly deserved that they had; taking God to

1586. VOL. CXXVI.

witness that we never grounded any part of our quarrel in revenge of the same, for that we knew it ought to be so, if the law had been extended against them.

And whereas three of our pledges were executed at Ballinrobe, viz., the blind Abbot's son, Moyler Oge Burke's son, and John Burke M'Moyler's son. We likewise declare and confess that we have deserved they should be put to death for our offences, being put in by us as pledges for our loyalty, and that the Governor did no injustice in hanging of them, but showed great favour and mercy to divers other pledges (who for the undutifulness and disloyalty of their parents and those for whom they were put in) he might likewise have put to death without any injustice, and in that point we are very well satisfied.

Confessing further that all the preys and booties he took within this country before we submitted ourselves to Her Highness, were lawfully taken, and the goods of us, our confederates, followers and relievers, and such as have maintained us in our rebellion against Her Highness.

And touching the Governor himself, we protest and constantly affirm that he never did us nor any other, to our knowledge, any wrong or injustice, in his own person, or showed us any extremity other than that we generally misliked the taking away of our old customs, which we were wont to take of our tenants and neighbours, but that we have always found him ready to do us right and justice aswell against the officers of the country as against all others, against whom we had any cause to complain, which be the only and very causes indeed which moved us to enter into this rebellion and none other, and if any man hath put any part of the blame thereof in (*sic*) him, he hath done him very great wrong and slandered him most unjustly, and as for us we can in conscience but clear him thereof, and are ready to justify the same and all other things herein contained whensoever we shall be called for that purpose. And further we do testify that the said Sir Richard Byngham hath not charged us or any part of the county of Mayo during the time of his government within this province with any cess for horsemen, footmen, horses, and boys, nor taken any other thing of us or any the inhabitants of the said county without payment or allowance to the same to our contentation.

Moreover I, Edmund Burke M'Richard Yn Yren, do declare, testify, and depose upon the Holy Evangelist that Garratt M'Teig Dillon came to me after Midsummer last and told me that Theobald Dillon willed him to give me warning from him and in his name that I should not trust any officer, nor come to any of them until the said Tibbot were come to the province, and that very shortly he would come to the country with great authority and credit. And said further that Henry Chamberlain was coming into the country with eighteen soldiers to apprehend me and seize upon my goods, and therefore willed me to shift for myself, whereupon I went immediately to the rebels and entered into action against Her Majesty within four days after. In witness whereof we have hereunto put

VOL. CXXVI.

1586. our hands in the presence of Edward Whyte, clerk of the Council of this province, the 16th of November 1586. William × Burke, the blind Abbot's mark, Moyler × Oge Burke's mark, Edmund Burke × M'Richard Yn Yeren's mark, Moyler × Burke M'Thomas Roe's mark, Shane Burke's × mark, Ustion × M'Donnell's mark, Riccard Oge × M'Gibbon's mark, Richard × Yn Yeren's mark, Riccard × a choga M'Gibbon's mark, Tibbot × M'Gibbon's mark, Moyler Oge × M'Tibbot's mark, Moelemora × M'Ranell M'Donnell's mark, Shane M'Gibbon's × mark, Edmund × M' Moyler M'Gibbon's mark, William M' × Moyler M'Gibbon's mark, Edmund Burke × M'Thomas Duff's mark, Richard Oge × M' Ranell M'Donnell's mark, Walter Oge × M'Walter M'Fyreghe's mark.

Memorandum that the blind Abbot, Moyler Oge Burke, Edmund Burke M'Riccard Yn Yeren, and the rest of the gentlemen who have put their hands to this declaration, have not only subscribed their names to the same in my presence, but also have taken their oath that all things therein mentioned and put down in general are true, and touching such other matters which are particularly laid down as done or spoken by any certain or particular persons, the said parties have likewise taken their oath upon the same and affirm it to be true. In witness whereof I have hereunto subscribed my name, the 16 of November 1586; Ed. White. *Indorsed:* A discourse touching the causes and original ground of the last rebellion in the county of Mayo. *pp.* 7.

Nov. 17. 84. To all Christian people to whom these presents shall come, we, whose names are hereunto subscribed, send greeting in our Lord God Everlasting. Where divers persons are of sundry opinions touching the ground and principal cause of the last stirs and rebellion which happened within this county of Mayo, or whereof the same proceeded, some affirming one thing and some another according to their several affections, and forasmuch as all honest men are bound in conscience to declare the truth in all doubtful matters and causes of controversy, we do protest and declare in our consciences, that the abolishing and taking away of the name of M'William from the competitors thereof, and the extinguishing of the other lordships and seignories, from the gentlemen and chiefs of septs and surnames of the country by the late composition, and the restraining of them from their cuttings and spendings and exactions hath been the only beginning of the said rebellion, and the chief ground and principal cause which moved those gentlemen who were authors of it to enter into the same, or attempt anything against the state to disturb the public peace, contrary to their duties, hoping the rather to be restored to their old customs, and have a M'Williamship established among them, and not any other matter, what thing soever hath been pretended to cloke the same, or reported to the contrary, notwithstanding. And that none of the ministers or officers of the state, gave them any occasion, or were procurers of the said stir, but did use all good persuasions and means to qualify and prevent it, which we affirm of our own certain

1586. VOL. CXXVI.

knowledges besides that we did learn the same as well of the rebels themselves by their own confessions, as by the declaration and general report of the whole country. And thereupon we have taken our corporal oath upon the Holy Evangelists in the presence of Edward Whyte, clerk of the Council of this Province. In witness whereof we have hereunto subscribed our names, the 17th of November 1586.

Edmund E. B. Burke's mark, of Cong, Shane × M'Hubert, parson of Dunony's mark, Laghlar, × O'Maillie, chief of his name's mark; William × Burke of Shrwher's mark, Edmund × Burke of Cowlnegashell's mark, Moyler × Burke M'Thomas Roe's mark, Robertus O'Maylle, Edmund M' × Gildwff M'Jonyn's mark, Ryccard M' × Morris, chief of his name's mark; Ferigh × M'Connell's mark, Alexander og M'Donnell, Walter M' × Jonyn of the Towrin's mark, David M'Morris, Phelam M'Marcus M'Conell × mark, Dermot × O'Malley's mark, Hubert Burke × M'Jonyn's mark, Shane M' × Morris's mark, M' × Moelmory M'Conell of toaght's mark, Farigh × M' Torlagh's mark, Reaid Battwrin, Davy M' × Hubbert M'Jonyn's mark, Moyler × M'Morris' mark, Walter og × M'Watter M'Riccard's mark, Gilldwff × M' Gibbon's mark, Shane M' × Jonyn of Kilchwoyre's mark, Hary Fis Morys, Moelmory M' × Ranell's mark, Moyler Og M' × Gibon's mark, Jonyn M'Ullik's × mark, Moyler Burke's × of Manychroyr's mark, Johannis Marcus, William × Oge's mark, Thomas M' × Tybbott Reoghe's mark, Robertus O'Caleesus, Walter × M'Roe's mark, Laghlen × O'Malley's mark, Enys M' × Donnell of Aghelhard's mark, Marcus × M'Hugh Boy's mark, William Crone × M'Phillipin's mark, Marcus Edmundi finci *finxi*, Edmund × M' Tybott's mark, Edmund × Og M'Richard a chegga's mark; Richard Ne Koillie × mark. *Indorsed:* Attestation touching the causes that procured the Burkes to enter into rebellion. *Double page.*

Nov. 18. St. Sepulchres. 85. The Chancellor Archbishop of Dublin to Burghley. To further the suits of the bearer Edward Drynkell for an increase of entertainment. *p.* 1.

Nov. 19. Dublin. 86. C. Baron Delvin to Burghley. My very good Lord, since my last letters written to your Lordship, I understand by the Earl of Kildare, he was questioned withal by the Lords of Her Majesty's Council and specially your Lordship touching my stay here; I have disclosed the cause before unto your good Lordship, as many suits in law for mine inheritance seized on, during mine absence, wherein I find the law slow, having the Dillons judges, friends such as your Lordship knoweth. Of the two the Baron the man that most uttered his malice since my coming hither, a great part waste of that I possess, and what is inhabited, the tenants not able to pay their due. These are and have been the causes of my stay, which if it seem long, I will upon the least advertisement return, how great soever to my hinderance.

The late overthrow of the Scots in Connaught was greatly furthered by one of my servants called Tumultaghe O'Hara. This man having entered their camp secretly gave intelligence to Sir

VOL. CXXVI.

1586.

Richard Byngham of their determinations from time to time till the day of their overthrow, and then led him unawares [to them] over their camp. By mean whereof they were all, to the number of 2000, sine sanguine et sudore defeated.

Thus much I thought fit to advertise your Lordship referring the good it may do me to your good Lordship's handling, beseeching it may please you to direct me touching my return, or in the mean [time] whatsoever shall seem good to your Lordship. *Indorsed:* Baron of Delvin [t]o my Lord, cau[ses] of his stay in Ireland. *p.* 1.

Nov. 20. Tristernagh. 87. Captain W. Piers (old Captain Piers) to Walsyngham. In most humble manner my duty remembered to your Honour. I have sent herein inclosed in a letter from O'[Neill] to Her Majesty. The man reposeth trust in me, and find . . . he hath not hitherto slipt from his allegiance and loyalty, thought it not amiss to see it safely conveyed to your Honour. I need not acquaint your Honour's grave wisdom with that worthy exploit, and noble piece of service, lately done by Sir Richard Byngham upon the Scots in Connaught. I know others have given sufficient advertisements as well of the manner of the service, as made thorough report of the order of the action, only this I may without offence to any unless trouble of tediousness to your Honour, both truly affirm, and give notice of, that the like hath not been done in this kingdom within memory of one man's age, surely God blesseth the gentleman, and sauceth the event of his enterprises with good success, whose only endeavours tend to the advancement of Her Majesty's service, and whole care and daily study is the administration of justice and maintenance of the commonwealth; I wish we had many of his inclination and disposition, or at least fewer in authority, who careless to do like good, yet seems to impugn what they may, so worthy a man's proceedings. And even so craving pardon for this my presumption, being very pensive and most sorrowful my hard hap holds me in this world an impotent wretch, not able to serve in place of my accustomed profession, I rest. P.S.—If your Honor returns answer to O'Neill, I humbly crave (so as it may seem good to your Honor's grave wisdom) to have the same sent me. As I did write in my former letters by Captain Fowle, so am I bold to iterate the same again, the man who maketh God author of his actions, and levels at advancement of his glorious Gospel, must needs prosper and have good success in what he takes in hand. The Lord Grey's course of government is sufficient testimony for the same. *Indorsed:* "Ould Captayne Piers: with Oneals letters to Hir Matie." *p.* 1.

Nov. 23. Dublin Castle. 88. Lord Deputy Perrot to Thomas Norreys, Esq., Vice-president of the province of Munster, Jesse Smythes, Chief Justice of the said province, Thomas Wiseman, and James Golde, gent., Commissioners. Whereas we are given to understand by our very good Lord the Viscount Barry, that albeit his Lordship hath showed you a pardon granted unto him, and others contained in the same, in the time of the Lord Grey whereby his and their lands are reserved

1586. VOL. CXXVI.

yet his Lordship informeth that you have found some part of their said lands by office, and hath made humble suit unto us, that the same might be stayed until further consideration be had thereof. These are therefore to will and require you not to return the office taken upon any of the lands belonging to the said Lord Viscount, or to any others contained in the said pardon, without first acquainting us therewith, or until you shall receive further direction from us in that behalf. *Indorsed:* Touching the offices about the Viscount Barry's lands. *p.* ½.

Nov. 28. Cork. 89. Mr. John Myaghe to Burghley. Right honourable and my very good Lord. Being informed that some men of this country being there have made false accusations and evil reports of me unto your Honour, to remove your good opinion of me which you have continued since the time I was student at Lincoln's Inn, about twenty-eight years ago, my accusers nor the matter I know not, but thus much favour I crave at your Honour's hands, not to believe any false reports of me that have so carefully and truly served Her Majesty and spent all my young days in Her service, till such time as I shall know what matter I am charged withal and mine answer be heard thereunto, assuring your Honour if I have credit or alliance in this my native country the same have been ever stretched to the furtherance of Her Majesty's service, and the profit of my poor commonwealth (which shall be verified by such as bare authority in Ireland since the first time I was placed an officer in Munster), and so will continue for the few years I have to live. I esteem more of your honourable favour and good will than I do of any other reward or gift. It is hard for a man to govern in the place of justice these twenty years, but he must purchase enmity and malice, and especially in Ireland who can escape without some accusations? There is an honest citizen there at Court named James Miaghe, who was sheriff of Desmond and did good and acceptable service which we who have served here do know, I beseech your Honour, if his suit be reasonable, help him, for by his long abode he hath undone himself, his wife, children and family. *Indorsed:* Recommendeth his kinsman James Meagh. *p.* ¾.

Nov. 29. Dublin. 90. Sir N. White, Master of the Rolls, to Burghley. If the greatness of foreign and home causes there could afford so much leisure as to harken to the present state here, I doubt not but Her Majesty should find this her kingdom at more advantage now to work her will withal, than any of her progenitors have had it these three hundred years past. And in my poor opinion such an opportunity would not be let slip, when it offereth itself without resistance or charge to Her Highness. My duty to Her Majesty and my love to my native country, move me to write thus much to your wisdom, being also stirred the more thereto, through the continual calling on me of the Lords and people of Connaught to have the counterpanes of the late indentures of composition, past as well betwixt Her Majesty and them, as also betwixt the Lords and their tenants to be signed and delivered unto them by the Lord Deputy,

1586. VOL. CXXVI.

which his Lordship forbeareth to do, without the privity of Her Highness. My good Lord, there was never thing I took in hand that more cumbered my wits or strained my body than the proportioning of this work, which remaineth with me finished and ingrossed without any penny charge to Her Majesty. The revenue is both great to her and easy to her people by the generality thereof, gotten with universal good will, and so like always to continue if covenants be kept with them. It amounteth in manors, rents, royalties, and services above 4,000*l.* a year, as by an abstract of the work may appear. If it stand not with Her Majesty's pleasure to allow of my coming over to show it, then I humbly crave in recompense of my pains that promise be kept with the people in discharge of my word and conscience gaged to them in that behalf. The disagreement of our two chiefest officers here will work, I fear, some ill effect to the common tranquillity, for even yesterday at the committing of Dudley Bagenall, second son to the Marshal, for breaking the Lord Deputy's letters of commandment for his appearance to answer a poor man's complaint, and beating of the party that delivered them, the Lord Deputy and Chancellor squared in opinion touching his commitment. Many like bickerings happen often, wherewith I will not trouble your Honour by writing.

There is a notable example made this term, in the last day of the Castle Chamber of one Henry Eylande, sheriff of the county of Roscommon in Connaught, for hanging and ransoming many of Her Majesty's subjects contrary to law, and extortious taking of their goods and chattels from them, for which he is adjudged to pay 500*l.* fine, to endure one year's imprisonment, to receive public punishment in that county, to make satisfaction to the parties grieved, and to answer the murders in the Queen's Chief Bench. These be the men that makes (*sic*) Her Majesty's laws hateful to Her people, and have been too long borne withal. Now my dear Lord I am to signify to your Honor, God's good pleasure in visiting me with the loss of my son Thomas White, who ended his life the 26th of this month by taking of a strong purgative unknown to me, except the special gift of God, this is no place to learn patience, where impatience and irreverent contentions are daily exercised in our association, from which I desire to be delivered. If Sir John Perrot stand so much in your Lordship's good favour as he believeth, then my good Lord it were a good work in mine opinion to help to recontinue the Earl of Ormond and him in their accustomed old friendship, the breach whereof is thought to be the chiefest encouragement of this our unquietness. I know the Earl to be both wise and honourable, and yet some here may run on beyond measure upon hope of his partaking there. *pp.* 2.

Nov. 30. Dublin. 91. Patrick Barnwall, Lord of Trimleston, to Burghley. My humble duty remembered unto your Honour. Having received your Honor's letter, for which I render humble thanks, being glad to have occasion to advertise your Honour of the universal quiet state of this Her Highness' realm of Ireland, which so well governed at this instant, as I hope in God will grow shortly to great wealth,

1586. VOL. CXXVI.

with the increase of Her Majesty's revenues, where heretofore the subjects were not able to be masters of their goods and chattels, by mean of stealths and spoils by the Irishry, now God be thanked their cattle lieth in the fields safe without fear, and all the Irishry as amenable and obedient to the Lord Deputy's direction as any Englishman in the Pale. As the feeling thereof is a comfort to Her Majesty's poor subjects here, so I hope it will be a joy to your Honour to hear the same, and will be also aiding to the continuance thereof. *p.* ½.

Nov. 92. Supply of munition for Ireland under the hand of Sir F. Walsyngham. *p.* 1.

Nov. 93. Reasons set down by Captain [N.] Dawtrey showing why the ward of the Queen's storehouse at Carrickfergus, commonly named the Palace, should be continued after the building or finishing of the walls of the said town.

First, concerning the ward of the storehouse commonly named the Palace about 16 years past the charge of the said house was committed unto one Cornwall, but soldiers he had none other than 16 artificers as bakers, brewers, and three labourers. At that time the house was attempted by Sir Brian M'Felim O'Neill, who was like to have entered it by means of the cowardice of the said artificers afore rehearsed, but the Mayor of the town seeing the ward run away from their charge stepped into the house with all the force he could make, leaving the town in danger for the safeguard of the Queen's house and store, which he rescued, and put the enemy from the house, by which means they entered the town and burnt a great part thereof with the church. Whereupon the Lord Deputy then being, put in a ward of 20 soldiers which hath been continued ever since unto this day. This precedent doth make the townsmen to remember the guarding of their own houses in any such time of exigency that may fall out hereafter.

Note that the enemy doth envy that house and mill, more than anything in the north of Ireland by reason that it is a place of strong stowage for corn and victual to relieve Her Majesty's forces in the heart of Ulster, whereby it enableth a garrison to be planted there or anywhere within 20 or 30 miles more northward or into the country, from whence they are relieved with bread and beer, without the which garrisons cannot be maintained in those parts, and being so near a frontier unto the landing of the Scots as it is generally all the bad people of Ulster and the Scottish Isles do seek the overthrow of that house more than the town and castle or any other in Ulster.

It hath been often seen that many secret practices and ambushes have been laid to win that house sithence the foresaid rebellion of Sir Brian M'Felim O'Neill mentioned in the first article, both in the time of Thomas Sackford the late seneschal, as also in the time of the now seneschal. In the night when they have sent their spies in Captain Dawtrey's time they have been often shot at by

1586. VOL. CXXVI.

the watch of the Palace, in the day they (the enemy I mean) have laid divers ambushes for to have the killing of him the said captain, who was shot at by seven shot at once that were laid for him, being upon the walls of the said Palace, but God was his defence, whilst in his time the house was attempted by violent force by the Scots. At the last attempt the said Captain Dawtrey was discharged by letters out of England 10 days before the attempt: And having but a very few men left, whom he reserved for his own guard and to convey his stuff into Dublin, meaning upon the discharge of his ward to have given over the office of seneschalship, remaining certain days after for the conveyance of his stuff as aforesaid, the Scots attempted the Palace again with resolute purpose to have won it, but the said captain not departed before the Scots' coming, defended the house, and at that conflict slew four of the best Scots, besides many that were hurt, by which means the Scots were discomfited and put back without achieving their purpose, whereupon the said captain stayed and advertised the Lords Justices of the things that had happened, whereupon the said Lords continued the said ward unto the said Captain Dawtrey unto this day.

Item, the said Palace or abbey standeth upon one corner of the town wall and without the town; it must be strongly warded, otherwise it will be broken; for if the town be never walled the enemy will never attempt it upon the inward part of the town by reason of the strong stone houses or castles (as they call them) that stand within the town, but on the outside from the town which is the place that they always did attempt it, which will be no more defensible, or strong, when the town is built than it is now the town is unbuilt, for the building of the town addeth nothing unto the strength of the Palace.

And lastly, the country-people of those parts under the government of the seneschal, are so aptly furnished of men and means to take arms at all times, when their wicked disposition so serveth, as justly it may be said that no officer in Ireland is more often and more dangerously called to the field than he is, who having none other private charge of men in Her Majesty's pay as yet, than the said ward, cannot in good consideration be countenanced with any less. For the said seneschal now two years since, being one amongst others that entered the glynns upon the Scots, was there sore hurt and bled so much that he was unable of himself to go from the place, and in case he had not by his own warders (whereof he taketh commonly some 15 or 16 with him to the field) been succoured and carried away, he saw not but that there he had been left to the enemy, for the other troops as careless of him and looking after their own chiefs, or else to say the best they not seeing or knowing his hurt, proceeded so speedily onwards that he might well have been left behind had it not been for his own warders aforesaid, of whom also there happened but eight to be at his rescue, whereof five were likewise hurt in this relieving of the said seneschal.

Indorsed: "By Capten Dawltrey." [*This seems to identify the names Dawtrey and Dealtry.*]

Vol. CXXVII. 1586. December.

1586.
Dec. 1. Newry.

1. Sir Nicholas Bagenall to Burghley. Although I have heretofore bemoaned myself unto your Lordship of the hard usage and manifold disgraces done unto me by the Deputy here, whereby I am now utterly disabled from doing Her Majesty any further service, yet I cannot but in discharge of my duty to God and Her Highness, advertise your Lordship of the general dislike between him and all the English Councillors to this state; wherein if your Honors there do not providently procure some speedy remedy, the inconveniences are so great and so many which undoubtedly will ensue, as hereafter will hardly ever be redressed. And truly if I should declare unto your Honor, to whom I would signify nothing but that which I will at any time be ready to aver with hazard of my life, my opinion, or rather knowledge in whom the cause of this disagreeing doth consist; I must solely ascribe it to his Lordship, who usually interrupteth the ordinary course of justice in every of their several charges; countenancing the "baddeste and wyckedste" sort of people against the governors of the several provinces, greatly to the impeachment of Her Majesty's service, and vilipending of their authority, and withal the terms are so odious and opprobious, as beggars, squibs, puppies, wherewith ordinarily he doth use all those of Her Majesty's Council, as were it not in regard of the place he doth possess, no man is able to endure at the hands of any subject. Therefore I must crave pardon to say thus much freely unto your Lordship, that if there happen in his time any great troubles, either by foreign invasion or intestine rebellion, captains, soldiers, and men of action of all sorts, are generally so discontented with him, as there is nothing else to be expected, but utter ruin and destruction to all Her Majesty's well affected subjects in this realm. *p.* 1.

Dec. 2. Limerick.

2. J. Smithes, Chief Justice of Munster, to Burghley. These are to advertise your Lordship that by virtue of the commissions we have inquired and returned accordingly, but for the Queen's Majesty upon such matters of inquiry we are most commonly crossed at Cork, as this bearer can more at large inform your Honor. Thanks be unto God, this province is at this time in reasonable good quiet, and the people very obedient, submitting themselves to the law, and more fearful of punishment than our own nation; and yet we do hang two or three hundred every year and save the stock whole. May it please your Honor that the bearer hereof, Mr. Robert Rosyer, Her Majesty's attorney at the law within the province of Munster, is partly by his own private occasions, but chiefest in the service of Her Majesty, as he informeth me, drawn into England, of whom I think it my duty to inform, that ever since his coming into this provincial government he hath from time to time been of very good government, and of discreet behaviour, and his dealings so upright, that he hath carried himself in all matters touching his office without spot or taint of

1586. VOL. CXXVII.

corruption, in travelling the assizes and quarter sessions, within every the several counties of the said peculiar province very painfully, chargeably, and dangerously; he hath achieved unto himself many enemies, who daily seek all possible means to discredit him, and to displace him of the office to place in some other of the Irish nation, but his evenness carrieth him up. They repine and disdain at English government. He hath been unto me a great aid and assistant, of whose company and counsel in divers matters I would be very glad, and he is threatened always to be put out of his office at the change of another governor, wherefor, as it seemeth unto me, his suit is to stand in some certainty thereof in respect that he hath spent his time and service here for the space of these three years, most humbly desiring your Honor to stand his good Lord . . . . I rest. *p.* 1.

Dec. 3. Dublin. 3. Thomas Williams, clerk of the Check in Ireland, to Burghley. Certificate of the state of the garrison now sent. Long contrary winds. *p.* 1. *Sends,*

Sept 30. 3. 1. *Book of the whole garrison for half a year, for Burghley. pp.* 20.

Dec. 4. Dublin. 4. Chancellor Archbishop Loftus to Burghley. Although the private mislike which now a long time hath continued between my Lord Deputy and me maketh me fearful to complain against his Lordship, or to advertise anything touching the manner of his government (lest my testimony of his service might be suspected) yet the continuance of his disfavour towards me (notwithstanding Her [Majesty's] gracious letters commanding a reconciliation between us) being daily testified by all occasions to work my disgrace, enforceth me privately to bemoan to your good Lordship (upon whose honorable favor I wholly depend) the hardness of mine estate, being diversly oppressed with many extremities which notwithstanding I protest before God, in regard of mine own person I would both patiently and willingly bear, if the disgraces which I suffer besides my private discredit, and even the danger of my life, did not tend to the hinderance of Her Majesty's service, and of the due execution of justice amongst Her Highness' people: the care of both which things being dearer to me than my life, I can not forbear to impart to your Lordship the private causes of my grief, and the public lets and hinderances of them both. May it therefore please your Lordship to be advertised, that in the exercise of my office of Her Majesty's Chancellor, I am so crossed by his Lordship's authority, and the course of justice is so perverted, that I am almost myself both utterly discouraged, and many of Her Majesty's subjects being obedient to law, seeing an extraordinary course to be taken, which never hitherto hath been used, do begin to murmur against the government. It is an usual thing with my Lord Deputy to remove such causes as are begun in Chancery out of that Court, and to call the same before himself, to be ordered by him and his favourites of this Council. And

1586. VOL. CXXVII.

in case any person by me, the Chancellor, be in Court committed, either for disobedience and contempt, or upon an execution after judgment, his Lordship at his pleasure releaseth the parties by his authority, which he supposeth is absolute, and neither can nor ought to be limited.

The like dealings are used by his Lordship in the other Courts, which his Lordship overruleth in the same manner, especially in the King's Bench, to the great discouragement of the Chief Justice there (Robert Gardener), a most upright and sincere man, for whose coming into this land our whole nation is bounden to God and Her Majesty, where in like manner by his supreme authority causes are removed to be heard by himself, and the due course of justice is stopped, as I doubt not the Chief Justice will more particularly inform your Lordship.

Also where both by custom and statutes established in that behalf the choice of sheriffs in the several counties belongeth to the nomination of me, the Chancellor, the Treasurer, the two Chief Justices and Chief Baron of the Exchequer; in this thing his Lordship, both against law and to the great offence and oppression of Her Majesty's people, overruleth us all, appointing such sheriffs in several counties as have not been chosen by us, even of his own servants and followers, and expressly against law, continuing divers of them in that office for two or three years together. In like manner where the Chancellor by his office is to nominate and appoint the justices of peace, and the justices of assize, in several counties his Lordship usurpeth this authority wholly to himself, advancing his favorities be they never so bad persons, to greatest credit, and excluding others,—yea even some of the Privy Council in their counties—from sitting upon the bench. And at his pleasure doth and undoeth all things. All which for my part in private I would still bear with, if I saw not these dealings to be a chief hinderance of Her Majesty's service, for by these means we who by duty and office are chiefly bounden to advance Her Highness' service, are disabled from doing thereof, being on this wise disgraced by his Lordship in the exercise of our several offices. And would to God these disgraces rested only upon us, who are in office, and did not also reach to all the Councillors here of the English birth, who by the daily disgraces offered by his Lordship find themselves so discountenanced that they are utterly disabled to do Her Highness that service which they would. For in case any gentleman in private make petition unto my Lord Deputy to have his cause considered of before the Council board, his Lordship's common answer is this, with great fury, "What tellest thou me of the Council?" "What care I for the Council?" "They are all of them but a sort of beggars and squibbs, puppies, dogs, dunghill churles,—yea even the proudest of them come hither with their hose patched on the heels." And also terming the Queen's Chief Justices at the law "ten shilling knaves," using such other reproachful and despiteful terms against us, that we find ourselves both greatly discontented, discouraged, and disabled from doing

1586. VOL. CXXVII.

of any good. There was a purpose in all this English Council to have joined together in a letter to Her Highness with humble petition for redress of these things, but knowing the matter would offend Her Majesty, and being loath to trouble Her Highness, having her mind so incumbered with greater cares, I am requested privately to signify thus much to your good Lordship in the name of us all, humbly beseeching your Lordship to weigh and consider our present estates, and to procure a remedy for the same in sort as shall be thought most meet unto you for our safety, and better encouragement to serve Her Highness in our several callings, which is the thing we chiefly do regard; for myself, I am utterly in despair of any better usage during the continuance of his government, finding that neither my diligent services and daily observances done to him with all reverence and humility, in sort as if Her Majesty were here present, nor yet Her Majesty's admonitions, can induce him to any better course towards me, wherefore I am an humble and earnest petitioner to your good Lordship to be a mean to Her Majesty for my licence to repair into England and to attend upon Her Highness during his government; leaving the custody of the seal with such a sufficient member of this Council as I myself will answer for, to which effect I have sent to the Lords an humble petition beseeching your Lordship to further the same. *pp.* 4.

Dec. 4. Dublin. 5. The Archbishop Chancellor to Burghley. Commends the bearer [Thomas Jones] Bishop of Meath, repairing over to solicit favor from the rigor of a statute by which his undoing is sought. *p.* 1.

Dec. 4. Dublin. 6. Secretary Geff. Fenton to Burghley. I would no occasion were given to trouble your Lordship with extraordinary advertisements of this government, and for my part I could forbear to intermeddle therein, were it not that I see how much the good course of service is interrupted and the ways to remedy the sores of this state stopped through some wilful defects in him to whom the principal care thereof is committed. Whereof, nevertheless, for that as well the chief errors, as the enormities growing and like to grow by them, appear most in the ordinary exercise of law and justice, and handling of the revenue; I hope Mr. Justice Gardener, who by his commission of superintendency is specially interested in the reformation of those points, either hath or will inform your Lordship at large, for, to that have I often advised him, to the end that in things wherein he is overcarried here and cannot of himself prevail to a reformation, he may be supported and strengthened from thence by your Lordship's means. And in truth he is to look for little help here, for that most of those who by office ought, and by will would, stand most sincerely and resolutely for Her Majesty's profits, are holden so short and disgraced in credit, as they are of little importance to do good in this or in any other affairs of Her Majesty; I mean the English Council, of whom both the greater

1586. VOL. CXXVII.

number and the better sort find at the Lord Deputy's hands so unworthy usage both publicly and privately, accompanied with words of disdain and reproach, as they hold themselves disabled to do Her Majesty any good service without reparation of their credit, which is the ground and foundation of every good service they either have done or can do; besides where his Lordship by the despatch I brought was commanded by Her Majesty, in every cause of weight, to take the advice of the Council or the more part of them, with other cautions tending to concord and conformity, his Lordship nevertheless maketh small reckoning of that direction, but seemeth rather to stomach it as a curb to bridle the absolute authority he pretendeth, whereby both many consultations are passed over with lameness and defects, and many good effects of service put off, if not altogether prevented. I spare to write the particular words which his Lordship is wont to utter against the Council, for that modesty willeth rather to suppress than express them, only it may please your Lordship to consider how far the state is slandered and the course of service interturbed thereby, and so to descend to the remedy, which for my part I think will not ensue by admonishing his Lordship, for that that way hath failed heretofore; and his Lordship in appearance is as far off now to embrace admonition as ever he was; truly if some speedy redress be not thought upon, but that his Lordship be still suffered to oppress Her Majesty's faithful servitors with disgraces and indignities, many of them and chiefly such as in all events are constant stays in this government, will be driven to leave their places and retire into England during his Lordship's continuance here, for things are already grown to that degree of intolerance as sufferance hath no more force, of which I am bold to acquaint your Lordship as a sore meet to be remedied, both for the honor of this state, and for Her Majesty's service. *p.* 1.

Dec. 4. 7. A note of the septs of the Burkes in the county of Mayo, in Ireland,

First, the sept of Walter Burke of the barony of Kilmayne, William Burke, of Sroole, best of the same and a good subject; Edmund Burke, of Come, a good subject; Walter Burke, of Clonnegassell, a good subject, with divers others of the same sept. [*Noted in the margin by Burghley:* Walter Bourk, William Bourk, Edmund Bourk, Walter Bourk, good subjects.]

These submitted themselves before the Scots came [*in Burghley's hand.*]

Secondly, the sept of Ullick Burke of the barony of Carragh, [Carowe], were all out in these actions. The chiefest of the said sept is William Burke, the blind Abbot; next is Edmund Burke, M'Riccard In Iron; the third is Richard Burke, otherwise called Devil's Hook; the fourth is Millerie Burke M'Walter Fadowe; all these were the chiefest of the same sept, and they were all out in rebellion, together with their followers. Before the Scots came in they submitted themselves and put in their pledges. [*In margin,*

1586. VOL. CXXVII.

by Burghley: Ullyck Bourk, William Bork the blind Abbot, Edmund Bourk M'Richard, Rychard Bourk, *alias* Dyvell's Hook, Millary Bourk.]

Thirdly, the sept of Edmund Burke within the said barony of Carragh [Carrowe]. The chiefest of them was Edmund Burke of Castlebar (Cassilbarrowe), and was together with his sons the chiefest of that confederation; secondly, was Edmund Ki kraghe Burke, a drawer in of the Scots. Walter Burke, his brother, hath been as ill as he in all these actions. Oliverus Burke, son of Edmund Burke, was slain with the Scots; Edmund Kikraghe Burke was slain also the same day with the Scots; Edmund Burke of Castlebar was put to death by twelve men of his own countrymen. [*In margin:* Edmund Bourk of Cassillbar, executed by ye law.]

Fourthly, the sept of Oliverus Burke of Tyrawly. The best of them was Walter Kittaghe Burke; next to him of his brothers, William Burke and Oliverus Burke. Shane Netlevie [of the mountain] was a guide and a bringer in of the Scots.

Davie Rye Burke, a bad man, uncle to these men, and Thomas Burke, brother to the said Davie, as we think had been a subject. The late M'William was brother to these, whose children were good subjects, with divers others of that sept.

Clandonnels were the sept of the galloglasses; the chiefest of them was Oysten M'Donnell, who did submit himself to the Governor.

Secondly, was Cahir M'Connell, which was the chiefest captain that they had, and was slain the same day with the Scots.

Thirdly, Ewer M'Liesigh, one of the chiefest of the Clandonnells, was slain that day.

Indorsed by Burghley: A declaratiō of ye conditions of ye septs of ye Burkes of MacWilliam's country, in ye county of Mayo.

Dec. 5. Dublin. 8. Sir Richard Byngham to Burghley. I sent your Lordship lately the discourse of the services (*see it, page* 169, *No.* 53. I.) against the Burkes and the Scots within the county of Mayo, which I hope your Honor hath received, but for that I am not ignorant of some practice used here to transfer the credit of that service to others, or at the least to make the same of small account to my disgrace, I cannot but now again trouble your Honor therein, assuring the same upon my faith and credit that I wrote nothing to your Lordship but the only truth, and therefore whatever shall be said or written to the contrary I humbly beseech your Lordship to give no credit to it. I am hardly [dealt] withal by my Lord Deputy in many things, especially in bad speeches and uncourteous terms, such as for modesty's sake I omit to write here. I intend, God willing, shortly to send over my servant thither with the whole state of my receipts and disbursements since I had charge in the province, as well of the revenue rents, as of the impost and composition receipts, together with the quality of the last composition and some other things fit to acquaint your Honor withal. In the meantime I humbly commend to your Honor's good favor the bearer hereof [Thomas Jones], my Lord Bishop of Meath, who by

1586. VOL. CXXVII.

reason of a hard measure delivered to him here by my Lord Deputy, is now driven to repair thither for remedy. The gentleman I assure your Honor is learned, wise, and well given, and for the same in his function to be well esteemed; he can advertise your Lordship of the state of things here. *p.* 1.

Dec. 5. Dublin. 9. Sir R. Byngham to Secretary Davyson. For friendly furtherance of the bearer, the Bishop of Meath, excellently qualified in his function. *p.* 1.

Dec. 5. Dublin. 10. Roger Wilbraham, Solicitor General for Ireland, to Burghley. By virtue of Her Majesty's patent, Right Honourable, the Commissioners for Munster spent one month in measuring at Dungarvan, Lesfynyn, and Youghal for Sir Christopher Hatton, and Sir Walter Rawley, and then discouraged with continual foul weather and the short winter days, to avoid charges, returned, leaving Mr. Robins and another measurer to proceed into Cork, assisted by Mr. Wiseman, with all the remembrances upon the former offices, where they have spent this quarter and now ready to return till March.

Our commissions out of England were only to divide into seignories, to value and survey Her Majesty's lands, but finding, as heretofore, I was bold obiter to advertise your Honor, that very many of the offices upon Mr. Treasurer [Wallop] and Sir Valentine [Browne's] surveys, which should have entitled Her Majesty, for want of law skill therein are defective in matter, as not declaring what offence the offenders committed,—either felony or treason;—or of what estate the offenders were seized either for life or in fee, and such like blemishes to disable the offices, which many of them I doubt are incurable, we thought good to procure here another new commission besides, to the persons named to be surveyors in England, to inquire of all attainted and forfeited lands, which we did execute and found divers offices at Dungarvan and Youghal whilst they measured there, and so did despatch both businesses as near as we could with one charge and labour; the same course is continued as the measurers go forward by Mr. Justice Smythes and Mr. Golde. And if our chief commissioners (who sought especially for that short time of the year to satisfy the undertakers) would have divided themselves, as may appear to be Her Highness' meaning in appointing so many several commissioners, somewhat more had been done. We caused the sheriffs by our precepts to warn openly to appear before us all such as pretend or had any lands or titles intermixed or adjoining to Her Majesty's, and to show us their titles, which we thought a fit course to satisfy the world that we intended no secret encroachments unduly to Her Majesty, and thereby to discover some titles, that the undertakers were not too manifestly deluded by obtaining other men's lands, neither the measurers to lose their labour; and as they come in (which I doubt the twentieth part doth not) so we register their titles. Amongst the rest in our short peregrination some ordinary pardons were showed to us made by the Lord Deputy, whereby slily some rebels' lands are given from Her Majesty before the

1586. VOL. CXXVII.

parliament, unwitting I believe to my Lord Deputy. What loss may come hereby cannot certainly be conjectured till all be known, neither perhaps may I avouch these informations, but only in respect of my duty to Her Majesty and your Honor, to whom the special direction of these causes is committed.

The Lord Deputy and commissioners for the debts I doubt not but will do their uttermost endeavour; they are now newly entered into perusal of the long book of arrearages, and will I hope inform your Lordship, as well by their private knowledge, as by inquiries by commissions what may be done, and of those desperate will give the moiety to informers and collectors, who will undertake to find them out, and of the sperate will award continual process, to drive them to composition at least. Marry, the debts are set down upon false charges, others super occupator' tempore Henrici VIII., Mariæ, et Reginæ nunc, whose names are worn out of knowledge, in others terræ vastatæ is made a discharge. Others are lost, for that the debtors either dead or alive wanted sureties, being many of them receivers, or their bonds embezzled and left nothing to satisfy. Of the old book of arrearages certified heretofore into England, some old debts since have been collected, but the new heap increaseth faster than the old abateth by the casualties aforesaid and the miserable penury of this country. God grant we may all do our bounden duties, yet upon the auditor's diligence and fidelity is reposed the especial charge of Her Majesty's revenues. This auditor is most skilful, and if he offend in anything to my conjecture, it is because he useth cryptyca methodi, to obscure the course of his proceedings, and so all that are accountable and in authority stand in awe to be entrapped with a dilemma, or else condemned to pay a true debt. If I were worthy to be heard I would wish him an undoubted skilful and faithful successor upon his remove.

Postscript.—For extinguishment of certain pensions here granted by Her Majesty, till the parties be preferred to lands of like value, it were profitable that lands now escheated were allotted to them by commission in abatement of Her Highness' charge, which daily here increaseth by new grants, and pensions out of England. The parties rest better satisfied with their pay, and therefore desire not the lands, &c.

The bishops and clergy have been occupied in the Exchequer, and there impeached for nonpayment of first fruits this term; they have instead of payment all demurred in law, and not one of them (Bishop Walshe except now dead) that have either paid or compounded according to the laws and statutes, saving such as have been pardoned, as my Lord Chancellor, for divers livings, and the Primate of Armagh for his bishoprick, have been. I preferred information against divers of them upon the penalty of the statute 26 Henry VIII. for nonpayment, as of force and course in law I should. The Lord Bishop of Meath was so offended thereat, as he charged me openly at Council Board, that I proceeded against Her Majesty's express command to myself, in that she willed us of her learned Counsel not to deal with extremity; I answered it sufficiently.

1586. VOL. CXXVII.

They or some of them will to Her Majesty to seek pardon; it is good caution that because they be good sums that Her Highness express of how much value they shall be pardoned; as Her Majesty seldom in England, and never here, hath had the penalty of double value given by statute, so the single value is as due to Her Highness as any other revenue, and not to be pardoned but upon approved merit, and especial grace. *pp.* 1½.

Dec. 5. 11. Petition of John Davenant of London, draper, to Burghley. for payment of 180*l.* 5*s.* for money and wares delivered in Ireland by his factor, Thomas Cornwall. *p.* 1.

Dec. 6. Dublin. 12. The Lord Chancellor Archbishop Loftus to the Privy Council, for licence to repair to Court to attend on Her Majesty a short time, leaving the Great Seal in the custody of one of the Council. *p.* ½.

Dec. 6. Dublin. 13. Mr. Chief Justice Robert Gardener to Burghley. The respect of your Honor's great affairs and not having causes either of sufficient importance or certainty hitherto have stayed me from incumbering your Honor in these so troubled times. Yet now, considering with duty, Her Majesty's princely with more Christian charge, by Her Majesty at my departing delivered, adding as gracious reward in performing as just judgment in neglecting the same; hath now moved me to present unto your Honor's patience these few lines containing some particulars to be considered of in a time cauteled out from your Honor's far greater business.—First, Her Majesty's charge contained in a most Christian and princelike care general, in administration of justice to all, with commandment to yield my best advice in causes of law and justice, unto my good Lord Her Majesty's Deputy for his better direction; with caution to have a special regard to Her Majesty's Exchequer causes, with care of Her Grace's revenues, and collection thereof, and not to admit any decay without just ground; for confirmation whereof my patent authorises me to have superintendence and oversight, with some mean of reformation of abuses informed Her Majesty; also named one of the six commissioners touching acceptance of surrenders and granting of leases, the Lord Deputy only of the quorum.

Touching the first, I refer myself to the complaint of such Her Majesty's subjects as are inheritable to law and justice. To the second I answer I have showed my good will in causes touching my profession, more often than called or well liked, acknowledging my apparent weakness hath rather hindered than that Her Majesty's commandment by me related unto his Lordship, or plain words in my patent expressed, have been doubted of; yet with this confession that it often pleased his Lordship to make question of my authority; affirming he will use his sole absolute and arbitrable power not yet restrained. To the rest, I understand by Mr. Treasurer and others, Her Majesty's chief officers, that Her Majesty's revenues doth and are daily like, more to decay some

1586.

part by supposed waste by want of habitation, where the rest is in value four times the rent, also with present hope of speedy rehabitation; also by making of leases, or grant of custodiam, without survey, office, or extent, or by admitting so late office taken before some corrupt escheator or feodary, without considering former surveys or extents, my said Lord, always using the hands of some two or three of the commissioners, who only by warrant of his Lordship's hand without further examination, either of value or quantity, confirmeth the same. I somewhat therewith discontent, am at no time therein used, contrary to Her Majesty's express commandment, patent, and trust reposed. Also we have with some care, of late, espied some Her Majesty's records embezzled, some lately forged and filed as ancient, to Her Majesty's great disherison. Of the offenders, some found and to receive their condign punishment.

I do with respect of some dangerous event, lament the division betwixt the English and Irish Councillors, my Lord [Deputy Perrot], only noted to incline to the more strange and less in number, which will move them, I fear, to breed their great profit, to no little hurt, both to Her Majesty and subject. His Lordship not remembering Her Majesty's instruction, viz., that nothing of weight, or chargeable to Her Majesty or subject, should without the assent of more part of the Council pass. My Lord Chancellor with one part stand grieved, that contrary to our statutes and former uses, his Lordship only, without allowance of any of the English part, maketh all justices of peace, appointeth the justices by commission to ride circuit in their own countries, nominateth sheriffs, not chosen either according to the statute or former use, but some men of livery, without either wealth, freehold or knowledge, some not inhabiting within the shire, some to continue two or three years, many other being more sufficient, to the offence of the more worshipful, and spoil of the subject; neither careful in service to any Her Majesty's Courts, nor trusty in collection of Her Majesty's duties, and yet in the end either to make no account, or not able to satisfy any fine most justly imposed upon them for their contempts. I might have been partaker of great gain (strange to be believed in so poor a country) if I could or would have preferred such sheriffs; the hurt thereof I refer to your Honor's wisdom. If it would please his Lordship to continue yearly the sending of justices in circuit, with small charge unto Her Majesty (a course almost now neglected), and to spare private hearing of more causes than all Courts of Law stand possessed of, adjudging them (though touching freehold) without respect of the grounds of law, but arbitrable, and yet, as I fear, with more charge and greater offence to the subject; I stand persuaded it would spare much blood and more treasure, breed peace and bring knowledge even to the most barbarous; as eyewitness, lately sent into some part of Ulster to hold sessions, I do affirm, I saw a most rare obedience, even amongst the best yet most wild, yielding to and calling for justice, each with marvellous patience, though to loss of life.

1586. VOL. CXXVII.

Thus right Honorable, without intent to complain of any, or to join with some, but wishing well to all, I rest with ease as not used petitioner to be directed by your Honor how and how far to proceed, and my Lord Deputy what to believe. And thus in all dutiful obedience I end, petitioner unto the Almighty for the long continuance of your good Lordship in all honor long to our comfort. *pp.* 2.

Dec. 7. Dublin. 14. Lord Deputy Perrot to Secretary Davison. I am most glad to learn that Her Majesty hath chosen you to be one of her principal secretaries, as well for the service of the State as for the ease of Mr. Secretary Walsyngham. I shall be driven often to trouble you with many things, so long as I hold this place, which I had done before this time if Charles Russell had not fallen sick of an Irish ague, whereof he is like to die, but this bearer, [Thomas Williams] my kinsman, is able to deliver much of this unhappy state, whom you may credit, for he is an honest gentleman. He is driven thither to complain upon the Chancellor here, who most partially dealeth against him in Chancery, on [Thomas Colcloght] his son-in-law's behalf, for a piece of land. My kinsman requireth to have the matter brought before all the Council here, or at the common law, as in the like case hath been used, in Cusake's case for the removing of that matter from the Chancellor, because one that should have married his daughter was a party against the said Cusake.

There was never any Governor here, that held my place, but was subject to malicious tongues; I pray you therefore if any man say ought of me there that may touch me in credit, let him set it down in writing and set his hand unto it, for wind hath more hurt me, delivered in corners, than matter. And so hoping to send you some horse of this country breed, I commit you to God. *Original. p.* 1.

Dec. 7. Dublin. 15. Sir N. White, Master of the Rolls, to Burghley. My singular good Lord. The occasion given by this enclosed shall suffice, I hope, to excuse why after so late writing, I now eftsoons trouble your Honor. I confess this to be a true copy of my last letter to Her Majesty, but it is thought he hath the letter itself. If it be so, I refer my case to Her Majesty's gracious consideration and yours. These and such like contentious quarrels and challenges be the fruits of our meetings. And to be plain with your Honor, the discord in the body of this Council is such, and so far beyond measure and modesty, as in discharge of my duty I must forewarn, that if it be not speedily stopped, I fear it will break out to our own shame, and the hazard of the common tranquillity of this realm. For even yesterday young [Thomas] Colcloght, son-in-law to the Chancellor, and his wife were committed; he for uttering unseemly and contemptuous speeches of the Deputy, and she for reporting by her letter that a serjeant-at-arms was come to fetch him away. This bred some broil among us. We all pretend to follow the sword, but there are noted that oppose themselves against him that carrieth it.

1586. VOL. CXXVII.

Her Majesty's letters of difference atwixt the English and Irish Councillors is daily renewed to the Deputy. For mine own part I wish we were either spared or limited from being an offensive stone to such as can do better in Her Majesty's service. As this unquiet course is much against my nature, so is it unagreeable to my disposition to treat by writing so particularly of it, but that I may not hide anything from your Lordship, on whom under God and Her Majesty I chiefly depend. This honest gentleman, Mr. [Thomas] Williams (whom I favor for Mrs. Blanche's sake) hath assured me the safe carriage of my letter to your Honor. He knoweth much of our doings here, as one near the Deputy, and drawn into some trouble of late in defence of his wife's right. To my knowledge he hath behaved himself here both wise and honest. Poor Vaughan hath ended his life before the passing of his warrant, and Eylande, Sheriff of Roscommon, is run away to prevent his judgment. *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

15. I. *Sir Nicholas White to the Queen. Most gracious sovereign Lady, it is fallen out (God be thanked), even as I hoped in my last letters to Your Majesty, for upon the approaching of your Deputy to the frontiers of this province, there are slain and drowned to the number of* 1,400 *of the Scots, and none of the rest like to escape, so as all the forces of your Pale, which were both great and willing to draw hither, are now stayed, and Your Majesty's Deputy only to occupy himself in re-settling this province as well by examining the causes that moved the drawing in of those barbarous enemies, as also by all other good means and ways necessary.* 1586. *Copy.*

Together with the following attestation that,—

Sir Richard Byngham, in open assembly of the Lord Deputy and Council at the Castle of Dublin, the 7th of December 1586, *charged Sir Nicholas White in ireful manner, with writing of a letter to Her Majesty, whereof he said this above written is a copy, and [said] that he had the same out of Blanche Aparye's chamber. We being then present hearers of these words, do, at the request of the said Sir Nicholas, testify the same for truth with the subscription of our hands. John [Long] Archbishop of Armagh, John [Garvey] Bishop of Kilmore, Lucas Dillon, Robert Dillon. p.* 1.

Dec. 7. 16. The Attorney Ch. Calthorpe and Solicitor General Roger Wilbraham to [Perrot]. Certify the grounds of the process awarded against A. Loftus, the Archbishop of Dublin; T. Jones, the Bishop of Meath; D. Neylan, the Bishop of Kildare; Hugh Allen, Bishop of Ferns; Doctor Conway; Robert Draper, parson of Trim; Clement Fuller, vicar of Galtrim; Godfrey Loftus, and others of the clergy of best ability for double first fruits. One of whom will have to pay near 1,000*l.*

[*Indorsed by Sir John Perrot:*] The certificate of the attorney and solicitor for the cause of first fruits. *p.* 1.

Dec. 8. 17. Certificate by Robert Legge, Deputy Remembrancer, of the virtual abolition of the Pipe Office and the office of the Second

1586. VOL. CXXVII.

Remembrancer by the Auditor's usurpations. The Auditor giveth the Accountant's quietus est under his own hand, which is no part of his office. *p.* 1.

Dec. 8. 18. Book containing the following pieces:—Proceedings by information in the Exchequer against the Bishop of Meath, Doctor Conway and Robert Draper, parson of Trim.—Note of such Bishops and others as are sued for double fruits upon the Statute 26 Hen. VIII.—Collection of the arrearages of first fruits. These contain the names of many of the clergy of the time, amongst others James Weslye, vicar of Maynam; Edmondus Spenser, prebendary of Effin; and Thaddæus Dowlinge, treasurer of Leighlin.—Also copy of the certificate of 7 Dec., No. 16. *pp.* 29.

Dec. 8. 19. Brief of the account of money received upon the late taxations of bishopricks and spiritual livings in Connaught and Thomond. *pp.* 8.

Dec. 8. 20. Reckoning between Thomas Jenyson and Michael Kettlewell, from 29 September 1580 to 31 July 1585, whereby may be seen what deceit he hath used. *Indorsed by Burghley* "sent from the L. Depute." *pp.* 6.

Dec. 9. Dublin. 21. Sir Lucas Dillon to Burghley. My humble duty always considered, I do presume notwithstanding your Lordship's many weighty affairs to trouble your Honor with these few lines, craving pardon for my boldness. It hath pleased the Lord Deputy of his mere motion (for neither did I, nor became me to, intrude) upon his first arrival here to employ me, as he did others, in the present actions of service, wherein (I take God to witness) I have done my best endeavour with zeal and affection, and so have continued to this present, of which attendance I have been very desirous to be rid if I might with my duty, and the rather for that I was given to understand that instructions came from thence (as some gave out) that those of this country birth which were of the Council should be secluded from consultation in matters of weight and secrecy, of which rumour or speech Sir Nicholas White and myself determined to take no knowledge, knowing it our duties to think reverently of any direction that should be sent, and now to our discomfort we see as it were by way of exception the difference betwixt us, and those born in England remembered. Therefore I humbly pray your Honor to afford your upright and grave judgment herein, and let not the place of our birth scandalise our faithful service. There hath of late happened many contentious discourses, signifying great discontentation betwixt the Lord Deputy and Lord Chancellor, wherein for my own part I have used all honest and peaceable offices, and for that I have seemed to wish that words of provocation should be eschewed, and the Lord Deputy in respect of the place to be more regarded, I know it is offensively taken. But this I fear, that out of these factious contentions there can come no good to the service, which your Honor shall do well to prevent by your authority. The realm was never in that universal quiet since I remember, and like enough so to continue, if foreign

1586. VOL. CXXVII.

parts make no attempt. This bearer, Mr. Thomas Williams, who hath been in all parts of the realm with the Lord Deputy and otherwise in the exercise of his office, can show the particular state of all places and persons. The gentleman hath lived chargeably and painfully to the good liking of all those that he hath had to do withal, unless it be such in pay as without just cause have misliked with him for doing that which he is by duty and oath bound to do, so praying God to prosper your Lordship in all your actions and continue your health, I humbly take leave. *pp.* 1½.

Dec. 10. Dublin. 22. Sir R. Byngham to Burghley. According as in my last I advertised your Lordship, I have now by this bearer, my servant, sent your Honor, the notes and books of the old and new composition, in perusing whereof your Lordship shall easily discern the difference betwixt them both, and what hath been the causes, stops, and lets, that the same took not so good effect as at the first was intended. Also I have sent your Honour a book importing all such entertainments as have grown due to me since the time I had first charge here, and therewithal what moneys I have received as well within the province as by way of imprest from the Treasurer, wherein although it seemeth by the sum received from the Treasurer that the revenues of the province answereth not the charges of the same, yet this that ensueth considered it wanteth little or nothing. The receipts from the Treasurer are 1,210*l.*, as by the book appeareth, against which set 300*l.*, and odd money that the Treasurer had out of the province, the first year I came into the same, certain impost money taken out of the province by Anthony White to the sum of 150*l.*; also the rents of the house and abbey of Athlone employed out of the province by my Lord Deputy to the sum of 100*l.* or thereabouts; also divers of the revenue rents of the province paid into the Exchequer before I had deputation from the Treasurer to receive it, to the sum at the least of 120*l.*; then the extraordinaries of the journey into the county of Sligo, by order and concordatum when I brought thence O'Rourke's pledge and won Ballimote to the sum of 150*l.* The extraordinary for the building of the bridge of Ballinasloe 50*l.*, besides other extraordinaries as in my account appeareth, amounting all to about 900*l.*, and then that I have paid to Mr. John Marbury, an assistant in the province, Gerald Comerford, Her Majesty's Attorney, and John More, clerk of the Crown, having fees and pensions allowed them and yet not being set down in the establishment, to whom I have paid about 180*l.*, your Lordship shall find that there wanteth very little to defray the charges of the province with the receipts of the same. And yet the impost of Galway was never so little as it hath been since my time, and at my coming in, Mr. Brabazon had a good part of the composition rents of Theobald Dillon. Hereafter I hope it shall better bear the same than hitherto it hath done. Touching the composition money brought in by Theobald Dillon it appeareth by his account for the first half year after the new composition, that he did bring in about 1,100*l.*, since which time, there have been taken off from the O'Kelly's country

1586. VOL. CXXVII.

3*s.* 4*d.* on every quarter, and so their rents fallen yearly 100*l.*; also there hath been taken off from O'Rourke's country 100*l.* per annum, by reason whereof and the troubles in the county of Mayo, the next rents should have abated much upon the receipt of it, and yet with that which is received already, as by my note sent to your Honor appeareth, and with some of the first half year's rent due at Easter 1586, yet to be received, I fall nothing short at all, and do hope it shall be brought in better and better, every receipt following. I have also by my servant sent your Honor a note of such extraordinaries as I disbursed, at the several journeys I made against Mahon O'Brien, the Burkes, and the Scots, wherein I do not expect satisfaction, but do desire that your Lordship may view and peruse it, that it may be seen in what sort I have managed and husbanded those services for Her Majesty. The other extraordinaries mentioned before, and which also do appear in mine account sent to your Honor, are already accounted for and discharged. These last extraordinaries before mentioned are also discharged and paid, but not by Her Majesty, for out of booty and prey beeves, I made a reservation of some number, which with other good means that I have used, hath defrayed that charge, and yet have not therein either charged the country in any sort that might infringe or break the composition, or have diminished, tolerated, and suspended any part thereof, but have still preserved the same inviolable; and withal had still a care that I might not, nor did not, in any such sort impoverish the inhabitants of those parts that were in action, but left them wherewithal to live and answer Her Majesty's rents entirely, so as the same shall not in any part diminish. *Incloses,*

22. I. *State of the new composition in Connaught, and the manner of the old, with the difference between them. pp.* 11.

22. II. *Account of Sir Richard Byngham, Chief Commissioner in Connaught, from the first time of his entry, being* 1 *May* 1584, *to* 30 *Sept.* 1586. *pp.* 4.

22. III. *Extraordinary charges of the journey and services against the Burkes and the Scots in July, August, and September* 1586. *p.* 1.

Dec. 10. 23. Extraordinary charges of Sir R. Byngham, Chief Commissioner of Connaught, from 1 May 1584 to 30 Sept. 1586. *pp.* 4.

Dec. 11. Dublin. 24. Lord Deputy Perrot to Mr. Thomas Randolph. I have received two letters from you, the one of the 8th of October, the other of the 1st of November last, which were most welcome unto me, and so shall all that you write, as knowing certainly the same cometh from a sure friend, to whom I vow all good will. You write in the first, that [Francis] Russell should deliver me all the news. Her Majesty sent him unto me, with certain messages by word, but before he could return the Lord called him to his mercy; I have had as great a loss of him as any master could have of a most faithful servant, the like of whom I look not to

1586. VOL. CXXVII.

have this 20 years, if I should live so long, I think you will now provide there to avoid the perils you were like to fall into of late, otherwise God bestows his grace in vain upon you. Touching the cause you have here, I will do therein more than if it were mine own matter, as Mr. Ball shall inform you, who hath spoken with me already. How I have been dealt withal there, this bearer [T. Williams], my kinsman, shall declare unto you, who hath been an eye-witness in most of the actions and knows how the state stands here. I pray you make him acquainted with Mr. Secretary Davison, and assure him from me, he shall find him an honest man, and able to make him understand many things necessary for his knowledge. *p.* ⅔.

Dec. 12. Dublin. 25. The Chancellor Archbishop of Dublin to Burghley. The Lord Deputy has vowed to work presently his utter overthrow. *p.* ½. *Incloses,*

25. 1. *The Chancellor to the Privy Council. The causes that the Lord Deputy is so displeased with him. He refused to put his hand to a concordatum whereby* 200 *of Her Majesty's beeves should have been converted to the Deputy's private commodity. Fears for his life. His daughter's hazard in close prison. Copy. pp.* 2. *Dec.* 12, *Dublin.*

Dec. 12. Dublin. 26. Sir R. Byngham to Burghley. Answers the mislike of the increase of the revenue in Connaught. His regard for the estate of the meaner tenants. And yet in satisfying your Honor further in this point, I assure the same I was so careful for the avoiding of their inconveniences, as (for the regard I had to better the state of the meaner tenants and common people) the principal gentlemen termed me, Captain of the churls.

Also whereas the O'Kellys, being Her Majesty's best subjects within the province, and such as in all broils and stirs have chiefly answered the necessities of Her Majesty's garrisons there heretofore, were heightened in the new composition above all other parts of the province, and were laid down to pay 13*s.* 4*d.* on a quarter of land, when all others paid but 10*s.* (a thing which greatly grieved them, and the rather for that they saw such as in times past, had carried themselves most disloyally, were better dealt withal than they were). I was an earnest mean to bring them down to an equality with the rest of the province, which at the length although hardly, I obtained. How gladly also I would have brought all the province to a rent certain, without any allowance of freedom or waste land, although they had paid the less on every quarter, to the end the receipt thereof might be smooth without intricacy, it is not unknown to such as were joined with me in that service. But that your Lordship may plainly be acquainted with the intention of the new composition, and the altering of the plot first laid for the same, I humbly beseech your Honor to peruse the discourse abovesaid. I understand that my Lord Deputy hath now sent over an Irish gentleman of O'Donnell's country called Hugh M'Icallye to seek some consideration (as it is here given forth) for the good service he did in drawing the soldiers upon Alexander M'Sorley

1586. VOL. CXXVII.

[Boy M'Donnell], when the said Alexander and twelve or thirteen Scots were slain. But truly I think his Lordship hath some further policy in sending him over, or else he would not send so rude a man thither, to charge Her Majesty and to trouble your Lordships. If it be to advance the service of killing the said Sorley's son, then I know it is to disgrace the service I did against James M'Donnell's sons, either in reporting the number overthrown by me to be less than it was, or else to abase Donnell Gorm [M'Donnell] and Alexander Carragh [M'Donnell] as mean men in respect of Sorley's son, nevertheless it is well known that Sorley Boy and his son were but followers of James M'Donnell's sons, and men of a far meaner quality; I write not this unto your Honor, I protest, as having an intent to blazon the service, I did it of purpose to let your Lordship understand the truth, that I may not be disgraced by mine enemies. If any such practice be against me, I humbly beseech your Honor to suspend your judgment till you know the truth, which you shall every day hear by occurents [occurrences] from hence, better and better, although I have most truly written your Honor the discourse of that service already. I think it is not unknown to your Honor how hardly my Lord Deputy dealeth with the Lord Chancellor and others here. It were to be wished that he might have some caveat from thence, to carry himself in a more "calmer" and staid course. *pp.* 2.

Dec. 13. Dublin. 27. Wallop to Burghley. Having twice formerly in discharge of my duty, written to your Lordship of the manner of the letting and setting Her Majesty's lands, granting of wards, concordatums and pardons, et cætera, whereof as yet in respect of your other great affairs I have had no answer, presuming that as time may serve your Lordship you will vouchsafe to write me some few lines of your opinion and pleasure therein, the abuse thereof (as I conceive it) continuing still, maketh me eftsoons to put you in mind thereof, my last to your Lordship concerning that matter was towards the end of one of my letters of the 12th of August last, but more fully in a letter of the 26th of April before, wherein that matter is written with my own hand. In respect I think those things to be otherwise dealt in than is for Her Majesty's profit, or than the words of the several commissions beareth, I do forbear to set my hand to anything passed, whereto I have not been made privy before the granting, if it be any such as by commission should pass by consent of more than the Lord Deputy, and the rather I follow that course, because I find Mr. Gardener the Chief Justice to concur with me in the same opinion, wherein if our consciences, and the zeal of Her Majesty's service did not move us, we could be well contented, rather to be plausible as well as others are, than to suffer the mislike that groweth by our refusal, I find hitherto such sincerity, sufficiency, and constancy in the Chief Justice as I must needs say I never saw in any man since my coming to serve in this country, to run so direct a course, which maketh me so much the more easily to be confirmed ["confyermed"] with his judgment, yet neither of us so wilful but that we are ready to reform our

1586. VOL. CXXVII.

opinions by any better, in which respect I do earnestly beseech your Lordship to signify unto me your liking or misliking of the motion.

P.S.—I know your Lordship cannot but be advertised by sundry means of the continual jarring and mislike that is between the Lord Deputy and the Lord Chancellor, wherein I can commend neither of them, but so long as it shall continue it cannot but many ways hinder Her Majesty's service, and here I see none that can appease it. *pp.* 1½.

Dec. 13. Dublin. 28. Wallop to Burghley. The treasure last sent nearly all issued. His lameness brought him back from Youghal leaving the other Commissioners to measure and bound the lands. His account as Vice-treasurer up to Michaelmas 1585 passed. Desires Chapman may be returned with the dockets of payments in England. Desires that a breviate of his account under the Commissioners' hands may suffice.

This bearer to solicit your Lordship in my behalf concerning my suit for the feefarm of the friaries of Adare and abbeys of Nenagh and Negilaugh, which I have in lease, and certain other parcels of the attainted land near adjoining, and whereof I have formerly written overtediously to your Lordship, and most particularly in a letter of the 12th of August last past, neither would I eftsoons trouble your Lordship therein, were it not that the opinion which the world might conceive of the rejecting my suit in so small a thing doth somewhat trouble me. It may be your Lordship is given to understand, that the things be of greater importance than they be indeed. In which case I do humbly beseech you, to consider well who it is, that so informeth you, and if his credit weigh not much more with your Lordship than mine, to believe it to be malicious and untrue, and tending haply to satisfy some more immoderate and greedy desire of his own, than mine is. The feefarm of that which already I have in lease I hope will not seem any great matter, and the rest being but small parcels I require but as an undertaker by Her Majesty's assignment, whereunto others are urged, and I offer myself, with a sincere intention, as much of the service as of mine own commodity, for I know right well, that by reedifying of the houses, the peopling and stocking of the lands will be a matter of greater charge, than the commodity will countervale in many years, and whether the informer have the like will and means to do good in those parts that I have, I leave it to your Lordship's grave judgment. If I did not presume much on your Lordship's favor, I would not so often trouble you in so small a matter, wherein if it shall please you to signify unto me, what I may expect, whether it be agreeable to my request or otherwise, I shall rest satisfied, and have no more occasion to importune your Lordship further in that behalf. And whereas your Lordship wrote unto me that Her Majesty liked not, that either deputy or treasurer should purchase here, if it may please your Lordship therein Her Majesty mistaketh my suit, which is but of Her bounty to have the feefarm of those abbeys, and certain quillets of the attainted lands, and not

1586. VOL. CXXVII.

to purchase them having not wherewith to purchase, either here or there, beseeching your Lordship to make Her Majesty rightly to understand my suit, and then I hope she will not think that or a better thing evil bestowed on me. *pp.* 3.

Dec. 14. Dublin. 29. Captain John Barrington to Burghley. That his pension of 4*s.* per diem, may be quarterly paid to the bearer Alexander Barrington his son for his maintenance at the Inns of Court. *p.* ½.

Dec. 15. Dublin. 30. Wallop to Burghley. His thankfulness for Burghley's many favors and courtesies. I humbly beseech your Lordship to accept in good part the simple token of my goodwill, which this bearer, my man, shall deliver unto you with my most hearty wish of a happy new year, which I beseech Almighty God may with many more be prosperous unto your Lordship, and that you will vouchsafe to measure my affection and grateful mind rather by that certain rule which your wisdom useth to discern the dispositions of men, than by the value, which I am sure is the least that your Lordship doth regard in such things, and even so I humbly commend myself to the continuance of your good favor. *Indorsed by Burghley,* a new year's gift. *p.* 1.

Dec. 15. Dublin. 31. Sir R. Byngham to the Privy Council. The many reproaches cast on him by the Lord Deputy disable him from doing that service to Her Majesty which he might. Peril of many disorders and revolts that may happen. The proceedings in the Star Chamber against Henry Eyland, a sheriff under his charge. *p.* 1.

Dec. 15. 32. Petition in the behalf of Sir Ric. Byngham to the Lord Burghley. That he may have the full execution of his office in Connaught, and not be crossed by the Lord Deputy as now he is. Henry Eyland wrongfully fined for a spite to Byngham. *p.* 1.

Dec. 17. Dublin. 33. Robert Legge, Deputy Remembrancer, to ———. His pains and travel in calling in divers debts upon recognizances, bonds, and arrearages, and in bringing sheriffs orderly to account. The credit of certain causes found out by him the last Michaelmas tending to Her Majesty's disherison is taken by others. *pp.* 2.

Dec. 18. St. Sepulchres. 34. Chancellor Archbishop Loftus to Burghley. Since the last passage from hence, Philip Williams, late Secretary to my Lord Deputy, being in close prison, for what cause I know not, sent unto me a gentleman, earnestly requesting me, that I would be a mean to some of your Lordships of the Council, that he might be sent for over, where he would disclose matter greatly concerning Her Majesty, by whom I returned answer that although I were loth to intermeddle in his causes, yet if he would give me an inkling of the matters, that it might appear unto me they carried such weight, I would yield to his request, whereunto he replied, that they were of such importance, and so nearly concerning Her Majesty, that he would not disclose them, whatsoever became of him, to any creature, but to Her own person. And although I utterly denied him to deal in the cause, yet for that these dangerous

1586. VOL. CXXVII.

times give me just cause to be jealous of the smallest matters that any way may have colour to touch Her Majesty, and that great matters have sprung from as small beginnings as this, I thought it my duty to advertise your Lordship thereof, leaving it to be used as your Lordship shall think best. *p.* 1.

[*This seems the first real step against Sir John Perrot.*]

[Dec. 20.] 35. Sir Henry Bagenall's description of the present state of Ulster showing the divisions and commodities of the country, the names of the different nations, their several dependencies, strength and government. [*Another Copy is indorsed* 1587 *March, and placed next* 6 *March. See also Carew*, II. *p.* 435. No. 623.] *pp.* 14.

Dec. 20. 36. Petition of Thomas Chapman, clerk of the Auditor in Ireland, to Burghley. To be employed by Her Majesty in keeping the Treasurer's Ledger Books, &c. at 4*s.* 0*d.* per diem. His loss of a good grant by attending to Her Majesty's service and neglecting to sue for it in person. *pp.* 3.

Dec. [20.] 37. Petition of Thomas Chapman, clerk of the Auditor in Ireland, to Burghley. He has a new draft for a commission for taking Wallop's accounts. Petition for a patent for his pension of 2*s* per diem, which he has hitherto had by concordatum. *pp.* 2.

Dec. 22. Westminster. 38. Earl of Ormond to Burghley. Commends the bearer [John Power] son to the Lord Power [Baron of Curraghmore.] *p.* ½.

[Dec. 22.] 39. Petition of John Power, son to Richard Lord Power and Baron of Curraghmore, in the county of Waterford, to the Privy Council. For letters to the Lord Deputy and Council to call Nicholas Power, of Donnhill, gent., to answer petitioner's complaint for the Castle, town and lands of Donnhill, Killarysy, &c., with a pedigree. *p.* 1.

Dec. 22. 40. Petition of John Davenant to Burghley. For payment of 180*l.* 5*s.* 0*d.*, for money and wares delivered by Thomas Cornwall in Ireland. *p.* 1.

Dec. 24. 41. Note of suitors for payment in Oct. 10 Nov. and 24 Dec. 1586, of whom some were paid. *p.* 1.

Dec. 28. Dublin. 42. G. Fenton to Burghley. Renews his suit to Her Majesty for recompense of his service. *p.* 1.

Dec. 29. 43. Petition of George Thornton, Captain of the Handmaid, to the Lord Deputy. Shows the known defects of his ship, one of the Royal Navy, 23 in number. Mr. Hawkins bound to repair it. His request to have the Tramontana which is better suited to the service of Ireland. *p.* 1.

Dec. 30. 44. A note of prisoners in the Castle of Dublin; viz., Morris Fitzwater, committed by the Lord Deputy; Philip O'Reilly, committed by the Lord Deputy; Henry O'Neill and his brother Art O'Neill, committed by Lord Deputy; Henry Birde, committed by

1586. VOL. CXXVII.

Lord Deputy; three pledges of Maguire's, committed by Lord Deputy; Edmund M'Mahon pledge for his father, Captain of Ferney, committed by Lord Deputy; Sorley Boy M'Donnell's son, committed by Lord Deputy; Cahir M'Hugh [qy. O'Byrne], committed by the Lord Deputy; Phelim O'Tool, condemned and saved by his book, committed by Lord Deputy; Conor O'Reilly, pledge for Mulmorrough O'Reilly, committed by Lord Deputy; Neale Grome, pledge for O'Donnell, committed by Lord Deputy; M'Mahon's two pledges, committed by Lord Deputy; Turlough Braselagh's two pledges, committed by Lord Deputy; O'Cahan's pledge, committed by Lord Deputy; O'Neill's pledge, committed by Lord Deputy; Donnell Spaniagh Kavanagh's pledge, committed by Lord Deputy; Mortagh M'Brian, Bishop of Emly, for usurpation from Rome, committed by Meyler Magrath, Archbishop of Cashel; Sir John Walshe, priest, brought in by my Lord Primate of Armagh; Sir Patrick Hoyen, priest, committed by Sir Henry Wallop and Geoffrey Fenton; Sir Barnaby Egan, priest, committed by the Lord Chancellor Archbishop Loftus. *p.* 1½. [*Indorsed by Perrot.*]

Dec. 45. Petition of Owen Conell, of Dublin, to Burghley. For payment of 92*l.* 8*s.* 0*d.* *p.* ½.

Dec. 46. Petition of G. Beverley to Burghley. For a letter to be written into Ireland for the victualling the garrison by imprests in money to be partly paid by the composition. *p.* 1.

Dec. 47. Petition of Richard Wingfield to Burghley. For payment of 268*l.* 0*s.* 2*d.* for Sir H. Wallop. *p.* 1.

1586? 48. Note of bands of soldiers in Ireland by Burghley. *p.* 1.

49. Note of munition in Ireland under the hand of Henry Fyssher. *p.* 1.

50. Note of such money as hath been taken out of the Province of Connaught during Sir R. Byngham's government, which should have defrayed the entertainments. For the Lord Treasurer. *p.* 1.

51. Hibernia: Abstractum supervisûs ibidem facti, annis 27 et 28 Dominæ nostræ Reginæ Elizabethæ. Ireland: The yearly value of the late Earl of Desmond's lands in the counties of Limerick, 2413*l.* 17*s.* 2*d.*; Kerry, 2711*l.* 1*s.* 2½ ¼*d.*; Cork, 1569*l.* 1*s.* 11¼*d.*; Waterford, 242*l.* 14*s.* 2*d.*; Tipperary, 60*l.* 0*s.* 0*d.*; City of Dublin, 42*l.* 8*s.* 0*d.*: in all, 7039*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.*

Lands of particular rebels, actors and confederates with the said late Earl, viz., in the several counties of Limerick, 1128*l.* 2*s.* 5½*d.*; Kerry, 344*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.*; Cork, 916*l.* 2*s.* 8*d.*; Waterford, 255*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; Tipperary, 66*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; Kilkenny, 4*l.* 0*s.* 0*d.*: in all, 2715*l.* 8*s.* 5½. Attainted lands in the English Pale, 599*l.* 17*s.* [. . .]. Abbey Lands [. . . . .]. Ancient inherita . . . . . Concealed . . . . [£]74 . . . . Making a gross total of 10,490*l.* 17*s.* 0*d.* Whereof in,—rents and farms paid in money and provision, 7010*l.* 9*s.* 8*d.*; rents of freehold tenants, 857*l.* 2*s.* 2*d.*; rents and services of custom-

1586? VOL. CXXVII.

ary tenants of chargeable lands, 1695*l.* 7*s.* 7*d.*; stipends,wages, and victuals of galloglasses and others, 833*l.* 17*s.* 6*d.* Refection [from abbey lands], 34*l.* 0*s.* 0*d.*

Many persons liable to payment and performance of the aforesaid duties, were not convict and attainted . . . . possess their lands still as before, and therefore ought to yield unto Her Majesty all rents and services . . . in time past they have done, to the late Earl.

The names and number of those men, with the yearly profits to rise of their lands, shall best be discerned by conferring the several letters patents already granted with the survey lately taken.

By this travail it will appear what is to be put in charge, and called for, to the Queen's Majesty's use; also what benefit riseth either by the undertakers, or by the others, and how much by them both.

Divers things, as it appeareth by the book, rest yet to be surveyed. [*p.* 1. *Much damaged.*]

52. Debts chiefly for Ireland causes due to James Forster Thomas Pullison, William Dolphin, Robert Curson, and others. *p.* 1.

53. Note of munition demanded for the realm of Ireland, by Sir J. Perrot. *p.* 1.

54. Memorials for an Instruction to be sent for Ireland. *pp.* 2.

55. Breviate of the benefit of the Prerogative for the provisions of the household and stable of the Lord Deputy. Note of the composition between the Lord Deputy that now is and the country. *p.* 1.

56. Note of lands, parsonages, &c., belonging to the Priory of Kilha, both in Desmond and Kerry. *pp.* 2.

57, 58. Earl of Ormond's answer touching the lands of William O'Magher of Cloinemore, Edmond O'Hedien, John Burke, and Walter Burke Fitz John of Muskerry, in the liberty of Tipperary, escheated to the Earl of Ormond, which be found for the Queen and their names put into the Act of Attainder of John Browne. *Two papers. pp.* 2

59. Petition of Lady Thomasina Malbie to Lord Burghley. In behalf of Anthony Brabazon who hath disbursed 1800*l.* in Sir Nicholas Malbie's debts and funeral. *p.* 1.

60. Burghley's note of the charge of the army. *p.* 1.

61. Burghley's rate for a half year's charge in Ireland. *pp.* 3.

62. Note for the Bishop of Ossory. To have license to detain livings, &c. in his collation for the bettering of his living. *p.* 1.

63. Names of the eight that are laid down not to be offenders though named in the Act of Attainder of Desmond: William M'Dermod O'Meagher, of Clonmore, in the county of Tipperary;

1586? VOL. CXXVII.

Thomas Nascarty, of Kilbullane [Killane], in the county of Cork; Melaghlin O'Curran of Ballivollin, in the county of Tipperary; John Oge [M'Thomas], of Clonee [Clonea], in the county of Waterford; James FitzJohn, of Polcherre, in the county of Cork; Thomas Hurly, of Ballimanthy [Ballynetty], in the county of Limerick; Edmund Heden [O'Hedien], of Ballimore; Morris M'William [Fitz David], of Ballinatrae, in the county of Waterford. *p.* 1.

64. The havens upon the coast of Munster. The haven of Waterford; the haven of Dungarvan; 12 miles, the haven of Youghal; the bay and island of Ballcotey [Ballycottin]; 12 miles, the haven of Cork; 1 mile, Oyster Haven; and, 3 miles, the haven of Kinsale; half a mile, the haven or creek of Kilberten [Killbrittain]; 1 mile, the barred haven of Timoleague; 1 mile, the barred haven of Ross; 4 miles, the haven of Condorthe [Glandore]; the harbour of the Squynge [Squince]; 2 miles, Castlehaven; 1 mile, the harbour of the Marle; 12 miles, the haven of Baltimore, it hath in it four creeks; 1 mile, Scoule [Skull] harbour; the creek of Bealde Delande; 1 mile, Crook Haven; the bay of Doneanes [Dunmannus]. 12 miles, the bay of Bantry; 2 miles, Bear Haven; the Dursey Island; the island of the Skelanckes [Skelligs], called St. Michael; the island of Valentia and the road thereof; Dingle Cush harbour; Untley [Ventry] road; the sound of Blaskenes [Blaskets]; Surrwaytte [Smerwick] road; the haven of the Shannon.

[The miles given signify the depth which the bay to which they are severally prefixed runs inland.] *p.* 1.

65. Estimate of the pay of 554 horsemen. *p.* 1.

66. Note of the counties that did contribute to the late composition for cess. *p.* 1.

67. Proportion of victuals for 300 soldiers for 14 days. *p.* 1.

68. Note of the reasons which caused the Kavanaghs to stir. The Kavanaghs were quietly possessed of the barony of Idrone in the county of Catherlagh 300 years. In the time of Sir Henry Sydney's first being Deputy, these lands by decree, and not by common course of law, were given to old Sir Peter Carew. Ever since the country hath been unquiet. The reason is, their lands being given as aforesaid, and they not able to wage law to recover their own, are determined, as it seems, to do their best to keep it waste, and never so much as now; in respect of blood that is drawn between them and Bagenall, who now possesseth those lands. They seek a revenge, the other, as reason is, seeks to keep what he bought. By their strivings, the whole county of Carlow is waste, besides the borders and skirts of other counties that be adjoined unto it, as the counties of Kildare, the Queen's county, the county of Kilkenny, and the county of Wexford. These are so impoverished, that they are not able to live.

Although the Kavanaghs of themselves be not many; yet to do evil they can and do get help of all the bad people in Leinster, and sometimes out of Munster and Connaught. Now not in mine

1586? VOL. CXXVII.

opinion only, but in the opinion of all the ancient gentlemen, freeholders and borderers of all these places, the easiest way and least chargeous to Her Majesty to reduce this matter were:—that if it would please Her Highness to give Bagenall his money which he paid for this barony and constableship, about 2,365*l.* besides his charges to his learned council to make his assurance, and Her Majesty to take both land and constableship into Her own hands.

The Kavanaghs do upon their knees desire it, and would most willingly surrender all their rights, titles, challenges and demands; and take it at Her Highness' hands, and give her 100*l.* rent by the year, for the which they will put in good sureties, and also for their loyal behaviour.

Then for the constableship of Leighlin, which is now a charge unto Her Majesty of 234*l.* by the year, which charge is but only because of the Kavanaghs, this cause being taken away in making them loyal subjects, and good bonds taken for it, Her Majesty shall need keep no greater ward there than she doth at Carlow, which is but 20*l.* a year for the constable and 10 men at 6*d.* the day.

So Her Majesty shall for Her two thousand three hundred and odd pounds laying out, have 100*l.* a year, to her and her heirs for ever, besides saving into her coffers, out of what now she doth pay for the constableship, six score and odd pounds by the year. Further Her Majesty is to have accustomed risings out, both of horsemen and footmen, at their charges, and if at any time the Lord Deputy shall lie at Leighlin, he shall have his acates for his diet and horse-meat, at such low rates as was accustomed, where now there is neither risings out nor any victual to be gotten.

Further Her Majesty shall save, as by proof hath been seen ever, once in three or four years, the spending of 3,000*l.* or 4,000*l.* which she is driven unto, in maintaining of soldiers to follow them; who do also much spend the country then.

Her Majesty shall do a most gracious favour unto all Her Highness' subjects who are borderers, who now can not make any commodity of their own, by means of this disquietness. *pp.* 1¼.

69. Petition of John Chamberlayne to Sir Francis Walsyngham to have a certificate of the portion of living in Ireland allotted unto him in consideration of his service. *p.* 1.

70. Petition of Randulph Bellin, of the city of Chester, gentleman, to Sir Francis Walsyngham, for the charge of six horsemen for term of his life; he intending to repair to the land allotted to him adjoining to the mountains and Irishry, and continually subject to their malice on the border of the English Pale and convenient to stay the continual out-steps of the common Irish thieves from the English Pale. *p.* 1.

71. Petition of Walter Torner to Sir Francis Walsyngham that he may have a lease for 61 years of his Deanry of Ferns. He was the first that proved it to be in Her Majesty's gift, and by reason of the troubles has not been able to recover the charges he was at in the suit. *p.* 1.

1586?

VOL. CXXVII.

72. Memorandum of Irish suitors for money. *pp.* 2.

73. Petition of Theobald Dillon and others, by their factor John Conley, to Burghley, for payment of beeves and muttons supplied to the garrisons in Connaught under the government of Sir John Norreys. *p.* 1.

74. Circumstances and reasons of Captain Woodhouse's suit for a privilege to make glass in Ireland. His assistance to George Longe and Ralph Pillyng in erecting and maintaining two houses for glass making. *pp.* 2.

75. Draft report of certain commissioners showing the Lords and Chieftains of Munster and Connaught.

Munster is divided into five parts, viz.: Desmow, alias Desmond, in comitatu Kenry, alias the South Munster—*South Munster.* Tomow, Thomond in comitatu Clare, alias the Northern Munster—*North Munster.* Mowmeanagh, the Middle Munster, is the counties of Limerick, magnus et parvus comitatus, all the whole [hoole] county of Waterford, and most part of the county of Cork—*Middle Munster.* Yearmow, alias Yearmond, alias the Western Munster, is part of Kynry from Castle Mange to the Shannon, and therein is Dowallowe in com. Cork, Clanmaurice, in comitatu Kynry [Kerry]—*West Munster.* Ormow sive Ormond, alias the East Munster, wherein doth consist most part of the county of Tipperary and Cross [Croc'] Tipperary, the county Palatine to the Lord of Ormond—*East Munster.*

Momonia, alias Munster, divided into five parts, viz., South Munster, containeth the county of Kerry and Desmond, alias Desmow . . . . being the county palatine . . . . . to the Lord of Desmond, North Munster containeth the count . . Clare and is called Thomond, alias Tomow, being now a government of itself and accounted no parcel of Munster.

South Munster. — Desmow, alias Desmond, M'Carthy more, alias the Earl of Clancarr's country, in comitatu Kyrrey.—Desmow, alias Desmond, O'Sullivan More's country, in comitatu Kyrrey.—Desmow, alias Desmond, O'Donoho More's country, in comitatu Kyrrey.—Desmow, alias Desmond, O'Donoho Angleanny's country called Gleannfleske, in comitatu Kyrrey.—Desmow, alias Desmond, M'Fynney's country called Glannoroto, in comitatu Kyrrey.—Desmow, alias Desmond, M'Gyllycodda his country so called, in comitatu Kyrrey.—Desmow, O'Sullivan Beare's country, Beare and Bantry, in comitatu Kyrrey.

North Munster.—Thomond, the Earl of Thomond, alias O'Brien's country, called Thomond, in comitatu Clare.—Thomond, both M'Namaras' country, called Shyle Ea, in comitatu Clare.—Thomond, both M'Mahons' country, called two Corkwaskins, in comitatu Clare.—Thomond.—O'Loughlin's country, called Buiren y Loughlin, in comitatu Clare.

West Munster.—Yearmow, Knight of Kerry.—Yearmow, the Lord Fitzmorris whose country is called Clanmorish, in the county of Kerry, Baron of Lixnaw.—Yearmow, O'Connogher Kerry, whose country is called Yreaght y Conoghour, in comitatu Kerry.—

1586 ? Year Mow, M'Donogha's country, called Dowalla, not all together in the county of Kerry, but some in the county of Cork, yet all called of West Munster.

East Munster.—Ormowe, M'Teige's country, in comitatu Tipperary.—Ormowe, O'Kennedy Feanyes? country, in comitatu Tipperary.—Ormow.—O'Kennedy Buy his country, in comitatu Tipperary.

A note of those noblemen, knights, and gentlemen dwelling within the precinct of Munster.

The Earl of Desmond, ...—The Earl of Clancarr and the Lord of Valencia his son, South.—The Lord M'Maurice, Baron of Lixnaw, and his son, West.—The Lord Barry More and his son, Middle Munster.—The Lord Barry Oge, Middle Munster.—The Lord Roche, Viscount of Fermoy, and his sons, Middle Munster.—The Lord Courcy, Middle Munster.—The Lord Poore, in comitatu Waterford.—The Lord of Dunboyne, in comitatu Tipperarie.—Sir James FitzGarret, Viscount of Decies, comitatu Waterfordiæ.

Sir Thomas of Desmond, alive [*mentioned* 6 *Nov.* 1581], Middle Munster.—Sir John of Desmond, slain in rebellion [beheaded 5 Jan. 1581/2], Middle Munster.—Sir James of Desmond, hanged at Cork [3 Oct. 1580], Middle Munster.—Sir Cormac M'Teig [M'Carthy], of Muskerry, Middle Munster.—Sir Owen O'Sullivan Beare, South.—Sir William Burke, of Clanwilliam, East.—Thibott Butler, Lord of the Cahir, lately created a Baron [of the Cahir], East.

The Knight of Kerry, called John M'Ruddery [Fitzgerald] comitatu Limerick, West.—Edmund FitzDavyse [Fitzgerald], called the Knight of the Valley, comitatu Cork, Middle Munster.—Edmund FitzRuddery [Fitzgibbon or M'Gibbon, Fitzgerald], Knight, called the Whight Knight, alive [*see a letter of his* 1575 *March* 10, *inclosure in a letter of March* 20, *in which he signs himself Edmund Knight*], Middle Munster.—M'Carthy Rewght, comitatu Cork, Middle Munster.—O'Sullivan More, in Desmond, South.—Sir Owen M'Carthy, alias M'Carthy Reoo [Lord of Carbery], of Cork [he was alive 1593–4 March 16, but died shortly after] . . . . .—Mac I Brien Arra, in comitatu Tipperariæ, East.—M'Brian O'Gonagh, in comitatibus Tipperariæ et Limerick, East.—John FitzJohn, of Desmond, of Conyloe, in comitatu Limerick, Middle.—Barry Roe, of com. Cork, Middle Munster, ...—O'Driscoll's country, called Corkoly, in comitatu Cork, South.—M'Fenning, of Glan . . . . . comitatu Kerry, South.—O'Donoughe More, Kerry, South.—O'Donoughe Glan, Kerry, South.—O'Callaghan, in comitatu Cork, Middle.—O'Keeffe, in comitatu Cork, Middle.—M'Awleye, in comitatu Cork, Middle.—M'Donoughe, in comitatu Cork, Middle.—Patrick Condon, in comitatu Cork, Middle.—Donnell O'Brien, of Pobblebrien, comitatu Limerick, West.—Donnell O'Mullrean, of Wonney, comitatu Tipperariæ, East.—O'Dyer, of Killmanoge, comitatu Tipperariæ, East.—O'Mahon, comitatu Cork, Middle.—The Seneschal of Imokilly, comitatu Cork, Middle.—Rory M'Sherfe,

1586? VOL. CXXVII.

comitatu Limerick, Middle. — Edmund McSwyne, in Desmow, comitatu Kenry, South.—Turlough M'Swyne, in Desmow, comitatu Kenry, South.—Donnell O'Pypye M'Carthy Reo his son, of Carbery, in comitatu Cork [*this Donnell na Pipye's father was alive* 1593-4 *March* 16, *but died shortly after*], South.—Donnell O'Coonte . . . . of Muskerry, in Dermodo, in comitatu Cork, Middle.

Bishops.—The Archbishop of Cashel; the Bishop of Limerick; the Bishop of Cork and Clone; the Bishop of Waterford, the Bishop of Kerry; the Bishop of Ross.

Comitatus Limerick. The names of such of the county of Limerick as are in rebellion. Gerot M'Thomas [Fitzgerald] and his brother.—Gibbon Duff M'Thomas.—Edmund M'Shane Carragh, nephew to Gerot M'Thomas and five or six kerne of Geriot's men.—Edmund Browne M'Thomas his father to answer for him.—William M'Philip M'Edmund a horseman of freehold in Cosmaye.—Thomas Lacy FitzEady and his son.—Edmund Lacy.—Edmund Lacy Fitzmaurice of the Cloghur.

Of Quonaghe.

Kennedy M'Brien, for whom there is bonds taken by the Justices or Attorney.

Of Conelowe.

Edmund Lacy FitzRichard, of Ballegrenan.—Dermot M'Conoghur Oge M'Shee with twenty galloglas.—Ullig Lacy, of Adare.

The names of the gentlemen and freeholders of the county of Limerick, who are not in rebellion.

Quonaghe.—Moriertagh M'Brien O'Gonaghe.—Morough Keough, of Balletarsenye.—Brian Buoy, of Castlegard.—The Archdeacon of Emly.—Pedrus M'Feragher.—Teig M'William M'Brian, of Kyllnegonny.—The sons of Melaghlen Reough, viz. William, John, and Donnell.—Donnell M'Mahon, of the Portanes. — Donoho Gowe M'Brien, of Knock Dalton.

The smale Countie.

Thomas Browne.—John Browne.—Ja. Foxe.—Ja. Bolley.—John Buggod.—Mahon M'Teig.—Donougho Bane.—Boyse.—Gylleduff M'Mahowne.—Dondon, of Balleheward.

Coslea.

Edmund M'Gibbon.—John Buoy Roche.—Thomas Hurly.—John M'Shihie. — Conogher Roe O'Hernan. — Gerot M'Shane Ruddery.—Shane Olougan.

Pobblebrien.

Brian Duff, of the Carrigg.—Teig M'Gilleduff.—Teig M'Moriertagh O'Brien. — Cormock Oge Ogalyuan. — Dermot O'Daa. — William M'Buoyly.—Buoigh O'Daa.—Turlough Moyle O'Brien.—Brian Duff, of Clogheok.—Donnell O'Brien.—Thomas Burgate.

North Munster, Comitatus Clare.

Thomond lieth along the Shannon from above Limerick to the Loop Head on the one side and Clanricarde on the other. It hath

1586? VOL. CXXVII.

nine baronies, whereof next Limerick is M'NeMarraugh Bane, then M'NeMarra Reughe, the Earl of Thomond, the Baron of Inchiquin, Sir Turlough O'Brien, who hath the baronies of Corcomroe and Burrin, M'Mahon, and Turlough M'Mahon have both the baronies lying upon the Shannon. [*In Margin.*] The two baronies of M'NeMarrays, whereof I remember not the names. Then Clanronan and Ibraccan are the Earl of Thomond's. Inchiquin belongeth to the Baron; Burrin and Corcomroe to Sir Turlough O'Brien; both Corkneweskins to the M'Mahons and Teig M'Mahon.

Comitatus Galloway. Clanricarde is wholly under the Earl thereof, which containeth five baronies, namely, Leitrim, Loughrea, Dunkellin, Killitaraughe, and Clare.

The Kellyes' country containeth five baronies, viz, Tiaquin, Kilconnell, Kyluline, which are in the county of Galway, the rest in the county of Roscommon. There is moreover in the county of Galway the barony of Shilamsy [Silanchia, or Siol-Anmchada], the chief lord is called O'Madden.

The barony of Dunmore, the Lord Birmingham's country, and M'Davye's country, and M'Walter's country which are of the barony of Dunnaman or Bellamowe, and a part of O'Flaherty's country by West Galway in the possession of Sir Morough Ne Doe [O'Flaherty], and to the sea from him is Teig Ne Bully, one of the O'Flahertys. [*In Margin.*] There is off the county of Galway three islands called the Arrans, and is called the barony of Arran.

Comitatus Mayo. In the county of Mayo M'William is chief lord, he is of the Burkes in which country are ten baronies, whereof the next to the Flahertys upon the sea are the two Owles, then Irrishe [Erris], then Tyrawly, all upon the sea. In the Owles are the O'Mallys. In Irrishe, the Barretts and Burkes mingled, then Galen joineth to Tyrawly, whereof M'Padyne of Tyrawly and M'Jordan of Gallen are the chief lords. M'Quostilo surnamed Nangle, Clanmorish Prindergas, alias M'Morris. In Caraughe, M'Avilee, alias Stanton. In the barony of Kilmean [Kilmain] the Burkes, but at this day the Burkes are commanders of the whole county of Mayo. [*In the Margin.*] And off Mayo the island of Inisfupphin [Inisbofin], Inisturk, Cleare, Achill, and Iniskeas. The baronies of the two Owles, Erris, Tyrawly, Gallen, Caroughe, M'Questilo [Costello], Clanmorris, Killmean, and Rosse.

Comitatus Sligaugh. In the county of Sligaugh, O'Conor Sligo is chief lord of five baronies, the principal men under whom are O'Dowd, O'Hara, O'Gara, two M'Donoughs, and O'Hart. The other part O'Rourke possesseth, from O'Donnell's country to the Annaly along by one side to the county of Roscommon, above forty miles, from O'Donnell's country to the Annaly, otherwise called the county of Longford. There is likewise a part of Maguire's country in the county of Sligo, who is a follower to O'Neill, and yieldeth no contribution of charge to Connaught, and O'Rourke is a very loose subject.

Comitatus Roscommon. At the upper end next Sligagh is M'Dermod's country called Melurge [Moylurg], next him O'Berne,

1586? VOL. CXXVII.

then O'Conor Don, O'Flynn one of his followers, the O'ConorRoo, O'Hanlon, the rest of the county is of the Kellys.

In Thomond. Comitatus Clare. The Earl of Thomond, the Baron of Inchiquin, Sir Turlough O'Brien, M'Namara Ban, M'Namara Reaghe, M'Mahon, Teig M'Mahon, O'Laughlin, M'Killareweigh, the Earl's follower. In Clanricarde, the Earl of Clanricarde, O'Shaughnessy, O'Heyne, M'Redmond, M'Hubard, M'Congle, the M'Sweenys. And M'Remon in the baronry of Clare; Richard Burke is the principal man of that barony but [except] the Earl.

Comitatus Gallowaye. Sir Morough Ne Doe of Erconnaught, and Teig Ne Bully, parcel thereof.

Comitatus Mayo. The principal men in Mayo of the Burkes are, M'William, otherwise Sir Richard Burke, Edmund Burke of Castle Barry, the blind Abbot, alias William Burke, William Burke of Shrower, Walter Kitaughe Burke, Ricard Oge Burke, Moyler Burke M'Walter Fado, Tibbot Reughe his brother, Davy Enry Burke M'William's brother, with divers other their brethren, sons and others, whereof there is an infinite number, to the number of 1,000. M'Thomas in the barony of Rosse yet a follower to Sir Morough Ne Doe.

Nota that this is so much as is under the Government of Connaught, Sir Richard Byngham chief Commissioner, whereof in times past the county of Clare was parcel of Munster, but lately annexed to the Government of Connaught.

Clanwilliam. Sir William Burke, Richard Burke, John FitzEdmund, Richard M'Thomas, Rore O'Hein, Donnell M'Anna, Donnell O'Hein, Teig O'Hein, Riccard Oge, Ulick M'Thomas, Edmund M'Walter of Ballengard, Geoffery M'Ulick.

Cosmaye. Pierce Lacie of the Broofe, John Lacie of Rathecannan, John Lacie FitzWilliam of Doweneran, Ja. Leo of Tulloven, Edmund Leo of Tullore Boye, Gerot FitzMaurice of Thomastown, Walter Fitz Edmund of Ballimantighe, Walter Leo of Downekip, William Fox, David Fox, Philip Suppell, Pursell of Garaneroo, John Leo of the Dollogh.

Conolo, [now Connello]. John Lacie of the Gard, Edy Lacie of Browrie, Piers Purcell of Croghe, Thomas M'Shane of Gortnetubber, Philip M'Gibbon of Mahownaghe, Gerot M'Thomas of Kyllfynny, Owen M'Edmund of Ballenoe, Rore M'Shihe of Balleatynan, Nicholas FitzWilliam of Dromard, Maurice FitzEdmund of Rathkeale, Edmund Oge Lacie of Balleneclohy, Richard M'Thomas of the Palace, Walter M'Shane of Meyn.

Kenry. Edmund Fitz David, Thomas M'Maurice, Gerot M'Thomas of the Palace, John Dondon of Ballesteen, David M'Philip of the Cor, John FitzWilliam of the same.

This is the note and number of all ecclesiastical benefices within Carbery and Cursigh that belonged to the bishoprick and diocese of Cork, the which benefices, according to your Lordships' letters and commission directed unto us we have surveyed and esteemed, and set them all to price after this manner following, viz., — Inprimis the parsonage of Scooll in Homohwnyeragh his country after our estimation is worth 5*l.* current money of

1586 ? VOL. CXXVII.

England, 100 shillings; and the vicarage of the same is worth 5*l.* Parsonage of Kyllmowe in the said country, 5*l.*; and the vicarage of the same, 5*l.* The parsonage of Kyllcrohan in Carbery, 40 shillings; and vicarage of the same, 40 shillings. The whole benefice of Caharache, 100 shillings. The prebend of Dromaleake in O'Dowain's country in Carbery, 40 shillings. The benefice of Drinache, 40 shillings. The benefice of Fanlobowse, 40 shillings. The benefice of Kyme, 40 shillings. The benefice of Balliweny, 40 shillings. The benefice of Moraha, 40 shillings. Parsonage and vicarage of Dysearthe with his prebend belonging unto it, 6*l.* The parsonage of Balliwodain, 4*l.*; and the vicarage to the same, 4*l.* The parsonage of Kyllgrogan, 3*l.*; and his vicarage, 3*l.* The parcel of Martinstown that is in Carbery, 40 shillings. The parcel of Inishonan's benefice that comes into Carbery, 4*l.* The parsonage of Ballynydayhy and his vicarage with their prebends belonging unto them, 6*l.* by even portions. The prebend of Kylbertain, 4*l.* The parsonage of Rathlarin, 4*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; and vicarage of the same, 47 shillings. The whole benefice of Temple Tremy, 8*l.* The parsonage of Rinroyn, 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; the vicarage of the same, 3*l.* 7*s.* 0*d.* The prebend of Kyllewain, 3*l.* *pp.* 14.

[*It does not appear who the Commissioners were who drew this draft of, or these notes for, a report to be drawn up "according to your Lordships letters and commission directed unto us." (See page* 238.) *We have the draft of the Commission to Sir H. Wallop, Sir V. Browne, Thomas Jenyson, Lancelot Alford, and Christopher Peyton, Esquires, for the survey of rebels' lands,* 19 *June* 1584; *and at* 1586, *April* 28, *we have a letter from Christopher Peyton to Burghley, which states that he sends by the bearer a book of survey of all the attainted and escheated lands in the small and great county of Limerick; and another from same to same of July* 12, 1586, *saying that the above-named book of survey had not been delivered to Burghley for eight or ten days after the letters were delivered. See also the books placed* 1584 *June* 19, *which is the date of the commission. Vol. CX. Nos.* 78, 79. *Again in* 1587, *April* 26, *there was a commission to Chief Justice Gardener and others for passing of escheated lands to the undertakers; and about the same time a commission to Sir John Norreys, Sir Henry Wallop, and others, for hearing and ending of controversies between the undertakers. But this document has been placed at the end of* 1586 *because it represents the state of the country at that date.*

Further, this paper was drawn up while Sir Richard Byngham was still Governor of Connaught (see p. 238), *and there is extant a letter of his from Dordrecht in Holland, on the* 20*th of August* 1587. *There is mention in this paper also of Donnell Na Pipy, and of his father, Sir Owen MacCarthy Reagh, as living. This Sir Owen died shortly after,* 1593–4, *March* 16. *This document was preserved with other manuscripts collected by Dr. Meredith Hanmer, and bound up as pages* 557–574, *in a volume of collections made by him. It is much worn or thumbed.*

In June 1586 *there is a note touching the seignories surveyed in*

1586 ? VOL. CXXVII.

Cork. (*See p.* 93.) *Therefore the commission of survey must have been dated earlier.*

There is a letter dated from Adare, 1587, *September* 17, *from Arthur Robyns the surveyor.*

1587, *Oct.* 8. *Sir Edward Phyton writes to Walsyngham that the land certified to be Her Majesty's by the survey is much hampered with forged deeds and pardons.*

1587, *Oct.* 10, *is the book of the parcels of land in Munster, measured by Francis Jobson, from Sept.* 1586 *to* 1587, *Oct.* 10, *containing the name and extent of every parcel.*]

76. You shall receive herewith a bundle of trees called the wollaghan tree, whereof my Lord of Leicester and Mr. Secretary Walsyngham are both very desirous to have some, as well for the fruit as the rareness of the manner of bearing, which is after the kind of the orange to have blossoms and fruit green or ripe all the year long, and the same of a very pleasant taste, and growing nowhere else but in one part of Munster, from whence I have caused them to be transported immediately unto you, praying you to see them safely delivered and divided between my said Lord and Mr. Secretary, directing that they may be planted near some ponds or with a great deal of black moory earth, which kind of soil I take will best like them, for that they grow best in Munster about loughs and prove to the bigness of cherry trees or more and continue long.

Indorsed. Touching the ordering of the wollaghan trees sent out of Ireland. *p.* ½.

77. A note of such allowances as Sir Richard Byngham, knight, Chief Commissioner of Connaught hath, as well by virtue of the new establishment as by grant passed unto him by order out of England, as also by concordatum, and otherwise by means of the Right Honourable Sir John Perrot, Lord Deputy of Ireland.

First, he is best paid of any man, for he receiveth the rents, revenues, and composition of Connaught.

Item. His fee per annum is 100*l.*

Item. His diet, at 10*s.* per diem, is per annum 182*l.* 10*s.*

Item. He is allowed by way of augmentation in the establishment to be had only out of the fines, if so much should accrue, 6*s.* 8*d.* per diem, which amounteth per annum to 121*l.* 13*s.* 4½*d.* [Note. He is granted by concordatum that if the fines do not answer the sum, so much thereof as wanted should be paid out of the revenue. *In margin.*]

Item. Her Majesty granted him by warrant thence which I saved out of the Marshal's entertainment per annum 40*l.*

Item. He hath 25 horsemen allowed him with a leader and two officers which are his servants in household and his horses kept by himself, which with his officers' pays cometh to 29*s.* 6*d.* per diem, and per annum 838*l.* 7*s.* 6*d.* sterling.

Item. He hath the benefit of the wages of a captain of a 100 footmen, which he hath assigned him at 4*s.* sterling for seven dead pays at

1586. VOL. CXXVII.

8*d.* le piece, per diem 4*s.* 8*d.* In all per diem to him 8*s.* 8*d.*, per annum 158*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.* [Note that his petty captain dischargeth the place. *In margin.*]

Item. He hath the manor of Athlone with the demesnes and fishing thereof, the woods and demesnes being able to keep forty horses, so as the whole profits of the abbey is worth per annum 300*l.*

Item. He hath Sligo and all the rents which O'Conor Sligo had out of all the baronies of that country, which was worth to O'Conor as by the composition did appear [blank in original].

Item. He is paid most part of the composition in beeves at 13*s.* 4*d.* the beef, and they are sold by him at 18*s.* or 20*s.* the beef, by which he getteth at the least per annum 300*l.*

Item. He takes for the provision of his house all acates as I [Perrot] and other governors did, by the prerogative, when I had it, which may be worth to him toward his household yearly 300*l.*

Item. He is granted by concordatum during pleasure 3*s.* 4*d.* per diem towards the amendment of his diet, which per annum amounteth to 60*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.*

Item. He enjoyeth, which was granted him by concordatum toward his fuel, carriages, and other things per annum 100*l.*

Item. The abbey of the Boyle, now is, or will be shortly, worth above the rent per annum 160*l.*

Item. The castle of Ballimote with the barony of [blank in original] out of the which he hath 54*l.* rent, and 23 quarters of good land, worth 3*l.* a quarter, which is 69*l.* per annum, in toto 123*l.*

Summa totalis, 2,484*l.* 10*s.* 10*d.*

Memorandum. The fines are not herein mentioned, neither is the value of O'Conor's rents set down, which is about 700*l.* per annum.

[*Indorsed.*] A note of Sir Richard Byngham's entertainment and other allowances. [*See Byngham's Answer*, 28 *Oct.* 1586, *page* 186. *See also a somewhat similar paper indorsed* 1587, *May, to which is added by Burghley "frō Sr Jhō Parrott."*]

[*On a blank part of this document Burghley has drawn*] the genealogy of the O'Byrnes, commencing with Edmund, the most "arande" thief of 1532 (*see* Hen. VIII. vol. i. No. 73), and including Hugh M'Shane O'Byrne, Feagh M'Hugh O'Byrne, Turlough M'Feagh O'Byrne, together with several notable chiefs, allied to the O'Byrnes by marriage, as Felim O'Toole, Morgan M'Brian Kavanagh, O'Conor of Leix, Hugh Ganco, and Walter Reagh, a bastard Geraldine, son-in-law of Feagh M'Hugh O'Byrne. *pp.* 3.

78. A note of Sir Richard Byngham's service in the realm of Ireland. 1. First he compelled O'Rourke to put away the Scots, which he always kept and gave them bonnaught and cess, and compelled him to deliver his eldest son as pledge. 2. He also won the castle of Ballimote, long usurped from Her Majesty by the M'Donnells, in which he put a ward, and hath since kept it to his and his brother's great charges. 3. In like sort, he won the castle of Cloon-oan, being kept against Her Majesty by the archtraitor Mahon O'Brien Mac en Aspicke, and put all that were in it to the

1586. VOL. CXXVII.

sword. 4. He executed Clancer Lecken, one of the Joys and fifty of his company, being rebels and thieves, robbing and spoiling the country of Iar Connaught and county of Mayo. 5. He won also the castle Ne Callye, situate in Loughmask very strongly, and kept against Her Majesty by some of the Burkes, by which he brake the neck of a great rebellion intended. 6. The composition of anno 1585 was by Sir Richard [Byngham] and his assistants only, devised made, and amended. 7. The Burkes, the Joys, and the Clandonnells with most of the county of Mayo, entered into rebellion, and were by him, without any charge to Her Majesty, brought to good quiet without any great effusion of blood. 8. The Scots being of the "M'Conells in Cantier" were drawn in by some of the Burkes and Clandonnells of Mayo, under pretence to be repossessed of their lands, which their cousins the Clandonnells possessed, were by his good prosecution fronted and followed, and so put all to the sword at Ardnary, to the number of three thousand or more, of all sorts the 22nd day of September 1586, without any charge to Her Majesty and to his own charge 1000*l.*

By these services there is fallen to Her Majesty the castle of Ballimote, with the lands and seignories thereof, the castle of Cloon-oan, with six quarters of land, the Castle Barre [Castlebar], with the lands and seignories thereto, and likewise the castle and town of Sligo, with the lands and seignories thereof. But for that there were many other services done, which in time will be apparently seen, that profit thereof may come, both to Her Majesty and the country, too long here to set down, I cease any further to relate. *p.* 1.

79. The names of the chief rebels in Connaught. *p.* ½. This is a duplicate copy of a paper calendered at page 141, No. 57, II.

80. The rate of the lands within the counties of Cork, Waterford, Limerick, and Tipperary, for the gentlemen of one association of the counties of Somerset, Dorset, Cheshire, and Lancashire, with their associates, and of Connilowe for Hampshire and Devonshire, associated with Mr. Ughtred [Outreed]. Kerry not yet disposed of.

Of the demesnes and customary lands within Cork, Waterford, Tipperary, and Limerick, there are—entire seignories of 12,000 acres, according to the proportions of the last plat, 21. Of other lands surveyed, not lying together without mixture, containing so much lands dispersedly as will make seignories of 12,000 acres to every seignory, 16. The whole number of seignories entire and of lands dispersed are 37. After the rate of 12,000 acres to every one, which after 1*d.* ob. the acre, doth make in 37 seignories per annum, 2,775*l.*

The rents of the said counties, as they be surveyed in demesne, 2,088*l.* 9*s.* 4*d.*, quadr. Customary tenures, 1,159*l.* 4*s.* 8*d.* Services, 906*l.* 17*s.* 5*d.* In toto, 4,154*l.* 11*s.* 5*d.* quadr., as it is surveyed. And so it is to be noted that the rent growing by 1*d.* ob. the acre of the demesne lands aforesaid exceedeth the rent of the survey 686*l.* 10*s.* 7*d.* ob. quadr., all which we supposed by your Lordship's appointment should be entirely delivered unto 60 principal under-

1586. VOL. CXXVII.

takers of the counties of Somerset, Dorset, Cheshire, and Lancashire, with other the associates united together by special agreement, and have made their provision and plat accordingly.

And we are to be charged with horsemen and footmen for every seignory, 10 horsemen and 20 footmen, which if there arise in these counties 60 seignories, it will amount in horsemen 600, footmen 1,200. Necessary people of all sorts for the first year in 60 seignories are 4,200. Necessary people of all sorts within the 60 seignories to be planted, within 7 years, are 21,800.

Within the country of Conylowe, by the survey already taken, they will make of 12,000 acres to every seignory, 8. Surveyed into money: the demesnes in Conilowe, 1,627*l.* 5*s.* 5*d.* ob.; customary tenures in Conilowe, 777*l.* 2*s.* 8*d.*; services in Conilowe, 109*l.* 17*s.* 8*d.*; in toto, 2,514*l.* 5*s.* 9*d.* ob. As it is surveyed, and by your Lordship apportioned for the county of Hampshire, Mr. Ughtred and his associates of Devonshire.

Within the county of Kerry, of 12,000 acres to every seignory, 4. Surveyed into money: the demesnes in Kerry 1,004*l.* 12*s.* 8*d.*; customary tenures in Kerry, 1,045*l.* 7*s.* 9*d.* ob.; services in Kerry 999*l.* 1*s.* 9*d.* ob.; in toto, 3,049*l.* 2*s.* 3*d.*, which is at Her Majesty's disposition. [In Conilowe and Kerry, 12 seignories of 12,000 acres.] *p.* 1.

81. Mr. Cowper's note to have certain gentlemen admitted to land in Munster, viz., Mr. John Cowper, one of Her Majesty's pensioners, entreateth that he himself, Mr. William Trencherde, in the county of Wilts, Esq., and one of Mr. Cowper's brothers, Mr. Maurice Cowper, may be placed in Kerry. Mr. Cowper, for himself, prayeth that he may be placed in Tralee. Will undertake a whole government or colony. He is already assured of 10 western men, who will plant themselves with him, and will bring each of them 100*l.* For his brother Maurice Cowper, who has of that which was left unto him by his father, 500*l.*, and will employ himself with that stock there, with other help that shall come from his mother, prayeth that he may be appointed to the Island which is near to Tralee. Desireth for half a colony. For Mr. William Trencherde, of Wiltshire, who is furnished of a 1,000*l.* in his purse, and will dispose himself, who is of very able body, young and of good discretion, to plant himself and inhabit there, and is able to procure 20 to go with him with money in their purses. Desireth to take a colony, and that it might please your Honour that he may be placed by Dingle Cush, where Maxee dwelt. *p.* 1.

82. A memorial touching the Undertakers:—

To set down the Queen's rent as is contained in the Abstract.—Sir William Courtney—Mr. Denzell Holles. To consider what answer is to be made to the Undertakers' letter. To consider what rent shall be imposed on the lands of Tipperary, allotted to the Earl of Ormond. *pp.* 1¼.

Vol. CXXVIII. 1587. January—March.

1586/7.
Jan. 1. St. Sepulchre's. 1. The Chancellor Archbishop to Burghley, touching the wife of Philip Williams. She has written to the Earl of Ormond. *p.* ½. *Incloses,*

1. I. *Elizabeth Williams to the Bishop of Meath to procure that her husband Philip Williams, secretary to the Lord Deputy Perrot, may be called into England. His sad imprisonment,* 11 *weeks. The matter he has to say touching Her Majesty. He hath to say that which he will tell to no one but to Her Highness the Queen. If her husband may not be released out of close prison, her desire is that he may be removed into the city of Dublin to recover his health. pp.* 2. 1586. *Dec.* 30. *Dublin.*

Jan. 2. Dublin. 2. G. Fenton to Burghley. His frequent letters unanswered. This time of calmness is convenient for reformation. Prays for Burghley's countenance and defence. *p.* 1.

Jan. 2. 3. Tabular note of the army, consisting of 1,703 men, in Ireland in December 1586, presented to Lord Burghley by Thomas Williams, clerk of the check. *p.* 1.

Jan. 2. 4. Petition of David Roche of Kildahalley in Waterford, to Queen Elizabeth, to be restored to Killoughtermoy, and other lands found to Her Majesty, by his enemies. *p.* 1.

[Jan. 2.] 5. Petition of David Roche of Killdahallie to the Privy Council, for letters to the V. P. of Munster, that he may quietly enjoy his lands, and to have free license to come out of Ireland about his suits. *p.* 1.

Jan. 5. Dublin. 6. Lord Chancellor Loftus and Council to Sir Francis Walsyngham in favour of Mr. John Lye, to have the farm of the towns and lands of Rathbride, Morishetonbiller, and Crotanston, on better terms. They lie in a very dangerous place, near the great woods and bogs of the Fews and Allen, and subject to the Conors, Mores, Dempsies, and others. *p.* 1.

Jan. 5. 7. Petition of John Lye of Clonaghe to Queen Elizabeth.—His farm of Clonaghe passed away in fee-farm to Callough O'More. Prays for the fee-farm of Rathbride, &c. Lye (being an Englishman), is very perfect in the Irish tongue. *p.* 2.

Jan. 6. 8. Petition of John Davenant to Burghley for payment of 180*l.* 5*s.* 0*d.* *p.* 1.

Jan. 6. 9. Petition of John Shreiffe to Burghley, that Alexander Coates and others of the Custom House of Chester, who are here in court, may be called to answer their wrong information against him. *p.* ½. *Incloses,*

VOL. CXXVIII.

1586/7.

9. I. *Sir Roland Stanley and others to Burghley.—Certify that John Shreiffe did not transport any goods without customs. Copy. p.* 1. 1585. *Aug.* 20. *Chester.*

9. II. *Certificate by Richard Grafton and others, of the manner in which Alexander Coates, Comptroller of Chester, stayed the munition, which John Shreiffe was conveying to Ireland. Copy. p.* 1. 1584. *June* 9.

Jan. 9. 10. Petition of Anne Thickpenny, widow, one of Her Majesty's farmers in Ireland, to Burghley.—For despatch of her suits touching certain small parcels of land called the abbey of Mollanna, *alias* Mollanaffa, and the House of Observant Friars, near Youghal, &c. *p.* 1.

Jan. 12. 11. Petition of the undertakers for Munster to the Queen, whereupon the 300 footmen, granted for their defence, were converted to 120 horse. [*At* 29 *Jan. there is a petition almost identical in words, and with the signatures of the undertakers, with Burghley's notes in the margin, which see.*] *p.* 1.

Jan. 15. Dublin. 12. Sir R. Byngham to Burghley. Of the Lord Deputy's hard dealings with him in taking away certain allowances by concordatum. *pp.* 2¼.

Jan. 17. Dublin. 13. Sir R. Byngham to Burghley. His lordship's comfortable letters of Dec. 4. have revived him from his great grief and sorrow. Pledges escaped from the vice-constable of Athlone. He is right joyful to hear of the intention to remove the Deputy. The plot of the service of Ardnarye. The bearer, Mr. Marburye, to be restored to his pension. *pp.* 2.

Jan. [22.] 14. H. Strowbridge to Burghley. The Bishop of Meath is relieved with a common purse for defraying his expenses, so that by long suit he hopeth to make a precedent to the rest who are in the same case. *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

14. I. *Petition of Hugh Strowbridge to Burghley, to grant the further examination of the Bishop of Meath's case to the Lord Deputy and Council in Ireland. p.* 1. *Annexes,*

14. II. *Brief of the extents of livings the Bishop of Meath has had to his great profit, and hath answered very little of the first fruits thereof. p.* 1.

Jan. 23. Dublin. 15. Sir N. Bagenall to Burghley.—Commends the bearer, Capt. Nicholas Merriman, as a very valiant gentleman. His continuance under O'Neill with 100 footmen. His success against Sorley Boy M'Donnell's son, Alexander Mac Sorlee, and other Scots. His painful service with Sir Ric. Byngham. *p.* 1.

Jan. 24. Dublin. 16. Sir R. Byngham to Burghley. The bearer hereof Captain Nicholas Merriman, who was a captain of one of the Ulster companies appointed by the Lord Deputy Perrot, and afterwards was sent for, to go into Flanders, but coming too late, was the cause

1587. VOL. CXXVIII.

of his stay from that journey, Sir Wm. Stanley being gone before his coming to Dublin; and being left behind, the Lord Deputy Perrot, not having anywhere to bestow him but on the English Pale, which he might not well do, was driven to send him into Connaught, where he arrived, even as I was setting forwards to go up into the mountains against the rebellious Burkes, Clandonnells, and Joys. In which journey (against the aforesaid rebels) he behaved himself very well for a man of his sort and calling, as also against the foreign enemy, the Scots; and as he hath well discharged himself in all the said actions for the time of three months, whilst he served under me, for which time I made him a thorough pay for himself and his company in full number after the rates of Her Majesty's allowance at 8*d.* per diem for a private soldier, and himself with his officers at such rates as Her Majesty doth allow of, in like sort. If it may please your honor to question with him, he can declare unto your honor, the full and true discourse of the said services done against the said rebels and Scots. And this in respect of his service for the time aforesaid under myself, as also of other former services exploited by him in Ulster, as I have heard, namely by the killing of Alexander M'Sorley Boy M'Donnell, with others notable in his company. For whose valour and courage in discharging the same to the uttermost at his instance and earnest suit, I am boldly moved to recommend him and his causes to your honor's favourable consideration. *p.* 1.

Jan. 26. Dublin Castle. 17. Auditor Jenyson to Burghley. Answers the imputation of negligence. Chapman to be despatched. Jacques Wyngfeld to be sent to his account. Prays for letters to the Lord Deputy to make him his extraordinary allowance.

Here is a bruit come from thence of my Lord Deputy Perrot's revocation, which is more joyous to the multitude here of all sorts, than ever I did know of any other former deputy's departure, and the people here hope that the same falling out to be true, that their earls and barons shall never hereafter be governed by knights being of inferior degrees to themselves, but by some of the greatest peers of that realm, as formerly they were, when as the Princes of England were but Lords of Ireland; and much the rather in these days when the Princes there (in England) be absolute Kings here from Her Majesty's Father's time, and so successively to Her Highness both for the honour of Her Majesty and this state, and the better contentment of the people of this country, hoping your honor will accept in good part in certifying this my knowledge of the common bruit in discharge of my duty to your Lordship. Sir Henry Sydney was of great credit, and also famous in this government as by divers his erections appeareth, and most chiefly by the bridge at Athlone, which is one of the best acts done for the commonwealth in this land during man's memory, and doth now grow into some ruin, by reason of the strong stream that runneth there, and in process of time will overthrow it, which repairing betimes and so from year to year when need should require would maintain it for ever. And that were easily to be done with the toll there taken,

1587. VOL. CXXVIII.

and would also be some increase to Her Majesty's revenue, the same being now turned to private use, and nothing thereof either answered to Her Majesty or yet bestowed on the bridge. And the toll Sir Richard Bingham informeth me is well worth 100*l.* sterling per annum, which is levied in this sort, viz., of every twenty cows or beeves that come over that bridge, one cow or beef out of every score, and if the numbers be under twenty for every cow 4*d.* sterling, and so of horsepacks, mares, colts, swine, and sheep ratably, and is thought that there is five or six thousand kine yearly, at the least, driven over that bridge. *pp.* 2.

Jan. 26. Marshalsea in Dublin. 18. Geff. Fenton to Burghley. The Lord Deputy having used to me of late an unworthy extremity, such as by no precedent nor example of former times was ever heard of in this Government, I am driven to recur to your Lordship as my chief protector next to God and Her Majesty, humbly beseeching your Lordship not to think me importunate in complaining, that am with so great and public an indignity provoked. At my late attending at Court I borrowed of Russell, his lordship's man, 50*l.* towards my needful expenses there, and during my absence my wife borrowed of his lordship here 20*l.* to relieve her poor estate, so as in the whole I became indebted to his lordship in 70*l.*, which I always acknowledged as a debt, and so often as his lordship sent to me for it I confessed it, though for want of ability I was not able to make present payment, and to supply that default I humbly desired that I might be borne withal till by God and Her Majesty I were enabled, when I would repay it with all duty and thankfulness. Nevertheless, his Lordship seeking my disgrace and undoing together, after he had threatened that he would have me pulled from my horse for the debt, and was told by Justice Gardener that there was sufficient in the Treasurer's hands of my entertainments and allowances to satisfy him, caused me suddenly to be arrested without writ or process, contrary to all ordinary course, and being brought by an officer and one Bickerstaff, his lordship's servant, to the bar of the Common Pleas, I was there condemned and committed to the Marshalsea in less than a quarter of an hour, not having any summons for my appearance, nor original writ or other form of process, other than a private warrant from his lordship as I think to Sir Robert Dillon, chief Judge in that Court, and mine enemy. If his Lordship had not some further dangerous pretence against my credit or my life, there was no cause to carry him into this violent course for so small a debt as 70*l.*, for that either he might have stayed it upon my entertainment, or attached my little store of household goods, which should have been sold to answer him. Yea! his Lordship knew by my former manner of life in this land, and being neither fugitive nor shifting person, that his payment could not be desperate in my hand, though it were somewhat long time before Her Majesty should repair me, so as comparing with these his Lordship's former discountenancing of me in Her Majesty's service, ever since I returned last from Court, and the wrongful privation of the credit and profits of my office, besides

1587. VOL. CXXVIII.

some uncomely circumstances used in my committing, as to be carried through the streets by the serjeant-at-arms upon a market day in the greatest assembly of the market, and cooped up in a common gaol amongst malefactors, I cannot but fear some further violence to be intended against me to the peril of my life, which I fear so much the more as his lordship hath publicly professed to hate me for bringing him a despatch from Her Majesty and your Lordships at my late attending at Court for Irish affairs, which without other intermixture of causes is the only root and motion of this my extremity. And therefore as I am bold now to acquaint Her Majesty with the state of my adversity, which for no other cause is thundered upon me, than for obeying Her Majesty's will and standing firm in Her service, so I most humbly beseech your Lordship, even in grief of heart not to see me unworthily overthrown both in credit, body, and mind, at the appetite of one that hateth me, not for myself, but for my truth and fidelity to Her Majesty and her causes. And what it shall please Her Majesty and your Lordship to do herein, I beseech you do it speedily, lest it come too late; for which purpose I have sent this messenger for Her Majesty and your Lordship's resolution, not having any other to employ. *pp.* 1½.

Jan. 27. 19. Robt. Legge to [same?] The evil of custodiams. The claim of the corporations to have all forfeited bonds and recognizances. Forgery of an office of lands of the Abbey of Fowre let to the Lord Delvin. He fears the Archbishop of Dublin. *pp.* 5.

Jan. 28. Dublin. 20. Lord Chancellor Loftus, Sir Nicholas Bagenall, and Sir Richard Bingham, to Burghley. The general rumours spread here of the Earl of Tyrone's going into England, although we think the longing desire he hath to invest himself in the name and title of O'Neill, will divert him from any such determination, hath occasioned us to intimate unto your lordship some things necessarily to be considered, and providently to be foreseen by your honour and the rest there. He hath by assignment from my lord deputy, the government of all the urraghs or chieftains from the English Pale to Slieve Gallon, under pretence of which commission he hath so exercised his own authority incident to his name, among this rude and barbarous people, as he hath not only drawn to his dependency those several chieftains, who by his commission he was in her Majesty's name to govern, but hath made himself so great and fearful to all his neighbours, as Magennis, who hitherto solely depended upon Her Highness, Con M'Neill Oge, and generally all men of mark within the province of Ulster, are become his men, receive his wages, and promise him service, according to the usual manner of that country. All which, although my Lord Deputy do very well know, and hath oft by private speech signified his dislike of the Earl's proceedings, notwithstanding as yet we cannot perceive in his Lordship any intention to redress those abuses, and therefore have thought it our duties to impart this much to your Lordship, as that from whence in time may proceed effects very pernicious and

1587. VOL. CXXVIII.

dangerous to the State, if so be that the Earl upon any occasion do grow to a discontented humour, whereunto by these his dealings, in our opinions, he doth mightily arm and prepare himself. And withal the example of the Earl's greatness among his neighbours, growing by the authority committed to him, may greatly redound to the impeachment of government in other the Provinces, wherein now the whole nobility, and such as do account themselves as worthy of regard as the Earl of Tyrone, are very well contented to contain themselves within the limits of their duty, not desirous to intrude themselves into the course of the public government. *pp.* 2.

Jan. 28. 21. Mr. Attorney Calthorpe to Burghley.—His good service in his office. Her Majesty has received above 4000*l.* of old arrearages. *p.* 1.

Jan. 29. 22. The humble petitions of the Undertakers for peopling of Munster in Ireland. First that the garrisons to be assigned for their security may be of persons to be newly selected by some of the principal undertakers out of the several counties where the said undertakers here inhabit. [*In margin in Burghley's hand,* To have 120 horsemen to be chosen out of the garrisons, or to be levied there.]

That none of the captains and soldiers assigned to the President, nor any other, may be in anywise chargeable to the English inhabitants settled, or to be settled, in Munster, nor to any their tenants. And that neither the Deputy, President, Vice-president, nor any for them, be troublesome or chargeable to the English inhabitants, or their tenants in taking up any provisions amongst them, or troubling them with carriages. [*In margin by B.* A letter to the Lord Deputy and President.]

That all kerne and galloglas be removed out of Munster, other than such as shall give themselves to manure the ground, or such a competent number to attend the Irish lords, as their masters will give assurance for their good behaviour. [*In margin* +.]

Which done whereas your Highness offered by the articles first sent unto the countries a garrison of 300 men for seven years, we desire only, for our defence against the Irish, of your Majesty 150 horsemen, and that but for four years, whereby the charge is lessened every year 1300*l.*, or in respect of the time 150 horse and 200 footmen for two years only. [*In margin by B.* 120 horse.]

And by committing these horsemen to the commandment of some six of the principal undertakers (who will serve your Majesty with all faithfulness), they nominating their lieutenants, being no undertakers, your Highness shall save in the whole seven years by this course 16,800*l.* and upwards.

We humbly desire that these 150 horsemen may be in Munster, by the beginning of April next at the furthest; and for the footmen, if it be thought good to abridge Her Majesty's charge to two years.

We likewise desire that for the year lost to the great charge of the undertakers, through default of the advancement of the Survey

1587. VOL. CXXVIII.

there may be one year added unto the undertakers for their recompense. [*In margin by B.* Allowed.]

Also that there may be a restraint for transportation of any corn or other victual, out of any part of Munster, until Michaelmas next come twelvemonth, and that none be permitted to buy any corn sown in the ground within any part of Munster, unless it be some of the Undertakers. [*In margin by B.* Allowed.]

That the Lords (to whom by your Majesty's grant it is referred) will set down how many and which of the undertakers shall be in the commission with the President of Munster, and that it may please your Majesty to appoint two or three of the principal undertakers to be of the Council of that realm. [*In margin by B.* All the knights that are undertakers as long as they shall be present, and in their absence others to be named by the president and the rest of the Council, out of the undertakers.]

That some of the Undertakers may be joined in the Commission for examining of titles and compounding with the intermixt freeholders. [*In margin by B.* To be remitted to the Lord Deputy.]

That the Justices of Assize for Munster may both be mere English.

Signed, [Sir] William Herbert, [Sir] J. Popham, [Sir] Valentine Brown, [Sir] E. Phyton, Walter Leveson, Edward Rogers, W. Cavendysshe, Hugh Cuffe. *Indorsed,* Delivered by Sir W. Herbert, the 29th of January 1586. *And in Burghley's hand:* Sir Rowland Stanley, brother to Sir William Stanley, not to adventure. [*See also Jan.* 12, *and Feb.* 28.] *pp.* 2.

Jan. 30. 23. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy. We have very lately received advertisements from the Low Countries that Sir William Stanley and Rowland Yorke, the one appointed by my Lord of Leicester to the government of the town of Deventer, a place of great importance upon the Ijssel, the other to the commanding of the fort before Zutphen recovered this summer, by his lordship, have about the 19th of this present, most disloyally and treacherously delivered over the places committed to their several charges into hands of the enemy, and withal not only for their own persons made a most shameful and traitorous revolt and defection, but also seduced and drawn after them divers others of Her Majesty's subjects, and namely those Irish bands serving under the said Stanley, to do the like, to the great dishonor and slander of our nation and detriment of Her Majesty's service. Which fact as we find it strange in respect of the said Stanley, considering the general good opinion conceived of his loyalty and fidelity, so are we by many circumstances induced to think that this treasonable revolt of his, hath proceeded of some other ground, and to be of more dangerous consequence than is yet discovered. And because we have received many advertisements of some foreign invasion intended this year by the Spaniard against that realm, wherein his long travail and experience may make him a dangerous instrument for the enemy, we have thought it meet to give your lordship knowledge thereof, to the intent you may carry a watchful eye upon all such as you know to have been his

1587. VOL. CXXVIII.

secret friends and defenders, and specially over Jacques de Francesco [*i.e.* Mr. Jacomo di Francesqui,] his lieutenant, of whom both in respect he is a stranger, ill affected in religion, and noted to have had some intelligence with Ballard, lately executed here for the conspiracy against Her Majesty's life, we think fit to be removed out of his charge, and sent hither before this fact of his captain be divulged, bestowing such charge and commandment as the said Stanley hath yet in entertainment there, upon such other as by your Lordship and the rest of the Council, shall be found most meet and worthy for the same. We think it also meet that your Lordship immediately upon the receipt hereof, do cause his house to be very narrowly searched and his wife and children restrained, and such of his friends or followers as you shall suspect, to be very diligently examined, and for that we hear that before this his traitorous act, he did send some of his followers or servants from him, as may be supposed to pass by sea into Ireland, we think it convenient that inquiry be made, what persons are come from him or may hereafter arrive in that realm, either in the parts of Munster or elsewhere, and thereupon to make stay of any such, and diligently to examine them of the cause of their coming, and of the time of their departure from Stanley, and further to use them as you shall think convenient, both for discovery of any their lewd purposes, and also to stay them from any evil attempt that may be in their power; and of your doings we require to be advertised. [*Draft, partly in Burghley's hand.*] *pp.* 3.

Jan. 30. 24. The names of such as receive Her Majesty's pay who are registered in my office, and be presently in England, besides their men attending them here, who receive pay also:

The Baron of Dunsany hath pay for 20 horsemen.

Sir George Bowrchier, Kt., seneschal of Offaly, and captain of 100 horsemen.

Sir H. Harrington, Kt., captain of the Byrnes and Tooles, and 50 horse.

Sir H. Bagenall, Kt., captain of 100 footmen.

Sir Geo. Carew, Kt., who assigned his entertainment to Mr. Dudley Bagenall.

Jaques Wingfelde, Esq., master of the ordnance.

Edward Barkley, Esq., constable of Askeaton.

Thomas Williams, Esq., clerk of the cheque of Her Majesty's garrison there.

Brian Fytzwylliams, Esq., pensioner.

Robert Rosyer, Attorney-General for Munster.

Nicholas Dawtrey, seneschal of Claneboy, and hath a ward in the palace of Knockfergus.

Captain William Pers, the younger, pensioner.

John Henry, serjeant-at-arms in Connaught.

Edward Drinkell, pensioner.

Hugh O'Donnell, pensioner.

Such as were in pay and now discharged in my office:

The Earl of Ormond. Note: His lordship hath pay out of the

1587. VOL. CXXVIII.

revenue as Lord Treasurer of Ireland, and Mr. Nicholas Walshe as second Justice of the King's Bench.

Mr. Justice Walshe.
Captain Collam.
Captain Mynce.
Arthur Toole, } late pensioners.
John Gilson, }
James Verdon, late lieutenant to captain, Merriman.

Such as I suppose your Lordship will think meet to be at home, if any stirs are like to be:

The Earl of Kildare, the Lord Burke, Baron of Castleconnel, Sir Edward Waterhous, Knight, who hath entertainment to be paid out of the revenue, Richard Poer, the Lord Poer's eldest son, James Myaghe, late sheriff of Desmond, Teig MacCarthy, who hath a pension, though not recorded in my office, Florence MacCarthy, Esquire, Maurice Eustace, Gent., David Roche, Gent.

Indorsed. A note of the names of such as are in pay in Ireland, and others now in England, delivered to the Lord High Treasurer of England by Thomas Williams, clerk of the cheque for Her Majesty's garrison in Ireland. *p.* 1.

Jan. 31. Dublin. 25. Sir N. White, Master of the Rolls, to Burghley. The long controversy between him and Sir Wm. Drury's children for Dunbrody, is compounded for a sum of money. Offers that Itchingham's heir may be a partner in the bargain. Thomas Chapman hath painfully deserved his wages. *p.* 1.

Jan. 31. Dublin Castle. 26. Auditor Thomas Jenyson to Burghley. For payment of 200*l.* 7*s.* 0*d.* upon bills, to enable Sir N. White to perfect his bargain for the interests of Sir W. Drury's children claiming Dunbrody. *p.* 1.

Jan. 27. John Sheryffe to Burghley. Touching the large rates for the proportion of munition going for Ireland. *p.* ½.

Feb. 2. 28. Supply of munition for Ireland. *pp.* 3.

Feb. 3. Holborn. 29. Sir Edward Phyton to Burghley. For order for the transportation of his countrymen into Munster. *p.* ¼.

Feb. 3. London. 30. P. Lord of Dunsany to Burghley. For allowance of sterling pay, &c., for his horsemen. *p.* 1.

Feb. 5. 31. A true advertisement of the Lord Chancellor of Ireland his children, how they are bestowed. His daughters: his Lordship hath seven daughters, whereof four only are married, the rest are very young, and none of them marriageable. His four daughters are thus married. I. The eldest to George Colley, a gentleman of Offaly, of English parents, advanced by Her Majesty's service, now able to dispend 100 marks per annum, and in hope of so much more after his father's decease, he hath only two brothers in Ireland of his name, by his father's second wife, who are now children at

1587. VOL. CXXVIII.

the school. II. The second daughter is married to William Uscher of the city of Dublin, a private man, a citizen, and an alderman's son, able to dispend per annum 100 marks, and the best part thereof is in leases. III. The third daughter is married to Henry Warren, a gentleman of Offaly, of English parents, advanced by Her Majesty's service, able to dispend 200 marks per annum; he hath only one brother, a captain, serving Her Highness, and none other of his name and kindred in that land. IV. The fourth daughter is married to Thomas Colcloght, a gentleman of English parents, advanced by service, now able to dispend 100 marks per annum, and in hope to dispend after his mother's decease 300*l.* more; he hath only one brother of his name, a student in the Inns of Court, and none other of his kindred in that land. These four sons-in-law of the Lord Chancellor have no alliance with any of the Irishry, in that land.

His sons: his Lordship hath also five sons. The eldest is lately married to one of the daughters of Sir Nicholas Bagenall, Knight. The second is a scholar in Cambridge, the other three being very young are at the school in their father's house.

Indorsed in Burghley's hand. The Archbishop of Dublyn's children and their Matches. *p.* 1.

Feb. 7. 32. G. Beverley to Burghley. For imprest money for the victualling of the garrison. The Mayor of Chester complains of ill-disposed men-of-war who have feared away divers merchants. Begs leave to go to Chester to look to Thomas Lynyall's reckonings, who is visited with sickness. *p.* 1.

Feb. [7.] 33. G. Beverley to Walsyngham of like tenour. *p.* 1.

Feb. 8. Dublin. 34. Sir R. Byngham to Burghley. I have sent your honor by this bearer, James Grafton, a plat of the overthrow of the Scots at the battle of Ardnary within the county of Sligo, which I caused to be done, upon the receipt of your honor's favourable letter. It is not in such perfection as it should be, to present unto your honor, but rather wrought in some haste, and subject to the want of many instruments and colours fit for the same, which indeed is not here to be had.

I have also with the same caused to be drawn forth the plat of the counties of Sligo and Mayo, with the confines of other countries joining upon the same, and so the place where the Scots made their entry into the province, and how they took their way and march into the same, and also how long they made their stay and abode at every place, until such time as they were overthrown [*Note: this is the plat which is calendared below*]. As likewise the whole county of Mayo, divided into his baronies (the which are ten), with the pedigrees and houses of the Burkes, and which of them do possess such baronies and such. As also which are the most devilish septs, which are the tyrannical septs, which are the septs of the greatest extortioners, and which are the worst and most notable thieves. For when I have justly considered of them all, I find that there is

1587. VOL. CXXVIII.

never a best of those low country Burkes; for as the one does exceed the other in aptness to rebel (which is the house of Ulick), so the sept of Ryccard M'Edmond Nefesogii, is as forward in his cuttings, exactions and other tyrannies, as the former sept. The sept of Tibbot and Ryccard M'Walter is no less forward in their extortions and thieveries than the other former septs. And as your lordship does see here the pedigree drawn of them, as though they were by right and lineal descent, yet it is to be understood that few of them have ever had lawful wives, but when as such women as they had were grown to barrenness or other infirmities, then did they put them away and took other; so that some of them hath had 30 children by seven or eight several women, and bastards all. And as the number of them which are called Burkes are many, so are there a great many more Burkes called by other names; as, namely, the sept of the Clangibbons, which is a great sept, all the sept of the M'Jonynes are Burkes, all the sept of the Clan Elkines are Burkes, all the sept of the Clanphilippines are Burkes, and also all the sept of the Clan Anthonies are Burkes. All which Burkes aforesaid are lying within the county of Mayo, and are termed the Lower Burkes, and are utter enemies to the house of Clanricard and the Burkes in the county of Galway. And if it may please your honor, the bearer hereof, James Grafton, having occasion to repair into England, I thought it fit to send this said plat by him, who drew the same forth by my instructions (to your lordship). And if it shall please your lordship to send him into London to some excellent workman or other to have the same more effectually done, he is able to set down the same "more plainer" for your honor to understand, by such direction as he hath received from me; for in many places he hath erred in divers points, which he may amend according to the truth, and to the instructions the which I have set down unto him. As your lordship hath said, so is it most true in the opinion of the wisest and gravest sort, that the house of Athlone is for none so fit as for the officer of the province, and very necessity for Her Majesty's service doth so require, as also the house of Roscommon; but such as shall hardly afford him the first, and most needful (which is the house of Athlone) will never assent, as I think, to the having of both. For my own part, I speak it not that myself am the chief officer of the province (but if that I were not), yet must I speak my conscience without partiality; and further, if it shall please your honor, it would do very well, as your lordship saith, if that Her Majesty would bestow some other thing upon Mr. Malbie, as may countervale the same, here or elsewhere, and to take the said house of Roscommon into Her Highness' hands; for that it is a place most fit for Her Majesty's officer in that province, and besides that, it would be very well for the gentleman, for that he shall not be able to maintain the reparations of so great a house so much decayed as that is, and to defend and keep the land against so many as do pretend interest to the same; all which things considered it would be very well for Her Majesty as also for the gentleman. [*Indorsed.* By Mr. Grafton with certain pedigrees and plattes.] *pp.* 1½. *Inclosing,*

1587.

VOL. CXXVIII.

Plat of the counties of Sligo and Mayo, with the confines of other countries, and the place where the Scots made their entry. The Scots coming over the Erne the 24th August, lay incamped near Bundrowes 14 days.

The 29th of August, the Governor (Byngham), came to Sligo.

The 7th of September the Scots removed to the Carre, in O'Rourke's country.

The 8th they incamped beside MacDonagh, in Conla. The same day, the Governor [Byngham], fronting them, incamped at Dromgowne.

The 9th they incamped at O'Dogenan's town.

The 14th they removed, and made their great march, and about midnight passed the river at a ford unknown, being put from the bridge [of Collooney], by the English force.

The 15th they incamped at the foot of Slewgawne, at which time the Governor, to save the prey of Tireragh, incamped at Ballisidare.

The 16th they removed by the side of the mountain to O'Henry [O'Hara] Reaghes town, and lay there two days.

The 16th the Governor lay at Ardglass.

The 18th they incamped within three miles of Balhegh.

The 17th the Governor [Byngham] traversed the mountains, and lay at Arconry [Achonry], at Bishop O'Hart's.

The 19th he removed to Moigare.

The 19th they came to Cowlcarne.

The 20th the Governor lay at Castelmacoskelan.

The 20th the Scots camped at Ardenry three days.

The 21st the Governor came to Bannet [Bannada] Abbey.

The 22nd from thence to Ardenry, on which day the Scots were overthrown. [Irish Maps, Vol. I., No. 4.

Feb. 9. 35. Queen Elizabeth to the Lord Deputy Perrot, touching Mr. Fenton's imprisonment. We are given to understand, by letters from our servant Geoffrey Fenton, that you have lately offered some very hard measure unto him, in a matter which, as it seemeth, doth greatly touch your reputation. The case, as we are informed, is this. Repairing one morning towards the Castle of Dublin for our service, he was, by your order, suddenly arrested and committed to strait prison in the Marshalsea there, for a matter of debt of 70*l.*, part whereof, as it seemeth, was borrowed, during his last attendance here of your servant Russell, and the rest by his wife from yourself, to relieve her wants in the meantime of her husband's absence; which, albeit, he never denied you, or refused any reasonable order for your satisfaction, yet hath he for the same, without writ or process by the officer of the Common Pleas, been brought to the bar, there condemned, and from thence carried through the streets by a serjeant-at-arms, and this done for his greater disgrace upon a market-day, and so committed to the common gaol, wherein the haste was so great, as it seemeth to have been both begun and ended in little more than half-an-hour. Which manner of proceeding for the matter itself, as we cannot but find strange and without example in

1587. Vol. CXXVIII.

any governor, your predecessor, against a gentleman of his place being in a mere cause of debt to so small a value, and that concerning yourself; so we think that it might have received some better form and more moderate proceeding, if either the respect of our honour, to whom he is a councillor there, or common equity in a cause of your own, had prevailed with you. And, therefore, albeit we would be loth to do any act that might tend to the public disgracing of your authority, knowing how fit it is to have the same countenanced and cherished by us in all things honourable and lawful, yet finding this cause (if it be as we are informed over-hardly carried by you), we cannot but advise you not only to enlarge the said Fenton that he may attend upon his ordinary calling there for our service, leaving this difference betwixt you [and] him to be peaceably compounded by some others of our council there, uprightly and indifferently affected to you both; but also to forbear those hard kind of proceedings in like cases hereafter. And considering how inconvenient it is at all times, but especially in so doubtful and perilous a season as this, to have you and the rest of our Council there divided, as we hear you are by factions and partialities, to our just offence and mislike, the slander of your government and prejudice our service, whereof we doubt not but you will for your own part have that regard that in honour and duty appertaineth. Minute. *pp.* 3.

Feb. 9. Dublin. 36. Warrant from the Lord Deputy to all mayors, sheriffs, &c., to aid Michael Apsley and Richard Harding in apprehending Jacques [*i.e.* Jacomo Francesqui] and others connected with Stanley. *p.* 1.

Feb. 9. [London ?] 37. Robert Rosyer, Attorney-General of Munster to Burghley. I thought best according my duty to advertise your honour, before my departure, of my going into Ireland, which, although the fees are but small, yet that shall not withdraw me out of Her Majesty's service there, to be endeavoured to the uttermost, according the duty of my allegiance; but because the office of attorneyship within the province of Munster is uncertain, and grantable over unto any person upon the alteration and change of every Lord Deputy, my humble request unto your honour is, that during the time I am here in England, that by your good lordship's means I may have the same by grant from Her Majesty by patent under seal, for that, that my coming now into England in Her Highness' service is not unto your honour unknown, and my coming without license from the Lord Deputy is cause of forfeiture of my office, by virtue of a statute there made, being one of Her Majesty's officers in pay. I left, may it please your honour, with Mr. Secretary [William] Davison divers notes of notorious malefactors within the province of Munster, desiring his worship to inform your honour of them. *p.* 1.

Feb. 10. The Privy Council to the Lord Deputy and Council. Clause in a letter touching the undertakers; viz. And whereas the late Seneschal of Imokilly, and Patrick Condon may have some pre-

1587. VOL. CXXVIII.

tended interest in part of the lands that are to be delivered to the undertakers, especially Patrick Condon, which may breed disturbance, if they be not first in some reasonable sort compounded withal, we think it meet and so require you to enter into present consideration how the said Seneschal and Patrick Condon may be agreed withal to their contentments, so as there may not arise from them any disturbance to the undertakers hereafter. [*Extract from the minute of a letter. p.* ¼. *See paper placed* 1583 *July* 31. *vol.* 103. *No.* 53. *This clause is repeated in the minute of a letter of* 28 *Feb.*]

Feb. 10. 38. Note of 2,300 men put in a readiness for Ireland. In Devon, Cornwall, Somerset, Gloucester, Wiltshire, Derby, Stafford, Lancashire, Cheshire, 1,200; Brecknock, Glamorgan, Radnor, Pembroke, Cardigan, Denbigh, Montgomery, Flint, Merioneth, 700; Worcester, Monmouth, Hereford, Shropshire, 400; Anglesea and Carnarvon exempt.

Feb. 14. Dublin. 39. Lord Chancellor to Burghley. The bearer, Mr. Newton, very wisely and valiantly behaved himself in that notable victory over the Scots. *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

39. I. *Paper written by Philip Williams. It were well that the manner of my sending for were such from my Lord Treasurer Burghley, and Mr. Secretary Walsyngham, or whomsoever else it shall seem good, that my Lord Deputy may have no suspicion of the true cause thereof. There be some reasons for it not fit, before I be in England, to be uttered. But I leave it to their wisdoms to do therein as shall seem best to their honors. p.* ¼.]

Feb. 14. Dublin. 40. Sir H. Wallop to Burghley. I have seen a letter written unto my Lord Chancellor here, from the Lord Bishop of Meath, (which he requested might be imparted unto me,) mentioning that Hugh Strowbridge had informed your Lordship how that he had delivered over unto me 100 marks in ready money, and almost 500*l.* in very good bands [bonds], due to Her Majesty, by virtue of the commission granted unto him, Rowland Cowick, and others, to compound for Her Majesty's first-fruits within the province of Connaught, wherein as I cannot but marvel at the impudence of the man, in informing your Lordship of so great an "untroath," so lest you might by any protestation of his, be brought to believe the same, I have thought good to send unto your lordship the enclosed note, declaring what several bands he hath delivered unto me, what sums have been answered, and when they were received. Assuring your lordship that, as it is a true note thereof, so is his report unto your lordship very false, that either he hath in bands delivered me any greater sum than in this said note is contained, or 100 marks in ready money, for I received of him not any one penny. And therefore I do conceive of him in this, as I do of his partner Cowick, and him, for the service they pretend to have done unto Her Majesty in that commission, wherein I am of opinion they dealt most badly, having generally diminished the ancient value of the benefices, and in

1587. VOL. CXXVIII.

no sort advanced Her Highness' profit, which is the success I always expect, when men of their sort are made commissioners for Her Majesty in such services. *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

40. 1. *Note of the bonds for first-fruits taken by Hugh Strowbridge and others, and delivered over to Sir H. Wallop, with a note of 22l. 13s. 4d., Irish paid. pp.* 2. 1586–7. *Feb.* 11.

Feb. 15. Dublin. 41. Wallop to Burghley. I have presumed so much upon your accustomed favors as to impart unto you in some former letters the estate and interest which I have in Athlone, and the wrong which I conceive hath been done unto me by the Lord Deputy, in seeking the same from me, upon pretence of a full resolution to reside there for service' sake, as the only place to accomplish his purposes for reformation. In respect of which his pretence, I have been content to permit and suffer him to enjoy it, during his time of government, although he have never performed any residence there, or walled the town, as he seemed and pretended he would have done, neither hath done any other good therewith than purchased his own commodity. And my hope was thereby to have inclined your lordship to have consideration of the injury, and to yield me your honourable furtherance for some redress. Howbeit it is now given out of late, that this notwithstanding, there hath been a resolution taken at that honourable board, that Sir Richard Byngham should henceforth have it, so that the injury should now be the greater, inasmuch as the former having my consent was but for a time, and this against my will should cut me wholly from a thing whereto I have as good right as any man can claim by, that is the broad seal of Her Majesty. I cannot think but that either your lordship was absent at that resolution, if any such were, or else that my said interest was not in your remembrance. For your wonted honourable dealing towards me doth assure me, that you would not have easily consented to prejudice me so much, if you had been mindful that I have it by right, and that I hold it not extraordinarily, or as a thing not usual, but that all those who have held my place before me have enjoyed, since it was taken and possessed from the Irish; neither do I think that I shall offend your lordship, if I shall seek to enjoy that benefit of a subject which is open to all, and not to forego it without some consideration or recompense for the same, which, though I was largely promised by the Lord Deputy for his time of having it, yet is utterly unperformed.

I will not stand to blaze my services, although I hope I may boldly say, I look they should defend me at the least from wrong and injury; but only cleave to the assured hope of your honourable friendship, through which I doubt not but to be supported in my just and lawful causes, and that my long absence shall not breed me to be so far forgotten, as that upon every suggestion the respects of my right and of my service should be lightly weighed. Wherefore humbly recommending unto your lordship's good acceptation this bold declaring of my grief in that behalf I will end.

[*Indorsed:*] Athlone. *pp.* 1¼.

VOL. CXXVIII.

1587.
Feb. 15. Dublin. 42. Sir Richard Byngham to Burghley. Complaining of the disgraces heaped upon him. I am, through the hard measure offered me by the Lord Deputy, forced to complain unto your honour, most humbly beseeching the same of your accustomed favours, so to look into the extremity of my oppressed state, that I be not by him altogether discountenanced, thrown down, and made unable to serve Her Majesty in this province or in any other place, which is most manifest he goeth about, for besides many injuries and sinister dealings which he hath sought to disgrace me withal, he hath now taken from me the entertainment of 3s. 4*d.* per diem. I hope I have not, in the opinion of the good and better sort, deserved to have any such abatement, or taking away, of my entertainment; but sure I am the necessary defraying of my place requireth the continuance of the same, or rather some more relief by way of increase (which I seek not neither). Touching the house of Athlone, he gives it out, whether he tarrieth or not, that I shall never have it, for that, saith he, the Treasurer hath a lease thereof; but yet, as I am credibly informed, passed unto him with such conditions that, whensoever Her Majesty or your honours shall dislike thereof, it shall be surrendered again. The manner and how it was passed, the Lord Chancellor will at any time certify unto your honour. I am now most humbly to beseech your honour's favourable help in the premises, and how needful it is to be in the officer's hands of the province, whosoever shall be officer there, may appear by this that happened now of late, which was of the negligent or wilful "let scape" out of that house of three of our best pledges within the province which lay for the peace of the country, but that by my brother's great care and diligence, by his sudden rising in the night, he recovered as many in their places, though not so good, yet so sufficient that it held them in, who intended presently to have revolted. *p.* 1.

[Feb. 15.] 43. The answer of Sir Richard Byngham to Mr. Treasurer Wallop's letter touching the house of Athlone. First, Whereas Mr. Treasurer allegeth that the house of Athlone hath always been appertaining to the office he holdeth, he himself knows, and all men know, that that place was always reserved for the governors of Connaught to reside in, as Sir Edward Phiton, Sir Nicholas Malbie, and others my predecessors held the same, and never belonging to the Treasurer's office, as he pretends it was; neither in truth is it fit for any, but for Her Majesty's chief officer in Connaught.

And whereas he says that I may as well lie at Galway, as the president of Munster does at Cork or Limerick, I might better say that he might content himself with the [White] Friars at Dublin, his houses at Enniscorthy, and by Limerick and Bagatragh [near Dublin], which he had at a "more easier" rent than I had Roscommon, and divers good places else, and not to seek those things which are not fit for him; but in truth my entertainments are not so great as may bear the extreme charges of my lying at Galway, and that Mr. Treasurer knows full well, and I cannot lie there but I must hire my house for my money and that dearly too. And whereas he says I have Ballimote and the Boyle, which my predecessors had not,

1587. VOL. CXXVIII.

I confess in some sort I have them, but they who were Governors before me had sundry greater things which I have not, as Sir Nicholas Malbie had Roscommon, Athlone, and divers good entertainments else, which are taken from me, as Mr. Treasurer knows, and no man better. And I doubt not but if the present charges I am and have been at, and what I have defrayed in the time I have held the place, be compared to the charges and services of such as have gone before me, it shall be found that I have not deserved to be any way lessened of the allowance which others have had before me. And in this I will ask no better testimony than Mr. Treasurer [Wallop] himself, forbearing to make repetition of anything touching that point.

Touching the castle of Ballimote, which he terms to be a strong and large old castle, and a good scope of land belonging unto it, if Mr. Treasurer will repay the charges that I have disbursed upon the repairing and mending of the house, as shall appear by a just account, and be bound to find a constable and sufficient ward there, without any penny charges to Her Majesty, as I have done, I am contented he have the house and all commodities belonging to the same, in such sort as I have had it. And for the Boyle, every man knows that there is not a piece of a house standing upon all the demesnes of the same; and what commodity I may have by it hereafter, I know not, but hitherto it hath not been worth to me anything, through the wrangling of the Lord Deputy; for if he had not been, I could have had the lease from the Lord Chancellor for a small consideration; and between them two, I have been kept from the use of it, and have not reaped any commodity by it hitherto. But truly they are both places for service, and far unfit for Mr. Treasurer, or for such as will give most money for them.

And touching Roscommon which he says I might have kept in my hands until May come twelve months, I see no reason that I had to keep it so long, paying such an excessive rent for my house-room as I did, and much less to keep it in my absence, when things could not be so well husbanded for my profit as when I was present myself. Fourteen or fifteen score pounds a year is a great rent for me to pay for a house to serve Her Majesty withal. And therefore am I rather to be blamed for keeping it so long, than in delivering it up to the heir.

And whereas he hopes that your honours will not hold me to seem worthy of all and he nothing, this all is so little as never governor of Connaught was so shortened as I am, but if it shall please Her Majesty and your honours to think him worthy of that, and the rest too, I shall be very well contented therewith, and whatsoever shall be assigned unto me. But the truth is that when Mr. Treasurer made this lease to himself of Athlone, it was conditioned between the Lord Chancellor and him, that whensoever Her Majesty or the Governor of that realm should think it meet to dispose otherwise of that house than to him, that then Mr. Treasurer should presently resign up his lease and patent of the house, and other things appertaining to the same. And this shall be proved, if the trial might be referred to the Lord

1587. VOL. CXXVIII.

Chancellor's oath, and this is all Mr. Treasurer's great interest to that house.

And whereas he says the parting with it, will be so great a disgrace unto him which he respecteth more than the value of the thing, that is a very slender objection, for it cannot be so great a disgrace to him to depart with it now, as it hath been all this time that the Deputy hath kept it from him against his will. But if these disgraces be so much respected, what a disgrace is it to Her Majesty's officer of the province to be shortened of that which all his predecessors have had, besides a great hindrance to the general service. But truly I must needs say, it is most unfit for Mr. Treasurer, and fit for none but for Her Majesty's officer there, as every man will affirm. *pp.* 3.

Feb. 16. 44. Wallop and other Commissioners to Burghley and others. Whereas, formerly we advertised you of our proceedings about the measuring of Dungarvan, and the lands thereunto adjoining, with Lisfinin, Youghal, and Inchiquin, with others containing about twenty-seven thousand four hundred four score and six acres, good and bad. We returned in October, by means of the great wet and unseasonable weather, which then fell in those parts, committing the further proceedings in that service to Captain Thomas Norreys, Vice-President, Justice Jessua Smythes, Mr. James Golde, and Mr. [Thomas] Wiseman, and four measurers, viz., Robins, Lawson, Whiteacre, and Jobson, to proceed further in the county of Cork, who accomplished their service so far forth as the short days and foul weather would permit them. And towards the end of December, Mr. Wiseman, with three of the measurers, returned, leaving only Mr. Robins to continue measuring and drawing the grounds into plots, which plots he affirmeth unto us he draweth by your Honours' appointment. Before which time of their return there were perfected many offices, and then and sithence by Mr. Robins were measured the lands of Kiricurrihy, Carrigroughan, Carriginvaer, Mallow, Killcolman, Mourne, Bally Macphilip, Burdenstown, Rathgogan, the country of Kinalmeeky, the country of Gleannachroim, Ballingarry, Nohovale, Tredinstowne, Robertstowne, and the Glynn, amounting to about the quantity of 63,000 acres, besides the chargeable lands in Kirrycurihy aforesaid, which are also measured and plotted.

About the beginning of this month, we gave order to Mr. Robins to leave off such his plotting, and that he and the aforesaid Jobson being returned hence into the said county of Cork, should there proceed in measuring only.

The despatch of the service your honour might greatly further by sending some three or four expert measurers over hither to be employed with the rest, for we have no other skilful measurers now in this land, but the said Mr. Robins and Jobson.

We have herein sent enclosed to your honours a schedule touching the nature of chargeable lands (a thing worthy resolution), whereof we have also sent a copy to Mr. Valentine Browne, hoping he will solicit your honour therein.

1587. VOL. CXXVIII.

Although the undertakers should come over before all be measured, yet we think they may have fit places to sit down upon for one year without hindrance. By which time, with the help of more measurers from England, we hope the measure of the whole will be taken.

We have not heard from your honours, or from Sir Valentine Browne, or Mr. Payton, who we hoped would have advertised to us, any very material direction touching our service in Munster causes, sithence August last, neither have we as yet received Her Majesty's Articles of direction, under the Great Seal, whereunto our commissions refer us.

And, therefore, expecting your honours' resolutions for our further proceedings, we humbly take leave. *Signed:* H. Wallop, Ch. Calthorpe, Roger Wilbraham, Lancelot Alford, Thomas Wyseman, Roger Mainwaring. *pp.* 2. *Incloses,*

44. I. *An advertisement to the Right Honourable the Treasurer, Burghley, Mr. Vice-Chamberlain, Mr. Secretary Walsyngham, and Mr. Chancellor of the Exchequer, for their resolutions touching the reducing of the chargeable lands in Munster to a certain commodity of land or rent to Her Majesty's use.*

The nature of chargeable land is to be subject to the lord's will. The yearly reservation was not always of one quality nor quantity, sometimes one thing, sometimes another, sometimes more, sometimes less, and generally the lord did impose upon the inhabitants thereof what he list, and when he list, and distrained for it, and took it as due unto him without bargaining, setting, or letting of the land, or any mention of the same.

If the tenants would come to the lord and say, I will pay for no more for my land than for this quantity, and name it, then the lord may use the remain as his own, and convert the profits thereof to his own use, until the said tenant would take the same, and undertake to answer all charge out of it.

If the lord would let out for rent of corn or money, that parcel of land so seized upon by him during the continuance thereof in his hands, the usual tenant, whom they term the freeholder thereof, should have the fourth part of the said corn, or money rent, yearly of the lord.

The land is not chargeable with any arrearages as long as it is waste, by reason the lord had the profit of the grass, wood, and pasture thereof during the waste.

Some of the tenants of the chargeable lands show ancient deeds proving the inheritance and freehold to have been long since in their ancestors, and others proving the freehold to have been in them whose estate they have. Some other can show nothing, but allege a continual tenancy in them and their ancestors. The charge of the said lands was mansmeate, Coinye, horsemeate, Liverie, a rent certain, srah, a rent uncertain, sout, finding of labourers, and horses without wages or meat, musteron. A daily stipend growing for soldiers, called Bonnybegg, another allowance of meat or money instead of it called Bonnyburry, another stipend for kerne called Kearnty, and an allowance of meat and drink for

1587. VOL. CXXVIII.

stud-keepers called Gillicon, with such other like impositions. And these were levied at the will and pleasure of the lord.

(1.) *The first question is whether the tenants that have their lands subject to such impositions of the Earl of Desmond, and others, shall be esteemed only as tenants at will, for then Her Majesty ought to have the land.*

(2.) *Because these impositions, and Irish exactions, wherewith the lands were charged (admitting the tenants to be freeholders, as in some cases they were), are unprofitable to Her Majesty, and to the undertakers, being no certain rents, how some good composition might be made with the tenants for Her Majesty's avail, to draw those exactions into a rent certain, or else to take surrender of parcel of the land to Her Majesty's use in discharge of the said exactions, and freeing of the land.*

(3.) *That commission were given from Her Majesty to skilful and faithful men for reducing these things into certainty, either of land or rent.* *p.* 1½.

[Feb. 16.] 45. Advertisement by the Commissioners for Munster to the Lords of the Council [in England], concerning the chargeable land there. [*Similar to the above inclosure* 44 I.] *p.* 1.

Feb. 16. Dublin. 46. Ulick Burke, Earl of Clanricard, to Burghley. Right honourable my duty remembered. Having always found in your honour a fatherly care towards me, and my furtherance in every respect, which also hath been declared unto me at large by Mr. Nathaniel Smith, I could not but in these few lines signify unto your Lordship the duty I owe therefore, with acknowledgment all the days of my life of that service unto your honour, which one as bounden might or ought to yield in like behalf. And as I doubt not of your honour's wonted good will to continue in like sort towards me, so I hope that God will give me that grace as to deserve no less at your Honour's hands. *p.* ½.

Feb. 17. Dublin. 47. Edward Denny to Burghley. I rely and believe only on your lordship for my chief good, and as I have found your favour ever prest (ready), and acknowledge myself already bound and benefited by your credit and goodness to me, so do I most humbly now beseech your Honour to stand fast to me (if so you like of my suit and allow myself sufficient). I understand that Sir William Stanley had a reversion of Mr. Jaques Wyngfeld's office, for the which if your lordship may think me worthy, and I by your lordship's favour therein remembered, if to my good it proye, you bind me (as notwithstanding for ever), and enable one who shall ever most constantly with all love and reverence, even from the truth of an honest heart, stand by you to the uttermost of his power when please you to command, or without calling if need require.

My Lord Deputy, I thank his lordship, hath bestowed Sir William Stanley's band on me, being remembered and entreated by my Lord Chancellor and all the Council. I desire to be thankful for it to them all, and as my patron if I may pray your lordship's thanks

1587. VOL. CXXVIII.

to them, which through your goodness I am emboldened to intreat, I shall most humbly thank your honour withal. My good friend Mr. Treasurer [Wallop] tells me that it were good that your lordship (if it so pleased you) would signify that although there were an article set down that no undertaker should have charge, yet considering this present need, and the place I come from, myself may be excepted, else peradventure hereafter, I may be wrangled withal, and put from my charge, for it pleased the whole council to choose me and stand with me for the fittest, and my Lord Deputy used me very well therein, who had thought to have bestowed it on his second son, some of the council I think repugned it. *p.* 1.

Feb. 19. Dublin. 48. Mr. Henry Duke to Lord Burghley. That I have no oftener acknowledged your honourable favours towards me, by writing unto you, I humbly beseech you, not to impute to any ingratitude on my behalf, but to an exceeding respect I have had (amongst your weighty affairs) not to trouble you with my rude letters: for as I must confess my good hap in the obtaining my suits at my last being in England to have befallen me principally through your good means, and honourable furtherance; so do I protest whilst I live to employ my uttermost endeavours in doing you all the honour and service I shall be able in requital of your great favours, and do beseech you so to account and esteem of me.

It may now please you to be advertised that ever since the entry of the Lord Deputy into the Government here, I have been by his lordship's commandment and direction employed as sheriff in the Brenny, a country wherein the O'Reillys are the chief, and before my coming thither a nursery of all Rome runners, and all others, robbers, spoilers, and burners of Her Majesty's good subjects of the Pale; so as neither merchant or other could pass to the market unrobbed, poor inhabitants dwell near them unspoiled, or any other in manner live thereabouts, without continual danger of losing both life and goods; besides which such was their uncivil and disordered course amongst themselves, as daily murders were by them committed one upon another; no man answerable to the law, neither any penny of Her Highness's revenues paid; but Her Majesty put to a yearly charge of allowance made unto commissioners for ending controversies between them and the Pale. All which inconveniences, by reason of my abode amongst them, and the course and order I have followed and observed, are cut off and reformed; and not only every man brought to be answerable to assize and sessions, but the subject freed from fear and danger; the poor (as well as other) leaving their cattle nightly abroad, without stealing; Her Majesty also truly answered of her arrearages, and her revenue by this means much increased and advanced.

In my travel in those parts I found out for Her Majesty the Abbey of Cloneys in Dartry in M'Mahon's country, which was concealed from Her Highness ever since the suppression, and is the only place to lay a garrison for the bridling and reforming of M'Mahon's country, Maguire's, and the O'Reyllys, and of all others the most apt and fit to answer any other part of the north, where

1587. VOL. CXXVIII.

the placing of 100 men in garrison will subdue and bring into subjection more ill-disposed men, and far more increase Her Majesty's revenue than double the conquest of Leix and Offaly. At this place Sir John O'Reilly, and all the rest of this country, together with Sir Ross M'Mahon have earnestly written to my Lord Deputy to have a garrison placed, and M'Mahon hath, by his letters, offered unto his lordship to yield yearly unto Her Majesty (over and above that he now payeth) 400 choice beeves, so as he might be freed from the O'Neills, and not yield anything to any of the Irishry, but only to hold of Her Highness.

For these things, if I could have obtained the Lord Deputy's license to go into England, I would have laid down before your honour, so firm a plot as I nothing doubt but should have been to your good liking. But for so much as I cannot, being still employed in the service, I beseech your honour not to think that I have waded into this circumstance purposely to be mine own herald, but only to let you understand of some hard measure, I am likely to receive in my absence from thence, whilst I am detained here to serve Her Highness, namely in this: That whereas I bought, and dearly paid my money unto Sir Lucas Dillon, for the lease of the parsonage of Balliboggan, in the county of Meath, which he held of Her Highness for years yet to come, I am informed that some do now go about, to work the means to get the reversion thereof from me, which if it so fall out, I shall not only sustain great hindrance thereby, but have cause to think myself hardly used, that being employed here in Her Majesty's service, and in respect thereof, debarred from following my cause by my presence in England, anything should pass so much to my prejudice and disadvantage. Therefore, I am bold, most humbly to crave that by your honour's good means, I may obtain Her Majesty's most gracious letter to the Lord Deputy here, for granting unto me 41 years in reversion of the said lease with reservation of such annual rent as is therein specified. And as you have already, by your former favours tied me to be for ever at your commandment, so shall I never fail to acknowledge them accordingly, and will reckon this as an establishment of my devotion and vow to do you all the service that whilst I live I shall be able. *pp.* 2.

Feb. 20. Dublin. 49. Sir H. Wallop to Lord Burghley. By letters lately received from my man there, I understand how favourably you have vouchsafed, even of yourself, to remember my suit concerning the fee-farm of the abbey of Adare, with the rest of the small parcels adjoining thereunto, promising, when opportunity should serve, to renew it unto Her Majesty in my behalf, and to procure the expedition or resolution of the same. For which honourable testimony of your lordship's care of me, I cannot express how greatly I think myself bound unto you, not so much in respect of the worth or value of the suit (being in truth, no such thing as haply may have been supposed), as in consideration of the assurance which I take thereby, of your good will and honourable disposition to

1587. VOL. CXXVIII.

further any my reasonable cause in matter of greater importance, if occasion were ministered. And truly, my good lord, I do acknowledge your favour in that behalf, so much the greater, as I consider that without your supportation of this my suit, it had utterly fallen to the ground, so small comfort have I received by any other means (which to deal plainly with your Lordship), hath touched me the more with discontentment, for that I gather the slackness of friends in things of little moment to argue less hope of any earnest endeavour in weightier causes, and so consequently of weak-grounded friendship. Besides that, the repulse in a suit so often granted to so many of late, and some of very small or no desert, would seem to the world a special token of mislike or disfavour, and be the more noted by the small value of the thing. To conclude, I say eftsoons, that herein I confess myself to rest bound to your lordship, and that I shall esteem my obligation to increase so much the more as it shall please you to give perfection to the thing. And albeit, the offer of my simple service be a very mean satisfaction for your manifold favours towards me, and be already due unto you, as purchased long since, yet I will not cease to present it still, as a continual testimony of my thankfulness, and as an instrument which may both be framed by your favours enabling me, and quickened with oft-renewed courtesies, to work some such requital as to an honourable mind may be taken for great part of satisfaction; for it is usual to noble minds to impute for merit that which is but gratitude in those upon whom they have bestowed the abundance of their bounty.

I think it needless for me to solicit your lordship for the despatch back of my said man with treasure hither, knowing that the continual necessity of the garrison is manifest unto you, as declared by the Lord Deputy, who (as he telleth me), hath lately written thereof at large unto you. And that Her Majesty and your honours there being advertised of the preparations which are made in foreign parts, and by sundry and several advertisements confirmed hither, and threatened to be for invasion here in this realm, adding thereunto the late revolt of Sir William Stanley, with those Irish bands he carried from hence, who (as it falleth out) is overwell acquainted with the service and state of this country; will be careful to supply this place with provision, not only of money, but also of men, victuals, and munition, in time to prevent the dangers, either of sudden trouble from abroad, or of inward treachery at home, of which these rumours, and the doubtful minds of this hollow-hearted people, give no small cause for doubt and mistrust. Although at this instant (God be thanked) there is, in appearance, universal quiet through all the country, only Walter Reagh, one of the Geraldines, with a few idle fellows, and one of the Kavanaghs being maintained by Feagh M'Hugh chiefly, do spoil and kill by fits, and would do much more hurt than they do, if the half of my band, which lieth at Enniscorthy did not bridle and restrain them somewhat. And unto these ill members, are of late joined some of the O'Mores of Leix, such as their masters could no longer answer

1587. VOL. CXXVIII.

for, and have therefore turned them to shift for themselves, which, sept of the O'Mores are of late years more increased, and grown strong in number of men, than any other sept within the province of Leinster. Thomas Chapman, Mr. Auditor's man, to be despatched. *pp.* 2.

Feb. 20. Dublin. 50. Acquittal of Sir Richard Byngham under the hands of the council, viz., Adam Dublin, canc., Sir N. Bagenall, John Garvey, Bishop of Kilmore, Chief Justice R. Gardener, and G. Fenton. Whereas Theobold Dillon, gent., hath exhibited complaint containing sundry grievous articles against Sir Richard Byngham, Chief Commissioner of Connaught and Thomond, which being by him particularly answered upon hearing of the causes at this board, and due examination had of the matters, we find that the said Theobald Dillon hath failed in proof in the substance of all such articles as concerned the said Sir Richard, the complainant, and hath prosecuted against the said Sir Richard, rather for vexation and for dislike he hath to his government there, than for any probable just cause or matter, not forbearing to insert in the same most of his causes grounded upon hearsay not proved, nor any way concerning the said Sir Richard. And, therefore, we do hereby not only deem the said Theobold to have greatly wronged the said Sir Richard in those his malicious accusations, but also do hold the said Sir Richard sufficiently acquitted and purged thereof, and his credit and authority in his government and charge no whit abated, but rather increased, by defending so sufficiently and truly (as they fell out) the malicious informations of the said Theobold. With postscript by Sir H. Wallop, that he concurs with the rest for as many articles as he was at the hearing of. *Copy, p.* 1.

Feb. 20. 51. Earl of Kildare to Burghley for payment of the remain of his father's warrants, being 208*l.* 3*s.* 0*d.* His sickness.

Feb. 21. Dublin. 52. Wallop to Burghley. I understand by Mr. Henry Duke, a gentleman of good desert here, that whereas he holdeth of Her Majesty the parsonage of Ballyboggan in the county of Meath, as lessee thereof, for some 10 or 12 years yet to come, which he purchased and bought of some one or other that formerly had the same, he is now informed that there are who go about by suit there to procure the reversion thereof from him. Wherefore, he hath earnestly requested me by my letter to your lordship to further the suit he intendeth to make for a lease in reversion thereof of forty years to be granted unto himself. For the following whereof he purposed to have repaired into England in person; but being employed in Her Majesty's service here, cannot obtain licence from my Lord Deputy so to do. The gentleman, I suppose, is not altogether unknown unto your lordship, who is an ancient servitor here, and a man of especial good desert. And as I have heard him commended for the good service he hath done Her Majesty before my coming into this realm, so since my coming, of mine own knowledge, I am able to testify in his behalf that he hath served painfully, and deserved well. The Lord Deputy, from the beginning of his

VOL. CXXVIII.

1587? government here, hath employed him as sheriff of the Brenny, a country inhabited by the O'Reillys and their followers, very uncivil and barbarous people, but by his industry and good behaviour amongst them, a very good entry is made to the reducing them to civility and better course of living, than heretofore they have followed. In respect of which his services and the reasonableness of this his suit he now intendeth to make, I cannot less do than recommend the same to your honorable favour. *p.* 1.

Feb. 22. 53. Book of the charges at the journeys made by Sir John Perrot into Ulster in 1584 and 1585 under Jenyson's hand. *pp.* 9.

Feb. 24. Greenwich. 54. Tho. Chapman to Burghley. He dares not make any longer abode here. Solicits an order for the payment of 64*l.* 9*s.* 0¼*d.* sterling. Accepts of Her Majesty's gracious letters to the Lord Deputy and Council for his preferment. *p.* 1.

Feb. 25. Dublin. 55. Geoffrey Fenton to Lord Burghley. I most humbly thank your lordship for your late honourable favour used in procuring the despatch now brought from thence by my servant, which, nevertheless, is far from working in the Lord Deputy any calmness or good temperature to my comfort, but rather quickeneth his lordship to a more sharp and severe mind against me, seeming to stomach . . . . so much the more as he findeth that I have complained and bemoaned my cause to h . . . . . and your lordship. His lordship hath now despatched his man Bickerstaff with . . . . notes and testimonies against me; but what they are, or to what they p . . . . I know not, though I think nothing is omitted which may either blemish the truth . . . . defence, or shadow his lordship's violent courses holden with me; yet for my part have [I in] my former letters laid down to your lordship a true declaration of my trouble and the cir . . . . I will from henceforth rest wholly upon that truth and your lordship's equity to wa. . . . and judge the same, without troubling your lordship with any further cautions, for my justific . . . . Only thus much I make bold to note to your lordship of Bickerstaff, he was the man that assisted the officer to arrest me, accompanied me publicly to the bar, and heard or might have heard the words and commandments of the judge to commit me to prison; likewise his lordship sent him to me two days before my trouble to demand the debt of me, so as if he will not corrupt his testimonies with affection, he may render a sincere report of all things, having been an actor and an eye-witness therein from the beginning. He is the Lord Deputy's servant, preferred by his lordship of late to a wardship, put in hope to have further advancement and benefit, and very inward with his lordship, since he was made an instrument in this matter, which in a man of no better feeling in conscience and honesty than he is esteemed here, may be reason strong enough to carry him too much on his lordship's side, besides he was a minister (as I understand) under one, Spark, a scrivener in London at the time of his banckrowting (*sic*), and how far he was stained

1587. VOL. CXXVIII.

with his falseness, though it be not directly known here, yet it is thought he is not free from the suspicion thereof. I produce not these to deprave the man, but offer them as notes to inform your lordship somewhat of his qualities, and to counterpeyse (*sic*) his partiality, if he shall use any against . . . . in your lordship's presence, to whose judgment and authority I fly only in the just and innocent cause. *p.* 1.

Feb. 25. Dublin. 56. Ambrose Forth to the Lord High Admiral Howard. It may please your honour to be advertised, that the 3rd day of January, one Edmund Wycombe, of Bristol, was apprehended at Dublin, for that he had robbed a Frenchman, named Peter Taderno, of Marennes, which spoil he made at Lizard near the west coast of England. I committed to the constable of Her Majesty's castle of Dublin, two merchants Harry Shelton, of Dublin, alderman, and William Harbert, of the same, merchant, who being privy to the fact and that he had the Frenchmen under hatches, notwithstanding bought the lading of salt of the pirates, and conveyed the most part of them into England. The mayor of the city of Dublin, Mr. Richard Rounsell, of mere power hath rescued and taken the prisoners from the constable.

There hath been since taken, the 28th day of January, at Drogheda, one Captain Cawfeld, who, with his company, is supposed to have robbed a Londoner, of figs and other fruits at Port Elly [Porthilly], near Wales. The pirates are all committed there to the number of one and fifty. We have no commission in Ireland for their trial according the course of Her Majesty's laws; neither are the statutes made anno H. VIII^vi. 27° and anno H. VIII^vi. 28° for trial of pirates of force in Ireland, according the common opinion of our Justices. Howbeit I construe [consterr] them to extend to all Her Majesty's dominions, for offences committed upon the main seas.

The officers within liberties each-where utterly refuse to intromit any ordinary authority, or to plead and show their charters touching the admiral jurisdiction. I humbly beseech your honour to feel the opinion of the learned touching the points herein related, with certificate of your pleasure therein. The Lord Deputy's favour from time to time in assistance of your honour's ministers might greatly further the execution of that office, if it might please your honour in private, or by direction from the lords of the Council, to move him thereunto. *p.* 1.

Feb. 25. 57. Doubts to be resolved touching the Admiralty, with extract of the charter of Dublin. *pp.* 2.

Feb. 25. 58. Answer to the above with precedents. *pp.* 4.

Feb. 25. 59. Mrs. Jaen Brussels, *alias* Haecky, *alias* Hawkes to Burghley, for payment out of the Privy Seal for Ireland of a debt to Hancock for Mellichap. *p.* 1.

Feb. 26. Dublin. 60. Sir Richard Byngham to Lord Burghley. I may not omit to advertise your honour of a very rare proceeding of the Lord Deputy against me. The 19th of February, being Sunday, myself

1587? VOL. CXXVIII.

being then at dinner at Mr. Justice Gardener's. The manner of it was this: the Lord Deputy sent one of his greatest cutters or fighters, whose name was Stephen Seagrave, constable now of the castle of Dublin, who with a great white truncheon or bastean [bâton] in his hand, delivered me this message, viz, that his lordship bade him tell me he was now ready for the combat, and did, as it were, challenge me, upon two or three points, which seemed to me a very strange thing for his lordship to offer, or myself to accept, and much to that purpose I answered the said constable, from whom, as from his honourable good lordship, I have not yet further heard in this matter. [Although that his lordship said that he was ready now for the combat, I protest before God I never heard of any such challenge, nor of any such matter.] But by this, your honour may see what perilous worlds and dangerous days we pass here, that for well doing and good desert we should be drawn to these extremities. Well I will lay aside to trouble your honour with my own private causes, resting myself wholly upon the merciful protection of the Almighty, and your accustomed and favourable care of your poor friends. And I will now, right honourable, without malice or hatred, deliver unto your honour, in the discharge of my duty and conscience, what I gather in judgment by the experience and knowledge of this man, as also by the state of this broken and disorderly commonwealth, the people of which do generally hate us and our government; I mean in this, the tyrannical great ones, and therefore are most apt to conspire, practise, and draw in any foreign forces to disturb, disquiet, or let the intended course of reformation, and how speedily that may be compassed, when the government shall fall into the hands of a Lord Deputy, who shall in some sort favour the said Irishry more than a good course in policy shall need, or a just course of justice shall require, through which, with many his extreme usages, he draws himself in the end to be generally misliked, or rather hateful to all sorts, and especially of the best sort of his own countrymen and soldiers; upon the strength and trust of which, both the health of Her Majesty's state here, as also his own honour and safety doth depend, which surely he hath so wilfully in his own pride and overweening lost, as he will never be able to recover it again, and therefore most unapt and unable to do Her Majesty service here, as in a just regard is requisite, and to be wished. How dangerous a thing, right honourable, may this be, if this land should be attempted by the force of foreign enemy, as by many conjectures may be justly suspected. Surely there is no man of wisdom, experience, and judgment of this state, and of the man, but in reason may gather and conclude, that through his weakness and insufficiency may see, as in a glass, the ruin, spoil, mishchief, and overthrow of the whole. I am of this opinion, that his revocation shall be more available to Her Majesty's service here than the strength of a thousand of the best men that may be sent hither for supply and aid. And thus, as I have afore said in the discharge of my duty and conscience, I end, wishing that he

1587? VOL. CXXVIII.

were such as he pretends to be, or as Her Majesty and your honours hope to find. And now, my most honourable good lord, if his continuance here be so thoroughly resolved over there as that he must needs tarry, then I most humbly and earnestly beseech your good lordship to remember my poor and former suit, that I may be called away to serve Her Majesty in some other place, as not here any longer able to indure; and as myself doth at this instance trouble your honour with this my poor request, so I fear me you shall find many more here that belong of the English, yea and of the better sort of the said English council, that will be suitors for the like liberty, for such are his extremities, as they are intollerable to all, or most of Her Majesty's true and good servitors within this land. I am bold to send your honour a testation of the convincing of that clamorous fellow Theobald Dillon, who partly confessed that he was stirred up by some others, and not altogether of himself. Thus, since his lordship will still continue this hard course towards me, I most humbly beseech your honour to favour my licence to come into England, where I hope to yield unto your honours a good account of my proceedings here. *pp.* 2.

Feb. 27. 61, 62, 63. Queen Elizabeth to the Lord Deputy. Whereas, for the more strengthening of the province of Munster, and for the better defence of the English nation now to be planted there, we have been pleased to grant unto the undertakers, the number of six score horsemen of a new charge, which by our former direction was to be divided, and committed to the charge of such four of the principal gentlemen of the undertakers, as should bring warrant for the same from home. We let you wit, that forasmuch as our trusty and well beloved Sir Walter Rawley, Knight, hath offered to levy 20 horsemen, Sir Edward Fyton 25 horsemen, Sir William Herbert and Sir Valentine Browne other 25, and John Popham, Esq., our Attorney-General here, Edward Rogers and John Cooper, Esquires, have also undertaken to provide 40 horsemen, and Edward Barckley, Esq., 10 horsemen, which together make up the full number of six score, we are pleased the same several numbers shall accordingly be under their several conduction, notwithstanding our other direction by our said former order.

Wherefore we will and command you, that you give order presently to the Vice-President of that province, that the said several companies be mustered by him, as soon as they shall be brought over. And that thereupon, such our ministers to whom it appertaineth, do accordingly admit and inroll and enter into our pay, the same horsemen, after the rate of 12 pence sterling the piece, from the day of their arrival there, and so to continue during our pleasure. [*Three minutes slightly varied.*] *pp.* 3.

Feb. 28. Greenwich. 64. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy, written upon the petition exhibited 12th January. After our hearty commendation to your Lordship. Understanding as well by letters from the commissioners appointed for the surveying and measuring of the lands attainted in

1587? VOL. CXXVIII.

Munster, as also by report of such of the undertakers as have been in Ireland, and are lately returned hither again, that the said survey cannot conveniently be performed this winter time, by reason of the shortness of the days and unseasonableness of the weather, especially in such an exact sort of working by the line as by the said commissioners hath been begun, so as they surceased further proceeding therein until the next spring, saving that in the meantime they have appointed Thomas Wiseman, gent., and Arthur Robins to go forward in the execution of that service, as the time and weather will permit them. Her Majesty doubting that this delay of the survey, and the proceeding in the same in such an exact sort as is before remembered, will not only breed a stay of further proceeding in the undertakers, in transporting of their people and other necessaries for the better planting of themselves in the said country, whereby the next summer may happen to be lost as the last was, for lack of timely beginning; but utterly disable the said undertakers (a matter that Her Majesty is careful should be prevented), hath therefore committed the same to our consideration, to devise how the same loss of time might be avoided, we have, according to Her Highness good pleasure, advised and considered thereof, finding this to be the readiest way for expedition of the said service: [*In margin,* New commission.] That Her Majesty should grant commission to the persons already appointed to be surveyors of the said lands, to cause the said survey to be prosecuted out of hand, in a more speedy and superficial sort, by the eye or by the instrument, by persons skilful therein to be sent from hence. And in the meantime we think it very meet that Thomas Wiseman, gent., and Arthur Robins (who were appointed by the late commissioners to go forward in the said service), be directed to proceed in the performing thereof, either by instrument or by the view of the eye, which we find may be done without hindrance either to Her Majesty or the said undertakers, for that as we are informed, the chiefest of them (the countries that are now to be peopled, consisting of many particular seignories), have already, by mutual accord between themselves, agreed what special seignories, or smaller parcels, shall be allotted to each of them, and have further offered, that in case it shall be found hereafter, within some convenient time to be assigned, by a more exact survey, that any of the seignories possessed by them shall contain a greater quantity of ground than is limited in the plot of Her Majesty's offers whereupon this undertaking is grounded, they will be content to yield unto Her Majesty rent for the same after such rate for the acre as they are bound to pay for grounds of like nature in the rest of the seignories, with humble request, that if any of the said seignories shall be found to want of the just number of acres, they may be allowed in abatement of rent rate for rate. And this manner of proceeding being agreeable to the desire Her Majesty hath, that the said service intended in Muster should be hastened, it hath pleased Her Highness that, besides the authority to be given to the said commissioners to proceed in the said survey in that speedy manner as above specified, to give them also power upon

1587. VOL. CXXVIII.

good knowledge received from the said undertakers of any county or territory and their associates, or any six of them, under their hands in writing, what places are by mutual agreement amongst themselves, allotted to each of them in the several countries in that province, together with such information as the said commissioners shall receive from such as they shall appoint to finish the survey of the several bounds of the special parcels so allotted, testified under their hands and seals, to direct warrants to the Lord Chancellor or Keeper of the Great Seal of that realm, to pass unto the said undertakers their several grants, under the great seal of that realm, without expecting further warrant, either from Her Majesty or from you Her Highness' Deputy. For which purpose, and for the more expedition therein, there shall be authority given to the said Chancellor or Keeper of the Great Seal, to pass unto the undertakers, patents by immediate warrant. Further, Her Majesty's pleasure is that presently upon the receipt of our letters, your Lordship [*in margin*, Dyreccyon to be geven to the Vice-President for placyng the undertakers] do give commandment to the Vice-President and Council of Munster that, upon notice given to the said Vice-President and Council, by the said undertakers, or any six of them as aforesaid, of the several places allotted unto any of them, he by advice of the Council, do put the said undertakers in possession of the said places so allotted unto them, when they shall require the same, and to remove all such as either by pretence of custodiam or otherwise by intrusion, do now occupy the same lands or any part thereof. And for that it may be, that some of the said places are in the occupying of the said Vice-President, we think meet that you give order to him, to resign and deliver the same to such of the undertakers, to whom by agreement amongst themselves they shall fall to be allotted unto, and to see them put in actual possession thereof, and that he do content himself with such parcels of the said escheated lands, as shall be thought meet to be annexed to the office of Presidentship within the said province.

And whereas [*in the margin*, Patricke Condon and the Seneschall] the late Seneschal of Imokilly and Patrick Condon, may have some pretended interest in part of the lands, that are to be delivered to the undertakers, especially Patrick Condon, which may breed disturbance to the said undertakers if they be not first in some reasonable sort compounded withal, we think it meet and so require you, to enter into present consideration, how the said seneschal and Patrick Condon may be agreed withal to their contentment, so as there may not arise from them any disturbance to the undertakers hereafter, and hereof if good agreement cannot presently be made, to send us your lordship's opinion with all convenient speed. It is also thought necessary for the ease and quiet of the said undertakers in their possessions, that your lordship should appoint some commissioners in the said province to treat as well with the present incumbents of such benefices as were collated by any of the traitors, whose lands are accrued to her Majesty by the late attainder, and also with those which are owners and possessors of parsonages

impropriate mixed with the attainted lands, for that it is to be supposed that the said benefices are of the most part occupied by persons, either not sufficient or not conformable in matter of religion to draw them to some reasonable composition, by moving the said incumbents (if they be not meet to enjoy the same) to resign their interest to the undertakers, to be by them bestowed upon other persons of their own choice, reserving to the now incumbents a competent portion of the profits of the said benefices, by way of pension during their lives. And also that the said owners of impropriations may be drawn, to yield out of the tithes, or other rents of their parsonages, some reasonable yearly stipend to be given to persons to be chosen by the undertakers to celebrate Divine service, and execute other ecclesiastical functions among them, or else depart with their interests in the said parsonages impropriate, upon such reasonable offers, as shall be made by the undertakers to their contentment.

We have also thought good to allow of a request of the said undertakers, which is that they may be permitted without any restraint, to make their provision of cattle within any part of that realm, agreeing with the parties that are owners of the same, wherein we pray your lordship to afford them your best assistance.

Further, it is thought convenient that, for the terrifying of malefactors within the said province of Munster, and for the better assurance of the undertakers' quietness, both your lordship and the president of Munster, should forbear to grant either pardon or protection, after possession of the lands delivered to the undertakers, for any offence that shall he committed within the said province, whereunto we are to pray your lordship to have special regard, as also to give notice thereof to the vice-president of the same province. And yet, nevertheless, if such an extraordinary case shall happen as the granting of a pardon for a fault under the degree of treason or wilful murder, or some one protection for a small time may be some notable stay of a public mischief, we cannot but leave the regard thereof to your consideration, knowing it hard to prescribe any good rule so general but some circumstance of person, time, or matter may permit an exception.

And whereas heretofore Her Majesty was pleased, for the better surety and defence of the said colony, to grant the levy of 300 footmen as parcel of the ordinary garrison of the realm, at her charge to be employed in such parts of the country as should be found most necessary for that purpose, Her Highness being now given to understand, that the converting of the said number of footmen into horse shall be more agreeable to the said undertakers and expedient for her service, is pleased that in lieu thereof 120 horsemen shall be levied, erected, and assigned by your lordship, as parcel of the ordinary charge of the garrison for the defence and security of the aforesaid colony, to be divided by equal number unto such four of the principal undertakers, as Her Majesty shall recommend unto your lordship for that charge. And, further, Her Majesty's pleasure is, that none of the captains and soldiers assigned to the President, nor any other,

1587. VOL. CXXVIII.

may be in anywise chargeable to the English inhabitants, settled or to be settled in Munster, nor to any of their tenants. And that none of Her Majesty's officers, nor any for them to be troublesome to the English inhabitants or their tenants, in taking up any provision amongst them or troubling them with carriage. And for that there is a year lost to the great charge of the undertakers for want of advancement of the survey in time, it is also Her Majesty's pleasure that one year more of immunity be added to the undertakers for their recompense.

Moreover, Her Highness' will is, that your lordship cause a restraint to be made of all transportation of corn or other victual, out of any part of Munster until Michaelmas come twelvemonth. And that none be permitted to buy any corn sown in the ground within any part of that province, unless it be some of the undertakers; and that all knights that are undertakers, as long as they shall be present and inhabiting within Munster, shall be in commission with the president there, and in their absence some other to be named by the president and the rest of the council, of the undertakers; and that your lordship will appoint some of the undertakers to be joined in commission with such as the examining of titles and compounding with intermixed freeholders shall be committed unto. Lastly, we are to remember your lordship that for such parcels of the escheated lands as shall be thought meet to be annexed to the office of the presidentship, it is to be understood that the said president and his successors from time to time, shall answer to Her Majesty the ancient rents according to the last survey. [*Indorsed*] The last letter for Ireland, in Feb. 1586–7. *Minute, pp.* 6.

Feb. 28. 65. Mr. Robert Petre to Lord Burghley. He has two dockets with warrants, one for Capt. Piers Hovenden 128*l.* 11*s.* 2*d.* sterl. the other for Captain Richard Hovenden 126*l.* 8*s.* 11*d.* sterling *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

65. I. *Note of the remain of Privy Seals for Ireland being* 1,844*l.* 8*s.* 5*d.* *p.* 1.

Feb. 66. Note of a docket of Theodore Betaugh for 64*l.* 14*s.* 2*d.* sterling, and of one of Thomas Chapman for 64*l.* 9*s* 0¼*d.* *p.* 1.

Feb. 67. Note of the composition in Connaught. *p.* 1.

Feb. 68. Jaques Wingfelde to Burghley: for sundry parcels of the munition for Ireland to be carried to Chester in carts. *p.* 1.

Feb. 69. Note of points wherein the Lord Deputy Perrot's authority is abridged and other matters, wherewith he findeth himself aggrieved. *p.* 1.

Feb. 70. Note of artificers discharged in Ireland, and of others entertained. *p.* 1.

[Feb.] 71. ——— to the Lord Deputy [Perrot]. Fears that if the woad grown in Ireland exceed not 13 tons there will be some loss. Has passed his interest to some others, and entertained Richard Yck to

1587. VOL. CXXVIII.

deal with a parcel of ground at Inchiquin, and to be furnished with money by G. Beverley. Androwes to employ his stock near Dublin. [*Draft in Beverley's hand.*] *p.* 1.

March 1. 72. Captain Nicholas Merriman to Lord Burghley. That whereas, I was addressed with my company of 100 footmen into the north parts of Ireland (by the appointment of the now Lord Deputy there) to be one of the composition bands defrayed by the country, wherein I remained the space of two whole years, receiving only the allowance of one quarter's pay; and by means whereof, together with the extreme calamity and impoverishment we therein sustained, I was forced to furnish their necessity and defects with apparel, furniture, and money, by taking credit of divers merchants above 900*l.* to my utter undoing; and having due for my pay upon the northern lords the sum of 1,242*l.* 5*s.* (as by the copy of my petition exhibited to his lordship may appear), I became petitioner for the same, that I might have order taken for the payment thereof (according to his lordship's promise to me and my aforesaid company, before we entered to serve with them), or licence granted me to bring distress out of the country, which his lordship refused to do. Presently after I was discharged from the country pay, unpaid to my great hindrance, and continuing in Dublin in most grievous sickness during eleven weeks, where I lived without pension or any other pay. I was likewise constrained to pawn all the apparel I had, to make money of to relieve me therein. *p.* 1.

March 4. 73. Mr. Solicitor Roger Wilbraham to Lord Burghley. May it please your honour (my singular good lord) to understand, that having perused, and I trust reduced into good form of perfection the offices for Munster lands, I find little was found for Her Majesty in the county of Tipperary by the commissioners, so as the one half by good conjecture remaineth to be found. I think your honour hath heard how the commissioners were crossed then by my Lord of Ormond's officers, and nothing since is intended to be done there till the commissioners here be advertised of your honours' pleasures therein. Moreover Francis Lovell hath 5*s.* per diem pension; one Comerford 20*l.* per annum; and one Nangle another pension, till they be promoted to lands in Munster, it were good the Lord Deputy had order to assign them some competent portions of land paying the fee farm [rents] in discharge of their pensions, which the parties desire to continue, surmising that Her Majesty hath already granted by letters patents all the attainted lands to the undertakers, and so they would excuse their own negligence all this time. I have twice or thrice put my lord in mind hereof, and albeit it be reasonable, yet nothing I doubt will be resolved here, till directions from your honours of the Council. These matters I am bold to acquaint your honour withal being omitted in the letters directed to your honours from the Munster commissioners here.

We have made a draught of a lease (and Mr. Attorney and I subscribed our hands thereunto) to Mr. Brouncker of the impost.

1587. VOL. CXXVIII.

His agent disliked the clauses which I think to be necessary for Her Majesty's service, and therefore were content to let him have it under our hands to impart to his Master. Sir Edward Waterhous as collector, and Briskett as controller have such absolute and large patents, as out of Her Majesty's rent of 2,000*l.* for the impost (wherein I conjecture Her Highness' expectation is to have 2,000*l.* above all charges, clear) they will have, each of them, poundage viz., 200*l.* deducted for their fees out of Her Majesty's 2,000*l.* Besides, I am informed by the officers here that one White, Mr. Brouncker's former agent upon his former lease, before my time, made no perfect accomplishment of account, so as Mr. Brouncker is indebted upon his former lease 500*l.* His agent saith Her Majesty and your lordship are acquainted therewith, yet doubting thereof I thought it a necessary part of my duty to inform your good lordship thereof, referring the same as the rest to your lordship's wisdom and grave consideration. *p.* 1.

March 5. Dublin Castle. 74. Lord Deputy Perrot to the Privy Council. By my letters of the 5th of January last, at the request of Turlough O'Neill, I wrote unto your lordships in his favour, touching certain requests he made, and now the said O'Neill finds himself grieved with certain letters presented by one Pat. Cullen, by the means of Sir Henry Bagenall and other of that Machiavelian device, to Her Majesty, being a complaint against me, whereof he constantly affirmeth he was not privy. Who hath sent his secretary, Saloman Fernan, to Her Majesty with his letter, declaring how he was abused therein, and I much wronged. As also to make requests to Her Majesty for certain matters, whereof I partly wrote to your lordships in my said letter, humbly beseeching your lordships to have regard not only to his reasonable suits, but also to the manner of my message, which I have required my son to impart unto your lordships, fearing I have been very often misused in like manner, which I refer to your lordships' most grave considerations. And as the making of O'Neill to be Earl of Omagh during his life, and the granting of the barony and of the lands demanded to such as he shall nominate to be his heir, and to his heirs males, will not be much; so the dividing of so great a territory as Tyrone is, will be very necessary to this state; and be a good means to extinguish the name of O'Neill hereafter, if the matter be well used, and yet Her Majesty shall not be without some yearly revenue out of those lands, which heretofore have cost Her Majesty and her progenitors great sums of money. *p.* 1.

March 5. Copy of the above. Ireland. Folios. Vol. XII. *p.* 7.

March 6. 75. Sir H. Bagenall's petition for the present government of Ulster. The urraghs to depend on Her Majesty. O'Neill and Tyrone not to be suffered to wage Scots. Sessions to be kept four times a year. *p.* 1.

[March 6.] 76. Sir Henry Bagenall's description of Ulster. [*This document is calendared at* 1586 *Dec.* 20.] *pp.* 14.

VOL. CXXVIII.

1587.

March 6. 77. Earl of Kildare to Burghley. For payment of a remain of his debt to satisfy his father's creditors. His sickness and great need. *p.* 1.

March 6. 78. Sir George Bowrchier to Burghley. For payment of 365*l.* *p.* 1.

March 6. 79. Thomas Bridges and Matthew Benyon to Burghley. For the payment of their two pensions, or the enrolment of their warrant at the receipt of the Exchequer. *p.* ½.

March 7. Kiltome. 80. Baron Delvin to Burghley. Remembrance of his suit to come to England. His readiness to accomplish Her Majesty's pleasure, whether in service in Ireland or by returning to England. *p.* 1.

March 7. London. 81. Capt. Nicholas Merriman to Burghley. He is very sick, and neither physician, apothecary, nor any other will minister unto him. He has not the value of one groat to buy meat. Prays relief in money. *p.* 1.

[March 7.] 82. Petition of Capt. Nicholas Merriman to Burghley. For payment of 40*l.* due upon his pension. *p.* 1.

March 8. Cork. 83. Thomas Norreys to Burghley. Not long since I did advertise your honour and the rest of Her Highness' most honorable Privy Council, of the particular wants and weakness of this province, since which time I have also sundry times made it known to the Lord Deputy Perrot; notwithstanding I have not received any supply of men, munition, or any other thing, necessary to withstand such inconveniences, as all men repairing from foreign parts do report to be imminent, and as the time itself doth give presumptions to be suspected. The noblemen and gentlemen of the best sort (of whom I have already taken such pledges and assurance as they are able to afford) do show a willingness, to defend to the utmost Her Majesty's right and their country, but the often proofs which they have manifested to the contrary doth apparently show, in my simple judgment, that there can be no great matter hoped for at their hands.

According to a former direction from your honour and the rest of Her Majesty's most honorable Privy Council, I am now in hand to take into safe keeping the White Knight, the Seneschal of Imokilly, Patrick Condon, Patrick FitzMaurice, and some other of their sort. Their subtilty is such, as it will be very hard for me at one time to have them together, notwithstanding I hope so to compass it, as shall stand with your honour's good liking.

I have received your honours' letter concerning Mr. Denny, to whom I delivered the possession of Tralee, as your honours assigned me. And for that I understand that Mallow (a place which I have hitherto had the keeping of) is assigned to Her Majesty's Attorney General, who as I understand doth little esteem of it; I am humbly to crave that by your honours' favour I may be admitted for an associate in the county of Cork, and that I may still keep that

1587. VOL. CXXVIII.

place, which by your honour's good means I doubt not but Mr. Attorney will easily yield unto. I affect not the place for any special goodness, but for that having held it so long I am the more unwilling to leave it, and if I may obtain it, I will endeavour myself to do Her Majesty the best service I am able, and ever rest most humbly at your honour's devotion. *p.* 1.

March 8. 84. Advertisement touching the preparations in Spain. About the 1st of this month there arrived at Baltimore a ship of Waterford from Spain, laden with aquavitæ and sacks, and staying there expecting a wind to bring them about; they were in the meantime taken by an English man-of-war; to whom repairing, I demanded the cause why they took the ship, who answered for that they had traffic with Spain, and further that upon the first entering of the ship they found in one of the merchants' factor's pockets a letter containing a whole sheet of paper all torn, which pieces having laid together they found therein matter of treason, both to England and Ireland. The man-of-war's name is Thomas Dutton, and a brother he hath with him named William, both sons to Mr. Dutton of Duttons, in Cheshire, who showed me as much of the letter as concerned the State here, but no more. The effect whereof, so near as I can remember, followeth in these words, viz.:—

"You shall further understand, my good father, that I am married to a widow in Bayonne, of good parentage, who hath had secret conference with one of her friends, who told her that part of the King of Spain's army would arrive upon your coasts, and she greatly feared that you with my mother, should miscarry with the rest; whereupon I told her that I myself would come with the army for your better safeties, but thereunto my wife would in no wise grant, so as now we have concluded to send Walter Lee who shall see you safely brought hither. I would write more at large unto you, but that I doubt the intercepting of my letters."

This was written by Nicholas White of Bayonne to his father Piers White now dwelling in Waterford. Sir Finnin O'Driscol saith that one of the said ship told him in secret that all the Irishry at Rome, and elsewhere in Spain, were making their repair to Lisbon, where they think to meet the King in person. *p.* 1.

March 9. Dublin. 85. The Chancellor Archbishop to Burghley. His commendation of the Earl of Tyrone, wise, valiant and staid, to have his inheritance or part thereof, notwithstanding the statute of Shane O'Neill's attainder of 11 Eliz. *p.* 1.

March 9. 86. Petition of the Baron of Dunsany to the Privy Council, to have sterling pay for his 20 horse according to the words of his warrant. And payment of 600*l.* part of 1,000*l.* granted by Her Majesty out of the casualties of Ireland. *p.* 1.

March 9. 87. Petition of Meyler Fay of Bealleanour in Ireland, to the Lord Burghley. Humbly beseecheth your honour Meyler Fay of Bealleanour in Ireland, a poor young gentleman, that it may please your lordship to have honourable regard of the equity of his humble

VOL. CXXVIII.

1587.

suit, the state whereof appeareth in the articles hereunder written, and he according his bounden duty shall never cease to pray for your honour's most prosperous health and state long to continue. viz.:—

Geoffrey Fay, father unto your suppliant, being heretofore humble suitor unto Her Highness for Her Majesty's letters to restore him to certain lands taken from him by mistaking the meaning of an Act passed in Ireland, in the reign of Queen Mary, &c.

He alledged in his petition, the like letters to have been formerly granted in the like cause in the favour of Sir Maurice FitzGerald, knight, etc. Which, allegation, as then, took effect, for want of sufficient testimony to prove the same to be true, &c. And notwithstanding the right honourable the Lords of Her Majesty's most honourable Privy Council, finding Her Highness well inclined to grant his petition (if his allegation were true), addressed their letters unto the late Lords Justices in Ireland, to cause search to be made among the Rolls for the said letters, and to certify their opinions of the cause together with the copy of the said letters hither, &c. The said Lords Justices, finding the said letters, caused a copy thereof to be made, and sent the same together with a certificate of their opinions of the said cause, by the said Geoffrey. And sithence the said Geoffrey being restrained of his speedy repair hither, through impotency by age, sickness, and poverty, died by the way, whereby the right of the premises is descended unto your suppliant, who having the said copy and certificate, is repaired hither for Her Highness most gracious redress and help therein.

Your suppliant hath an exemplification of an office taken in Her Majesty's Court of Exchequer in Ireland upon the death of Meyler Fay, grandfather unto your suppliant, finding him to have died seized of the lands in demand, and finding the said Geoffrey to be his son and heir, in which exemplification your suppliant's title to the premises is at large mentioned, as by the same, ready to be showed, may appear. *p.* 1.

March 10. Dublin. 88. Sir Lucas Dillon to Burghley. The Earl of Tyrone hath been of long time an humble suitor for licence to repair thither to do his humble duty unto her most excellent Majesty, which the Lord Deputy hath now granted. And for that I have been sometimes employed to declare the resolution of the governor here, for the said Earl's direction in Her Majesty's service, wherein I found him alway ready and willing, which I then promised to make report of if occasion served, I do therefore now presume to inform your honour of the same, assuring unto your honour for truth, that the borders of the English pale adjoining to the places where his lordship hath charge, have not by my memory been so free from spoil and incursions as in these late years, which is partly imputed to his care. He is greatly followed, valiant, and by reason of his bringing up and training of far better disposition, more tractable and politic than any of his ancestors. He is wise, and hath seen the danger of disloyalty, and therefore I believe and trust he will hold on a good course. *p.* 1.

1587. VOL. CXXVIII.

March 12. Dublin. 89. The Lord Chancellor Loftus to Burghley. Although this gentleman, Sir Edward Moore, is very well known unto you, yet for that upon some occasions concerning himself he is at this present to repair thither, I could not, being my ancient and good friend, but accompany him with my letters to your lordship. He hath, in the course of his life here, carried himself in such good sort, as he hath from time to time worthily deserved the good opinion and liking of the State here, and as occasions have been offered hath been employed in matters of great weight, which he hath always very dutifully and wisely discharged, and in all journeys and hostings hath ever very chargeably given his attendance, whereby he hath gotten great experience, and is one fit to be employed in very good place here. *p.* ½.

March 12. Dublin. 90. Sir Lucas Dillon to Burghley. Recommends the bearer, Sir Edward Moore, as a gentleman of special account. *p.* 1.

March 13. Dublin Castle. 91. Lord Deputy Perrot to Burghley. This bearer, Sir Edward Moore, being an earnest suitor to have my licence to repair over for divers causes much importing himself, I have thought good to grant his request, the rather for that he hath promised to return again within six weeks or thereabouts, and for that he is a valiant gentleman and hath served Her Majesty long here, and very chargeably in all journeys with me since my coming over, having no charge of horsemen or footmen, or other certain entertainment from Her Highness during my time, saving the constableship of the fort in Offaly, I may not but recommend him unto your lordship's favourable consideration, humbly beseeching your lordship to further all his reasonable motions to Her Majesty, thereby to encourage him and others the better to serve Her Highness. *p.* ½.

March 13. 92. Petition of Capt. Robt. Collum to Burghley for payment of 27*l.* 8*s.* 0*d.* *p.* 1.

March 13. 93. Memorandum of the suitors for Irish debts and of their payments. *pp.* 2.

March 14. Dublin. 94. Geoffrey Fenton to Burghley. In September last I wrote to your lordship of the good choice that was made of Justice Gardener to this place, and of his discreet beginning to reform many abuses, both in the general course of the law, and in the particular ministry of Her Majesty's revenue, in curing of which two sores resteth in effect, the remedy of the residue of the diseases in the civil parts of this government. I also advertised your lordship then of some crosses and impugnancies which he found to disturb that work, and how hard it would be without backing and strengthening from thence, for him to make perfect those good proceedings, having to contend against him a strong faction here, more favoured by the Lord Deputy than the Justice was, or is, encouraged. Since that time he hath found more and more thwarts and impediments, with far less countenance and support in the Lord Deputy than he hoped for, and Her Majesty's affairs required, whereby he is driven

1587. VOL. CXXVIII.

to despair of any good end of his labours, but rather groweth weary under so great a discountenancing as he findeth, and in that humour seeketh to be rid of the place, and return again to his private calling in England. I have discovered that he hath now made means to be revoked, and hath pressed it in importune manner, not without some offer of reward to such as shall solicit it, which I am bold to let your lordship know, and withal to remember you how inconvenient it is for this staggering government to shift officers of his importance, and chiefly what prejudice may fall to Her Majesty's causes, as they stand now, by the loss of him, who in the general opinion of all the best affected councillors here, is a most sufficient and fit tempered man for his place. And for my part, I dare adventure upon my credit to assure your lordship, that he is the best complete man in all parts for the service of this realm that could be sent. It were good service to Her Majesty to stop the suit of his revocation there in time, for that (it may be), it is pushed on from hence by some sinister working, and that likewise the Lord Deputy might be written unto not to discountenance any more his commission of superintendency, but to give all assistance to the execution thereof, specially the course being carried so moderately, as by seeking to assure Her Majesty's profit, the subjects are neither offended nor discontented. Moreover, if the Attorney-General, who, by his office is bound to no little service in these affairs, were the man he ought to be, the Justice might have help by him, but for that he is discovered here to be short of that learning and judgment which his place requireth, and to be rather a pleaser of the Lord Deputy than careful of the public service, and lastly too much addicted to the Irishry, the assistance which he giveth profiteth little, besides the hurt that may grow by his too easy concurrency in some matters with the Lord Deputy, which also I am bold to note to your lordship, as a want not the least needful to be redressed for the better accomplishing of the work now in hand. *p.* 1.

March 15. 95. Jaques Wingfelde's demands for the accomplishment of sundry proportions, and other emptions to be made, and stored for services in the realm of Ireland. *p.* 1.

March 16. 96. Rates of munition and sundry habilimentsof war. *pp.* 2½.

March 17. 97. Petition of John Newton to Burghley. He was one of the first Englishmen who adventured to inhabit within the province of Connaught, and became Her Majesty's tenant to certain parcels of land, which before that time lay waste, in keeping and maintaining the possession whereof he was at no small charges. And after he had builded and planted himself upon the same, he was burned and spoiled two several times by the enemy, and lost houses, corn, cattle, and all that ever he had, and was divers times assaulted and his life endangered. And whereas the townsmen of Galway by false title had concealed both those lands and much more from Her Majesty, pretending it to be due and appertaining to their town, your suppliant to his great charges, defended Her Majesty's title,

1587. VOL. CXXVIII.

and by office and inquisition (which he hath here ready to be showed unto your honour) proved it to be Her Majesty's; in consideration whereof the Lord Deputy [Perrot] promised him a lease thereof for 21 years, which, notwithstanding, the said Lord Deputy, contrary to his said promise, without cause or consideration, hath taken the said lands quite from your orator, and hath given the same to one of his men, his butler, by means whereof his butler is preferred, and your poor orator, in recompense of his long and faithful service, in his old age, is left destitute of any living wherewith to sustain himself, his wife, and children, to the great discomfort of him and all old servitors, unless Her Majesty and your honour use some pitiful consideration of him, wherefore, the premises tenderly considered, he beseecheth your lordship to be a mean to Her Majesty, that he may be relieved by way of pension, or otherwise as shall seem best. *p.* 1.

March 21. Dublin. 98. Geoffrey Fenton to Burghley. For that it may be that suit will be made there, both by letters of favour from hence, and other secret means, to have some of this regiment now attending there, and others, to be called to the council table here, I am bold to send your lordship the catalogue of the councillors already authorised, and (for the most part) attendant continually, to the end, your lordship seeing how many there are already, may consider whether it be necessary to increase the number further. The inconveniences which occur daily by the multitude of councillors, to the hindrance of Her Majesty's service, show well that the number is too great, for that many of them being either too much affected to the governor, or too fearful to offend him, are so ready to concur and subscribe with his lordship, that oftentimes many things (through that weakness) go down the stream to Her Majesty's disprofit, which otherwise would not, in a less number. Besides, the course of this government beareth not to have many acquainted with the counsels and resolutions for service, for that the purposes and events thereof are oftentimes either corrupted or prevented by making many privy thereunto, of which here is but too much example and experience, to the great prejudice of service. I thought not amiss to give this note to your Lordship, knowing that Her Majesty shall be greatly pressed for three or four to be called to the table, wherein it is not unlike but the chief mark that is shot at, is to raise a party or faction to serve turns, for the passing and subscribing of concordatums, pardons, and other matters of profit, at the motion of the governor. The remedy and prevention whereof I leave to your lordship's wisdom. P.S.—Councillors always, or for the most part attendant, the Lord Chancellor Loftus, the Lord Primate, the Bishop of Meath, the Bishop of Kilmore, Marshal Bagenall, Treasurer Wallop, Sir Nicholas White, Sir Robert Dillon, Sir Luke Dillon, Sir Richard Byngham, Chief Justice Gardener, Sir Henry Cowley, Sir Edward Waterhous, Sir Thomas Le Strange, Edward Brabazon Armiger, and the Secretary, G. Fenton. Councillors absent, the Earl of Ormond, Sir John Norreys, and Sir Valentine Browne.

VOL. CXXVIII.

1587.
March 23. Dublin.

99. Sir H. Wallop to Burghley. I am led chiefly by the duty which I owe to Her Majesty, being employed here as a councillor (though unworthy), and mine own natural disposition, disliking all sinister and indirect practices, especially wherein Her Highness or your lordship may be abused, to acquaint you with some things, wherein my Lord Deputy seeketh to inform and persuade Her Majesty, your honours of the council there, and the world, otherwise than, upon due trial, they will fall out (in my opinion) to be found. Amongst which, one is, that which he hath by greatest protestations imparted here almost to every man; yea even of the mere Irishry, that his charges and expenses being so excessive he hath spent of his own since his government here, well near 7,000*l.* or 8,000*l.*; which protestations, accompanied with oaths, although the wiser sort to whom he declareth it do little credit, considering the course he holdeth of sparing for his own commodity, yet the others and the Irishry, partly believing him in respect of his earnest manner of expressing it, do make it redound to the dishonour of Her Majesty, esteeming it not agreeable with a princely bounty, to maintain a state with the hindrance of the officers, whom she employeth in the government of the same. But to make his allegations the more probable, he hath set down a book of weekly charge of household for some weeks, by which (rating things according as the market commonly goeth) his expenses should seem to amount to above 50*l.* by the week of ordinary (some notes of which his weekly expenses it pleased him lately in his chamber to show me). And truly, I have according to my plain manner, which I shall never change, even to himself, said as much as now I do signify unto you; and that is, that howsoever he make show of such a charge, yet they that are wise will consider the truth and not the appearance. And that for such and such reasons, it cannot be conceived to be anything near to that sum, particularly entering into the scanning of his rates, according to a note which I have sent herein enclosed to your lordship, by which you may see how greatly he overchargeth himself in the three principal matters of household expense, and thereby guess somewhat of the rest proportionably. But instead of good acceptation of my friendly advertisement and counsel, I perceive his lordship conceiveth the worse of me, and behind my back reporteth, that like a fox I observe his doings to inform against him, and that it is not for good will that I resort to him, when others of the council absent themselves from him, but only to espy his proceedings, and to misconstrue them, dealing therein (I protest before God most unjustly and ungratefully with me); for I assure your lordship upon my credit that I seldom wrote concerning him of any matter that I misliked; but I have first privately (and in some publicly) in the soundest and friendliest manner I could dealt with him, and declared the inconveniences which I thought might follow both to the service and himself thereby; and when I perceived that the good office of a friend and of a councillor was mistaken or not regarded, I thought it my duty (and so will do still till I be expressly restrained) to

1587 ? VOL. CXXVIII.

declare to your lordship what I thought thereof, especially when the thing might concern anyway the service of Her Majesty. Neither do I mistrust or fear that your lordship having been long acquainted with the sincerity of my mind, and pleased to conceive of me better than I could deserve, hath hitherto at any time, or shall hereafter note any malice or other evil passion to prevail in me, so far as to advertise anything against any man for any private respect, or otherwise than my dutiful regard to the honour and service of Her Majesty might draw me. And so I hope your lordship will now conceive of this, which his injury should not provoke me unto, if I did not perceive that the abusing of Her Majesty in such a persuasion of his excessive expense, and some other matters might draw withal greater inconveniences and prejudices according to the intentions and ends for which he doth it.

The like show of expense I understand he hath made of his horses and stable, which he makes to amount to about 1,700*l.* per annum; a matter so absurd, as any man that liveth here may easily discern by a general observing of his charge in that behalf. But whoso particularly entereth into the examination thereof, may be assured by good reasons that his expense that way, amounteth not to a third part of that he setteth down. I should be too tedious to your lordship, if I should enlarge anything upon his long and weakly practised certificate from the country of their liking of his government, for which the Barons of Slane and Trimleston, with some others, were made his instruments. What should I say of his drift with Turlough Lynagh's agent, to labour a letter from his master to Her Majesty or your lordship to the same effect; which nevertheless was in the end penned here, and subscribed by his said agent in his master's name. In consideration of which endeavour his lordship lent him 40*l.* to bear his charges into England. (This point I learned from the report of Turlough's own agent.) God is my witness how plainly I have told him friendly of the discredit which divers of these things would breed unto him, when they should come to be discovered, as I declared to him they would be, so many being here that observe his doings, and if there were none but Nettervyll (whom he detaineth still prisoner) to advertise, that he only would ring it out in requital of the injury which he supposeth to sustain by his imprisonment, wishing him therefore rather to suppress them than to give his enemies so just occasions to convince him of untruth. And though somewhiles he have seemed to allow of my advice, denying the sending of them, and somewhiles protested that he hath sent them with express charge to his son and agent there, not to show them, if they found it likely he were to be revoked; yet perceiving that all tendeth but to the dazzling as well of our eyes here, as to the abusing of Her Majesty and your honours there, and finding so ungrateful and so injurious a recompense for my counsel, I thought it my part not to omit this office, which is likely will be done by others enough besides myself, lest I alone might indeed show myself unworthy of the place I hold, by dissembling of things so importing Her Majesty's

1587. VOL. CXXVIII.

service, and so purchase myself an opinion there to be a fawner upon the Deputy, and a follower of the time, rather than a just and faithful councillor to Her Highness. For so might be verified his censure of me in place, where I would much more weigh the least disgrace in the world, than I do any conceit of his either in good or evil, as supposing his judgment to be corrupted whereby he cannot discern, and his will worse disposed to embrace the friendship of any honest or well-disposed man. *pp.* 2¼. *Incloses,*

99. I. *Brief of the overcharge which the Lord Deputy maketh in his book of accounts and weekly expenses. March* 23. *pp.* 2.

[March 23.] 100. A brief estimate of the Lord Deputy's charges multiplied from the week to the year. *pp.* 2.

March. 101. Request of Sir H. Wallop for the restitution of Athlone exhibited by Thomas Fauntleroy, his servant. Whereas one Gregory Rigges, sometime a servitor in Ireland, made suit to your honour and the rest of the honourable Council, for the grant of a lease of certain abbeys in Adare, in the said realm, which said abbeys were not granted to any by the space of one whole year after the now Lord Deputy's government in Ireland, and so by him granted to Sir Henry Wallop, my master, in recompense of Athlone, which his lordship by most earnest entreaty, and pretending to wall the same town for special service of that country, and would be there resident for the better establishing the same, which causes moved my said master to yield the possession thereof to his lordship, being the rather willing to further so good an intent as his lordship then pretended, and yet notwithstanding my said master delivered up the abbeys of Adare to the said Rigges upon your honour's and others' the honourable Council's joint letters to him directed for that purpose, without expecting any further recompense at his lordship's hands, his humble desire is your honour with the rest of the Lords of Her Majesty's most Honourable Council will yield him the like favour, in granting your letters to his lordship for the re-delivery of the possession of the castle of Athlone to my said master, as you did your letters to my master for the delivery of the abbeys to the said Rigges, the rather for that his lordship is not minded to perform any such matter for walling or settling the country as he formerly pretended, and that with your honour's good liking he may continue the same during the time of his lease, for that it hath been heretofore annexed to the treasurer's office, as in Sir William Brabazon's and Sir Edward Fitton's times hath been accustomed. *p.* 1.

March. 102. Queen Elizabeth to the Lord Deputy. There hath been exhibited unto us here, an humble supplication by our loving subject Thomas Dalton of that our realm of Ireland, containing complaint that he is dispossessed from certain towns, castles, and lands, by Gerrot Fitz Redmond, who being a man (as he allegeth) of great power by reason of his alliance, he is not able to contend by suit of law for recovery of that, which he saith is his right, we have therefore

1587. VOL. CXXVIII.

been pleased to recommend his cause to the consideration of you our Deputy and Council there, willing and authorising you hereby to take the hearing and determining thereof unto you, and to make such good end therein as ye shall find to be agreeable with equity, which to bring to pass you shall use such means as yourself can think fittest and best. And because you shall the better understand his griefs, We send unto you here included the petition that he exhibited unto Ourself, referring you nevertheless to such former information as he and his counsel shall there deliver unto you. *Minute. p.* 1.

March. 103. Names of Irish suitors, viz., Bishop of Meath, Harrington, Byngham, Bowrchier, Lord Roche, Fenton, Power, Collum, Talbot, Walshe, Bathe, Florence, M'Carthy, Goodman, Clayton Fletcher, Grant, Fitz Gerald. *p.* 1.

March. 104. Note of the havens upon the West Coast of Munster. [*See a similar note calendared at page* 232, *No.* 64; *see also a map in Irish maps, Folio, Vol.* 1, *No.* 33, *calendared in the next page, viz.* 288.] *pp.* 2.

March. 105. Note of Irish suitors and their debts. *p.* 1.

March. 106. A similar note. *p.* 1.

March 26. Dublin. 107. Sir Nicholas Bagenall to Burghley. Upon Tuesday last, the 21st of this month, my son, Dudley Bagenall, issuing forth of Her Majesty's castle of Leighlin, whereof he was then constable, to the rescue of some Her Majesty's subjects, which were greatly distressed by a notorious rebel, one Walter Reaghe, a Geraldine, was suddenly encountered by a great number, which the rebel had laid in ambush for that purpose, and there being forsaken by most of his company, he himself, with 16 of his own men were all (after long fight), slain by the enemy. And although (I must confess) that fatherly affection doth in some sort draw me to bemoan this hap of my son, yet when I do consider how that he did valiantly both receive and revenge his death in Her Highness' service, I do scarce wish his life, of which, if he had had as great a regard as of his honour, he might very well have escaped, as many others did, whose feet, at that time, and not their hands, saved their lives. Resting doubtful whether his son were ward to Her Majesty or no, in regard both of the manner of his death, being left dead in the field, and that I had greatly indebted myself to procure him some living, the better to enable him to continue in Her Highness' service, I was emboldened to be a petitioner to the Lord Deputy for the wardship of the child, which his lordship did flatly deny, alleging that he had already disposed it, whereby your lordship may well judge what comfort men may have to adventure their lives under his government. Wherefore I most humbly beseech your honour to be a mean unto Her Majesty that it may please her of her wonted goodness, to bestow on me the wardship of the child, to his own proper use, as Her Highness' most honourable reward for the blood of his poor father, at many times, and now all at the last spent in her service. *p.* 1.

VOL. CXXVIII.

1587.

March 27. Dublin. Lord Deputy to the Privy Council. Describes the havens to be fortified. Desires instructions. The vice-president of Munster has arrested the seneschal of Imokilly, Patrick Condon, Donough M'Cormack, and Mortagh M'Caule, all dangerous men. The peril like to ensue on a foreign invasion, should the Deputy be tied by the restraints, as to the advice of the Council, contained in Her Majesty's letters sent by Mr. Fenton. *pp.* 2¼. Ireland, folios, vol. XII., p. 5. *Incloses,*

Plot of the city of Limerick. [*Note.—This, though not inclosed in the above Entry Book, was nevertheless, sent with the original letter.*] Irish Maps, volume I., No. 29.

[March 27.] Plot of the coast of Ireland between Kinsale and Dinglecush. Depth of water in the havens, and character of the ground. Irish Maps, Folio, Vol. I., No. 33.

[March 27.] Plot of the fort at the Black-water. Irish Maps, Vol. I., No. 32.

[March 27.] 108. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy. Resolution that captains who have their pays made sterling shall pay the sterling rates for their victuals, and such as have their entertainments Irish shall pay the Irish rates. Larger imprests for victuals shall be sent. The arrearages of those who continue in Her Majesty's debt to be levied by the victualler in corn and cattle. [*Minute in G. Beverley's hand.*] *p.* 1.

March 29. 109. G. Beverley to [Burghley ?] The artificers and ministers of the Ordnance, &c. not victualled out of Her Majesty's store. *p.* ½.

March. 110. Numbers of soldiers victualled. *p.* 1.

March 29. Fennagh's Court in the county of Carlow. 111. Henry Sheffelld to Burghley. As I am to yield your honour most humble thanks, for all the benefits which I have already received at your honour's hands, so am I now most humbly to beseech your honour to desire Sir George Carew that, for your honour's sake, and for that he hath had good trial of my honest dealing heretofore, he will make me his deputy in Her Majesty's house at Leighlin, where he is now constable by the death of Dudley Bagenall, who had it of him, if it may please your honourable lordship to move Sir George Carew of it, I doubt not but that he will not only admit me his deputy, but also let me have it with more favour than otherwise he would.

Mr. Bagenall after he had bought the barony of Odrone of Sir George Carew, could not be contented to let the Kavanaghs enjoy such lands, as old Sir Peter Carew, young Sir Peter, and last Sir George Carew were content they should have, but threatened them to kill them wheresoever he could meet them. As it is now fallen out, about the last of November one Henry Heron, son to Sir Nicholas Heron, being brother-in-law to Mr. Bagenall, having lost four kine, making that his quarrel, he being accompained with divers others to the number of 20, or thereabouts by the procurement of his brother-in-law, went into the house of Mortagh Oge

1587. VOL. CXXVIII.

[Kavanagh], a man of 70 years old, the chief of the Kavanaghs, with their swords drawn, which the old man seeing, for fear of his life, because he and all his were so threatened by Mr. Bagenall sought to go into the woods, but in the end he was taken and brought before Mr. Heron, who charged him that one of his sons had taken away the aforesaid cows. The old man answered that if he had he would pay for them. Mr. Heron would not be contented, but bade his men to kill him, he desiring to be brought to be tried at the sessions. Further, the morrow after, they went again into the woods, and there they found another poor old man, a servant of Moriertagh Oge's, and likewise killed him. Mr. Heron being demanded why he did not bring him to law, he answered that he killed him because he would not confess his cows.

Upon these murders two sons of Moriertagh Oge's, the one that is called Donough Carough, and the other young Mortough, have gotten them some bad fellows to the number of 20, or thereabouts, to seek to revenge their father's death. The 21st of this present they came to a place in Odrone called Balemowan, within a mile and a half of my house, and from thence they took the prey of the town, but with two horsemen and six kerne, and four "stocores," supposing that Mr. Bagenall would follow them where they had laid the number of 40 more in a secret ambush; so Mr. Bagenall following more upon a will than by discretion, fell into their hands, where he was slain, and 13 more, whereof eight of them were of the ward of the house of Leighlin. He had 16 wounds above his girdle, and one of his legs cut off, his tongue drawn out of his mouth, and slit, as some of the women confessed who put him in his winding-sheet. There is not one man now dwelling in all this country that was Sir George Carew's, but every man fled and left the whole country waste, and so I fear me it will continue, now the deadly feud is so great between them. I am the nearest neighbour to the country and to all harms in those parts. If it shall so happen that any soldiers be sent into this land, as it is here reported there shall, I beseech your honour be a mean that some of them may be assigned to be under my leading, whereby Her Majesty shall save 4*s.* sterling a day, which I have. If they be sent hither and at my Lord Deputy's disposing, he will bestow them upon his own men afore any other. *pp.* 2.

March 31. 112. Half-year's book of the state of the whole army and garrison in Ireland, being men, 1,761; money, 15,405*l.* 17*s.* 8¼*d.* sterling. *pp.* 19.

[March 31.] 113. Brief of the charge of the army, 30 Sept. 1586 and 31 March 1587. *p.* 1.

[March 31.] 114. Total of the entertainment of the army for half a year. *pp.* 2.

March 31. 115. A comparison of three years' charges, Sept. 1575 to Sept. 1578, in Sir Hen. Sydney's time, and three years in Sir John Perrot's, showing an excess of 35,029*l.* 1*s.* 1¾*d.* Irish, in the latter. *pp.* 2.

VOL. CXXVIII.

1587 ?
[March ?] 116. The humble petition of Hugh O'Neill, Earl of Tyrone, to the Queen. Most humbly showeth unto your most excellent Majesty your most faithful and obedient subject, Hugh Earl of Tyrone. Where it pleased [the excellent and puissant prince of most famous memory, your Majesty's dear Father, of his princely bounty and goodness, and in consideration of the dutiful submission, surrender, and repair unto His Highness of Con O'Neill, grandfather to your said subject, to nobilitate, create, and invest the said Con with the honour, title, style, and dignity of Earl of Tyrone during his life, and also did give, grant, and confirm unto the said Con, Earl of Tyrone, all and singular the castles, lordships, manors, lands, tenements, rents, reversions, services, advowsons, knights' fees, and all other hereditaments whatsoever, which the said Con O'Neill, Earl of Tyrone, had and held in Tyrone aforesaid, with the remainder of all and singular the premises unto Mathew son unto the said Con, Earl of Tyrone, and to the heirs males of the body of the said Mathew, then by your Highness' most worthy Father erected, and made Baron of Dungannon, as by his Highness' letters patent in that behalf more fully appeareth. Which Earl in manner aforesaid returned into Ireland, continuing during his life, according to his bounden duty, a most faithful subject and servitor, and the said Mathew, Baron of Dungannon, holding like course, was slain in the service of your sister, Queen Mary, by the traitor Shane O'Neill; after whose decease the said dignity of earl and other the premises, descended unto Barnaby the eldest son of the said Mathew; after whose decease, being also slain in service, the said dignity and all other the premises, descended unto your said subject, being then an infant of tender years and in your Highness' ward; by means whereof the said traitor Shane O'Neill, usurped and possessed all and singular the inheritance and patrimony of your said subject, the said Shane pretending, claiming, and challenging the usurped name of O'Neill, and by means thereof the commandment, jurisdiction, and absolute authority of all the province of Ulster, proceeding still from one insolency to another, until at length, through your princely power, he was destroyed, and brought to a most miserable and shameful death, meet for so proud, insolent, and notorious an offender, being therein chiefly assisted by Turlough Lynagh, who after the death of the said traitor Shane O'Neill stepped into the said usurped name and power of O'Neill, with all the forces he might; alluring and drawing sundry forces of Scots into that province from time to time, for resisting of whose doubtful attempts, sundry have been employed, and among others your said subject, whose service and endeavours every way, by direction of your Majesty's several governors of that realm, he referreth to the said governors' reports, and their signification with the Councils' there, to the Lords of your Majesty's honourable Council here. Since which creation and calling of your said subject's ancestors, unto the dignities and advancements aforesaid, notwithstanding their loyalty, service, and deaths in service, and the infancy of your said subject; yet by parliament held in your Majesty's said realm, in the 11th year of your Highness' prosperous reign, the said

1587. VOL. CXXVIII.

traitor, Shane O'Neill was attainted, and all the whole province of Ulster, wherein the patrimony and inheritance of your said subject lieth was resumed to your Majesty, the titles of some persons excepted, by the said Act, no exception, or saving being made for your said subject, being then an infant and ward to your Majesty, although unable to see or foresee his own detriment; yet the child of well deserving parents, as well testifieth the graces, favours, and bounty of your Majesty's peerless, princely Father, so as thereof nothing is left to your subject, but only the honor and dignity, which of long time for considerations of your Majesty's service, your said subject hath shadowed and covered, until that now through your Majesty's gracious countenance, your said subject, reuniting the forces and dependencies of his said ancestors, dispersed and severed by their deaths and his own minority, hath recovered and repossessed some part of his patrimony and inheritance, with the adventure of his life, whereby also, as is well known, the attempts of the Scots and their procurers thither hath many ways been met, disappointed, and defeated; whereof their unwonted and unwilling submission is a most perfect argument, wherein though your said subject hath done no more than his duty required, and performed less than anywhere in your Highness' service he gladly would, yet thinking that the patent of your Highness' Father remained still in force, your said subject endeavoured the more forcibly and earnestly the repossessing of Tyrone, as the place wherein, by the appointment and gift of your said father, your said subject's ancestors and posterity should dwell and inhabit, who most humbly beseecheth that it may please your Majesty, of your princely bounty, to grant, and confirm all and singular the contents of your said Father's letters patents unto your said subject for term of his life; the remainder to Hugh O'Neill, the eldest son of your suppliant, and the Lady Johan, his wife, and to the heirs males of the body of the said Hugh; the remainder to Henry, another son of your said suppliant and the said lady, and to the heirs males of the body of the said Henry; the remainder to the heirs males of the bodies of your said suppliant and the said lady; the remainder to the heirs males of the body of your said suppliant; the remainder to Cormack O'Neill, brother to your said subject, and to the heirs males of his body; the remainder to your said subject's right heirs for ever. And your said subject in like humble wise doth beseech your Majesty (if your Highness shall appoint or erect any President or Provincial Governor in the Province of Ulster), to exempt from the charge or government of any such, the whole country or territory of Tyrone, referring the same to the charge of your said subject and his heirs, to be directed and commanded immediately by your Majesty's General Governor of the realm, for the time being; whereby the obedience and attendance due to your Highness shall no way be delayed, and many inconveniences avoided by provincial governors many times proffered, and your said subject, with all his, shall ever serve your Majesty, and also still pray for your most happy and prosperous continuance. *p.* 1.

VOL. CXXVIII.

1587. [March.] 117. Note of the Earl of Tyrone's petitions that it would please her Majesty to grant unto him all such lands and livings as were granted to his grandfather. *Abstract.*

March. 118. The confession of one David Cole of Bristow, who landed at Galway in March 1586. David Cole of Bristol, servant to William Colstone of the same, merchant, having been, as he saith, prisoner long time in the gallies in Spain, being taken on the Straits in a ship of Bristol, and now escaped away, delivereth these advertisements following:—Inprimis, that in December last, the King sent to Gibraltar (*Juberalterr*) a commandment that the soldiers which lay in his gallies there should repair presently to Lisbon (*Lisbourne*). In the said gallies were only left 30 soldiers in each galley, which had for the most part fourscore or a hundred soldiers in each of them. These and divers other soldiers imprested on the coasts, were all sent to Lisbon then.

Secondly, he saith that forty sail of Flemings, which lay at Cadiz and thereabouts, hulks, and fly-boats of good burden, were all stayed and embargoed, and their sails, ordnance, and furniture laid on shore, of purpose to carry wines and other provisions and soldiers also to Lisbon, as soon as the season might permit them, which might be about the end of March, at what time also the gallies, as he "hearsays," should come about to Lisbon.

Thirdly, he saith about five weeks past, at his coming away, the King was to remove from Madrid (*Madreylie*) himself to Lisbon, and he heard it generally reported that all this preparation was for England, and that they would be in England before midsummer day. *p.* ½.

VOL. CXXIX. 1587. APRIL—MAY.

April 2. London. 1. Capt. Nicholas Merriman to Burghley for the loan of 20 marks till he shall be relieved from her Majesty. *p.* 1.

April 3. 2. Brief of payments forth of the Exchequer for Ireland causes. *pp.* 2.

April 7. 3. Plot by Sir Edward Waterhous, how Ulster may be governed by the Earl of Essex and the Earl of Tyrone, without danger to the Pale or increase of her Majesty's charges. *pp.* 3.

April 8. Dublin. Lord Deputy Perrot, Sir Henry Wallop, and Robert Gardener, to the Privy Council. Answer to the letter written for the inhabitants of Kilkenny and Tipperary. Falsity of their allegations. Reasons against freeing the counties of Kilkenny and Tipperary

1587. VOL. CXXIX.

from the composition for cess. The Lord of Upper Ossory's dutiful demeanour to the Crown. Entry Book Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII. p. 15. *pp.* 3.

April 10. 4. Memorial for Sir Edward Waterhous, containing the effect of the letters written for the continuance of his office of the boats, from the Deputies of Ireland, the Lord Grey, Sir John Perrot, and others. *p.* 1.

April 10. 5. Note of lands and leases sold by Sir Edward Waterhous, since his first service in Ireland :—

First, certain lands in Melton Mowbray, Thorp Arnold, and Burstall, in the county of Leicester, sold to Mr. Broxby for	600*l.*
The lease of Hollingborne Parsonage, in Kent, sold to Mr. Christopher Hoddesdon for	1,360*l.*
Two annuities out of the lands of Coleorton and Wymondham, bought by Nicholas Beamound and Morrice Barkley, esquires, for which each of them paid me 500*l.*, in all	1,000*l.*
The lease of Tixover and Manton, in the county of Rutland, sold to one Barnewall, of Tixover, for	220*l.*
The lease of Great Bradley, in the county of Suffolk, sold to Mr. Robert Peiton, of Islington, for the sum of	200*l.*
A lease of the Parsonage of Dunboyne, in Ireland, sold to Mr. Cosbye, now in the hands of Jaques Wingfelde	400*l.*
The lease of Meelick, sold to Thomas Dillon for	225*l.*
Total	4,005*l.*

[*See No.* 15.] *p.* 1.

April 13. 6. A note of the requests of Richard Shee and others, agents of the county of Kilkenny, to the Lord Deputy and Council. The humble petition of Richard Shee, Robert Rothe, Richard Strange, and Thomas Den, to the Right Honourable the Lord Deputy and Council, for and in the name of the lords, gentlemen, and freeholders of the county of Kilkenny. First, that it may please your honour to accept a composition of the said lords, gentlemen, and freeholders, for and toward Her Majesty's charges in this realm, according the tenor of the letters directed unto your lordship by the Lords of Her Majesty's Privy Council in England.

Item. That it may please your honour to weigh the quantity and quality of the lands cessable in the said county, and that the charge (to be laid upon them), may be mitigated and qualified according their abilities, and the same charge to be levied as a county several and separate by itself, and not to be joined in charge with the English Pale, as the said letters purport.

Item. They also pray that, forasmuch as Upper Ossory, of ancient time was of right and is parcel of the said county, that the freeholders and inhabitants there may bear their portion of the said charges as parcel of the said county, according the tenor of the said letters.

1587. VOL. CXXIX.

Item. That it may please your honour to cause the said letters sent to your lordship from the Lords of H.M. Privy Council to be entered in the Council book as other like letters in former time have been. [*Indorsed by the Earl of Ormond.*] *p.* 1.

April 14. Dublin Castle. 7. By the Lord Deputy. To our well-beloved the Justices of Peace in the county of Kilkenny. We greet you well. Whereas it hath been given out that Francis Lovell, now Sheriff of the county of Kilkenny, hath rather upon malice and evil will, and for his own private gain than upon any just cause, put to death by martial law, divers persons that are out of the compass of martial law, having both lands and goods whereby Her Majesty might have been entitled unto, and received their goods unto his own hands for his private gain, and as is said, he hath omitted the apprehension of such as are notorious malefactors to the great disquiet of the country, forasmuch as we would certainly understand of the matter and of the causes laid against him, these are to will and require you, and also hereby to authorise you to inquire whether the said Lovell hath executed by martial law any malefactors since his last being in office, not worthy of death; for what cause they were executed, what lands or goods they had, and how much the said sheriff received of their goods so executed, and whether they were executed rather upon evil will than upon any just cause. And further, that you inquire whether he hath omitted the apprehension of any malefactors that he might have apprehended, and whether he hath not executed his office in apprehending of thieves and malefactors justly and truly as he ought, and to make return unto us of your doings and proceedings therein by Monday the 24th of this month, under your hands, close sealed, that we may understand fully thereof, wherein we will you to be careful, and to deal justly, truly, and sincerely, as you will answer to the contrary.

Given at Her Majesty's castle of Dublin, the 14th of April 1587. [With a statement showing the manner in which the investigation was defeated, as follows.]

This letter was delivered at Mr. Archer's house, the 20th of April, about nine of the clock, and the next day after, at nine of the clock, the sheriff appeared, with his book of the names of such as were executed by martial law, and at that time Henry Shee was made acquainted with that matter, who alleged that he could not bring in such as were able to inform the jury of such matters as were informed against the sheriff in so short time, the inquiry being appointed to be taken by virtue of this commission on Saturday then next following, being the 22nd day of April 1587. My Lord Deputy having appointed Henry Shethe to be with him at Dublin, the 24th of April, to know his pleasure and the Council's, touching the contents of the Lords of the Council's letters, and never made him privy to this commission, nor any of the Council, wherewith they were moved, for that he delivered a commission in the negative part to Lovell, who returned a pannel of his own friends and servants, and he was made acquainted with the return of the jury before it was sent to my Lord Deputy, and

1587. VOL. CXXIX.

John Swetman, that was foreman of his jury, was a great procurer of the execution of one Patrick Barron by martial law, who had goods as appeared by their verdict, and yet have not they set down half the goods he had, as I am informed. *pp.* 3.

[April 14.] 8. Interrogations whereupon witnesses are to be examined touching the ill dealings of Francis Lovell and his servants since he was sheriff of Kilkenny. *p.* 1.

[April 14.] 9. Petition of Henry Shee, steward to the Earl of Ormond, to the Lord Deputy and Council, to forbear returning their answer to the Privy Council in England till the return of certain commissioners, to certain matters concerning the Earl of Ormond contained in the letters of the Privy Council. *p.* 1.

[April 14.] 10. Names of such freeholders as hold of the Earl of Ormond, who are sued for wardships and intrusions. With a marginal note that letters are now written to the Chief Baron and the Escheator not to proceed further. *p.* 1.

April 16. 11. Petition of Joane Power, of Ballilaghinn, to the Privy Council. Desireth some maintenance in consideration of her husband's death, and the prey of all her goods by the rebels in Munster. *p.* 1.

April 17. Dublin. 12. The Chancellor to Burghley. Commends the bearer Mr. [R.] FitzGeralde. His dilegent attendance in all journeys and hostings. His honest and sincere conversation. *p.* 1.

[April 17.] 13. Petition of Richard FitzGerald to Queen Elizabeth, for a grant of lands for 31 years in consideration of his true and faithful service. *p.* 1.

April 18. Court at Greenwich. 14. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy, to persuade Mr. Peyton. to engage the bearer Thomas Chapman, who served the auditor Jenyson, 20 years; or else that the said Chapman may be employed in some calling with a better fee. *Copy. pp.* 2.

April 18. 15. The answer of Sir Edward Waterhous to certain objections. It hath been objected:—1. That I had an office over the victuallers worth per annum 300*l.* 2. That I was receiver of the casualties, worth per annum 300*l.* 3. That I was commissioner for the musters with very large allowances. 4. That I was receiver of the impost with a fee of 200*l.* per annum.

1. To the first Sir Henry Wallop and I served as superintendents over the victuallers for the space of five years by order of the Lords of Her Majesty's Privy Council, without any one penny of allowance, reward, or consideration.

2. To the second, I was receiver of the casualties from the government of Sir William Drury until the government of Sir John Perrot, and one year in his time. I had good warrant to detain for my fees 8*d.* upon the pound. I never took one penny,

1587. VOL. CXXIX.

neither asked allowance of anything, as may appear upon my accounts.

3. I was chief commissioner of the musters seven years, wherein I served Her Majesty in all the general musters, and imposed all the cheques certified under the hand of Thomas Mynne. In all those seven years I had not 12*d.* by that office of fees, allowance, or consideration, directly or indirectly.

This answer to these three articles I do and will justify upon the loss of my living wholly and my life to Her Majesty, and will not refuse my accusers to be my commissioners.

4. To the fourth I have been receiver of the impost by order out of England, and have served therein eight years. I have increased Her Majesty's revenue in it, as hath been testified by the auditor. I have clearly out of this office when I had most 75*l.* yearly, and since the stay of intercourse with Spain and France not 30*l.* per annum.

For mine office now in question, I refer myself to the letters of the Lord Deputy and the Council sent to the Lords [of the Privy Council] here, and to the Lord Treasurer. [*See No.* 4.]

I served Her Majesty as secretary of state, and resigned the office freely to Mr. G. Fenton, a token I was neither covetous nor ambitious.

I have served in Ireland 21 years, 16 years Her Majesty's sworn servant in her household. I cannot spend by her any one *grote* by land or lease.

I have been commended in all times by all governors. I have served in all martial journeys and civil causes, and eight years, or thereabouts, as a councillor to the state, wherein my behaviour is sufficiently testified.

I have sold my livings in England to the value of 4,000*l.* Mr. Secretary hath the particulars. *p.* 1. [*See No.* 5.]

ED. WATERHOUS.

April 20. Dublin. 16. Sir Henry Wallop to Burghley. Having received lately letters from my man Fauntleroy, I do understand by the same, how upon his solicitation of my suits to your lordship concerning the restoring of Athlone unto me, and the fee-farm of the abbeys of Adare, it hath pleased your lordship to afford him a more mild and favourable answer therein than some others, at whose hands I looked for all the friendship and favour that I could reasonably have desired. For whereas it seemeth there is a purpose that Athlone shall be annexed to the government of Connaught, as a house convenient for the governor of that province, yet he writeth that your lordship is still of opinion that I ought to enjoy my interest, or else to have some consideration, or recompense for the same, whereof I find not any mention in the opinion of others, though all reason, law, and conscience do concur, and fortify your lordship's opinion in that behalf. And as I have heretofore sundry times advertised your lordship the reasons inducing me to purchase the same, and what my estate and interest therein is, so if it shall be thought meet to assign it to the governor (whom, before God, I protest, I love for

1587. VOL. CXXIX.

his worthiness, and am not willing any way to cross or hinder), I have willed my said man to inform your lordship more at large what be the things I crave in consideration, or recompense of the resignation of my interest of Athlone, and of the abbey, which in brief is this: a fee farm of the house and land of Enniscorthy, which I have dearly purchased with expense of building, and to the great furtherance of Her Majesty's service, and the good of the country, if I be not deceived; the place lying altogether waste with the country round about it, even to the gates of Wexford, and so likely to have continued, if I or some other had not planted there with the like cost. A lease in reversion of the Abbey of Boyle in Connaught, which now Sir Richard Byngham holdeth, as a consideration for the withdrawing of Athlone from him, or else in lieu thereof a like reversion of the spiritualties of the priory of Selsker, in the county of Wexford, which for one hundred pounds I have bought already of Richard Synnot for 17 years yet to come. Either of which being of so small value, as I do the rather satisfy myself withal, for that in truth my conscience witnesseth with me, that although my lease of Athlone Abbey be of years limited, yet my intention was never to hold the same longer than I should continue the place I have here, which purpose I not only declared to my Lord Chancellor here at the time of passing my lease, but have also by instruction willed my man there to acquaint your lordship withal. And as for the Abbeys of Adare I hope your lordship will, according your favourable promise, deal with Her Majesty when time shall serve for the obtaining of a longer lease, if the fee-farm may not be had. They have these many years lien waste, and yet do, neither have they yielded Her Highness any rent (but since I took them) of long time. And before they will be made profitable they will require much cost in repairing, stocking, and manuring. In which respects, and seeing Her Majesty granteth all those lands in Munster in fee-farm, I marvel that in my case only the name of a fee-farm should be so displeasing, especially at such a time as Her Highness granteth far greater things in value here in the Pale, as I learn she hath now done of Baltinglass, and "Kylclogan" to Sir Henry Harrington, whose good I nothing envy, or mislike that he should obtain any gracious recompense for his service, but only allege, as an example whereby me thinketh great difference is made between suitors present and those absent, and not indifferent regard had of every man's service. * * * * * * And for the other small parcels with Corgraige and Foynes, I will not any more be troublesome unto you concerning them, since I perceive it is determined that the undertakers shall have all the escheated lands clearly delivered unto them, although my service and travel taken in the survey of those lands, made me presume the suit to be so small, as it should have suffered no objection, and my planting there, haply, have been as effectual, and to as good purpose as some others; but I shall satisfy my mind with the consideration of the common measure, which is yielded to the endeavours of them that serve here most uprightly

1587. VOL. CXXIX.

and honestly, which in duty and conscience I must needs say giveth scope to most men in this country's service to run awry and to serve times, by making their present commodity without any great respect of honesty. *pp.* 3.

April 20. Dublin Castle. 17. Sir George Bowrchier's warrant of full pay for the wages of 100 footmen for half a year, ending 31st March, 1587. *Copy.* *p.* 1.

April 20. Dublin Castle. 18. Warrant for Sir Henry Harrington's full pay for 50 horse to March 31, 1587. *Copy.* *p.* 1.

April 20. The Naas. 19. James Golde to Mr. Henry Shee. The Lord Deputy's flat refusal to accomplish the contents of the letter setting forth Her Majesty's pleasure. Omits other speeches. *p.* 1.

April 22. 20. Opinion on the two plots of Sir Edward Waterhous for the government of Ulster. *pp.* 2.

April 23. Roscommon. 21. Sir R. Byngham to Henry Sheathe. Thanks for the letter from the Earl of Ormond. The prize Sheathe writes of is a very good one, and no escheat falling to the Admiral. *p.* 1.

April 25. Dublin Castle. 22. Lord Deputy Perrot to the Privy Council. Although I am loth to hinder any man, or stay Her Majesty's liberality from such as deserve well, yet I may not in duty but certify your lordships that there are many that come over to make suits there, that of my knowledge do little deserve any reward at all, and yet obtain that which they come for, and have of late sped very well there, whom I will forbear to name, because their suits are past and granted. But inasmuch as there is one Drinckell, which got a pension in the late lords justices' time, that was but a tailor, and of no deserts, gone over, both without my licence and contrary to the direction which I gave him myself, receiving commandment from Her Majesty by letter not to suffer suitors to pass over without my licence. The like whereof is now intended by one Fawcett that hath been a tailor, for whom I had, amongst the instructions, order to consider of him, and thereupon placed him porter in the fort of Maryborough, who never attended his charge, but appointed a boy in his stead, as will appear by the certificate here enclosed of Mr. Harvey, constable of that place, whereupon I often warned the said Fawcett to continue in his rometh, otherwise I would discharge him, which he nothing regarded. By reason whereof I am forced to give the same office to a more sufficient man. I may not but inform your lordships thereof, as also that you have suitors there gone over without my commendations that were but lackeys not long since. Surely if such small-deserving persons were put back, and things (meet to be given) were bestowed upon men of deserts by their long service, Her Majesty would be the better served, wishing that those that do make suit to Her Majesty there, might hence-forward carry the commendations of such as shall be governors here with them, which would both bring credit to the place they hold, and rid Her Majesty, perhaps, of many little-deserving suitors.

1587. VOL. CXXIX.

There is one Browne, likewise of the county of Wexford, who, contrary to my commandment, married with one of the Kavanaghs, a thing long since prohibited, that none of that country should match with any of that sept. After which marriage he fell into all kind of lewdness, procuring his wife's friends to make stealths, and to commit other unlawful acts, especially upon the sheriff of that county and one Sutton, for which he was with some difficulty apprehended and committed to the castle of Wexford, from whence he brake prison, and was eftsoons apprehended, and is now within the castle of Dublin, ready to receive his trial shortly. And yet I understand a brother of his, and such a one as hath counterfeited divers letters, as appeareth by that I send your lordships here inclosed, which Mr. [Thomas] Maisterson, the seneschal, wrote unto me, is lately come over to obtain his pardon, not doubting but that he shall have some man there that will further his suit. But if these things be granted, whereby the discretion of the governor here be taken away from punishing the evil, or have not credit to procure reward for such as deserve well, things will not fall out to so good purpose here as they ought to do. And may I (with favour) write it unto your lordships, it is now a common speech here, "Will any man speed well in England, let him then fall out with the Deputy, steal over, and devise some matter to complain against him." All which I humbly refer to your honourable considerations.

I have, according to your lordships' commandments, sent over by this bearer to the mayor of Chester, the Lady Stanley and her three children, which mayor and other commissioners I have appointed to take bonds for their forthcoming, according to your lordships' direction unto me, or else for want thereof to keep them safe till your lordships' further pleasures be known. *pp.* 2.

April 25. Copy of above. Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., p. 18.

April 26. Greenwich. 23. Commission for passing of lands to the undertakers. To our trusty and well-beloved Robert Gardener, Chief Justice of our Bench in our realm of Ireland, Sir Henry Wallop, knight, our Treasurer-at-Wars there, Sir Valentine Browne, knight, Sir Robert Dillon, knight, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas in the said realm, Sir Luke Dillon, knight, Chief Baron of our Exchequer there, Jessua Smythes, Chief Justice in our province of Munster, greeting. Whereas, we have purposed and resolved that our province of Munster in our realm of Ireland, shall be repeopled and inhabited with our good and loyal subjects, and to that end have set down a plot for the disposing thereof, to such our loving subjects as shall be willing to undertake the same. Know ye, therefore, that we being fully minded to have the same take effect accordingly, and willing that the undertakers thereof should have their assurances made, and to pass from us with all ease of charge and expedition unto them; having therefore, great confidence in your wisdoms and provident circumspection, have assigned and authorised, and hereby do assign and authorise you

VOL. CXXIX.

1587. or any three or more of you (whereof you, the said Sir Valentine Browne, or Jessua Smythes to be always one), to give order and warrant to our serjeant-at-law, our attorney, and solicitor-general of our said realm of Ireland for the time being, or to any one of them, to draw and ingross into parchment several books for the disposing of the manors, lordships, castles, lands, tenements, territories, and hereditaments, comprised in our letters patents for this purpose made, bearing date at Westm. 27 day of June in the 28th year of our reign [*Rot. Pat.* 29. *Eliz. p.* 17. *m.* 5–9.], unto the several undertakers thereof, according to our plot unto the same letters patent annexed, and under the form, and to the effect of that whereof the draft is hereunto annexed [*See No.* 27.], which book and books so being ingrossed and signed with the hand of our said serjeant, attorney, and solicitor-general, or of the one of them, and with the hands of any three or more of you, our said commissioners, as is aforesaid, shall from time to time be a sufficient warrant for and unto our Chancellor or Keeper of our Great Seal of Ireland for the time being, for the passing of all and every such book and books under our Great Seal of Ireland, and that these our letters patent, or the enrolment thereof, shall be as well to you and every of you, as to our said Chancellor or Keeper of our said Great Seal, and to our said serjeant, attorney, and solicitor-general for the time being, and to every of them a full and sufficient warrant and discharge for the doing, executing, and performing of all and every the premises without any other or further warrant for the doing, executing, or performing of the same. *Draft. pp.* 4.

April 26. 24, 25, & 25A. Three copies of the above. *pp.* 8. *See also Rot. Pat.* 29 *Eliz. part* 15. *mem.* 39.

April 26. 26. Commission from Queen Elizabeth for hearing and ending of controversies between the undertakers. To our trusty and well beloved Sir John Norreys, knight, President of the Province of Munster, in Ireland, Sir Henry Wallop, knight, our Treasurer-at-Wars, within our realm of Ireland, Sir Valentine Browne, Sir Edward Phyton, Sir George Bowrchier, and Sir William Herbert, knights, [to] our justices of assize and gaol delivery within the county of Cork, for the time being, our attorney and solicitor-general of our said realm for the time being, John Reeves, esquire, and Andrew Reade, gentleman, greeting. Whereas by the advice of the lords and others of our Privy Council, we have resolved and determined so far as in us lieth to have our Province of Munster within our realm of Ireland, to be re-peopled and inhabited with civil, loyal, and dutiful subjects, and the same to be done and performed according to our intention set down and declared in certain articles, bearing date at Westminster the 27th day of June, in the 28th year of our most happy reign, and according to a plot by us signed, annexed to the same articles remaining of record in our High Court of Chancery, and by us published and set forth under our Great Seal of England, as by the same doth fully and at large appear. [*Rot. Pat.* 29 *Eliz. p.* 17. *mem.* 5–9.]

1587. VOL. CXXIX.

Know ye, that we of our princely disposition having especial care and regard that our good and loving subjects, which shall so plant themselves in our said province of Munster, according to our intention aforesaid may the more quietly and better employ themselves in and about the inhabiting and manuring of the same. And to the end that all such variances, controversies, questions and doubts as shall or may in anywise hereafter happen, grow, or arise amongst or between them, or any of them, or any other persons whatsoever for or concerning any the honors, castles, manors, lands, tenements or hereditaments within our said province of Munster, which are so by us meant to be re-peopled and inhabited, or for, or concerning anything issuing, coming, or growing in or out of the same, or any part thereof, or for or by reason of any right, title, interest, claim, or demand which shall or may be challenged, claimed, made, or pretended by any person or persons of, in, or to the same, or any part thereof, shall and may be speedily and quietly heard, decided and determined according to justice and equity, without any long or chargeable suit, process, or proceeding in law, and reposing great and special trust and confidence in your fidelities, wisdoms, and provident circumspections in that behalf, have therefore assigned and appointed, and do by these presents give full power and authority to you or any five, or more of you, whereof some of you, our said President, Treasurer-at-Wars, Sir Valentine Browne, our justices of assize, Attorney and Solicitor-General, to be always two, according to your wisdoms and good discretions by all the good ways and means you can devise from time to time, to hear, examine, compound, decide, and determine all and all manner, such variances, controversies, questions, and doubts, as is aforesaid, which shall, or may, hereafter so happen, grow, or arise within our said province of Munster. And to the end that you may be the better enabled to perform and execute this our service according to our godly and gracious intention, and the great trust and confidence which we repose in you in this behalf, we do further by these presents give full power and authority to you or any such five or more of you as is aforesaid, to call and compel to come before you at such convenient times and places as you, or any such five or more of you as is aforesaid, shall in that behalf assign and appoint, and by such process, warrant, or precept, as you, or any such five, or more of you as is aforesaid shall think meet, as well all and every such person and persons, between or amongst whom any such variance or controversy shall happen to grow or arise, as also all others whatsoever to whom it shall or may appertain, or which you or any such five, or more of you, as is aforesaid, shall think necessary or requisite to be used in or about the premises. And thereupon to proceed summarily and plainly to the hearing, deciding, and determining of the said variances and controversies indifferently and uprightly, according to your wisdoms and good discretions, without restraining yourselves to any precise or strict judicial form of proceeding therein. And we do straightly charge and command by these presents as well all and every such person and persons as shall or may anyway be party or parties to any such variances or

1587. VOL. CXXIX.

controversies as is aforesaid, as also all such others as you, or any such five or more of you as is aforesaid, shall call or command to come or appear before you, for or concerning, or by reason of the same, that they and every of them shall in all things effectually, without fraud or covin, observe, perform, accomplish and obey such orders, sentences, judgments, decrees, and process, as you or any such five or more of you, as is aforesaid, by virtue of this our commission, shall make, pronounce, set down, or award therein. Willing also and straightly charging and commanding all and singular our officers, ministers, and subjects whatsoever, to whom it may or shall appertain, that they and every of them be from time to time aiding and assisting to you, and every of you, in and for the better execution of the premises. And if any shall find him, or herself, grieved or injured by any such order, sentence, decree, or judgment, as shall so be made or set down by you, or any such five or more of you as is aforesaid, that then and in every such case the party so grieved shall and lawfully may at his will and pleasure, at all times within one year next after such order, sentence, decree, or judgment so given as is aforesaid, appeal unto the Privy Council of us, our heirs, or successors, within the realm of England, and that thereupon the same cause shall be finally decided, dismissed, and ordered by the advice and direction of the said Privy Council, or of the more part of them, and for the better strengthening of the premises, we will and do hereby command our Lord Deputy and Lord Chancellor of our said realm of Ireland for the time being, and all others to whom it shall or may appertain that a commission be also made for the purposes aforesaid, and to the persons aforesaid, and in manner and form as is aforesaid to pass under our Great Seal of Ireland. And these presents shall be unto them and to every of them a full and sufficient warrant in that behalf. *Copy. See also Rot. Pat.* 29 *Eliz. part* 17. *m.* 26. *in which after Sir J. Norreys occurs Sir Thomas Norreys. Sir Thomas Norreys died in* 1599. *pp.* 2½.

[April 26.] 27. Draft of a grant to the undertakers in Munster. Elizabeth, by the grace of God, &c. To all to whom these presents shall come, greeting. Know ye that we being effectually minded and purposed to have our province of Munster in our realm of Ireland, to be re-peopled and inhabited with civil, loyal, and dutiful subjects, and the same to be done and performed according to our intention set down and declared in certain articles under our Great Seal of England, bearing date at Westminster the 27th day of June, in the 28th year of our reign, and in consideration of the great charge and trouble, that our well beloved subject A. B., &c. hath been at, and shall be at, in transporting and planting of English people within the said province of Munster, of our especial grace, certain knowledge and mere motion have given, granted, and confirmed; and by these presents, for us, our heirs, and successors, do give, grant, and confirm unto the same, our well-beloved subject, A. B., his heirs and assigns for ever, all that castle commonly called or known by the name of
within our county of Cork, and all castles, manors, lands, tenements

1587. VOL. CXXIX.

and hereditaments within the said county of Cork commonly called or known by the name or names of and all other lands, tenements, meadows, pastures, wastes, heaths, moors, bogs, woods, underwoods, waters, watercourses, fishings, mines, quarries, profits, commodities, knights' fees, advowsons, and hereditaments whatsoever in the said county of Cork situate, lying, being, growing, or renewing within the bounds, limits, circuit and precinct hereinafter mentioned; that is to say , and of every or any of them; and all the rents, suits and services of all the free tenants and other tenants, within the same limits and bounds aforesaid, of and for their lands and tenements situate, lying, and being within the circuit and precinct of the same bounds and limits. To have and to hold the said castles, manors, lands, tenements, rents, suits, services, knights' fees, advowsons, and hereditaments, and all and singular other the premises, unto the said A. B., his heirs and assigns for ever, to the only and proper use and behoof of the said A. B., and of his heirs and assigns for ever, to be holden of us, our heirs, and successors in fee-farm, as of our Castle of Carrighgroghan in the said county of Cork by fealty only in free and common soccage, and not in capite, nor by knight's service, for all manner of suits, services, and demands other than such as shall be expressed in these presents. And yielding and paying unto us, our heirs, and successors into the receipt of our Exchequer at Dublin, or to the hands of the Receiver General of us, our heirs, and successors of the premises for the time being for all the castles and premises, except the said rents, suits, and services of the free tenants aforesaid; and except also the bogs, barren heaths, and waste mountains, left for common or wastes within the precincts and bounds aforesaid, from the Feast of St. Michael the Archangel, which shall be in the year of our Lord God 1591 for three years then next ensuing the yearly [rent] of 33*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* of lawful English money. And from and after the feast of St. Michael the Archangel, which shall be in the year of our Lord God 1594, for ever, the yearly rent of 66*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* of lawful English money. The same several rents to be yearly paid, at the feasts of the Annunciation of our Lady, and St. Michael the Archangel, by even portions. And also yielding and paying to us, our heirs, and successors, for the said rents, suits, and services of the free tenants within the precinct and bounds aforesaid .

And yielding and paying also to us, our heirs, and successors, for every such acre, [of] bog, barren heath ground, and waste mountains, which shall be left for common or waste as aforesaid, within the precinct and bound aforesaid, after such time as the same shall be manured, inclosed, or improved for any several feeding ground, or for any tillage by the said A. B., his heirs, or assigns, one half-penny yearly at the Feast of St. Michael the Archangel. And yielding and paying also unto us, our heirs, and successors from and after the said Feast of St. Michael, which shall be in the year of our Lord 1594, upon the death or alienation of every or any the tenants or owners of the principal habitation and dwelling house of the premises and of the demesnes, which according to the intention of

1587. VOL. CXXIX.

the same articles shall be limited or assigned to be used or occupied to or with the same as the demesnes thereof. And upon the death and alienation of every or any the tenants or owners of any part thereof, his or their best beast, for and in the name of a heriot, and also paying relief upon the death of the said A. B., his heirs, or assigns, according to the manner, custom, and usage of our realm of England used and had between common persons, and not otherwise. And if at any time hereafter during the space of seven years next coming, it shall appear and be proved, that any part of the said premises have been concealed and unjustly detained from us before the making of these presents. And that it shall appear by any matter of record, that any more or greater rents or services, than is before rateably reserved for the same, have at any time heretofore been reserved, answered, or paid to us, or any our progenitors, ancestors, or predecessors, lords of the said realm of Ireland, for the same lands which were so concealed or for any part thereof. Our will and pleasure is that the said A. B., his heirs, and assigns shall yearly at the several feasts aforesaid content and pay: and we do reserve by these presents to us, our heirs, and successors for the same, such and so much more yearly rents and services, over and above the rents and services before rateably reserved for the same in and by these presents, as shall in the whole, together with the said rents and services before rateably reserved therefore by these presents as is aforesaid, extend and amount unto fully so much yearly rents and services, as were heretofore so reserved, answered, or paid for the same as is aforesaid. And further of our especial grace, certain knowledge, and mere motion, and for the better profit, commodity, and advantage of the said A. B., we do by these presents give and grant unto the said A. B., his heirs, and assigns for ever, free liberty, power, and authority at all time and times for ever hereafter, at the free will and pleasure of the said A. B., his heirs and assigns by themselves or any their factors, deputies, or servants, to ship, transport, convey, and carry away by way of merchandize or otherwise out of and from any the ports or havens of the same our realm of Ireland; and out of and from all and every the creeks and members to the same ports, or havens, or any of them belonging into our realm of England and dominion of Wales, and every port, haven, and creek of the same kingdom and dominion, all and all manner such and so much corn and grain, and other victual whatsoever, which shall come, renew, grow, increase, or be made in or upon the premises before by these presents granted unto the said A. B., or of, in, or upon any part, or parcel thereof, as unto the said A. B., his heirs or assigns shall be thought most meet and convenient for their most profit, commodity, and advantage, without payment or composition to be made of, or for any custom, subsidy, tonnage, poundage, or other duty of, or for the same, or any part thereof, any law, statute, Acts of Parliament, ordinance, restraint, custom, or usage to the contrary thereof in anywise notwithstanding. And of our like abundant grace, certain knowledge, and mere motion we do give and grant unto the said A. B., his

1587. VOL. CXXIX.

heirs, and assigns that they, or any of them, may with pales, ditches, or hedges, or otherwise inclose and impark, and from the use of husbandry and tillage to convert, alter, and turn: and in severalty, for ever, to retain, hold, enjoy, and have 600 acres or less of any the lands, or grounds, before by these presents granted unto the said A. B., and the same to use and employ to the breed of horses and for deer, at his will and pleasure. And therein, after inclosure thereof, to and for such use and purpose as is aforesaid, to have and to enjoy the liberties of free warren and park, for evermore, any law, statute, ordinance, prohibition, or restraint by us or any our progenitors heretofore made, or any custom, usage, or prescription to the contrary thereof also notwithstanding. And of our more ample grace we will, and by these presents for us, our heirs, and successors do grant unto the said A. B., his heirs and assigns, that we, our heirs and successors for ever, from time to time will exonerate, acquit, and save harmless as well the said A. B. his heirs and assigns as all and singular the premises by these presents granted, with their appurtenances and every part and parcel thereof. And all and every the inhabitants which at any time hereafter shall be of or within the same premises or any part thereof of and from all and all manner rents, corrodies, fees, annuities, pensions, portions, and sums of money, arrearages, charges, leases, custodiams, and incumbrances whatsoever, at any time heretofore made or granted by us, wherewith, or whereby the same premises or any part thereof may be charged or incumbered: and of and from all and all manner of cesses, tolls, taxes, tallages, cuttings, reliefs, refections, coin, livery, kerneton, cossherie, cuddy, gillitin, gillicon, and all other burdens and impositions whatsoever which shall or in anywise may be laid, set, or imposed or required by us, our heirs, or successors, or by any the Deputies, Justices, sheriffs, captains, officers, or ministers whatsoever of us, our heirs, or successors within this realm of Ireland, or any other whatsoever, except only the yearly rents, duties and services by these presents specially reserved to become due or payable of and for the same premises, or of and for any part or parcel thereof. And such subsidies, taxes and payments as at any time after the said Feast of St. Michael, which shall be in the year of our Lord God 1594 shall be granted of or for the same premises, or of the inhabitants within the same by Act of Parliament; and all and every such services, charges, payments, and impositions as should, or ought to be done, paid, or performed by the true intent and meaning of the articles aforesaid. And whereas the said A. B. his heirs, or assigns, by the Feast of St. Michael the Archangel, which shall be in the year of our Lord God 1594 is to erect, set up, renew, and establish, or to cause to be erected, renewed and established, within the precinct of the premises so many dwelling-houses and habitations as in the whole will make up four score and eleven several families, whereof the one must be for the principal habitation of the said A. B. and of his [heirs] and assigns; six other must be for freeholders, unto each of which there must be assigned 300 acres of land, meadow, pasture and wood, at the least, after the rate of

1587. VOL. CXXIX.

sixteen foot and half to the perch, lugg, or pole; and six other must be for farmers, unto each of which there must be assigned 400 acres of land, meadow, pasture and wood, at the least, of the measure aforesaid; and 42 other must be for copyholders or other baser tenures, unto each of which there must be assigned 100 acres of land, meadow, pasture and wood, at least, of the measure aforesaid; and unto each of the residue there must be assigned other 50 acres five and twenty acres or ten acres of land, meadow, and pasture at the pleasure of the said A. B. and of his heirs and assigns. If it happen that all or any of the said dwelling-houses and habitations shall not be made, and erected by or before the said Feast of St. Michael the Archangel, which shall be in the year of our Lord 1594, according to the true intent and meaning of these presents as is aforesaid, that then it shall be lawful for us, our heirs, and successors to enter into so much, and such part of the premises only, wherein or for and concerning which, any such default in not erecting of any such dwelling-house or houses according to the true meaning hereof shall happen to be; and the same only to retain until such time only as such dwelling-house or houses shall be made and erected in and upon the same, and no longer. Nevertheless our will and pleasure is, and we do grant by these presents for us, our heirs, and successors to the said A. B., his heirs and assigns, that notwithstanding any such entry to be made by us, our heirs, or successors, as is aforesaid, the said A. B., his heirs or assigns shall and may lawfully, without impeachment, trouble, or disturbance of us, our heirs, or successors, or any of our officers or ministers whatsoever, have free liberty, power and authority to erect and make and cause to be erected and made, in and upon such part of the said premises whereunto such entry shall happen to be made as aforesaid, such dwelling-house and houses as before the same entry he or they should or ought to have done, and that at all times after the making and erecting of the same and notice thereof given to the receiver, surveyor, or bailiff of us, our heirs or successors of the premises for the time being, it shall and may be lawful to and for the said A. B., his heirs and assigns, to re-enter into such part and so much of the said premises whereunto any such entry shall be made by us, our heirs, or successors, for not erecting of any such house, or houses, as is aforesaid; and the same to have again as in his or their former estate without any manner of office to be found of or for the same, and without any manner of ouster le maine thereof or therefore to be had, or sued for, or any other license or suit to be had, or used for the same, any law, statute, or other matter to the contrary thereof in anywise notwithstanding. And if at any time after the Feast of St. Michael the Archangel, which shall be in the said year of our Lord 1594, any of the said dwelling-houses shall happen to be and remain not inhabited by the space of threescore days in any one year contrary to the intent of this our present grant, and the articles aforesaid, that then and so often upon notice and monition thereof given at the principal habitation in and upon the same premises by the receiver, surveyor, or bailiff of us, our heirs and successors, in

1587. VOL. CXXIX.

those parts for the time being, the same not being reformed according to our true meaning herein declared, within six months next after such monition so thereof given as is aforesaid, it shall be lawful for us, our heirs and successors, to re-enter into, and retain all and every of the same dwelling-houses so not being inhabited as aforesaid, and so much and such part of the premises, as by the intent of the said articles shall or ought to be limited or assigned to be used or occupied, to or with the same dwelling-house or houses, until such time as the same shall be inhabited, according to the intent of these presents and the articles aforesaid. And notwithstanding any such re-entry by us, our heirs or successors, into any part or parcel of the premises, for any the causes aforesaid, the said A. B., his heirs and assigns, shall of and for the residue of the said premises, whereunto no such entry shall be made, yield, pay, and do to us, our heirs, and successors the entire rents and services before by these presents reserved of and for the whole premises. And further of our more ample grace, we do grant by these presents for us, our heirs and successors, to the said A. B., his heirs and assigns, that at all times, and from time to time hereafter whatsoever, and as often as the said A. B., his heirs or assigns, shall re-inhabit, or cause to be re-inhabited the said dwelling-house or houses, whereinto any such entry shall happen to be made by us, our heirs or successors, for default of inhabiting as is aforesaid; and shall notify the same reinhabiting thereof to the receiver, surveyor, or bailiff of us, our heirs or successors, of the premises for the time being, then and so often it shall and may be lawful to and for the said A. B., his heirs and assigns, to re-enter into all and every the said dwelling-houses and all other the premises whereunto such entry shall be made by us, our heirs or successors, for default of inhabiting as aforesaid, and the same and every part thereof to have again as in his and their former estate, without any manner of office to be found of or for the same, and without any manner of ouster le maine thereof or therefore to be had, or sued for, or any other license or suit to be had or used for the same, any law, statute, or other matter to the contrary thereof in anywise notwithstanding. And further of our more ample grace we will, and by these presents for us, our heirs and successors, do grant and give license unto the said A. B., his heirs and assigns, that they may give, grant, and alien every part and parcel of the said lands, tenements and hereditaments, with their appurtenances: the capital messuage thereof and the demesne lands to be annexed or assigned to be occupied to and with the said capital messuage, according to our intent and meaning in these our letters patents specified, only excepted, to any person or persons whatsoever, which shall be willing and desirous to take the same, to have and to hold to the same person or persons, their heirs and assigns for ever, to be holden of the said A.B., his heirs and assigns, by, for and under such manner of rents, reservations, conditions and services, as it shall please the said A. B., his heirs and assigns, for the same to limit, assign, or reserve, any act, statute, provision, restraint, or ordinance

1587. VOL. CXXIX.

in the like case before this had or made to the contrary notwithstanding. And that if at any time hereafter it shall happen any part or parcel of the said lands, tenements, and hereditaments from the said A. B., his heirs or assigns, to be lawfully recovered or evicted, then the said rent to us, our heirs and successors, for the same, in these our letters patents reserved, shall be allowed, apportioned, and defalked unto the said A. B., his heirs and assigns, according to the rate of the portion before by these presents for the same lands, tenements, and hereditaments, so as aforesaid to be recovered, or evicted, reserved. And that these our letters patents, or the enrolment thereof, shall be as well to the treasurer and barons of our said exchequer, and of our heirs and successors, as also unto all other our officers and ministers whatsoever, a sufficient warrant, according to their good discretions, to make and give to the said A. B., his heirs, and assigns, full and due allowance and allowances thereof, as often as it shall be requisite and expedient, without any other warrant or writ, in that behalf from us, our heirs and successors, to be had and obtained. And of our further especial grace, certain knowledge, and mere motion, we will and do grant by these presents for us, our heirs and successors, unto the said A. B., his heirs and assigns, that these our letters patents, and every[thing] therein contained, shall be unto the said A. B., his heirs and assigns for ever, good, effectual, and available in the law, to all intents, constructions, and purposes; notwithstanding one Act or Statute made in the parliament holden at Limerick, on the 15th day of February, in the three and thirtieth year of the reign of our late father of famous memory, King Henry VIII., entitled an Act for lands given by the King; and notwithstanding any article, clause, or sentence in the same, or any other Act contained or specified; and notwithstanding that these our letters patents have not or do not expressly mention [in the same] any words, clause, sentence, or condition comp[rised in the] said Act, made at Limerick, on the said 15th day of February, and which are by the same Act limited and appointed to be mentioned and expressed in any our letters patents; and that these our letters patents shall not be impeached, annulled, or avoided by any matter, sentence, or clause in the same Act, made the said 15th day of February, or in any other Act comprised or specified in the same Act, or any other Act to the contrary thereof in anywise notwithstanding. Provided always, that if the said A. B., his heirs and assigns, or any of them, do at any time hereafter make any alienation, conveyance, or estate of the premises, or any part thereof, to any person or persons being mere Irish, not descended of an original English ancestor of name and blood, and shall not redeem the same within one year next after such alienation, conveyance, or estate so made; that then and so often it shall be lawful to and for us, our heirs and successors, to re-enter into such part and so much only of the premises whereof any such alienation, conveyance, or estate, shall so happen to be made, and the same to have again as in our former estate as if these our letters patents had not been had or made, and that notwithstanding any such re-entry by us, our heirs or successors

1587. VOL. CXXIX.

into any part or parcel of the premises for, or by reason of any such alienation, conveyance, or estate, the said A. B., his heirs and assigns, shall of and for the residue of the said premises whereunto no such re-entry shall be made, yield, pay, and owe to us, our heirs and successors, the entire rents and services before by these presents reserved of and for the said whole premises, although express mention, &c. any law, statute, &c. In witness whereof, &c. Witness ourself at . . . . [*Then follows another copy of the commission for passing lands calendared at No. 23, p. 299. Several words have been inserted in brackets from Rot. Pat. 29 Eliz. p.15, m. 36.*] *pp.* 9.

[April 26.] 28. Remembrances of instructions to be made to the commissioners for the survey and division, and otherwise touching Her Majesty's service there.

Free rents, &c. to be remembered and reserved.—First, to consider that the values of the lands to be divided, extendeth only to the demesne lands, according to the articles of Her Majesty's grants in that behalf. And, therefore, upon every particular that shall be made forth to any person, you shall add unto the values of the same demesnes, such extents of freeholders' rents, rents of customary and chargeable lands, fishings, and profits of courts, as be already set down and contained in the surveys lately taken and certified, and so in like manner of the lands hereafter to be surveyed and extended. For the better observation whereof, it is ordered that no particular values shall be given or delivered to pass any grant by, but such as shall be made in due form, and subscribed by you, Sir Valentine Browne, knight, Launcelot Alford, and Christopher Peyton, esquires, or any two of you; whereof you, Sir Valentine Browne, during your abode in that realm, to be always one. And that the Queen's attorney, solicitors, serjeants, or others there, to whom it appertaineth, shall not make any books of grant to pass the great seal, other than upon such the particulars as is aforesaid.

Item. Diligently to examine all claims and titles that shall be exhibited and made against or to any of the said lands, retaining, nevertheless, the possessions of the same and every part thereof in Her Highness's hands, to be determined by the Lord Deputy or governor for the time being, Her Majesty's Justices, and learned counsel-at-laws there, and you, her commissioners; whereof you Sir Henry Wallop and Sir Valentine Browne to be one, or otherwise according to Her Highness's articles of grant allowed in that respect.

Item. To avoid the tract of time and great charges that may fall out by exact measuring and diversities of opinions of the parcels of the said lands, and in reducing plough lands and quarters of lands, according to the computations of the several parts of the said province of Munster into the rates of English measures of 16½ foot to the pole or perch. It is admitted that you use in doubtful causes your discretions in esteeming the quantities of the said grounds, and territories, with the foresight that may be, that the values of the surveys and extents set down in the whole, accompting one parcel with the other, be not diminished.

1587. VOL. CXXIX.

Item. In respect of Her Majesty's gracious pleasure and inclinations to retain all her subjects in due loyalty and favour, it is ordered that you or any six of you, whereof you, the Vice-President, Sir Henry Wallop, and Sir Valentine Browne, knights, be always three, shall call before you John FitzEdmond, of the Geraldines, late seneschal of the country of Imokilly, and Patrick Condon, late principal of the nation or sept of the country called the Condon's country, being within the counties of Cork and Waterford, declaring unto them and either of them Her Highness's good acceptation of their submissions to serve her, and so to offer unto them of Her Majesty's gift, to be holden of her in knight's service, the several quantities of their late possessions and lands, escheated unto Her Highness, as followeth, reserving unto her a yearly rent of 13*s.* 4*d.* sterling, to be half-yearly paid, out of every plough land or quarter, and also for every of the same plough lands or quarters to serve Her Majesty, with one horseman, and two footmen to attend upon the Deputy there, at every general hosting that shall be proclaimed by the space of 30 days, if they should be thereunto called. And also to serve Her Majesty in like manner at all times, when they shall be called by the President of that province, with their forces, to redress disorders or otherwise in the service of Her Majesty within the countries aforesaid, where they shall inhabit, or within 20 or 30 miles of the same. That is to say, to the said late seneschal, at the discretion of you six as is aforesaid, 6 plough lands, or quarters, within the country of Imokilly aforesaid, with their appurtenances; and to the said Condon, in like manner; 10 plough lands or quarters, with the appurtenances; and thereupon to give warrant for the passing of several grants unto them under the Great Seal of that realm accordingly, in such wise as it is granted to the undertakers of the English nation, for the inhabiting of the said province or otherwise upon the view of precedents made to Irishmen, as to your discretion shall be thought convenient, wherein if they, or either of them, shall not hold themselves contented, you shall proceed to divide and proportion the same lands amongst the undertakers, according to the orders in that behalf set down in Her Majesty's book of articles, and so refer them, or either of them, to the Lord Deputy, or other governor and Council of that realm for the time being, to be further ordered and dealt with, as shall be by him or them thought requisite.

Item. Whereas it is set down in Her Majesty's articles for the planting and peopling of the province of Munster, that certain principal gentlemen and their associates are admitted to be undertakers for the inhabitation of the counties of Cork, Waterford, Tipperary, Limerick, the country of Connollo, and the counties of Kerry and Desmond. It is doubted that such associates being unnamed may be offered, as having neither presented themselves for the said association ne are meet men either of quality or substance for performance of so good an enterprise; whereby men of good service and ability, which have been suitors in that behalf, shall be left out and discouraged. It is thought convenient that you, the commissioners,

1587. VOL. CXXIX.

or any six of you, whereof you, the Vice-president, Sir Henry Wallop, and Sir Valentine Browne, to be always two, shall, by your discretions, upon diligent search in that behalf made, deal earnestly with the principal undertakers that be named, to disallow any such to be an associate, and in his or their places with your advice to appoint any other person or persons, that you find of ability and service, and that will undertake any of these lands or territories under the conditions limited in the articles of Her Majesty's grant aforesaid, and not otherwise; amongst which associates we have accepted Jaques Wingfelde, esquire, Master of the Ordnance in Ireland, and such of his kindred and name, as he hath here been suitor for and named from the time of the first motion for the peopling of the said wastes and lands. And, furthermore, knowing the good service and long experience of the same Jaques Wingfelde in all the provinces of that realm, have thought him meet to be used in all authorities, either for inquiries for Her Majesty, or for surveys of the lands and divisions of the same, and therefore think it meet that he be named and appointed as one of the assistants unto you in that behalf, and so require you to use him in the same as appertaineth.

Item. To foresee that none of the parcels of the castles or lands hereafter named do pass away to any of the undertakers aforesaid, which been (*sic*) appointed for the President of Munster for the time being, viz., the house of the late friars in Limerick, the lands and tenements lately belonging to the same; the castle and lands called the Corballies, late the Earl of Desmond's, nor the castle and lands of the late John Browne's, called Rathwerde, all lying in the city of Limerick, and in the franchises of the same; the castle and lands of Carryggroughan within two miles of Cork, neither the house late the Earl of Desmond's, in the city of Waterford; nor the rent of 67 fat beeves and three-quarters of a beef payable yearly by MacCarthy Reagh out of Carbery, being likewise assigned to the president of that province for the better furniture of that office, he, the said president, paying yearly such rents and prices as the same lands and beeves been (*sic*) surveyed and "praysed" at.

Item. Whereas some certain parcel of these escheated lands, named wastes, and so accompted to pass away in the generality, have nevertheless been occupied and manured, to the benefit of such as have had grants of custodiam of them, or occupied by the president or other officers or captains there, and otherwise of chief or free and customary rents as goeth out of any the lands that have not lain waste, but have been tilled or pastured, it is not meant that the profits nor rents in that case shall pass from Her Majesty to be answered at the years and times limited in the offers for the peopling of wastes, but that the gentlemen undertakers in those cases shall immediately for the next complete half year after the receiving the letters patents of their several portions, pay and answer such rents and profits, or so much for the same as you, the commissioners for survey, or any six of you, whereof you, Sir Henry Wallop, and you, Sir Valentine Browne, be always two, shall

1587. VOL. CXXIX.

think meet and convenient. And therefore it is required that the same rents and profits be reserved in the letters patents to be made to any undertaker, where occasion serveth, and be answered in manner and form aforesaid.

Item. Whereas controversy may grow between the undertakers for the peopling of the wastes aforesaid and the spiritual persons and farmers about the tythes, growing and renewing upon the same, as by this means shall be manured, for that it is thought that the same spiritual persons will with all severities seek the benefits thereof unto themselves, and have small or no care to minister divine service or other wholesome doctrine, to retain the people in the due fearing of Almighty God; it is thought convenient that you or six, or any four of you, whereof the Vice-president to be one, do call unto you not only three or four of the principallest undertakers in every of the counties, as also such bishops, parsons, and patrons, or their farmers, as claim any interest in the same, or any part thereof within the said province, to devise and advise of the best means you shall think meet, for the appeasing of contentions so happening. And that if you cannot bring the spiritual persons or their farmers to such conformity as behoveth for the due administration of the divine service and observation of the duties appertaining to our Christian society, then you, or so many of you as are convenient in every the several parts aforesaid, shall appoint every of the undertakers upon their own divisions and parts, to have the ordering and bestowing of the spiritual benefices, tithes, and profits, that shall arise upon their said divisions or parts to the only intention and purpose aforesaid, during the space of six years next after the receiving of their letters patents, except the bishops or clergy, or those that be lessees of any parsonages or impropriations, shall execute, or find such meet persons in that behalf, as you and the undertakers as is aforesaid shall allow and think requisite, and that all admissions of the Lord Deputy or other governor of that realm, or of any of the clergy or patrons during the said time, upon any those lands shall surcease: foreseeing that the same undertakers, and every of them, be ordered by good bands to be made, that they and every of them shall at their charges, find and maintain the like parsons for divine service as is before mentioned.

Item. Whereas it is thought that the undertakers, into whose lots and portions such of the lands as be in and upon the mountain of Slelougher, Sleamishe, Slealetrough, and such like in Desmond, may fall and be granted by letters patent, shall not get or bring people to inhabit those places so largely in strength as is set down in the articles of Her Majesty's offers in that respect, by reason of the "insterrilities" and coldness of the same. It is thought convenient that mitigations in that behalf be had and made, and therefore that you six, or any four of you, shall take order by writing or writings, signed and subscribed with your seals and hands, for the disburdening of every undertaker for the peopling of those lands in any other sort or wise than heretofore hath been accustomed, and from the finding of horsemen and footmen other than of their free will

1587. VOL. CXXIX.

for their own defence in the same place or places against thefts, forceable spoils, or robberies, with prohibition that they ne any of them shall receive into their habitations, retain, or lodge, any Irish rhymers, bards, harpers, or such idle persons. *pp.* 9.

[April 26.] 29. Another copy, somewhat different, together with the remembrances calendared at No. 30, also differing. *pp.* 11.

[April 26 ?] 30. Remembrances to pass from Her Majesty to the Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland. First, we will that you our Deputy shall by the authority we have given you, call into the council of our province of Munster, for our better service in the government of the same, Sir William Courtney, Sir William Herbert, Sir Edward Phitton, Sir Rowland Stanley, Sir John Stowell, Sir John Clyfton, and Sir Richard Mullinex, knights; Henry Oughtred, Edward Unton, Jaques Wingfelde, Edward St. Barbe, George Speke, Hugh Beston, and Christopher Kenne, esquires, and also such other of the undertakers of haviour and ability for the habitation and peopling of our counties there, as to you shall seem meet persons in that behalf, whom with our favours and authority we allow to be especially placed and joined with the president of that province, according their several degrees, and by such our commission and other process as is convenient.

Item. Whereas there is order given to the commissioners for the survey and division of those lands in Munster to call unto them the late seneschal of the country of Imokilly, and Patrick Condon, and to make offer unto them of our good intention and favour to be extended unto them, in bestowing of some of those lands upon them, the better to encourage them to serve us hereafter; we have thought convenient that you, our Deputy, shall so much signify unto them, to the intent they may be out of doubt to make their safe repair unto our said commissioners to receive our pleasures in that behalf, which we require you to do accordingly.

Item. Our pleasure is that the commissions directed unto Sir Henry Wallop, and Sir Valentine Browne, knights, and others, under our great seal of England, bearing date at Westminster the 19th of June in the 26th year of our reign, for the survey of all our honours, castles, territories, lands, possessions, and other our hereditaments whatsoever, within the said realm of Ireland, shall still during our pleasure remain, and be in full strength and force, to be by them executed in all articles and clauses of authorities therein contained and specified; and, therefore, will and command you, our Deputy, to give your assistances and aids to them in that behalf, as amply as in the said commission in all points is contained and required.

Item. Whereas there is nothing as yet done for the ordering of divers parcels of lands, lying dispersed within several parts of the said province of Munster, neither for the calling in of the rents of free and customary tenants, called chargeable lands, or the service

1587. VOL. CXXIX.

thereupon due, otherwise than of such of the same as now shall fall in division; for avoiding of the concealments and oblivion thereof like to ensue, if some man of skill and good haviour be not thereunto appointed, it is now ordered that Sir Valentine Browne, knight, shall not only be named, accepted, reputed, and taken for high steward of all the escheated honors, castles, lands, territories, etc. now to be divided and granted, and therewith to be sheriff of the counties of Kerry and Desmond; but also shall, jointly with his son Nicholas Browne, now sheriff of the county of Kerry, be general receiver of all our rents, revenues, and profits, growing upon and by any of the said lands, or their appurtenances, or by any fishings, wrecks, or other casualties, in or by the seas joining to the said province, not granted away, without rents, or otherwise; and also likewise shall have the letting, setting, and ordering of all those lands, and the tenants of the same, or so much thereof as shall not be granted in order of the same divisions, during the times that the same shall so remain undivided; and to have and be allowed for the execution of the said several offices and charge, the allowance of 40 footmen at 8*d.* sterling per diem *le pece*, and 20 horsemen after 12*d.* sterling *le pece* per diem, to be levied and gathered without exaction, or evil use accustomed any manner of ways, merely of the rents and revenues growing and yearly increasing of, upon, or by the said lands, and other the premises, if the same may be levied upon the lands escheated, &c., and not otherwise, out of any our other established revenues within the same realm. The same allowance to have continuance for the space of four years, from Michaelmas, 1587, and no longer; and afterwards upon consideration of service by this means to be done, to have such other standing fees, and allowances as shall be thought convenient by us, &c. And also in respect of the service of the said Sir Valentine Browne to us done, and the hope of the like hereafter in his said son, our will and pleasure is, you cause letters patents under the great seal of that realm, of our grant in this behalf, to be made in due form, unto the said Sir Valentine Browne and his son Nicholas aforesaid accordingly. And these our (*sic*) shall be your warrant and sufficient discharge in this behalf.

Item. Whereas all escheated lands etc. within the province of Munster be granted in fee-farm to the undertakers for the peopling of the same, and that the castles of Askeaton and Castle Maigne now are, by orders taken in the time of the late rebellion, guarded with soldiers at our charge, our pleasure is that the wards there shall be presently discharged, as followeth, viz. the Castle of Askeaton, a mansion house of the late Earl of Desmond's, having good demesnes and lands belonging thereunto, and now burdened to us at 249*l.* 8*s.* 4*d.* sterling per annum, shall fall into the division of the undertakers for the peopling of Connollo, to be used without any charge unto us. And the ward of Castle Maigne standing upon the river of Maigne, which is a boundary to that part between Kerry and Desmond, builded for defence against the nation and septs of the M'Carthys, being a yearly charge of 285*l.* 1 8*s.* 4*d.* sterling

1587. VOL. CXXIX.

to be likewise discharged, and fall into the division appointed unto Sir Valentine Browne, knight, and for that it standeth partly upon his portion of land, and hath neither ground nor water belonging to it, we have granted to him and his heirs for ever, for the maintenance and defence of the same, a perpetuity of 40*l.* by the year to be had and received out of our rents and revenues, of and within the counties of Kerry and Desmond, and therefore our pleasure is not to be any further burdened in that behalf.

Item. Whereas we be also at a great charge with the increase of wards at the castles of Dungarvan, the decayed and "ruyanat" house called the Castle within Limerick, [and] the house of Athlone having ground and commodities belonging to it, appointed for a house of access for our Lord Deputy, our will and pleasure is, as well all these increases of warders either at the castles and houses aforesaid, as also the increase of warders for guarding of houses and castles within that realm, that have not had continuance by the space of 20 years last past, shall be forthwith discharged and cashed saving allowance to be given during our pleasure, if it be thought convenient of 8*d.* per diem sterling for a keeper of the house and gardens at Athlone; and therefore require you, our Deputy, to see the same executed accordingly, and that you, our treasurer, do surcease to make any further payment in that behalf.

Item. Whereas there be divers suitors for discharge of rents behind, in respect that the lands have lain waste by reason of the late rebellion as it is alleged, our will and pleasure is that the commissioners appointed for the survey of our lands shall view the same wastes, amongst others in their travels, and that they, or any six of them, whereof Sir Henry Wallop, or Sir Valentine Browne, knights, be always one, shall certify unto the Court of the Exchequer there, as well what profits hath been made by tillage, feedings, or otherwise upon those lands for the which remittal is required, as also the wastes of the same and the occasions thereof, and how much in equity they shall think convenient to be discharged; upon which certificate or certificates we allow that the barons of the Exchequer with the auditor and our remembrancer there, shall clearly exonerate as well all records of the charge of the said rents and the arrearages of the same, as also the farmer in that behalf chargeable according to the tenor of such certificate or certificates, for the discharging and doing whereof by the said barons and other officers aforesaid, and to every of them, these shall be sufficient warrant. Requiring you, our treasurer, to see the rest of the arrearages by that means not allowed for wastes, duly collected, and if any those lands be in lease with any in our pay there, and do not pay the same, then you shall defalk the same upon their entertainments or other allowances due, or to be due in that behalf, wherewith we give you notice, we mind you shall be charged in your accompts as matters becoming desperate through your default.

Item. Being not satisfied in such articles as we lately sent you, neither with the answers touching our rents, revenues, casualties,

1587 VOL. CXXIX.

and profits there, not duly ordered, collected, and acccounted for, or answered unto us, as well appeareth by the great arrearages depending; whereof a great part through the default of the officers and ministers to whom the government of the same hath been committed are become desperate, or otherwise, as may be suspected hath been detained or purloined from us by some of our said ministers, and so by decrease of rents and increase of charges, not warranted either by us or otherwise by any former precedents allowed; and albeit we know that those arrearages, increases, and defaults, grew and crept in before your time, to our great burden, as well already satisfied, as yet demanded of us; yet minding to be more duly answered of the coming in of our said revenues and casualties, and in like manner to know particularly what allowances and defalcations goeth out of the same, we straightly charge and command that you, our Deputy, and all other our Deputies, Justices, and other governors that shall hereafter be, have special care thereof, not only by yourself, but also in causing the chief officers and ministers of every our courts within that our realm, and all sheriffs, and other our officers there, every half year within two months next after Michaelmas and Easter terms, to certify unto you what rents and casualties have been received or happened within the same half year. And if the same, or any part thereof be behind and unpaid, as it ought to be, then you shall without respect, charge therewith the receiver or receivers of that realm to be accomptable for the same, causing him to be duly aided, as well by your authority as by processes out of our courts. And whereas [if] it shall appear that our receivers, chief officers of our courts, clerks, auditors, remembrancers, or any other officers or ministers do not duly receive and collect our said revenues, or that any delays or dilatoriness be used by any the said officers or ministers, so as the rents or casualties cannot be duly certified unto you, neither received nor accompted for in due time, as is aforesaid; then we will and require you to punish such defaults in whomsoever they shall be, as you yourself will answer the same, giving you in remembrance that our duties let run beyond the days and limits appointed, causeth the same to become desperate. And furthermore we will that you observe our express pleasure in the articles and causes hereafter ensuing touching our revenues, which we will not have altered without our special knowledge, that is to say,

That such fines and amerciaments as shall be hereafter cessed before you, the Deputy, shall not be done without the assent of three of our Privy Council of that realm, or two of them, whereof our receiver general, or under treasurer, to be always one, and the same so cessed shall be by you, and any two of you in writing, forthwith certified under your hands unto our remembrancer of the exchequer and auditor there, to the intent they, for their parts, shall enter the same in records there for our use, again to be remembered to you to be called for at the end of every half year, as is before ordered, and with the like assistances for the due levying of the same, as is before set down. And the like order to be kept

1587. VOL. CXXIX.

for the answering of the fines for the values of our wards with their marriages, and the marriages of widows without licences, or otherwise to us duly to be answered, without remittal of any part of the same, without the consent of our said council, in manner and form as is aforesaid.

No leases shall be granted of any of our possessions, or hereditaments, but at the best surveys and values, that heretofore or hereafter hath or shall be made and certified out of our records, from the auditor or auditors of the revenues of that realm, and that with assent of the general receiver, or any one other of our Privy Council there, without our special warrant in that behalf, mentioning such rents as be now answered and reserved, and yielding unto us a fine of four year's rent, now reckoned unto us in Irish or sterling money, to be paid after the rate of current money of England, and likewise to be certified and levied as is aforesaid, and not otherwise, if the words of our warrants or grants shall not admit the same to pass without yielding or paying of any fine.

The allowances of mandamus in the Exchequer upon sheriffs' accompts there, or otherwise made by the discretion of commissioners appointed for the hearing of the treasurers', receivers', or any foreign reckoning to be clearly discharged, and none allowance in those causes to be given or deducted for the sheriffs, barons of the exchequer, the auditor, or any other person or minister, or their clerks, other than such as shall appear in records of our Exchequer there that were allowed and taken in the time of Richard Brasier, the first auditor of the revenues of that realm, and next preceding the auditor that now is; for whose offices being of lately increased there be letters patents granted with sufficient fees for the executions of the same without admission of such other extraordinary allowances to make precedents for to charge us hereafter.

The claims made by the cities and towns corporate within that realm for taking and having the amerciaments, fines, issues, bonds, recognizances, and such like, growing by and from the authorities of our courts of the pleas of our crown, and revenues there touching our prerogative royal, we will in no wise, notwithstanding any words of charters, or grants alleged, allow, or admit, requiring you, our Deputy, to give order that our justices and officers in every court upon the causes that touch the fines, amerciaments, forfeiture of bonds, recognizances, etc., for non-payment of our rents, debts, contempts, and such like, shall against the same cities, corporate towns, or any other person claiming the like, proceed without respect, till our justices and learned counsel of this realm and that our realm shall otherwise judge and determine the laws in that behalf.

That you, the Deputy, shall cause due search to be made and collected of all such grants of countries, lands, or offices as hath been made to any of the Irish nations since the beginning of our reign, or any time before, and after the doing thereof give order that some brief book, or books, be written of the effect of them, setting down the distinct times when and by whom, and to whom, those grants were made, and what rents in money, beeves, horses,

1587. VOL. CXXIX.

or other things were yearly reserved to be paid in that respect, and so of all risings out or service that the same were charged with; and then to see that the same be delivered in, to the remembrancer and our auditor, by bill indented, there to remain of record, to the end the rents and reservations of the same may be charged over unto the receiver to be duly collected and answered, or else the defalt corrected in the order before expressed.

That search be made what countries of the Irish which heretofore were chargeable to find and entertain galloglas for our service, and that the same countries be again charged with the same, or else the 1,000*l.* per annum granted out of those countries in lieu that they should not be burdened with galloglas, be certified and put into the Exchequer, to be received and answered in the order before specified, and so the like for those rents and services that were due unto us, out of such countries as were in the hands and rule of the Irish nations, and now made seneschalships.

That we be burdened with the payments of our entertainments and charges there, according to the rates of English money, and receive our rents and revenues, but in Irish rates, wherein we lose more than a fourth part of our rents. It seemeth strange there hath been no foresight for us heretofore in that behalf, and therefore require you to employ your policies and devices how by some good means, by proclamation or otherwise, our revenues may in this part be advanced to some equality, and thereof with convenient speed to advertise us to the intent we may by your good advices give you such further warrant and aid herein as shall appertain.

And whereas order was given from us in July in the tenth year of our reign, that no grants or leases should be granted or passed there, otherwise than for rents reserved according the best surveys, upon particulars thereof first certified by the auditor there; notwithstanding any words inserted in our letters thither on the behalf of any persons suitors unto us; and that we understand divers grants and leases since that time hath passed, and some good articles of covenants for us, contained in former leases and grants, hath been clearly omitted and left out, contrary to our said orders, at undervalues, to the great decrease of our revenues and other our discommodities; we, minding to have redress in so manifest contempts and deceits used toward us, albeit they have not been committed or done, sithen you, or any of you, were our officers as we conceive: and therefore we require and command that you exactly examine and cause to be examined all such grants and original warrants and particulars, whereupon the same passed our great seal; and after the perfect understanding thereof you shall, according the trust reposed in you, take order that the grants so found to have been passed, contrary to our said orders, may be resumed and called in and cancelled, as for our behoof is convenient. And yet nevertheless we do allow, and by these our letters do authorize you, our Deputy, justice, or other chief governor there for the time being, to grant or to cause by the advice of our learned counsel new books of grants of the same again to be made patents under our great seal of

1587. VOL. CXXIX.

that realm to the parties that formerly had them, reserving not only such rents and values upon the same as were contained in the best surveys that had been made and taken at or before the time of these former grants, but also such conditions and covenants for us as were expressed in the old grants aforesaid. And these our letters shall be sufficient warrant and discharge, as well to you, our Deputy, and to the Deputy, Justice, or other governor there for the time being for the new granting of the same, and every parcel thereof; as also to our chancellor, or keeper of our great seal there for the time being for the passing of the same under our great seal of Ireland, and to all our other officers and ministers that shall have to do in this behalf. Item. We are pleased that such commissioners, measurers of grounds and assistants for the surveys and divisions of the escheated lands, etc. in Munster or elsewhere, that be here named, or shall be named there unto you by Sir Henry Wallop and Sir Valentine Browne, knights, shall be allowed for their travails for the times they shall be employed in the same, such entertainments and charges as shall seem to you, with the advice of the said Sir Henry and Sir Valentine, convenient to be accounted as parcel of our growing charges there; and therefore will you shall give your warrants either by way of prests or full payments unto the treasurer there, which shall be his warrants for the payments of the same, and our like pleasure is for allowance of the transportation of the said Sir Valentine, his servants, horses and stuffs, as well at his coming thither, as also at his return thence.

And, lastly, like as formerly, we did not only admit our trusty and well beloved servant, Sir Valentine Browne, knight, to be one of our Privy Council of that realm, for the which he received his oath accordingly, but also that he should be joined and assisting with any person there that had, or should have, authority or commission during his abode there, to call in such debts as are or may be found due unto us in that realm; and generally to have full authority to deal with any causes that any way do concern our moneys or revenues there, as largely and effectually as if we had given him this authority by letters patents, under our great seal; even so we will that he still remain, and be used, taken, and employed without any manner of disturbance. And further for the skill we conceive he hath in such our causes, and for the accompt of the same to be had from him thereof during the time of his abode in that realm, we will that no grants or leases under our great seal or warrants for our moneys, shall pass or be made without his privity and allowance. And these our letters shall be unto you and to him sufficient warrant and discharge in this behalf.

[April 26.] 31. Additions to the former articles. Furthermore the said commissioners shall inquire of all leases and mortgages supposed to be made by the late attainted rebels before they entered into action, for all which (the inheritance being now in the undertakers) they are to pay no other rent than was reserved *bonâ fide* during the term, or until the mortgages be redeemed, the most part of which

1587. VOL. CXXIX.

leases and mortgages are thought to be fraudulent, and therefore to cause those who claim the same lands, by their leases or mortgages, to make good proof thereof before the commissioners.

Item. That they inquire of all such beeves, corn, and other provisions taken up by the governors and cessors at the Queen's price, how much the Queen is thereby indebted to the country, and the governors to Her Majesty: what is the cause it hath not been paid, and that upon promise of amendment and reformation the country be dealt withal for releasement of the debts past, with order not to be hereafter burdened with the like. [*Margin.* This to be examined by the commissioners that are not of the Council in Munster.]

That they decide all controversies between the undertakers for passing of one and the self same lands in divers patents, and that it may be allotted, as it shall be most convenient to every seignory.

Item. To inquire how the sheriffs do keep their law days and county days within every county; for it is commonly reported that the sheriffs are accustomed to devour the people in every barony or cantred with kerne or horsemen, or else to compound with the lord, and so leave the lords to their wonted parliaments, exacting from the freeholder and the poor man what they please, whereby justice is sold, and the country tyrannized as of old.

Item. That all controversies be decided between the lord and the freeholders; which done, the freeholder may be disburdened, and being defended by law may not hereafter follow their lords in unlawful actions, but depend wholly on Her Majesty.

Item. That the charters of the cities be perused, who claiming all forfeitures to themselves, care not what they commit, compounding beforehand for all recognizances and bonds, and thereby transport out of the realm not only all kind of prohibited wares to the utter impoverishment of the commonwealth, but maintain priests and Jesuits and hear mass publicly, whereby all hope of reformation or other good ordinance or law is taken away.

Item. That it be inquired how Her Majesty is answered of all her fines and other forfeitures of bonds, for which the governors and justices release and compound for, at their pleasures, without account.

Item. That they inquire of the two cantreds or baronies of Courcy and Kinalea whether Sir Barry Oge, called Sir Robard Barry, and the Lord Courcy having but estate in tail, the land be not in remainder to Her Majesty, neither of them having issue, and to inquire whether Sir Robard be seneschal, or inheritor of the barony of Kinalea. Item. Whether the customs of fishing at Bearehaven, Bantry, Baltimore, &c. be not belonging to the Queen, yea or nay.

April 26. 32. The examination of Miles Brewett, of Dublin, mariner, taken before the Right Hon. Sir John Perrott, knight, Lord Deputy of Ireland. Imprimis, the said Brewett saith, that he was pilot in a Scottish ship of Orkney, of the burden of 120 tons, which was freighted by one, Mr. Lynche of Galway, for Lisbon, who sold their wares in that city, and loaded themselves back again with salt,

1587. VOL. CXXIX.

from which place they came about six weeks sithens, and was taken at the Durseyes by one Cooke and Byrthe, two pirates who had with them in number five barks and pinnaces.

Item. He saith that the fleet that was prepared at Lisbon departed thence before he left that port, whereof 24 ships and pinnaces (not being very well appointed) and nine gallies went to the Straits, to meet with 12 English ships of London and other places, that were within the said straits. Eight great carracks went to the Malaccas laden with wine, victual, and other provision to strengthen that country. Twenty-five ships went to Brazil, whereof two of those ships were taken by a small bark of the west country, of 50 tons, the master whereof is called Douglas, which Douglas after took a carvel laden with sugar and molasses, in Cascalles. Who after he had taken the merchandise would have given the carvel to this examinate, so that there remaineth at Lisbon but 3 gallies and 4 ships which were unrigged. He saith also that the report by a letter that this examinate saw, which came from Seville, was that there went ten ships out of Seville toward the South Indies, to meet the King's bullion that came thence. Item. He also saith that they stand in great doubt of Sir Francis Drake, which was the chiefest cause why they prepared those fleets. And he further saith that there came certain news to the Marquis of Santa Croce that the Turk did rig out 60 gallies for the straits, and that the Spaniards do doubt some war will grow between them and the Turk, and that he heard it reported that the Pope hath promised to aid the Spanish King, the next year. And this examinate doth verily believe there is no doubt to be had this year for England or Ireland of any great fleet out of Lisbon. Item. He saith that the Marquis of Santa Croce did send for him, and asked many questions of Ireland, inquiring where the Deputy lay, saying he knew him very well, and that he had served under his King. But, said he, he is a great Lutheran, which is great pity, and wished that he had one of his best horses and one of his hawks. Also he further questioned of the quietness of the realm of Ireland, and whether there was any fortification in hand here, yea or no. Whereunto this examinate answered that he never knew it so quiet. Quoth the Marquis, I hear so. This examinate told him also that the Lord Deputy fortified the towns. Item. This examinate saith that the said Marquis did send for one Gibbons of London, being a pilot in a Flemish hulk, with whom he talked, and asked what news was in England, and whether they prepared any army for Sir Francis Drake.

Item. He saith that when he, this examinate, came out of the river, there came into the road the Red Lion, of London, that was freighted by a Portingale, and that there was a ship there of Newcastle wherein the sailors were Danes, and the master an Englishman. Item. This examinate saith, that he spoke with James FitzMaurice's son and another gentleman of the Geraldines, who came aboard the Scottish ship wherein this examinate was, and he bragged much that the King of Spain had promised to send next year 5,000 men for Ireland, and that he was sure all Ireland would take his part, except

1587. VOL. CXXIX.

Dublin, Waterford, Cork, and Drogheda, and he also said that Feagh M'Hugh O'Byrne had written to him that he would receive 5,000 men into his country. Also this examinate heareth that the King is weary of the Irishmen, and the countrymen call them Irish beggars. He also saith that the Irish bishops and priests do cry out against one Duke, a priest, who did deceive them, for after they had written letters for him to the King of Spain, who repairing unto him, gave him money and wrote his letters for him to the Pope. But the said Duke turned to Bayonne and wrote to them thence, that he would go to his mistress, the Queen of England, and bade the Pope and them farewell, saying that he liked of his countrymen's company, but not of their learning. Item. He saith, the King sent for most of the nobility to Madrid, where there were two great ladies burned for religion, and 60 other Spaniards, Portingalles, Flemings, and Frenchmen, and saith also that the King was loth that one of the ladies should be put to death, and that the said lady's legs were put an hour into hot oil to see whether with the pain she would recant, or no. Also, he saith, the said great lady's husband is fled. Item. This examinate further saith that the Portingalles of Lisbon do weep when they hear of Don Antonio's name. And this examinate believeth that if Don Antonio and Sir Francis Drake would come to Lisbon and Portingall, that all the Portingalles would revolt with him, except the forts which are kept by the Spanish King, in which are the worst soldiers that ever he saw. *pp.* 3.

April 26. 33. Examination of Miles Brewett. *Copy.* *pp.* 3.

April 28. Dublin. Lord Deputy Perrot to the Privy Council.—Your letters of the 22nd of February last, were delivered unto me and the Council here, the 16th of this present. And inasmuch as the same concerneth me chiefly, and is by me only to be answered, it may please your lordships, that where it is informed by the Earl of Ormond, that there is an intent to charge his manors and lands with cess and other impositions, notwithstanding that Her Majesty, in the 11th year of Her Highness' reign, did by her letters signify her pleasure unto the Deputy then being, that for the considerations in your lordships' said letters, all the said Earl's lands should be free, and discharged from all cess and other imposition whatsoever (the subsidy due to Her Majesty only excepted), as by a concordatum thereupon shewed unto your lordships, under the hands of Sir Harry Sydney, then Lord Deputy, and the council then being, appeareth. And that likewise your lordships are informed by the said Earl, that Thomas Cantwell of Cantwelscourt (whose ancestors were always ward to the said Earl and his ancestors), is called up in the Exchequer here to sue out his livery from Her Majesty, notwithstanding your lordships' former letters dated in August last, signifying Her Majesty's pleasure unto me, that I should neither directly nor indirectly deal in any matter of wardship or intrusion, or any other cause that concerned the said Earl, whereby his lordship might receive prejudice, during his abode there: and Her Majesty understanding thereof, findeth my proceedings very strange, to Her

1587. VOL. CXXIX.

Highness' great dislike. It may please your lordships that touching the said letter, or concordatum, for freeing of the said Earl's lands, the same was never shewed unto me before this present time, either by the Earl, or by any of his officers, whereby if any fault be, it is no way in me, but in such as having the same sought not the benefit thereof. Humbly praying your lordships that Her Majesty may understand thereof, and that they may know their faults who causeless sought to cast blame upon me. And besides your lordships may perceive by a copy enclosed, that there was inserted in such warrants as I directed to the sheriff for levying of the prerogative and composition money, that all lands cessable and not waste should bear, and no other land. And if any officers to whom these warrants were directed have charged the Earl's lands, or the lands of any of his tenants, the fault resteth in them, or in such as should have shewed his freedoms unto them, and not in me. And touching the subsidy required of Her Majesty, they so dealt the last Parliament as they overthrew the same, and so his lordship's lands no ways charged. But now upon sight of your lordships' letters, and understanding Her Majesty's pleasure, the contents thereof shall be performed, although I could say something herein very necessary to be considered. Touching wardships and intrusions that might prejudice the Earl of Ormond, in Tipperary or Kilkenny, I gave commandment (upon receipt of your lordships' first letters), to the Chief Remembrancer's deputy of the Exchequer (who executeth that office), that there should be no process or other writs concerning those causes go forth to any of those counties, that might any way prejudice or annoy the Earl of Ormond, until his return from thence, as may appear by the certificates enclosed of the Remembrancer's deputy verifying the same; neither have I, directly or indirectly, dealt with any part of the Earl's causes, except in helping his tenants when they have been wronged, being very glad to be rid thereof, especially because there is complaint made without any cause at all. And where your lordships wisheth me that my disposition were more inclined to deal friendly with the Earl, or such as do belong unto him, not deserving the contrary, I am very sorry that his lordship should be carried thus away, to inform your lordships upon most untrue suggestions delivered him, whereby your lordships should any way conceive hardly of me, vowing to God and your lordships, that for any private matter between my lord and me, there is none, neither do I anything, but for the furtherance of the service of Her Majesty, but it is most true that I can look but one way. And for Cantwell, it should appear he was sued before the receipt of your lordships' letters, and upon good ground, holding land in capite of Her Majesty, and none of the Earl of Ormond, as may appear by the copy of an ancient office, which I send here inclosed, yet I assure your lordships I never knew thereof before the receipt of your lordships' letters. He is one that I favour, and has been often with me here, and never told me anything thereof, or any other,

VOL. CXXIX.

1587.

for him. And therefore, seeing I have done my duty, it is not reason that I should be charged with all such process as go out of the Exchequer. And although it doth no way become me to find fault with any part of letters written unto me from your lordships, yet I wish, for the service sake and credit of the place I hold, that I might answer to any information before any earnest letters come against me. And that their copies might be stayed, which are blown abroad throughout this kingdom, to my no small disgrace and grief, and hindrance of the service of Her Majesty, and do besides further animate such as are my contraries. Hoping your lordships will once rid me from the troubles and malicious accusations incident to this place, and so referring the redress hereof to your honourable lordships' grave consideration, &c. *pp.* 2. Entry Book, Ireland, Folios. Vol. XII. p. 13. *Incloses,*

33. 1. *Certificate by Robert Legge, Deputy Remembrancer, that the Lord Deputy had given him commandment to stay process against the Earl of Ormond, and not to meddle with any wardships or intrusions within his liberties. p.* 1. Entry Book, Ireland, Folios. Vol. XII. p. 14.

April 28. Utrecht. 34. Sir John Norreys to Sir Francis Walsyngham.—It will please your honour to give me leave to remember some matters of Ireland, where I understand that not any, or very little, of Her Majesty's land is reserved for the presidentship of Munster, only that Mallow is not yet disposed of, and for that the allowance appointed to the President is but very slender, so that barely he shall be able to entertain that port, that were fit for the office. I humbly beseech your honour to have consideration of it, that at the least the said Mallow, with all that appertaineth unto it, may be allotted to the office. It pleased also Her Majesty, at your honor's procurement, to promise some of those lands to myself, wherein also I humbly pray your honor to continue me your favour, and that it will please you to write to the Lord Deputy to that effect. I have further understood that there is a purpose in Ireland to displace J. Smythes, the Chief Justice of that province, and to restore to that place Justice N. Walshe, who did possess it before. I therefore thought good to give your honor to understand that I never heard any fault to be found with him that now holdeth the office, but that he proceedeth justly and uprightly. The other is a man of good sufficiency, but hath many kinsfolks in the country, and was suspected to be a favourer of a faction that hath many controversies in law with Her Majesty, and it was set down as a principle, that it was not fit that both the Justices should be of that country birth, especially now when so many English gentlemen of account are drawn to inhabit there. It may therefore please your honor to advise of it, and therein to take such course as to your honor's wisdom shall seem most convenient. *pp.* 2.

April 28. 35. Note of Irish suitors and their debts. *pp.* 1¼.

April 28. 36. 37. Mr. R. Petre's notes of the remain of warrants and bills, and of suitors. *pp.* 2.

VOL. CXXIX.

1587.
April 28. 38. Note of forts and wards kept for Her Majesty in Ireland. *p.* 1.

[April 28.] 39. Petition of Anthony Hungerford, appointed Constable of Dungarvan, to the Privy Council, for some reasonable portion of rebels' land to be appointed to that castle. *p.* 1.

[April 28.] 40. Petition of Katharine Bleek, wife of John Bleek, late of the castle of Limerick, to the Privy Council, that her husband's cause may be heard touching the constableship which the Lord Deputy has taken and bestowed on his own man, Chichester. *p.* 1.

April 30. Dublin. 41. The Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council.—Your letters of the 28th of March last, with certain articles therein, under the Earl of Ormond's hand, were delivered here by his servant, Henry Sheey, about the 13th of this instant, wherein it appeareth, the Earl of Ormond hath found himself grieved for want of redress of some matters here, which concern both himself and certain of his tenants in this realm; and Her Majesty, being made acquainted therewith, hath willed your lordships to let us understand thereof, by the enclosed note of the particulars signed by the said earl; and that Her Highness findeth it very strange there should be so little regard had toward his lordship by Her Majesty's chief ministers here, as that his tenants now in his absence should not be defended from oppressions, injuries, and spoils, and some of them murdered, and no restitution procured unto them, nor the malefactors prosecuted and punished by order of law; and that also the said earl, having the office of the vice-admiralty, should be disturbed or impeached therein; and that Her Majesty hath willed your lordships to require us, forthwith to enter into consideration of those matters, and speedily to give order for restitution to be made to the said earl's tenants, according to justice, that the offenders in this behalf may be prosecuted and tried by order of law; and to give order likewise to the sheriffs, and other officers to whom it doth appertain, that if such foresaid tenants as the said earl saith were forced to fly from the farms with their goods through violence of divers rebels, and namely of late by Walter Reagh FitzGerald, Connell O'More, and the Kavanaghs, with other their complices, may be restored and sent back with their goods to their said farms and dwelling-housen, with more care to be had for the preservation of them from the like spoils and oppressions hereafter; and that for the Vice-Admiral your lordships do think it very meet that we do cause all persons, other than the officers belonging thereunto (placed by the said earl), to forbear intermeddling therein, and that the determination of causes appertaining to the Admiralty Court may be reserved only to the same. And, furthermore, that Her Majesty and your lordships do find it no less strange than the rest, that I, the Deputy, have now again made Francis Lovell sheriff of the county of Kilkenny, with authority given unto him of martial law, whereby it is constantly affirmed, he taketh upon him to apprehend whom he liketh, disposing their goods, at his will, without further

1587. VOL. CXXIX.

trial, and taking the prisoners out of the county gaol, causeth them to be executed without ordinary trial, by reason whereof Her Majesty cannot be entitled to their goods as she ought to be, and that your lordships think it very requisite (if these informations should be found true) the said Lovell to be discharged of his office, or his authority, at the least, for martial law revoked, the rather for that Her Majesty's writs and other proceedings by ordinary means and course of law, is as well current there in that county as in any other of this realm.

It may please your lordships, touching the spoils committed by Walter Reagh, Connell O'More, and some of the Kavanaghs, and killing of certain of the Earl of Ormond's tenants, whose goods, as it is inserted in the said particular note, were conveyed to Feagh M'Hugh's country, and other borders near where those traitors are maintained; there never came complaint of any spoils committed touching those causes, but of the hurts done to Edmund Archdeacon, *alias* Galdie, and one Richard Pursell, by the said Walter Reagh, a Garraldine, and Connell O'More, rebels in the woods, which Archdeacon, having some intelligence of the said Walter Reagh coming, provided a company of chief kerne, to withstand him; but, after some fight, the same Walter took him prisoner, who could not be delivered out of his hands till he had compounded for a ransom, which he was licensed by us to do, divers of his people at that time were hurt, and the said Walter and his company brought 35 cows with him into the woods of Shilelagh. Whereupon I, the Deputy, first apprehended the father, mother, and two brethren of the said Walter's, upon the statute which compelleth the father to answer for his son, and the elder for the younger, and committed them to the Castle of Dublin, having before, in the said castle, one of Walter's brethren as a pledge for his good behaviour, whom I have caused to be executed. And upon complaint of Ismaile Browne (the said Archdeacon's wife), I dealt and took order for her husband's releasement out of their hands as aforesaid, sending forth commandment to the sheriffs for search to be made in all places for his goods, and straightly charging them, in whose hands soever they should find any part thereof, to make them answer the whole. As also that they should lay wait in all places, where they might happen upon any of the said Walter Reagh's goods, or his father's, to seize upon them. Furthermore, for the better prosecution of the said Walter and recovery of the premises, I, the Deputy, granted a commission to Sir Edmund Butler, the earl's brother, who gathered a great company together, and had the benefit of the said commission about three months, and yet did no good at all, but spoiled and overcharged the country so much, as upon great exclamation and complaint thereof unto me, I was forced to call in the same again. I, the Deputy, likewise (sithens that time) granted to Piers Butler, the earl's base son, 24 kerne upon the Queen's charges only for the preservation of the earl's tenants and their goods, and for the recovery of any spoil that should be committed against them. And upon the last stealth committed, wherein certain studd were taken from the

1587. VOL. CXXIX.

said Pursell, Sir Nicholas White being then in his circuit, hearing thereof, did presently set forth 25 of Captain Sentleger's company to follow the track, and did as much as in him lay therein, but could neither recover the same nor apprehend any of the offenders. And as for the prosecution of the said stealths into Feagh M'Hugh's country, or making wars upon him for the same, if it please your lordships we shall so do, your pleasures being signified therein, your lordships' commandment shall be performed, I, the Deputy, having written heretofore my opinion of the said Feagh. And how the said Archdeacon hath been further dealt with, as well for the restitution of his goods as otherwise, I, the Deputy, refer myself to his own report. And for "bodragges" and stealths, as they could never be holpen before this time, so we doubt they will not be rid so soon as we would wish, nor such malefactors abolished. Touching Connell M'Kedaghe O'More which robbed Pursell, he had as many warrants as I, the Deputy, could grant for his restitution, the said Connell M'Kedaghe's head (he being therefore killed) now standing upon the castle. And of Pursell's goods that came to Feagh M'Hugh's men, some few cows were restored. For the rest of the hurts and spoils as they are but small, so was there never complaint made of any of them, neither hath the earl, or any of his, been denied of justice. And the said Henry Sheey, being demanded why the rest of the earl's tenants had not complained, answered that, inasmuch that those that had already complained, had no remedy nor recovery at Feagh M'Hugh's hand (notwithstanding the Lord Deputy's warrant), others, that had cause, were loth to complain. But when we shall understand of any other particular complaints touching any spoil or hurt, we will be ready to yield all the furtherance we may, as well to cause restitution as to apprehend the offenders, but they keep in great woods and fastness. And for the Vice-Admiral, as I, the Deputy, never knew before this time, that the earl had that office, so did I, at no time, hear that he or any minister in that office were ever disturbed or impeached therein. But I, the Deputy, have furthered the same what I might, as may likewise appear under the Judge of the Admiralty's hand. And for the earl's tenants that have left their farms and gone away, the same likewise was never made known unto us till now, neither is there any names yet exhibited unto us in particular. But if there be any that have gone away unlawfully, without warning given, and paying their duties according to the custom of the country, so soon as they are known, they shall be remanded back again.

And for Mr. Lovell, and such facts as is alledged in the article that he should commit, and the same proved before Her Majesty's judges, and commissioners, whereof Mr. Walshe was one, it may please your lordships I, the Deputy, received a letter from Her Majesty of the 28th of June, in the 26th year of Her Majesty's reign (after the same matters were heard in England), wherein Her Majesty commended the said Lovell very much, and commanded me to defend him by the authority I have here, from such as I should know to malign him or his friends, with a further grant

1587. VOL. CXXIX.

of a pension of 5*s.* a day for his service, as may appear by the copy of Her Majesty's said letter here-inclosed. Sithens which time the first year I came I placed one Cantwell, a servant of the Earl of Ormond's, sheriff of that county, who both requested and had commission for martial law, as a thing most necessary, and long before used, both in that and other counties. The next year after I placed one Walter Walshe, another of the Earl of Ormond's men in that room, and this year the said Lovell being one of the three whose names were presented in the book unto me according the custom of England, I, the Deputy, pricked him as the fittest man that I knew. And touching the martial law which he had, as it is no innovation, but hath been a usual thing granted in all governors' times, so for divers respects I granted to the said Lovell the like commission as I did before to the said Cantwell, when he was sheriff of that county, the rather, for that complaint was made unto me, the Deputy, about January last, by the constable of Kilkenny, that there were about fourscore in the gaol, whereof many died weekly for want of food and the rest were likely to infect one another, and the town also. And I was earnestly requested for that divers of them had confessed the acts wherewith they were charged, and others were taken with the manner that had neither lands nor goods above the value, whereby Her Majesty should any way be hindered (the prison being overcharged and the sessions far off) to grant a commission for martial law, to be directed to the said sheriff for the execution of some of those persons that had so confessed the matter, or were taken with the manner as aforesaid, which, together with the said Lovell's order of dealing therein appeareth by the constable's letter here-inclosed. By virtue of which commission he executed those out of the gaol as were such known offenders, and within the compass of martial law, the like commission, also, I granted at that time to Piers Butler, one of my Lord of Ormond's men now sheriff of Tipperary, upon his own request, wherein albeit Henry Sheey doth alledge that Lovell committed some disorder, yet the said Lovell being called thereunto denies the same and desires to stand to his purgation. Whereupon commission shall be directed to examine the truth in all matters wherewith he may be charged. And then certificate shall be made unto your lordships how the same standeth. In the meantime I, the Deputy, will stay his proceeding in the commission for martial law. And when any complaints shall be made unto us by any the Earl's officers, servants, or tenants, touching any wrongs committed against them, we will yield them all furtherance and favour we can for their relief. Signed by Sir John Perrot, Adam Loftus, Archbishop and Chancellor, John Long, Archbishop of Armagh, John Garvey, Bishop of Kilmore, Sir Henry Wallop, Sir Nicholas Bagenall, Sir Nicholas White, Sir Lucas Dillon, Sir Robert Dillon, Sir Robert Gardener, and Geoffrey Fenton. *Pp.* 4. *Incloses,*

41. 1. *Doctor Ambrose Forth, Judge of the Admiralty of Ireland, his declaration to the Lord Deputy concerning his said office of the Admiralty. For discharging myself of the matters objected*

1587. VOL. CXXIX.

by your honor, I utterly testify, that I never advertised, neither know of any benefit grown unto your honor, or sought for, out of the Admiralty, or anything thereunto belonging, neither that your lordship hath anyways staid the proceedings of that Court, sithence the beginning of your honor's government; but, contrarywise, I have found your lordship both very favourably inclined to myself in private, and greatly countenancing and furthering me in my late travel through the several provinces of Connaught and Munster, for my better execution of that affair. In troth I have complained against the officers of certain corporations, who, notwithstanding your lordship's directions, making their charters like cheveril, stretch their grants of an inch to the length of an ell, thereby utterly, what in them lieth, frustrating the Lord Admiral's office. In which respect I am at this instant most humbly to crave your honor's commandment unto the Mayor of Galway, that he suffer neither the Portugal ship, nor any of the goods lately brought thither in way of prize, by Captain Edward Banks, to be aliened or removed, but there to be staid unto my Lord Admiral's use, or until his pleasure further known, which ship and goods, as I am informed, are purposed to be presentlg made away contrary to my former order there taken, &c.

I most truly further certify that your honor hath, by sharp punishment, executed my orders against the offenders that have withstood me, by fine and imprisonment. Apr. 15. *p.* 1.

41. II. *The Queen to our trusty and well beloved Sir John Perrot, Knight, Deputy of our realm of Ireland, and to the Deputy or other Governor whatsoever of that our realm that hereafter for the time shall be, and to any other our principal officers or ministers there now being, or hereafter to be, to whom it may appertain.*

Elizabeth R. By the Queen. Right trusty and well beloved, we greet you well. The service which we understand our faithful and loving subject Francis Lovell, Gent., hath divers ways done in our realm of Ireland, namely, by cutting off, at sundry times, great numbers of rebels and other disordered persons there, is so much commended unto us, both by general and particular report from thence, that he worthily deserveth to be encouraged and maintained by our special favour. Therefore, forasmuch as we understand that he hath been of late greatly spoiled by certain persons such as mislike that such wicked and unprofitable subjects should, in course of justice, be taken away, who do still continue to work their practices by committing of further spoil, both upon himself and his friends, even to the endangering of his and their lives, we have thought good specially to recommend both him and them unto you. And do will and require you to assist him, both with your authority and other means of favour, that he may not only be by you protected from such as you shall know to malign him and his friends, and to seek either the spoil of his or their life, or goods, but that also he may, with expedition, obtain restitution of such lands and goods as he shall prove unto you to have been wrongfully taken and kept from him. And where he hath a lease of certain parcels

1587. VOL. CXXIX.

of lands which were Thomas Quemerford's, of Ballimacka, a late principal rebel and traitor, for the yearly rent of 30*l. which we understand he hath and doth accordingly answer, the possession whereof is by force (as we are informed), detained from him by certain persons who pretend title, and do occupy some part of the said Quemerford's lands. We will you to use all the means you can to set him in the quiet possession of that which, by his lease, he ought of right to have, so as he may enjoy the same according to our demise thereof unto him, and to repress or punish the offenders contrary thereunto, as you shall see cause. And for a declaration of our further favour and acceptation of his good service, our will and pleasure is, that ye shall make a sure grant unto him of* 5*s. sterling by day to be paid and continued unto him by the Treasurer at Wars there for the time being, of our treasure in his hands, until such time as he shall be put in possession of his lands and goods, and shall have recovered, in some good sort, satisfaction for his spoils and losses against such as have committed the same, or else until he may be advanced to some place or other means there of like value to this allowance of* 5*s. sterling by day, whereby he may be the better able to maintain himself in our service there. And these our letters, notwithstanding words or other clause or matter that may be herein required, and is omitted, or any other thing to the contrary, shall be unto you, and to any other, our principal officer or officers, and ministers, or others there now being, or hereafter to be, to whom it shall appertain, sufficient warrant and discharge. Given under our signet, at our manor of Richmond, the* 20*th of June,* 1584, *in the* 26*th year of our reign. p.* 1.

41. III. *James Grace, constable of H.M. gaol at Kilkenny, to Sir John Perrot, Lord Deputy of Ireland.—It pleased your good lordship upon my humble suit to send up commission of martial law to the sheriff, Mr. Lovell, to the end to rid the gaol, which through the great numbers of malefactors daily sent thither by the said sheriff, was most like to have bred pestilence in the town; which commission the said sheriff hath most faithfully, and with great consideration, executed upon such as were under the value; which service of his, with many other good services, I see is, by some evil disposed persons taken in evil part, the disgrace and trouble of the said sheriff daily sought, which is most lamentable hearing, and a great discouragement to faithful servitors, and no small hindrance to the general quiet, which now, by his service, the whole county of Kilkenny enjoyeth. Alas! my lord, this poor country is unhappy, for there was never good member therein, but he lost his life or was banished. My lord, I am three score years of age, and never saw this my poor native country quiet till now, which, by Mr. Lovell's means heretofore, and now, is brought to that pass, that a man may travel through the same with his load of money, which in very justice and duty, I think myself bound to advertise your honor of, to the end the enemies of justice and their pretended purpose may be well known, and servitors not discouraged. April* 1. *Kilkenny.*

April 30. Dublin. Copy of the above letter. *pp.* 4. Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII. p. 19.

VOL. CXXIX.

1587.
April 30. Castle of the Island. 42. Sir William Herbert to Lord Burghley.—I came hither to the Castle of the Island the 26th of April, having arrived at Cork the 22nd of the same, after ten days being at sea, beaten back with contrary winds first to Milford, then to Tenby, where for my own safety I was enforced to surprize a pirate that lay at road hard by me. Touching this place and seignory I find here divers inhabitants, some upon title, some upon sufferance; much heath ground, much barren ground, and much bog, and interlaced with them reasonable fruitful land in the very heart of my portion, Sir Valentine Browne hath gotten six or seven hundred acres of the best ground that is about me, called Ballimackdaniell, which I can so ill spare that I must humbly crave your honor's letters to the commissioners to consider of the matter, and to take order with Sir Valentine Browne in it. Touching the estate of religion in these parts, here is neither public prayers in any church nor private prayers that any of them doth understand, whereby it seemeth God is altogether unserved. I have taken order that public prayers shall be said in their own tongue, and that they shall assemble themselves at their churches on the Sundays. I have caused the Lord's Prayer and the Ten Commandments, and the Articles of the Belief, to be translated into Irish, and this day the ministers of these parts repair unto me to have it in writing. They have undertaken to instruct their parishioners in it. I find them very tractable and willing to learn the truth. I hope to do some good therein with them. As for matters of justice I find here sundry complaints against some officers, whose corrupt courses I trust to repress and redress to the great contentment of the country, for the people, generally the richer sort, are very subtle and fraudulent; the poor are very filthy and barbarous. I know not which will be more difficult unto me, to bring the subtler to sincerity, or the simpler to civility. I will by God's grace endeavour both. For foreign matters I can say little, for I have yet attained to very little advertisement, otherwise than such as my good neighbour, Mr. Denny, hath acquainted your honour with. *p.* 1.

April. 43. Note of the entertainment of Sir H. Wallop and others, commissioners for Munster. *p.* 1.

[April.] 44. 45. The offer of Sir Henry Bagenall for the walling of the Newry in Ulster. *p.* 1. Also duplicate damaged. *p.* 1.

[April.] Plat of the town of the Newry. Irish Maps, vol. I., No. 15.

April. 46. Draft for a letter from Queen Elizabeth to the Lord Deputy, Chancellor, &c., to pass to Sir Nicholas Bagenall, Sir Henry Bagenall, and their heirs, such writings as they demand, and to receive from them good assurance for the performance of their offers to build a wall of a mile in compass about the Newry, erect a school, and maintain a preacher, a schoolmaster, and an usher. Wish to have the same countenance Byngham has in Connaught, the fee of 100*l.* per annum, and the leading of 100 footmen. *pp.* 1½.

VOL. CXXIX.

1587. [April.] 47. The plot of the lands to be divided between the Earl of Tirone and Turlough Lynagh, partly in Burghley's hand. *p.* 1.

[April.] 48. The Earl of Tirone to Sir Edward Waterhous.—Sir Edward, I thought to have been despatched shortly, but now I find that the Lord Treasurer doubteth of the bounds of Tyrone to be inserted in my patent, as I have set down the same, and would allow of your resolution therein. I have sent you here-inclosed a true note thereof, and to the end you may fully resolve his lordship in this behalf, I am contented to lose the benefit of my patent if O'Hanlon, M'Mahon, Maguire, O'Donnell, or any of Clandeboy can demand (of right) any parcel of land comprised within the said bounds, and therefore I pray you to deal herein in such sort as I may be despatched with expedition, and use all the diligence you may in resolving the Lord Treasurer of his doubts. So I commit you to God, in haste, this present Sunday, 1587, your loving friend, Hugh Tirone. *p.* 1.

[April ?] 49. Inquisition of the boundaries of Tyrone, under the seals as well of the commissioners as the jury.—Item, the jury aforesaid upon their oath say that the metes and limits of the country called Tyrone, beginning at the north part at the river of Fynn run to Lough Foyle, and from Lough Foyle by the sea-shore as far as the Bann, and so trend towards the east at Lough Neagh alias Lough Sydney; below which limits the jurors say that there are the territories called O'Cahan, Glanconkeien and Killetraghe, but they are not lands of the O'Neills in demesne: and [further] the jury know not what services the tenants of the said territories were bound to pay to the aforesaid Con O'Neill, late Earl of Tyrone. Further the jury aforesaid say upon their oath that they are entirely ignorant how much land in possession and demesne the aforesaid Con O'Neill had at the time of his surrender aforesaid, but they say that all the lands within the aforesaid limits of Tyrone, except the lands of the Archbishop of Armagh and the lands of the abbeys, priories and churches at the time of the surrender of the said Con, and subsequently paid, sustained, and answered, bonnaught, rising out, cutting and spending, to the said Con, excepting also certain chief lords of his surname, who paid only bonnaught and rising out as above. In witness whereof the seals as well of the commissioners as of the jury aforesaid attending were affixed, viz., Sir Robert Gardener, Sir Robert Dillon, Sir Lucan Dillon, Geff. Fenton, Ch. Calthorpe, Sir Henry Duke, Robert Taaff, Edward Keys, Patrick Cashel [bailiff of Dundalk], Patrick Crillie, John Money, William Dowdall. [*Extract, Latin. Indorsed by Burghley:* The Earl of Tyrone's title to the lands.] *p.* 1.

April. 50. The Bounds of Tyrone.—The length of Tyrone. From the Rotche, in the county of Louth, unto the river of Fine, running by Lifford, and so into Lough Foyle, to the river of the Bann adjoining to Coleraine.

The breadth of Tyrone on this side the Blackwater. From the Dooth Owne, called in English the Black River, which (in other

1587. VOL. CXXIX.

places where it runneth) is called the Cooshirr, and so by the borders of Killultagh unto a river called Owne nee Coiggry, in the borders of M'Mahon's country.

The breadth of Tyrone beneath the Blackwater. From Lough Eaghe, otherwise called Lough Sydney, and by the Bann, to a church named Toolloh ne Geryn, and to a ford called Ath ne Mallaght in the borders of Maguire's country, both which divideth betwixt the same, and Tyrone.

April. 51. A note of such countries as were possessed by Turlough Lynagh's grandfather, in the time of the Earl of Tirone.

[THIS COUNTRY WAS COMMONLY ALLOTTED TO THE TANIST.]—Art Oge, grandfather unto Turlough, and his son Nele Conneloghe did possess in the time of Con O'Neill, first Earl of Tyrone, the country of Slewe Syse, which did extend itself from the foot of the mountain of Mallow Agowrye unto the river Fyne. And from Cullyngon besides Ana (Ochan's Castle) unto M'Gwyres [Maguire's] country.

[LEASED BY TURLOUGH UNTO THE EARL OF TYRONE.]—The country from Mallow Agowrye unto the Blackwater.

The countries of Glanconkyne and Kelytra.

The countries between the Blackwater and Maguire's country.

The cess of Clan Can and Clan Brasseloghe.

[RESERVED BY TURLOUGH.]—The country of Slewsise and the superiority over Maguire and O'Chaan.

[April.] 52. For the division of the lands between the Earl of Tyrone and Turlough Lynagh.—(In favour of the Earl of Tyrone.)—It is thought convenient for carrying the most indifferent course between the Earl of Tyrone and O'Neill, that O'Neill have all the lands from the foot of the Mountain of Mallighgoore, to Strabane, in such sort as he doth hold it now, to him and to such as he will appoint to be his heir, and to his heirs males (for all the children they have in that country are bastards), and that he may likewise (during his life) enjoy all the lands which the Earl hath now in lease from O'Neill, and the rule of O'Cahan and Maguire's countries in such sort as he had the same from Her Majesty, paying some certain rent and rising out of horsemen and footmen. And there may be granted to the Earl and his heirs males, so much of the lands betwixt Dundalk and the Blackwater as Her Majesty will think good to give him, together with the reversion (after O'Neill's death) of Clanecane and Clanbraselagh, and all the lands from the Blackwater to the mountain foot, contained in the lease now made by O'Neill to the Earl and Sir Arthur, reserving some rent to Her Majesty and rising out of horsemen and footmen, as also reserving always in the grants, to Her Majesty and her successors, the Urraghs of M'Mahon's countries, called Irriell, Lawghtie, O'Hanlon's country, called Artire, Fernye, Maguire's country, called Fermannaghte, O'Cahan's country, called Orraghtie, and the rest of the Urraghs. And if you may content them both with this division, it will be a great means for the quiet of the north for ever, and a good course to extinguish the name of O'Neill.

VOL. CXXIX.

1587. April. 53. The metes, bounds, and limits of Tyrone.—SOUTH: First, from the Roche, (being Sir John Bedlow's lands) within three miles to Dundalk, to Lisdroumgyr, and so to the brook called Owin ne Coggry, and to Aconlyt, and so as the river of the Ree runneth to Mulloughehas, and so to the ford called Belane Sladdy. All which brooks and rivers do bound and mere betwixt that part of Tyrone, and the next part of Erriell, called M'Mahon's country. And from thence WEST, to the river of Coggry, and from thence to the river of the Troughe running by the country Troughe Ma Kyna, being Ma Kyna's country, and part of M'Mahon's country, and from thence to Port Claer, and to Bellanegowrredin and Maughere ne Cross, and so to Termon Ma Grahe. Which brooks and streams from Bellanegowrredin, do mere and bound betwixt that part of Tyrone, and Farmanagh, being Maguire's country; and from thence NORTH, to the river of Fyn, as it leadeth to Lough Foyle, and so along the sea coast to the Bande, which boundeth and mereth betwixt Tyrone and O'Donnell's country. And from the river of the Bande to Lough Eaugh, alias Lough Sydney, and from thence mereth betwixt Tyrone and Route M'Quillin, and Clandeboy, within which bounds from the river of Fyn to Lough Sydney is O'Cahan's country, called Irighty I Cahan, as also Glangonakeaym and Kileaughter, is comprised; and from thence, EAST, to Killaughy, and so to Belavehan, and to Leavon, and to Tawnoughnevaltine, and to Cornescriby, and to Belaclaer, and to Belanekeraughe, in the Coushier, and to Dow Owin, and to Belanargit, all which are the meres and bounds betwixt that part of Tyrone and O'Hanlon's country, called O'Rer [Orier], and from Belanargit to the river of Couley, and so from thence to the Roche, are the meres and bounds betwixt the Fews and O'Hanlon's country. *pp.* 2.

[April.] 54. A brief note of the Earl of Tyrone's petitions. First, that he may have his patent revived for Tyrone to him and his heirs in such sort as he hath set down the same in his petition, and that it may be certified in his letters patents which he desireth to be passed under the Great Seal here, that none shall govern him or his heirs, but only Her Majesty's Deputy of Ireland for the time being.

Secondly and thirdly are crossed out.

Fourthly, for that he is bound to pay to Turlough Lynagh 1000 marks sterling per annum, which the country is unable to yield, he craveth that he may have the whole country of Tyrone paying him the said yearly rent per term of his life, or else that he may be disburdened of the said rent, and he will suffer the said Turlough to enjoy that portion of land he hath now during his life. And with all (for that the said Turlough hath the Earl's pledge) he craveth that Her Majesty would command the Lord Deputy to take the best pledges the said Turlough hath, as also the Earl's pledge from the said Turlough, and both to remain with the said Lord Deputy, whereby the said Earl being not suffered to deal with Turlough may have such assurance of him as he shall not need to stand on his guard, and impoverish his inhabitants by hiring of forces, as hitherto he hath continually done, or if it might stand with Her

VOL. CXXIX.

1587.

Majesty's liking to permit the Earl to recover his right inheritance of the said Turlough, he would undertake and put in sufficient sureties, he would go through with it without prejudice to any Her Majesty's subjects in the Pale, or charge to Her Highness. *p.* 1.

[April.] 55. A note of lands fit to be granted to Turlough Lynagh and the Earl of Tyrone. To Turlough. (*To him and his heirs males.*) The lands from the foot of the mountain of Malligore to Strabane. (*During life.*) The lands between the mountain of Malligore and the Blackwater now leased to the Earl of Tyrone. O'Cahan and Maguire's country as he hath them now from Her Majesty during his life, answering certain risings out of horsemen and footmen. To the Earl of Tyrone. (*To him and his heirs males.*) The land between Dundalk and the Blackwater. The reversion of Clancan and Turlough Braselagh. The lands he now holdeth of Turlough's from the Blackwater to the mountain's foot of Malligore.

Countries meet to be excepted. M'Mahon's country called Ireall and Ferney; O'Hanlon's country, called Artyre; Maguire's country Fermannock; O'Cahan's country, called Oraghtie.

(*Here follows a pedigree of the O'Neills in Burghley's hand showing that*) Con O'Neill's son was Matthew O'Neill, that Matthew's sons were Hugh Earl of Tyrone who married a daughter of Hugh O'Donnell and Cormock O'Neill. And that Hugh Earl of Tyrone's sons were Hugh O'Neill and Henry O'Neill. *p.* 1.

[April.] 56, 57. Two copies of the above. *pp.* 2.

April. 58. The Earl of Tyrone's answer to the offer made unto him. The motions of the Right Hon. the Lord Treasurer, and Her Majesty's Principal Secretary, to the Earl of Tyrone, with his answer thereunto:—

1. That the said earl would like and agree that Turlough Lynagh might be created Earl of Omaghe during his life.

2. Also the said Turlough to have the rent of one thousand marks sterling, now payable to him by the Earl of Tyrone during life.

3. Also the said Turlough to have the part of Tyrone now in his possession during his life.

4. That Sir Arthur, son and heir of the said Turlough, should be made Baron of Strabane, to have the same with the lands situate and lying between the rivers of Mourne, Dering, and the Fin, to him and to the heirs males of his body begotten, yielding and doing all such services, duties, and attendance, unto the said Earl of Tyrone, and his heirs Earls of Tyrone, as other the inhabitants now or heretofore have done to the said earl, or other, the principal or chief of Tyrone.

Touching the first, second, and third, the said earl humbly submitteth himself to Her Majesty's prudent and gracious disposition, humbly beseeching due consideration of the loyal services of the said earl, and the offensive practices of the said Turlough, which the said earl, the more he give or forego shall be the less able to withstand, and the other thereby the more enabled to perform

1587. VOL. CXXIX.

any bad intention, and also the danger in that the said Turlough should have that part next the Scots, whereby he may more suddenly and speedily procure their repair thither from time to time, to the great endangering and overthrow of the said earl and country.

Touching the fourth, the said earl humbly informeth that the said nobilitation of the father and son is sought and intended by them only to abate and diminish the countenance of the said earl wherewith they are much grieved, and by the lessening whereof in any sort they hope and expect to be the more at liberty to use their wonted customs and abuses, which they esteem and desire more than any honours derived from Her Majesty, but that they would by Her Highness' countenance be of like condition and power with the said earl, and when they see their time, forsake the same, and return to their said abuses.

Finally the said earl humbly craveth that he may have the patent of Her Majesty's father renewed and confirmed, the rather that the disturbance thereof came by statute during the minority of the said earl, being then Her Majesty's ward, and that the honor and bounty bestowed on the said earl's ancestors be not eclipsed or impaired through the malicious emulation of his approved enemy, and Her Majesty's ill-deserving subject, by any creation or nobilitation in that place, where already he is able and willing to perturb Her Majesty's peace and people.

[April.] 59. Sir Francis Walsingham's opinion touching the division of lands between the Earl of Tyrone and Turlough Lynagh. Touching the petitions of O'Neill and the Earl of Tyrone for lands to be assigned by letters patents. If Salamon that is here for O'Neill may be persuaded to accept presently in the behalf of his master, the title of Earl of Omagh during life, and the barony of Strabane to his son, and all the lands presently from the mountain to the river of Leefer, and the commandment of Ochane during his life, I think this cannot be prejudicial to Her Majesty's service, nor much to the misliking of the Earl of Tirone.

And if likewise the Earl of Tirone may be persuaded to accept of all the land to him and his heirs from the Blackwater to the mountain, all which he hath now in farm of O'Neill, and to have also to him and his heirs the superiority of Maguire's country, and his horsemen (which now he hath) during life, I think it a very good portion for him so as he pay the rent to O'Neill. And yet he may be bound to serve Her Majesty with those horsemen at all directions of the Deputy in Ulster.

Then if Her Majesty reserve to herself (to depend only upon her) all the inhabitants from the Blackwater to the Pale, as the O'Hanlons, M'Canns, Magennis, M'Mahons, and the Fews to be left to the government of some well chosen person: it shall greatly assure the Pale from all invasion, and cut off all dependency of those urraughts or principal persons from the O'Neills for ever.

This course were to be wished for the benefit of Her Majesty's service and the country, if the competitors may be brought to this

1587. VOL. CXXIX.

division, which cannot well be resolved upon, till you shall see upon what points the earl standeth.

If Her Majesty, to help O'Neill during life, do agree to give him some horsemen at the old Irish pay instead of his rent now from the earl it will be well repaid by the contributions to be answered from Magennis, M'Mahon, and O'Hanlon, with a great overplus. *p.* 1.

April. 60. Note of four hundred and odd towns from the Blackwater to the Roches, being Sir John Bedlow's lands. Item. There is a great deal of land pertaining to Armagh, McKevan's lands, the Sargeon's lands, and the mountain between the Fews and the Sargeon's town. [*Indorsed.*—The Roches is only Sir J. Bedlow's lands, but the towns within written are now either the Earl of Tyrone's lands or else do appertain to the archbishoprick of Armagh.] *p.* 1.

April. 61. Note of debts to Irish suitors. *p.* 1.

May 1. 62. Sir John Perrot to the Privy Council.—Upon the receipt of your Lordships' letters for the apprehending of the protectees and doubtful persons in Munster, I have stayed the White Knight, and have likewise here all the rest your Lordships required, which knight I have here in safe custody within the castle, for divers respects, especially because his son is with the traitor Sir William Stanley. I have sent your Lordships here inclosed a letter, which he hath written, to the said Sir William (if it may be) to draw his son over. The bearer hereof may likewise be made an apt instrument (if it please your Lordships to use him) to entice from Sir William many of the Irishmen that are now with him, the like whereof myself would use my credit to perform if I might understand Her Majesty's and your Lordships' pleasures. *p.* ½.

May 1. Copy of above. Entry book, Ireland, Folios. Vol. XII. p. 29. *p.* 1.

May 1. Dublin. 63. Sir John Perrot, Lord Deputy of Ireland, to Burghley.—Inasmuch as there cometh warrants daily from thence, whereby Her Highness's charges doth daily increase, as the charges of the survey in Munster, the erecting of 120 horsemen there, to the undertakers at 12*d.* per diem le pece, the increase of divers pensioners, the augmentation of sterling pay to the president of Munster, and certain augmentations to the chief commissioner of Connaught, the reparations that of necessity must be employed, as also that the fee allowed to Mr. Gardener here from 100*l.* Ir. to 300*l.* sterling per annum, I am driven thereby to remember your Lordship, that if the charges should appear somewhat great upon the foot of the account, that I might be the better excused by reason the chiefest causes of the charges grow thence; for I think it will otherwise appear: the extraordinary charges of my time will be far less than either in the late lords justices' time, or in three or four deputies' or governors' times before them. And for that Mr. Gardener requireth great allow-

1587. VOL. CXXIX.

ance over and above his foresaid large stipend, when he goeth either in circuits, or to sit upon commission, I humbly desire your Lordship, before I do make him allowance thereof, to signify unto me what your pleasure is, whether I shall give him any augmentation above that his fee for his travail in causes aforesaid. He likewise demandeth some large allowance for his transportation, and yet he had no warrant for the same; whereof I made stay because he entered into pay of that rate of 300*l.* sterling per annum, the 10th of January 1585/6, and came not hither before the 24th of March after, whereby he received towards his transportation, which was only by Chester way, 36*l.* 19*s.* 9*d.*, having stayed the signing of any warrants in those causes, as well for that I would make no precedent until your Lordship's pleasure were known, as also to inform you how ready men have been to devise journies thereby to get allowance, when most part of their charges are borne by their friends as they travail: beseeching your Lordship that I may have your resolution herein, and that your Lordship will keep this in your own breast, because some men are grown somewhat sour against me, for that I do not grant things according to the flowing course of allowances heretofore, which I assure your Lordship is against my conscience. *p.* 1.

May 2. Dublin. 64. Sir John Perrot, Lord Deputy of Ireland, to Burghley.—Touching the state of the country, the same is quiet in all places, saving there was of late a small house or two burnt about Leighlin, by some boy or such like, and for Walter Reagh, no man can tell where he is become, but is fled (as I understand) northward, and for Feagh M'Hugh O'Byrne, although he now and then sends me in heads, and writes me fair promises, yet seeing Her Highness hath appointed me to come over at Michaelmas, I would gladly leave the country quiet in all respects, to him that shall come after me, and if Her Highness would license me thereunto (as I am made so fearful I dare do nothing of myself) and grant me such small allowance as heretofore I have requested in that behalf, I trust within one six or eight weeks to have his head, or drive him into the sea, and settle that part that it shall be no more a gall to Leinster. For O'Donnell if it would please Her Majesty to appoint me to go thither this summer, I will make him and his M'Sweenys deliver in what pledges I list: or otherwise if it please Her Majesty, I could take himself, his wife (who is a great bringer in of Scots), and perhaps his son, by sending thither a boat with wines, and if I go not into O'Donnell's country, I must needs go to the borders of the north this summer, as well to compound causes between O'Neill and the Earl of Tyrone, as also to make a composition between the gentlemen of the Brenny and their freeholders, which they are very desirous of. I do not yet know what thorough end is taken for the satisfaction of O'Neill, because his secretary Salomon is not come over thence as yet. I wrote my opinion touching those causes which I wish were followed; such news as I have received of Mr. Drake's doings, I have sent your Lordship here inclosed. I am in good hope (as by my late letters I wrote) that there will nothing be done this summer

1587. VOL. CXXIX.

out of Spain. I have two advertizers there, that will bring me certain knowledge of all things that is to be done, but I cannot hear of them yet. *p.* 1.

May 2. 65. Petition of Stephen Barran in behalf of the town of Kells, &c. to Lord Burghley, for payment of 1,147*l.* 10*s.* 2*d.* or a part thereof. *p.* 1.

May 2. 66. Petition of Stephen Barran to the Lord Treasurer for payment of 1,226*l.* 4*s.* 4*d.* due to divers. *p.* 1.

May 3. Dublin. 67. Wallop to Burghley.—Solicits the whole garrison's cause for money, 1,000*l.* borrowed of Ormond, 400*l.* of Mr. Ed. Brabazon and 100*l.* of Lady Garrett. The state of the country yieldeth little matter of advertisement since my last letter, resting (God be thanked) in good quietness at this present, though of the continuance thereof, I dare make no assurance, the rebel Walter Reagh having been driven of late to hide himself, as he still doth being hurt, and sundry of his men, followers and accomplices cut off, and drawn from him by part of my company lying at Enniscorthy, and by some others of the borderers. And albeit Feagh M'Hugh do still deny it, and make show of being forward to serve against him; yet is it very assured, that he lurketh in his country not without his privity, that he only hath been the backer and harbourer of him since his rebellion, and the receiver of most of the spoils and hurts that he hath done, which is not occasioned only by reason of his alliance, but as well by a natural inclination, and a policy in him to be the maintainer and supporter of all Robin Hoods to disturb the state, and no way to be stopped, and amended, but by extirping and weeding of him out, which in my opinion would at this time easily be brought to pass, without any great increase of charge to Her Majesty, or trouble to the State, if foreign enterprises may not impeach us. For besides his own weakness, the Cavanaghs, the O'Mores, and O'Conors are now brought so low, as they are little or nothing to be feared for anything they could do, whilst that service were in hand to hinder the same; and if ever time served for such a purpose it is even now when with [My meaning is not for this prosecution, that Her Majesty should be put to any other extraordinary charge than with the maintaining of 100 men more than she hath already in pay, and those to be again discharged at the end of that service] 300 men and provision for the victualling of them for three months out of England, I durst undertake to root him out, and so consequently to establish a general quiet in all Leinster, which, so long as he is suffered to live in this sort will never be without a continual gall and fret, ready to burst out and annoy the heart, whensoever any the least occasion shall be ministered, to molest or disturb the other parts; for he being once cut off the other three septs above-named will easily be extinguished, who only have been the inward canker and annoyance of the state always hitherto, and for my part I dare warrant to make some of them instruments to pull him down, and to serve as eagerly against him as any other servitor. *pp.* 2.

VOL. CXXIX.

1587.
May 3. 68. Names of servitors and others who have received money. *p.* 1.

May 5. Dublin. 69. Sir Henry Wallop to Burghley.—This gentleman, Donnell M'Donnell O'Sullivan, whose father (as he allegeth, and I think will fall out to be true, died seized and possessed of Beare and Bantry in Munster, as of his rightful inheritance) hath in that province commenced suit against his uncle, Sir Owen O'Sullivan, for the said lands, who by reason that this man's father died, leaving him but a child of two or three years old, entered on the same, and hath continued the possession thereof ever since, although he cannot deny but that this man is the son and lawful heir of his father, and that his father quietly enjoyed and died seized of the said lands; and now that this young gentleman hoped for some order and end of the matter within this realm his said uncle is departed into England, which causeth him, although he seemeth to be but slenderly provided of money for such a journey, and following the suit when he cometh thither; yet fearing Sir Owen's presence, and alleging his interest to be better than it is, may procure somewhat from thence to the prejudice of his title and claim, to determine to follow him, and to make his cause known there to Her Majesty and your Lordships [of the Council] wherefore he hath besought me by my letter to recommend him to your honorable favour, which I have granted him; because having heretofore heard the matter debated I have had some reason to think that hitherto he hath had wrong. In which respect, and because he is far inferior in ability to his uncle for the following of the matter, I humbly beseech your Lordship to afford him your accustomed favour and furtherance to all that are oppressed, the rather at my request, and I will acknowledge myself thankful for the same. The gentleman saith that those countries have always gone from the father to the son, and that he is able to prove five descents in that sort to have succeeded each other, and that the contrary thereof cannot be proved but in his uncle, whom he accounteth as an usurper. *p.* 1.

May 7. Lambeth. 70. John Whitgyft, Archbishop of Canterbury, to Lord Burghley. —I should have moved you on Friday last in this petition of the clergy of Ireland, which I send unto you here inclosed. I heartily pray your Lordship to be a means to Her Majesty for the granting thereof, if it seem unto you convenient, as I hope it doth. I was determined to have moved Her Majesty myself therein at her being at Croydon, but not finding fit opportunity I delivered a copy of this enclosed to the Lady Stafford, desiring her in my name to give it to Her Majesty when she saw time. But I hear nothing of it as yet. The Bishop of Meath has caused a letter to be drawn as from Her Majesty, if it shall please her to like of the suit, which also I send herewithal to your Lordship. *p.* ½. *Incloses,*

70. 1. *Petition in the behalf of the poor clergy of Ireland. Where upon the advantage of the statute of intrusion, a commission hath been granted for levying the forfeiture of the double first fruits, of all such ecclesiastical persons within that*

1587. VOL. CXXIX.

realm, as have not in time appointed by statute compounded for their first fruits due to Her Majesty. The moiety of which forfeiture, by the said commission, is reserved to Her Majesty, and the other moiety is granted to Richard Wingfield, Gent., or his assigns. The cause being general, tending to the undoing of that whole clergy, being very poor, and such manner of forfeiture having been never exacted of the clergy of this realm. That Her Majesty will vouchsafe, contenting herself with the principal, to remit her portion of those said forfeitures, leaving such as are to enjoy the other moiety, to sue for the same in their own names. In regard whereof, the Bishops of that realm make this humble offer, for Her Majesty's behoof. That they and every of them, being first authorised by Her Majesty's Court of Exchequer there, shall in the harvest next coming sequester the fruits of every ecclesiastical living within their several dioceses, for present payment of all and singular arrearages of original first fruits due to Her Highness since the reviving of the statute, so as Her Majesty may be duly satisfied for such arrearages within one year. p. ½.

[May 7.] 71. Another copy of the above petition.

May 8. 72. Petition of John Meade of the Middle Temple student, to Burghley.—For his father Justice Myagh of Munster to have an absolute estate in the town and lands of Carignevar, co. Cork, in consideration for money laid out by him. *p.* 1.

May 10. Dublin. 73. Geoffrey Fenton to Lord Burghley.—The Lord Deputy hath licensed this bearer, Donnell O'Sullivan, to repair thither, upon pretence to prefer his claim to the countries of Beare and Bantry, now usurped from him by Sir Owen O'Sullivan, who (as it seemeth) is also there to prevent him therein. The title of the bearer will appear to your Lordship in the pleadings that have passed between both parties before the Vice-President and Council in Munster, together with certain testimonies of his right subscribed by many of the better sort of the country. But how the said Sir Owen, the usurper, hath intruded upon the land in the minority of the bearer, to whom he is uncle, I humbly leave it to his own declaration, and to such other evidences as he hath, to manifest the same. Only this I say, the country being large and of great scope, able to suffice them both, it were good that by direction from thence, some commissioners here might be authorised to make partition of the whole, and dividing it into two parts, to give to him that hath the best title, the priority of choice. And then after they be both settled in the possession of their parts, to make several resignations thereof to Her Majesty, and resume them again with English tenures, and such other conditions as the State here shall think convenient. So may they be both satisfied, and the security of the country better provided for than if the whole were established in any one of them; for in those Irish remote parts, where several competitors stand for one country, there is no way better to keep the balance even than

1587. VOL. CXXIX.

to apportion the lands into parts, and so to make one of them to "counterpeyse" another. *p.* 1.

May 10. 74. The answer of Donnell O'Sullivan to the false accusations and surmises of Sir Owen O'Sullivan.—First, whereas Sir Owen doth allege that the surrender made by him moved me to prosecute suit for the lands of Beare and Bantry, being my lawful inheritance, it cannot be thought so in any reasonable opinion, the surrender made by him being void in law, having no letters patents passed in Ireland, and that the surrender was made in no effectual form of law, and by one that was no way lawfully intitled to surrender, and made also before the statute that doth warrant surrenders of the Irishry, so as they be not prejudicial to other men's rights. And where the said Sir Owen doth object against me that if I were in possession of the premises I would surrender to Her Majesty, and take the same back again by Her Highness's letters patents, I do acknowledge the same, and will perform so much, God willing, whensoever your honours will award me the possession which I may better do than the said Sir Owen, who hath no right but a wrongful possession. And where it is alleged that I have offered to enter into bonds to his brother for assurance to let him have the quiet possession of my said inheritance by virtue of the supposed custom during his life, so as he would assist me to overthrow the said patent, therein the said Sir Owen doth most untruly inform your honours, for it carrieth no likelihood of truth, that I should trust his natural brother with my determinations, being also a man neither of wealth, learning, civility, or force, any way able to further me so much as he should deserve at my hands so great a recompense. And where my adversary setteth down for reasons to avoid the course of common law touching descents from father to the son that the said lands is barbarous and uncivil, and the people unacquainted with civil government till his time, and that the other lands adjoining to his country did always follow the said Irish custom; for answer thereunto, I say that the country was not so barbarous, but that the heirs thereof were always brought up in learning and civility, and could speak the English and Latin tongues; but to excuse his own ignorance and want of bringing up, being not able to speak the English language, he would gladly discredit the country and all his ancestors, who were ever better disposed people, to good government, learning, and civility, than the said Sir Owen, as hereunder written shall appear. And as for the countries adjoining I say that M'Carthy More's lands, who is chiefest of all the Irishry in Munster, Musgrie [Muskerry], and O'Sullivan More's lands, which both are next unto the lands in demand, went always by descent from the father to the son; for proof whereof I can manifest in particular where the uncles, being eldest, were put from the lordship in these three great several countries, and the nephew, being younger, preferred to the same, which, if it had not been so (as in truth it is) the same were not material to disprove my lawful title, and where, confessing the descents mentioned in my pleading, he seemeth to avoid the same by alleging that the

1587. VOL. CXXIX.

possession of the sons was not immediate after the death of their fathers, but that the uncles had the same by custom of tanist. I am contented to forego all my right, if the said Sir Owen hath sufficiently proved that any of the said uncles mentioned by him, or any other uncle, after the death of any of their eldest brethren did enjoy the lands and manors in Beare and Bantry (especially the manor of Dunboy) being the principal and chief house which O'Sullivan Beare ought to have enjoyed, but that always immediately after the death of the said eldest brethren, their sons and heirs by course of common law, always entered into the said manor of Downboy and the rest of the said country, and being so seized as lords of the said country by the name of O'Sullivan Beare, died seized of the premises. And that which is a principal note to fortify my title if it were well conceived, is this, that it cannot be proved nor was alleged that any of my lineal ancestors was ever tanist, or enjoyed that supposed part of the country, which Sir [Owen] untruly affirmed that the uncles had as tanisties; whereas if there were any such custom in use in the said country, some of my said lineal ancestors should have been tanist, according to the Irish custom, which matter being well considered is sufficient to determine of all this controversy. And where the said Sir Owen saith that he is contented to lose all these lands if ever I made claim to the said lands until it was within these two or three years, if any hold might be taken of his words, I would join issue with him upon that point, being able to show matter in writing to the contrary. And where further he saith that I desired no more than a gentleman's portion which they call Caddfynachis, which as he saith I had and enjoyed these many years, and that I and my followers did dwell and inhabit the same, till the spite and malice and the ill-behaviour of my followers towards their neighbours did cause them to forsake the country, and saith further that having the same still if he had given me the Castle of Carrigenassie with the said six plough lands, which as he supposed I demand, that I should be contented to forego all the rest, that is most false, only this is true that to continue my possession in some part of the country about six years past I thought fit by Sir Owen's consent to dwell upon some part of the country: yet the said Sir Owen within one quarter of a year after, repenting himself, in letting me to have any footing in the country, wrongfully and most injuriously banished me and my followers from thence; which followers or tenants because I had no dwelling of mine own are now tenants to other men, and most of them doth dwell with the undertakers; whereas if their behaviour were such as the said Sir Owen most slanderously pretendeth, they would not endeavour to live among Englishmen. And where he doth allege that I would be contented with the portion aforesaid, that is most false, for this time twelvemonth, in Dublin, he offered to let me have a castle and four and twenty plough lands during his life, and after his decease, I to have the one half of the country. Mr. Chief Justice [Gardener] was present, with the Lord Chancellor and others

1587. VOL. CXXIX.

of the Council there, when this offer was by him made; yet I, finding my cause plain and just, never thought to accept thereof. And where also the said Sir Owen taketh exceptions to the witnesses produced of my side, speaking ill of them, alleging that they are murderers, thieves, drunkards, beggars, some my servants, all his adversaries, for disproof, I am contented to lose all my right except he speaketh most falsely and unconscionably of them, and if I do not prove here by the testimony of such as are acquainted in Ireland, that my witnesses are more honest, of greater calling, and less corrupt than any the said Sir Owen produced; yet he spareth not to charge them before your honors, where he durst not take exceptions to them in Ireland where they are known. Two of them being lords of great countries, one an alderman of Cork, four freeholders and gentlemen, and two other well seen in the antiquities of Ireland, all forced by process to appear, being of the county of Cork, and none of them my servants, as he falsely allegeth; whereas of his side there is none but his followers or tenants, or such as fostered his eldest son, and none of them all near of calling or living, to those of my side, and yet so variable in their depositions as the one doth falsify the other. And where Sir Owen allegeth that Phillips, Gillecuddy, and Aulif were lords by the custom, it is manifested by all our deponents that neither the said Phillips nor Gillecuddy had any more than certain parcels of the country, which they have taken by the aid and assistance of the Earl of Desmond, and the Lords of Muskerry and Carbrie, which parcels, the issue of the said Phillips doth now enjoy, and not the chief houses which always the nephews have enjoyed with the name of O'Sullivan Beare, and the seignory of the country in the lifetime of their uncles, and after; and as for the said Aulif, supposed to be lord by the custom, it is proved by all the deponents of my side, and not contraried by any of the other part, that in his time my father was but 12 years old, and that the said Aulif have given to M'Carthy More, 18 score cows for giving himself a rod, naming him O'Sullivan, and yet for all that, two simple mean men of the country kept the chief house from the said Aulif, which they would not presume to do against the forces of M'Carthy More, and the said Aulif being a sufficient man (and their own master but a child at school in the city of Waterford), if the said country had not gone by descent and not by custom, so as this Aulif, being himself resisted, was contented to receive a moiety of the country, and of the commodities thereof, which the followers of my father did allow him until my father had come to man's estate. And yet the said Aulif, meaning to betray them, endeavouring to take the said principal house of Downboy from them, was within one year after the receiving of the said rod, slain by two of them that kept the said chief house for my father's use, whereof one is yet living, and with the defendant, whom I desired to be brought to declare his knowledge in this matter, but Sir Owen kept him close in the island of Swhydie [Lough Sewdy], so as, albeit I sent process from the vice-president for him, he was not suffered to appear. And as for the

1587. VOL. CXXIX.

400 marks, supposed that my grandmother offered for giving a rod to my father, this is most false, for Sir Owen did never allege the same, where there was any trial of the cause, for that he was not able to prove any such matter. And where it is alleged by the said Sir Owen that himself was tanist in the life-time of my father, it is manifestly known that when my father was first lord, Sir Owen was but nine years of age, and therefore not meet to be tanist by custom, if there were any such custom, the rather for that there were then living and are now who ought by force of the Irish custom to be lords before him as eldest; and further, there is a certain castle in the country, which is alleged by the defendant to belong to the tanists' part, which the said Sir Owen never had during my father's lifetime, which was about 14 years, and so his allegation therein is false. And where further the said Sir Owen is not contented to devise all other means to defeat me of my right, but would also most unnaturally and falsely accuse me, alleging that I have behaved myself like an undutiful subject to Her Majesty, I will both discharge myself therein the best I may, and forasmuch as he began with me (which otherwise I would not do), I will briefly declare unto your Lordships what manner of man he hath been, and how he behaved himself in all dangerous times of rebellion in Ireland.

First, touching his behaviour and his first coming into England, so it is, right honorable, that the said defendant was one time coming through the Lord Roche's country to meet with certain of Her Majesty's enemies, by name James Fitz Maurice, with whom the said Sir Owen had combined before. The Lord Roche understanding thereof, set upon him and overthrew his company, and sent himself prisoner to Her Majesty's gaol, where he remained until he was sent hither prisoner, where, trusting to have the more favour of Her Majesty, made some surrender of all my lands, and procured Her Majesty's letters patents here, my title being then unknown to Her Highness, and likewise granted him pardon for his former offences, and so departed into Ireland, upon whose coming thither he joined again with the said archtraitor James Fitz Maurice, to rebel against the Queen and her subjects, and so came in company with him to sack and burn the town of Kilkenny, but being prevented therein he spared not to do all the traitorous acts that he could devise, whereupon he was proclaimed traitor, the particulars of whose treasons were long to be rehearsed. Only this I will declare unto your honours that Sir John Perrot, being then lord president of Munster, encamping himself about Castlemaine, the only strong house which the said James Fitz Maurice kept, gave commandment to all the nobility and gentlemen of the province to repair thither with all their forces furnished with victuals. Among whom the said Sir Owen, feigning himself a subject, came thither with the rest, and during their continuance in the said seige he had always conference with such traitors as warded the said castle; and using this it chanced one time that he went to the castle, carrying with him certain victuals and munition for the ward by night.

1587. VOL. CXXIX.

Some had intelligence thereof, and told it to the lord president, whereupon the next morning he sent certain of his men to bring the said Sir Owen before him, whose conscience bewraying himself suddenly leaped on horseback and made an escape; so as he was proclaimed, his goods confiscated, and the country taken to the Queen's hands, so as he continued in rebellion until within a year after, the Lord Barrie, being his father-in-law, procured his pardon, and got him the possession of those lands, and so continued until the said James Fitz Maurice, being banished over seas, returned again into the west coasts of Ireland, who, upon his coming, sent word to the said Sir Owen, and desired him to take to his custody certain jewels and apparels of his; whereupon the said Sir Owen presently sent a boat of his with divers of his trustiest men to the borders of Dingle Cush, where the said James was, who sent by them the value of five or six hundred pounds to be kept, among which was a gilt armour of the said James's, which armour, after the death of James, Sir Owen's wife bestowed upon Captain Apsley, and used the rest at her pleasure.

After the proclaiming of the Desmond and his confederators, this Sir Owen sent word to Sir James of Desmond, younger brother to the Earl, and entreated him to come to O'Mahon Fynn's country, under M'Carthy Reagh, adjoining unto the lands in demand, and then to burn and spoil the said country, being inhabited by Her Majesty's subjects, and if there were any danger towards him that he would be near to rescue him, the which the said James did, and coming to and fro through the said Sir Owen's dwelling, the said Sir Owen was always near, ready to have holpen him if any danger were imminent, and the said Sir Owen being in private communication with him received part of the spoils, which the said James took from Her Majesty's subjects; for proof whereof there are gentlemen in Ireland that were then in the company of the said James, when the said Sir Owen was in talk with the said traitor as aforesaid, which they would depose if they were examined.

Not long after this the Lord Justice and the states of Ireland, mistrusting the said Sir Owen to prevent his ill disposition, took out of his hands the castle of Dunboy, which standeth upon Beare Haven, and committed himself to the castle of Limerick, where he remained until the wars were near at an end, a little before the Earl of Desmond's death, and being then discharged out of prison, the said Desmond being so weakened as he could scarce find any place to hide himself, with two or three men, during the government time of the Earl of Ormond in Munster. There was a galloglass, named Geffrye M'Sweeny, that secretly maintained and relieved the late Earl of Desmond, being notwithstanding protected upon the borders of Sir Owen's dwelling, which being told to the governor, his honor made as earnest search for the said Desmond as he might; but yet the said galloglass was so traitorously bent, as all could not prevail, for the said galloglass conveyed the said Desmond away, and having no other refuge, relying very much to the said Sir Owen being a fosterer to his eldest son, repaired unto his house,

1587. VOL. CXXIX.

where he was welcome and entertained by the said Sir Owen, myself being then present. At which time the said galloglass prayed Sir Owen to receive into his custody three score stud mares, the Earl of Desmond's shirt of mail, and other jewels, which the said Sir Owen did, and having kept the said traitor a fortnight in his house sent him safe away.

Now touching the said Sir Owen's accusations against me, it is so (right honorable lords) that when the said Sir Owen was committed to the castle of Limerick as aforesaid, I was about 17 years of age, and having determined then to make suit against the said Sir Owen, my mother with others of her friends repaired to Limerick, where the said Sir Owen understanding of her coming, procured license of conference with her, which being granted, the said Sir Owen made her believe that he did not mean to deal hardly with me, and if that I would follow his counsel, he would commit the charge of the country, with his wife and children unto my hands, saying further that he did never offend the states; but they having taken country out of his possession, thought good in policy to commit him to prison for the better enjoying thereof, and counselled her to will me to stand upon keeping, and if I were taken I should be so used likewise; thus, my mother being simple and unwise, and myself young, as aforesaid, and without discretion, light to be carried away with any advice, have agreed to take the said Sir Owen as my natural father, he to take me as his son and heir; whereupon he committed the charge of the country unto me, willing me always to favour his wife, and use his followers well, and to keep myself from the hands of the English garrisons. At which time I went into the country, being before that time banished and kept in my mother's country, and so continued there, following the advice of my uncle, being contented to lose my right if ever I kept company with the Desmonds in their rebellion; but being a boy kept company with the Lord Barry, brother-in-law to the said Sir Owen, and with the said Sir Owen's wife, only within the said country of Beare and Bantry, and the borders of the same, and the company that tended upon me were the said Sir Owen's followers and servants, who by his direction assisted me. And for further proof hereof, Sir Owen, or some other for him, made informations to the Queen against me; whereby such letters as I have upon three years past procured from Her Majesty and your Lordships, were stayed until such time as by Her Highness' appointment upon my petition I was examined before Sir Francis Walsyngham, where I did discharge myself, so as it was set down in the said letters which I procured, that Her Majesty's pleasure was that all should be forgiven and forgotten. And haply, my good Lords, Sir Owen through his wealth and countenance, and by the countenance of my Lord Barry, his brother-in-law, may procure friends to write generally in his commendation; but I dare affirm that there is not one in Ireland that is able to testify that the said Sir Owen did one special point of good service to Her Majesty which might be worth any favour. [*Indorsed*] Most humbly beseeching your honours [of the Privy Council?] to consider of the same. *pp.* 6.

1587. VOL. CXXIX.

[May 10.] 75. Imperfect copy of a privy seal addressed by Queen Elizabeth to Chancellor Hatton, to cause letters patents to be made under the great seal of England, granting to Hugh O'Neill the title of Earl of Tyrone for life, remainder to Hugh his son, remainder to Henry his second son, remainder to Cormac, brother of the Earl. *Latin. pp.* 18. [The patent is calendared by Mr. Morrin, Patent and Close Rolls, Ireland, Elizabeth, 1587, page 123.]

May 11. Cork 76. Sir Thos. Norreys, Vice-President of Munster, to the Lord Deputy.—The 11th day of this month there appeared before me eight horsemen of Captain Edw. Denny's, very well furnished, with sufficient furniture, with horses, and hackneys. The names of the men, according to your Lordship's direction, I have, here-inclosed sent. *p.* ¼. *Incloses,*

May 11. 76. I. *Note of the* 8 *horsemen mustered by Capt. Edward Denny.*

May 11. 77. Muster Roll of Sir Walter Rawley's men.

May 12. Woeful prison chamber in Dublin Castle. 78. Ph. Williams to Lord Treasurer Burghley and the Lord Buckhurst.—About three days past I received a letter from your Lordship, my Lord of Buckhurst. I understand thereby that your Lordship hath vouchsafed to acquaint Her Majesty with the contents of my wife's letters, declaring the desire I had to discharge my duty to Her Majesty in some things that do nearly concern Her Highness. And that Her Majesty thinking it a disorderly course to call me thither, not knowing the cause of my commitment, assures me of justice here, and requires me to write to your Lordship, or some other of her council what I have to discover. I protest to your Lordship, neither did my wife then, nor yet do I now make this motion of any device to draw myself out of danger of justice, for it is the only thing I have required, renouncing all favour from the first day I was committed, which is now upon the point of 30 weeks, whereof a great part in close prison, but cannot to this hour be so much as called to mine answer, though I have, and do daily urge it by all the means I may. This might in some part not only acquit mine innocency, but also give Her Majesty and your Lordships just cause to conceive there, as men do generally here, specially some of this council, that this hard hand which the Lord Deputy carrieth upon me, cometh from his own conscience and not from my deserts. But to answer Her Majesty's expectation as far as in duty I think I may for the present, that which I have to say is to let Her Majesty know the Lord Deputy, as I know him, and how he is *affected towards Her Majesty in respect both of her honour and profit,* together with his obstinate and contemptuous contrarying Her Majesty's express commandments. His touch of the first is in such sort, as I think I am bound in duty to conceal it from all the world except Her Majesty, assuring myself Her Majesty would otherwise condemn me as void of all dutiful consideration. In respect whereof, and that I know not how Her Majesty will use the matter when she knoweth it, and that thereupon do depend other circumstances, though unfit to trouble Her Majesty withal in writing, yet very behooveful for Her Highness

1587. VOL. CXXIX.

to know, I crave pardon, and humbly pray that thus much may for this time be graciously accepted of in this behalf.

Touching the other matters that concern Her Majesty in profit I shall be ready to discharge my duty therein as Her Majesty shall see cause to direct, whether it be there or here by special commission. But for both these causes I do most humbly crave Her Majesty's gracious supportation, that he triumph not unjustly over my fall, as he hath done over many others. Otherwise I may well quail to behold all disadvantages that are on my side. As the great odds betwixt his sort and mine, the time which may cause many things to give place to policy, whereon he doth greatly embolden himself, and the great favours he hath, though he have little deserved the same of some of the best that he is most bound to. I am not entered into this course of private ill-will but for duty's sake, for I avow in the presence of God, and by the salvation I look for in the blood of Christ Jesus, that I would rather than all I am worth that Her Majesty and your Lordships knew what I know without me. And so humbly praying your Lordships' favours to uphold me against wrong and violence, which otherwise I am like to feel with greater extremity than yet I have done I leave with all remembrance of duty. [*This letter was transmitted by the Lord Chancellor Loftus and others, see May* 21.] *pp.* 2.

May 13. 79. Blank draft of an indenture between Queen Elizabeth and Hugh, Earl of Tirone, explaining and restricting the terms of his patent. *pp.* 9. [Entered on the Close Roll, 29 Eliz. Part 24. Et memorandum quod tertio decimo die Maii anno supradicto præfatus Hugo comes Tyronæ venit coram dicta domina Regina in Cancellaria sua et recognovit indenturam prædictam.]

May 13. 80. Examination of Sallomon, Turlough Lynagh's messenger, on certain articles propounded unto him by Sir Henry Bagenall.—First, whether he had not letters from Turlough Lynagh to Sir Nicholas Bagenall, which he hath detained, and never delivered them. Item. Whether he were not commanded by the said Turlough to crave the assistance of Sir Henry Bagenall for soliciting his business in England. Lastly. Whether he had not instructions to crave answer of such letters as the said Turlough sent over the last year by Cullen.

Touching the first, I had no letters.

Secondly. I was willed to write and to crave favour of those that I thought that could do most for my master, and specially of Sir Thomas Perrott and Captain Williams, whom my master calleth his son.

Thirdly. I had no such instructions, but rather to follow the instructions newly given me. *p.* ½.

May [13]. 81. Sir Henry Bagenall against Sallomon, servant to Turlough Lynagh.—If Turlough Lynagh had been privy, or any way made acquainted with the letter lately delivered unto Her Majesty in his name, by Salomon, the said Turlough's agent, then can it not stand with any probability or likelihood at all that he, the said

1587. VOL. CXXIX.

Turlough, would by the self-same messenger have written unto Sir Nicholas Bagenall, the particular occasions which moved him to address the said Salomon into England at that time, being (in truth), as at large appeareth by the said letters, no other but only to crave Her Majesty's answer touching his former letters by Patrick O'Cullen delivered unto Her Highness for a twelvemonth agone. Which manifestly proveth his allowance of the said letter in every part, and not (as it is most untruly suggested) showeth any dislike conceived by him concerning the same against Sir Henry Bagenall, who was never privy to any part of the contents of that letter. Another reason is, that if Sir Henry Bagenall had given the said Turlough such cause of offence therein, as is pretended, then what reason had the said Turlough to crave Sir Nicholas Bagenall's letters unto the said Sir Henry in furtherance of his suits unto Her Majesty. And, lastly, which makes it most manifest to the world, there was a practice, and cannot be by the said Salomon answered in any sort, to wit, the embezzling of the said Turlough's letters unto the said Sir Nicholas Bagenall. All which (if it be denied by the said Salomon) shall be approved against him under the handwriting of the said Turlough extant, and under the hand of the said Salomon's own brother. *p.* 1.

May 14. Dublin Castle. 82. Ph. Williams to his wife.—I have received your letters and do thereby understand how you deal for my enlargement, and what hope you are in to have their lordships' letters to four of the Council to bail me and to examine the cause. I pray you as you love my life hasten it, for I see no hope of other release, and they begin to die in the grate, and charges groweth on apace to both our undoings, which next my death my lord most desireth, wherein I think he shall be satisfied, if I be not the sooner delivered; but God's will be done in all things, and if I die I shall carry a clear conscience and an innocent soul, for the matters I am charged with, and so become half a martyr. The letter you sent me enclosed from Mr. Secretary was my lord of Buckhurst's, and it grew upon the imparting Her Majesty with the letters you wrote hence to his lordship on my behalf. I am commanded by the same in Her Majesty's name to write what I know, either to his lordship or some other of the Council lest haply he should not be returned from the Low Countries, as I trust in God, ere this, he is. I have accordingly written the letter inclosed to my Lord Treasurer and him. I pray you attend upon them with it, and upon your knees pray them to have compassion on my distressed estate, otherwise you and I are but cast away by a tyrant, and that not for any desert of ill, but for duty's sake. Would God Her Majesty and some of her Council, but specially my Lord Treasurer, knew what I wish they should severally know, I might then assure myself to be taken out of the lion's talons, and that the same should be pared for (*sic*) doing more hurt, and I pray God those occasions he looketh for to set his rage at greater liberty do never fall out, &c. From the woeful Castle of Dublin. [*Transmitted May* 21.] *p.* 1.

VOL. CXXIX.

1587.
May 15. Dublin. 83. The Lord Chancellor and others of the Council of Ireland to Lord Burghley.—We have seen of late certain notes abstracted out of a letter written not long since to Sir Richard Byngham by some of your lordships, and for that it seemeth they proceed originally from some precedent informations certified to Her Majesty by the Lord Deputy with pretence of prejudice to some of us (as we gather), we thought it not amiss to use this manner of defence to your Lordship, who, we doubt not, will both honourably judge and accept of our doings therein by consideration of the reasons that move us thereunto. It seemeth the material points of the said abstracted letter consist upon these parts, namely, that the ground of the contention which his Lordship noteth to be between him and some of this council is, for that his Lordship is earnest in seeking the advancement of Her Majesty's profit by withstanding of unreasonable demands of allowances; that he imputeth part of a general offence against him for that his Lordship giveth ear to the complaints of the inferior poor subjects being oppressed by their heads and landlords; and lastly for straight looking to the default of the captains against their soldiers, and such like. Touching the first, what may induce his lordship to aim at us so in a generality forbearing to lay down any particularity we know not, but this we may safely and absolutely affirm upon our credits that much less that any of us directly or indirectly, either for ourselves or our friends, have attempted any unreasonable demands of allowance, or in any sort pressed his Lordship thereunto, seeing we had never so much as the thought or conceit thereof, having more care to preserve Her Majesty's profit that way than to diminish it, as his Lordship well knoweth if it pleased him, but to give us our right in that point. For the second, if it be requisite in any state in Europe that the poor inferior distressed subject should have free and easy access in his complaints against his lord, it is most needful in this government where the heads and landlords seek more to tyranize over their poor tenants than in other countries, if by justice and good foresight in the magistrate, they be not restrained. But whether the poor subjects of this country taste of that benefit or of the contrary, we leave to the course that is now holden to judge the same, wishing for our parts that that good were as well performed as it is pretended. And to the last point of the captains, which reacheth not so near to us as the rest, for that in what kind soever they may err towards their soldiers in his Lordship's opinion, they only are interested to answer for themselves, we do therefore leave them to their own defence, not doubting but having indifferent judges they will well acquit themselves of that imputation. This is the substance of the abstract related to us, carrying (as we gather) a dangerous pretence to inculp us and remove all blame from his Lordship; wherein, for our parts, if justly we be found chargeable in any one point, we wish it may stand as a condemnation against us for the whole; but seeing upon this occasion further scope is offered to us for our justification, we humbly beseech your lordship not to let it be offensive to you that we run over summarily the true grounds in deed of the Lord Deputy's

1587. VOL. CXXIX.

dislike of us, which it pleaseth him to term contention. First, his Lordship bringing with him from thence several commissions directed to himself and six of this council, whereof some of us are part, in which his Lordship is only of the quorum (in like cases never heretofore seen) for the leasing of Her Majesty's lands, disposing her wards, fines of leases, fines of alienations, remittal of rents, with other things accruing to her of that nature, doth never call us to the passing of any such grant as the force and tenor of those commissions alloweth, but managing all privately by himself, we are never acquainted therewith till the party who is to receive benefit by the grant being for the most part his Lordship's servant bringeth it to us to have our hands to it, when (if for good respects to Her Majesty's profit) we refuse to subscribe, his Lordship interpreteth it to be done of purpose to cross his doings and to oppose ourselves against him, where in truth our meaning is only to draw those grants to the most advantage for Her Majesty, as oftentimes we have debated and laboured to satisfy his Lordship in that point though in vain, all which is done contrary to the form of the commissions, and to the hindrance of Her Majesty in her revenues; whereof particularities may be avouched if they be required. Secondly, his Lordship using the same course in private remitting and stalling the Queen's debts, yea in some cases after we have brought them in a good way to be surely answered to Her Majesty, noteth us of backwardness to join and consent with him, when in our knowledge and conscience we have reason to dissent, unless we would show ourselves less affected to Her Majesty's profit than we ought. Thirdly, though we have often both privately and publicly given his Lordship advice touching the passing of concordatums and pardons, namely, that they should be duly debated at the Council table according Her Majesty's sundry instructions, to the end the merits and quality of the persons that were to take benefit by them might be weighed and discerned, yet his Lordship using in these the same singularity and privacy which he doth in others, never acquainteth us with his doings therein till the subscription of our hands be required. And these two, as the one concerneth the issuing of Her Majesty's treasure, and the other the pardoning of malefactors and wilful murderers to the number of above a thousand, this last year being a time of peace (to whose hurt it plainly appeareth, and to whose private profit it is not hidden here), and particularly the yearly pardoning of sheriffs even in the civil counties with the number of 30, 40, or 50 at every of their nominations, a matter rather to encourage thieves and rebels than to relieve the good sort, as the examples in this present estate doth well witness, so if they both be not well foreseen and tempered with cautions and limitations, Her Majesty is in peril to receive wrong in the distribution of her treasure and many dangerous inconveniences to ensue in the general body and course of the government. Moreover, his Lordship seemeth so little affected to council and expoundeth himself so absolute therein, as when in some weighty affairs of Her Majesty, we have laid down our opinions as in reason and conscience we

VOL. CXXIX.

1587. think good according the duty of true councillors, yet if the same meet not fully with his will and purpose, his Lordship will conclude what it pleaseth him, affirming, not without hard speeches, that in him alone is power to alter and order all resolutions notwithstanding our deliberations. Lastly, touching the particular of me, the Chancellor, one chief cause of his dislike to me is, in that I have refused to put Her Majesty's Great Seal to some grants of his Lordship's, for the which I am restrained by special warrant from Her Majesty. These with such other of like quality are the true grounds of his Lordship's dislike to us, and not the other first named, which in truth are but causes feigned and pretended to serve his own turn, and of no force to work opinion or belief there, if they were peyzed and counterpeyzed as they ought, and as we cannot but hope they will be in time, Her Majesty being of that singular wisdom and sincerity, as she will not suffer to be blemished, by untrue informations, the credits of us, whom she hath put in trust with her service here, and whom Her Highness shall never find other than careful to prefer her service and the profit thereof before our own private, howsoever it pleaseth the Lord Deputy to misreport us in that point. At whose hands, what wrongs and unworthiness some of us suffer otherwise, we still forbear to speak of, rather seeking to eschew the note of contention in regard of his Lordship's place than that there wanteth matter thereunto. For your Lordship, in whose honourable favour and integrity we repose much, it may please you to bear with us in this plainness, seeing your Lordship knoweth from what root it springeth, and when it shall please your Lordship to be more particularly satisfied, upon signification of your pleasure thence, we will do that which becometh us in duty, and is meet for your Lordship's further knowledge in this and many other matters, humbly beseeching your Lordship in the meanwhile to acquaint Her Majesty with this our answer and affirmations, being such as upon our credits we will verify. *pp.* 2¾.

May 15. 84. Speeches passed between the Right Honble. the Lord Deputy of Ireland and Sir Nicholas Bagenall, knight, the day and year aforesaid, in the presence of Mr. Gardener, Chief Justice, Sir Nicholas White, knight, Master of the Rolls, and Mr. Fenton, Her Majesty's Secretary to the State.—The Lord Deputy, sending for Mr. Treasurer, Mr. Gardener, Sir Nicholas White, and Mr. Fenton to his lodging at St. Mary Abbey, to examine Patrick Cullan upon certain interrogatories concerning his misuse in going to England in the name of O'Neill, with letters from him to Her Majesty of complaint against the said Deputy. After the Lord Deputy had willed Patrick Cullan to say the truth, he departed out of the gallery to his bed-chamber, leaving the said Justice, Sir Nicholas White, and Mr. Fenton, to examine that cause, whereupon the said Commissioners bethought themselves, and came to the bed-chamber of the said Lord Deputy, saying, that because they would avoid all suspicion in the taking of the examination, they thought it best to examine the matter in the council chamber, whereunto the Lord Deputy said he was contented, willing them to take the time and place where they would. Then one of the Deputy's servants came

1587. VOL. CXXIX.

in and said the Marshal was without, in the great chamber. Said the Lord Deputy, Let him stay awhile, and I will speak with him; and immediately the Marshal thrust into the chamber. How now, Mr. Marshal? said the Deputy. I hear Patrick Cullan is to be examined, said he, and I have brought a bill to you and the Council to require that your Lordship be not at the examination. Said the Justice, There is order taken for that matter. Why, Mr. Marshal, said the Deputy, will you direct me? I will do as I think good, and yet I will not be at it. I mistrust, said the Marshal, there will be false measure used. Nay, said the Deputy, you shall never have false measure where I shall be. I do not think so, said the Marshal. And if you think the false measure (said the Deputy) shall come by me, I defy you and any other that shall think so of me. I defy you, too, said the Marshal. Do you defy me, the Deputy? said the Lord Deputy. And with that he rose and went toward the Marshal, and with his flat hand touched his cheek, once or twice, staying his other hand on his right shoulder, saying, Well, well, Marshal (not striking him as he could have done), if you defied a man in my place, in any other country, he would hang you. Wherewithal the Marshal, having a staff in his hand, did threateningwise raise up the same, as though he would have stroken the Deputy; wherewith the Justice, Sir Nicholas White, and Mr. Fenton, went between them. And the Marshal being in the Justice's hand, going back, fell down, and upon his raising, said, It will be proved you have used yourself in this matter evil. In this matter, said the Deputy, you do lie, if you think I have dealt evil in anything. You lie, said the Marshal, and to mend it, said, if you were not Deputy, I would say you lie; and again said, because you are Deputy I will not say you lie, for I care not for Sir John Perrot. If I were but Sir John Perrot, said the Deputy, I would teach him, that came from a tailor's stall, to use me thus. It makes no matter, said the Marshal. Well, said the Deputy, because you "doate," I will bear with you; otherwise, I would commit you to the prison. If you did, said he, I would come out, whether you would or not. Very well, Mr. Marshal, said the Deputy, get you hence, for it is not reason to talk with you. A man would think you are drunk. Nay, you are drunk, said the Marshal to the Deputy. *pp.* 2. [*See Sir N. White's account, p.* 360.]

May 15. Dublin Castle. 85. Note of the composition for cess, after the rate of 2,100*l.* from 15 May 1586 to 15 May 1587. *p.* 1.

May 16. Dublin. 86. Sir Nicholas Bagenall to the Privy Council.—Almost now three weeks since my Lord Deputy committed one Patrick Cullen, who carried letters from O'Neill to Her Majesty this last summer, close prisoner to the Castle, commanding the Constable with very extreme terms of indignation, that no one councillor to this State should in anywise have access unto him. Whereupon fearing lest His Lordship meant by threats and violence to draw and extort from this poor man, something which might be wrested to the enforcing of a most unchristianlike suggestion made unto Her Highness in some letters delivered by one Salomon, and written

1587. VOL. CXXIX.

here at Dublin by his Lordship's direction, as all the world can witness, how easy it is for a man in his place to win what pleaseth him from the baser sort of this country people, I did in most humble wise by way of supplication beseech his Lordship, that it would please him to call before his Lordship and the Council the foresaid Patrick Cullen, that by his public examination, which I wished might be done with all severity, the truth might be discovered, and my son either justly condemned or thoroughly freed from the imputation of the crime objected against him. The copy of my supplication for your Lordship's better satisfaction I have sent thither by this bearer. But his Lordship, making light regard of me and my motion, made answer, that he should be examined when, and in what manner, it pleased him to determine, affirming that the Council neither had, nor should have aught to do in the matter. Notwithstanding he did yesterday call before himself the said Patrick, not duly to examine him, but to make a publication before some indifferent men that were there, of some frivolous matters of no moment, which his Lordship had before drawn from him in private. Whereof having notice, I repaired to his Lordship with another petition drawn in as humble terms, as if it were to be exhibited to Her Majesty in person, the copy whereof I have sent by this bearer. At which his Lordship took such indignation, that entering into most outrageous fury, and not contented to have used me with most barbarous speeches, forgetting both his own place and my old years, laid violent hands upon me. He arose from his seat, struck me with his hand and beat me down to the ground, and had not Mr. Justice Gardener and Mr. Secretary Fenton been there God knoweth how it had further fared with me. Oh that I live to endure this injury, and that his place doth free him from my revenge! I beseech your Lordships to receive into your honourable protection the defence of my distressed state; have compassion upon my hoar hairs; suffer me not now whose body is greatly weakened both by my hurts and long travail, sustained in Her Majesty's own service and her father's, together with my age approaching hard upon fourscore years, to be oppressed by this tyran[t]; syth that I protest in the presence of Almighty God, and as I look to be saved by the shedding of the blood of Christ Jesus, neither the fear of loss of goods, lands, or life, but only and solely the regard of Her Highness' honour doth contain me, but that I would take due revenge in his blood for this villainy though it were to my own overthrow, and the utter ruin and destruction of my whole posterity. And if your honours do aught doubt of the simple truth of this my cause, I beseech your Lordships to command Mr. Justice Gardener, the Master of the Rolls, and Mr. Secretary Fenton, who were then present, to declare herein their knowledge. *p.* 1½. *Encloses,*

86. 1. *Sir Nicholas Bagenall's petition to the Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland, touching the imprisonment of Patrick Cullen. In most humble wise beseecheth your Lordship, and the rest of Her Majesty's Council, Sir Nicholas Bagenall, Knight Marshal of Her*

1587. VOL. CXXIX.

Highness' army: that whereas one P. Cullen is now committed close prisoner to the castle of Dublin, whereby there is ministered unto me, the said Sir Nicholas, just cause to suspect some sinister intention to draw and extort from the said P. in some covert sort being a man of base condition, and by natural infirmity of body subject to a very grievous sickness, somewhat which may be wrested to the corroborating of a most unchristianlike suggestion made to the Lord[s] of the Council in England against Sir Henry Bagenall, my son, to have counterfeited a letter which the said P. did deliver from O'Neill unto Her Majesty, that it may therefore please your Honour, and the rest of this honourable board, to call presently before you the said P., that by his public examination the truth may be discovered, and my son either justly condemned, or otherwise, according his innocency, thoroughly freed from the imputation of that crime by which his enemies sought the impeachment of his poor credit, or otherwise to send the said Patrick into England, there to be examined with all severity before the Lord[s] of the Council, to whose grave judgments I most earnestly desire the referment of this matter. Copy. *p.* ½.

86. II. *Sir Nicholas Bagenall's petition to the Lord Deputy. Inasmuch as Patrick Cullen is now to be examined, and that the matter concerneth not Her Majesty, but yourself and my son, Sir Henry Bagenall in particular, as your Lordship of yourself have affirmed, I, Sir Nicholas Bagenall, humbly beseech your Lordship to absent yourself from this examination, and that it may further please your Lordship for indifferency sake, to permit me to put in interrogatories, whereupon the said Patrick may be examined in the behalf of my son.* *p.* ¼

May 16. Dublin. 87. Sir N. Bagenall to Burghley, relates how barbarously and cruelly he was intreated by the Lord Deputy. [*A similar letter to the Earl of Leycestre is calendared in the Carew manuscripts. Vol. II. page* 443.] *p.* 1.

May 19. Dublin. 88. Sir Nicholas Bagenall to the Privy Council.—Since the perclosing of my letter unto your Lordships of the 16th of this month, there is here committed another outrage more foul than the first, which, in that it doth pregnantly prove my former advertisements, I thought it unfit to be overpassed with silence. Mr. Justice Gardener, the Master of the Rolls, and Mr. Secretary Fenton, having set down briefly and summarily in writing, for the better confirmation of their memories, some principal accidents concurring in the violence his Lordship did me, signed with all their hands, read in his Lordship's presence, and remaining in the possession of Mr. Justice and the Secretary. His Lordship bethinking himself better, by a post in great haste, called back Mr. Secretary, who "was rydde forthe" a whole day's journey, upon his way into Connaught. And when as neither by fair speech nor thundering threats, he could draw these two gentlemen, the justice, and the secretary, to re-deliver unto him, that note, which for the confirmation of their own memory, and in-

1587. VOL. CXXIX.

differency's sake of both parts, they had most carefully compiled; the Master of the Rolls, whom his Lordship doth ordinarily use as a ready instrument to serve his bad affects, came to Mr. Justice's house, where he found both him and the secretary, and after long speech used, to persuade them, to the delivery of this writing, and they upon good grounds, and mature reasons, constantly denying, in the end he requested that for his own private satisfaction he might but once peruse it; whereunto they willingly assenting, Mr. Justice, from out of his study, delivered him the paper, but the Master of the Rolls, so soon as he laid hand on it, all to rent and tore it. Here was much ado, whilst the one held his hands, from utterly defacing the writing, the other, being busied in gathering up the pieces of the torn paper. By this violent remedy, your Lordships may well judge how desirous his Lordship is to suppress the truth of his former violence. And for the Master of the Rolls, if a man of his unbridled humour, and noted with the infamy of this so foul a fault, be worthy to be admitted to Her Majesty's secrets, or bear any office of justice in any civil commonweal, I leave it to your Lordships' consideration. And if the unwontedness of this fact shall any way withdraw your credits, I most humbly upon my knees, beseech your Lordships to believe me; first, in that it were a great vanity in me untruly to advertise your Lordships of that; of which within the compass of so few days you may be so well ascertained; next, in case I have by aggravation, signified more than the truth, or so much as the bare truth, I utterly renounce all favour, and that which should be more grievous to me than death itself, beseech God I may carry my hoar heirs to the grave with perpetual shame and infamy. *p.* 1.

May 20. Dublin. 89. The Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council.—By your letters of the 18th of January last, brought unto me the Deputy and other of Her Majesty's Council here, by Richard Stronge, touching the disability of the counties of Kilkenny and Tipperary to bear the composition, prerogative, and the charges put upon them by warrant of your Lordships' letters and Her Majesty's instructions, it may please your Lordships that we have entered into consideration of the contents of that letter by calling before us certain of the best of the county of Kilkenny, and examining the states of those shires, we find that, they are able to bear the portions laid upon them by Her Majesty and the State, better than most part of the counties of the Pale. And so have we, therefore, resolved with them that they must bear that which is laid upon them by me the Deputy, Council, and Grand Council, which course set down by that State, hath not been broken at any time heretofore, but such punished as have impugned the same, as well in the Tower there as by imprisonment and fine here. And as we had no small ado to bring the composition and prerogative to pass, so if such counties assigned by Her Majesty and your Lordships to bear the charges of the State should be disburdened after Her Majesty's and your Lordships' pleasures openly published in that matter, we cannot see how Her Highness should be answered of the 2,100*l.* of composition now

1587. VOL. CXXIX.

set upon the other shires. And the county of Catherlowe, Wexford, King and Queen's County, would in like case seek to be discharged; whereby Her Majesty should lose yearly out of the 2,100*l.*, 730*l.* if all these shires were discharged, assuring your Lordships, the Pale is grown so poor, by reason that corn hath failed them these two last years, and their cattle died, that they are scarce able to bear the burden laid upon them. Further it may please your Lordships, that receiving your Lordships' letters of the 22nd of February last, whereby it appeared that your Lordships were given to understand by the Earl of Ormond, that I, the Deputy, intended to charge his manors and lands with cess and other impositions contrary to Her Majesty's letters, wherein Her Highness' pleasure was signified to Her Deputy, then in the 11th year of Her reign, I, the Deputy, Her Highness' treasurer at wars, and the chief justice of Her Majesty's bench, have by our letters of the 8th of April last advertised your Lordships of our opinions touching that matter. And inasmuch as the Earl of Ormond's land generally in this realm is by virtue of your Lordships' said letters made free, we cannot see by any means but Her Majesty is to bear so much out of the said 2100*l.* yearly, as the said Earl's lands was to be charged with; for the rest of the nobility, gentlemen, and country-people will think it very strange (and we believe they will hardly be brought to yield), that they bearing their own charge, should now have imposed upon them, that which the Earl of Ormond's lands were to bear. And his Lordship's own tenants, as Richard Shee, Robert Rowthe, and the foresaid Richard Stronge have directly answered and said unto us that no part of their lands shall bear any parcel of that charge which the said Earl's lands should bear. All which we have thought good to advertise your Lordships of, to the end it may please your Lordships to set down your speedy resolution in the premises; otherwise the composition money and prerogative already granted will have great stops, and the most part of the money will not be had to answer needful and necessary employments. *pp.* 2.

May 20. Copy of the above, Entry Book, Ireland, Folios. Vol. XII. p. 29. *pp.* 2.

May 21. Dublin. 90. Lord Chancellor Loftus, Sir Henry Wallop, and Chief Justice Gardener, to Burghley.—Where I, the chancellor, received from Philip Williams, prisoner in the castle of Dublin, these three letters inclosed, to be safely conveyed to his wife in England, of which two are grounded upon the third, written to himself from my Lord of Buckhurst. And for that they came to my hands unsealed, and contained matters of great weight, I thought good to impart them to Mr. Treasurer, Mr. Chief Justice, and Mr. Secretary Fenton. And although we hope that the party, whom they chiefly concern, will sufficiently clear himself, yet in discharge of our duties, and regard of the matter not fit, in our opinions to be discovered to any private person, we thought good to send them immediately to your Lordship, to be used as you shall think convenient. And we wish that if the matters stretch not so far, as the informer would seem to

1587. VOL. CXXIX.

enforce them, he might receive condign punishment for his bad and dishonest dealings. [See May 12 and 14 for inclosures.] *p.* 1.

May 22. Dublin. 91. The Lord Chancellor Loftus to Burghley.—I had thought at this time, least of all, to have troubled you with my letters, especially in a late accident betwixt my Lord Deputy and Mr. Marshal, wherein, for that I was not present, I have altogether forborne to deal, but only by offering to interpose myself to qualify the matter, in respect of the discredit may grow to the State and public government. Herein God knoweth what I have done, to all my power, but for that my Lord Deputy, writing to Her Majesty of this matter, is not contented to endeavour to acquit himself, and to lay the whole action upon the decrepid, and (in my conscience) innocent old gentleman, but doth also (as I do credibly hear from himself), labour to lay some blame upon me, supposing that which happened between them was done rather by my means than otherwise, for that the Marshal (as he saith) is only led by me, wherein I stand so clear, even from all colour or show of blame, as I think it needless to trouble your Lordship with many words, but thus much I can well assure your Lordship, if I had had so much credit to have advised his Lordship, as he supposeth me to have, to lead the other, so heinous an offence to Her Majesty and her State had never been committed, but where the fault is, and what the gentlemen that were present have reported unto me, I forebear to write, not doubting but they will certify the simple truth when they shall be commanded.

I understand, likewise, his Lordship enforceth another matter against me, for that, upon the sudden death of one Roland Cowick, I did take into my custody, to Her Majesty's prejudice (as his Lordship saith), two trunks of the said Cowick's, the truth whereof is that the man was for many years together my registrar, and had in his custody all the records of my consistory, and many of the books and rolls of my bishoprick, which are all in those trunks; and, likewise, being ordinary of the place, some being at contention for the administration of his goods, he dying intestate, for my own security I thought it good to take them into my hands, and after they were brought unto me, understanding they were sealed by my Lord Deputy's commandment, I went presently to his Lordship, and declaring the whole matter unto him, desired his Lordship to send any whom it should seem good unto him, to be at the opening and perusing of such writings as should be found in them. His Lordship seemed to be very well satisfied, and promised the next morning to send the Queen's attorney (who was then present) unto me for that purpose; but as yet his Lordship, meaning belike to take some advantage, hath not sent any, but they remain as yet sealed, and shall do for me, until his Lordship's pleasure be further known. Thus your Lordship may see, how I stand as the only mark shot at to be overthrown; that there can be nothing done (how secret and sudden soever) but it is imputed to me, whether I be present or absent, as if I were the temperer and moderator of his Lordship and all men else, and when by my dutiful obser-

1587.

vances used towards his Lordship, as if Her Majesty's own person were in place, I cannot be reproved, and thereby think myself in safety, then am I, by underhand dealing, put in greatest danger, which I would the more fear were it not that Her Majesty's great wisdom and sincere justice on the one side, and the long experience of your Lordship's upright judgment and singular favour towards the wronged and oppressed on the other side, to my singular and only comfort, holdeth me up. I dare not trouble Her Majesty with my defence in these unnecessary matters, having greater causes to occupy ourselves in, if we were happy, and had due regard either of Her Majesty's service or our own reputations, and therefore I most humbly beseech your Lordship to be, as you have ever been, an effectual mean that no hard conceits of me possess Her Majesty's sacred breast, before I shall be charged with any information made against me. *pp.* 2.

May 22. Dublin. 92. Hugh Earl of Tyrone to Burghley.—Thanks for favours at his late being in England. Prays that search may be made for the surrender by his grandfather about 35 or 36 Henry VIII., and that the same may be sent to the Lord Deputy under teste. *p.* 1.

May 23. St. Mary Abbey. Lord Deputy to the Privy Council.—Answer. The wardship of young Malbie given to his own use in respect his father was a man of service. The Lady Malbie is now married to one that served Sir Nicholas. Examination of accounts deferred by Anthony Brabazon. Entry Book, Ireland, Folios. Vol. XII. p. 31. *pp.* 2.

May 23. Dublin. 93. Sir N. White, Master of the Rolls, to Burghley.—That by his preferment Justice Walshe may be of the Council in Ireland. *p.* 1. *Encloses,*

93. 1. *The report of Sir Nicholas White touching the broil between the Lord Deputy and Marshal Bagenall.—The* 15*th of May the Lord Deputy sent for Mr. Treasurer, Mr. Gardener, Sir Nicholas White, and Mr. Fenton to his lodging at St. Mary Abbey to examine one Patrick Cullan upon certain interrogatories concerning his misuse in going to England in the name of Turlough Lynagh O'Neill with a letter of complaint from him to Her Majesty against the Deputy. After the Lord Deputy had willed Patrick Cullen to say the truth, he departed to his bed-chamber, leaving the said Justice, Sir Nicholas White, and Mr. Fenton, to examine that cause; whereupon the said commissioners bethought themselves, and came to the bed-chamber of the said Lord Deputy, saying, that because they would avoid all suspicion in the taking of the examination, they thought it best to examine the matter in the council chamber within the castle, whereunto the Deputy said he was contented, referring to them to take the time and place where they would. Then one of the Deputy's servants came in, and said the Marshal was without, in the Great Chamber. Said the Deputy, Let him stay a while, and I will speak with him. And immediately the Marshal entered into the chamber. How now Mr. Marshal? said the Deputy. I hear Patrick Cullen is to be examined*

1587. VOL. CXXIX.

said he, and I have here a supplication to be put up to you and the Council, to require that your Lordship be not at the examination. Said the Justice, There is order taken for that matter already. Why, Mr. Marshal, said the Deputy, will you direct me? I will do as I think good, and yet I will not be at it. I mistrust there will be false measure used, said the Marshal. Nay, said the Deputy, you shall never have false measure where I shall be. I do not think so, said the Marshal. And if you think otherwise, said the Deputy, by me, I defy you or any other that shall so think of me. I defy you, too, said the Marshal. Do you defy me, the Deputy? said the Lord Deputy. And with that he rose and went towards the Marshal, and had some clasping with him, which Sir Nicholas White could not see, by reason that he stood with his face towards the Deputy and his back to the Marshal, but believeth that the Deputy did but slightly with his hand touch his cheek (not striking him as he could have done), staying his other hand on his right shoulder, saying, Well, Marshal, if you defied a man in my place in any other country, he would hang you. Hang me, said the Marshal, I am a true man. Wherewithal the Marshal having a staff in his hand, did threatening-wise raise up the same, as though he would have stricken the Deputy. Wherewith the Justice, Sir Nicholas White, and Mr. Fenton went between them. And the Marshal being in the Justice's hand, going back, fell down. And, upon his rising said, It will be proved you have used yourself in this matter evil. In this matter, said the Deputy, you do lie, if you think that I have dealt evil in anything. You lie, said the Marshal, and to mend it, said, If you were not Deputy I would say you lie, and again said, Because you are Deputy I will not say you lie; for I care not for Sir John Perrot. If I were but Sir John Perrot, said the Deputy, I would teach him that came from a tailor's stall to use me thus. It makes no matter, said the Marshal. Well, said the Deputy, because you "doate" I will bear with you, otherwise I would commit you to prison. If you did, said he, I would come out, whether you would or not. Very well, Mr. Marshal, said the Deputy, get you hence, for it is no reason to talk with you. A man would think you are drunk. Nay, you are drunk, said the Marshal. *pp.* 2.

May 23. Clonmel. 94. Gyffrey Whit, Suffren, and others to Burghley. For payment to the bearer George Sherlock, of Waterford, the sum of 90*l.* 13*s.* 8*d.*, due to their town upon captains' tickets for victuals. *p.* 1.

[May 23.] 95. Petition of George Sherlock to Burghley, for payment of eight score odd pounds, to be employed in powder and munition for defence of Clonmel. *p.* 1.

[May 23.] 96. Petition of George Sherlock to Burghley, for payment of a remain in captains' tickets and reckonings, or the value in powder and munition. *p.* 1.

[May 23.] 97. Petition of George Sherlock to the Queen, to have licence to transport free of custom to Clonmel 2,000 qrs. of wheat in four years. *p.* 1.

VOL. CXXIX.

1587.

[May 23.] 98. Petition of George Sherlock to Walsyngham, for a licence for the town of Clonmel to transport 2,000 qrs. of corn free of custom. *p.* 1.

[May 23.] 99. Petition of George Sherlock to Queen Elizabeth, that Clonmel may have a licence for transportation of 2,000 qrs. wheat in consideration of a debt by Capt. John Zouche. *p.* 1.

[May 23.] 100. Petition of George Sherlock to Burghley, that Mr. Humfrey Damport may be commanded to pay 36*l.* 14*s.* 3*d.* to the town of Clonmel, or that Her Majesty would answer the same. *p.* 1.

[May 23.] 101. Petition of George Sherlock to Burghley, for a lease in reversion of attainted lands of the value of 40*l.*, or the impost of 100 tons of wine at Waterford for five years, for Clonmel. *p.* 1.

May 25. The Court. 102. Sir Valentine Browne to Burghley, touching the Earl of Clancar's title to the lands allotted to him.—I perceive your speeches upon the hearing of the claim made by the Earl of Clancar of those lands allotted for my proportion in the county of Kerry, hath so far abled the Earl that Her Majesty, respecting the simplicity of his haviour and challenge, which in the one part is coloured with his present poverty, and otherwise with pretence of title by words without cause, or any just matter to be produced for him, is of mind to let him have the land, to the greatest grief of me and mine that I have hitherto by many vexations and expenses, in just defences of Her Majesty's causes, sustained, even to the overthrow of myself and children for ever. I therefore have made a brief declaration of the estate of his claim in that behalf, and is herein enclosed, beseeching your Lordship so to consider the same that Her Majesty's lawful title may more largely be considered, and my travails and discredit thereupon depending, had in some account. A thing more weighed by me than if Her Majesty would willingly give me a hundred pounds a year, which for mine own part were far better to be liked of. But seeing what encouragement it may be to the Irish, whose poverty may hereby and the like be erected into pride and disobedience, I do rather prefer Her Majesty's just title than any private respect, and do weigh more the general cause of God's service and Her Majesty, by reducing that land to civility than my own gain, were it herein never so great. To your Lordship, therefore, as upon whom I rely, I do commit this cause, wishing that the judges and Her Majesty's learned council *might* be acquainted with these my allegations and objections, lest hereafter some peril might come to the Crown by this example. *p.* ¾.

May 31. Dublin. 103. Lord Deputy Perrot to the Privy Council, relative to the estate to be granted to Oliver Stevenson, of the Glanne, in the county of Limerick, of the manor or lordship of Donmillen, in the county of Limerick, parcel of the possessions of Ullick de Walle, commonly called Le Faltagh of Donmillen. *p.* ½.

VOL. CXXIX.

1587. [May.] 104. Petition of Patrick Cullan to Lord Burghley.—Prays for a fee farm or other consideration on account of his loss by the fort built at the Blackwater, which he estimates at 240*l.* *p.* 1.

May. 105. Note of the entertainment of the Chief Commissioner of Connaught according to the now establishment, as also what he hath had by concordatum. [*Indorsed by Burghley "from Sir John Perrot," not identical with the note printed at page* 240, *No.* 77.] *pp.* 2.

VOL. CXXX. 1587. JUNE—AUGUST.

1587. June 1. 1. Declaration of the composition for 1½ year and 50 days, ended 15 May 1586, in discharge of the cess and prerogative enjoyed by former governors. Under the hand of Thomas Wyseman, the Lord Deputy's auditor. *pp.* 3.

June 2. 2. Answer of Sir Richard Byngham to the note sent by the Lord Deputy of his entertainment, allowances, charges, &c. *pp.* 15.

June 6. 3. Title of Sir Owen O'Sullivan to the possession of Beare and Bantry, with a pedigree showing the descent according to the Irish custom and suggestions that it were not likely that one particular Irish country should differ from all the rest. *p.* 1.

June 6. 4. Copy of the above. *p.* 1.

June 7. Greenwich. 5. Privy Council to Chief Justice Gardener, Sir N. White Master of the Rolls, and Fenton.—Her Majesty's pleasure that they make certificate upon a corporal oath of their knowledge of the broil between the Deputy and Marshal Bagenall. *p.* 1. [*Note.—It is strange this document should be in England and not have been transmitted. Can it be that receiving accounts from Ireland especially that of May* 23 *from the Master of the Rolls, they required no further information and stayed this letter. See also June* 29, *p.* 371, *No.* 23.]

June 8. 6. Pedigree of the seignory of O'Sullivan and the lands of Beare and Bantry, descending always lineally from the father to the son and heir. *p.* 1.

June 8. 7. Pedigree of Donnel O'Sullivan now complainant. *p.* 1.

[June 8.] 8. Matters for interrogatories to be administered in the controversy between Sir Owen O'Sullivan, Beare, knight, and Donnel O'Sullivan, his nephew, drawn by Mr. Attorney Popham and Solicitor Egerton. *p.* 1.

June 8. 9. A note describing the ancient custom of division of lands, time beyond the memory of man, among the O'Sullivans of Beare and Bantry. The proper inheritance of land belonging to the

1587. VOL. CXXX.

O'Sullivans is 15teen quarters, every quarter containing three plough lands. The one half whereof was by ancient custom allotted to the O'Sullivan, lord of the country for the time being. The other half to be divided and distributed among the worthiest and best of the name, as cousins and kinsmen to the lord, as a portion to live upon, viz., to the tanist, the best part of the said one half, which is two quarters, every quarter containing three plough lands. To the second eldest next the Tanist, which is Donnel O'Sullivan, the plaintiff, there is allotted of the said one half six plough lands, and so the rest to be divided among the other kinsmen. But it is to be understanded, that this order was in some times altered, and so ought to be according the custom of the country, that is according the diminution or increase of the said name of the Sullivans; which alteration should be when the name should augment; then every one's portion were diminished to give living to the new comer; and if the name were diminished then the portion of the deceased to be divided among the outlivens. But the lord's portion, which is the first half did never alter, but continue still to O'Sullivan for the time being. The lord hath also four quarters of land belonging to his manor of Foyd, and this with half the 15teen quarters aforesaid, is all the land the lord hath in his own possession, howbeit he is chief lord of all the country. There are 20ti quarters more in the country, which is the lord's too, but they be allotted to other cousins and kinsmen as their shares of old ancient custom to live upon, paying his rents to the lord, which is but little worth now-a-days, as the issues descended of Fynyn Duff O'Sullivan, the issues descended of the son of Lawrence O'Sullivan, the issues descended of the son of Dwling O'Sullivan, the issues descending of the son of McBwogg O'Sullivan, the issues descended of the son of Donnel O'Sullivan, the issues descended of the son of Teig O'Sullivan, and such like, and every one of them hath his share thereof, paying his rent to the lord for the time being, and at the lord's pleasure he may take the land out of their hands if they had not paid the rent, which in old time was the cessing of his men of war, as galloglassses, kerne, horsemen, and such like, besides to pay all his charges whensoever he would come out of his country to any town or city, to sessions, term, service of his prince, and such like, &c.

There is also belonging to O'Sullivan two principal castles as his chief manors, or dwelling, in Beare and Bantry. In Beare the chief manor of Donboye *alias* Bearehaven Castle, of which he carrieth his name of O'Sullivan Beare. In Bantry, the manor of Foyd, and another castle builded by Sir Owen's own father, called Carrig in Assyg; the which three remaineth in the possession of the said Sir Owen. There is also a fourth castle, called Ardea, which is the manor, or house allotted ever for the Tanist for the time being, and is now in the possession of Philip O'Sullivan, tanist and brother to Sir Owen; but there was never seen a castle allotted to any other of the name.

The standing rent due to O'Sullivan out or upon his country is but 40*l.*, and that itself was ever allotted to the lady for the time being

1587. VOL. CXXX.

towards her idle expenses, so as the country being no good farm land, but all valleys, cragged rocks and hills, can yield no great commodity, and therefore the O'Sullivan for time being liveth only by the sea, and the commodity thereof, as his fishing, his wrecks, and such like, &c. And for the fishing it is a thing uncertain, for some years if fishing do fall upon the coast, then Dunboye is worth much; if fishing fail, it cannot yield profit.

For the ships and boats, the rents of them is but as the lord and they can agree, according as the fishing do continue all the season of the year, or fail, as sometimes it doth fail within one month, &c.

The reason wherefore there is no reservation of rents upon those that hold the said land is, because they were to pay everything that the lord lacked from time to time, as debts, building of a house, or castle, or marrying his daughter, or to supply the wants of his house, and such like, &c. *pp.* 1½.

[June 8.] 10. An abstract of Sir Owen O'Sullivan's proofs affirming the succession of tanist and the tanist's portion in Beare and Bantry. *pp.* 6.

[June 8.] 11. Petition of Donnel O'Sullivan to the Lord Treasurer against the practices of his uncle Sir Owen O'Sullivan to detain his lands. *p.* 1.

[June 8.] 12. Petition of Donnel O'Sullivan to Burghley.—That his suit may be speedily determined, or that he may have order for the present possession of Dunboye. Sir Owen O'Sullivan's patent to be called back. *p.* 1.

[June 8.] 13. Petition of Donnel O'Sullivan to Burghley to consider how it is manifest by the depositions on both sides, that the nephews being younger and heirs at the common law to the name of O'Sullivan More have always enjoyed the manor house and lordship of Dunboy, with the name of O'Sullivan Beare. *p.* 1. *Together with*

13. I. *Collection of the depositions touching the seizin of Donnel O'Sullivan's ancestors of Dunboy and the rest, in the life of their uncles, claiming by Irish custom.* *p.* 1.

13. II. *Collection of such witnesses as Sir Owen produced, touching the possession of persons in the collateral line.* *p.* 1.

June 8. 14. Certain articles of agreement to be determined betwixt Sir Owen O'Sullivan and Donnel O'Sullivan. Florence M'Carthy and Derby M'Owen, to set down what would be a sufficient maintenance for the said Donnel. And a device to bring the land to inheritance by descent. *p.* 1.

[June 8.] 15. Plat of O'Sullivan's country of Beare Haven and the part adjoining, with a view of Beare Castle aliàs Dunboy. *p.* 1.

June 10. 16. A brief of the proceedings concerning the peopling of Munster, in Ireland, unto the 10th of June 1587.—The Queen's Majesty, by

1587. VOL. CXXX.

her letters patents, dated under the Great Seal of England, the 27th day of June, last past (*p.* 93), did signify her gracious pleasure to be, to pass to the western undertakers such lands within the county of Cork as were to grow to Her Majesty, by way of forfeiture, escheat, or concealment, to be divided into seignories of 12,000, 8,000, 6,000, and 4,000 acres; and so much as would amount to two entire seignories in the county of Waterford.

To the undertakers of Cheshire and Lancashire such like lands in the counties of Waterford, Tipperary, and Limerick, Connalough only excepted, to be divided into seignories, as aforesaid.

To the undertakers of Hampshire and their associates the like lands in Connalough, to be divided in like manner.

And to Sir Valentine Browne and his associates the like lands in Kerry and Desmond, to be divided as the rest.

The rent for every entire seignory of 12,000 acres, in Cork, Waterford, and Tipperary, after Michaelmas 1590, to be 33*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, and after Michaelmas, 1593, to be 66*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* yearly, for ever, and so rateably for the rest.

The rent of every such entire seignory of 12,000 acres in Limerick, after Michaelmas, 1590, to be 62*l.* 10*s.*, and after Michaelmas, 1593, 125*l.* yearly, for ever, and so rateably for the rest.

The rent of Connalough for every entire seignory of 12,000 acres, after Michaelmas, 1590, 75*l.* and after Michaelmas, 1593, 150*l.* yearly, for ever, and so rateably for the rest.

And for every entire seignory of 12,000 acres in Kerry, and Desmond, after Michaelmas, 1590, 100*l.*, and after Michaelmas, 1593, 200*l.* yearly, for ever, and so rateably for the rest.

It is thereby granted that the undertakers shall be defended by convenient garrisons for seven years, if it shall not, in the meantime, be thought fit to Her Majesty to remove them.

And that the controversies between them and the Irish shall be decided in Munster by commission, for that purpose to be appointed, and upon appeal from that sentence by Her Majesty's Privy Council, here, and that some of the principal undertakers to be assigned by the Privy Council here, or the Council in Ireland shall be joined in commission with the President and Council of Munster, for government thereof, and to deliver to each his rights.

In this there is also granted to the undertakers liberty to transport out of England, by the view of such as the Lord Treasurer shall assign, such victuals and other necessaries as they shall have cause to use about their habitation and planting there, and sundry other immunities and privileges.

Hereupon the undertakers of the several counties in Munster, which had not already sorted themselves, agreed amongst themselves to avoid all dislike, to sort themselves to their portions by lots.

Immediately hereupon there was a warrant granted under the Great Seal unto all the Privy Council, or to any six or more of them, whereof the Lord Treasurer or Sir Francis Walsyngham to be one, to license the undertakers to transport moneys for their use in Ireland, notwithstanding any statute that prohibiteth the same.

1587. VOL. CXXX.

Upon which warrant several licences have passed to the undertakers for transporting their moneys.

There was also at that time order given to the Lord Deputy, to send commissioners into the several parts of Munster for the dividing of the seignories, according to the former book of Articles; but being long before that direction came to the Lord Deputy, and being a matter that would spend some time exactly to divide those seignories, there was little done therein the last year, by means whereof sundry gentlemen that then passed over into Munster could not know where or how to dispose of themselves, by means whereof they lost their whole charge and labour for that time.

After whose return, about Christmas last past, there was suit made to Her Majesty, to vouchsafe that for this year lost the undertakers might have one year more added before they should pay their rents, and that there might be a more speedy course taken for dividing of the seignories by the instrument, or such other means, without the exact course of measuring, and that they might presently have the possession delivered unto them of those things that they should, by their mutual assent, sort themselves unto, upon the certificate of any six of the undertakers of any country to be made to the Vice-President and Council of Munster, which being assented unto by Her Majesty, about the beginning of February last, letters were written to the Lord Deputy, from the Lords of the Privy Council, by Her Majesty's direction to take order therein accordingly.

And on the 27th of February last past, like letters were written by Her Majesty, for the allowance of 120 horsemen, at 12*d.* sterling by the day to each man, the same to be provided and furnished by the undertakers, and to be divided in the several countries amongst themselves for their better security and defence, which is done by the western undertakers for their parts, to their great charge.

Upon this, to the end, the undertakers might be furnished of places to bestow their people in upon their transport this spring into Ireland, for such as went or sent over presently they agreed amongst themselves in what part and place each should bestow himself, and have his seignory assigned unto him, and thereupon have accordingly sent over their people to those several places; and for the western undertakers only, there be already gone over above 200 persons, and more upon passing as soon as the harvest approacheth, who have your Lordship's general warrant to Mr. Secretary Walsyngham, and from him particular warrants to his deputies for the view and permission of their necessary transportations.

There passed a warrant from Her Majesty to the Lord Deputy under the Great Seal of England, bearing date the 26th day of April last past, to make a commission to the President of Munster, Sir Henry Wallop, knight, the Justices of Assize for Cork, the Attorney and Solicitor General of Ireland, Sir George Bowrchier, Sir Valentine Browne, Sir Edward Fyton, Sir William Herbert, knights, John Reeves, Esq., now deceased, and Andrew Reade, gent., or to any five of them; whereof the President, Sir Henry Wallop, the said Justices of Assize, Attorney and Solicitor General, and Sir Valentine Browne,

1587. VOL. CXXX.

to be two, to hear and determine all controversies within the province, according to the first letters patents.

There is a warrant also under the Great Seal of the same date, for passing of the patents to the undertakers, according to the form of the draft thereof therewith to be sent. [*See p.* 302, *No.* 27.] *pp.* 2¼.

June 13. 17. Sir Valentine Browne to Lord Burghley in answer to certain objections against his services in Ireland.—For my travail in these Irish causes I receive nothing but troubles, vexations, and hard speeches; and therefore I crave your favour to accept my purgation unto certain causes objected against me, and so brought unto Her Majesty as faults, towards me.

First, in that the Earl of Clancar, being at Dingle Cush in the time Her Majesty's Commissioners sat there, about the finding of offices and surveys, was not made privy to the finding of the lands for the Queen that were Teig M'Cormack's and Odonougho Moore's, lying within the country of Desmond, whereof the late Earl of Desmond was the chief lord, so appearing in that it is also found for the Queen that not only M'Carthy More, but also all the chief men of that country held their lands of him by services and yearly rents, which rents amount in the whole to 214*l.* 11*s.* 2*d.* sterling; and for the more confirmation, the Earl of Clancar hath taken a custodiam of the same from the Lord Deputy, to answer, *verum valorem*, &c. And for the fault objected, the Commissioners proceeded publicly by proclamation in three several places of that country, of intent that all men might make such claims as they had: the Earl then making no manner of title, albeit they went first into Desmond as into a part of the county of Kerry, and viewed (by sight) the chiefest portion of the lands now in question, and from thence went and sat at Dingle Cush aforesaid, whither the Earl followed them, and there remained the space of eight days, they not knowing by any means that he had any manner of challenge for land or spending, and therefore could give him no better knowledge than as before.

Secondly, upon a letter by me, written to the Sheriff of Kerry and Desmond, to put or suffer (the very words I remember not, no more than I did the letter itself), John M'Ulick being of good freehold there into the possession of Mallaheife, one of the parcels entitled. It is inferred that I did of purpose or foresight to obtain it for my son, to defeat the Earl, whose claim was then unknown. That letter and many other letters with orders were written and given by Sir Henry Wallop and me, some jointly and others solely, to keep the castles unbroken, the better to maintain them for the purposes Her Majesty or her Deputy, should afterwards think meet. The time that the Commissioners were there was at Michaelmas, 1584; the date of my letters at Michaelmas, 1585; and the grant of Her Majesty for the inhabiting of those wastes, after long debating, was in June, 1586, so as none could imagine in what country to place himself before the manner and form of the grant was known, and for mine own part (being hard to conceive sufficiently of the device), I was utterly against it; and so by that means was the last left to be

1587. VOL. CXXX.

placed in the remotest place, as otherwise I would have made my choice better, as other did, that sooner fell into the reckoning. Minding not, after I have for the defence of Her Majesty's title (more pertinent to others that are her feed men), and the furtherance of the best purpose and honor of Her Majesty that hath hitherto been set down, to deal any further with land there, for myself or any of my children.

I know not anything done touching the inhabiting of these wastes of Munster, but by your Lordship's travail, device, and furtherance in suchwise as the undertakers may, without scruple, proceed frankly to the performance thereof. Nevertheless, I see not any care or order set down, how, or by what means, the undertakers shall be tied, or controlled, either in the covenants to be observed, or for the answering of the chief rents, services, and casualties that are to be annexed to the parts of every proportioned seignory or territory. Hereof, and of other things (in my simple conceit) meet to be looked into, I gave your Lordship a minute of remembrances in August last past, which I would have followed, as by my continual attendance have done, if I had been thereunto called. The time sythen having engendered more now almost to the loss of another year.

And touching the denial laid to my charge of the certificate made by the Commissioners for the possessions challenged by the Earl of Ormond, which, as I never did, so (under correction) do I stand to approve it was true and done as appertained in duty, and if the same by orders, or Her Majesty hath discharged that title and given the same to the Earl, as I conceived by your Lordship she had; the matter, now needeth not to be revived to the disquieting of the Earl, or any other. The Earl's worthiness is such as no man will repine at his enjoying of those, or five times as much more; mine own simple opinion being that he can and will best deserve the same, being employed in some special affairs in such form as may, by men of greater judgment, be devised. *p.* 1.

June 14. Privy Council to the Attorney and Solicitor-General.—Directions as to the blanks in grants to undertakers. See another copy at 1587, June 28. Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., p. 40.

June 15. 18. Capt. John Shoute to Mr. Herbert, a Master of Requests, in favour of the bearer, James FitzSimon, whom he commended on Wednesday. He served under Sir Humfrey Gilbert in Ireland. *p.* 1.

June 19. 19. Inquisition taken at Cork, 1584, Nov. 4, of the lands of Conohor O'Mahownye, late of Castlemahowne, traitor slain in rebellion. Also inquisition at Youghal, 1586, Oct. 6, of the lands of the said Conoghor. [*Copies under the hand of Thomas Wyseman. See also Calendar to Carew manuscripts, vol. II. p.* 443.] *Lat. pp.* 2.

June 21. Limerick. 20. Mr. Thomas Norreys, Vice-President, to Walsyngham. Mr. Cormock M'Dermond, Lord of Musgrave [Muskerry], having occasion to send an agent into England, hath very earnestly requested my letter in commending him to your Honour's good favour, which in respect of his good and civil demeaning of himself, since he came to

1587. VOL. CXXX.

the government of that country, and his good service in apprehending certain malefactors, at his importunate request, I could not refuse, but commend him to your Honour, at whose hands I doubt not but he shall find favour according to his deserts. *p.* 1.

June 24. Limerick. 21. Note of the muster of Sir William Herbert's nine horsemen before Thomas Norreys, Esq., vice-president of Munster. *p.* 1.

June 28. Greenwich. 22. Privy Council to the Attorney and Solicitor-General in Ireland.—Whereas we have now sent over unto the Chief Justice of Her Majesty's Bench in Ireland, and to Sir Henry Wallop, Knight, Her Majesty's Treasurer at Wars there, with others, a warrant for passing of the several books unto the several undertakers for the peopling of Munster, in Ireland, according to a form prescribed in a schedule thereunto annexed. For that there are several spaces left therein (see p. 302), we have thought good to let you know that the first space is to put therein the name of the principal castle or place, that the undertaker is to have, and in the next space are to be set down such of the particular names of the lands as are to pass to any undertaker, as whereof the special names may conveniently be had; and in the third space the buttells and bounders of the seignory granted must be set down, wherein such respect must be had, as if any of Her Majesty's revenues not meant to pass to the undertakers by the book of articles already passed under Her Majesty's great seal, bearing date the 27th day of June, in the 28th year of Her Majesty's reign, be within the precinct of those bounders, they must be excepted in the grant, and in the space left at the Reddendo must be comprised the rents of the freeholders that pass within the bounders, to be reserved to Her Majesty according to the said book of articles, and you must take care in such books as are to pass to any undertaker, for any the lands in Kerry, Desmond, Conalough, and Limerick, that the rents thereupon be reserved according to Her Majesty's said book of articles, having a proportionable regard to the quantity that the undertaker doth undertake; for that the rents, as you may see by these articles, are greater than in the counties of Cork, Waterford, and Tipperary, and in the counties of Cork, Waterford, and Tipperary, the rents to Her Majesty must be apportioned according to the portion that the party undertaketh, as you may perceive by the said book of articles, whereunto you are to be referred for these points, and the lands in Kerry, Desmond, Conalough, and Limerick must be holden of Her Majesty's castle of Limerick, as you may also perceive by the said book of articles, and for the better encouragement of the undertakers in this service, we require you that you take special care to despatch the books of such of them as shall seek the same, with all due expedition, according to Her Majesty's true meaning. [*Copy. See another copy,* 1587, *June* 14.] *p.* ½.

June 29. Dublin. 23. Sir Nicholas Bagenall to Burghley.—Though it may seem more troublesome than needful to renew unto your Lordship the memory of the Lord Deputy's late outrage against me, considering the

1587. VOL. CXXX.

honourable order taken there by your Honours for the due examination thereof; yet now that your Lordship, with the rest, are to be certified of the truth and circumstances of the same, I most humbly beseech you, according as the foulness and strangeness of the fact shall by that certificate appear unto you, so with expedition your Lordship will further, that order for severe regard be had of it. Most good men here do attend it with great expectation on the behalf of the state, which is holden to be hereby greatly injured, and the doubt they have to live under so barbarous a tyranny. And for my part, I wish death might have prevented so violent an indignity; if, according to the rareness, it be not rarely considered of, sith duty restraineth me and mine from taking a due revenge. And so not doubting but your Lordship will enter into the present consideration of the premises, according to the quality thereof, with some extraordinary care of my long deserts and great years, not forgetting, besides, how impossible it is for flesh and blood to pass over so odious an injury, &c. *p.* 1. [*See June* 7, *page* 363, *No.* 5.]

June 30. Dublin. 24. Sir John Perrot to the Privy Council.—Your letters of the 27th of April last I received the 26th of this instant, whereby I perceive that information hath been given unto your Lordships, I have taken from Sir Richard Byngham 25 horsemen which he had, and bestowed them upon Francis Barkley, provost marshal of the province of Connaught, and in lieu thereof have allowed unto the said Sir Richard 40*l.* per annum. As also, that I have taken from him 6*s.* 8*d.* per diem granted unto him by the establishment, and 3*s.* 4*d.* per diem, which I added unto him as an increase of his diet, in consideration of his great charge in that province.

I am sorry that the gentleman hath so far overshot himself, thus unadvisedly to complain without cause, and were it not for my credit's sake, I would not say anything in this matter. But seeing I am driven thereunto, as I am in other things, to answer conjecturally every complaint that I can learn of, for fear my credit should lie in suspense, it may please your Lordships to understand, Sir Richard hath still continued the 25 horsemen assigned unto him by the said establishment, without impeachment or contradiction any way, so I having liberty to dispose of the other 25 horsemen, granted them at my first coming hither to Mr. Francis Barkley, a gent. both well qualified and of long service in this realm, who of late was hurt by the Scots; being the full number of fifty horsemen according the establishment. And where Mr. Cowche did pass the office of provost marshal of that province to the said Mr. Barkley, I reserved out of the same the fee of 40*l.* per annum to Her Majesty appertaining to that office, and appointed the horsemen Mr. Barkley had before, to be annexed thereunto, and made him thereupon a patent under the broad seal during life; otherwise, without those 25 horsemen, the provost marshal should have other horsemen allowed him at Her Majesty's charge, as is allowed to the provost marshal of Munster, and was granted there before my coming. And yet always the marshal and those horse-

1587. VOL. CXXX.

men (for service sake) to be at the commandment of the chief commissioner, so that Sir Richard Byngham never had those horsemen in his life which were appointed to Mr. Barkley, as will appear by the clerk of cheques book, and therefore the allegation therein not just.

And touching the 6*s.* 8*d.* per diem assigned to the said Sir Richard by the establishment, the same was appointed to be paid unto him out of the fines, as by the said establishment appeareth, and some of your Lordships do know who laboured to procure him the same; yet I and the Council did, for a time, grant a concordatum that if the fines did not amount to so much as might satisfy the said 6*s.* 8*d.* per diem, that he should be allowed the same out of the revenue at the treasurer's hand. And forasmuch as Her Majesty imparted unto me by her gracious letters, that I was a very chargeable governor, and considering with myself I had no warrant to allow that 6*s.* 8*d.* per diem out of the revenue, I revoked my said warrant again, the rather for that I was informed the fines would answer it, and he hath been to this day satisfied thereof; so as it remaineth, and he receiveth the same as it was granted unto him by the said establishment. And therefore, under your Lordships' reformations, I am therein also greatly wronged. And for the 3*s.* 4*d.* per diem which I granted unto him, the same was but to continue during pleasure; therefore, when I received a letter from my Lords to grant unto Sir Richard the aforesaid 40*l.* per annum, which I saved out of the marshal's fee, I thought good to call in my warrant for the said 3*s.* 4*d.* which I had granted him, the sooner because I granted him 100*l.* per annum of augmentation, whereof he maketh no mention. And further I procured him the abbey of the Boyle and the castle of Ballimote, with the barony thereunto belonging, both which are worth about 200*l.* per annum. And because I am loth to hinder him or any, I will not wade further in declaring the commodities belonging to that state.

And where it is informed that the former governors of Connaught have had the use and custody of Athlone house, with the profits thereof, which now he hath not, but is still detained in my hands, it may please your Lordships, the same was never united or had to that provincial government heretofore, except once occupied in Mr. Malby's time, but is and was thought at my coming away, a thing most requisite and necessary, and so appointed to the state for the convenient service of the realm and the better provision of the Deputy, and used by the Deputy or treasurer of this realm, without which he is not able to maintain the charge of his stable, in respect that divers housen and demeanes thereunto belonging, are let out from the state. Not having about Kilmainham (for which he payeth rent) sufficient hay to keep six horses the whole year, as by mine own experience I am able to justify, who notwithstanding my said provision at Athlone and at Kilmainham also, have been compelled to buy and fetch the greatest quantity of my hay eight or ten miles from Dublin, for there is no meadow to be had near that city, but at intolerable prices, which by reason of the far

1587. VOL. CXXX.

fetching thereof before I have brought it home, hath been more chargeable unto me than the same is in any part of England; so as, if I lose Athlone, I do assure your Lordships, considering the great number of horses I keep, the prerogative granted unto me at my coming hither, worth to former governors toward the maintenance of the State above 3,000*l.* yearly, taken from me sithens the 15th of May last was a twelvemonth, whereof I trust your Lordships will have consideration, I am not able any longer to live and maintain the same out of mine own purse, but the place must needs be dishonoured, and I greatly decay in it, being now brought to the last cast, unless I sell some part of my own inheritance. And if it please your Lordships to call unto you such former governors as served here, and had the prerogative when all things were far cheaper than now they be, they will declare unto your Lordships how unable the governor is to live, having the prerogative, and the rest incident to the state: and I was in hope that through my travails and sickness gotten thereby, the increasing of Her Majesty's revenue, my great expenses, and bringing the state in the terms it is at, with other things done, which I think have not been at full delivered unto your Lordships, but instead thereof unjust matters set forth by the envious to impeach my credit, I had rather deserved an augmentation than to have anything which was granted me to be diminished.

For these and other respects, whereof I have formerly written, I humbly beseech your Lordships to be a means unto Her Majesty for my present revocation.

And yet thus much I am to signify unto your Honours for Athlone; although the same were taken from me, yet are there leases passed thereof to others, before my coming, that will hardly part with the same when it shall be out of my hands.

And for Mr. Barkley's 25 horsemen, he being made privy to your Lordships' directions in that behalf, doth answer that he hopeth, inasmuch as he hath the same passed unto him by patent, under the broad seal, for term of life as aforesaid, and his deserts have no way merited any dislike to be conceived of him, Her Majesty and your Lordships will grant him the benefit of Her Highness' laws, to hold that wherein he hath such title.

And thus I humbly beseech your Lordships, on the knees of my heart, considering my old years and infirmities that are grown upon me, that I be not in this time, wherein I have had most goodwill to serve, through the devices of the malicious, brought to live hereafter in poor estate myself, and to beggar my posterity. And if I do not, upon my coming thither, clear myself of all crimes wherewith I have been in whispering sort (as I hear) unworthily charged, I will submit myself most willingly to any censure your Lordships will lay upon me.

And yet for duty's sake I must tell it, that seeing the courses I did take have been crossed and overthrown, whereby I find no possibility in me to do good, any other man of more reputation will be fitter to occupy the place than myself; for the people that look

1587. VOL. CXXX.

but for novelties will satisfy themselves for a time, till they see how his credit will be upholden that shall come. *pp.* 3.

June 30. Copy of above. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., p. 37.]

June 30. Dublin. 25. Ph. Williams to Lord Burghley.—I hold myself most humbly and dutifully bound to your Lordship for all your favours, and chiefly for this last in procuring my liberty, wherein my wife hath given me to understand how much you pitied my distress, and how favourably you dealt for me. I was with much ado and by great persuasions of Sir Lucas Dillon, and Sir Nicholas White, enlarged 12 days after the delivery of your Lordships' letters, being the 2nd of this month, upon mine own recognizance of 500*l.*, and two sureties of 200*l.* apiece not to depart this realm without the governor's special licence. The cause is yet unexamined, by reason of Sir Henry Wallop's absence, but now that he is come I trust it shall be presently. That being done there is no reason I should be longer detained here. And most desirous I am to be there that I might discharge my duty in the matters I lately wrote of to your Lordship and my Lord of Buckhurst. But men be here of opinion, and specially some of the best of this Council, that my Lord having gotten some intelligence of my wife's letters to my Lord of Buckhurst, is grown to a great jealousy of me, and therefore will in no case let me go, so long as he may hold me, having some colour for it by a clause in your Lordships' letters, willing him when he hath bailed me to let me so remain until upon the commissioners' certificate of their doings in the examination of the cause your Lordships shall have given further order on my behalf. I do, therefore, humbly beseech your Lordship to procure present direction unto him to discharge me and my sureties of the recognizance we now stand bound in, and to take me of myself in the sum of 1,000*l.*, to give mine attendance on your Lordships, to be there dealt with according as upon the said certificate it shall appear I have deserved. *p.* 1.

June 30. Clanrillioghe within the province of Connaught. 26. George Castell to the Lord Treasurer.—These may be to yield you most humble thanks for your honourable letters unto Sir Richard Byngham and Mr. Brabazon. And truly I found Sir Richard Byngham very favourable unto me by your Honour's means, and I too recovered some things through his friendship, but Mr. Brabazon will come to no order with me, so that I am likely to lose that I have painfully served for of long time (except your Honour stand my good lord, as always I have found you) for whose prosperity I am a continual intercessor. I humbly beseech your Honour let Sir Richard Byngham understand that I am not unmindful to advertise your Honour of his goodness to me, upon your Honour's letters, whose absence to us poor Englishmen that would live in the country shall be a great plague, and (without God be merciful unto us) our utter undoing. We could hardly get justice, though Sir Richard stood to us, and now we look for none at all, for our justice is an Irishman, all the officers Irish, Sir Thomas Strange, now in Sir Richard's place, married to an Irishwoman, the justice's wife's mother; so that what the one saith the

1587. VOL. CXXX.

other will affirm, that we stand in great fear that we shall be forced to leave the country (peradventure Sir Richard Bingham did not see that we feel, neither shall any man in authority know the same. Experience, the true discerner of all things, doth tell it us, which causeth us to fear that we know will ensue. I have known this country and the service thereof these 20 years, and I am not altogether ignorant, though not the best in judgment, and surely I must needs say, I never knew any governor to deal more valiantly and more carefully for the subversion of the enemy, and the preservation of the state of the country than Sir Richard Bingham hath done. I pray God send him again speedily with more credit than he had, for he hath very well deserved it. This is not my voice alone, my lord, but almost every man, especially the poor, and your Honour knoweth that *vox populi vox Dei est;* but if he cometh not again to us, I beseech God to put into your Honours' minds to place some good man here, such an one as feareth God. And surely, if I were worthy to be heard, I could name one, though he be poor, would discharge the same to the wealth of the country, and the benefit of Her Majesty, that would yield unto Her Highness a thousand pounds a year clearly into her coffers. The gentleman is but poor, yet your Honour will say he is a gentleman, and being so will benefit Her Majesty so much, I think your Honour will think him worthy the place. The charges of Connaught every way is great, and far above the profits answered unto Her Highness, as your Honour knoweth; wherefore if it be your Honour's pleasure to think well of this matter, if I may understand the same I will advertise you further thereof. *pp.* 2.

July 1. Dublin. 27. Lord Deputy to the Privy Council.—Thinks that Turlough Lynagh will not rest satisfied with the composition made by their Lordships for the Earl of Tyrone. Thinks Turlough Lynagh should be made Earl of Omagh. Turlough's wife, Lady Agnes, has gone into Scotland to appease the war between Agnus M'Donnell and the M'Elanes. The King of Scots has commanded Agnus M'Donnell to bring companies over to disturb Ireland. *pp.* 2. *Encloses,*

27. 1. *Sir Richard Bingham to Sir John Perrot. Six ships with many proper men, apparelled in silks and velvets, with chains of gold about their necks, landed a party at Inyshkeye in Mayo. They intend to some great purpose with secrecy. June* 17, *Roscommon. pp.* 2.

July 1. Copy of the above letter. [Entry Book, Irl., F., V. XII., p. 45.] *pp.* 2.

[July 1.] 28. The humble petitions of Turlough Lynagh O'Neill to Queen Elizabeth.—First, that where it pleased your Majesty to grant him heretofore by letters patents the title of Earl of Clanconnel and Baron of Clogher, it would now please your most Excellent Majesty to create him by the name of Earl of Omey during his life only.

Item, to grant him during his life to his said earldom, such lands as are granted to him already by your Highness' governors to his captainry and chieftainship of the Neills. That is to say, from the

1587. VOL. CXXX.

Blackwater to the river of Fynn and Lough Foyle, and from the lough or river of Earne to the river of the Bann, with the governments belonging to O'Cahan and Maguire, to have them likewise during life.

Item, to have authority to legitimate his son Sir Arthur O'Neill.

Item, to grant authority to him to constitute and make such one able person as he shall nominate to be his heir, and he to be Baron of Dunnalong or Strabane, with the perpetual inheritance to him so-named, and his heirs males of that part of the country beyond the mountains which he now possesseth, and not leased to the Earl of Tyrone, and his son, Sir Arthur, together with Glenconkeyn, paying for the said barony and lands to be granted therewith, to your Majesty and your successors, such reasonable rent and rising out, as may be thought convenient to your Deputy and Council of your realm of Ireland.

Item, he desireth to have so much granted in his patent of the fishing of the Bann and Loughfoyle as he now possesseth.

Item, inasmuth as the Baron of Dungannon payeth not his rents nor fulfilleth his covenants, bonds, or promise with your suppliant for such his lands, as by the order of the Lord Deputy and Council he did set unto him, to write your Highness' letters to your Deputy to command the Baron to satisfy him of his rents, according to covenants, or to restore him his lands again which he let in lease to him, and his son, Sir Arthur.

Item, to grant unto him creation money, with the patronages and advowsons of spiritual livings within the said barony.

Lastly, He humbly beseecheth your Majesty to grant him some pension to maintain horsemen to serve your Majesty, whereby he may be the better able to serve your Highness at perilous times, and when your Deputy shall call for him. *pp.* 2.

July 1. 29. John Long, Archbishop of Armagh, to Burghley.—Commends the petition of the sovereign and corporation of Kinsale. *p.* ½.

July 3. Dublin. 30. The Lord Chancellor Loftus to Walsyngham.—The corporation of Kinsale having sent hither to excuse themselves to my Lord Deputy for not performing his Lordship's direction for some fortification there, have so reasonably acquitted themselves, with show of so great willingness, as there was none but pitied them; and understanding of their purpose to seek relief at Her Majesty, I thought it reasonable, as well in regard of their former loyalty, in the times of peril in those parts, as their continual and faithful forwardness in Her Majesty's service, humbly to recommend them to your Honours, not doubting but your honourable considerations of them will work Her Majesty's gracious favour towards them. [*Copy.*] *p.* ½.

July 16. Dublin. 31. Sir Nicholas White, Master of the Rolls, to the Lord Treasurer of England.—According to the tenor of my Lords of the Council's letters directed to Mr. Justice Gardener, myself, and Mr. Fenton, we do severally upon our oaths certify the speeches and actions that happened between the Lord Deputy and the marshal, wherein, if

1587. VOL. CXXX.

we differ, I hope there will be a reasonable construction made of us according to the measure of our several remembrances. So much of your Lordships' letter as seems to touch myself upon information from hence, I have simply and plainly answered the same in this manner. First craving pardon of your Honours, to say, it seemed strange to me who should give this information, by reason that my good friends and companions, Mr. Justice Gardener and Mr. Fenton (to whom so much as happened of this matter was, as I thought, only known, and seemed then unwilling that anything should be said thereof) hath now in presence of the Lord Deputy, and also in private to myself disavowed to be the informers of the same. But to the matter. I advertised your Honours that soon after this accident, the Lord Deputy commanded Mr. Justice Gardener, Mr. Fenton, and me, to bethink ourselves of the speeches that then passed betwixt the Lord Deputy and the marshal, that the same might be jointly or severally certified to his Lordship, according the tenor of a commission which we received from him in that behalf. And we thereupon coming together, and beating diversely upon the memory of the words according to our several remembrances, Mr. Fenton took paper, and laid down in writing certain memorials concerning the same. And I upon our rising up (as men weary of that occupation) calling to mind, the lie given by the marshal to the Lord Deputy, which (to my seeming) was not then by him set down, thought good not to omit the same, lest perchance it would be objected for an estopel to my memory at another time when I should be called on, took pen, and with mine own hand wrote words in the said Mr. Fenton's draft to this effect, that I, Sir Nicholas White, did hear the marshal give the lie to the Lord Deputy, whereupon we brake up without any signing or subscribing to the said paper or draft (as was informed), which paper Mr. Gardener and Mr. Fenton took with them. In the interval of our meeting (which was many days after) these words of my handwriting, carrying with it (as it were) a singularity of testimony from the rest, was made known by some means to the marshal, who, together with some of his, gave out such threats, as I had secret warning sent me to look to myself, and that some of his would do me a mischief by bullet, or otherwise. Thus much I imparted to some of my good friends here, praying them to take care of me, if any such revenge should be offered me. And the Lord Deputy urging a new meeting for returning of his commission, Mr. Fenton and I went by his Lordship's commandment to Mr. Justice Gardener's lodging; and there Mr. Fenton showing me (afore the justice's coming to us) both that paper, and also the engrossing of the same under their hands without my privity or signature, wherein, whether the said words written with my hand be inserted or no, I know not, I thought good for mine own safety in avoiding the increase of further malice, if the same should be further showed to my disadvantage, to cancel the same as a paper of no moment to them when they had engrossed it, but to me only dangerous in regard of my hand, and so left it cancelled with Mr. Fenton, since which time till the day of the date

1587. VOL. CXXX.

hereof, I did never see it, neither have I it, and if I had I would most humbly and willingly have sent the same to your honourable view, but seeing they "interpretate" your Lordships' letters that the sending thereof belongeth to them, I leave it to them. And if my hard handling in this (as I took it), or the fear of those that threatened this revenge for it, might not have drawn me to this, I most humbly refer myself to your Lordships' most honourable and favourable consideration, protesting that I did it simply to avoid inconveniency to myself without purpose to add or diminish anything more than the truth of that which to my remembrance happened between the Lord Deputy and the marshal without respect of either side, &c. The cause why my certificate went not in company of Mr. Gardener and Mr. Fenton's was because they sent theirs by the marshal's man, whom I durst not well trust. *pp.* 2¼.

July 3. Dublin. 32. Fenton to Burghley.—Decayed state of the ancient town of Kinsale. Her Majesty to grant them a fee-farm or some benefit. *pp.* 2.

July 3. 33. Fenton to Burghley. [*Copy of the above.*] *p.* 1.

July 4. Dublin. The Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland to the Privy Council.—It may please the same [*i.e.* you] to understand that I, the Deputy, the 4th of July (long after Philip Williams' bailment), did let call unto me Sir Henry Wallop, Sir Lucas Dillon, and Sir Nicholas White to examine the said Williams according your Honours' directions, touching his undutifulness towards me and the State in discovering such secrets as were by me committed unto his charge, which had been done long ere this, but that, I, Sir Harry Wallop, was absent the space of five weeks by reason of my wife's sickness. And the said Williams being called before us, I, the Deputy, upon great occasion offered me, told him I understood his wife had exhibited a petition in England touching the detaining of her husband in prison with request he might be sent over, because he had matter that greatly touched Her Majesty and the State to inform. I, the Deputy, in their presence, commanded him that if there were any such matter in his breast that concerned Her Majesty and the State, that upon his duty and allegiance he would reveal the same to me and these councillors. But if it were any matter that he had to charge me withal, I commanded him to open the same to the said councillors in mine absence. Whereunto, after some pause used, he answered that his wife, as he understood had given out somewhat there, as for himself he had not, as yet, written much. Hereupon I, the Deputy, urged him to express his mind in this matter, which, if he did not, I said it were good to use means to make him to utter the same, whereunto he answered that, if he were to be torn in pieces with wild horses, he would not reveal that which he had to say, to any creature living, nay, to no councillor in England or Ireland, but to Her Majesty herself, saying withal, it was to be revealed in England and not here, because here

1587. VOL. CXXX.

it was not to be remedied. Upon the show of so great a pretended secrecy, I, the Deputy, surceased mine action against him. And for my love and duty to Her Majesty laid the same aside, and sent him over with speed unto your Honours, not doubting but upon the moment of his declaration, your Lordships will hold him either as a man necessary to follow so great a service, or return him hither to be examined upon his faults committed against me the Deputy. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., p. 47.] *p.* 1.

July (4?) 34. Lord Deputy Perrot to .—Sends certain examinations touching a letter written in the name of O'Neill complaining against him whereof he beseeches their Lordships to have consideration. *Extract. pp.* 4. *Also on same paper,*

July (4?) 34. Lord Deputy to .—Report of the accident, fallen out between him and the marshal. *Extract. pp.* 4. [*There are extracts of other letters here, but the letters are calendared at their respective dates.*]

July 5. Cork. 35. Cormock Carty to Walsyngham, to further his suits by the bearer Nicholas Skiddy.—The Lord Deputy appoints him to remain in Ireland for service. Sends a goshawk. *Autograph. p.* 1.

July 9. 36. The state of Connaught, how I, Sir Richard Byngham found it when I came first thither, and how I left it at my coming thence. (1.) At my entrance into the charge thereof I found no sufficient pledge in durance for the security of the province, or for any part thereof. (2.) I found Her Majesty's revenue rents due yearly within the same so far in arrear that it appeared the twentieth part thereof was not paid as it ought, but detained without any care had by any of Her Majesty's officers for the rearing of it. (3.) I found that the composition rents, agreed upon by Sir Nicholas Malbie, were so unequally and confusedly reared and brought in, that it much grieved the inhabitants, and yet the same fell short of the sum due to Her Majesty 200 or 300 *l.* yearly, and yet the country through the iniquity of the collector, were pinched and charged with well nigh double the whole rent, yea, and haply, some one man's distress taken for the due of a whole barony. (4.) I found also that this, notwithstanding the country was charged with the cess of soldiers, horses, and horse boys in sort as if no such composition had been made. (5.) I found the country also far indebted to Mr. Brabazon, Captain Woodhouse, Captain Coxen, and divers others, for the charge of soldiers employed there in Sir Nicholas Malbie's tiem, besides divers other old challenges and demands of cuttings by the lords of the countries, and in their behalf by merchants and such as they stood indebted unto. (6.) I found the castle of Ballimote being Her Majesty's ancient inheritance, and the only place of service for those parts, detained from Her Highness by a sort of base beggars, to the great indignity of the state, and to the encouragement of the ill affected of those parts. (7.) I found that O'Rourke, Sir Morrough Ne Doe O'Flaherty, Mahon O'Brien, and many of the bad Burkes, of the county of Mayo refused to come to the provincial governor, as they

1587. VOL. CXXX.

in duty ought, to the disgrace of the government of all the ill-affected within the same. (8.) I found that all extraordinary charges accidentally happening within the province were "exhauused," out of Her Majesty's treasure, or otherwise extorted from the country, or else from both Her Majesty and the country. (9.) I found that Her Majesty had never any benefit out of that province for any fines of pardons and such like. (10.) Lastly, I found that the receipts of the province served not to defray the ordinary charges of the same by 1,400 or 1,500*l.* yearly, the defect whereof was supplied out of Her Majesty's coffers, over and above the extraordinaries, as aforesaid.

(1.) But now since I had charge there, I have taken in and left in durance sufficient pledges for the security of the whole country, not children, or mean and weak persons, but men of action, yea, and such as are of very bad and dangerous action and quality, as the two sons of Sir Morrough Ne Doe O'Flaherty, Hugh O'Conor Don, Coghe O'Madden, Turlough M'Mahon, Cahill M'Dermot, Richard Burke of Mayo, Robert M'Peter, and many others, for whose durance the whole country is the better, and for the enlarging of whom at my coming thence I might have benefited myself if I would 2,000*l.* and upwards. (2.) I have made collections of all Her Majesty's revenue rent due in the province since my time, even to the last penny for these three years past, besides the getting in of divers and desperate arrears due before my time, so as it is there confessed by the auditor of the realm that the like was never done in that province before in any man's memory, no, nor the like is not now done in the English Pale of Ireland. (3.) I misliking the unorderly rearing of the composition rents and finding ma[n]y inconvenient properties in the same, conceived a better course for the rearing and augmenting of it, and wrote to my Lord Deputy mine opinion therein, desiring that I might have commission to compound with the gentlemen of the country in a better sort, both for Her Majesty and also for them, who directed commission to that end to me, joining with me in the same, Sir Nicholas White, which composition hath since taken good effect, and had taken far better, if the course I first took had been well followed, as indeed it was altered in many points by Sir Nicholas White, whilst I and mine associates attended the administration of justice in that circuit, deposing our whole trust in his sufficiency. (4.) At my first entrance into the charge of the province, I even then drew all the soldiers from lying on the country to a garrison place, both for the ease of the country, who indeed were in that sort pitifully extorted upon, as also for the ready and sufficient service upon all sudden occasions. I also so provided, although to my great charge, that neither a horse or a horse-boy of my own lay upon them, other than such as I placed on the lordship of Roscommon, and abated for it the rents, and this course wonderfully liked the country and prepared their minds the more willingly to the new composition. (5.) All the said old challenges, debts, and demands, which did hang in great disorder I have righted and caused to be paid and discharged without grievance to the country. (6.) I have (although to my charge) brought Ballimote into Her Majesty's hands again, which ever sithence has bridled the

1587. VOL. CXXX.

ill-affected of those parts, and is a great safety and assurance for the state, against Scots and such like strangers sallying in upon the province, from the north: which place is holden now by my brother, George Bingham, who in the last troubles, in Mayo, as is well known, did very good service in those parts, as well before as after the overthrow of Scots; for he slew, at the least three or four score of them in the chase through the county of Sligo, with the ward of that castle and his own servants. (7.) Since my coming into the province O'Rourke, Sir Morrough Ne Doe O'Flaherty, Mahon O'Brien, the bad Burkes, and all of them of account, have come in to me dutifully, which indeed they have done more for fear than for any other cause, for the Irish assuredly obey not for love but for fear, and yet I praise God, all the well affected there love me, and the ill affected fear me. (8.) In the winning of Ballimote, Cloon-oan and Castle Ne Callye, with divers other places, as also in subduing the Burkes, and overthrowing the Scots, or any other service within the province I have not put Her Majesty to one penny extraordinary charge, a small matter in bringing in of O'Rourke's pledge and some money given to messengers unexcepted, which also the fines of the province hath defrayed, with an overplus, and yet it is well known I levied and paid 300 soldiers footmen for twelve weeks, besides many horsemen, and kerne, during that service, the charges thereof amount unto, at the least 1,400*l.* and 1,500*l.*, which hath been done without charge to Her Majesty or burden to the country. (9.) I have accounted for 300*l.* or 400*l.* in fines, since I had charge there, which the auditor assureth me to be more than Her Majesty hath in that time in all Ireland besides. (10.) Lastly, although I have received 1,000*l.* or 1,200*l.* of the treasurer since I had charge, yet accounting that which he hath received for it out of the province in that time, it shall appear that since I had charge, the revenue and receipts of the province hath defrayed all the charges of the same ordinary and extraordinary, and I see no reason but that every province within that realm should also do the like, if things were carefully handled for Her Majesty. *pp.* 3.

July 10. Dublin. 37. Lord Deputy Sir John Perrot to Walsyngham.—Understanding at my first coming hither that Sir Nicholas Malbie (in his time) had made an uncertain composition in the province of Connaught and Thomond, in lieu of all cess and galloglas pay, amounting to about 1,700 *l.* sterling, yearly, not passing the same by indenture, or other authentic writing, how or in what due order the same might be levied; whereof there could not be collected at any time above 1,200 *l.* by the year, or thereabouts, as by the said Sir Nicholas's reckonings, delivered to the auditor, appeareth; the rest being left as supers, and no part thereof to be obtained. The people of that province, at my first coming thither to settle Sir Richard Byngham there, making great rumour and exclamation against the manner of that charge, and collecting thereof; some of them affirming they never consented thereunto, and other that agreed to the same alleging that they granted it, but for a time during the troubles,

1587. VOL. CXXX.

showing therewithal the great inconvenience that did ensue thereof, as well by the unequal levying of the same, as by the abuse of those horsemen and footmen that collected it, who took up the cattle of whole parishes and townreds, as they came next unto their hands, leaving the countries without all order to plot it amongst themselves, as well as they could, by reason whereof the poorer sort bore the whole charge, and the greater men went free; I entered into consideration how this confusion and great enormity amongst them might be reformed, as well there in that province as throughout the whole realm; where there was no certainty in cessing, cutting, or over-charging the people, and thought it good first to begin with Connaught as a precedent for the whole. And thereupon calling to mind the small pamphlet of my opinion delivered to Her Majesty and you, touching the estate of this realm, after I had first persuaded and won all the noblemen and chief gentlemen of the country to agree thereunto, I did (according my conceit expressed in my said book) make choice of Sir Richard Byngham, Sir Nicholas White, and other commissioners to proceed in the same, according a commission and certain instructions set down by me in that behalf; by virtue whereof they travelled through the whole province, and extented the same by offices and presentments, setting it down into quarters of land, each quarter containing six score acres, or thereabout, and passed indentures, according the copy herewith sent unto you between Her Majesty and the lords, as also between the lords and their tenants, for a certain rent to be had out of every quarter of land there, reserving to Her Majesty the rising out of certain horsemen and footmen, as well to repress rebellions within that province, as also to be ready at all general hostings otherwise; besides the banishing of the Macs and Ooes; the said province also being thereby divided into nine seignories or honours, for Her Majesty; whereby in short time Her Highness (besides her ancient revenue and impost there,) will reap yearly by this composition 4,000*l.* sterling, with sundry escheats and other royalties, as by a breviate of a book which I send you herewith may appear. All which was granted with great contentment, as by the copy of the lords' and captains' letters contained in the said book is manifest, which they paid with very good will, because they are come to a certainty. And for due proof that this service hath had good success, the composition this year will amount to 2,800*l.* ster., or thereabout. And the same by continuance of this peace will daily increase, so that within a year or two it will accomplish the sum aforesaid. There is besides that such a general knot of obedience tied to Her Majesty and the State thereby, as Her Highness shall stand assured of a round revenue; the lords have thereby agreed with their tenants for a certain rent; the tenants understand what they are to perform to Her Majesty and their lords, every man knowing what is his, and depending now upon the law, and not one upon another. The like composition whereof (or as good in some other kind) I was in good hope to have brought to pass throughout most part of this land, which might have

VOL. CXXX.

1587. yielded Her Majesty a great and honourable revenue, if my purposes had not been stopped. This counterpane is the double of one part of that province, whereunto, as unto the residue, I should have set Her Majesty's seal, and my hand, but I would not adventure it before Her Highness' pleasure first known, although I am assured the same is both profitable to Her Majesty, a great surety to her people, and doth breed an universal quiet among themselves. And the lords and gentlemen do daily call upon me to have the same passed unto them by letters patents under the Great Seal according to the limitation of the said composition; the rather because they have passed the same by indenture from themselves to Her Majesty already, under their hands and seals. I had stayed the certifying hereof till my coming over, but that the said lords and gentlemen do earnestly call for their said assurance, leaving the declaration what rent and beeves I have otherwise gotten for Her Majesty in the North and other places, till my coming thither, at which time I intend to declare the same by word of mouth; yet I may not but deliver unto you hereby that Sir Richard Byngham and Sir Nicholas White did travail carefully in the execution of my commission and instructions; Sir Nicholas White drawing the offices and indentures with his own hand, the same containing very near four-score skins of parchment, without whose presence there, you will hardly understand the effect of the premises. I was enforced to grant certain freedoms to some of the nobility and chief gentlemen, to win them the sooner to this composition, but if any shall allege there were many freedoms given, it may be answered, it was reason to give them somewhat of their own that gave so much freely to Her Majesty, &c.

Postscript. — I trust you Sir will impart this work to Her Majesty and my Lords, and send speedy order to me to pass assurance to the lords and chieftains by letters patents of that which should come from Her Majesty, for I would be glad it were ended before my coming thither that other do not reap the thanks of my travail. [*Autograph, the postscript being in Perrot's hand.*] *pp.* 3. *Incloses,*

37. I. *The Composition Book of Connaught and Thomond. Copy. pp.* 20. *Oct.* 3, 1585.

37. II. *Letter of the lords and chieftains to the Lord Deputy Perrot. Copy. Sept.* 27, 1585. *p.* 1.

[Other copies of these two documents are calendared at their respective dates.]

July 10. Copy of the above letter of Lord Deputy to Walsyngham. [Entry Book Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., p. 48.] *pp.* 2.

July 12. St. Sepulchres. 38. Adam Loftus, Archbishop of Dublin and Lord Chancellor of Ireland, to the Lord Chancellor Hatton, Lord High Treasurer Burghley, and Sir Francis Walsyngham.—The hurt that a poor gentleman, one Mr. Philip Williams, hath received, though not altogether by mine occasion, yet for my sake, doth not a little move

1587. VOL. CXXX.

me in conscience, thinking myself bound in Christianity to purge him of the guiltless blame that my Lord Deputy, his late master, would lay upon him for discovery of some letters written by his Lordship against me and Sir Henry Bagenall. Though no protestation or oath can satisfy my Lord here, who is most eagerly bent to blemish the credit of the man for some other respects as may be gathered, yet I have no doubt but your honours will make better reckoning of that I now write in this case. I avow unto your Honours in the presence of God, upon the salvation I look for, and the duty of allegiance I owe unto Her Majesty, that he and his man Zacharie, that was also touched with him, are free from this discovery, and likewise from all infidelity or yet negligence concerning the same. The accident fell out first of my Lord's own open dealing in his chamber [underlined by Burghley], *which some other that is towards him, whom he least suspecteth, gave ear unto at his chamber door, and undesired of my part, and at that time also utterly unknown unto me, was moved, when by hearing the letter read* he perceived I was so maliciously shot at, and so watched an opportunity *while Williams was sent away to write other letters in his own chamber,* to convey that letter from my Lord's own board *to a friend of mine* [in the margin by Burghley, " a great abuse,"] that brought it to me when I was sitting in the chancery, and returned it again to the place whence he took it, before Williams could come back again with the business he had in hand. In as strange a manner, though after another sort, was the copy of the letters against Sir Henry Bagenall gotten and brought unto me, without his knowledge or fault; yea, I do so far acquit him of either infidelity or negligence therein, as it was not in his power, how provident or careful soever he was, or had been, to avoid it. I do therefore humbly beseech your Honours to stand his good Lords, and to afford him your favour and good opinion nothing the less for this wrongful imputation, for the which he hath over-dearly smarted, notwithstanding his former good deserts in service, wherein not only I, but all other of Her Majesty's Council in this land, can witness he hath bestowed his time as painfully, as trustily, and as sufficiently as ever did any before him that supplied his place, without any notorious touch or reprehension, though such a way were taken by seizing his chamber on the sudden, and so much search and ripping up of his whole life and doings since, as had been enough to find a fault, if any were. *pp.* 1½. [*Holograph.*]

July 12. 39. A note of certain articles, the answer whereof the gentlemen undertakers for the peopling of the province of Munster, in Ireland, do most humbly crave from the Council in England that it may be presently sent over to the Lord Deputy, for that at this instant they stand sundry ways discomforted to proceed in the action, Imprimis, whether the Desmond's lands, called the chargeable lands, are the Queen's, and to be divided among the undertakers or not; if they be, that then notice be given to the Lord Deputy thereof.

Item, whether the lands of Condon, the White Knight, and the Seneschal, shall be distributed and apportioned among the under-

1587. takers and their associates or not; if yea, then that the Lord Deputy have knowledge thereof, and warrant for the delivery of the possession thereof, the which said lands, if they be not to be divided and distributed, many of the undertakers with their associates and all their tenants must forthwith, of necessity, return into England (notwithstanding they are most desirous and ready in this service), for want of their lands promised, having bestowed exceeding charge in travail to their great loss and hindrance.

Item, they desire to know what shall be done with the lands of those who have their pardon for their lives, not having their lands granted under Her Majesty's Great Seal.

Item, whereas it is granted in Her Majesty's letters patents that the complaints of the Irish shall be heard by commissioners, and determined by them, their humble petition and request is, that if any Irish shall make challenge to any lands, whereof Her Majesty is seised by office of record, that they may seek their remedy in the Exchequer at Dublin, as her subjects do in England in like causes. *p.* ¾.

July 12. 40. Lands in Munster allotted to the western undertakers claimed by the Irishry. COUNTY OF CORK. CLAIMED BY SIR WARHAME SENTLEGER. Kyerrey Whirrey, which with the chargeable lands would make near about two seignories.

[A letter to be written to Sir Warhame Sentleger to repair to the court.]

CONTAINED IN THE FIRST CLAIM OF CLANCAR, BUT NOT PROSECUTED. Clandonnel Roe's country in Bantry, esteemed to be about . . . . entire seignories.

[The Earl of Clancar and his counsellor Meaghe to be sent for.]

CLAIMED FIRST OF THE BEHALF OF MCCARTHY REAGH, AND NOW CLAIMED BY ONE OF THE MAHONES. Kynalmeca the country of Conogher O'Machone, containing near two seignories and a half.

[An offer to be made to . . . .]

CLAIMED BY CERTAIN INHABITANTS. The castle of Guynes, with the territories thereunto, one seignorie.

["*Forborn.*" Referred to the commissioners to deal, either by composition, or to proceed by trial.] *The "Forborn" is by Burghley.*

CLAIMED BY THE SENESCHAL AND TENANTS. Imokilly containeth with the chargeable lands near three seignories.

["*Forborn.*" Direction to be given to Sir William Fytzwylliams to deal with the Seneschal.] *The "Forborn" is in Burghley's hand.*

CLAIMED BY THE LORD ROCHE. Carringlymleery with Dryver containeth near about one seignorie.

[Referred to the commissioners.]

CLAIMED BY PATRICK CONDON. The Condons' country containeth near about three seignories.

[The like direction to Sir William Fytzwylliams as in the case of the Seneschal.]

1587. VOL. CXXX.

USED BY THE WHITE KNIGHT, HAVING SOME OF THE CASTLES ONLY IN LEASE. The White Knight's country, being about a seignory and half, forfeit to Her Majesty and waste.

[The commissioners to deal with the White Knight by composition.]

Sum total, 16 seignories.

So there is not left unto the western undertakers free, without claim, not above three seignories, except those allotted to Sir Walter Rawley.

INSTRUCTIONS.

To understand what is meant to be done with these lands of the Seneschal, the Condon, and the White Knight.

What their pleasure is touching the other lands claimed.

What is to be done touching the chargeable lands for the clause of the patent.

How the Lord Deputy is to be answered for the matter of the new commission looked for touching the admeasuring, &c.

That the Lord Deputy make expedition to give direction to the vice-president for placing the undertakers.

To resolve the question moved of the difference conceived between the undertakers and their associates.

[*Signed*] John Popham, Thomas Hannam, Edward Rogers, John Cowper, Roger Warre, Amys Banfyld, Vane Becher, Michael Siddenham, Ed. Reade, Ed. Sands, Arthur Hyde, Hugh Worth, Richard Hippesley, Roger Keat, Hugh Cuff, Philip Cuff, John Robinson. [*Copy.*] *pp.* 2¼.

July 13. Dublin. The Lord Deputy to the Privy Council.—Upon the receipt of Her Majesty's letters for the sending over of Sir Richard Byngham to serve in the Low Countries I presently sent both for him and Sir Thomas Le Strange, who was to supply his place in Connaught by Her Majesty's order, and have despatched Sir Richard thither, who could not finish his business here before this present day, as he informed me. And having both the gentlemen before me, Sir Richard Byngham required to have the allowance of the fee of 100*l.* per annum, and the 6*s.* 8*d.* allowed out of the casualties during his absence; as also that he might dispose of the 25 horsemen allowed to attend upon the chief commissioners of that state. Whereunto Sir Thomas Le Strange answered that as he was appointed to the place, which according to his duty for Her Majesty's service he would accept, so he must for his credit sake maintain the state there in such sort and with as good countenance as Sir Richard did, otherwise it would be a dishonour to Her Majesty, a hindrance to the service and a great blemish to himself. And for the horsemen, he said, that as they were the servants of Sir Richard in household, who continually attended on his person wheresoever he went, whilst he occupied that room; so if the said Sir Thomas might not have his men to attend him in like sort, the horsemen being at Sir Richard's direction, could not be near him when he most needed

1587. VOL. CXXX.

them. And for himself he was not able to keep the countenance of the room, or be in safety without those horsemen to be always about him; for, said he, the money allowed for the diets will no way find the place. And for that I had not warrants by my letter to deal in the disposing of the fees, or the said horsemen, but only to place the said Sir Thomas in Sir Richard's absence, and to show those which Sir Richard left behind him all favour, I forbare to deal in that matter any way, referring the ordering thereof to your honourable and grave considerations, being loth to offend any of the gentlemen. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios Vol. XII. p. 51.] *pp.* 2.

July [13.] Dublin. 41. Sir H. Wallop to Burghley.—The repair now over into England of Sir Richard Byngham doth give me cause to trouble your Lordship with a few lines concerning him, as an office in respect of myself, and my devotion towards you, and of his desert and worthiness needful and requisite for me to do. And that the rather, for that I know it is not unknown to your Lordship that he hath been hardly dealt withal, and his service not graced here, as in right and conscience it ought to have been; but howsoever for dislike or passion, others may seek to deface his service, I cannot for my part but think it not only mine, but the duty of all others serving in this place, to testify frankly and truly what our opinion is touching his proceedings, as well by our private letters as our public. And, therefore, as by former letters of mine, I have signified unto your Lordship my opinion of Sir Richard Byngham's service, so would I not now suffer him to return without some confirmation of the same unto your Lordship, not only to refresh your memory with the contents of my said former letters, but also to accompany him with such recommendation to your Lordship as I conceive is due unto his worthiness and virtue, having besides that singular and notable exploit of overthrowing the Scots, so tempered his government of the province committed to his charge, as he leaveth it in good quiet and peace, with such fruits of the same as all the rest of the realm may not only take example thereof, but do also taste good and commodity growing thereby; for that even in these hard years, and dearth of corn and all other necessaries universally, only that province hath yielded plenty towards the relieving of the rest, with great store of cattle, and some corn, and hath allured numbers even out of the Pale to forsake their habitations here, and to settle themselves within that province, wherein as it is to be said that God hath blessed his travail and endeavour by yielding such testimonies of his favour upon the country ruled by one that feareth him, and hath had great regard to the administration of justice, which is so acceptable a thing to his Divine Majesty, so do I wish that notwithstanding the displeasure or disgracing of any other, this gentleman may obtain a gracious and favourable acceptation and liking of his service, the rather for that in truth it hath been somewhat too rare in this country, to see men directly strive to purchase credit and reputation, with sincere and virtuous regard of doing their duties, and that his course hath even from the first been such, as in my opinion hath deserved to be specially well liked and esteemed in that behalf.

1587. [Vol. CXXX.

Whereunto, if this my testimony to your Lordship may add any moment, I shall humbly beseech you, that it will please you to give him to understand that as well my private mediation, as my public hath not failed him so far forth, as the authority thereof could extend. *pp.* 1¼.

July 13. Dublin. 42. Wallop to Burghley.—Recommends the bearer Charles Egerton to his honourable favour. *p.* 1.

July 13. Dublin. 43. Sir Thomas Le Strange to the Privy Council.—By virtue of Her Majesty's letter directed to the Lord Deputy, I have received commandment from his Lordship to take the charge of that place, which Sir Richard Byngham late supplied in Connaught; wherein, as in all other things tending to Her Majesty's service I shall be most ready to employ myself, life, and goods; but inasmuch as the credit and honour of the place requireth that, I entering thereinto should maintain the same in as good sort as my predecessor hath done (a thing which will be both expected and looked for at my hands) I may not, considering the great charge and burden thereof, but be an humble suitor to your Lordships, that as the charge may no way be decreased for the honour of the place, so it may please your Lordships to have that honourable consideration of me and it, as the same allowances Sir Richard had may be continued unto me, the rather for that Sir Richard before his departure disposed Roscommon to the use of the heir, whereby I must be forced (my own house being far unfit for the receipt of suitors, by reason there is no town near it but Roscommon, which is three miles off) to keep my most residence at Athenry or Galway, where I must live only upon the penny. The castle of Ballimote also assigned unto me by the Lord Deputy being as far unfit as mine own, for the purpose aforesaid, but otherwise for service sake a very convenient place. And for the 25 horsemen and the fee which Sir R. Byngham requireth to be at his disposition, if the horsemen should be taken from me, which were wont to attend Sir Richard's own person, being his ordinary men in household, or the said fee I should neither be able to maintain the countenance of the place, nor perform the service that shall be requisite. *p.* 1.

July 13. Copy of above. [Entry Book, Ireland, Fol. Vol. XII. p. 52.] *pp.* 2.

July 14. 44. The Privy Council to the Lord Deputy.—Whereas we wrote unto you about February last, requiring your Lordship to give direction to the Vice-president and Council of the province of Munster that upon notice given them by the undertakers, or any six of them, they should presently give order to see them put in possession of the seignories allotted unto them by their particulars. Forasmuch as we do not understand that the Vice-president of Munster hath "not" as yet received so general commandment from you as was meant by the tenor of our said letters, though you have recommended some particular parties unto the said Vice-president, these shall be therefore to pray your Lordship to give present and general order and charge to the Vice-president and Council there, for establishing in possession of all the undertakers and their associates, according to the

1587. VOL. CXXX.

contents of our former letters, excepting only the castle of Guynes, with the territories thereunto belonging; as also the chargeable lands appertaining to Imokilly, for that we think meet that some consideration be had of the said castle and chargeable lands before they shall be disposed. And we are further to require you that such of the Irish as shall pretend any interest to the lands granted to the said undertakers, whereunto Her Majesty is entitled by office, may show good matter of record or writing to maintain their said pretended title, before Her Majesty's possession, or the possession of the undertakers, or their associates therein be displaced, or removed, giving express charge and order to Her Majesty's attorney and solicitor there to have special care of the just defence of Her Majesty's title. We pray your Lordship in like manner that the said undertakers and their associates may receive all favour, furtherance, and encouragement that may be in any reasonable sort yielded unto them. Likewise whereas in the said letter [p. 271, no. 64] we did also require your Lordship to enter into consideration how the seneschal of Imokilly and Patrick Condon, pretending interest to part of the lands granted to the undertakers, might be agreed withal. Forasmuch as we have as yet heard nothing of your proceeding in that matter, we are to require your Lordship to let us to be advertised with speed from you what hath been done in that behalf according to such direction as you received.* Withal we are to require you to certify hither in what estate the White Knight's country doth stand, and what is the interest he hath, or pretendeth to the same, or to any part thereof, and in what sort Her Majesty is entitled. Moreover, whereas we wrote at the same time to your Lordship requiring you to grant forth a new commission to Thomas Wiseman, Arthur Roberts, and others, for the measuring superficially the lands of the seignories with that expedition that might possibly be used which as yet hath not to our knowledge been thoroughly performed; we are in like case to pray your Lordship that present order be taken that the surveyors appointed thereunto may proceed in the execution of the said commission with that diligence and speed that is requisite. And whereas we are given to understand that some question hath been made there of the difference between the undertakers and their associates, we have thought it not amiss for the removing of all scruple and doubt that thereby might grow to signify unto your Lordship that they are both to be held and reputed to be of one degree and like quality in all respects. (*Minute.*) *pp.* 4.

July 14. Copy of above. [Entry Book, Ireland, Fol. Vol. XII. p. 66.] *pp.* 2.

July 16. Dublin. Lord Deputy to the Privy Council against Henry Eyland, late sheriff of Roscommon, whom he wishes apprehended and sent back to receive punishment. [Entry Book, Ireland, Fol. V. XII. p. 53.] *pp.* 2.

July 17. Dublin. The Lord Deputy to Burghley.—Since the writing of my last letters to my Lords, wherewith I sent the examinations taken before certain of Her Majesty's council here, and others, concerning

* An abstract of the clause here referred to is preserved in vol. ciii. No. 53, together with a document dated 1583, July 31. See also p. 256, 1587, Feb. 10, and p. 271, No. 64.

1587. VOL. CXXX.

Sir Henry Bagenall's bad practices in writing of complaints to Her Majesty, in Turlough Lynagh's name, against me, whereof the said Turlough was never privy, or consenting unto. Understanding that a young man, a Scot, being named Davies Omey, that attendeth upon Turlough Lynagh, writeth for him, and keepeth his seal, could say something in that matter, I sent to Turlough for him, but some devices were wrought to convey him out of the way, as by my letters now written to my Lords, which I know shall come to your hands, shall appear. Notwithstanding, at the length he was sent unto me, who being upon certain interrogatories examined, hath confessed the authors, devisers, and writers thereof, whose depositions, together with the copy of the Irish letter which was the ground of that Latin letter which Turlough meant to have sent to Her Majesty at the first, with the translation thereof in English, under the hand of the said Davies. And a letter which Turlough himself hath now written unto me touching that matter I have sent to their Lordships. All which being compared with the Latin letter that was devised and sent to Her Majesty will lay open the whole practice how I have been used therein, and I verily believe in other matters through the like devices. But though they may play with me, being Her Majesty's Deputy, yet they ought to have better advised before they had presumed so upon Her Majesty, and therein I think your Lordship shall find Sir Patrick Barnwell to be a principal author. All which I humbly refer to your honourable consideration, beseeching your Lordship to be a means that no such abuse towards Her Majesty and her governor be lightly passed over, considering how lewd a matter it is, and how hard to be found out. [Entry Book, Ireland, Fol. Vol. XII. p. 54.] *pp.* 2.

Mentions as sent,

1. *O'Neill (Turlough Lynagh) to the Lord Deputy. Sends the Scottish boy and the Irish copy of the letter which he wrote at the last session of the last Parliament. If there be any more in the Latin than is in the Irish it is falsely inserted by the translators. The bearer Laurence Taaf entrusted with the rest of O'Neill's business. July 5, Newcastle. p.* 1. [Entry Bk. Irl. Fol. Vol. XII. p. 55.]

July 17. Dublin. 45. Sir Thomas Le Strange to Burghley.—Recommends the bearer, Mr. Fowle, who has long served Her Majesty. The inhabitants of Connaught do very greatly like of his proceedings. *p.* 1.

July 18. Dublin. 46. Wallop to Burghley in favour of the bearer, Mr. Lodowick Bryskett, whom he commends most especially. *p.* 1.

July 15 & 20. Dublin. 47. Wallop to Burghley, for licence to come over with his account and auditor Jenyson, and everything requisite to relieve him from so heavy a burden. His willingness to have the abbey of the Boyle in exchange for his interest in Athlone. The commissioners have made an end of his account till Michaelmas 1586. *pp.* 2.

July 22. Dublin. 48. Wallop to Burghley, for payment of 500*l.* borrowed of the Earl of Ormond. *p.* ½.

VOL. CXXX.

1587.

July 24. Newry. 49. Sir Nicholas Bagenall to Lord Burghley.—Sorry I am to have occasion any way to trouble your Lordship, specially in so busy a time as this, but being thoroughly persuaded of your honorable good favour, I trust you will with patience bear what necessity urgeth me to; for my Lord Deputy hunting me to the death and worse, I have no refuge but to God, Her Majesty, and your Honours. It is hard for a man of my years and sort, after so long service, blood spent, and some credit and countenance in the world, to be driven, contrary to my determination, to travel so far by sea and land. I will not impertinently trouble you with a rehearsal of the Lord Deputy's proceedings against me, but do humbly pray I may refer you to understand the same more at full by the copies enclosed of that I have now written to Her Majesty and your Lordships, humbly praying your favour and furtherance of that I have thereby motioned. Otherwise, surely I will rather put myself into Her Majesty's merciful hands by relinquishing my charge without licence, than live in danger and extreme discontentment under a kind of tyranny. *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

49. I. *Sir N. Bagenall to Queen Elizabeth. Prays for her express warrant to license his access to her presence. Copy. p.* ½. *July* 24, *Newry.*

49. II. *Sir N. Bagenall to the Privy Council. The Lord Deputy has addressed a new commission and interrogatories to inquire of boys and vile persons, seeking to add an infamous end to the outrageous disgrace which he offered Bagenall. Copy. p.* 1. *July* 24, *Newry.*

July 25. Dublin. 50. Wallop to Burghley.—The issue of the treasure. Extremity of the garrison. Wallop is very little in Her Majesty's debt. Great preparations making at Cadiz for the invasion of Ireland. *pp.* 1¼. *Incloses,*

50. I. *Certificate of the issue of* 10,000*l. of the Privy Seal of* 27 *April* 1587. *pp.* 16.

July 26. 51. Lord Deputy Perrot to his servant Richard Harding to arrest certain persons and send the inclosed letters to Wheeler, of Perrot's chamber. *p.* 1.

July 26. Tralee. 52. Mr. Edward Denny to Burghley.—Fears he shall not be able to make his rent of Tralee, a very remote place, unless Her Majesty be pleased to abate it. Connologh much better and less rent by 50*l.* a year. Repines at Clancarty getting so much of Her Majesty. A follower of O'Sullivan More brought in question, for saying he knew no other queen he had but O'Sullivan More, and adjudged to lose his ears. His nephew Darci will move his suits in England. *pp.* 2.

July 27. 53. Sir John Norreys to the Council.—Having returned from service in the Low Countries, he desires to resume his office in the government of Munster, and for his brother Thomas Norreys to be allowed an extraordinary entertainment of 40*s.* a day, as his vice-president, until Her Majesty shall license him to repair thither. *p.* 1.

1587. VOL. CXXX.

July 30. Waterford. 54. James Wyse, mayor of Waterford, to the Lord Deputy, Sir John Perrot.—The 29th of this present, three merchants of our town (whose goods were stayed at Lisbon, as I formerly advertised your Honour, and lately released by warrant from the king) arrived here, who came over in two ships of Drogheda, who landed them in a fisher-boat a seaboard our haven the day before, and fearing lest any impediment of contrary winds or otherwise might happen to the said ships, I have thought good to signify unto your Honour such news of that country as our said merchants do tell, which is as followeth. The first day of this July the said ships of Drogheda departed Lisbon, at which time and a seven-night before the Marquis de Santa Cruz, with his navy, was ready to set into the sea, being in number about 40 or 50 sail, small and great, whereof were nine Biscayans, the least being 300 tons, very well appointed and nine greater ships of the king's, far better appointed; besides the Duke of Florence's ship, which might be of 700 tons, having in her 55 pieces of brass ordnance, and so upward unto 30 ships, the [least] being of 100 tons: the rest above that number were smaller vessels, of lesser burden. And having examined our said merchants whether any Irish bishops, priests, or gentlemen were to pass in the said fleet, they said there were none that they could espy or learn, but a son of James Fitz Maurice, and one Maurice Fitz James, cousin german to the Earl of Desmond, and one of the Ryans, were to come in the said ships. They tell further that they heard that a fleet which was made within the Straits was then ready at Cales [Cadiz]; whither the one or other was to go no man could tell, but said it was by some it was for the islands of Azores, to meet the king's ships coming from the Indies. Whithersoever they are bound is kept very secret, and few knoweth the certainty thereof among themselves. Fearing lest my neighbours of Drogheda would not speedily certify your Honour, I thought it my duty to certify your Honour of such news as "this town's men doth" tell. *Aut. pp.* 2.

July 30. Copy of above. [Entry Book, Ireland, F. V. XII. p. 76.] *p.* 1.

July 30. Kilmallock. 55. Sir Ed. Phyton to Burghley.—A general claim is laid to the lands appointed for the undertakers. The country generally wasted, but yet not a pile in any place, but full of the poorest creatures that ever I saw, so lean for want of food as wonderful, and yet so idle as they will not work, because they are descended either of kerne, horseman, or galloglas, all three the very subversion of this land. Sermon not once in seven years. The churchmen collect their tithes with most rigour, and neither give food temporal nor spiritual. James Fitz Maurice's wife has sent a messenger to her son in Spain. The White Knight's son hath sent word to his mother that they shall have liberty shortly. M'Gibbon's son, whom they call the White Knight, is with Sir Wm. Stanley. *Autog. p.* 1.

[July.] The Lord Deputy's complaints (15 articles) against Sir Richard Byngham.—His kindness ill requited. Abbey of Boyle. Ill usage of his kinsman Francis Barkley, Sir Brian O'Rourke, Sir Morogh

1587. VOL. CXXX.

Ne Doe O'Flaherty, and otliers. Athlone. Roscommon. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII. p. 56.] *pp.* 2¾.

[July.] Note of Sir Richard Byngham's answer to my Lord Deputy's complaints, exhibited by John Birt, secretary.—Sir Richard's great journey and sickness. The hurt in his knee. His camping 12 weeks. The Deputy charged with hard measure. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII. p. 58.] *pp.* 4.

[July.] Note of Sir R. Byngham's reply to the Lord Deputy's letter of 30th June 1587, exhibited by John Birt, secretary of Sir R. Byngham.—Inconvenience of dividing the band of 50 horse. Unnecessary fees to a Provost Marshal and Serjeant. Athlone the key of the province fittest for the governor. Merit of Henry Eyland. *Note in margin:* No such letter written by Sir Richard Byngham of complaint as he is charged withal. [Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII. p. 63.] *pp.* 2.

About July. 56. Substance of Her Majesty's grant to the undertakers of the attainted lands in Munster. *pp.* 2.

July. The Court at Theobalds. 57. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy.—His Lordship to desist from oppressing Sir Richard Byngham's men during his absence. Gerald Comerford, Attorney of Connaught, shall be continued. Henry Eyland, late Sheriff of Roscommon, shall stand clear from arrest. Capt. Thomas Woodhowse, Grene O'Moloye, George Goodman, John Byrt, Richard Mapother, Francis Dutton, Henry Weekes, Daniel Dalye, Edmund M'Costolo, and his son, or any other depending on Sir Richard, shall not be troubled for any criminal offence. Ballimote, Castle Barry, and the Boyle. *Draft. pp.* 2½.

July. 58. State of the garrison in Ireland in July 1587, presented to Sir F. Walsyngham. (*Damaged.*) *pp.* 2.

[July.] 59. Sir Richard Byngham's Discourse touching the state of the Province of Connaught at the time of his first entrance, and how it has been improved by him; to be left with the Lord Treasurer at Byngham's going into Holland.—At the time of my first entrance into that government I saw a great confusion in the gathering up of Her Majesty's rents, for that the same was altogether in the will of the collector, to receive what he list, upon whom he list, and to account for it to Her Majesty as pleased himself; upon which consideration we entered into the way of the last composition, which was laid down in some good sort at the first. And charging the waste lands as well as the rest, it is drawn in sum to a 3,000*l.* by the year and upwards, whereof I received the last half year before my coming away, about a 1,200*l.*, which in the year amounts to a 2,400*l.* Besides that the Lord Deputy had released O'Rourke of 100*l.* per annum, and the Kellie's country of 100*l.* more, after the composition was laid, which otherwise had been received also.

At the same time also I found the country in some arrearages to Her Majesty of the revenue rents, which since I found means to recover, and have reduced it to a certain way to be received every half year, amounting to the sum of 341*l.* 17*s.* 5*d.* per annum; after

1587. VOL. CXXX.

which rate I received the last half-year's rent before my coming away.

The casualties, as fines of pardons, and forfeitures of recognizances, hath since my time there accreased [increased] to the sum of 100*l.* per annum, or thereabouts, according to a certificate under the attorney and clerk their hands.

The impost money of Galway hath for this three years last not amounted much above the sum of 100*l.* per annum, one year with another, which was set the year before I came thither at 1,000*l.*, and was received before my time, save 300*l.*, which I received.

The ordinary yearly charges of the province, viz., the several entertainments of the footband and horseband, the chief commissioner's fee, and diet of himself and the Council, with the entertainments also of the justice, attorney, serjeant-at-arms, provost marshal, clerk of the council, and the rest of the officers, amounting yearly to the sum of 3,300*l.* All which since my coming thither hath been defrayed, with the rents and revenues of the province itself, which will every year be better and better, and no doubt but after a year or two more it will discharge the entertainments and ordinary charges of the province, and yield some yearly overplus into Her Majesty's exchequer. The reason why it hath now defrayed itself is, for that I found some arrearages due to Her Majesty, upon the country, which after great care and pains taken, I received and have accounted for. And though it may be alleged that I have received some 1,200*l.* at several imprests from the Treasurer, over and above the receipts of the province, I say that the Treasurer and the Lord Deputy hath carried away a more sum out of the province since my time (which should have been answerable for the ordinary charges there) according to a true note thereof, herewithal delivered unto your Honour.

And besides this ordinary charges of the province, there hath been almost 2,000*l.* of extraordinary charges defrayed within the province by myself, and hath not been charged upon Her Majesty, as appeareth by the account herewith delivered unto your Honour, which was defrayed in the good husbandry of myself, by the preys and booties taken from the rebels, with somewhat of my own laid unto it, which was more than my ability might well spare, though to keep myself from the danger and malice of the Deputy I was forced to do it.

The books of the said composition of the province the Lord Deputy hath sent over hither, to have them confirmed under Her Majesty's hand and your Honours', which is very unfit they should until some better order be taken. For since the laying down of the said composition there hath been much "partialityes" used in the engrossing of the books, and that very prejudicial to Her Majesty. Besides that the Lord Deputy hath released O'Rourke of 100*l.* per annum (laid down in the said books), for what cause I know not. And as I do understand he hath let fall some yearly sum to Theobald Dillon for the barony of Castulo, but how much I cannot tell, for it was done since my coming away.

1587. VOL. CXXX.

After the composition was once laid, the Lord Deputy took all the books from myself, and would not give me so much as a copy of that which in effect was my own work, whereby I was driven to search it out with infinite labour and pains, and in the end brought it to such a pass, as shall appear by a book herewith delivered unto your Honour. So that the several rents of the province now come in clearly at the day appointed, or within a month after, and is paid altogether in money, and with great willingness from Her Majesty's subjects, which before my time was ever a gathering all the year long, and still confused. So have I also ended the greatest quarrels and controversies within the province, either touching land, or matters of revenge, and the province "much more easier" to be governed now, and kept in quiet, than of a long time before it hath been. And much more quieter in my time might have been, had they not been thrust out most maliciously by others, which I will leave further to make repetition of, for that it doth touch some of the great ones, who will be better advised hereafter (I doubt not) how they enter again into the like. Most of the ringleaders and worst disposed men in the province are meetly well consumed and cut off, being justly scourged in their own deserts to be so lightly put out by any.

Sithence I won Ballimote from the rebels I have maintained a constable and seven warders there, without any penny charges to Her Majesty, saving that I have small relief by the lands and demesnes of the house, which is yearly employed, and more too, upon the building of the castle, for which the Deputy makes me pay both the old rent and the new composition. The like he makes me pay also for the abbey of Boyle, and the demesnes of the same.

If it shall please your Lordship to procure warrant from Her Majesty for the granting of a corporation to the town of Sligo, myself will find such means as the town shall be walled without any charges to Her Majesty.

That it will please your Honours to give such order for the general service of the province, as there may not be any leases granted of the abbey of Boyle, or of the houses of Castle Barry, or Ballimote; for that they are places fit to be detained in Her Majesty's hands. It were convenient also that all such bridges as have been built at the country charges (though Her Majesty hath been contributory to them) should be freed from all exactions and customs, for that it grieves them to pay any of those impositions, when themselves have been helpers to the building of the bridges, as namely, the bridge of Athlone, and the bridge of Ballinasloe, which myself built new with 50*l.* charges from Her Majesty, and 150*l.* from the country. Also I built a strong gaol at Roscommon, all of my own charges, saving some small help from the country.

Seeing I do pay the charges of the constable and seven warders at Ballimote, methinks it were very requisite that the several rents for the house, might be allowed unto me, towards the defraying of the said charges of a constable and seven warders there. [*For other*

1587. VOL. CXXX.

copies of the inclosures mentioned, see p. 224 inclosures in No. 22. Also Calendar for 1585, p. 582, and other papers.] *pp.* 3½.

Aug. 6. Dublin. 60. Wallop to Burghley.—Commends the bearer, Mr. Sheffield. *p.* ½.

Aug. 6. Cork. 61. Mr. [Ch. Justice] J. Smythes to Burghley.—Proceedings of the commissioners for setting out the seignories. Mr. Solicitor Wilbraham attends. The sessions in Kerry tended to the amendment of that county. No appearance could be procured in Desmond in the absence of M'Carthy. Stubbornness of the jury, though several times instructed from the Bench, gently admonished and persuaded by the commissioners by the space of two whole days, and imprisoned in Castlemaigne with grievous fines. Prays that Desmond may be united to Kerry on account of the old malice between them. *pp.* 2.

Aug. 8. Kinsale. 62. Burgesses and Inhabitants of the Town of Kinsale by the "Soffren" to Burghley.—No corporation in this realm (right honourable and our singular good Lord) but by your honourable means have tasted of Her Majesty's most bounteous liberality upon their humble suit made to Her Highness; yet we, these poor inhabitants of Her Majesty's town of Kinsale, while any ability was in us to maintain this poor seat we hold of Her Majesty, would not (considering Her Highness' exhausting of her princely treasure for our defence and preservation in the late rebellion of Munster, by the which we are brought to utter decay), make our misery and depopulation known, until now forced to do the same, lest in duty we might not be able to answer for our silence in the like cause, if we would negligently hide it any longer. Wherefore we have sent the bearer hereof, our Soffren, unto Her Highness with certain poor petitions on our behalfs, to be to Her Majesty presented, wherein our present decayed estate is briefly touched, all which we most humbly recommend to the favour and furtherance of your honourable Lordship, &c. *p.* 1. [*Seal damaged.*]

Aug. 9. Dublin. 63. Lord Deputy Sir John Perrot to Walsyngham.—I have sent unto you herewith the copies of two letters directed unto me, the one from the Earl of Tirone, the other from Sir Rosse M'Mahon, by which, as you may gather many things, so are there sundry matters to be considered of thereupon; but had my poor opinion been followed, which I set down unto you concerning the division of the country of Tirone, things had better fallen out northward than, I fear, they will; for Sir Rosse M'Mahon, inasmuch as he hath and doth submit himself only and wholy to depend upon Her Majesty, and is to pay to Her Highness a round rent, there is great cause he should be maintained and defended as one of her principal urraghs, and therefore I humbly desire there may be resolution had from my Lords what I shall do in that matter, for I would be loth to intermeddle without direction, because I would neither contrary what their Lordships have done, nor seem of myself to deal in anything

1587. VOL. CXXX.

touching the Earl before their Lordships' pleasures known. He writeth in his said letter unto me, he will not meddle in the matter between Sir Rosse and Brian M'Hugh Oge of the Dartry, being one of Sir Rosse's followers, and yet it is constantly affirmed he doth underhand maintain his brother and other of his followers to join with the said Hugh Oge to annoy Sir Rosse. And although for my particular I do love the Earl so long as he doth well, yet can I not but find great fault with him that he hath sent any of Her Majesty's subjects into Scotland, or that he should make any compact to have Scots come in to aid him, hearing that he hath sent a greater number than he writeth of. The Earl hath been in Claneboy with all his creaghts, where, and in all other places, he maketh himself as strong as he can. For O'Neill, he doth depend much upon my favour, but grieved that he should not have, after the three years' lease ended, which he made to the Earl and his son the lands of Dungannon and countries thereabout, which he was possessed of during his life.

It had been necessary that I had gone this summer through the north, for the settling thereof; but I may do nothing now in respect of my restraints without the admittance of most of the Council, and the allowance of some of them, I shall not, if it may anything further that which may tend to the peaceable government of my time, which restraint, howsoever it may be taken there, hath hatched such contempt as if there come any great occasion of service, the same will do no good; and yet I mean to adventure of myself within these four or five and twenty days, or thereabout to go as far as Drogheda, or Dundalk, and to send for the lords and gentlemen of the north thither unto me, to end such controversies and questions as are between them.—*Postscript.* I have written the like letter to my Lord Treasurer. We hear daily of a new preparation in Spain and Portugal, some say for to meet with the Indian fleet, as I have written; but yet it is good to look to the door. I would we were prepared for them here, and I would write the less. If I might hear thence, I should have some subject to write upon; but either my letters are unworthy of answer, which, if I so thought it were so taken, I would trouble myself the less in writing, or else there is some fault elsewhere. Of the rest of things to be written, you shall hear further from me shortly. [*Postscript autog.*] *Incloses,*

63. 1. *The Earl of Tirone to the Lord Deputy. I received your Lordship's letters touching a pledge of M'Mahon's, whereby I perceive that he hath informed your Honour that I have him for anericke. The information is untrue; the man I have is a pledge put in by M'Mahon for certain thieves, as evidently shall appear before your Lordship by good and sufficient proof, and then if your Honour see that my proof is not sufficient, the prisoner is to be at your direction. Where your Lordship writeth for Owen M'Hugh M'Neale More, he is not with me, by means he made an escape before the receipt of your Honour's letters. The copy of the indentures betwixt Her Majesty and me shall be sent unto your Lordship with all expedition. I have paid O'Neill his rent, and made restitution of all his late challenges, but I can have no restitution*

1587. VOL. CXXX.

of him. Four days before the writing hereof, O'Neill's son took two preys from me, which is unrestored; neither can I have restitution from Shane M'Bryan M'Phelim, of a prey he took from me, I being in England, which he hath confessed before the Governor. Con M'Neale Oge took a prey from me a twelvemonth past, and your Lordship wrote unto him to restore it, which as yet is not done. The Brenny men will not make restitution of anything I can justly challenge them. Beseeching your Lordship, like as you do restrain me from ministering the like unto them as they do unto me, that you will take such order with all the aforesaid parties as I may be satisfied. And where it seemeth by your Lordship's letters that my brother Cormack should assist Brian M'Hugh Oge, it is more than I know, but at my return I will learn the certainty and then advertise your Honour of the truth. But if your Lordship would give credit to my word, I would in truth let your Honour understand, and prove that he hath the greatest wrong done to him that ever gentleman had; nevertheless, if it be your Honour's pleasure, I have nothing to do with him. I have sent Nyse M'James 40 shot to help him against M'Eulane [M'Quillin?], in hope to get the like of him. Mathew Smythe hath reported that Her Majesty hath given O'Hanlon to Sir Henry Bagenall, the which I think is untrue, for that Her Majesty will take nothing from me that I have more than she doth from O'Neill during his life, the which report is like to put O'Han[l]on and a great many more together by the ears. Desiring your Honour, if it be so, as ever you have been my good Lord to stand my friend in this, and to write your letters to Sir Francis Walsyngham and the Council, that I may have O'Hanlon again. Copy. July 10 (*inclosed in* 9 *Aug.*). *The Route. p.* 1.

63. II. *Sir Ross M'Mahon to the Lord Deputy. The Earl of Tyrone has committed many spoils on him, and promises to do him further hurt. The Deputy to come to Dundalk to silence the Earl if he should wish him to remain at Her Majesty's devotion. [Latin. Copy.]* *July* 26. *p.* 1.

Aug. 9. Deputy to Walsyngham.—Copies of the above letter and the inclosures. [Entry Book, Ireland, F. V. XII. pp. 73, 74, 75.] *pp.* 4.

Aug. 10. Dublin. 64. Warrant by the Lord Deputy to Sir Thomas Williams, muster master and clerk of the check, to enter unto John Popham, Esq., Attorney General in England, 10 horsemen at 12*d.* st. per diem, to begin 5 July 1587. *p.* 1.

Aug. 12. Mayo. 65. Sir Thomas le Strange to Sir John Perrot.—Captain Green O'Molloy, having occasion to repair to me hither this day, from the county of Roscommon, where he dwelleth, for certain special matters touching the service of Her Majesty, hath been served with a process from your Lordship by John Bale, to appear at Dublin forthwith before your Honour, to have a matter ended which is depending in controversy betwixt Captain Barkley and him. He showed me the process, and is ready and obedient to observe your Lordship's commandment; but the time of harvest being now at hand, wherein his chiefest wealth consisteth, he hath been a peti-

1587. VOL. CXXX.

tioner unto me to be a mean to your Lordship to tolerate his appearance till Michaelmas term, at which time he shall be better able to repair thither according to your Lordship's pleasure, with more conveniency than he can at this present; besides that I have appointed him to have an eye to certain loose and bad fellows which be out upon the Curlews near the place where he dwelleth, wherein I can employ no man so fit as himself, or that can so aptly serve the turn for that purpose, and have also appointed him to set and let the tithe of the abbey of Boyle for this present harvest. Wherefore I humbly beseech your Honour favourably to consider of the matter, and to deal therein as to your discretion shall be thought meet.

And whereas your Lordship hath written to me touching the pledges that should be delivered to Mr. Northan (*sic*), I would have sent him the pledges that be at Roscommon, but he sent me word that he was willing that they should stay, till Mr. Brabazon's return to the country. And touching the pledges that Browne hath, the country hath so cried out unto me for their great charges, that they are hardly able to pay for their diet as they allege. We agreed with Mr. Browne that he shall take less than heretofore he hath done, and that they themselves shall send some victuals to Browne for the easier maintaining of them, and if they should be sent to Mr. Nortan (*sic*), paying 12*d.* a day apiece for them, would think it over-hard a burden for them; yet, nevertheless, if it be your Lordship's pleasure they shall be sent thither . . . *Postscript.* I have been credibly informed of a strange thing which was done upon Sunday last from within a mile of Roscommon to a town called Olfine, there fell hail-stones as big as a man's fist, and hath destroyed most part of the corn for a mile in breadth and eight miles in length to the said town of Olfine, and killed two men of George M'Peters; and as George himself saith, the milk that came from the kine that time doth so smell that no man was able to abide it. *p.* 1.

Aug. 13. 66. Certificate by Nicholas Walshe and others, of the good service of their countrymen, John M'Thomas M'Cragh, of Ballekeroge, in county of Waterford, and of his kindred serving against the late rebels. *p.* 1.

Aug. 18. Bergen-op-Zoom. Sir Richard Byngham to Walsyngham. Is greatly comforted by his letters of 30 July touching the appointment of his brother George in the government he had in Connaught. [*Holland correspondence.*]

Aug. 20. Dordrecht. 67. Sir Richard Byngham to Burghley.—Thanks for the good success of his causes and the honourable despatch of his servant into Ireland. The Lord Deputy's complaint to the Privy Council confuted in the answer laid down before their Honors by Byngham's servant John Birte. Innocence of Harry Eland, the sheriff. The importance of keeping Flushing and the Brill for Her Majesty. *p.* 2.

[Aug. 20 or 21.] Letters as to printing of Irish Testament. See Council Register, Privy Council Office, 1586, 1587, page 428.]

Aug. 20. Dordrecht. 68. Sir Richard Byngham to Walsyngham.—Thanks for his accustomed favor in a matter that so deeply touched him both in

1587. VOL. CXXX.

reputation and wealth. Praise of Chief Justice Gardener. Thanks for the letter in favour of his sister's husband G. Wells. Ballimote, Castle Barry, and the Abbey of Boyle, to be kept in Her Majesty's hands. Sufficiency of Sir William Pelham to take the command in Holland in the absence of the Earl of Leicester. Byngham fears such office. Byngham would have a few places kept for the Queen and suffer the States to lose and win their own towns at their own pleasures. *pp.* 4.

Aug. 21. 69. News delivered to Right Hon. Sir John Perrot, Knight, Lord Deputy of Ireland, the 21st August 1587, by James Tirrell, merchant of Dublin, who came out of Biscay from Bilboa about eight days past before the date hereof.—The said James Tirrell saith that the common speech in Spain was, that if Sir Francis Drake had landed the first night he came into the road at Cadiz he had taken the city of Cadiz, for the people were at a comedy, and ran in such fear one upon another that they killed 18 persons, amongst whom a lady died that might dispend of 16,000 ducats a year.

Also when Sir Francis Drake came to Cascalles, the King of Spain was taking his pleasure upon a dead water two leagues from Madrid in a small galley, wherein was his son, his daughter, and certain noblemen and ladies. And calling one of the said ladies to come into the said galley, she said she durst not. Why? said the King. For fear of Sir Francis Drake, quoth she. Whereupon the King, knowing her meaning that it was a mock, was therewith greatly offended, and commanded her from the court, and swore by his own life and the life of his children that he would be revenged upon her of England, a matter which was marked because he used no such vehemency before.

Likewise that the Marquis of Santa Cruz departed Lisbon the 13th of July last, having 70 sail in his company, of the which 36 were of the burden from 300 to 1,000, and he was met at Cadiz with 40 great ships, wherein was 5,000 Italians, and they accounted in that fleet when it met should be 18,000 men, soldiers and mariners. The pretence is to meet with the fleet that cometh from the Indies, being 80 ships, wherein they suppose to be 6,000 men.

That the common fame is, if the King miss his treasure he will be in very bad case, and that he was enforced to borrow six millions of the Genoese to furnish out his shipping.

That news came to Madrid that Sir Francis Drake came to Plymouth the 24th July last, having in his company 40 great ships, whereof 12 were Her Majesty's.

That the King of Spain sent to all the coasts and governors and captains thereof, that all the Irishmen and Scots should be used as mere Spaniards born, for so it was his will.

Also that at his being in Biscay, there were nine great ships providing of 400 tons and upwards, and that the King had sent 40,000 ducats to Don John Dolonso, governor of the country, to take up men for the furnishing of the same ships, and that the said Tirrell saw great preparation, at his being there, for that purpose, and daily pressing and taking up of soldiers to the number

1587. VOL. CXXX.

of 3,000, and that those ships will be ready by the last of August, and are to go to Lisbon.

That it is reported if the Marquis of Santa Cruz do come back in any time, he will for Ireland first and then to Scotland, they bruiting that the Scottish king will take their part.

They say also there is not in England 33 ships that is of 300 tons and upward.

That the chiefest advertisement the King of Spain hath out of England cometh from the Lord Pagett, and that they be borne in hand in Spain that many will take their parts in England.

[*Probably sent by the Lord Deputy of Ireland to Court about Sept.* 29. *On Oct.* 5 *Perrot says he sent news by Denny.*] *pp.* 2.

Aug. [21.] 70. This is the news that I, George Woode, know to be in Spain, and report of their pretences as follows. Item, When Sir Francis Drake came to Cadiz, which was the 29th of April, the citizens were at the seeing of a comedy played, and for very fear did leave the play, and ran directly to the fort, where there was such a press of people that there was smothered 16 or 18 persons, amongst the which there died a lady that had 16,000 ducats of rent, that was greatly lamented. And truly, if he had landed his men at the first coming he had taken the city without danger. After the burning and spoil he made of the ships to the number of 22, he departed from thence the 2nd of May with his fleet, counted to be 27 ships.

The very same day he departed from Cadiz there came a Moor out of Barbary with 30 gallies, and did think to land on the other side of the island of Cadiz, and, notwithstanding that Sir Francis was departed, the Moor departed back to Barbary. It is reported that the Moor came to help Sir Francis Drake.

At Cape St. Vincent Sir Francis did great spoil, burnt an abbey and ships, and marched with 2,000 men upon the land, two leagues in the country, where he spoiled as he went, and returned aboard their ships without any harm.

About the 20th day of May he came to the entry of Lisbon, and shot at a fort of Cascalles [*i.e.* Cascaes], and the Marquis of Santa Cruz did send his brother with 300 horsemen to Cascalles, and by sea did send seven gallies to relieve the same, as they did, notwithstanding, never a one of the gallies did pursue Sir Francis, nor durst not, because he did overreach them with his shot. He departed from thence about the last of May.

The doings of Sir Francis Drake came to the Court of Spain, and very many of the Spaniards did say he had done valiantly, and wished that he might come to Madrid with his navy, seeing the King of Spain had been so negligent. In the which time, the King taking his pleasure in a fresh water, within a galley made of purpose to that effect, his son, his daughter, and some of the nobility and ladies with him. And one lady being on land the King desired her to enter. She answered and said she durst not, and that for fear of Drake would take her. And so the King grieved with her answer, and knew wherefore the words were spoken, did banish her

1587. VOL. CXXX.

the Court, and commanded she should be taken home to his friaries. The King did swear by his life, and by his children's life, and the oath of a king, that he would revenge him of England. He did speak it with such earnestness that it was marvelled at, for all men did say the like was never spoken by him.

All the diligence possible was made to send the Marquis of Santa Cruz to follow Sir Francis Drake, as also to bring the Indies' fleet home, for they take [took] great fear that Sir Francis should meet with them before the Marquis, which was occasion they sent advice to Alvaro Flores that he should not come forward, because of Drake. He sent answer, that the King needed not to take thought, for he was of sufficient power to bring home the fleet in spite of Drake, albeit he were of greater force. There is counted to be 20 millions of treasure in the fleet. There died 3,000 men of the Indies' fleet with sickness. Their general, Alvaro Flores, hath with him 3,000 Indians in their places. They look for them the next month.

Upon the 13th of July the Marquis went out of Lisbon, and came to anchor without the harbour. He was counted to be 80 sail in his company, of the which there be 36 of 300 tons and above unto 1,000 tons. The Duke of Florence's ship is one; four galliasses out of Italy. The number of Italians in his company are counted to be 5,000. And upon the 16th of July the Cardinal dined aboard with the Marquis, and after took their leaves. He and the Marquis both did pray to God he might meet with Drake, and presently made sail.

He did meet with the other fleet that came out of Seville at Cape St. Vincent. This fleet was 30 sails in company. The whole fleet of the Marquis and the other is 110, when they met: the whole [of the] men are numbered to be 18,000. They go very brave, and were well apparelled when they were on land. No news was heard of him since his departure.

Since the departing of the Marquis there is great levying of soldiers and sailors in all places in Spain, and all directed to Lisbon. It is the common report in all men's tongues that at the coming home of the Marquis with the fleet, the whole army shall, with all power that may be gathered, come forward towards these countries, to what place I know not. Some say for Ireland.

Upon the 24th of July news came to the Court of Spain that Sir Francis Drake was arrived in Plymouth the 6th of the same, and with him a great Portingall, esteemed to be worth a million and a half. The news was also that the Queen did send him presently forth with 30 or 40 great ships more.

There is in the Court of Spain of English gentlemen, Sir Francis Inglefield, Mr. Prideaux, Mr. Browne, and many other mean gentlemen, whose names I cannot remember.

The King of Spain hath borrowed from the Genoese six millions, and it is to be paid at the coming home of the Indies' fleet.

There are nine ships in the Pasages and in St. Sebastian's, directed to go to Lisbon with 3,000 men which are taken up in Biscay to

1587. VOL. CXXX.

go in them. The takers up are, Don John Albuso and Gratia de Arcia. And for the taking of them up they had sent them from the Court 4,000 ducats. They paid three months' pay beforehand. Those ships will be ready to make sail about the last of August.

I came from Madrid the 26th of July, and took shipping the 10th of August at Bilboa, and landed at Dublin the 20th of the same. *pp.* 2½.

Aug. 23. Dublin. 71. Lord Deputy Perrot to Solicitor-general Roger Wilbraham. His opinion. To encourage the undertakers to go forward. Robyns is not to neglect Her Majesty's business. *p.* 1.

Aug. 25. 72. Book made by Auditor Jenyson of debts owing to Her Majesty by sundry persons in England, being Irish 22,751*l.* 8*s.* 7¾*d.* *pp.* 22.

Aug. 26. London. 73. Captain N. Dawtrey to Burghley.—Shows how hardly the Lord Deputy, having abridged him of every allowance, &c., writes that he is overpaid 300*l.* or thereabouts. Beseeches favourable redress, that he may be able to answer Her Majesty and receive the residue. *Autograph.* *pp.* 2.

Aug. 26. 74. Note of allowances due to Captain N. Dawtrey, being 389*l.* 4*s.* *p.* 1.

Aug. 26. 75. Certificate signed by Charles Eggarton, Constable of Knockfergus, William Lyttik, A. Wolcoke, Ric. Bryce, and Nicholas Roche, to Mr. John Herbert, one of the masters of requests, that the bearer James Fytz Symons served seven years as a soldier in Ireland. [N. Roche adds, "Witness for that I was in place at the doing of the service."] *Indorsed:* "Besides this testymony he is specially recommended by my L. of Warwick, the L. Beauchamp, Captain Shoute, and Mr. Diar." *p.* 1.

[Aug. 26.] 76. Petition of James Fitz Symons to Queen Elizabeth, in consideration of his services and maim, to grant him the pension of 12*d.* void by the death of James Riscon. *p.* 1.

Aug. 29. Dublin. 77. Lord Deputy Perrot to his servant Richard Harding.—Upbraids him for having let slip certain persons he was directed to apprehend. *p.* ½.

Aug. 78. Brief of the service done touching the commission of intrusions granted to Richard Wingfeld, gent. With a prayer for letters to the Lord Deputy and barons of the Court of Exchequer for speedy prosecution in the matter of the first fruits. *pp.* 1½.

Aug. 31. 79. Names of such as are in Her Majesty's pay, and remain absent. *p.* 1.

Vol. CXXXI. 1587. September—October.

1587.

Sept. 2. Youghal. 1. Justice John Myagh to Walsyngham.—The subjects much grieved with the offices found, wherein their inheritances, possessed for many descents, are touched. Commends the suits of the bearer, Mr. Clensher, an old servitor. [*Autog.*] *p.* 1.

Sept. 2. 2. Plot and description of the manor and abbey of Tralee. *p.* 1.

Sept. 2. 3. Money sent to Ireland from June 1586 to 2 Sept. 1587, being 47,595*l.* 16*s.* 3*d.*, with an estimate that Her Majesty is 14,000*l.* yearly in arrearages. *p.* ½.

Sept. 3. Dublin. 4. Lord Deputy Perrot to his servant Ric. Harding.—Seizure of the goods of Sir Teig O'Helan. Harding to be employed with Francis Lovell. *p.* ¼.

Sept. 3. Lord Deputy Perrot to [Sir F. Walsyngham]. — Thanks for his earnest dealing with Her Majesty for Perrot's revocation. Desires letters from the Queen or Council to his successor to help him to his debts. Extract, see 1587, Nov. 26.] *p.* 1.

Sept. 4. Dublin. 5. Secretary Fenton to Burghley.—Slackness in collecting the composition money laid upon the Pale. The Lord Deputy's readiness to collect what is due to himself. *p.* 1½. *Incloses,*

5. I. *Act of composition for* 2,100*l. st. to be yearly answered to Her Majesty by the Pale in lieu of cess. Copy. pp.* 3. 1586, *May* 15, *Dublin Castle.*

With

5. II. *Division of the sum upon the several counties. Copy. p.* 1.

Sept. 4. 6. Allotments made with the privity of Sir Valentine Browne by the undertakers of the lands within the province of Munster. *pp.* 10. [*Indorsed by Burghley,* "From Sir V. Browne."]

Sept. 7. Drogheda. 7. Warrant from the Lord Deputy to Thomas Williams, Esq., Clerk of the Check, or his deputy, Henry Prichard, to enter Sir Edward Phyton's 25 horsemen in Her Majesty's check rolls. *p.* 1.

Sept. 7. Waterford. 8. Sir Patrick Walshe to Sir Francis Walsyngham. — A letter written by Sir Christopher Arthure, a priest born in Galway, that the Marquis of Sancta Cruz has gone to sea with a great fleet. *Autog. p.* 1.

Sept. 9. 9. Petition of Katherine Vaughan, widow of James Vaughan, to Queen Elizabeth, for warrant to the Lord Deputy that she may enjoy a lease for 40 years of escheated lands granted to her husband, who died before the same was perfected. *p.* 1.

Sept. 10. 10. Estimate what is remaining of the proportion of munition sent the 10th of March by John Sheriff. *p.* 1.

Sept. 10. Copy of the above. Entry Book. *Ireland, Folios,* Vol. XII. *p.* 81.

VOL. CXXXI.

1587.
Sept. 10. Drogheda. 11. Geff. Fenton to Burghley, for the custodiam of the parsonage of Dunboyne, which is likely to fall into Her Majesty's hands by reason of the account of Jaques Wyngfelde, lately deceased. *p.* 1.

[Sept. 10.] 12. Suits desired by Geff. Fenton, the choice whereof he leaves to Mr. Secretary Walsyngham, viz., reversion of the parsonage of Dunboyne, or 20 horsemen in pay; or a pension. *p.* 1.

Sept. 11. Dublin. 13. Mr. Solicitor-General Roger Wilbraham, to the Lords Commissioners for Munster Causes.—Being employed this summer in Munster commissions, I found most of the undertakers for divers respects importunate to pass their letters patents, whereupon we were forced to estimate the land unmeasured by ploughlands and other good conjectures, and so to pass them to certain the undertakers that would so accept them, with a proviso in their patent that if upon measure it shall be found of greater quantity, then the patentee to pay rent rateably for that surplusage as for the rest, as though it had been reserved expressly in their patent; so we have allowed 27 ploughlands in the county of Waterford, and 28 in the county of Limerick, to make a full seignory of 12,000 acres, and so proportionably. The land in the county of Cork almost all, two seignories in Conilough for Messrs. Billingsley and Trenchard, and two in Kerry are measured; but because Mr. Robyns, your Honour's appointed measurer, did refuse to be sworn to the truth of his particular, I durst not of myself undertake to pass their particulars upon his bare measure, except to such as would accept it with the said proviso, which some few have done. And none but complaineth that untenantable and unprofitable land is measured unto them, and in every seignory some measured that is in controversy yet undiscussed, so as when any deduction falleth out, as I am sure it will daily, upon titles, then the measure of the rest is but conjectural and by estimate, so that the proviso [is], in my opinion, very necessary in every patent; besides, it cannot be, but the serjeants have given the measurers false bounders in many places, to please their neighbour freeholders and conceal Her Majesty's rights.

So that considering most undertakers dislike the measure, and yet many we think have more than full measure, the despatch of this service, in my opinion (if I dare presume so far), will best be effected by appointing Messrs. Wiseman and Robyns to be sworn for Her Majesty, and let each county have one sworn for themselves, and they to deliver an estimate of the quantity, and so to pass patents thereupon, with the proviso aforesaid, and then at leisure it may be measured exactly for Her Majesty, otherwise it will require long time before exact measure to content the undertakers be had, and measure and surveys have cost Her Majesty already seven hundred pounds.

This is a most plentiful and cheap year of corn to allure the undertakers to bring over many tenants, and none of Her Majesty's lands under any castle but hath Irish tenants now inhabiting, five times so many Irish inhabiting in the county of Limerick as were within

1587. VOL. CXXXI.

this two years, so as within two years plenty more there will be little room for English; for the Irish tenants will take farms with harder conditions than any English can or will; and therefore the true performance of Her Majesty's articles and plot may be justly doubted.

Moreover, if it please your Honours, at Cork, Kilmallock, and Clonmel, we spent five weeks in hearing the claims and titles to Her Majesty's lands found by office. We had very many bills and fair evidences showed us, whereby it appeareth the Irishry (especially by their daily feofments to uses), have practised as many fraudulent shifts for preserving their lands from forfeiture as in England; and albeit their evidences be fair and very law-like without exception, yet because fraud is secret and seldom found for Her Majesty by jury, we have put the undertakers, for the most part, in possession, who, dwelling but half a year upon the lands, shall have better intelligences to discover the false practices than the commissioners can possibly learn out. They plead their causes by lawyers, who almost all of them in those parts have purchased titles against Her Majesty, so as we have had much trouble to pacify and content them in some reasonable sort by persuasion of further hearing hereafter, and full allowance of their good titles.

They practise to prove bastardy, wrongs, and disseisins in the rebels, to disprove thereby Her Majesty's titles, which is nothing but the inquest of 12 jurors by office. We have directly refused for this time to take proofs by witnesses, for that admitted, Her Majesty should have little land left; and yet by rejecting it, no doubt some shall have manifest wrong and we altogether unable to discern which be the true witnesses, whereby some mislike hath grown and been conceived against us, the commissioners, some few causes being manifest without exception, or that could be compounded to Her Majesty's avail, we have ended. And all the undertakers being departed, we adjourned our commission for titles, unwilling anything be done but in the undertakers' presence. We shall greatly need their help, for defence each of his own, for (as I advertised some of your Honours the last year) the offices, no doubt, will be disproved by many titles, and the Book of Survey (I never saw it), but it was done by the information of the serjeants for the most part, as I am told by those were in the service, so as it is but conjectural, and yet the service of those commissioners very effectual, and available to Her Majesty, but error is incident [to] all general services.

Upon my return from Munster, my Lord Deputy hath sent for me to Tredath, where I am presently to attend his Lordship, and therefore humbly pray your Lordship to receive a more full understanding of these Munster causes, by this letter and articles inclosed, wherein the doubts and my Lord-Deputy's doubtful answers may appear. I have written to Mr. Attorney in England six weeks past for his advice therein, but received no answer, and therefore am the more bold to acquaint your Honours therewithal, because the direction only proceedeth from you. Sir Edward Phyton hath taken pains in the commission of titles, and hath been present with us in all the

1587. VOL. CXXXI.

service. He and Mr. Knight, my Lord Chancellor's servant, and the rest of the undertakers present, can make report to your Honours of all things touching the affairs of Munster, whereby your Lordships shall understand all things requisite for your further direction in this service. I entreated Mr. Treasurer to have written to your Honours herein; but he hopeth to be relator thereof to your Lordships himself in person very shortly; and, therefore, doubting your Lordships should not have any perfect advertisement of this year's proceedings, I was bold of myself to acquaint you therewithal, &c. [With seal.] *pp.* 2.

[Sept. 11.] 14. Arthur Robyn's suit and demands for a certain pension during life, and 10*s.* per diem so long as he shall be employed in any journey. *p.* 1.

[Sept. 11.] 15. Petition of John Shereff to the Privy Council.—The speedy dispatch of Jaques Wingfelde's accounts. To have letters to the Governors of Ireland to take surety of longer time for Shereff's appearing. License to commence an action against Edward Wingfelde, of Kimbolton, Her Majesty's servant, and Robert Wiseman one of Her Majesty's pensioners, the administrators of Jaques Wingfelde. *pp.* 2.

Sept. 12. Sir Henry Wallop to Walsyngham.—That he may not be sent as Ambassador to France. To have the fee farm of the Abbeys of Adare. Prays Walsyngham to stay all suit for his office. [Extract, see 1587, Nov. 26.] *p.* ¼.

Sept. 13. Drogheda. 16. Sir N. White, the Master of the Rolls, to Burghley.—Thanks for the good success of Justice Walshe. The controversy between Turlough Lynagh O'Neill and the Baron of Dungannon for the bounds and mears of their several territories. The patent to Dungannon is more bountiful than beneficial to the State. Marshal Bagenall's coldness to O'Neill. The unkindness between the Lord Deputy and the Earl of Ormond. *p.* 1.

Sept. 14. Dublin. 17. Mr. G. Bingham to the Privy Council.—He has received the charge and government of Connaught in the absence of his brother. His allowance of 25 horsemen by Her Majesty's letter of July 29. Divers fees and allowances given to Sir Thomas Le Strange by the Deputy which Bingham desires to have. *pp.* 1¼.

Sept. 14. Dublin. 18. Mr. George Bingham to Burghley.—The allowance of 100*l.* for fuel taken away, yet Bingham has to buy every stick he shall burn. Prays that Gerald Comerford Her Majesty's attorney in Connaught may be one of the Council. *p.* 1.

Sept. 15. 19. G. Beverley, victualler of Ireland to Burghley.—His debts. His saving to Her Majesty. Prays that Robert Newcomen may be victualler until Beverley may have time to perfect his accounts to September 1586 and also to Sept. 1587. *p.* 1.

Sept. 15. 20. Draft of a letter to be obtained from the Privy Council to the Lord Deputy and Council in Ireland for Robert Newcomen to be victualler while Beverley passes his account. *p.* 1.

VOL. CXXXI.

1587.

Sept. 15. 21. Burghley to Thomas Fantleroy to pay 2,994*l.* 9*s.* 2½*d.* to servitors and others named. *p.* 1.

Sept. 17. Adare. 22. Arthur Robyns to Walsyngham.—His labour in the survey. Great stones thrown down from the top of a castle in Condon, which hurt him in the leg. In most places they will neither suffer him to have house room nor victual for money. He is ready to beg, and prays for a letter to Wallop that he may have his entertainment. *pp.* 1½.

Sept. 18. 23. Sir Edward Waterhous to Burghley.—His opinion as to what the counties of Tipperary, Kilkenny, and Wexford yielded to Her Majesty before the contribution for cess. *p.* 1.

Sept. 18. 24. Reasons moving the noblemen and gentlemen of Kilkenny, Tipperary, Carlow, Wexford, and others, to deny paying the 800*l.* in consideration of cess. *p.* 1.

Sept. 20. Dublin. 25. Lord Chancellor Loftus to Burghley.—Information that the Lord Deputy has despatched such letters by his son Sir Thomas Perrot, as he doubteth not to remove Loftus presently from his office. *p.* 1.

Sept. 20. Dublin. 26. Lord Chancellor to Walsyngham.—Has received his letters in behalf of Philips and Richard Grafton. Perrot has written to Her Majesty against him. Walsyngham to be a mean that Loftus may not incur her disfavor. *p.* 1.

Sept. 20. Enniscorthy. 27. Wallop to Walsyngham in favor of the bearer John Morgan, master smith. *p.* ½.

Sept. 21. Dublin. 28. Robert Legge, Her Majesty's Remembrancer in Ireland, to Burghley.—The disorders in the Exchequer. *pp.* 2. *Incloses,*

28 I. *Book of collections of things amiss in the state of Ireland.* [*See also* 1589–90, *Feb.* 17.] *pp.* 6.

Sept. 22. Dublin. 29. Ambrose Forth to Burghley, to write to the Archprelates to take heed whom they receive into the Church, that the hungry flock may be fed and not fleeced. The justices to be commanded not to shadow corrupt judgments. *p.* 1.

Sept. 23. Dublin. 30. Mr. Justice Gardener to Burghley.—Considering as it might seem over much boldness to detain your Honour from other great affairs by often writing, so it might appear too much want of duty never to write at all; wherefore, not knowing best what measure to keep, yet am [I] emboldened to write unto your Lordship as my second letters, as well to manifest and discover the number of stops and lets whereby, though I could, I may not proceed in the exercise of neither of Her Majesty's two several commissions, nor of the charge by Her Majesty's princely word delivered unto me for confirmation of the same. As touching the first, containing the administration of justice, as chief justice of Her Majesty's chief place, I leave the grieved to complain. As touching the second, containing the superintendency of Her Majesty's Exchequer with revenue

1587. VOL. CXXXI.

causes, and reformation of abuses in the same, the absence of my fellow justice, Mr. Walsh, this whole year and more, present in England, have withdrawn my presence from the said Exchequer, being only for that time left in Her Majesty's bench alone, which have wrought some stop to my proceeding. But that which hindereth the service much and grieveth me not little, is chiefly grounded upon the want of assistance, or rather (if spoken without offence) the discountenance of the best, which perceived by such as both now with me, and formerly without me, stood charged with the care thereof, rejoiceth not a little, for thereby neither former favours nor apparent negligences shall appear by known increase of revenue, decay of revenue, or reducement thereof to certainty. But, Right Honourable, I know it not allowable to admit such general excuses of my own defaults by the want of diligence, let, or care of others, without some taste of some few, amongst many particulars. Therefore, first, if I commit any, although with assent of others, who have long neglected payment of Her Majesty's rents after many processes, near dwellers, rich, having farms from Her Majesty five times worth the rent, and now their terms ended, or have aliened the same, they have been presently delivered to his Lordship, without our privity or order taken.

If I call upon such as are retained, attendant, or friended by his Lordship, having farms, wards, &c. granted unto them, although long unpaid, and in danger to be lost upon his Lordship's departure, I am charged to commit overmuch boldness.

Whereas I am commissioner next unto his Lordship for demising Her Majesty's lands, granting of wardships, &c., I was never since my coming made acquainted with any, except, as I now remember, one at my first coming; whereupon I did forbear my hand, until I had made search what was the greatest value, according Her Majesty's instruction, but the commission being to six or any three (his Lordship only of the quorum), two or three accustomably upon the bare sight of his Lordship's hand, without reading thereof, gave their allowance, to the decrease of the revenue.

The commission being to his Lordship with five others, for viewing, collecting, and discharging Her Majesty's old debts and revenues, until 1579, little have been done, as may appear, because his Lordship being only of the quorum is set down present, or not much inclined thereunto.

When I find by record 1,900 of Her Majesty's revenue beeves unpaid for these last two years, and some to have received by his Lordship's warrant large sums of money for collection thereof; I calling them to account they have denied the performance, answering that my Lord with hard words, to my disgrace, have commanded them not to account before me; whereas, nevertheless, I find my Lord to have received a great part of them, never given in charge to the auditor, nor accounted, or answered; I have endured no less blame with hard speeches, in calling sheriffs and other officers named by his Lordship to their account, affirming I should not have therewith to deal.

1587. VOL. CXXXI.

Item, I finding upon the accounts his Lordship in his own name, and as his proper reward to have given unto Turlough O'Neill a gown, and one pistol, and unto his wife one chain of pomander, and finding the entry thereof in this manner: Item, bought, viz., these parcels to make O'Neill a gown, amounting to 58*l.*, besides 5*l.* for the pistol, and 36*l.* for a chain of gold, I only said but thus much, how can I agree to the entry in this manner, knowing it was a night-gown of his Lordship's, brought with his Lordship into Ireland, and not bought in parcels, and the chain but of pomander and of small value, what followed hereof to myself in hindrance of Her Majesty's service with grief I refer to others.

I might omit the offence not given but conceived by some few words used by me against so often, and great sums allowed to his Lordship's servants for carrying packets, the not proceeding in collection [of] Her Majesty's composition, which will in time grow desperate, and whereof small part is gathered, but the officers altogether employed in collection [of] his Lordship's own duties, as also certifying the truth of my knowledge in the cause betwixt his Lordship and Marshal Bagenall; and thus, with these few notes drawn from many, I rest without hope of better effects until your Honour shall apply the medicine, most truly affirming that neither the first loss of then my only daughter, and now lately of my wife, both which God hath taken to his mercy since my hither coming, have more grieved me, than the often disgraces mixed with continuance of most barbarous speeches, unseemly to be named, which both publicly and privately I have endured. And thus not accounting myself amongst the number of many complainers, but craving your Honour's favourable toleration when my slack proceedings shall be accused, I humbly refer the author to your Lordship's secretary, the reformation to your Honour's wisdom, myself to your Lordship's protection, and your Lordship to the protection of the Almighty. *pp.* 2½.

Sept. 23. Lord Deputy to [Walsyngham].—Wishes stay were made of the granting of Jaques Wyngfelde's leases and other things. General mislike that the Earl of Ormond should be exempted from paying the cess. [*Extract, see* 1587, *Nov.* 26.] *p.* ¼.

Sept. 25. Dublin. 31. Lord Chancellor to Burghley, for payment to the bearer John Morgan of 108*l.* for his entertainment as master smith. His age and poverty. *p.* ½.

Sept. 27. Lord Deputy Perrot to [Walsyngham].—The taking of the chief of the O'Donnels and M'Swynes, very dangerous subjects, who refused to give pledge for their good behaviour. [*Extract, see* 1587, *Nov.* 26.] *p.* ¼.

Sept. 29. Dublin. 32. Sir Nicholas White, Master of the Rolls, to Burghley.—This bearer, Mr. Denny, doth acknowledge himself so much bound to your Lordship, and of all the enterprizers of Munster hath put his plough deepest in ground, as I cannot but recommend him to your good favour, having for your Lordship's sake given him my best

1587. VOL. CXXXI.

furtherance here. My Lord Deputy hath taken very good order with all the potentates of Ulster, and returned thence home with great honour to the Queen and surety of that province, if the Earl be not made by the counsel of some to swell too much. And for a further increase to that service, there are brought to his Lordship, to the castle of Dublin, by a certain stratagem, a number of the chiefest gentlemen of all Ulster that were most addicted to the Scots, to whom there is no peril of life intended, but to detain them as pledges for holding out of the Scots, and devising of a means how they shall no longer molest this kingdom (as his Lordship thinketh) if his advice be taken. *p.* 1.

Sept. 29. Dublin. 33. G. Fenton to Walsyngham.—Suit for Tarbart and Leisloughty, for which lands he has procured tenants and cattle out of England. Mr. Hollyes has taken the possession of the same. *pp.* 2.

Sept. 30. Dublin. 34. Mr. Roger Wilbraham to [Walsyngham].—I received your letters in the behalf of Mr. Brownker, whose agent I doubt not but we shall satisfy, especially considering Mr. Attorney in England hath not altered our former book sent over in any point, saving the omission of one covenant for renewing of sureties from time to time upon occasions of insufficiency in the first sureties. We English, who are enviously eyed unto, had need to be the more precise, because our best actions are many times depraved by misreports, and therefore I trust your Honour will pardon us to be curious in anything touching the revenue, more than is usual in England, where they have present resolution for every doubt, and ability in person to answer any objection. And one thing is to be familiar in Ireland, that if by oversight or corruption any error have be[en] committed to Her Highness' prejudice in revenue, it is never reformed after, the lets be so great and the maintenance of friends and undermining practices so available; so as my service here for my place is effectually employed to prevent evil, and of very little ability to reform any abuse; albeit Mr. Chief Justice and myself (amongst others) have attempted it. What time and occasions may afford in good success it is hard to conjecture, but I will avow to your Honour (from whom I received most favourable commendations at my coming hither) my careful endeavours shall not be wanting for the advancement of Her Majesty's service, which I rather practice by solicitation here, than by complaint to your Honours, wherewith daily your Honours are troubled by my betters, if letters miscarry not. And as it is my bounden duty, I will willingly, without grudging, undertake any pains incident to my place during the prescribed time of our abode; so I should account it *dies natalis* to be called hence sooner with Her Majesty's gracious favour out of this ungodly land, the most blind and idolatrous nation, I fear, in Christendom.

I presumed lately to advertize (by my letters sent by Sir Edw. Phyton) unto your Honours touching our slow proceedings in Munster, to which I add that the people practise, I fear, by forgery daily to hatch up more titles against Her Majesty, no so good

1587. VOL. CXXXI.

prevention as to persuade the undertakers in person to sit down amongst them with speed, so shall they kill the young ones in the nest, before they have feathers to fly. And better caution there cannot be than to foresee that no malcontent Catholic come to nestle here by countenance of an undertaker, and (if I have observed well) considering the condition of many associates, the secret and unknown charges, and the unwillingness of honest English farmers to remove from their country and friends for small portions, it may be supposed the articles of replenishing with English people will in the best very hardly, and in most never, be performed. And if that most godly and gracious purpose may not be hoped, or very hardly be assured, I think then your Honours will have care only to augment thereby Her Majesty's revenue by such speedy and assured means as to your wisdoms shall seem best. I have been an unfeigned well-willer to Her Majesty's so gracious intention to the reformation of this people, and therefore it hath been my hap (my betters otherwise employed) to be (more than any) appointed in those services, which is some cause why I presume to acquaint your Honour with my simple opinion. And though I write but seldom to your Honour, fearing blame of presumption, or to be scandalized by intercepting my letters, &c. *p.* 1.

Sept. 30. 35. Book of the charges of the garrison in Ireland for half a year ending Sept. 30, 1587, being 21,143*l.* 13*s.* 0$\frac{3}{4}$*d.* Irish. *pp.* 30.

Sept. 30. 36. Another of the same. *pp.* 31.

[Sept. 30.] 37. Another of the same, indorsed December. *pp.* 21.

Sept. 38. Minute of Her Majesty's letter to the Lord Deputy for the Hospital of the Holy Trinity, in Ross.—Whereas Sir Patrick Walshe hath been a long and humble suitor unto us on the behalf of the master, brethren, and sisters of our Hospital of the Holy Trinity of Ross, in the county of (*blank*), heretofore founded by his ancestors, but of late years incorporated anew by our name, that we would bestow upon this hospital two chapels; the one called St. Saviour's Chapel, and the other St. Michael's in Ross within the county of Wexford and Kilkenny, as also 11 messuages and five gardens within that town, commonly called St. Saviour's lands; all which parcels are said to be now of the only yearly value of 31*s.* Irish, or thereabouts, of which (as we are informed) we never had rent, or profit, and which are also claimed by the corporation of the town of Rosse to be theirs; but yet this town, willing to depart from their title unto this hospital, for the considerations aforesaid; as also for that we are informed this hospital is but poor and wanteth a convenient church for the master, brethren and sisters thereof to repair unto for public and divine service, we are pleased freely to give and grant unto them all the premises by Sir Patrick Walshe desired for them, and all such claim or title as we have, or ought to have, to the same, or to any part thereof. And therefore these are accordingly to will and command you to cause to be made and passed such a grant under our great seal of that our realm unto the

1587. VOL. CXXXI.

master, brethren and sisters of the said hospital, of the foresaid chapels, messuages and gardens as may be in law available to them and to their successors in that hospital for ever. *p.* 1.

Sept. 39. Orders meet to be observed in Ireland, for the better service of Her Majesty, by the captains and other soldiers, and by constables and wards of castles, whereof the clerk of the check is to take charge, and likewise to be notified to the captains and all other having charge of soldiers in pay.—First, it is good that every captain having charge shall choose some of his company to read the service orderly before them twice a week at least, and if any be absent to check them for the first time his day's wages, and upon further absence to the discretion of the said captains.

Item, That all captains shall present true muster-rolls to be indented with true alterations, deaths, departures, places of sickness, and impotency of every such soldier as shall be altered, exchanged, dead, and gone at any time monthly between the musters upon pain (being afterwards otherwise proved) to be checked of the captains own pay, six months' entertainment at the least.

Item, It is convenient that every captain shall deliver his muster-rolls upon his oath, or his clerk's oath, if he refuse to depose upon such alterations as are set down in the muster-roll. That then the person so entered for a supply to be deposed of the certain day or time of his entertainment, which if he refuse, then the captain to be checked from the last muster of the party so altered, or exchanged, and the clerk for his untrue writing to be punished at the governor's discretion.

Item, That upon the making of muster-rolls, the names and surnames of every person so enrolled, with addition of their dwelling place or from whence he was imprested to be enrolled.

Item, That if any captain shall hire, or take to be mustered, any soldier, or any other person to supply musters, the same being discovered, the said captain to be openly disarmed and deprived of his captaincy, and the soldiers to be committed to prison for one year.

Item, That no English captain of 100 men shall keep in his band above four Irishmen, and a captain of 50 but two; and if upon want he supply his band above that number (not having warrant for the same), that then he shall be checked for every one three months' pay. And no such warrant be granted without special regard of service.

Item, That no captain do license his soldier to depart without entering his name with the clerk of the check, and the same entered and signed by him, the governor (if he so please) to license him but for two months, and in like sort a captain, or garrison man, for three months. And for every soldier suffered otherwise to pass the captain to be checked the whole time of their absence, as well his own whole entertainment as the soldiers. Provided, that if any so licensed stay above his time limited for passage being within the time at the waterside, bringing testimonial from thence thereof, shall not be checked.

1587. VOL. CXXXI.

Item, That every captain shall at all times upon diminution of his numbers, certify to the Governors and the Council, the names of the parties, whereby the diminution shall grow, by death, flying away, or by expiring the time of their passports.

Item, That every captain presenting any soldiers to musters without his furniture complete, shall be checked for every soldier so mustered, the ordinary rate, or price of every such weapon, or part of furniture that is wanting.

Item, That no captain shall suffer any person, what degree soever he be, to have his servant to have any pay within any band, but that Her Majesty's pay be only bestowed upon the soldiers that shall personally serve in the band.

Item, For that it is convenient that all armours and weapons chargeably provided in England, when new bands of soldiers to supply decayed bands are sent over into Ireland, should be carefully preserved to the service of Her Majesty without increase of further charges to the country, as near as might be; it is, therefore, thought good that every captain do see to the preservation of the same from all unneedful wastes, spoil, or losses, and that the value of the armours and weapons be defalked out of the wages of the soldiers, in such reasonable sort as heretofore hath been by the captains. And the same money to be reserved in the charge of the treasurer, for to be answered to supply the charges of any new provision for armour and weapons, upon the renewing of the bands with any new soldiers, or otherwise when any soldiers that now be in service, and having armour and weapon so defalked, shall depart the realm, or may be given that the said soldiers delivering their armour and weapons into the office of the Ordnance, may have from the treasurer of the wars such money as shall be thought reasonable for the said armour and weapons, having regard in the priceage thereof to the decay in diminishing of the same by wearing or otherwise.

Item, That all captains by themselves, or by one sufficiently authorized from them, do pass their reckonings every half year, or at the least do procure their warrants of alterations half-yearly, to be signed and allowed by the governors, so as the clerk of the check may thereby finish his books and their warrants of full pay. *pp.* 2.

Sept. 40. A note of such particular persons as are lately put to pension for service in Ireland, and of the sums due unto them in manner following:—

	£	s.	d.
To Bryan M'Geoghegan, for his pension of 3 shillings sterling per diem for 365 days, beginning the last day of September 1586, and ending the 29th day of September 1587 -	54	15	0
To Nicholas Merriman for his pension at 3 shillings sterling per diem for three quarters and 22 days, beginning the 4th of December 1586, and ending the Feast of St. Michael, 1587 - -	44	7	3

1587. VOL. CXXXI.

	£	s.	d.
To John Barrington for his pension at 4 shillings sterling per diem, beginning the 1st of April 1587, and ending the last day of September *dicto anno*, both days accounted - -	36	12	0
To Henry Sheffeild for his pension at 3 shillings 10 pence per diem for a hundred four score and two days, beginning the 1st day of October 1586, and ending the last day of March 1587, both days included. [Repeated twice in the original] - - - - - -	36	8	0
To Thomas Bridges for his pension at 2 shillings 6 pence per diem, beginning the 26th day of March 1587, and ending the last day of September, *dicto anno* - - - - -	23	12	6
To Roger Goodrich for his pension at 2 shillings per diem for the like time - - -	18	18	0
To John Fitz Henry for his pension at 2 shillings per diem for the same time - - -	18	18	0
To Thomas Plunket for his pension at 12 pence per diem for the said time - - -	9	9	0
To Nicholas Barry for his pension at 20 pence per diem for the foresaid time - - -	15	15	0
To Brian Fytzwylliams for his pension at 3 shillings 9 pence sterling per diem, for one quarter of a year, ending at Michaelmas next 1587 - - - - - - -	17	2	2 qr.
To John Burtall for his pension at 2 shillings per diem, beginning the 25th day of June 1587, and ending the last day of September *dicto anno* - - - - - -	9	16	0
To Matthew Benyon for his pension at 20 pence per diem for the like time - - -	8	3	4
	293	16	3 qr.

Sept. 41. Brief of the numbers in pay in Ireland, and of their charge for half a year ending March 31st 1587. *p.* 2.

Sept. 42. Memorandum of matters to be proposed in Council for the Lord Deputy of Ireland.—Ormond's freedoms. The Lord Deputy's motion for the sending over into England the seneschal of Imokilly and the White Knight prisoners in the castle of Dublin. The charges of the Poppinjay. O'Neill to be Earl of Omagh. Henry Eyland and Philip Williams to be sent back. With notes by Lord Burghley about great pays. *p.* 1.

Sept. 43. Estimate of the Lord Deputy's charges from June 1584 to Sept. 1587.

Sept. 44. A collection of such sums of money as have been defrayed to divers commissioners and others about the survey, measuring and dividing of lands lately escheated to Her Majesty in the province of Munster, by the delivery of Sir Henry Wallop, knight, treasurer-

1587. VOL. CXXXI.

at-wars there, contained in his three ledgers determined to the last of September 1587, as does particularly ensue, viz., to Sir Henry Wallop, knight, conjoined in commission with Sir Valentine Browne, knight, and others, about the survey of the said attainted lands by the space of fourscore fourteen days, beginning 26th Aug. 1584, and ending 27th Nov. eodem anno, at 40*s.* ster. per diem, by concordatum of the 30th of December 1585, signed by Sir John Perrot, Lord Deputy, and Council, amounting to 188*l.* ster.

Lancelot Alford, esquire, surveyor, conjoined with the said Sir Henry Wallop and Sir Valentine Browne about the survey of the said lands by the space of fourscore fourteen days, beginning 26th Aug. 1584 *pred.*, and ending 27th Nov. eodem anno, at 13*s.* 14*d.* ster. per diem, by concordatum of the 20th of Nov. 1585, signed by the said Sir John Perrot Lord Deputy, and Council, amounting to 62*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* ster.

Robert Rosyer, Her Majesty's Attorney in Munster, viz. Attending on the commissioners about the said survey for the said fourscore fourteen days, beginning and ending as before, at 5*s.* ster. per diem, by concordatum of the said Lord Deputy and Council, dated 10th June 1585, amounting to 23*l.* 15*s.* ster.

Tho. Wyseman and Arthur Robyns, assistants to the said commissioners by direction of Her Majesty, being employed about the making of plots concerning the lands escheated, by the space of one whole year and 37 days, beginning 25th Aug. 1584, and ending ult. Septemb., 1585, at the rate of 10*s.* ster. per diem betwixt them, by concordatum 8th Oct. 1585, signed by the said Lord Deputy and Council, 201*l.* ster.

The said Thos. Wyseman. For money by him defrayed by direction and appointment of Sir Henry Wallop and Sir Valentyne Browne in the first journey made about the survey, viz., to divers persons in reward for intelligences 41*l.* 0*s.* 7*d.* ster.; for "gwydage" 64*s.*, for the charges of divers of that country travelling with the commissioners about intelligences, 4*l.* 5*s.*; paper, ink, parchment, &c., necessarily employed about books of the survey, 18*l.* 18*s.*, and for writing and engrossing the said books, 34*l.* 5*s.*, in all by concordatum 28th Dec. 1585, signed by the said Lord Deputy and Council, amounting to 101*l.* 12*s.* 7*d.* ster. Sum of all the payments aforesaid 577*l.* 0*s.* 11*d.* ster.

Memorandum. There were also divers others employed about the surveys, whereof some have had forth their concordatums for their services, and other not yet procured, nor come to the treasurer's hands, neither as yet paid.

[Mr. Treasurer Wallop, Mr. Justice Gardener, Mr. Chief Baron Sir Lucas Dillon, Sir N. White Master of the Rolls, Mr. Attorney Ch. Calthorpe, Mr. Solicitor Wilbraham, Jessua Smythes Chief Justice of Munster, the Attorney in Munster, Mr. James Golde, Arthur Robyns, and Francis Jobson, and divers others. *These names have been added in a different hand.*]

Sept. 30. 45. Brief of the account of Sir H. Wallop for one year ending 30th September 1587. *pp.* 3.

VOL. CXXXI.

1587. Sept. 46. Brief of the state of the accounts of Sir Henry Wallop from Easter 21 Eliz. to Michaelmas 29 Eliz., as contained in three ledgers signed by commissioners in Ireland, and since re-examined in England by Auditor Conyers by virtue of Her Majesty's commission, showing a clear debt upon Wallop of 100*l.* 12*s.* 4¾*d.* sterling. *pp.* 2.

[Oct. 1.] 47. Arthur Lord Grey of Wilton to Walsyngham. Certifies the good service done by John Kernan, under sheriff of Westmeath, during his government. *Copy.* *p.* ½.

Oct. 1. His house at London. 48. Sir William Fytzwylliams to Walsyngham. John Kernan, a secret and faithful servant to Her Majesty, prays that his suits may have favour. *Copy.* *p.* ½.

Oct. 3. Utrecht. 49. Sir Richard Byngham to Lord Burghley. Though at this time I am not able to deliver your Honour any advertisements of the present state and proceedings of these countries, which I find so confused in all as I know not where to begin, and as the particularities thereof are better known unto your Honour; yet, presuming upon the goodness of your Honour's accustomed favour towards me, which from time to time I have always found, I have taken occasion at this instant thus boldly to write unto your Honour these few lines, laying open before the same my present and poor estate, and the extremity I fear I shall be driven unto (and all by means of my remove from the place I held in Ireland), except it may please your Honour, with that honourable and accustomed consideration of yours, to behold my grief and disabled estate, and for remedy and prevention of the sequel thereof to extend such your Honour's favour and furtherance in my behalf as shall best stand with your Honour's pleasure and good liking.

I was removed from my place in Connaught, as your Honour knows, upon an intent to employ my service hither, and that the place I should here hold (as I was made believe) was the colonel general's, which the Lord Willoughby now hath; and besides I was borne in hand that I should continue my place in Ireland by my substitute or deputy, as Mr. Norreys, Sir William Stanley, and others called from thence in like sort had done. But I was no sooner embarked from Ireland but the Lord Deputy had clean displaced me, both in title and every particular entertainment else, and bestowed the same upon Sir Thomas Le Strange in as large and ample manner as myself any way had it first from Her Majesty, and so consequently they discharged all such officers, my friends and followers, as were left there by me to continue their service in my absence, whereby not only I, but such my friends as I left there, are altogether disfurnished of means how to live, and myself clean disgraced for ever; and indeed Her Majesty's letters to the Deputy for my revocation did not so far extend as the absolute placing of another or displacing of myself; but the Deputy having the sword in his own hand determined the same even according to his will, without either regard of fear in disobeying Her Majesty and your Honour's order, or yet shame in extending such his extreme

1587. VOL. CXXXI.

malice against myself; whereof I leave to make any further repetition till time shall better serve.

These his daily proceedings towards myself doth make me greatly fear that the despatch your Honour procured my man for the placing of my brother will not be either accepted or performed by the Deputy according the purport of the said letters, written to that purpose; and therefore I am an humble suitor that it will please your Honour to procure my discharge here hence, and that I may return to my said place in Connaught; and the rather now seeing this action falls out as it does, and that most of Her Majesty's forces are to be discharged, and all the chief officers of the field, of the which the place that I hold is the most needless, except in time of a camp. And after that I have once settled my brother there, and taken order for my things, I shall be most ready to attend this service, or any other, whereunto your Honours shall appoint me.

For although the entertainment I shall be allowed for this office cannot be so much as may defray the ordinary and daily charges I am and have been at ever since I set foot into these countries; yet I find the Earl [of Leycestre's] usage so honourable towards me, as for the time I can well endure it, if under colour thereof I be not clean thrust out of that I had in Connaught, which hath been already my disgrace, and may be my utter undoing for ever.

So do I beseech your Honour that I may not in any sort be left here behind the Earl, where I shall be maligned at, and continual means wrought to bring me into hatred and contempt with the world, besides the daily crossings and disgracings that will be offered me to alter any good purposes or course which by me shall be laid down, what charge soever, be it more or less, I shall be appointed unto, the better consideration whereof I humbly leave unto your Honour.

For otherwise, if I should be left here, and my place taken from me in Ireland, I might lawfully believe that the same was true which was told me in Ireland before my coming thence, which was, that I was not removed for any intent to do myself good, or for any necessity there was of my service in these countries, but only to content and satisfy the humour of the Deputy, who maligning at me and at the course I held, had devised these means to remove me, and that the same would prove my great disgrace and utter undoing for ever; but in the accustomed goodness of your Honour's favours towards me, I hope I shall not be so thrown off, having in no sort deserved otherwise than well, whatsoever may be secretly informed to your Honours by mine adversaries to the contrary. *pp.* 3.

Oct. 5. Dublin. 50. Sir John Perrot to the Privy Council. I have sent the inclosed letters unto the same (your honourable Lordships), directed as may appear, together with certain examinations taken at Limerick and before me, all which do in part confirm those advertisements of Spain which I late sent by Captain Denny, thinking it my duty (as I recieve them) to signify the same unto your Lordships, leaving the consideration thereof to your Lordships' grave judgments;

1587. VOL. CXXXI.

assuring the same that I learn by my spies the bad disposed of this land do daily expect the coming of the Spaniards, which, if they do, we are left every way so unfurnished (notwithstanding the letters which I have written for supplies and furniture) that I fear me, if any such invasion should happen, it will grow to deep repentance, for as many of this country birth (I believe) are not to be trusted, so of the few company of horsemen and footmen which we have here of the English (being far dispersed abroad, and in bare estate), their chiefest officers and divers other serviceable men of this land are continued there, as the President of Munster, Sir Edward Waterhouse, Sir Edward Moore, Sir George Bowrchier, Sir Henry Harrington, Sir Henry Bagenall, the muster master, Captain Barkley, Captain Denny, now gone over, Captain Garrett, George Beverley, the victualler, and George Thornton, captain of H.M. gallion, lately sent for thither, and other pensioners; so as there are very few leaders left here in this land. And about five or six days past, I sending certain of the council to take a view of Her Majesty's store of munition, they found of that small proportion which remaineth very little that is serviceable or anything worth, saving powder; such is the slender care that hath been had thereof; and it hath been so evil looked unto. Touching the estate of my body, I am now more ashamed to write thereof than heretofore; yet duty bids me to inform your Lordships I am not so well as I would I were, or should be, yet most ready, in all duty, to serve my prince and country to death, &c. *Autog. Incloses,*

50. I. *Gaspar Thunder's Report (coming out of Spain), to Sir John Perrot, Lord Deputy of Ireland.*

First. King Philip did appoint certain Portugals, which were dwelling in London, to come secretly unto him, whereby he might learn of the state of England, and did likewise grant them liberty for the ship wherein they came, and whereas he made straight commandment afore, that no English commodities should come into his country upon pain of forfeiture of ship and goods; yet, contrary unto his said commandment, the said ship being arrived at Lisbon, the Cardinal [Archduke Albert of Austria the viceroy] did grant the merchants, Englishmen, which came with the said ship to make sale of their commodities, which grew to a great wealth. The King, hearing of the licence so granted by the Cardinal, he waxed in a great anger with the Cardinal for so granting the said licence, and said his will was but to have certain speeches with his people, which he privily sent for, and then to have turned the said ship presently unto sea, and not to suffer any Englishmen to land in his country by any means, whereby they should see or mark any part of his intent, or of anything appertaining to his estate or meaning in any kind of point, and in short time after he sent great commandment that the said goods should be stayed, and commanded the said ship away, and the commandment being arrived at Lisbon, the said ship was commanded away within four days after, and if she

1587. VOL. CXXXI.

did stay any longer they should have been all stayed, and the said goods were all stayed. I arrived at Lisbon the 24th of April, and the said ship departed the 6th of May 1587. *She was a ship about the burden of* 200, *well appointed, with threescore men, or thereabout.*

Secondly. There was certain Irishmen, whereof the Viscount of Baltinglas was one, made suit unto King Philip to let them have 5,000 *men in arms to go for Ireland, and they did undertake him to overrun all Ireland with the said* 5,000, *which suit the King liked well of, and granted the same, and made shipping and victuals ready for the said army, with the said* 5,000 *men, all old soldiers, and their provision was for two years together; and the said army being all ready to depart, there was another company of Irish gentlemen, hearing of the said army being in a readiness, they were in a great rage that they did not know of the suit aforetime, and said that the company were very weak, and then they did determine with themselves to make suit unto the King for* 10,000 *more, so as the whole army should be* 15,000 *in number, and then they would make sure account to overrun all Ireland in short time; and the said suit being presented before the King, when he saw the wavering of their minds, he answered them, that they knew not what they did, and said unto them, he would send none at all for that present time, and so stayed the said army which afore he did grant. I did learn this of one Philip Wekens of Wexford, which did convey the Viscount of Baltinglas away the 9th of May* 1587.

Thirdly. The nobility of Portugal sent one of the noblest Earls in Portugal as ambassador unto the Marquis [*de Santa Cruz*], *offering unto him* 25,000 *men, upon their own proper costs and charges, upon condition that one of themselves should be General over them, and when the said Earl made his suit unto him, he drew out the one half of his sword, swearing a bloody oath, and said that he would have no Portugal stir, for if they did, he would cut off all their heads, and said they were but all traitors unto his king, this 13th May* 1587.

Fourthly. There did arrive the 26th of May 1587, *one of the noblest Earls of Scotland, named my Lord Maxfeld (sic) Earl of Morton, with four gentlemen waiting upon him, demanding aid of the King of Spain against England, who did pretend to stay* 10 *days in Lisbon, and thence to take his journey unto Madrid to the King.*

Fifthly. There is bound out of Castile 12,000 *old soldiers to go with* 18 *great ships, which now are at Lisbon, which ships, the least of them hath* 50 *brass pieces aboard them, and the greatest hath some a hundred and some six score great pieces. They did also wait for* 10,000 *mariners, which were bound unto them from sundry places; also they did daily carry away the ordnance from the castles, as Belling* [*Belem*], *and St. Julien and Cascaes, with a great number which is daily made in Lisbon, and it is thought that they are bound for England and Ireland, and some saith to meet Sir Francis Drake, for they greatly fear that Sir Francis should meet*

1587. VOL. CXXXI.

the fleet of the Indies; so as no man doth know certainly where they are bound, but it is most thought that they are bound for England and Ireland; and also King Philip is in a great anger with the King of France, for that he will not war against England, and also permit him to pass through his country with his army, but the common people of France will not agree thereunto by any means, for they fear if they should pass through their country that they should make a great spoil, if the said army should pass through their country, which is the cause that King Philip doth not suffer Frenchmen quietly to depart with their ladings, as well salt as wines, the 28th of May 1587.

Sixthly. There was bound with me, James Fitz Maurice's son, and Maurice Fitz John, the Earl of Desmond's brother's son, and one Mr. Rian, who was one of James Fitz Maurice's principal men, who were all right glad to come home upon your Honour's protection, and I should give them 40l. to buy them all such trifling stuff as they did want, and the matter being all concluded, and they were to come to Cascaes to take shipping with me, and I did provide victuals, and made all things in a readiness for them, and all things being agreed upon privily, in one Mr. Langly, an Englishman's house, the 8th of May, there did arrive the 12th of May two ships of Waterford, whereof the greatest of them is named the "Jesus of Waterford," one Nicholas Walshe, merchant, with other certain young men, which being arrived at Lisbon were presently sent before the Marquis, and being before the Marquis, they did report that your Honour did cause the Seneschal, with divers other gentlemen, to be taken by the Vice-President of Munster, and after they were sent before your Honour they were laid up in close prison with irons on them, which news the parties abovenamed when they once heard of, they were the most grieved that might be, and specially James Fitz Maurice's son, for his brother, the Seneschal; and then they answered me contrary unto their agreement aforesaid, and said, if they should come unto your Honour, they should be used in the same manner, and I said unto them, all was a false lie, and did also offer them my head to be first cut off, than any harm they should take, for I said plainly that any promise your Honour made them, they might stand assured thereof; yet all would not avail by means of the news aforesaid, which was [the] only cause.

Seventhly. Sir Francis Drake entered into Cadix, and burnt the Marquis's great ship with divers other shipping, which he could not carry away, for that they had not their sails to their yards, but first he took the spoil of them, and after set them all on fire, except those that had their sails to their yards, which he carried away with him, whereof there was certain Bretons and Portugals, which were laden with wines, all ready to depart, and it was reported at Lisbon that he had landed there, and had taken Cadiz; but in short time after he came along the coast, taking of everybody which he could meet, until he came unto the entry of Lisbon, and there he did remain a fortnight together, boarding to and fro, spoiling and

1587. VOL. CXXXI.

taking of every ship; and he sent unto the Marquis that he would send him, if it would please him to send him, as many Englishmen as he had, as well in the gallies as otherwise, and for every Englishman he would send him three Portugals, and the Marquis's answer was unto him, that he had no such commission from his King, and without the King's licence he could not grant thereunto; and the King, hearing of Sir Francis being there, he sent commandment that the gallies should be sent to combat with Sir Francis. The commandment being arrived, there was such store of powder and men set aboard the gallies as a man would marvel to see it, and then the said gallies were sent away, which were eight in number, and when they came to Cascaes, they durst not for their lives go any further, and made their excuse that the weather was very rough for them to go to sea, wherein they did lie "arrantly," and the Portugals were right glad to hear of Sir Francis's being there, for it was reported that their King was with Sir Francis also, and they did also daily pray that Sir Francis should land in their country, and if he had landed in any part of Portugal, truly I am of that opinion that all the country would aid him.

Eighthly. Maurice Fitz John met me upon a day in company with James Fitz Maurice's son, who gave me great thanks for my good will for working with your Honour for them, and said unto me that they were sorry that they durst not accomplish their promise which they made unto me aforetime, and requested me to go with them to breakfast, and when we were at breakfast, Maurice Fitz John spake unto me, and asked me if I would be contented to stay with them, and they would be bound to get me 20 *ducats a month during my life, of King Philip, and I requested them to pardon me, for that I was sworn unto your Honour, as well as they were unto me, and I did also request them to accomplish their oath which they made unto me, the which they faithfully promised me, and when the said Maurice Fitz John saw I would not agree unto his request, he prayed me to make his commendations unto all his friends, if possible I might, and also said unto me, that within few days he did hope to land within* 40 *mile unto Drogheda, and then he would come see me unto my house, and requite my courtesy in his behalf. The* 23*rd of May* 1587.

Moreover, I was called an arrant false spy for the Queen's grace, and for your Honour, by one Richard White, servant unto one Patrick Lombard, of Waterford, merchant, in the presence of one Patrick Dennishe of Waterford, who now is come passenger with myself, which was like to be unto my utter undoing if it were not that I was so well friended with the Irish Bishop of Killaloe, who, when he heard thereof, he went unto the Marquis himself, and spake unto him in my behalf, and said, I was a good poor man, and a good Christian, and gat me the Marquis's letter unto the castle of Belem, whereby I might pass quietly, and the next day he sent for me and gave me counsel to get me away as soon as I might possibly, and I answered him, that I had not my lading. Well, whatsoever you have, I would wish you to get you away as soon as you may

1587. VOL. CXXXI.

possibly, otherwise you may chance stay for your utter undoing, so I gave him hearty thanks and so departed. These words were spoken by the said Richard, the 17th of May 1587.

And so I departed, wanting a great deal of my lading by means of the said speeches.

Further, when I was in talk with the Marquis, he asked me what force your Honour was of, and I answered that you were of a great force, for there did arrive a little before my departure 800 proper horsemen, well horsed and well armed in all kind of respect, and he did ask what force or guard your Honour did daily maintain aboat yourself? I answered that your Honour did daily maintain 200 proper horsemen upon your own proper cost and charges; and also I said there landed, in company with the said horsemen, a great company of footmen, and when these men of Waterford arrived, when they came before the Marquis he asked them if there was any such force come out of England, and they answered that there was no such matter, which was unto my great discredit. Whereupon the Marquis sent for me, and asked me why did I tell him of any such, and I answered that the report went so with us before my departure, and again that the place was so far from us that we did not know whether it was so or not, but even as I heard, so I let him understand of the same.

Moreover, a few days before my departure there did arrive at Cascaes 1,500 horsemen, well horsed, and bravely in armour and apparel, which 1,500 were appointed to stay at Cascaes until the shipping had been in a readiness.

The 2nd of June 1587, the Marquis called me into his privy chamber, and asked me of what age your Honour might be, and of what proportion, and I answered your Honour might be a man of a 55 years, or thereabout, and a tall square man of proportion; and he asked me what allowance your Honour had of the Queen's Majesty by the day. I answered your Honour had 10 pounds by the day, and he said it was a great allowance, for he did not think that Her Majesty could allow so much unto any.

The 29th of May 1587, there did arrive in Lisbon two ships of Drogheda, the which were stayed by the Cardinal and the Marquis's appointment, and all their goods embarked withal, except that every of the merchants had 10 pounds delivered them to make their charges withal, upon what occasion no man knoweth.

Further, your Honour shall understand there lieth in Lisbon all this two years past, certain merchants of Waterford and Limerick, under the colour of their conscience, who hath at home their wives and children, and doth no other thing but harken for news from time to time of the States of England and Ireland, and whatsoever they can learn, presently they repair unto the Cardinal and Marquis, and deliver the same with more than they can learn, and all to win themselves credit both of the Cardinal and Marquis and the nobility of Portugal, as daily they doth, and liveth upon hope of the King's pension, with as much discredit as they may unto Her Majesty and your Honour, with the Council of England and

1587. VOL. CXXXI.

Ireland, named as followeth: James Fagan, Nicholas Stronge, Richard Hartye, of Waterford, with divers others, whose names I do not know; also one William Lincholl, of Waterford, merchant of Limerick, one Patrick Ronnane, merchant, with others that I do not know, who have already the King's pension under patent. I departed from Cascaes the 26th of June 1587. *pp.* 8.

Oct. 6. Dublin. 51. Andrew Trollopp to Burghley. My experience of this wicked and unhappy realm of Ireland, and the inhabitants thereof, now long since teaching me that many men therein seek gain, and few to do good. By how much less able than others I found myself to discharge my duty to God, my prince and country, by so much the more I adjudged myself bound to endeavour the accomplishment thereof, steadfastly trusting that Almighty God, which highly accounted of the widow's mite, will accept my small talent, and that my most noble Prince, and Her Majesty's most prudent honourable Council, will make no less reckoning of my goodwill than the valiant wise Emperor Artaxerxes did of the water offered him by the poor woman, which moved me to take extraordinary care and travail to understand what is amiss in the said realm, and how it might be amended; whereby I found many things do much harm, easy to be reformed, whereof I put part in writing which I wished, some man both willing and able to do good therein might peruse, and not forgetting that from the 10th to the 21st years of Her Majesty I was deputy to Thomas Gent, esquire, then steward of the manors and lands of the Right Hon. the Earl of Oxford, and during all that time being privy not only of his public dealings, but also of his private doings and secret intents, found and knew him, indued with especial piety, perfect integrity, great care to discharge all trust reposed in him, and no less desire to good in the commonwealth. I in post haste packed up my scribbled papers and sent them to him, hoping he would have procured the amendment of some things which he should thereby find amiss, which I never since perceiving, was discouraged any further to trouble him, and driven to bethink myself how my good meaning might take some effect. And as soon as I remembered your Lordship, what a benefactor, patron, father, and assistant, the same hath been and is to our Josiah and commonwealth, methought I saw your Honour still desire and seek to do good, which animated me to offer your Lordship opportunity thereunto in signifying to the same, that the sins which Ezekiel in his 16th chapter sheweth were in Sodom, with incontinency, and all other abomination abound in this realm, and that notwithstanding God's great and bountiful blessing of all kind of grain, here is shortly like to be want by transporting thereof into foreign countries, and especially Spain; that the lieutenants and soldiers in the King's and Queen's counties do much harm and no good, and the half of them might be well spared, and that the infamous, open rebel W. Reagh rangeth about the country and robbeth and spoileth the same, that it is most needful some especial Englishmen be placed in port towns and upon the sea coast, to stay and restrain the shipping of prohibited goods, that if it be true, which I

1587. VOL. CXXXI.

have heard, that Sir George Bowrchier be otherwise employed, your Honour may do God, our Prince and country, good service, in preventing the placing of any other to be lieutenant in the King's county, and that necessity requireth that the foresaid rebel and his company (whereof it is reported there be some Scots) by protections, dalliances with, imparlances, and such like devices be stayed from doing more harm this winter, which may easily be done, and the next spring he and all other open rebels and known traitors, may as easily be subdued, for the furtherance whereof I (God willing) mean to signify to your Honour my knowledge and experience of this country with all the speed I may, wherein I think your Lordship shall find cause of reformation of the premises.

Oct. 7. 52. Petition of Teig M'Carthy to the Privy Council. In most humblewise sheweth unto your Honours your suppliant Teig M'Carthy, where he was an humble petitioner unto Her Highness that of her accustomed bounty, she would give and grant unto him the sum of 40*l.* in fee farm of such lands as to Her Highness is come by attainder or otherwise, in the province of Munster, within Her Highness's realm of Ireland, and forasmuch as since the beginning of the said suit, being now four years past and more, the whole lands in the said province of Munster, is by Her Majesty passed to certain undertakers, so as your humble petitioner's suit is like to take small good success, and that in the said province there is a small parcel of land called Rossebryn, come to Her Highness' hands in the fourth year of Her Highness' reign, by the attainder of one Donnell M'Conor O'Mahowne, which nevertheless was demised two several times, with the reservation of a rent unto Her Highness, which rent as yet was never paid, insomuch as the same parcel of right appertaineth unto Her Majesty, your Honour's humble suppliant craveth that it may stand with your good pleasures to be a means unto Her Highness to give and grant unto him the said parcel of Rossebryn, not being above the value of 5*l.* or thereabouts, as your suppliant is informed, as a parcel of the said suit, to hold the same in as full and ample manner as the rest of Her Highness' lands are holden by the undertakers within the said province of Munster, the which parcel is not as yet passed to any, as may appear by the testimony of the Worshipful Sir Valentine Browne, knight, ready to your Honours to be shewed. And for the rest of your Honours' poor suppliant's suit, he most humbly beseecheth your Honours to be a means to Her Highness to grant the same, to be taken not only where it may be found out in reversion, or otherwise within the said province of Munster, but elsewhere throughout the whole realm of Ireland. And your suppliant shall most dutifully pray unto God for the prosperous estate of your Honours long to continue.

Oct. [7.] 53. Note of the lands sued for by Teig M'Carthy, which have been granted to the undertakers, and Sir V. Browne's certificate that Rosse Brin is not yet appointed to any, to his knowledge. *p.* 1.

VOL. CXXXI.

1587.
Oct. 7. 54. Petition of Teig M'Carthy to Burghley.—Her Majesty having heretofore granted him 40*l.* per annum of escheated lands, he prayeth to have a parcel called Rosbrine. *p.* 1.

[Oct. 7.] 55. Petition of Teig M'Carthie to Burghley that he may have Killorglin with other lands amounting to 40*l.* *p.* 1.

Oct. 8. Gawseworth. 56. Sir Edward Phyton to Walsyngham.—I am comen out of Ireland, landing at Holyhead; but the letters directed from Mr. Solicitor Wilbraham to your Honour and the rest, I could not send until now, because they came by long seas, for which I am to crave pardon. I am to signify the state of that country to stand in this manner, Her Majesty truly by attainder hath much, and I think so much truly as is certified by the survey *primâ facie;* but when a man doth enter into the titles, he shall neither find want of deeds forged, nor pardons, nor any untrue suggestions against Her Majesty, so as we were enforced to forbear to intermeddle thoroughly in these causes until we knew farther of Her Majesty's good pleasure, so soon as please God I may recover a hurt of one of my eyes, I will attend according to my duty, and can be better able, with less trouble, to inform you by words and instructions than I can by writing. Thanks for relief to his wife who was in some peril to have lost the price of a little ward. *Autog.* *p.* ½.

Oct. 10. 57. Sir William Herbert to Walsyngham.—Will further Mr. Conway by all the means he may. Srah and Mart, which were due to the Earl of Desmond, are very difficult to be levied for Her Majesty. Plan for a composition. The president's provisions might be had with less vexation than at present. *pp.* 2.

Oct. 10. Castle of Kyllorgan. 58. Jenkyn Conway to Walsyngham.—Whereas your Honour hath in my behalf written unto the undertakers within the province of Munster, to institute me lieutenant of their horsemen, these are therefore to certify unto your Honour that your letters were delivered, and that I have talked with Sir William Herbert, Sir Edward Phyton, and Mr. Edward Denny. Sir William whom I find most ready and willing to pleasure me, hath allotted me nine pounds by the year for his nine light horsemen, the day taking date at May last. Sir Edward Phyton and Mr. Edward Denny have given me no resolute answer, but that they will be ready and content to accomplish whatsoever your Honour shall set down; therefore in most humble and dutifulwise I crave your Honour to be a mean on my behalf unto them, and I, your humble servant, shall pray, &c. Also if the Moriartaghs do make any complaint unto your Honour about a castle which I do of right possess, called by the name of Castle Drom, which they challenge as theirs; whereas in truth they have no right unto [it], as the country shall testify, I am to request your Honour to put it over to the vice-president and to the rest of the commissioners, to decide and rightly to judge the case between them and me. *p.* 1.

VOL. CXXXI.

1587.

Oct. 10. 59. Book of the parcels of land in Munster, measured by Francis Jobson, from September, 1586 to 10 October 1587, containing the name and extent of every parcel. *pp.* 6.

Oct. 10. Map of the greater county of Limerick, Conyllo, Kenrey, Coshmay, Publybrian, Clanwilliam, Slevewilliam, and the small county of Limerick, by Francis Jobson, with a survey of some of Her Majesty's escheated lands therein noted by red lines. [Irish Maps, Vol. I. No. 30. *See also p.* 49, *No.* 56.]

Oct. 15. The Carryge. 60. Sir G. Bowrchier to Walsyngham.—Complains that his horsemen are taken from him. And that Sir Edward Fyton has dispossessed him of his lands. *p.* 1.

Oct. 17. Clonmel. 61. Thomas Norreys, J. Smythes, and R. Becon, Commissioners in Munster, to Walsyngham.—The grant of the castle and lands of Kilmanehin in the county of Waterford was passed under the great seal to Sir Edward Phyton, before the coming of Her Majesty's letters in favor of Richard Power, son to the Lord Power. *p.* 1.

Oct. 19. Dublin. 62. Andrew Trollopp to Lord Burghley.—Since the sealing up of my letters dated the 6th of this instant, and addressed to your lordship, it was my hap to peruse the draft of letters patent, to be made by Her Majesty to a gentleman termed an undertaker in Munster, and perceiving that thereby Her Highness was likely to be at 1400*l.* a year charge for seven years, for horsemen to be found there, and yet have none, and by all the same time to lose 500 marks a year rent which she now hath, and have no manner of rent or benefit of any other lands Her Grace hath there. And that which much worse is, whereas I think Her Majesty's meaning be, to have the country there inhabited with Englishmen, if such patents pass as I saw some drawn, all the lands and tenements thereby granted are likely to lie waste and uninhabited, except some little part thereof which shall be occupied by a few poor Irish tenants. Of all which I made one of Her Highness' council privy, which answered me that they knew it as well as I; but it was according to the contents of Her Majesty's letters, the causes and reasons upon due considerations of the foresaid letters patents are apparent. But if the said province might have been inhabited with Englishmen according to good meaning, it would have furthered religion, made the country strong against foreign invasion and all rebels and traitors, and greatly have furthered the common wealth both of England and Ireland, which I perceiving likely to be prevented, and Her Majesty put to so great charges and loss, to no good end, or any man's benefit, and the profit which may be reaped of so great and good a province lost, I could not but advertise your lordship (whom I account a key of the commonwealth and whom some term Her Highness' husband) thereof, &c. *p.* 1.

Oct. 21. 63. Petition of the agents of Kinsale to Burghley for a resolution in their suits. Their great impoverishment by attending these six months. *p.* 1.

VOL. CXXXI.

1587.
Oct. 26. Dublin. 64. Andrew Trollopp to Burghley. No divine service in the country. All the churches are in great decay. Not seven bishops able to preach. Few ministers have 5*l.* per ann., and they such as deserve not livings or to live. Description of a gay master-god with glass eyes in the Baron Delvin's Island, near Athlone. Evil doings of sheriffs and other officers. Great oppression by the soldiers. Readiness of the Irish to receive English amongst them, proved by their gifts of land to Sir Thomas Le Strange, Mr. Crofton, and others. Trollopp cordially entertained by strangers. Hurts by Feagh M'Hugh O'Byrne and the rebel Walter Reagh. Trollopp's plan to reform all Ireland. The Earl of Tyrone is made too great. The plantation in Munster not well managed. *pp.* 10. *Incloses,*

64. I. *Submission or reconciliation of William Cahessey, Bishop of Limerick, to the Pope. Copy. p.* 1.

Oct. 27. Dublin. 65. Andrew Trollopp to Burghley.—I so much more desire to reform myself than find fault with other, as I have shunned to decipher any particular man's offences, yet being urged by daily accidents to seek remedy of a common inconvenience to Her Majesty and all Her Grace's good subjects by removing Irishmen, and Englishmen married to Irishwomen, from being of the council, and bearing office in this realm, I thought it *operæ pretium* to advertise your Lordship that Captain Lee and his wife are lately parted, and the common bruit of the cause is that the gentleman seeking the suppression of rebel Walter Reagh, sought to procure one of the traitor's followers to give him intelligence of some opportunity thereunto, and for the furtherance and sure concealment thereof the gentleman only made his wife, being an Irishwoman, privy, and used her as an interpreter between him and the fellow, and that she signified her knowledge therein to the said rebel, whereby the said good purpose was prevented, and the man murdered by [Walter] Reagh. I being this summer at a sessions at Galway, there saw and heard a stout savage kerne, being prisoner, called and asked why he was committed, and a townsman and merchant of Galway, seeming and reported to be a very honest credible man and civil subject, answered that it was for a mare which he had stolen of his, and being thereupon asked how he knew that, and why he preferred not a bill of indictment, said that his mare was stolen and that by fastness he found her with the prisoner, and that he had occupied her and spoiled her, and that he had preferred a bill of indictment, and averred that the jury had told him that it was found billa vera, and so returned, but by any inquiry the bill could not be heard of, but the prisoner being demanded whether he had the mare or no, and where he had her, confessed the having, and said that he took her from two thieves which had stolen her, and thereupon the owner said yea, that is true, for two of his men stole her and brought her home to him. But [Gerald] Comerford, an Irishman, the Queen's attorney there [Connaught], maintained the honesty of the kerne, and the clerk of the crown being his countryman would not bring forth the bill of indictment, and the justice Thomas Dillon (which showeth himself

1587. VOL. CXXXI.

most conformable in religion, and dutiful to his Prince, except the Master of the Rolls), seemed not to urge the finding out of the indictment, and delivered the prisoner without punishment or recompensing the honest man for his mare. I have credibly heard that Sir Edmund Butler was a traitor entered into open rebellion, &c., was thereof indicted, arraigned, and confessed the indictment, which was afterwards embezzled, and upon letters sent by Her Majesty, or her highness' honourable council, to signify the state of the case, certificate was made that he was not indicted, &c. It was told me by a gentleman of good worth that there was a commission sent to minister the oath for the supremacy, and "those which made cursey, or seemed to refuse it, whereof [there] were many, were omitted," and never mention made thereof. I have heard that many execute the commission of the peace, &c., which never took any manner of oath. Captain Sentleger professeth himself to be an earnest Protestant, and I think meaneth well, yet being married to an Irishwoman, overmuch favoureth her countrymen, being papists, and I have heard and seen him speak earnestly for a rude Irish kerne, against an honest, plain, ancient English gentleman, seeking but lawful recompense of that which was stolen from him. I am not able to write all I know concerning the indirect dealings of the aforesaid councillors and officers, and yet my knowledge is of nothing in respect of the number thereof: but I hope these shall suffice to move your Lordship to take some good consideration thereof. *p.* 1.

Oct. 30. 66. Petition of Katharine Vaughan to Burghley for furtherance and despatch of her suit, that the grant of a lease of 20*l.* escheated lands for 40 years to her late husband, James Vaughan, may be perfected. *p.* 1.

Oct. 30. 67. Petition of Henry Comerford, of Ballymacka, to the Privy Council, for discharge of the extent of his lands for 225*l.* arrearages principally accruing after the attainder of his brother Thomas. That his patent remaining by way of pledge with the Lord Deputy and Treasurer may be restored to him. *p.* 1.

Rate of allowance to William Hawkins, Esq., serving in the Advice, a pinnace upon the coast of Ireland, for 33 days, at 5*s.* per diem. [*See Domestic, Eliz.*, 1590, *end, p.* 96.]

VOL. CXXXII. 1587. NOVEMBER—DECEMBER.

Nov. 1. Dublin. 1. Wallop to Walsyngham. Favour to the bearer, Mr. Grave, who hath preached God's word almost two years. Walsyngham's known disposition to men that truly profess and preach the gospel. *p.* 1.

VOL. CXXXII.

1587.

Nov. 2. Dublin. 2. Robert Legge, Her Majesty's Remembrancer, to Lord Burghley. Nicholas Kenny, Clerk of the First Fruits, found to be 800*l.* in Her Majesty's debt. His wife in England making friends. Many receivers, but few payers. *p.* 1.

Nov. 4. Chief Justice Gardener to [Walsyngham]. Thanks for his favourable letters in recommendation of his service. Recommends Mr. Grave, a preacher. [*Extract. See* 1587, Nov. 26.] *p.* ¼.

Nov. 7. 3. Petition of John Rawson, soldier in Ireland, to Burghley. That whereas he holdeth, by Her Majesty's letters patent, the market place of Her Majesty's town of Athlone, in Ireland, with the usual customs and toll of the market, for the which your suppliant is to build a market house of timber for Her Majesty's subjects. Your suppliant kept this last year 14 carpenters, at meat, drink, and wages, to your suppliant's great poverty, and now the constable of Her Majesty's castle of Athlone taketh from your poor suppliant the custom and toll of the market, "contrary to right, as his patent is here ready to be shewed;" humbly beseecheth your Honour that he may have letters to the Lord Deputy, that the constable may restore to your suppliant what he hath received of his duties, and to pay for his charges that he hath been at in coming here to England to seek right. Your suppliant hath been here this 16 weeks, and is driven to great poverty. Humbly beseecheth your Honour, for God's sake, that you may see your suppliant have right, according the true meaning of his patent holden by Her Majesty. He hath done good service to Her Majesty with a ship of his own, and hath been robbed and spoiled by one pirate called Purser of all that ever he had, to your suppliant's undoing. Beseecheth your Honour to make some despatch with him.

And if it would please the Queen's Majesty and your Honour to grant unto him and his brethren 100*l.* land in Ireland, fee farm, we will pay Her Majesty 10 years aforehand in good pikes and horsemen's staves, and they shall be delivered this year to Her Majesty in Ireland, as good staves as may be made in England. *p.* 1.

Nov. 7. 4. Petition of John Kernan to Burghley. Humbly beseecheth your honourable Lordship, your orator, John Kernan, of Aghewehan, in the territory or cantred of Tolconchoe, alias M'Kernan's country, in the county of the Cavan, within the realm of Ireland, that it may please your Lordship with your favour to further his petition to Her Majesty for the grant of the reversion of the office of Clerk of Common Pleas in the Exchequer for his life, and of the seneschalship of the said cantred to him and to his heirs males of his body, in consideration of his endeavours in Her Majesty's service in the government of Sir William Fytzwylliams, Arthur Lord Grey, and the Lords Justices [Loftus and Wallop], and the rather that your said orator, through the entreaty of his kinsmen, the inhabitants of the said cantred, has left the English Pale to dwell among them, hoping, if convenient countenance be afforded to him by the said grant, to

1587. VOL. CXXXII.

bring them, through dutiful exhortation, and examples of husbandry and other civil trades, from their disorders and disobedience to the due regard of loyalty and obedience. Your said orator presenteth unto your honourable Lordship the opinion and testimony of the Lord Grey and Sir William Fytzwylliams touching your orator by their several letters unto Mr. Secretary Walsyngham, being required so to do by his Honour, at his last being at the Court, since which time your orator hath dutifully attended your Honours and the other Lords of Her Majesty's most honourable Council for Her Majesty's most gracious pleasure in his said suit, and yet some seeking the disgrace of your orator have rumoured that he is suitor for the seneschalship of Meath and Westmeath long since, with the liberty and jurisdiction palatine of the said counties determined and annulled by parliament. Your orator's poor suit is none other than as hereby is declared, a matter of small profit to your orator and less charge to Her Majesty, and in regard thereof moved rather than anything more chargeable to Her Highness, whereof your orator hopeth that your Honour in your grave judgment will think him worthy. *p.* 1.

Nov. 7. 5. Petition of Onorie ny Vic Brieane to the Lord High Treasurer of England. Sheweth unto your honourable good Lordship your poor and distressed widow Onorie ny Vic Brieane, late wife to Edmund Burke, son to the late Baron of Castleconnel, that where your suppliant's said husband have always most faithfully served Her Highness, and in especial in the last revolt of Munster, where he seriously assisted the killing of James Fitz Maurice, and other several times served upon his traiterous accomplices, until at last in conflict with them he was pitifully slain, leaving your poor suppliant charged with two sucking children, spoiled of all relief and comfort by endeavours of the said rebels, and by letters of testimonial under the mayoralty seal of Limerick remaining with your suppliant more at large appeareth. That it therefore please your honourable Lordship, of your wonted commiseration, to be a means to Her Highness for allotting to your said widow some competent stay of living for relief of herself and her fatherless babes. *p.* 1.

Nov. 10. Sir Lucas Dillon to [Walsyngham]. Will show indifferency in the cause between Brian M'Geoghegan and his adversary, whom Dillon is thought to favour. [*Extract. See* 1587, Nov. 26.] *p.* ½.

Nov. 13. 6. Wallop and Gardener to Burghley. His Lordship's desire to have Her Majesty's composition money (now by the last two whole years and more unpaid) to be collected. Such as have by patent under Her Majesty's special warrant, the collection thereof have neither found, nor will yield to find sureties for answering the sums received. Nicholas Kenny being called upon, hath absented himself. *Inclose,*

6. 1. *Brief declaration of Nicholas Kenny's account, certified by Robert Legge.* *Nov.* 8.

VOL. CXXXII.

1587.

Nov. [14.] 7. Memorial of Sir William Fytzwylliam's petitions, identical with the following, but indorsed 8 Nov. *pp.* 2.

Nov. 14. 8. Memorial delivered by Sir William Fytzwylliams, with the Articles numbered and noted by Burghley.

I humbly beseech your Lordship's opinion, and resolution in these Articles following:

1. First, what course shall be taken with the victualling of the soldier whether the surveyor of the victuals shall be continued and imprested as he hath been from your Lordship, or else upon any receipt of treasure supplied from the Treasurer-at-Wars, and if from the Treasurer, then what proportion, quarterly?

2. Also because the wages and entertainment of the captains and soldiers is since the dissolution of the cess augmented, it were necessary to know what defalcation shall be made for the victual, whether half their wages, or more, to the end the Deputy and Treasurer may consider of their imprests to the soldier, accordingly.

3. Whether the augmentation of pay now given to the chief officers, captains, and soldiers shall be general as well to them as to all wards and constables of castles, or how the same shall be limited, to the end the Deputy may not in his warrants of their full pay err from your Lordship's resolutions in that behalf?

4. Whether the 2,100 l., now yielded as Her Majesty's contribution for cess, be to be paid out of the six ancient counties of the Pale, or whether Wexford, Kilkenny, Tipperary, Caterlow, and the King and Queen's counties be to bear their portions, and then whether it shall be according to that proportion that the lords and gentlemen of the Pale have cessed upon those foreign counties, or how much shall be laid upon the Pale, and how much upon the rest?

5. Whether in that contribution the Earl of Ormond's lands formerly made free by Her Majesty's letters shall be exempted from payment without diminution of the composition of 2,100 l., or no?

6. What portion of that 2,100 l. shall be allotted to the Deputy for his allowance instead of cess, and what to such other officers as heretofore had either cess or allowance for it?

7. What course your Lordship wisheth to be taken with Walter Reagh Fitzgarret, now a rebel in the Pale, whether to reconcile and pardon him (which will be offensive to such whom he hath spoiled and harmed), or to prosecute him which may perhaps turn the Pale to some discommodity by burnings and incursions, as well by him as by the followers of Feagh M'Hugh, his maintainer?

8. Also your Lordship's opinion for Ulster, and the contentions betwixt the Earl of Tyrone and Turlough Lynagh, and the like controversies between other Irish of that province, whether they shall be suffered to maintain their factions one against another, or whether the parties wronged may be supported with Her Majesty's forces?

9. Also whereas a kind of commission for Government hath been committed to the Earl of Tyrone; wherein the knight marshal hath thought himself impeached; whether that commission shall be altered from the Earl to the Marshal, or to any other fit person to be

1587. VOL. CXXXII.

chosen for that place, or not, and if it be thought meet to be altered what allowance such an officer shall have from Her Majesty.

10. What order your Lordship will prescribe for reparations and buildings upon Her Majesty's forts and castles, now generally in great decay and ruin?

11. Whether upon haunt of pirates, or other men-of-war upon the coast, or for transportation of Her Majesty's treasure in doubtful times, Her Majesty's ship may be employed for those services with soldiers and sailors convenient without offence for the charge or not?

12. What order their lordships [of the Privy Council] will have taken for the doubtful titles of the freeholders of Munster, to stay their continual travels hither, concerning the offices found for Her Majesty by the Commissioners of the late attainted lands?

13. Whether your Lordship will have the last order taken by Commissioners in Connaught and Thomond between Her Majesty and the lords, and between the lords and their tenants maintained or not, and the rents levied according to that composition, or else what other order shall be prescribed therein?

14. That your Lordship will take order that a Master of the Ordnance may be sent to reside upon his office, because there is neither clerk nor other accountant in that office, and the master-gunner old and impotent, and thereby not able to look to that charge?

15. That the governors of Munster and Connaught may repair to their charges, as soon as Her Majesty's other necessary services may permit, because the nobility of those provinces will hardly digest the government of mean personages in those places.

16. That it may please your Lordship to cause the state of Her Majesty's debt to this day in Ireland to be certified by the auditor to your Lordship.

17. That it may please your Lordship to be a mean that there may be some mass of money for present growing charges sent away to the Treasurer by me, and that no part thereof be paid out for any causes formerly past.

18. That the state of the office of ordnance may be presently viewed and certified to your Lordship that if any wants be, a supply may be made therein.

19. That it may please your Lordship there may be stay made, that no pledge either in the Castle of Dublin, or upon bands or sureties, for the North, O'Reilly's country, or from any other part, be enlarged; for that there be some such at this day in, as be most dangerous and wicked men.

20. That the state of the bands may be mustered and certified to your Lordship to the end if they be not full, or fuller with the countrymen than is appointed, there may be such number of soldiers sent over for their supply as shall fill them up.

21. What your Lordship's pleasure is for the O'Conors and O'Mores, who as I hear under protection eat continually upon the subjects of Leix, Offaly, and some other shires, to their spoils and decay, the O'Conors being increased to a great number of swords,

1587. VOL. CXXXII.

expecting daily a head, and the O'Mores, waiting for Rory Oge's son, who hath already taken in hand weapon, and is of a stirring spirit.

22. That order may be given for a supply of forces to be in readiness if any foreign power shall be seen to be prepared for Ireland, and that they may be transported into Ireland upon letters from the Governor and Council there without stay for further order from your Lordship therein to be given.

23. That a mass of victuals, as wheat, wine, or malt, butter and cheese, may be in a readiness to furnish for two months, five or six thousand men upon a sudden, by which there can be no loss, if they be not spent before, or in the spring time.

24. That some good mass of treasure may now be sent over to the Treasurer with me only to rest without touch, unless the passage be so cut from us as we shall not be able to send your Lordship advertisement of the state.

25. What your Lordship thinks meet to be done for the stay of the incursions of the Scots? [With notes by Burghley.] *pp.* 2.

Nov. [14.] 9. Answer to Sir William Fytzwylliams's petitions from Mr Secretary Walsyngham and Sir Edward Waterhouse:—

1 and 2. To the first and second I think it requisite that the order given to Sir John Perrot, concerning the victualling be considered of, and that Beverley be sent for presently to make declaration, whether Her Majesty be at more loss in the defalcation of 5*d.* per diem upon every soldier since the augmentation of wages, or in the former rates when the pay was Irish, and but half the wages deducted, upon whose certificate order may be taken in such sort as may be most beneficial to Her Majesty, either for the continuance of victualling as now it is, or else by imprest to such captains as will victual themselves.

3. To the third I think that the augmentation of pay should stretch no further than to the bands of horsemen and footmen, and to the ward in Knockfergus only, because the rest of Her Majesty's houses and forts have convenient demesnes, whereby they may be much holpen in the victualling of those companies that be allowed to every warder.

4. I do think it reasonable that all the counties named in this article do bear a convenient proportion of the 2,100*l.* saving Tipperary, which being a part of Munster ought to bear as the rest of the counties in that province; nevertheless the counties of Wexford, Kilkenny, Carlow, the King's and Queen's Counties, are not to be rated at the discretion of the lords and gentlemen of the Pale; but the principal freeholders of those counties to be called to give their consent with the rest, and if they be found obstinate then to be overruled by the Lord Deputy and Council according to their knowledge of the present waste or state of those counties, but so as Her Majesty between the Pale and them may have the full contribution of 2,100*l.*

5. I do think it reasonable that the Earl of Ormond should be free for his own demesne lands of all his manors, castles, and houses,

1587. VOL. CXXXII.

but not to stretch to his freeholders, and notwithstanding the freedom granted to him Her Majesty is to have the sum of 2,100*l.* without any abatement in respect of the favour granted to him.

6. I think it convenient that Sir William Fytzwylliams have in lieu of his wonted cess 1,000*l.* sterling by year out of the composition money, for since he is to depart with some commodities which Sir John Perrot had, and is not so well furnished in his own patrimony, the gentleman is the more to be respected in his allowances. And for the rest of the officers, as many as have sterling pay or augmentation for horsemen or footmen, I think they are not to have any allowance in lieu of cess.

7. It is to be referred to the consideration of the Lord Deputy and the Council to do as they see cause, bending their whole course as much as may be to pacification.

8. I think it not amiss that the Irish of the North deal in their own quarrels without supportation by Her Majesty's forces, unless the Lord Deputy and Council find it dangerous by drawing in of Scots, or otherwise to practice the disherison of the English, or such as be reformed Irish in those parts. And in such cases to place off the ordinary garrison for their relief without increase of Her Majesty's charge by extraordinaries.

9. The course already taken by granting that commission to the Earl of Tirone as well in the time of the late Lords Justices as in the government of Sir John Perrot hath proved so safe and beneficial to the Pale, as I do not think it meet to be suddenly altered unless the Lord Deputy shall devise some other good way how the Pale may be defended without increase of charge, and do impart the same with my Lords here to be allowed of by them.

10. It were requisite that the Lord Deputy upon his arrival did cause all Her Majesty's houses to be viewed, and the state of the decays to be certified hither, and his opinion withal which of them are most necessary to be first repaired, and what sums to be employed upon them, to the end warrant may be procured according to his certificate.

11. Whensoever the Lord Deputy and Council shall see cause to employ the ship for the respects contained in the article, it were good Her Majesty's charge might be eased by appointing some soldiers out of the bands (that have heretofore been employed in sea service) to serve in the ship upon such necessities, who might have their ordinary pay and allowance of victuals from Her Majesty, and so Her Highness no further charged than with victuals and the entertainment of sailors.

12. I think it requisite that if the Lord Deputy have any leisure he should resort to some convenient place upon the border of Munster, accompanied with the Chief Justice, the Chief Baron, the Master of the Rolls, and the Solicitor, or if he have no leisure to send them, giving some public forewarning of their coming, to the end, they may hear all titles and order them according to justice.

1587. VOL. CXXXII.

13. I think it requisite that the order taken in Connaught be continued, and if any land be concealed more than the number of quarters already certified, that such concealments being found be charged as the rest of the chargeable lands in that province; whereby it is thought the revenue may be increased above the certificate already made.

14. Her Majesty may be moved as well for the sending away of the governors of Connaught and Munster as for the rest of the captains and pensioners now here (15.), and that she will resolve for the officers of the ordnance to the end that either the one or the other of them may repair thither, and attend the charge.

16. The Treasurer and Auditor will declare this sufficiently at their coming over, which is daily expected.

17. It is requisite that Her Majesty be moved for some quantity of treasure to be sent with the Lord Deputy only to answer growing charges in his government.

18. Sir John Perrot hath caused a view of the office to be taken since the death of Jaques Wingfelde, the copy whereof shall be delivered to Sir William Fytzwylliams.

19. Letters presently to be written to stay the pledges, and also to answer Sir John Perrot's motion for the sendine hither of the White Knight, the Seneschal [of Imokilly, Patrick] Condon, and others.

20. This shall best be resolved when Beverley hath declared what victuals may be had in Ireland, and what must be provided here. [Indorsed Nov. 7.] *pp.* 4.

Nov. 14. 10. Wallop to Burghley. Answers his Lordship's of Sept. 22. Book of Her Majesty's debt to the garrison delayed. Thinketh it strange that Burghley should be certified that 50,000*l.* had been issued for Ireland this year. The new auditor, Mr. Peyton, findeth himself grieved that Wallop passes the Captains' reckonings by his own hand. The lease of Athlone. *pp.* 4. *Incloses,*

10. I. *Certificate of the issue of* 12,293*l.* 16*s.* 4*d. on the Privy Seal of* 2 *Sept.* 1587.

Nov. 14. Dublin. 11. Wallop to Burghley. Thanks him for the license to repair into England. Auditor T. Jenyson's disease very perilous. Wallop endeavours to purchase the means of his recovery. Lady Wallop and her daughter. The Lord Deputy delivered to him the possession of Athlone at Michaelmas last. *pp.* 3.

Nov. 14. Sir Henry Wallop to [Walsyngham]. Thanks him for the care he has taken to procure him lodgings near to him. Desires to know Walsyngham's opinion whether he may not with Her Majesty's liking stay his coming over to England till the spring. [*Extract. See* 1587, Nov. 26.] *p.* ¼.

Nov. 17. Dublin. 12. Wallop to Burghley. It hath pleased God this day to call Mr. Auditor Thomas Jenyson. Prays that Mr. Roger Manwaring, who is at Nantwich, may be entertained in his stead. *p.* 1.

VOL. CXXXII.

1587.
[Nov. 17.] 13. Note of such bills and bonds as were in the desk of Thomas Jenyson, Esq., late deceased, under the hand of Jo. Jenyson, his son. Among them are Roger Manwaring and Hugh Hollinshed, 120*l.*; Barnaby Fitz Patrick Lord of Upper Ossory, 9*l.*; William Barnwall, 100*l.*; Nicholas Fitzsimon and Christopher Fagan, 200*l.*, whereof remaineth 25*l.* unpaid; Anthony Fitton of Galway, 10*l.*; Mr. Rosyer, 5*l.*; my Lord Chancellor of Ireland, 40*l.*; Mr. Treasurer Wallop, 200*l.* *p.* 1.

Nov. 17. Dublin. 14. Wallop to Walsyngham. He says little about Jenyson, who is dead. He might have ended the account two years since. Trouble through his dockets. Desires that Mr. Roger Manwaring may be entertained for the finishing of Wallop's account. *p.* 1.

Nov. 20. Dublin. 15. Christopher Peyton, auditor of Ireland, to Burghley. I do give your Lordship most humble thanks for my place and office of auditor of Ireland, which now, through your Lordship's good favour, I do enjoy and possess by the death of Auditor Jenyson, who died the 17th day of November last, humbly craving your Lordship's continual favour and continuance for the quiet enjoying of that my predecessor had. I have taken from me out of the office divers of the books that are come to the treasurer's hands concerning captains' reckonings, and the captains themselves coming to account since the auditor's death are taken from me by Sir Henry Wallop, never before offered by any treasurer. Divers other books that were carried forth of the castle by whole chests and trunks full were by my Lord Deputy sent for back again, and in his Lordship's disposition, by which good hap, my very good Lord, I hope I shall have some of the books. They are not yet perused, but his Lordship is purposed to be at the delivery of these books himself, chiefly to see what books were conveyed in these chests and trunks, giving your Lordship to understand that a very few were left by the appointment of Mr. Jenyson to come to my hands, and as yet have not the books delivered me. *p.* ½.

Nov. 20. 16. Abstract by Henry Pritchard, deputy clerk of the check, of the numbers in pay in Sydney's time, 1575, 1578, and in Perrot's time, 1584 and 1587. *pp.* 4.

Nov. 24. 17. Opinions concerning the victualling of Her Majesty's soldiers in Ireland, with a proportion for 5,000 men. *pp.* 2.

Nov. 26. 18. Sir H. Wallop to [Walsyngham]. Desires him to stay Sir Richard Byngham's suit for the house of Athlone. Extract on the second page. [There are divers letters extracted on the same paper, but this is the latest in date.] *pp.* 2.

Nov. 27. Dublin. 19. Sir H. Wallop to Burghley. It is reported here that Sir Richard Byngham is come back out of the Low Country, and is to be returned hither unto his government of Connaught again, so as I nothing doubt but he will labour by the best means he can the

1587. VOL. CXXXII.

getting of Athlone into his hands, and haply will allege his lack of a convenient house to reside in within the province. But to that I answer, that first he may as well make his abode in Galway, as the President of Munster doth in Cork or Limerick, where he hath no other house but such as he hireth, or might have continued the possession of Roscommon until May come twelvemonth, before which time young Malbie will not be of age; but he is otherwise provided for besides, for he hath which no governor of Connaught at any time hath had before him, the Castle of Ballimote, a strong and large castle with a great scope of very good land thereunto belonging, and the Abbey of Boyle assigned unto him by the Lord Deputy in lieu of Athlone, which as I write not unto your Lordship as one that disliketh or grudgeth that he hath more than his predecessors have had in that behalf, esteeming the gentleman to be very worthy, and by his service to have merited both what he hath or any other reasonable thing besides; so can I not so much abase myself and my service as to think it reason that that should be taken from me wherein I am interested by Her Majesty's broad seal, and hath heretofore been an appendant to my office in all other treasurers' times, to be bestowed upon him who hath no title thereunto, but only his allegation of the conveniency of the place for him to remain in, whereas indeed it standeth in a corner of the province, the house being only within the same, and the town within the Pale. But if Sir Richard shall alledge that Ballimote and the Abbey of Boyle be not in like value to Athlone, to that I say I will be contented to leave Athlone to him, so as I may have them, without which, or some other recompence, my hope is neither Her Majesty nor your Lordship will think meet I should depart therewith, as I humbly thank your Lordship you sent me word by Fauntleroy my man, when he showed unto you my patents to be disposed at your pleasure.

To keep Athlone is the thing I most desire, but to be put from it without recompense will more grieve me than the loss of the commodity of the thing. All which, notwithstanding my former letters to your Lordship written as concerning this matter, I am bold to make known unto you, to the end you may be the better able on my behalf to answer all objections, if so it please you, beseeching your Lordship that as I depend wholly upon your honourable favour herein, so you will stand with me in this my just and rightful cause, and inform Her Majesty of the truth thereof, that I be not any way disgraced or prejudiced by the same, nor by my long absence and exile as it were in being employed in Her Majesty's service seem to be utterly forgotten. *pp.* 2.

Nov. 28. Waterford. 20. G. Fenton to Burghley. Thanks for his favour in procuring the parsonage of Dunboyne for him. The fortification at Duncannon cost above 50*l.* *pp.* 1¼.

Nov. 30. Waterford. 21. Richard Graunte to Sir Francis Walsyngham. Since the writing of my last letter by the King of Navarre's man that was here in September last, I had no cause to certify your Honour of

1587. VOL. CXXXII.

our proceedings here; but this last of October departed here hence our best three ships for Bayonne, in Galicia, and there hence were bound for Andalusia to lade wines; their lading here hence was frieze and hides; and now at this present time here are ready three small ships laden with dry hake, herrings, and hides, bound for Bilboa in Biscay, to bring home yarn, and they were once stayed by my Lord Deputy and are released again. I have sent thither to learn some intelligences, and upon their coming I will advertise your Honour thereof. If it shall please your Honour I humbly pray you that you will speak with the Master of the Ordnance of Ireland, that I may be his clerk here at Waterford; the fee is but little, but it can help me while I am doing your Honour service, till of your own goodness your Honour will make it better, the which I pray God I may deserve. My brother this bearer will remember your Honour hereof. *p.* 1.

Nov. 30. Waterford. 22. Richard Graunte to Sir Francis Walsyngham. Since the sealing of this my letter here arrived a ship of this city called the Sunday, which was stayed at St. Sebastian's, laden with yarn, this three months. The merchant, which is Robert Strong, went to the court which was at the Escurial, and the said Strong put up a supplication to the King, which himself did read, and said to the said Strong that he meant not to stay any Irishman, and so gave him his discharge about the 10th day of this month. Other news he tells none, but that he heard at the court, that there is a great navy and a great number of men at Lisbon, and that they intend either for England, Scotland, Ireland, or Flanders. God cut them short. *p.* 1.

Nov. 23. The Queen to the L. Deputy, to admit Sir Richard Byngham to the possession of Athlone. Whereas at the time of your departure out of this realm to take the government of that our realm of Ireland upon you, it was by such instructions as then by us and by our Privy Council here were delivered unto you, ordered that Athlone House, with such things as belong to the same, should be kept in your own hands, upon suggestion by you given here that you would reside there at Athlone, as one of the aptest places for your abode for the government of that whole realm, which suggestion made us then the more willing to yield to your desire in this behalf; so it is that we are very credibly informed that since your entrance into that government you have not only not disposed yourself to reside at Athlone, but also have placed there a person as a vice-constable under you to look to our ward allowed there, Sir Richard Byngham, our chief commissioner of that province of Connaught, having no convenient place to inhabit in within his charge, Roscommon House which he had at an excessive rent being now out of his hands, young Malbie the heir thereof having entered into the use and occupation thereof, minding as he doth to dwell there; therefore our intention and pleasure being that such person as we shall please from time to time to commit the special charge of that province of Connaught unto, shall have that house of Athlone, with the abbeys,

1587. VOL. CXXXII.

constableship, ward, and all such commodities as belong thereunto, annexed to his office, as Sir Edward Fyton, Sir Nicholas Malbie, and other our chief officers in Connaught, for their time, had, our said house being as the door and key to that province, and not so meet to be in the custody of any other person inferior to him as now it is. These are to will and command you to give order that Sir Richard Byngham may be presently admitted (for his better ability to reside in the place of his charge and government of that province of Connaught) to the possession and use of the said house of Athlone, with the ward there, abbeys, tithes, and all other commodities whatsoever to this house appertaining, in as ample manner as any his predecessors, governors of that province, enjoyed the same, and not to be removed or disturbed by any in the occupation thereof, except our deputy of that realm shall find it meet for the general service of our realm, to come thither some time and to reside there as our deputy, in which case our meaning is, and so shall continue, that Sir Richard Byngham, or any others, the governors of that province hereafter, shall give our deputy place for the time, and yet without any loss to the governors of that province, of the profits belonging to the said house, either for the allowance of the ward or any other profits usually answerable to the constable thereof; and herein that you in no wise fail, notwithstanding any former grant by yourself, or by any other former governor or governors of that our realm, made of that house of Athlone, and of the abbeys, and other things appertaining to the same. Given under our signet. *pp.* 2.

Nov. Copy of the above. Ireland. Folios, Vol. XII. *p.* 87. *p.* 1.

Dec. 2. Dublin. 24. Grant to Faghna O'Ferral, of the Palace, co. Longford, alias O'Ferral Boy, and his heirs of divers lands, tenements, and hereditaments in Moybravain, Clanawly, Clangillernewe, Mountergelgan, Callow, and elsewhere in county Longford. (*See* 1588, *July* 15.) *Latin. Copy. p.* 1.

Dec. 2. Limerick. 25. The Vice-President of Munster, Mr. Justice Jessua Smythes, and R. Becon, commissioners, to the Lord Chancellor of England, Hatton, and Sir Francis Walsyngham. Whereas commission issued unto us and others for passing warrants for letters patents of Her Majesty's forfeited lands within this province, we conceived some doubt in Sir William Herbert's particular signed by the undertakers, for that some of the lands by him demanded, namely, Terberte and Lyslawghtee, were by particular signed by your Honours, appointed to Denzil Holles, Esq., and Sir William Herbert, a principal undertaker for that country, having by particular 24,000 acres assigned to him and his co-partners, found himself grieved in that we made scruple in it; for that he presumed your Honours to have signed Mr. Holles' particular upon opinion that there had been land enough, besides Sir William Herbert's and his partners, and not with any intention to abridge him of his full proportion; whereupon, at his solicitation, we have presumed to advertise the same to your Honours' most grave judgment. *p.* 1.

VOL. CXXXII.

1587.
Dec. 7. Dublin. 26. G. Fenton to Burghley. Sends the plot of the two sconces which he has finished at Duncannon. The Lord Deputy has given the custody of the place to Sir Nicholas White. Prays to be recommended to Sir William Fytzwylliams. *p.* 1.

Dec. 7. Dublin. 27. Geoffrey Fenton to Walsyngham. I have been employed these seven or eight weeks at Doncannon to make a fortification there to defend the harbour of Waterford, and the fleet resorting thither for trade of fishing, which I have now finished as well as the place and time would suffer, and with as little charges to Her Majesty as I could, being not in all above 58*l.* I have sent your Honour by this bearer, my servant, a plot of the work to show you, not so exactly done as were necessary, by reason of the want of some instruments which this place yieldeth not. The fortification is made upon a neck of land, parcel of the barony of Dunbrody, sometimes Itchyngham's lands, and now purchased by Sir Nicholas White, and in his possession. And albeit in all times heretofore it hath been holden for a rule in government here that no fortification or place of strength should be kept by any of this country birth, but put into the hands of some of the English, who might answer for it, yet the Lord Deputy hath given the constableship of the place to Sir Nicholas White, which in this broken time is thought both dangerous and inconvenient, besides that it is contrary to all former courses. His Lordship was moved by most of this council to appoint me constable, for that I was the deviser of the work, and endured no small pains and travail therein, but his Lordship, retaining still his ancient malice towards me, utterly refused it, seeking to gratify Mr. White with the reward of my labours, not without some blemish to my credit, besides the loss of the commodity of the thing. I humbly beseech your Honour, seeing no better measure is to be hoped for of the Lord Deputy here, that you would move Sir William Fytzwylliams, who I understand is nominated to this government, to make me constable of Duncannon at such allowances as his Lordship and this council shall agree upon, which, though it will be little or no benefit to me, for that the place will require but a few warders, yet my credit will be somewhat repaired by being put in trust to keep the thing of which I was the maker. *pp.* 2.

Dec. 8. Dublin. 28. Sir H. Wallop to Walsyngham. It may please you to be advertised that about two months past, it seemed good unto the Lord Deputy, to appoint Mr. Secretary Fenton to repair to a place standing upon the river of Waterford, called Duncannon, there to fortify, for the annoyance (as need shall require) of such shipping as may pass thereby, being a place very meet and fit indeed for the purpose, for it is a rock and little castle adjoining to the river, where the channel doth so east as no shipping can pass without coming within a stone's cast thereunto. And there Mr. Fenton hath employed his travail and best endeavour, having sunk the rock, because he found it too high to plant ordnance upon, and within three foot of the full sea-mark raised a "'vamure" with loopholes

1587. VOL. CXXXII.

for four culverins, and over that another the like for as many more, which (besides the allowance to be assigned him for his own travail) he hath done under the charge of 60*l.* to Her Highness; and having almost brought it to perfection, wrote to the Lord Deputy that it would please his Lordship to commit the charge and custody thereof unto him, when any ordnance or men should be assigned for it, who immediately thereupon appointed it to Sir Nicholas White, upon whose land it standeth, being in the barony of Dunbrody, which he hath lately purchased of the Lady of Thame, who is to take charge of it so soon as any ordnance shall be sent thither, a plain entry for him into the having such entertainment as shall be allowed for the keeping of the place. But as amongst such block-houses and places of fortification as I have seen in England, I do not know the charge of any committed to the keeping of the party upon whose land it standeth, so in this realm it hath been always held policy not to assign any of Her Majesty's forts to the custody of any of this nation, and therefore it seemeth great reason, if Her Majesty shall assign any guard for the place, that Mr. Fenton, having bestowed his labour and pains in bringing it to this perfection, should not only have charge thereof before Mr. White, but reap such small benefit as it may yield before any other, in respect whereof, in his behalf, I humbly beseech your Honour that you will vouchsafe him your favour so far forth as by your honourable means he may obtain the same. *p.* 1.

Dec. 8. 29. Remain of munition in the charge of John Fagan, clerk of the store at Cork. *pp.* 2.

Dec. 10. Dundalk. 30. Hugh, Earl of Tirone, to Queen Elizabeth. It is meant he should be scantled of such maintenance as he had before going to England. He cannot spare MacMahon and O'Hanlon, his best helps. O'Donnell like to be overrun by Hugh M'Degany naming himself Hugh M'Calough [that is, Hugh M'Calough O'Donnell.] *p.* 1.

Dec. 10. Dundalk. 31. Hugh, Earl of Tirone, to Walsyngham. Since my coming over I find myself hardly deal withal touching such parcels and maintenance as I had before my going thither, as namely M'Mahon and O'Hanlon, who were the best helps I had next unto Her Majesty. And forasmuch as I have but the one half of Tirone, for which I yield yearly unto O'Neill 1,000 marks sterling, and he himself hath the other half: during whose life-time I am not able to maintain my calling without the continuation of those people aforenamed, and such parcels as hitherto I have had; I humbly beseech your Honour to be a mean for me unto Her Majesty that I may enjoy the same until my living come wholly to my hands. The lord deputy hath caused O'Donnell's son, called Hugh O'Donnell, to be taken, and now he remaineth as prisoner in the castle of Dublin. He is my son-in-law, and the only stay that O'Donnell had, for the quieting of this country, and the detaining of him, in prison is the most prejudice that might happen unto me. Your honour is the only man, next unto the Earl of Leicester, on whom I do rely,

1587. VOL. CXXXII.

and O'Donnell hath no friends but mine. Therefore, and for that O'Donnell will deliver unto the lord deputy the said Hugh's second brother by one father and mother, and any other pledge in Tirconnell that his Lordship will choose, I beseech your honour (as ever you will bind O'Donnell and me to depend on you during our lives) to work all the means you may with Her Highness for the present enlargement of the said Hugh, and the rather for that Hugh M'Edegany (who was at court at my last being there) hath almost driven O'Donnell out of his country. So referring the obtaining of this my most earnest suit and request unto your Honour, &c. *p.* 1.

Dec. 10. 32. Offices, obediences, and submissions made, by Dame Eleanor, Countess of Desmond, as well before the late unfortunate action, as also during and since the same, well-known to the most and best part of Ireland, for the better manifesting of her loyalty and faithful meaning always towards Her Majesty.

1. First, when my lord my husband escaped out of Dublin, it is known to Sir William Fytzwylliams, then Lord Deputy, what daily labour I took to bring my lord in against all persuasions of such as worked the contrary.

2. Secondly, upon some terms between my said husband and the Lord President of Munster, then Sir William Drury, I brought my said husband in to Sir Henry Sydney, then Lord Deputy, lying at Kilkenny, as now also at last (I doubted not, by the leave of God) I would have done, if his proclaiming had haply been prolonged.

3. Thirdly, for proof of my loyalty and good meaning ever towards Her Highness, and the great desire I ever had to plant and raise up all civility, and to extinguish as well all old, rude, and unprofitable customs, as also all the idle and lewd persons which used the same, rather hurting than any way helping the commonwealth. After the receipt of Her Majesty's most gracious and favourable letter to me directed, tending partly to the effect aforesaid, I procured my said lord and husband to compel his warlike men, as galloglasses and such others, to leave that kind of idle life, and become husbandmen.

4. Fourthly, by the advice of Sir Henry Sydney, then Lord Deputy, I procured my said husband to remit coin and livery, a custom ever used in that province to the only nourishing of idle persons, who for these two last causes, and many more such too tedious to set down, have ever since deadly hated me, whereas all things were brought to such good order that the common report of all good subjects was, that Munster was never quieter or better governed.

5. Not long after, the traitor James Fitzmaurice arrived; whereof presently I advertised the Lord Justice, then Sir William Drury, lying at Dublin; but in the meantime before the Lord Justice's coming, the traitor John of Desmond joining with James Fitzmaurice in action did traitorously kill Mr. Davells, whereof presently I gave intelligence to the Commissioners, who also signified the same to the Lord Justice, then newly come to those parts, which I understand-

1587. VOL. CXXXII.

ing, both for that I greatly stood in fear of the said Sir John of Desmond and those lewd persons, his men and assistants, from whom I caused the said coin and livery to be taken, who desired nothing more than to have myself and my child in their hands; as also to assure my loyalty and obedience to Her Majesty, unto whom, at the time of my son's birth, I freely gave him, and to the end it might be an occasion both to my lord my husband, and his well-meaning followers, to continue dutiful against the persuasions of evil-disposed practisers, I myself, with my child, came to the said Lord Justice for our safety, whose sudden departure out of this life hath been the utter overthrow and destruction of my said lord and husband, such was his provident and discreet care of us, and the perfect knowledge he had of the nature and disposition of my said lord and husband.

6. Presently after this assuring myself that the said Sir John of Desmond would do me any mischief he could I sent all my stud, cattle, and other moveables to the Earl of Ormond's country, where they remained as he gave order for them, which putting away of my said goods for fear of the said traitors, I hope will show my loyal intent towards Her Highness, where if I had been undutifully minded I might have turned the said goods to money and other uses necessary for the said action.

7. Hereupon Sir William Pelham coming to the west parts Lord Justice, I went presently to him, and so never left travelling to and from him day nor night (as my Lord of Ormond and Sir George Carew, with divers others, can testify) until my said husband was proclaimed, at which present hour I left my said husband and came to the Lord Justice, in whose company I came to Her Majesty's city of Limerick, where I humbly besought him to allot me some competent living whereby I might be able to absent myself from my said husband till it pleased Her Majesty to take compassion on him. Of his Lordship I could get no answer, but that he would assign me none so long as my husband lived, but bid me seek relief of my friends, to whom I repaired, whose answer was that for my sake (in letting me dwell amongst them) they would not hazard their lives and livings, whereupon I made humble suit to the said Lord Justice, and to the Earl of Ormond, to be a mean to his Lordship for his licence to repair to Her Majesty, which though I have from time to time very earnestly craved by humble suit, not only since the time of my misery and extremity, but also at sundry times before, yet was it my hard fortune still to be refused, which Sir Edward Waterhous, Mr. Secretary Fenton, and divers others can testify.

8. At this time having certain store of corn in ricks within seven miles of Limerick, which I kept to repair some decayed houses of my said husband's, I imparted unto my Lord of Ormond how cruelly I was hated of my said husband's wicked brother, Sir John, and his adherents, and that I feared he would for spite destroy the said corn. I made offer thereof to his Lordship to be employed and spent in Her Majesty's service, which corn was burnt by the said Sir John and his associates within a sevenight after.

1587. VOL. CXXXII.

9. Also having at mine own direction the castle of Loughgur (one of the strongest that my lord my husband had), and a parcel of my jointure, being the best furnished house I had, my straight charge and commandment to the keepers always was, that none should come within the said castle except it were the Queen's officers, whom I willed should be received at any time. Whereupon the sheriff of the county of Limerick being come thither was willingly received according to my direction, who presently took possession thereof, as the keeper now serving Sir George Bowrchier can testify. In like manner having Belahydrohid at mine own commandment and keeping, which for the strength thereof being thought by the Lord Justice a meet place for the Queen's garrison, I willingly delivered it up to his Lordship's hands for the Queen's service, being well furnished with munition and artillery.

10. At this time also Sir William Wynter arrived upon the west coast, whereof I having intelligence did write unto him at two several times, earnestly desiring him to bring me over unto Her Majesty, not doubting if I might have access to Her Highness, that it would have saved her subjects and treasure.

11. And further to manifest how odious any foreign forces seemed unto me, I was offered by the colonel of Spaniards, who then were landed, the sum of four thousand pounds in ducats for a present upon their arrival, thereby thinking to win me to favour their actions, which present I utterly refused, neither (as God knoweth) could I abide staying in one camp with them, but rather abhorring them did write earnestly to my Lord of Ormond, then General in Munster, desiring his Lordship to send for me that I might go safely to them out of their company; and in proof of the continual dislike and hatred I always bore to the foresaid people, I forsake all mercy and favour at Her Majesty's hands, if ever I did see or could abide the presence of Doctor Saunders, but hated him deadly as the only and principal disturber of our estate and quietness.

12. Also I came to my Lord of Ormond, then Lord General of Munster, at two several times, but could not obtain his licence to repair to Her Majesty.

13. After this Mr. Zouche, being Governour of Munster, I came to him at two several times, and at the last was referred by him to my Lord Grey, then Lord Deputy, whose will was I should stay in Dublin, until Her Majesty's pleasure were known, after making my submission to his Lordship and the whole council, as Sir Edward Waterhouse and his Lordship can testify, and also earnestly besought him to bring me over with him to Her Majesty, whereof also I was refused, notwithstanding I staid thirteen weeks in hope to obtain the same.

14. After the departure of my Lord Grey the Lords Justices sent me forth by direct commandment, where I have always rather diminished my said husband's power than any way increased or furthered the same, as the Earl of Clancarty can sufficiently testify, who being by divers means requested to take part in that action with my lord, I always counselled him very instantly to continue

1587. VOL. CXXXII.

his duty to Her Majesty, and also kept in by like persuasions two gentlemen to whom I married both my sisters, which otherwise perhaps would have been as forward as those which were not as near to my lord as they were; and not only them, but all such others as were any way at my direction, as my Lord of Ormond can testify, and divers others.

15. The Earl of Ormond at this time returning out of England, being Lord General of Munster, to whom I repaired the third time, and by humble submission and long suit, and setting apart all protections (which commonly all offenders stand upon), I referred myself wholly to Her Majesty's accustomed goodness and mercy (as from the beginning I always did), and his Lordship receiving me thereupon committed me to the safe keeping of the mayor of Limerick, and after to the sovereign of Clonmel, where I remained a year and a quarter, until Sir John Perrot, now Lord Deputy, came over, to whom I was sent, and by his Lordship committed to the castle of Dublin, where I remained in most extreme want and misery three-quarters of a year, only relieved two months by Sir Lucas Dillon, so as myself and my poor children were almost famished; whereupon the Lord Deputy sent us a dish of meat from his own table. In the end Sir Henry Harrington and Captain Barkley, pitying my extreme misery, procured my liberty into the city, where I staid half a year without any relief, saving two months my Lord of Ormond paid for my diets. In the meantime Her Majesty's pardon was granted to the offenders, whose benefit I only was excluded from, and committed again to the castle of Dublin, and there kept in worse estate and famine than before I was, till such time as I must have yielded to all such bands, conditions, and demands as the said Lord Deputy required.

God I call to witness if all offenders were as unwilling to offend Her Majesty as I ever was, there had been no offence; yet my hard fortune is such that, although I have been the least offender, and always showed all the obedience I could, I only have been punished, and also envied and spited generally of all those that favoured that most unfortunate action, so far forth as I accounted them mine enemies, especially my husband's wicked brethren, if any way they could have power over me, not any way deserving the same, but only for the desire I had to live civilly and orderly, as all good subjects, and those of the nobility of that country now here, do know.

The consideration of the premises (next God and Her Highness) I wholly refer to your Honour to lay open to Her Majesty, as to your Honour shall seem most fit, whose Highness' merciful and gracious goodness I never doubted of, most humbly and thankfully accepting her most gracious bountifulness, which is and hath been my only relief since by your charitable good means (God reward you) the same was granted me. *pp.* 3.

[Dec. 10.] 33. Petition of the Countess of Desmond to Burghley, to favour her petition to Her Majesty for her pardon, &c. [*Indorsed by Burghley's clerk.*] *p.* 1.

VOL. CXXXII.

1587.
Dec. 13. 34. Petition of Geo. Beverley to Walsyngham. He is disappointed of the declaration of his account for victualling for four years last past. Importance of his return into Ireland. Prays Walsyngham's help. *p.* 1.

Dec. 16. Dublin Castle. 35. Sir John Perrot to Sir Francis Walsyngham. I daily look for an easterly wind to bring over another governour, according to the constant bruit that runneth generally in the realm here, and therefore I will forbear to trouble you with writing any long discourse at this time, but do mean to stay the delivery of many things until my coming thither. And in as much as there hath been great suit made unto me by divers for the taking in of Walter Reagh, to avoid the inconveniences, spoils, and burnings that might otherwise be committed these long winter nights; as also for that the said Walter and the Kavanaghs have most humbly submitted themselves to Her Majesty's mercy, and the said Walter hath kissed the ground where my horse stood, being very desirous to make amends for his former offences, by serving Her Highness either here or elsewhere, it may please Her Majesty to command him. Both I and the Council here thought it meet to take them in, so that now I know not of anyone that is out in all Leinster able to carry two swords with him. The said Walter was like to be slain in the city of Dublin by Ralph Bagenall, one of Sir Nicholas Bagenall's sons, whom I and the Council committed to the castle for his said offence, because Walter Reagh came in upon protection.

And in that it was constantly bruited that the Spaniards intended to come to this realm this winter, and that if they had so done, or had sent but six or eight ships to the haven of Waterford at any time since Michaelmas they . . . . . have taken above 200 sails of barks and f . . . . . came thither a fishing and 1,200 mariners of the . . . . . know in England, which might have turned to Her Majesty's great prejudice, if they had either used them for pilots, or slain them, a thing which I greatly feared, and is not to pass without consideration another year, for in former years there hath been accustomed to come thither a fishing two or three thousand. To prevent the inconvenience that might happen thereby, I thought good to send Mr. Fenton and certain captains to Waterford, not only to train the townsmen, and to look to the fortification of the city, but likewise to take order that if the Spaniards had come (as was expected), the same mariners might some of them have been drawn into the town, and the rest sent toward me by land. I called also to mind that there was a most apt place to make a fortification upon a piece of Sir Nicholas White's land, called Duncannon, very near his castle, and almost upon the mouth of the haven of Waterford, hard aboard the which the ships going into the haven must pass by.

And thereupon I caused the said Mr. Fenton to begin a fortification upon the said land which cost not Her Majesty above 58*l.* charges. But if Her Highness will bestow 400*l.* more with some

1587. VOL. CXXXII.

small help of the country, there will be water brought round about the fort, whereby it will be of great strength and to good purpose; for that haven being kept, there cannot any number of great ships ride in any forcible weather between Cork haven and Carlingford. And for that Sir Nicholas White is owner of the whole barony, whereupon the said fortification is made, both I and the Council have thought it convenient he should have the keeping of the same fort, and so for my own part I think it most fittest he should have the charge thereof hereafter, because his house and castle is hard upon the dyke of the fort, and may command the same. Also the inheritance of the ground is his own, and he hath a good stake in the Pale to answer his behaviour and safe-keeping of the place. And if it might stand with Her Majesty's and my Lords' pleasures it were not amiss, in my opinion, that some which can fortify were sent over for that purpose.

I have, according my Lords' directions, commanded Francis Lovell to make his repair thither, but he is carried herehence in a litter in great extremity, and I think will die. For my own part my disease doth so increase upon me as I am daily worse and worse, &c.

P.S. Both I and the Council have been forced upon divers special considerations to commit Sir Edmund Butler's son and heir to the Castle of Dublin. I have sent you herewith the plot of the foresaid fort [of Duncannon]. *pp.* 2.

[Dec. 16.] 36. Petition of Gerrott Fitz Nicholas Astekin to the Privy Council. In all humbleness complaining, sheweth and beseecheth your good Honours your daily and faithful subject and suppliant Gerrott Fitz Nicholas Astekin, late of the Garran, by the Barrow side, in the county of Kilkenny, within the realm of Ireland, gentleman, that whereas your suppliant's father, about a year since, was slain in the defence of Her Majesty's subjects by Walter Reagh, the Kavanaghs, and other Her Majesty's enemies, with six of his men, and all his cattle taken away by them to the value of 1,000*l.*, and his land burnt and wasted, having 18 children, the one not able to help the other, and like to perish for want of succour, unless your Honours' favourable aid and pity be showed herein; and your subject's uncle was likewise slain before his late father in the defence of Her Highness' said realm, who always kept men to serve Her Majesty in any place within the said realm, upon their own charges, saving they had a custom in the county of Kilkenny and other places thereabout, which their ancestors have always had, called "karnestie," [kernty] which is taken from them. In tender consideration whereof that it would therefore please your Honours, in respect of the good service done by his late father and his ancestors unto Her Highness and her progenitors to grant unto your said suppliant the said living again, that he may proceed in Her Majesty's service, or some other living, for the maintenance and relieving of those poor children and his mother, as to your Honours shall seem best, &c. *p.* 1.

VOL. CXXXII.

1587.

Dec. 18. Dublin. 37. Sir N. White, Master of the Rolls, to Burghley. Mr. Fenton's unjust prejudice against the Irish born. The furtherance he afforded both to Fenton and Duncannon fort. He has the custody of the same. *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

37. I. *G. Fenton to the Lord Deputy and Council.—That some of the ordnance which was in the Handmaid may be placed in the Fort, and he to be appointed Constable, with six men and a gunner, at Duncannon. Copy. p.* 1. *Duncannon, Nov.* 18.

Dec. 18. Dublin. 38. Sir Nicholas White to Sir Francis Walsyngham. The Lord Deputy thought it expedient to begin a certain fortification to the value of 50*l.* or 60*l.* upon a parcel of my land called Duncannon, standing upon the haven of Waterford, hard adjoining to my castle there, for the keeping whereof some here hath made suit by letters to his Lordship, alledging it was unmeet the same should be put into the hands of any of this country birth; and although the exception be general, yet I suppose it meant to myself, because the thing which is sought under that pretence is parcel of my living; against which objection I will use no other defence than to lay me under the most gracious judgment of Her Majesty, and the grave and just consideration of your Honours, offering this withal, that if it shall be thought expedient to go on with that fortification, I will not only bestow 100*l.* of mine own upon the work, but also find English possessioners both in England and Ireland that will be bound in what sum shall be deemed reasonable that I and mine shall safely keep the same to Her Majesty's use, with less charge to Her Highness and less vexation to her subjects than others that seek the constableship thereof. *p.* 1.

Dec. 18. 39. Petition of H.M. Attorney General Sir J. Popham. The parcels of land set out to be in Cork to be divided amongst the western undertakers; after 12,000 acres to each entire seignory.

Clandonnell Reagh with the lands adjoining will make one seignory claimed by the Earl of Clancar, but his councillor Meagh, to Her Majesty's Attorney General at the Court, about Easter term last, affirmed his title to be insufficient thereunto; neither was it known that he offered to make proof of any title thereunto before the Master of the Rolls and Mr. Solicitor Wilbraham, yet did he get this to be comprised in his letter of restitution from Her Majesty with that which he had from Sir Valentine Browne, but was after staid by Mr. Secretary Walsyngham's letter. This is assigned for Edward Rogers's portion, who is son-in-law to Her Majesty's Attorney General [Popham], but that which followeth and is claimed by Sir Owen M'Carthy adjoineth near to it, and being taken away, this being otherwise wholly environed by the Irish cannot be kept.

Rosebryn and Cloghan with other lands adjoining will make about half a seignory, and is claimed by Sir Owen M'Carthy Reagh This is assigned for part of Roger Warre's portion, who is son-in-law to Her Majesty's Attorney General [Popham].

Glanecrym with the lands adjoining containeth about one

1587. VOL. CXXXII.

seignory, and is likewise claimed by the said Sir Owen. This was appointed for Mr. Gray, brother unto Sir Henry Gray.

Kinalmeka will make near about two seignories and half, claimed by the same Sir Owen, and is assigned for the portions of Hugh North, Vane Beacher, and Michael Siddenham.

Kirrywhyrry, with the parcels adjoining, will make two seignories, ordered unto Sir Warhame Sentleger. These were assigned for John Cowper and Mr. Fynes.

Condon's country not dealt with, nor resolution had thereof, it will make in all about four seignories. This was meant for the western undertakers being then set down to lie in Cork, where all in effect lieth in Waterford, and so is to pass to those of Cheshire, which should otherwise have stood for the portions of Ralph Stawell, for Sir John Stawell, Thomas Hannam, Amys Banfeild, George Popham, and others.

Imokilly will in all make about two seignories, and claimed for 20 plough lands thereof, by John FitzEdmond, and others, by the seneschal; of this also there is no resolution, for that answer is not returned out of Ireland from the Deputy, upon the Lords' letters sent to him in that behalf. In this Her Majesty's said Attorney and Robert Baynard were to have been placed.

Clanclymlery Rathgogan, with other parcels, claimed by the Lord Roche, will amount in all to near one seignory, and is assigned to Roger Kete, Hugh Cuffe, and Arthur Hyde, for part of their portions.

Besides these parcels, and that which Sir Walter Rawley hath, I cannot learn that there is so much as will make up three whole seignories in Cork, which is Mallow, assigned to Mr. Thomas Norreys, half a seignory; Kilcolman, assigned to Andrew Reade, being the fourth part of a seignory; the great wood assigned to Hugh Cuff, being now not a whole seignory; and some small parcels assigned to Arthur Hyde, and some other small parcels about Cork, assigned to George Robinson.

It hath cost Her Majesty's said attorney and his said two sons-in-law, whereof he can show the particulars, above twelve hundred pounds; his humble suit therefore that where they have, at their own charge, furnished and sent over 30 horsemen that the pay for these may be answered for the time, and since there is no hope left of their placing that they may be permitted presently to call back their people to avoid their further charge. [*Signed*] Jo. Popham.

[On the back of this petition Burghley has tricked the pedigree of Lord Burk of Castleconnell, and his sons Edmund, Richard, and Thibott. Edmund Burk was married to Honory Nic buye. Their children were William and Margaret.] *pp.* 2.

19 Dec. 40. Ambrose Lacy's information, touching the abuse in the survey of the lands escheated, allotted to undertakers.

ABUSES OF UNDERTAKERS AND SURVEYORS AGAINST THE QUEEN. —The lands first found to Her Majesty by office before six principal Commissioners and more, are now by one surveyor only rated at half number of acres, and lesser rent. Allowing Irish tenants and fol-

1587. VOL. CXXXII.

lowers keeping Irish servants and officers, tolerating their customs, maintaining their titles, extinguishing rents of waste lands, and expulsing English inhabitants. In not building houses, raising rents, not keeping Englishmen and servants, no exercise of religion. AGAINST ASSOCIATES.—No associate's proportion before the principal undertaker be first served. Choosing and picking out the best lands, be they never so far distant, leaving the worst lands waste, and expulsing English tenants. Gathering the Queen's rents and services, commanding the people, granting warrants, encroaching upon another's seignory, and prohibiting the tenants to pay rents and duties to an inferior associate. AGAINST THE PEOPLE OF THE COUNTRY.—Those that were most notable traitors cherished, and that served the Queen neither regarded nor favoured. Extorting lands and castles (whereof never office was found) from such as were pardoned.

ABUSES OF THE QUEEN'S FORCES.—That seldom are more than half bands in readiness, and yet whole pay allowed. That the soldiers, both in wards, garrisons, and bands are miserably kept, their numbers diminished, compounded with for a trifle, and much Irish. That the horsemen to whom the Queen alloweth 12*d.* apiece per diem are suffered to be taken of the English Pale, serve after the Irish manner by composition, or for a trifle.

ABUSES OF PLACES OF THE REALM.—The city of Limerick without garrison, the base town not regarded there, magnifying the King of Spain's armies, navy, forces, and government, their expectation of his coming, and readiness to revolt. The disposition of the country and people thereabouts, their religion, and resting only upon the cities.

The Earl of Tyrone's government, religion, Irish behaviour, not suffering sheriffs or Englishmen: his messengers in Scotland, and confederacy with the Earl of Glentere [Cantyre or Argyle], for four thousand Scots. *p.* 1.

Dec. 22. 41. Auditor Chr. Peyton to Burghley, touching the accounting of captains before him or Wallop. The defects in the late auditor's accounts. *p.* 1.

Dec. 22. 42. Reasons collected to maintain the action of the undertakers for the peopling of Munster. THE ENEMIES TO THE ACTION FOR THE PEOPLING OF MUNSTER IN IRELAND.—The servitors that maintain themselves by Her Majesty's pay, for that thereby in time there shall be little or no cause of the continuance of that charge. The lords of countries, the kerne, and galloglasses. The lord, for that if this course hold, he cannot so tyrannize over the people within his territories, without controlment or redress, as he now doth, and if he should, he then doubteth he should lose his tenants, and so have his countries lie utterly waste. The kerne and galloglas who attend these lords to execute any outrage they shall be commanded, and live idly upon the extreme spoil of the people without to be controlled for the same, who, if this course hold, must

1587. VOL. CXXXII.

live by their labours, or be subject to the justice of the laws for their extreme villanies.

THE FAVOURERS OF THIS ACTION.

All the mean gentlemen of that country so far forth as they dare, for fear of the greater lords, until they see a full resolution that it is to take place, their reasons to draw them to it, are for that they cannot possess what is their own in respect of the greatness of these Irish, their neighbours, that live without law or controlment, of which bondage they hope in time to be freed by this means.

The common people who live by their labours and yet are hardly suffered, by means of these unruly people, to live in safety, or to enjoy of that which they get by their own labours, so much as may sustain their lives, against which oppression they expect to be relieved by the due execution of the laws, which they hope, if only by the prosperous success of this action, which hath appeared in that where the English are planted, the common Irish people have desired to leave their own lords and to live under the English if they so might.

The English people as they were to have been planted had so utterly weakened those lords, as that they should never have been able to have holden up their heads against justice, nor to have supported their estates by oppression, which they can never like of as not being able to endure the one, or to live as they do without the continuance of the other, as loving rather a brutish superiority than a civil or good subjection.

M'Carthy Reagh, if he shall be admitted to have what he claimeth, he will in time be greater in Munster, and stronger than ever was Desmond, and what peril that may breed to the state here in time, when as the country shall grow well peopled and wealthy Her Majesty can best discern, and assuredly when that shall be, if but an offer should be made to draw himself or his people in question for any outrage, they would rather oppose themselves against the state than become subject to the justice of the law for their offence.

The means to strengthen the undertakers will be thus:—Those Irish lords are in great poverty and want, and their people not sufficient for the tenth part of their countries; so as in effect all doth lie as it were waste, in respect whereof they offer any lands they have in lease and in mortgage to the undertakers, who dealing with them may for the time be permitted to use only therein Irish tenants, by which means they shall still keep them without wealth, without strength, and without people, and by that policy win still upon them without force.

And if any that are placed should, by being displaced by order from hence, draw their people home, it shall not be possible for the undertakers remaining to get people to pass over, for doubt of such like displacing, which would overthrow the whole action.

The undertakers being many, and so dispersed, as they are, in this realm, if this action should fail for want of good backing here, it will utterly discourage all others hereafter to be drawn into any like action upon any persuasion or assurance. *pp.* 2.

1587. Vol. CXXXII.

Dec. 22 43. Petition exhibited by the Irish undertakers to Her Majesty. If it be Her Majesty's good pleasure to have the province of Munster well peopled, in sort as was related to us when we were first moved to undertake the same, then considering our adventures principally hath been and yet is, if it shall seem good to Her Majesty, to do Her Majesty service, our country good, and make a good strength of English subjects in those parts. Then we are most humbly to beseech Her Majesty that the offers in that behalf made under Her Majesty's Great Seal may be observed, and where it falleth out that a great part of the lands signified unto us to have been at Her Highness' disposition are claimed by the Irish as their inheritance, and not Her Highness', whereby we cannot settle our people in sort as was expected by Her Majesty, and intended by us, and thereby notwithstanding that our charges have been very great, yet her most gracious intention hath not hitherunto taken such effect as was expected, and is daily like to grow worse, if some speedy and certain remedy be not taken therein. In respect whereof we likewise humbly pray, first, that Her Majesty would give order that the Irish here might set down what lands Her Majesty hath without question of claim within that province, then that they might be moved that such lands as they claim truly to set down what yearly rent and profit they have made thereof at any time within ten years past, and that for such of them as they shall hereafter this prove themselves to have good right unto, or such other lands of their own which lie intermingled and not manured, but wasted, may be granted to Her Highness by them at such yearly rent as they themselves heretofore received at the tenants' hands thereof, or as they will be contented to yield Her Highness by good assurance for any the like of Her Majesty's escheated lands in the same province lying waste, at which rate, or at such rate as is already set down for the same, we will take the same from Her Highness, and hereby the revenue of the same Irish may be increased, themselves enabled to people the rest of the lands now wasted, Her Highness assured of good English subjects there, and the Irish that now seem discontented have no just cause to find themselves grieved. And if this course shall not please them, but that they will hold their land still waste of purpose to hinder so good an action, we, the undertakers, foreseeing that many for lack of place to stay in for surety to ourselves must be driven to give over, whereby the rest remaining will be so weak as they shall not be able to continue, shall be driven humbly to beseech Her Majesty that we may call home those people which we have there already, with Her Highness' good favour, and because it shall in part appear what the charge of the undertakers hath been already for the furtherance of so good a service, we have annexed hereunto a brief declaration of the particular charge of every principal undertaker that hath been there, or left people there, without touching the charge of any other particular person which hath gone for a tenant, which, as it [is] heavy to many, so will it be the utter overthrow of some of them, if the undertaking take not effect. And if the Irish will not like of this

course, some of themselves having offered their best land for less, Her Highness may judge what good will come by the peopling of the land, in sort as it is by the Irish desired, and it is not probable that Her Majesty should have so little land forfeited or escheated by so great a rebellion as these Irish would pretend. *pp.* 2.

Dec. 22. 44, 45. Copies of the above two documents. *pp.* 3½.

Dec. 23. Dublin. 46. Geoffrey Fenton to Burghley. This letter inclosed was sent to me two days past from the Bishop of Cork, with whom, at my late return from the west, I left some instructions to have an eye to the port towns, and hearken after foreign occurrences along those coasts, for that about Kinsale and Baltimore is a more frequent resort of ships from Spain, than in any other harbour.

The clause which maketh mention of the Scottish practice is to be considered of, for that if Spain attempt any invasion in this realm, it will be dangerously countenanced if he have Scotland at devotion, and otherwise, unless the way be made by Scotland, it is not unlike but the attempts of Spain will be lame in many points, seeing they can receive no great force or strength by any party within the realm, if those preventions be used which common policy requireth in so broken a time as this.

This morning I received another letter from Beare Haven, of the tenor of this in all points, save in that which toucheth Sir William Stanley's going into Spain, of which he doubteth, and also addeth these words of the fears of Spain, namely, that the King (for all his preparations) feareth Her Majesty more at the heart than Her Highness hath reason to fear him at her heel. This letter is so wet and rent by ill carriage as it is not to be sent to your Lordship otherwise than in pieces. *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

46. 1. *William Lyon, Bishop of Cork, Cloyne, and Ross, to Geoffrey Fenton.—Being mindful of the charge received from your worship, I rode within these few days to Kinsale, of purpose to hear news as soon as I understood of the arrival of certain ships there. And coming thither, there was (and yet is), three tall ships, which about the 18th of November last left Spain, and meeting at St. Malo (whence they be), came in company upon this coast, two of them be freighted by three merchants of Galway, for Galway, with sack and aquavitæ; their names be James Black, Geoffrey French, and Patrick Font. The other vessel is bound to Limerick, freighted by one Philip Roche of that city. French had occasion to travel through the country, and heard reported that the fleet which met the Indian fleet is a preparing anew, but it is not known for what place; some say for one place, some for another, and some say to restore England and Ireland to the Catholic religion. The number of men residing at Lisbon to furnish the ships is* 40,000 *men. Patrick Font travelled to Seville through the Mayne [by land], and saith that the King, and especially the Commons, greatly fear the invasion of the English, and especially of Drake, who is much talked of there, and praised for his valour, were it not that he is a Lutheran, and*

1587. VOL. CXXXII.

spoiler of religious houses. If it were not for this, there were not the like man in the world. These merchants report also that a certain Scottish gentleman in great account with the people there, and in favour and good liking with the King, hath promised him Scotland, with 20,000 *men. Also they report that Sir William Stanley, passing through Seville to go to the King, was well handled of the country, for they unarmed him, unhorsed him, reviled him for his lewd doings toward his prince, and made him go on foot, but coming to the King he was in favour, and punishment used on such as thus dealt with him, and the officers displaced for suffering it. This is all I can gather out of them, and will not be negligent in inquiring further, and certifying of you as occasion shall be here.* *Cork, Dec.* 17. *p.* 1.

Dec. 23. Westminster. 47. Sir Owen MacCarthy to Burghley. Prays his lordship to send him by the bearer 200*l.* or 300*l.* which he will repay within two months after his return. Postscript asking 40*l.* to refresh Sir Owen these holidays. Autograph signed Owen Carty. *p.* ½.

Dec. 23. Trim. 48. Henry Duke to the Lord Deputy. According your Honour's direction I have delivered your Lordship's letter and speeches unto Sir Ross M'Mahon, who most thankfully received them, and for answer saith that the Earl presently, after his departure from the commissioners at Dundalk, returned into his country, where, by his encamping two nights and threatening the spoil of all his followers, he was forced to yield to stand to the order of four men, and also sworn to be with his Lordship at Dungannon this night; but if the Earl will go to your Honour he will do the like. Sir Rosse also further told me that he is compelled to send 24 horsemen to accompany the Earl in his journey upon O'Neill, and that within these 10 days at the farthest, and afterwards he will go upon Maguire and the rest except your Honour do speedily prevent it. The bruit of your Lordship's departure doth greatly encourage both him and others to do that which otherwise they would not do. *Copy.* *p.* 1.

Dec. [23.] 49. Articles exhibited to the Lords of Her Majesty's Privy Council by Sir William Fytzwylliam, knight, wherein he desires their Lordships' resolution. First, what course shall be taken with the victualling of the soldier; whether the surveyor of the victuals shall be continued and imprested as he hath been from your Lordships, or else upon every receipt of treasure supplied from the Treasurer-at-wars, and if from the Treasurer, then what proportion quarterly.

(2.) Also because the wages and entertainment of the captains and soldiers is, since the dissolution of the cess augmented, it were necessary to know what defalcation shall be made for the victuals; whether half their wages, or more, to the end the Deputy and Treasurer may consider of their imprests to the soldiers accordingly.

(3.) Whether the augmentation of pay now given to the chief officers, captains, and soldiers shall be general to them, as to all wards and constables of castles, or how the same shall be limited, to the end the Deputy may not in his warrants of their full pay, err from your Lordships' resolutions in that behalf.

1587. VOL. CXXXII.

(4.) Whether the 2,100*l.* now yielded as Her Majesty's contribution for cess be to be paid out of the six ancient counties of the Pale, or whether Wexford, Kilkenny, Tipperary, Caterlowe, and the King's and Queen's counties be to bear their portion, and then whether it shall be according to that proportion that the lords and gentlemen of the Pale have cessed upon those foreign counties, or how much shall be laid upon the Pale, and how much upon the rest.

(5.) What course your Lordships wisheth to be taken with Walter Reagh Fitzgerald, now a rebel in the Pale; whether to reconcile and pardon him, which will be offensive to such whom he hath spoiled and harmed, or to prosecute him, which may perhaps turn the Pale to some discommodities by burnings and incursions, as well by him as by the followers of Feagh M'Hugh O'Byrne, his maintainer.

(6.) Also your Lordships' opinion for Ulster, and the contentions betwixt the Earl of Tyrone and Turlough Lynagh, and the like controversy between other Irish of that province; whether they shall be suffered to maintain their factions one against another, or whether the parties wronged may be supported with Her Majesty's forces.

(7.) Also whereas a kind of commission for government hath been committed to the Earl of Tyrone (wherein the knight marshal hath thought himself impeached); whether that commission shall be altered from the Earl to the marshal, or to any other fit person to be chosen for that place, or not; and if it be thought meet to be altered what allowance such an officer shall have from Her Majesty.

(8.) What order your Lordships will prescribe for reparations and buildings upon Her Majesty's forts and castles, now generally in great decay and ruin.

(9.) Whether upon haunt of pirates or other men-of-war upon the coast, or for transportation of Her Majesty's treasure in doubtful times, Her Majesty's ship may be employed for those services, with soldiers and sailors convenient, without offence for the charge, or no.

(10.) What order their Lordships will have taken for the doubtful titles of the freeholders of Munster to stay their continual travel hither concerning the offices found for Her Majesty by the Commissioners of the late attainted lands.

(11.) Whether your Lordships will have the last order taken by Commissioners in Connaught and Thomond between Her Majesty and the Lords, and between the Lords and their tenants, maintained or not, and the rents levied according to that composition, or else what other order shall be prescribed therein.

(12.) That the state of the bands may be mustered and certified to your Lordships, to the end if they be not full, or fuller with the countrymen than is appointed, there may be such number of soldiers sent over for their supply as shall fill them up.

(13.) What your Lordships' pleasure is for the O'Conors and O'Mores, who as I hear under protection eat continually upon the subjects of Leix, Offaly, and some other shires, to their spoils and decay; the O'Conors being increased to a great number of swords expecting daily an head, and the O'Mores waiting for Rory Oge's

1587. VOL. CXXXII.

son, who hath already taken in hand weapon, and is of a stirring spirit.

(14.) What your Lordships think meet to be done for the stay of the incursion of the Scots.

Appended by way of apostils:

Answers made by their Lordships by way of apostils to the articles exhibited by Sir William Fitzwilliams, knight.

(1, 2, 3.) Forasmuch as it appeareth by a computation made by Beverley, surveyor of the victuals in Ireland, of the difference of Her Majesty's loss between the abatement of 5*d.* sterling for a flesh day, and 4*d. ob.* a fish day, for every soldier's victuals when the pay is sterling, and the abatement of half the soldier's pay for his victuals when the pay is Irish, that Her Majesty is not charged by the said sterling allowance in respect of the abatement aforesaid above 45*l.* 8*s.* sterling for the whole year in every band of 100 men. It is therefore thought meet that the augmentation of sterling pay should continue with the said abatement of 5*d.* sterling, the flesh day, and 4*d. ob.* the fish day, to be extended only to such numbers as are contained in a schedule subscribed by me, the secretary, which shall be delivered to you, and to none other, with condition that the captains receiving sterling pay shall undertake to victual their own bands, saving in hostings and journeys, receiving beforehand imprests of ready money in such places where victuals may be had for money, and in such other places where provision cannot be had for money, as Knockfergus and some other places; Her Majesty's victuallers to furnish such as shall abide in the places, abating the said allowance of 5*d.* sterling for a flesh day, and 4*d. ob.* for a fish day.

(4.) It is thought meet that all the counties mentioned in this fourth article should bear a convenient proportion of the 2,100*l.* accorded in lieu of cess, saving Tipperary, which being a part of Munster ought to bear cess as the rest of the counties in that province; nevertheless the counties of Wexford, Caterlagh, Kilkenny, the King's and Queen's counties, are not to be rated at the discretion of the lords and gentlemen of the Pale; but the principal freeholders of those counties are to be called before the Deputy, and conferred withal, to the end they may give their consent with the rest, and if they shall shew themselves obstinate, then to be overruled by the Lord Deputy and Council according to their knowledge or information which they may have of the present wastes, or state of those countries, so as Her Majesty between the Pale and the said counties may have the full contribution of 2,100*l.*

(5.) It is left to the consideration of the Lord Deputy and Council upon consultation after the said Deputy's arrival to do as they shall see cause, having regard to direct the whole course of their government as much as may be to pacification and the continuance of the present quietness of that realm.

(6.) Touching the present quarrels and contentions between the Irish Lords of Ulster; it is thought best for the preservation of the quietness of that realm, that they should be left to themselves to deal in their own quarrels, with their own forces, without supporta-

1587. VOL. CXXXII.

tion from the state, unless the Lord Deputy and Council shall find that their said quarrels may grow dangerous to the disturbing of the present peace by drawing in of numbers of Scots, or otherwise to practise the disherison of the English, or such as be reformed Irish in those parts. And in such cases the Lord Deputy may yield support to those that be dependers on Her Majesty of the ordinary garrisons without further increase of Her Majesty's charge by erecting any extraordinary companies.

(7.) It hath been found by experience as well in the time of the late Lords Justices as also in the government of the now Deputy, that the commission granted to the Earl of Tyrone hath proved so safe and beneficial to the Pale, as we think not meet it should be altered, unless the Lord Deputy can think of some other way how the Pale may be defended without increase of charge to Her Majesty, which course to be so devised he shall first impart unto us, to the end Her Majesty may be made acquainted withal, and her pleasure understood thereupon.

(8.) Touching the reparations of the decays of Her Majesty's houses, it is thought requisite that the Lord Deputy upon his arrival do cause a view to be taken of all Her Majesty's said houses, and of the state of their several decays, and the same to certify unto us, with his opinion which of them are to be first repaired, and what sums are meet to be employed upon them to the end Her Majesty's warrant may be procured accordingly.

(9.) Whensoever the Lord Deputy and Council shall see cause to employ the ship for the respects contained in this article, they shall have regard to ease Her Majesty's charges by making choice of some soldiers out of the bands (who have been heretofore employed in sea services) to furnish the said ship upon such necessary occasions, who may serve with their ordinary pay and allowance of victuals. And so Her Highness to be no further charged than with the victualling and entertainment of sailors.

(10.) It is thought requisite that the Lord Deputy shortly after his arrival if he have leisure convenient should resort to some meet place upon the border of Munster, accompanied with the Chief Justice, the Chief Baron, the Master of the Rolls, and the Solicitor; or in case his own leisure shall not permit him to send the said persons, or some of them, to such place as shall be thought meet, giving some public forewarning of their coming, to the end they may know at what places and times all claims and titles of persons may be heard, mentioned in the said article, and order them according to justice.

(11.) The order taken in Connaught mentioned in this article is thought meet to be continued, and if any land shall be found concealed more than the number of quarters already certified, that such concealments being found be charged as the rest of the chargeable lands in that province, whereby it is thought the revenue may be increased above the certificate already made,

(12.) Letters shall be written for an exact muster to be made of the bands, and the wants to be certified hither, to the end that

1587. VOL. CXXXII.

such as cannot be supplied there, may be furnished from hence of such soldiers as are lately come out of the Low Countries.

(13.) How to deal with the O'Mores and O'Conors the Lord Deputy shall be best able to judge after conference with the Council upon his arrival there, when he shall be perfectly informed of their numbers and course of life. But our opinion is that if the O'Mores (whom we hear are the greater number) may have assigned unto them upon a rent some portion of the waste lands if Leix and Slewmarge, so as they may be tied to retain no strangers (by whom they do grow into multitude), nor to be injurious to the English freeholders, but to answer all complaints (as we hear they have lately done) either before the Lord Deputy, or the Lieutenant of the fort of Maryborough, they may by this means be retained in some tolerable sort of obedience, without extorting upon the good subjects, because the like experience is seen in the O'Conors under Teig M'Gillpatrick, who hath hired of the Earl of Kildare lands in Geshill, and do live without great offence. But if that the said provision shall not sufficiently contain them, but that they shall grow over-insolent, then we think that the forces ordinarily resident in the Pale, as the bands of horse under Sir Henry Harrington and Thomas Lee, and the footmen under Sir George Bowrchier and Warhame Sentleger, lieutenants of the forts, and under Sir Henry Wallop in the county of Wexford, may be sufficient to extirp, or reform them, if the rest of the realm do continue (as we doubt not by the grace of God but it shall) in that quietness which now it enjoyeth.

(14.) Touching the incursions of the Scots mentioned in this article, we think that so long as Sorley Boy shall be suffered to enjoy his composition made with the now Lord Deputy, it is not likely that the Scots will come in any multitude, otherwise than to make a prey and return, for if Turlough Lynagh draw them in, he hath no bonnaught to give them; but upon such as now be tenants to the Earl of Tyrone in respect of the 1,000 marks rent which the Earl payeth Turlough. The Earl is bound by his tenure not to retain any. O'Donnell, we think, though his wife be sister to James M'Donnell, dare not draw them in so long as Hugh Roe his son remaineth in the Castle of Dublin, who with O'Gallogher's son be also good pledges upon the Earl of Tyrone. As for O'Cahan and Maguire, though they be allotted to Turlough Lynagh as urraghs during his life, yet we are informed by such as are well acquainted with the state of that province, that upon the least encouragement from the governor of that realm they will depend upon Her Majesty, and neither bear Scot nor Irish either to Turlough or to the Earl of Tyrone. So as the Scots are not much to be doubted unless there shall happen to grow war between Scotland and this realm; but in case it shall so fall out that any resort of Scots be made with extraordinary numbers into the province of Ulster, the galley now at Dublin and some other frigate fit for that coast may be employed to impeach them at the discretion of the Lord Deputy and Council.

To enquire what persons are returned from Stanley.

To set down some order for the undertakers. *pp.* 8.

1587. VOL. CXXXII.

Dec. 23. 50. Draft of the above answers of the Privy Council to the articles exhibited by Sir William Fytzwylliam. [*Indorsed*, 23 Dec. 1587.] *pp.* 12.

[Dec. 23.] 51. Another draft endorsed 18 Dec. *pp.* 9.

[Dec. 23.] 52. Draft of answers to the 5th, 10th, and 13th articles of the above. *pp.* 3.

[Dec. 23.] 53. Answers to the last seven articles of the petitions of Sir William Fytzwylliam. *pp.* 2¼.

Dec. 23. 54. Account of John Birmingham Her Majesty's pursuivant, of beeves he has received to Her Majesty's use. *pp.* 3.

Dec. 55. Instructions for Sir William Fytzwylliams, knight, appointed Lord Deputy of Ireland. You shall immediately upon your arrival in that realm enter into conference with Sir John Perrot, knt., now the Lord Deputy, and with the Council there, and consider in what state our said realm, in consideration of all the sundry provinces, shall be declared to be and remain at the time of your arrival, and what course of government shall be meet to be held there by you, for the continuance of the present quietness of the said realm, the due administration of justice, the cutting off and diminishing of unnecessary charges, and the increase of our revenue towards our increase of charges. And for that we have some cause to doubt in respect of the present unkindness between us and the King of Spain, that some part of the great preparations made by sea in the realm of Spain may be employed in some attempt against that our realm of Ireland, we think it meet that it be considered what forces (in case any such attempt should be made) may be made there, both of horsemen and footmen of our subjects of that country birth, and in what sort furnished with armour and weapons, to join as well with our ordinary garrisons there, as also with such other forces as we shall send from hence for the defence of our said realm against the enemy upon any such needful cause to be given.

And for the better prevention and cutting off of all succours that by any, being ill-affected and of power to perform the same in that realm, may be ministered to the enemy, in case he shall attempt to land there. It shall be necessary that you consider with our Deputy now being and our Council, what such ill-affected persons there are in our said realm, who are likely any way to favour or join with him, and what course shall be best to be held for the stay or bridling of such ill-disposed and undutiful persons, and whether it will not be meet upon any occasion of danger approaching, to seize the persons of such as shall be thought to be doubtful, and to hold them in safe custody far from any place suspected to be invaded. In which consultation it shall be meet that all secrecy be used, and that there be especial choice made of the councillors whose advice shall be taken therein.

And for as much as it is most likely, that if the enemy shall attempt any thing in that realm, he will first seek to get into his

1587. VOL. CXXXII.

possession some of the port towns in Munster. You shall therefore confer with our said Deputy and Council, how the said towns may be strengthened and provided of men, victual, and munition, and all other necessaries for defence thereof, being such as that realm can yield, meet to withstand the attempts of the enemy.

You shall use all good means to learn of such as shall come out of Spain, as well merchants as others, how the preparations in Spain do proceed, stay, or diminish, and in case you shall hear that the said preparations do continue, or rather increase, and are meant to be employed against that realm, it shall then be requisite that you yourself as our Deputy, do repair into Munster in your own person, with such forces as conveniently may be spared from other parts of the realm, leaving behind you some good order, as well for the government and defence of the Pale, as also for withstanding of any alteration or disorder that may arise in the North. And for the North we have good hope that the Earl of Tyrone in respect of the great benefits he hath lately received from us, may be used as a good instrument for the stay of those parts, if Turlough Lynagh, of whom we have good hope to be quiet, or the Scots should attempt anything to the disquieting of that province, or to invade the Pale in the absence of you our Deputy, and hereto we do add the remembrance of one thing that being well ordered, may breed quietness in those parts, that is the continuance of Hugh Roe O'Donnell's son, and O'Gallagher's son, and other prisoners lately seized upon, and remaining in our castle of Dublin.

For the Pale it shall be meet that before your going into Munster (if the doubt of invasion shall draw you to make your journey thither for the stay and defence thereof) you do take some good order, as well by establishing some meet person, as our Treasurer, or some such other of our Council there that you shall think good to make choice of, with sufficient authority to govern and do all other things, that the necessity of our service and the defence and stay of that province shall require, as also by carrying with you such doubtful persons of the Pale, as upon conference with our Council, you shall think may prove ill instruments to kindle some fire there in your absence, and yet to have regard to them being with you in Munster.

Lastly, for your further instruction in such things as we think meet to be by you put in execution for the good government of our said realm, because it were a very long work to set down in writing all things needful to be remembered and put to execution, we do therefore refer you to certain articles of such instructions as were heretofore delivered, signed by us, to Sir John Perrot, knight, your predecessor in this charge, at the time of his entering into that government, whereof you shall require to have both a view, and a copy to be made for you. As, namely, to the 10th article of the said instructions, which purporteth: that former instructions given by us and our Council here, to such as have had the government of that our said realm there, at sundry times in and since the time of Sir William Drury, should be revisited and read quarterly

1587. VOL. CXXXII.

at the Council table, as by the said instructions hath been directed, to the end that such as are of our Council, may take knowledge of them, and call upon the execution thereof from time to time, a thing we have cause to doubt how the same hath been observed, considering the diversities happened betwixt our Deputy and the Council. To the 11th, for renewing of leases to sundry of our tenants forfeited for not payment of rents during the late rebellion in Munster. To the 12th, for re-annexing to the state of such lands, and other commodities as heretofore have belonged to the governors, and that of late years by leases and grants were alienated, wherein much good service might be done upon just causes of forfeitures to resume the same to be knit to the office of the Deputy. To the 18th, for the avoiding of unnecessary charges of commissioners. And to the 23rd, that a quarterly certificate be made hither unto us of the issuing of our treasure, a matter so neglected, as we are in a sort kept from the knowledge of our charge. And likewise to certain other instructions delivered under our hand to Fenton, our secretary in that realm, at the time of his late being here, concerning the redressing of certain disorders in the answering of our revenue there, and of other things also appertaining to our Deputy and Council. All which articles and likewise all other points of the said former instructions concerning the good government of our said realm and people: Our pleasure is that you cause to be duly put in execution from time to time, as the occasion of our service shall require, so far forth as they shall not be repugnant to these present instructions now delivered unto you. The copies of all which instructions you shall receive from our secretary, signed with his hand. [*See also March* 8, *which contains additional paragraphs.*]

Indorsed:—Dec. 1587. Draft of Instructions for Sir William Fytzwylliams. *pp.* 6½.

Dec. 56. Note by G. Beverley of the number of soldiers victualled in Ireland, with signature of Sir Francis Walsyngham. *p.* 1.

1587? 57. Note of debts to Irish servitors and the sums allowed to be paid. *p.* 1.

1587? 58. The names of Irish suitors. *p.* ½.

1587? 59. Captain Thornton's opinion for opposing the Spaniards in the Channel, &c. This gives a valuable description of the Irish coast. *pp.* 2.

1587. 60. Note of John Parker and others, suitors for Irish debts for 1041*l.* 11*s.* 3*d.* ob. quadr. *p.* 1.

1587? 61. Note of such forts and wards as are kept by Her Majesty in Ireland. *p.* 1.

[1587.] 62. Objections on behalf of the Irish against the undertakers, with answers showing the futility of giving way at this time. *pp.* 2.

VOL. CXXXII.

1587. 1587. 63. Mr. Secretary of England's letter to his deputies in the custom for licence to the undertakers for Munster to transport corn, cattle, horses, &c. Form, *p.* 1.

[1587.] 64. Losses sustained in the English Pale by the Lord Deputy and the army. *p.* 1.

[1587.] 65. Note of certain decreased rents in Ireland touching which Burghley was moved by Sir John Perrot. *p.* 1.

[1587.] 66. Note that the right of the lands of Glane y Cryme is in Her Majesty and not in Teige En Orsy M'Carthy, younger brother of Cormock Done M'Carthy. *p.* ½.

[1587.] 67. Petition of Sir Owen MacCarty to Queen Elizabeth for the benefit of the Order in Council restoring him to the possession of Kenalemekye, Glanycryme, and other parcels of land. *p.* 1.

[1587.] 68. Petition of Fynin M'Cormuck of Glainncruim in Carbery to the Privy Council that Teig in Orssy's surrender of certain lands may not be received before the petitioner's title be tried. *p.* 1.

[1587.] 69. Petition of Fynyn M'Cormuck M'Carthy of Glaincruim to Lord Burghley, to prevent the surrender of his lands to Her Majesty by Teige in Orssy, who seeks by that means to disinherit the petitioner, whose father Cormac M'Finnin and a cousin named Phelim M'Owen have been murdered by the said Teige's means. *p.* 1.

[1587.] 70. Considerations touching the state of Munster.—To repress kerne and exalt the churl. To have the Lord's Prayer and the Belief taught in English where the incumbent can, and in Irish where he may not have so much learning. To erect free schools. To divide the great territories between Sir Owen M'Carthy and Donnel na Pipi M'Carthy, *pp.* 3.

[1587.] 71. Note of the division of 4000*l.* to Irish suitors. *p.* 1.

[1587.] 72. Names of suspected people in Ireland, with their alliances, and notes by Burghley. *pp.* 3.

[1587.] 73. Memorandum that it is not Her Majesty's pleasure to charge any man's inheritance in England with rent chargeable upon his inheritance in Ireland. *p.* ¼.

[1587.] 74. Note of certain that have put in pledges, as O'Cahan, Sir Hugh Magennis, Turlough Braselagh O'Neill, O'Hanlon, Surleboy M'Donnell, Con M'Neil Oge, &c. *p.* 1¼.

[1587.] 75. Petition of John Annyas, Irishman, to the Privy Council. Has been detained in close prison in great misery four years. Her Majesty's promise to him by Sir Richard Barckley. To have license to walk with his keeper two hours a day. *p.* ½.

[1587.] 76. Petition of Maurice Followe of Cork to the Privy Council. His bark and goods taken by Purcell and Clinton the pirates. His

VOL. CXXXII.

1587. little goods in Ireland taken from his wife by the rebels. She and his children have perished for want. Desires to have some maintenance in Ireland. *p.* 1.

[1587.] 77. A caveat not to pardon any of the owners of Rabyne, &c., who entered into the rebellion of Owny M'Rory. *p.* 1.

VOL. CXXXIII. 1588. JANUARY—FEBRUARY.

1587–8. Jan. 2. 1. Petition of Capt. Thomas Woodhouse to Lord Burghley, that he may have his pension from the day of his discharge, in like sort as others have. He is not able to ride a mile or go about his own grounds without 8 or 10 armed followers. *p.* 1.

Jan. 4. Chester. 2. Thomas Lynyall to G. Beverley. John Vincent to be helped out of prison. The passage delayed eight weeks. Money. Mr. Henry Denny. *p.* 2.

Jan. 4. Dungannon. 3. Hugh, Earl of Tyrone, to the Lord Deputy.—I have received your Lordship's letters of commandment of the 29th of December last, signifying (as your Honour was informed) that sithens the departure of the commissioners from Dundalk I went into M'Mahon's country with a great number of men and continued there two days, by which means your Lordship was given to understand that I enforced him to "comprymitt" [compromit] the matters in debate betwixt us to certain persons appointed by ourselves, and withal your Lordship commandeth me not only to desist from dealing either with M'Mahon, Turlough O'Neill, or Maguire, but also that I should not give any assistance to O'Donnell without your Honour's warrant, and that I receive no horsemen from the said M'Mahon, and lastly that I should come to Dublin forthwith. It may, therefore, please your Lordship to be advertised that I dealt not with M'Mahon as was declared to your Honour, neither went I any farther than the borders of both our inhabitance as ourselves did appoint, with which I made the commissioners acquainted, and took not so much as a sheaf of oats from him, so as now we are thoroughly agreed, without that, that I demand any horsemen of him, but am able of myself to defend my inhabitance if your Honour would permit me, and am not desirous to deal with those people whom your Lordship hath named, if they would desist from working my annoyance. As for O'Donnell he is almost driven out of his country, and the same made waste by Hugh M'Edegany having the aid of the said Turlough's people and soldiers, who give forth that they have warrant for the same; but whether they have or not, O'Donnell (as he signifieth unto me) findeth their speeches to be true in action in this behalf. Otherwise, if it might stand with your Lordship's liking, I would not suffer him to sustain any wrong by such as now continually annoy him. As for my going to Dublin at this instant it is so that my inhabitance is continually annoyed by the said Turlough's

VOL. CXXXIII.

1587–8. people and his sons, as in my former letters I have declared to your Lordship, insomuch that I am now constrained to make a fortress, six miles beneath Dungannon, and to encamp myself there, and, albeit, this time of year is unfit for that purpose, and that every man (at this season) beginneth to manure their land, yet I must of necessity make up the same fortress, or lose the little that is left me. Furthermore, I most humbly beseech your Honour to take such order, as my men may have redress of the harms they have sustained by the said people, and that my country may remain in safety henceforward, and then I will attend your Lordship's pleasure, otherwise I hope it is not your Honour's meaning that I shall be restrained to seek my redress against such as daily do prey and spoil me (they themselves being at liberty and not answerable to law), and withal I humbly beseech your Lordship not to send for me to Dublin upon every information of my back friends, who, though they are incensed against me, yet perhaps will so smooth the matter to your Honour as may lead you to conceive that they deal simply without bearing any bad intention towards me, and this request I desire the rather, for that since my coming from England I have been at Dublin thrice, twice at Dundalk, and once at Drogheda, to my great charges, wherein I am not able to continue, and again where I cannot defend my country being here, much less may I defend the same being at Dublin, whereof I beseech your Lordship to consider and to dispense with me for the causes herein mentioned. I am greatly abused by Hugh M'Edegany in that he hath given very bad speeches both of my father and myself, in the audience of the whole country, which I do take very grievously, the rather for that he maketh his vaunt that he uttered so much of me before your Lordship. David Powes hath said at Dundalk in presence of some of my own men, and others of that town, who will witness the same, that I will climb so high as I will break my neck, and that I did betray his company in M'Mahon's country. These are not the speech I deserved of him, for I did him good when he durst not trust but a few in Ireland, and this I have thought good to show your Lordship how I am used, and do refer the redress thereof to your Honour. *Copy.* *pp.* 2.

Jan. 4. 4. Petition of John Rawson to Lord Burghley, for 20 marks of land in fee farm or 20 nobles in fee simple, in consideration of service done with a ship of his own. His sickness. *p.* 1.

Jan. 5. 5. Names of certain Commissioners for Ireland. *p.* 1.

Jan. 6. Enniscorthy. 6. Sir H. Wallop to Burghley. In favour of the bearer Charles Huet, clerk to Mr. T. Jenyson, the late auditor, to have his accustomed allowance for the execution of the office. *p.* 1.

Jan. 8. Dublin. 7. Sir G. Bowrchier to Walsyngham. For some good recompense for the land taken from him by Sir Edw. Phyton. *pp.* 1½.

Jan. 8. Dublin. 8. Sir G. Bowrchier to Burghley. The lands he had in custodiam passed to Sir Ed. Phyton. That he and other captains may have

1588. VOL. CXXXIII.

their pay in Ireland. The horsemen allowed to undertakers in Munster, rather a benefit to men's purses than a finding of men for service. *pp.* 1½.

Jan. 8. Bristol. 9. The Lord Roche [Maurice de Rupe et Fermoy] to Sir Francis Walsyngham. I do send your Honour hereinclosed the Lord Deputy's letters (as I promised to send) concerning his denial of giving me licence to repair unto the court, whereby your Honour may judge whether he hath showed me that favour which may be easily without any prejudice extended to any other, and I not any way culpable for my departure, considering how hardly this twelvemonth and better he hath stayed me from that journey, and in the meantime hath licensed divers others of the nobility of the realm to pass thither, and of the inferior sort a great many, which hath occasioned me to adventure the danger thereof, if any there were, as there was none at all. I certified unto his Lordship of the privy departure (which I understood) of the Countess of Desmond, for whom I was bound in 100 pounds ster. with others that she should not depart without licence, whose answer thereupon shall appear unto your Honour by the said letters.

I fear to be troubled for the departure of the said Countess of Desmond for the sum of 100 pounds aforesaid. I do therefore beseech your Honour, considering that by the said letters I certified thereof to the Lord Deputy, your Honour would upon some convenient time write your favourable letters, to the end that I may be discharged therein. *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

9. I. *Lord Deputy Perrot to the Lord Roche, in answer to his of March* 28 *complaining of the hard dealing of the Vice-President of Munster. Cannot yet license him to go to England. Clancar is gone over and the Lord Barry doth the like. Dublin, April* 4. *p.* 1.

9. II. *Lord Deputy Perrot to the Lord Roche. Answer to his desire for license to go into England. The Countess of Desmond is not like to go into England. Dublin, Aug.* 27. *p.* ½.

Jan. 9. Castle Jordan. 10. Henry Duke to the Lord Deputy. These are to certify your Lordship that presently I have received from the Brenny of certain that the Earl of Tyrone's brother Cormock and Turlough M'Henry, of the Fews, with Art M'Baron's sons and Henry M'Shane and his brethren, have been in camp these seven days past with 300 horsemen, 300 Scots, 400 galloglas, 400 kerne, and 140 shot, and have made a "keayshe" over a great river that is betwixt them and the Brenny of purpose to prey the Brenny, if the O'Reillys will not be sworne to be at the Earl's commandment. On Sunday night last they camped at Dounamayne in Ferny, and are in the Brenny ere this, if waters have not letted them. They have taken up a month's victuals. It is most true that Sir Ross M'Mahon and his brother, and all his best followers, are sworn to be at the Earl's commandment. And the Earl hath given to Sir Ross and his brother, and to Rorie M'Gilpatrick, three horsemen's apparels. The Earl's men do

1588. VOL. CXXXIII.

openly say that whatsoever they shall do in your Lordship's time that the next Deputy will forgive them. The Earl is building of a fort on a strait that is below the mountain of Slew Gallin, and left his forces to prey the Brenny, as his own men do openly avouch. Presently, upon Sir Ross's return from the Earl, he preyed his next neighbours of Maguire's country, called Donogh Maguire's sons, and O'Donnel's men did the like upon their next neighbours of Maguire's country, of purpose to compel Maguire to be at the Earl's commandment, as is openly reported. Philip O'Reilly's men, with the freeholders and gentlemen of his barony, did rescue from my men such kine as they took for a distress for the Earl of Kildare's money, and that by special commandment from Philip (as they say), Philip's men do commonly report that your Honour will enlarge him. I assure your Lordship if he were at this instant at liberty that her Majesty should command no more in the Brenny, nor in all those parts of the north, than she did in Shane O'Neill's time. Two gentlemen of the Reillys on Wednesday last, going to speak with my men at Cloneis, were met by Rorie M'Hugh Oge of Dartry, who set upon them, from whom they hardly escaped with their lives. Your Honour would scarce believe the sudden alteration of those parts, and it is like to grow worse ere it be long. My good Lord, whosoever will believe that the Irishry will be dutiful and obedient, although they swear it never so much, except there be a present force of men to command them, will be greatly deceived. *Copy. pp.* 1½.

Jan. 14. Dublin. 11. Sir John Perrot to Sir Francis Walsyngham. Being commanded by my Lords of the Council to require this bearer, Mr. Lovell, to make his repair before them, I did their Lordships' commandment therein, but he within few days after fell extreme sick, whereby he was like to die; yet now being somewhat recovered, he goeth to attend their lordships' pleasures. And in as much as you wrote your favourable letters unto me in his behalf, the like whereof my Lord of Leycestre did, I have ever since (in all convenient sort) favoured him, and made him sheriff of the county of Kilkenny this last year, who not only in that time, but also in the Lord Grey's and late Lords Justices' times, hath been a most earnest servitor against all thieves, traitors, and murderers, which hath procured him great ill will amongst such as favour the like persons. And especially the Earl of Ormond doth bear a very heavy hand upon him, ever since he took a lease upon one Quemerforde's lands, who hath been a notable traitor, which cause hath been in suit to his great charges these many years, and he could never recover it till now in my time, myself being driven to sit in the Exchequer thereupon; otherwise the Queen's Majesty would never have had the lands. Since which time to this gentleman's great discouragement, loss of time, and expenses, the said Quemerforde [Comerford] hath gotten by warrant from thence estates upon the said lands. And now the Earl of Ormond and all that appertain to him in the county of Kilkenny do (for that cause) by testimonials of their own procurement, and such like matters, seek utterly to deface the said Lovell, and to drive him

1588. VOL. CXXXIII.

out of the country, wherein is no Englishman dwelling but himself. And although, perhaps, something may be proved against him, whereof no information came before me, but of late by the Earl of Ormond's means, yet I must compare the sheriffs of Ireland to a purgation, which, though it take many humours away yet doth it leave some small hurtful thing to the body behind it. And we, here, when we can get one to occupy that office, that is not utterly ill, as most the sheriffs are, but doth some good, we make much of him, and this I can certify unto you. Howsoever I have received letters of their good obedience there, that I know it to be one of the most thievish and contemptuous shires in Ireland. And I must say as Justice Butler, that lately died, was wont to say, that there may be hanged 200 every year out of that county, and leave thieves enough for the breed. And so hath it been that they have killed many good sheriffs, justices of peace, and other good men that loved the commonwealth. And seeing you, sir, required me to favour this gentleman, I do recommend him again to your protection in his just causes, of whom if you have not care, I fear he will be killed either there or here, and you must look about you in these dangerous times, for the Irishry have cunning enough to take advantage thereof. Being sorry that you keep the new governor there so long, which must procure in the interim troubles to the disgrace of my service. Beseeching you to help me away, for my body groweth worse and worse, I take leave. *pp.* 1¼.

Jan. 14. Dublin. 12. G. Fenton to Burghley, in favour of the bearer Charles Huett, of long time Jenyson's Deputy Auditor, and now displaced. *p.* ½.

Jan. 14. Dublin. 13. G. Fenton to Walsyngham. Mr. Charles Huett licensed to repair to England. His wife and children. *p.* ½.

Jan. 14. 14. Petition of Richard Clayton, merchant of London, to Burghley for payment of above 500*l.* for wares and money delivered to servitors in Ireland. *p.* 1.

Jan. 15. Dublin. 15. The Lord Chancellor Loftus and the Bishop of Meath to Burghley. Honest and upright course of life of Charles Huett. *p.* 1.

Jan. 15. Dublin. 16. Archbishop of Dublin to Lord Burghley, in the behalf of the bearer Edward Drinckell, for payment of his pension. *p.* 1.

Jan. 17. Dublin Castle. 17. Sir John Perrot to the Queen. I have received by Mr. Denny your most gracious letters signifying your Highness's good and princely acceptance of the memorials I sent by him. And as I presumed to deliver the same of dutiful zeal; so have I divers other necessary things answerable to the time, to declare to your Majesty concerning this your Highness's realm. And if any have, in mine absence, said aught to my prejudice, I will disprove them in every material point, upon the loss of my life, that I have not faulted in your Majesty's service.

And in as much as it hath pleased your Highness, in respect of my griefs, to appoint my successor for the government of this realm,

1588. VOL. CXXXIII.

I do most humbly beseech your Majesty to send him hither with speed, for between change of governors the loose people of this land have often taken advantage to the hinderance of your Majesty's service; which yet I have holden in good quiet although my revocation hath been generally spoken of, long sithens, throughout all this kingdom.

I do likewise beseech your Majesty to license me to take the baths in my way towards your presence, that I may make myself the better able to do your Majesty service, if cause require, upon any the malignant attempters against your royal person, or state; for I confess I were not worthy to live, seeing your Majesty standeth so much my gracious sovereign against those that envy me; if I should wish to be absent when your Majesty hath need of so poor a man's service. *p.* 1.

Jan. 18. Dublin. 18. Sir Lucas Dillon to Burghley. Charles Huett trained from his childhood in the office of the auditor. *p.* 1.

Jan. 20. Middle Temple. 19. Mr. G. Gascoygne, barrister-at-law, to Burghley, for payment of 140*l.* for which he has a bill of the Vice-President of Munster. *p.* 1.

Jan. 20. 20. Petition of John Morgan the Queen's smith of Ireland for payment of 108*l.* 5*s.* 4*d.* *p.* 1.

Jan. 22. 21. Petition of Thomas Wakefield to Burghley, for payment of 480*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.* *p.* 1.

Jan. 22. 22. Remain of Irish warrants partly paid in Petre's hand. *p.* 1.

Jan. 23. 23. Petition of Roger Pope of Dublin, merchant, to Burghley for payment of 440*l.* 8*s.* 6*d.* *p.* 1.

Jan. 26. Dublin. 24. Captain Nicholas Merryman to Sir Francis Walsyngham. Sithence my coming over hither I have found but small favour from the Lord Deputy in my causes touching the country pay. His lordship allegeth that to put Her Majesty into a farther charge than already she is at, will procure the country to rebellion, and yet to write his Honour's letters down unto O'Neill and his urraghs, for the obtaining of my pay, I take it will not avail me anything. Commissioners hath been sent down by his Lordship to determine about such causes as are betwixt us, the captains, and the northern lords, and yet no order taken to their utter undoings, amongst whom I myself is most hardly dealt withal, and driven by that means to great impoverishment. My pension taketh effect, but the recourse daily of my creditors and soldiers which served me (unto whom as yet I can make no satisfaction) will force me (unless the Lord Deputy will deal more favourably with me than he doth) to resort unto her Highness again. Wherefore I most humbly crave your Honour (if that require the same) as you have been my only favourer, and furtherer, so you will continue towards me in my honest occasions; wherein I trust to deserve the same and answer your good opinion conceived of me Here though we have no means

1588. VOL. CXXXIII.

of employment, yet by general bruit there is looked for after that, which in Spain they have in practice, which some (I hope false prophets) do prophecy to be at hand. *p.* 1.

Jan. 30. 25. Petition of Christopher Holywood to Burghley, for payment of 203*l.* 9*s.* 8*d.* to Stephen Segar, constable of Dublin Castle. *p.* 1.

Jan. 30. 26. Petition of John Morgan, master smith, to Burghley, for payment of 108*l.* 15*s.* 8*d.* to enable him to supply the flasks and touch-boxes for which he is bound. *p.* 1.

Jan. 31. Cork. 27. Justice John Meade to Sir F. Walsyngham. Giving you most hearty thanks for the good will and favour which you always show unto my son John Meade, who is envied and maligned by his own countrymen students there for his virtue. If God bestowed any gift on the youth that they want or have not, this is sufficient for the wicked sort to continue in their envy and malice, I have committed him to your Honour to be his defence in his good and just causes so long as he shall serve God, the fountain of all virtue and goodness, and obey his sacred Prince and her Highness's laws. Your Honour shall understand that I have had a lease of some of the attainted lands passed unto me under the great seal for certain years according to Her Majesty's letters in Condon's country, and yet having received letters from your Honour, and the rest of the honourable Lords of the Council that there was a former grant made thereof by letters patents to certain of the undertakers, and that my lease and other leases made of the attainted lands might be an impediment to the undertakers, and to the course taken by Her Majesty and your Honours here for the said lands, I have by the advice of my good lord the Lord Deputy surrendered my lease, and did let one Arthur Hide, gentleman and associate to the undertakers, to have and enter into the same, trusting that your Honours will the rather consider me and my said son for the better inabling of us to serve her Highness.

Jan. 28. An article of Instruction for the Lord Deputy touching the victualling of the garrison. *p.* 1.

[Jan.] 29. Note by Sir Thomas Williams touching checks in Ireland. *p.* 1.

Feb. 1. Province of Connaught. 30. Nobility of Connaught to the Privy Council. Whereas, through the earnest persuasions of the Lord Deputy that now is, as well by his private and often conferences with us in the time of the Parliament, and divers other times, as by his sundry letters written to us in that behalf, we granted (at his instance) to the latter composition passed to Her Majesty, within this province of Connaught, for a yearly rent to go out of our lands there, and confirmed the same to her Highness by indentures under our hands and seals, upon the conditions therein expressed; a matter no less beneficial to Her Majesty and the crown than commodious to ourselves and our tenants, if the same be observed and kept, expecting likewise (whereof we nothing doubted if his Lordship had continued here

1588. VOL. CXXXIII.

with us) the like assurance to be made unto us from Her Majesty, under her Highness's great seal of Ireland, for the true performance of such conditions, as in the same indentures are laid down in our behalf. We now, mistrusting that after the departure of the said Lord Deputy, if the said assurance be not perfected, according to the true intent and meaning of the said composition, that we for our parts (notwithstanding we are chargeable to Her Majesty with the said composition) may nevertheless be oppressed with wonted impositions as heretofore we have been, which already do somewhat begin to creep upon us, do humbly beseech your Lordships to have that honourable regard of us, considering how dutifully (at the only request of the said Lord Deputy, whom, for his faithful dealing with us, we have great cause to honour and trust, and not at the instance, motion, or persuasion of any other whatsoever) we yielded to the same, we may through your Lordships' honourable means stand freed by reason of that composition from all other charges, and the same to be passed unto us under the great seal of this her Highness' realm, as the words of our said indentures do purport, and as we were also promised by Sir Nicholas Whyte, whom the Lord Deputy sent hither unto us to finish that composition, who can declare the proportion, and the reasons that moved us thereto. Signed by William Lealy, Archbishop of Tuam, Sir Morough De Doe O'Flaherty (his mark), E. de Birmingham, Baron of Athanry, Brian O'Rourck, Donogh O'Brien, Earl of Thomond, Sir Turlough O'Brien, Ed. Birmingham, Ulick Burke, Earl of Clanrycard, Margreat Encesqine [Inchiquin], and Hubbert Bourk. *pp.* 2.

Feb. 1. Dublin Castle. 31. Proclamation by the Lord Deputy, touching redress of the oppression of officers in Munster, taking up great and small achats. The grievous burthen of the soldier. [*Copy, certified by Nath. Dillon: much worn.*] *p.* 1.

Feb. 2. 32. Petition of Thomas Maisterson, seneschal of Wexford, to Burghley, for payment of 140*l.* *p.* 1.

[Feb. 2.] 33. Petition of Thomas Masterson, seneschal of Wexford, to Queen Elizabeth, for 60*l.* of Her Majesty's lands in Ireland for 60 years, in recompense for his 34 years service. *p.* 1.

[Feb. 2.] 34. The occasions of Thomas Masterson's stay here at court for payment of 429*l.* 14*s.* 11*d.* for pay of his soldiers discharged. Desires some relief in consideration of his great decays and losses sustained by the rebellion. *p.* 1.

[Feb. 2.] 35, 36. Notes of money due to Thomas Maisterson, constable of the castle of Ferns. *pp.* 2.

Feb. 8. 37. Sir Edward Waterhous to Lord Burghley. His opinion as to the accounts of Capt. Brian Fytzwylliam for his late band of horsemen in Ireland, in the time of the Lord Grey. His coming into England for cure of his hurts. The captain prays 100*l.* imprest upon bonds to account before the Auditor of Ireland. *p.* 1.

1588. VOL. CXXXIII.

Feb. 10. 38. Comparison of three years charge in the time of Sir Henry Sydney with three in the time of the now Lord Deputy, Sir John Perrot. *pp.* 14.

Feb. 11. 39. A note of several services done by the Lord Power and his ancestors to Her Majesty and her progenitors of famous memory. First, his ancestors these 400 years have continued in their loyalty to the crown of England. His father, being L. Power, was slain in service against the Irishry, being with the late Earl of Ormond. His eldest brother, being L. Power, and general of the Irishmen that did serve Her Majesty's father at the winning of Boulogne, in France, died in the said service at Calais. Also your suppliant this 50 years did serve Her Majesty at his own charges, as is well known to the Earl of Ormond, the Lord Grey, Sir William Fytzwylliams, knight, and others, especially in the last rebellion in Munster, in which rebellion, in a day of service had by him upon them, having put to the sword a number of notorious rebels, he was maimed of his right hand, and his eldest son, his agent now to her Highness, sore wounded, for which services they were not recompensed. Most humbly beseeching your Lordship, of your wonted goodness, to have consideration of them, and to be a mean unto Her Majesty for obtaining of your suppliant's suit, set down by your Lordship and the rest of the Lords. *p.* 1.

Feb. 11. 40. Petition of Henry Comerford of Ballymacka, co. Kilkenny, to Burghley, for some money to be paid to him out of the treasure assigned for Ireland. *p.* 1.

Feb. 11. 41. Petition of Capt. Thomas Woodhows to Lord Burghley for an imprest on his pension. *p.* ½.

Feb. 12. Dublin. 42. G. Fenton to Walsyngham. He has pulled upon himself the Lord Deputy's hatred, who oppresses him to the utmost. To move the Queen to enable him to serve as an honest man. Or a licence to come over till Her Majesty think him worthy a good turn. *pp.* 1½.

Feb. 12. 43. Petition of Christopher Holywood to Burghley. For payment to Stephen Segar, Constable of Dublin Castle, 203*l.* 9*s.* 8*d.* for his entertainment. *p.* 1.

Feb. 12. 44. Names of Sir Edward Phyton's brothers, horsemen, ploughmen, &c., being 47 persons. *p.* 1.

Feb. 13. Westminster. 45. Sir Richard Byngham to Lord Burghley. Yesterday when I took my leave of Her Majesty she commanded me to leave a note with your Honour of such escheated lands within Connaught as are now out of lease and in Her Majesty's gift, the which I have hereinclosed sent unto your Honour, and do think it very fit (under your Lordship's correction) that the Castle of Sligo should be detained in Her Majesty's hands, for that it is the only place in those parts that doth front many ill neighbours, and stands upon the passing to keep out the Scots, or the like ill-disposed persons

1588. VOL. CXXXIII.

making their recourse that way out of Ulster, as your honour shall better understand by the general report of such as thoroughly know the state of that country. *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

45. I. *Note of lands in Connaught, now in the Queen's gift, and out of lease. p.* 1.

Feb. 13. Greenwich. 46. The Lord Burke [Jhon Castell Connell] to Burghley. Not finding opportunity to utter my mind unto your Honour as I would, I have emboldened myself to trouble your Honour with my letter. May it please your Lordship to understand I have remained here in England the space of eight years, all the which time I have been under the tuition of those, where I have profited neither in learning nor any other good exercise fit for my calling. The loss of which time is grievous unto me, and now since the death of my grandfather, I have attended the Court as an humble suitor unto Her Majesty to obtain money to transport me into my country, which suit being as yet not obtained, it doth redound to my great hindrance, both in respect that my debts here in England are daily increased, and my tenants in Ireland are dispersed; so that my lands lie waste by reason of my absence. And whereas I had money appointed by Her Majesty a year since and somewhat more, there never came any of it into my hands, but by Mr. Secretary Davidson it was paid unto my creditors, and nothing remained for my conveyance into Ireland. My good Lord, to live thus idly at the Court at Her Majesty's charges it is little pleasure unto me and less profit. Begs Burghley to further his suit. *p.* 1.

Feb. 14. The Island. 47. Sir William Herbert to Sir Francis Walsyngham. In that it hath pleased your Honour to dispose of Lislaughtea, it falleth out not only to my good contentment in respect of your Honor's will, but also to my great ease in respect of mine intended charge. I meant, as heretofore I advertised your honour to have erected there a college, and another in Wales, which I shall now (if it please God) do with more ease being unburdened of the one. In truth three things there are by the which I would willingly testify to the posterity my dutiful love and affection unto my God, unto my Prince, and unto my country, by a volume of my writing, by a colony of my planting, and by a college of mine erecting, wherein if I attain unto my desires I must and will always attribute it to your honourable favour, which though I shall never be able to requite and countervail, yet shall I ever be ready to acknowledge and confess for the first the slender fruits of my studies and contemplations; they are such as had never been nor could ever be, if your honor out of most intricate troubles wherein God hath trained me had not drawn me with the hand of your favour into an unexpected contentment and quietness with credit. Touching the second, which is the action I presently get in, by your honourable favour it hath taken root, by the same it must be sustained and nourished, else will it wither and decay, for such is the nature of it as neither the greatest countenance without virtue, nor the greatest virtue without

1588. VOL. CXXXIII.

countenance, can accomplish it. The impediments both in the place whence the people are to be taken, and also where they are to be planted, are false suggestions, slanders, detractions, backbitings, dissuasions, disgraces, the fruits of malice and envy, the mist that environeth and the shadow that accompanieth virtue, both which the sunshine of Her Majesty's favour and your honourable countenance will dissipate and dispel. The third without your Honour's good furtherance can never be perfected and performed, as well in obtaining Her Majesty's licence, as in removing some intended impediments. The foundation I determine is the same that in my commentaries sent your honour I laid down for Lislawghtea; the place is upon the river of Wye, in the county of Monmouth, at a house I have built called Tintarne. The livings I mean to annex unto it, are certain lands and commodities I have in that place. A parsonage "appropriate" which I bought in Anglesea, called Lanydan; whereof the lease for twenty years cost me five hundred pounds, and the fee-farm afterwards of it, which I bought of Mr. Morley, cost me a thousand pound. Moreover the lordship and parsonage "appropriate" of Barsleg, in the county of Monmouth, which the Bishop of Llandaff assigned for a hundred years unto Her Majesty, and her Highness by your Honour's means assigned over unto me; for the which I paid unto the bishop two hundred and ten pound, and besides gave him freely a house and some lands, for three lives, which hath been valued at a hundred pound; notwithstanding all this the bishop, by delaying the confirmation, had made void both Her Majesty's estate and mine, if God had not so directed things that by an error committed by the clerk in her Highness' assignment unto me (which the bishop knoweth not of) both her Grace's right and mine is preserved, the bishop's drift in it now appeareth; for since my coming to Ireland, he hath married his eldest son to that gentleman's daughter, that is thought to have some lease heretofore made by the former bishop of the same thing which mine would have disannulled by reason that was naught, and if mine had been void too, then the next bishop might have made him one, good. For this twelve years there is a lease in force; the expiration whereof we must stay. Of this I shall advertise your Honour more hereafter. Five years I make account this action will require mine attendance, before I plant this colony in any perfection. The next seven years following I desire to employ in performing and perfecting my college, to the which all the lands, lordships, and leases before mentioned will then yield four hundred pound a year. These are my desires, which I pray God to prosper, and your honour to favour; and for that this present action requireth your present help, and is even at the beginning and weakest like to be overthrown with hostility and foreign invasion, I humbly beseech your honour to move Her Majesty to some care of these parts; concerning the which I have herein sent unto your Honour some notes which in all humbleness I present to your Honour's consideration, &c. *Autograph. pp.* 1½.

Feb. [14.] 48. Edw. Drynckell to Burghley. For payment of his pension. *p.* ½. *Autograph.*

1588. VOL. CXXXIII.

Feb. 14. 49. Petition of Edward Drynckell to Burghley. For payment of 26*l.* 7*s.* 6*d.*, due on his pension. *p.* 1.

Feb. 15. Dublin. 50. G. Fenton to Walsyngham. For letters to the Lord Deputy and Lord Chancellor, that Capt. Collam may be allowed to pass his letters patents as other undertakers. The letter in favour of the Knight of the Valley's son. *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

50. I. *Capt. R. Collam to Fenton. He was the first Englishman that went to inhabit after the wars. His expenses and toil on the castle and lands of Glande. Autograph.* Feb. 7. *p.* 1.

Feb. 16. 51. Lord Deputy Perrot to ———. Feagh M'Hugh O'Byrne, and O'Donnell have done little harm this winter. No reason the Earl of Ormond should be exempted from the composition for cess in Kilkenny and Tipperary, otherwise than for his demesnes there, in his own manurance. Matters between Sir Henry Bagenall, Philip Williams, and himself. Auditor Jenyson lived like a hog and died like a dog. He hath spent above 8,000*l.* of his own in the service, and lost the prerogative of his predecessors, worth 3,300*l.* by the year. Sir George Carewe. He never forbad Mr. Gardener or Mr. Fenton the Council Board. He will take some order with the Earl of Tirone for the quietness of the northern borders. Extract. *pp.* 2.

Feb. 16. 52. Petition of Capt. Thomas Woodhouse to Burghley for payment. He was beset by thieves, returning from the court at 6 o'clock, and his cannon (*sic*) bone broken by a staff. *p.* 1.

Feb. 17. Westminster. 53. Commission to Sir William Fytzwylliam, appointed Lord Deputy. To pardon all treasons, saving such as touch the Queen's person and the counterfeiting of coin. Offices and ecclesiastical livings. Provision for his household. To assemble a parliament. Accounts. Martial law. *Latin. Copy. pp.* 6.

Feb. 17. Another copy. Entry Bk., Irel. Fol., Vol. XII., p. 95. *pp.* 3½.

Feb. 17. Westminster. 54. Commission to the Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam, Treasurer Wallop, and others, for granting leases for 21 years, with a clause for wards and wardships. *Copy.* [*This is entered on the Patent Roll,* 30 *Elizabeth, Part* 17, *mem.* 13, *dorso.*] *pp.* 9.

Feb. 17. Westminster. 55. Commission to the Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam, the Chancellor, and others, for levying of debts. *Copy.* [*This is entered on the Patent Roll,* 30 *Elizabeth, Part* 17, *mem.* 13, *dorso.*] *pp.* 29½.

Feb. 17. 56. Abstract of the Commissions for leases and debts. *pp.* 2.

Feb. 17. 57. [Chief Justice Gardener] to Walsyngham. Walsyngham's favourable letters. His letter to Sir R. Byngham, showing his intention to quit Ireland. He is contented to remain in Ireland. *p.* 1.

[Feb. 17.] 58. Clause added to the Instructions of the Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam for Sir Edward Waterhous to have his patent of the boats on Shannon. [Draft, Minute, and Copy.] *pp.* 3.

1588. VOL. CXXXIII.

Feb. 17. 59. Clause to be added to Sir Wm. Fytzwylliam's Instructions touching the lands in Connaught, lying waste through the attainder of the owners. *p.* 1.

Feb. 17. 60. Clause added to Sir W. Fytzwylliam's Instructions, touching the renewing of estates forfeited for nonpayment of rent, &c. *p.* ½.

Feb. 17. 61. Note of offices reserved in Her Majesty's gift, in the patent granted to Sir W. Fytzwylliam. *p.* 1.

Feb. 17. Dublin. 62. Wallop to Burghley. Having seen letters lately directed as well from Her Majesty to the Lord Deputy, as from the Lords of the Council there to his Lordship and the Council here, by which her Highness' pleasure is signified that the house and abbey of Athlone, with all the appurtenances, should be delivered forthwith unto Sir Richard Byngham, as meet to be annexed to the government of that province, notwithstanding any interest or claim which I had to the same. Albeit considering the sundry declarations formerly by me made of my estate therein, I thought the dealing somewhat hard; yet did I without delay give order to the vice-constable there to deliver the possession of the whole unto such as the Lord Deputy should appoint to receive the same, to the use of Sir Richard Byngham, thinking it agreeable to my duty and to the profession which I have always made to submit myself willingly and all I have to Her Majesty's pleasure and commandment. And yet considering withal that haply by some untrue suggestions, and apparent reasons for the time both her Highness and your Honours might have been induced to yield thus far to the importunate suit made for the same, which hereafter upon better understanding of the truth and further consideration of my right you might happen to think not altogether so reasonable or expedient as now you do. I have to my voluntary yielding of the possession added only the clause of *salvo jure cujusque*, as hoping that either Her Majesty and your Honours will, when you have heard myself answer unto those allegations, think it reason to continue my estate therein, or, at the least, judge that I am worthy of recompense in lieu thereof. Which opinion, as your Lordship hath always had, and even lately delivered (as by my man I understand) so do I humbly thank you therefore, and so much the more, as in a case so just I have the less found that favour in some others of whose friendship I made especial account.

The like thanks am I to give unto your Lordship for your honourable dealing in my behalf with Her Majesty concerning my stay here this winter season, which, as it hath fallen out, hath been so tempestuous that few passages have been made from hence without peril and some miscarried. And by the means thereof, I do now intend to bring also over with me my account for the last year ending at Michaelmas last, the charge of my receipts being come over till that time from Mr. Auditor Petre lately, whereby I hope to have that account ready for the commissioners within these few days, and myself, God willing, in England about Easter, with the whole; beseeching your Lordship in the mean while to have good

1588. VOL. CXXXIII.

and favourable consideration of my request concerning the entertaining of Mr. Maynwaringe for the declaration of my account, whom my man writeth, your Lordship is contented to admit, but not to be entertained by Her Majesty, alleging that the late auditor was chosen and appointed as a commissioner for her, and that for that purpose there are other auditors already appointed; but that if I will have him for the easier finishing of my account, which otherwise you suppose should be declared sufficiently by me and mine own clerks, I may entertain him. I cannot in truth deny but that my desire is great, as it is also in my opinion very reasonable to have so great a burden taken from my shoulders as this account is, with as much expedition as I could; but yet herein I protest that I have not more respect unto mine own ease or discharge, than to the service of Her Majesty, and to her satisfaction and your Honour's, which by the long experience of this man in this country accounts and payments more than by any other man's now the late auditor is gone I think will be soonest brought to pass; for albeit I doubt not but that choice is made of men both very sufficient and very honest to discharge the credit committed unto them; yet do I also assure myself, that when they shall come to the searching of captain's reckonings so confused with the docquets of the late auditor and the payments made thereupon, which himself, whilst he lived, could not in all points thoroughly set straight, they shall find it needful and wish to have the assistance of a man able to inform them as Mr. Maynwaringe is, and who particularly having had continual dealing and conference with the said late auditor in the passing of my accounts, can best of any man that I know resolve a number of doubts that may arise, which as I hope they may more concern the satisfaction of Her Majesty than my discharge, although the one can hardly be separated from the other. So do I think it most reason (under reformation) that the charge of his entertainment should be Her Majesty's and not mine. I understand from my man that your Lordship is of mind my clerks might be sufficient for the declaration of my account, but the allowance I have for clerks being (as your Lordship, I think, knoweth) but 11*l.* per annum for all, I have small cause to entertain many, although those I am driven to entertain already stand me in "an hundrethe" pounds by year, and those or most of them I must employ here in mine absence. And albeit the principal of them, whom I mean to bring over with me, will I hope for his part discharge himself sufficiently of as much as appertaineth unto him, yet short of Mr. Maynwaringe in many doubts, which in this time of his being here he hath been resolved of by the auditor, and by circumstances and comparing of things together will haply find out; and as Her Majesty was pleased to entertain him during his abode here, being not sent for at my suit only (as haply may be thought), but by the Lord Deputy, when he found the slackness and inability of the auditor, so even for the same purpose, if it shall please her to entertain him now again, I assure myself his travail will be to good effect, and as needful as any man's else that shall be employed in that service for the speedy review of my said

1588. VOL. CXXXIII.

accounts, the further consideration of which I refer to your Lordship's grave wisdom.

I yield your Lordship my humble thanks for the good opinion I understand from my man you conceive of me, notwithstanding Mr. Auditor Peyton's information that I detain from him books that appertain to him and which he ought to have, but in so informing he doth me wrong, for I have none but the ledgers of my accounts and the copies thereof which I lend him so often as he desireth, himself having all Mr. Auditor's books, and amongst them some necessary to be brought over for the declaration and view of my account, which I fear I shall hardly get from him, though I have Her Majesty's warrant to bring over with me all books, warrants, bills, escripts, scrowles, muniments, or writings whatsoever to my said account any way appertaining, unless it will please your Lordship to direct him thereunto. He hath also a book unbound of Mr. Jenyson's doing, which myself and others have seen, containing a declaration of the charge of every governor's time from the beginning of my Lord of Sussex's government even until this deputy's, expressing the charges of the several times and the differences of the same: and so painfully collected, and so orderly done, as I have often heard him say, he hoped to win credit thereby. It is meet your Lordship had a sight thereof as a thing worthy the view, for which, if it shall please you to write, I humbly crave that withal you will direct him not to withhold from me any thing in his custody appertaining to the explaining of my account, seeing by Her Majesty's warrant, it appeareth her pleasure to be such, all which, my account once ended, shall be delivered unto him back again. *pp.* 3½.

Feb. 17. Dublin. 63. Geffrey Fenton to Burghley. I understand of late by an instrument of Angus "M'Connell," one of the lords of Cantyre, that the King of Scots, by the incensing of M'Alaen [Archibald Campbell, seventh Earl of Argyle], is brought into dislike with Angus, insomuch as he distrusteth his own overthrow if he be not countenanced by some foreign support. The ground of this is, a late extraordinary favour which the King hath used to M'Alaen, tending to strengthen him against Angus, so as Angus, not finding himself able to stand of himself against so strong a help procured by his adversary, hath sent an agent to a friend of his in the north part of this realm, signifying that if the Queen's Majesty would take him into her protection and countenance, he would kindle such a coal of fire in Scotland, and at her Highness' will and pleasure, so keep the King occupied with stirs and troubles, as he should have little leisure to hearken after foreign practices, nor attempt anything with Spain or France, which might disturb Her Majesty or her dominions. This is related to me of purpose that I should intimate it further, whereby Her Majesty might take notice of it, which I am bold to signify to your Lordship, to whose consideration I leave it, being best acquainted with the state of Her Majesty's affairs in Scotland, and how far such an instrument

1588. VOL. CXXXIII.

as Angus may be used for Her Majesty's service in so broken a time as this is. Only I am bold to remember your Lordship, that at my late attending there, Her Majesty and your Lordship having speeches of the Scottish affairs in my hearing, her Highness then thought it not amiss to assure Angus by a pension of two hundred pounds per annum, wherein if he were now dealt withal by some discreet and well-tempered instrument, by whom he might take notice of Her Majesty's meaning, and the conditions of the offer, I think it would come in an apt time, both to set him awork against the King (if such need be), and to assure him to Her Majesty. His agent that hath dealt with me is of credit, and expecteth at my hand with speed the issue and conclusion of this, which now I humbly remit to your Lordship, to whom I have sent over my footboy to bring your answer and resolution. *p.* 1.

Feb. 17. Dublin. 64. Donoghe O'Conor to the Earl of Leicester. Of late it hath pleased God to call unto his mercy my uncle, Sir Donnell O'Conor, who bore the name of O'Conor Sligo, who surrendered all his lands unto Her Majesty, who after passed the same unto him by her Highness' letters patents for term of his life, the remainder to the heirs males of the body of Teig O'Conor, my grandfather, whose heir male I am by lineal descent, by reason whereof, upon the death of my said uncle, I thought to have entred into my lands and taken the profits thereof, whereby to yield testimony of my thankfulness unto my honourablest friends, with the first fruits and profits of my said lands; but as man can but propose, and God only doth dispose, so his Divine Majesty hath permitted such thwarts and crosses to be laid in my way, as thereby my state is far worse, and much more disabled than when I was there attendant on your Honour, in that I want the allowance and accustomed helps of my uncle, and my whole living withholden from me by Mr. George Bynghan, deputy chief commissioner under Sir Richard Bynghan, in the province of Connaught, who seemeth to have no less desire to the profits of my living, than delight in the pleasure of my houses, whereat many of this land doth greatly admire, and chiefly such of the Irishry as daily beheld and knew the loyalty and obedience of my uncle, and the great favour and countenance Her Majesty shewed unto him. And for bringing his desire therein to pass, he giveth out my father and myself to be illegitimate. These, my good Lord, are in truth but pretences to undo me, and overthrow my state. And for my own legitimation there is no doubt thereof, and my grandfather's marriage being so long sithence, as there are few living that then were present; but sundry credible persons can prove by hearsay that my father was legitimate, which I doubt not to prove when it shall come in trial, which matters are so heavily laid in my way (although they be but suppositions and surmises) by Mr. Bynghan, as my utter undoing resteth and dependeth thereon, without your Honour do stand honourable good lord unto me, as my only hope and trust next under God and Her Majesty is in your Lordship. Wherefore, my singular good Lord, I am instantly and most humbly to beseech your

1588. VOL. CXXXIII.

good Lordship to be a mean unto Her Majesty that I may possess my living as my ancestors have done, without interruption, and that her Highness will forbear to give ear, or pass any part of the said living unto any that shall sue for the same, and most assuredly and unfeignedly her Highness shall ever find me most loyally and dutifully ready to be employed in her Highness's service, wherein my father ended his life, resisting the Scots that then offered to invade that part of this realm. Also that it may stand with your honourable liking to address your Lordship's letters unto the governors there, to countenance and friend me in my just and lawful actions, and if it shall be my fortune to be settled in my possessions, then shall I be able to live and be serviceable unto your Honour. *p.* 1.

Feb. 18. 65. P. [Plunket] Lord of Dunsany to Burghley, to write two words to Wallop for payment of his entertainment to be made to him in his great need. *p.* 1.

Feb. 18. 66. Petition of John Gylson to the Privy Council, for an imprest upon his pension to pay his debts here and carry him into Ireland. *p.* 1.

Feb. 18. 67. Petition of John Gilson to Burghley, for payment of his pension, 3½ years in arrear, out of the next treasure to be assigned for Ireland. *p.* 1.

Feb. 19. Dublin Castle. 68. Lord Deputy Perrot to Walsyngham, in favour of the bearer, Tybott Dillon. *pp.* 1½.

Feb. 19. Dublin. 69. Captain Nicholas Merryman to Walsyngham. No order taken about his pay upon the northern Lords. That the 100*l.* lent him in England may be stayed in the country pay. *p.* 1.

Feb. 19. Dublin. 70. Bryan Mageochagan to Sir Francis Walsyngham. Yielding your Honour most hearty thanks for your great care and accustomed favour towards me, I thought good to let your Honour understand of my proceedings here. I doubt not to recover my own, the judges, I think, are resolved. My father is dead twenty days past. Now I seek to have his living sequestered according Her Majesty's letters, until the controversy be decided. My Lord Deputy hath promised so to do, but whether he do or not, I mean (God willing), to see your Honour shortly. This gentleman, the bearer, Mr. Theobald Dillon, is one that I know does most honour and love you, and said openly in the presence of my adversaries, that in respect I depended on your Honour, he would assist me against any in this land. I thought good to let your Honour understand of his friendly dealing, beseeching your Honour to make it known to him, that you favour him the more in dealing thus with me, to the end he may continue his good will towards me. He is a man of good sufficiency, and such as can do good service to Her Majesty. In good faith I find by him that no man living hath that interest in him that your Honour hath. I would God some good end might be taken between Sir Richard Byngham and him; their agreement would be joyful to many, and otherwise to some. *Autograph.* *p.* 1.

1588. VOL. CXXXIII.

Feb. 19. 71. Brian Mageochagan's case briefly set down, showing his father's will that he, and not Rosse, should have his lands. *p.* 1.

Feb. 19. 72. Mr. H. Sheffelld to Burghley.—That Fauntleroy may have orders to imprest him half a year's pension. *p.* 1.

Feb. 20. Dublin. 73. Sir Nicholas White, the Master of the Rolls, to Burghley.—His letter by Sir Thomas Williams very comfortable. Prays the payment of 200*l.* to enable him to go through with his bargain for Dunbrody. *p.* 1.

Feb. 20. Dublin. 74. Sir Lucas Dillon to Walsyngham, in favour of the bearer, Theobald Dillon. It were good the controversies wherein he is party were ended. *p.* 1.

Feb. [20] Dublin. 75. Archbishop Loftus of Dublin to Walsyngham.—Wishes a reconciliation between the bearer, Mr. Theobald Dillon, and Sir R. Byngham. Incloses his answer to the Privy Council's letters to him and the Bishop of Meath. *p.* 1.

Feb. 22. The Court. 76. Burghley to Fauntleroy to pay the widow Leake and other Irish suitors herein named certain sums. *p.* 1.

Feb. 23. Dublin. 77. Lord Chancellor Loftus, Wallop, Gardener, and Fenton to Burghley.—The difficulty experienced by Fytzwylliam's officer in collecting provisions for his household. The present Lord Deputy has gathered everything in. Some reasonable consideration to be allowed. *p.* 1.

Feb. 23. Dublin. 78. Hugh, Earl of Tirone, to Sir Francis Walsyngham.—I have in my former letters, sent by a man of Sir Edward Moore's, imparted to your Honour my mind touching the enlargement of O'Donnell's son, who hath married my daughter, and also touching the continuation unto me of the governments and maintenance I had before my going into England. The rather for that without the same (considering I do pay yearly unto O'Neill for the portion I have of Tyrone, 1,000 marks sterling) I am not able to live according to my calling. The success of which my requests is not as yet in any sort known to me. And therefore having none to rely unto (next unto Her Majesty), but the Earl of Leicester and your Honour, I am most humbly to crave your especial favour for the obtaining of these petitions. And withal, if anything be reported of me there, otherwise than well, as I understand there is, that you would be a mean that judgment may be suspended of me, until I come thither myself to answer the same, or that I do send my agent thither for that purpose. And, moreover (if it may stand with your Honour's liking), I humbly crave to be made acquainted with such informations as have been certified over against me, if any there were; whereby I may the more directly answer the same; and as I depend on the Earl of Leicester and your Honour, so I desire you to have that care of me as I may not be overthrown, or condemned, unknown to myself. I have written to Captain Walter Hoveden to resort to your Honour touching these causes, unto whom I beseech your Honour to impart your resolution in this

1588. VOL. CXXXIII.

behalf, for which, as also for the favour I have found always at your hands, I can give no more but full assurance of myself unto you and all yours in every respect during my life. [*Autograph, with paper seal, a dexter hand in a shield surmounted by a coronet.*] *p.* 1.

Feb. 24. Chester. 79. Sir Richard Byngham to Lord Burghley.—At my coming hither to Chester I understand that Theobald Dillon is in town repairing towards the court, to be a suitor to your Honours to have his concordatum confirmed there for the country of Clancostulo according to his last survey. This I assure your Lordship, the first survey was very substantially and orderly taken, and the quarters of land found chargeable with the composition was a 13 and 12, so far as I remember; which now, according to the survey, is abated to a fourscore, or thereabouts, a matter prejudicial to her Majesty, to the value of 100*l.* per annum, and no cause why, for that country is to be as deeply charged with the composition as all the rest of the province; and if Dillon had his right and no more than he ought to have, he should not have any one foot of land in all Clancostulo, for what he hath there, he hath gotten by practising, and by very indirect ways, from the inhabitants there in the time of his collectorship, when he did what he list, being well known that he is as dangerous a man and as great a dissembler as any can be, a great extortioner, a favourer of rebels and malefactors, and one that hath been driven to his pardon for matters of treason; the note of whose abuses in particularities would be too troublesome to your Honour to read them; only I beseech your Lordship in the behalf of Her Majesty, and for the benefit of her service, that there be not any such grant confirmed by your Honours; but that the matter may be referred to the ordering of the next Lord Deputy, or otherwise, that the first survey may stand in such sort as it was taken; for I assure your Honour it is a mere wrong and deceipt to Her Majesty to abate any one quarter of land that is laid down in the first survey, and no reason why Her Majesty should lose 100*l.* per annum, as is intended she shall, whatsoever they do allege to the contrary; it is not only the loss of this 100*l.* per annum, if his suit take effect, but it is the way and mean to overthrow all the whole composition, and an entrance to all the rest, to begin new suits for the like release of that which they have willingly granted unto, and so consequently to begin new broils in the province.

I doubt not that he is sent over hither, without some clamorous matters against me, or my brother, wherein I humbly crave your Lordship's lawful favour, as not to give credit unto his complaints until it be found that I have dealt unjustly with him, which shall never be, for I assure your Honour all shall be proved to be but frivolous matters, and done of very spite and malice to discredit me withal. And therefore I humbly beseech your Lordship that his complaints may be taken there, and himself and his causes returned into Ireland, to be heard and ordered by the next Lord Deputy and Council there, or otherwise as your Honours shall appoint.

How he dealt with me in slandering me and my government may

1588.

appear by attestation under the Council's hands of that realm, before whom I convinced him in all his objections; the circumstances whereof I omit for this time. I understand that the Lord Deputy hath granted out warrant for the enlarging of Hugh O'Conor Don and others of the pledges in that province. Surely it is a most strange course, and a matter of no small importance, to set at liberty such principal men as lie for the observation of Her Majesty's peace, myself having been so careful to get them in; but it cannot be done without great corruption.

Also, I hear of a certain commission which the Deputy hath granted out for the finding of an office upon the lands of O'Conor Sligo, and the illegitimacy of his Donough O'Conor. The commissioners are so aptly chosen for his purpose, as the Queen shall not be advantaged anything by his death, if they can choose. But I can assure your Honour the lands are the Queen's, for both Donough and his father were base born, and he cannot inherit by O'Conor's patent. And how fit it is that Sligo be detained in Her Majesty's hands, being as the door and key to that part of the province, let any man report that knows the state of things there. And for my part I wish it should be handled for the benefit of Her Majesty's service, and not for any particular gain to myself any way, as I have already delivered unto your Lordship. The Lord Deputy with much ado hath delivered the possession of Athlone to my brother, but not without his wonted crossings towards me as much in him lay, and more than in justice he ought to have done. For neither will he suffer Her Majesty's letters to be enrolled as the manner is, nor will he make my entrance for the allowance of the ward, from the time of the delivery of the said letters, but delays me unnecessarily for the space of a month, and gives the allowance thereof to another, whereby may appear how heavily he prosecuteth his malice against me. But I beseech your Lordship to procure such order from thence, as that Her Majesty's letters may be enrolled there, before he be revoked, or else that he leave them behind him to be done by the next Lord Deputy when he is gone, for otherwise if he should take my letters with him into England, I might receive great indemnity thereby. It is advertised unto me from my brother, who hath received the house, that 200*l.* will scarce repair and mend the same, and the bridge, where they are decayed, since the Lord Deputy hath had the benefit thereof, notwithstanding all that he hath accommodated thereby, he suffered all to go to ruin without further respect than to his own gain, as in all other things he hath done. Now that I have Athlone, it is intended that I shall lose the Boyle and Ballimote; for which, as I hear, no mean men will be suitors. They are places of great importance and very commodious for Her Majesty's service, and though hitherto I have gained little or nothing by them, yet in time they may prove good things, and therefore I beseech your Honour prevent any such as shall go about to get them, for I respect more the disgrace I shall sustain, if they be taken from me, than any benefit that ever I think to reap by them, and chiefly I respect therein the benefit of Her Majesty's service.

1588. VOL. CXXXIII.

The mark which the Deputy shoots at is and hath been to discredit me and my government, and by devices to bring me in hatred with the people, and to cause them to complain of me, for that indeed Connaught is the best reduced province in all that realm, and the very "latran" [lantern] to all the rest, which was the first ground of the Deputy's dislike towards me; and finding nothing that might any way touch me in credit directly, he hath ministers for him that practise with the worst disposed against me, who send down into Connaught sundry loose and idle men to spoil the country, terming themselves my soldiers, and under that colour doth take meat and drink upon the country, contrary to the composition laid down, and then the Deputy, by his public proclamations, makes known to the whole province how far it is contrary to Her Majesty's meaning, and that it shall not be suffered, thinking thereby to win the people to be more forwarder in their complaints against me and my brother, that he might take any occasion to bring our government in question, and therein to disable us as much as he can possibly, as is most evident he hath done divers ways else.

P.S. Oh, my good, and my most honourable good, Lord, why should not all these causes be referred hither, to the new Lord Deputy, who can be no partial man. [*Autograph, the P.S. holograph.*] *pp.* 3.

[Feb. 24.] 80. Pedigree of Donough O'Conor, who claimeth the lands of Sir Donough O'Conor Sligo, deceased. *p.* 1.

Feb. 24. 81. Sir Edward Phyton's reckoning for 25 horsemen till Feb. 18th 1587-8. With a note of bills taken of Mr. H. Maynarde, under Fauntleroy's hand. *p.* ½.

Feb. 25. Dublin. 82. The Lord Deputy Perrot to Walsyngham.—What he hath done for the bearer Brian McGeoghegan. *p.* ½.

[Feb. 25.] 83. Petition of Brian M'Geoghegan to Queen Elizabeth. For payment of the arrears of his pension of five shillings per diem here in England, or for a grant of land in Ireland. *p.* 1.

Feb. 25. Dublin. 84. Lord Chancellor Loftus to Burghley, for Mr. Auditor Peyton to have allowance for extraordinary accounts, &c. *p.* 1.

Feb. 26. Cork. 85. Sir Warham Sentleger to Walsyngham, for his letter to the Lord Deputy and Chancellor to pass unto him his grant of the lands of Kyrrie Whyrrie. Mr. Cowper, Sir Ric. Greneville. *p.* 1¼.

Feb. 26. 86. Petition of John Cowper, one of Her Majesty's gentlemen pensioners, to the Privy Council, that he may be re-possessed of the lands of Carrighelyne in Kyrrywhirrye, which are kept from him by Sir Warham Sentleger. *p.* 1.

Feb. 27. 87. Ch. Calthorpe and Roger Wilbraham, the Attorney and Solicitor General, to Walsyngham.—The little power they have to help Brian M'Geoghegan, the parties against whom he sueth having the Queen's Majesty's letters patent. *p.* 1.

VOL. CXXXIII.

1588.

Feb. 28. Dublin. 88. Wallop to Burghley, that Auditor Peyton may have allowance for extraordinary accounts. *Seal, an esquire's visor mantled with a mermaid holding in her dexter hand a mirror in sinister a comb.* *p.* 1.

Feb. 29. St. Katharine's. 89. Sir Nicholas White, Master of the Rolls, to Burghley.—Good service of the bearer Isam in his sheriffship in the county of Wexford this last year. *p.* 1.

Feb. 29. Dublin. 90. Lord Deputy Perrot to Walsyngham, that Mr. Peyton may have such allowances belonging to his office as Auditor Jenyson enjoyed. *p.* 1.

Feb. 29. 91. Inventory of munition in Dublin Castle, under the hands of Chief Justice R. Gardener and Geff. Fenton. *pp.* 7.

Feb. 29. 92. Declaration of the revenues in Ireland for eight years ended Sept. 1586, under Auditor Peyton's hand. *p.* 1.

Feb. 29. 93. Addition to the instructions for the Lord Deputy, Sir W. Fytzwylliam. Increase of wages. Check of pensioners. See 1587–8, Feb. 17 and March 8. *pp.* 4.

[Feb.] 94. Remembrances for Sir Valentine Browne's despatch. *p.* 1.

[Feb. ?] 95. A similar memorandum. *p.* 1.

Feb. 96. Certificate of all lands surveyed, plotted, and measured in Munster, whereof some are passed by letters patent to the undertakers and some not as yet assigned. *pp.* 12.

[Feb.] 97. Another of the above. *pp.* 11.

[Feb.] 98. Petition of Fergus O'Ferrall to Burghley.—That the course set down for the ordering of the controversy between him and Iriel O'Ferrall may not be stayed by any untrue information to her Majesty. *p.* 1.

99. Faults of the last composition of Connaught, whereof some to be referred to the next Lord Deputy. *p.* 1¼.

VOL. CXXXIV. 1588. MARCH.

March 3. Articles exhibited to the Lords of the Council, wherein Sir W. Fitzwylliam desires resolution, with answers postilled, dated 3 Mar. [*See the copy of this dated* 23 *Dec.* 1587, *calendared at p.* 455.] Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII. p. 105.

March 4. Dublin. 1. Thomas Chapman to Burghley.—Auditor Peyton has used him courteously. To send a certificate of the Tower charge upon the Ordnance Office. *p.* 1.

March 5. Waterford. 2. Richard Grante to Sir Francis Walsyngham.—Here arrived a Britton laden with yarn the 25th of this month of February, which

1588. VOL. CXXXIV.

departed St. Sebastian's the 18th of the same; in which ship came two merchants of this city, whose names are Edward Cuffe and James Harrolde, who would tell no news; but the master of the ship "do tell" that the Marquis de Santa Cruz is dead two months past, and that there is 300 sail at Lisbon bound for the Groyne, in Galicia, by reason of the plague that is amongst them. This news I had to send your Honour the 26th of the same, but by reason of the south-east wind that we have had here the bark could not get away, with which wind here arrived the 4th of this March three ships of this city laden with sacks, which departed the Bay of Cadiz the 1st of February, and their news is, that some of the merchants were at Lisbon the 1st day of January, passing by land for Seville, and all the fleet that was then at Lisbon was not above 120 sail, and they tell that there is about Lisbon, in the country abroad, not far off, the matter of 50 or 60 thousand men, and where they mean to go they know not; but they saw the said Marquis, and spake with him, they getting of a passport to pass overland, as none can go out of Lisbon, either by sea or land, without a passport. He questioned nothing with them, but put them to an oath whether they were Irishmen or no. They told him they were, and so he gave them a passport to travel in their affairs. They tell of no army in any part of Andalusia, but they saw at their being in Serese [Xeres] 5,000 butts of sack taken up for the King, and sent for Lisbon. They tell that the Irish bishops and priests that are at Lisbon are driven to have weapon, and they know not the cause. This is all that they tell, so I humbly take my leave, praying the Almighty to keep your Honour in health.

Here are two ships bound for Lisbon with the first wind, by whom I do send two hackneys, and commission to see whether I may get the goods that are stayed there of mine and others. God send it.

There are two barks of Dublin stayed at Lisbon, by reason they brought English commodities thither, and such Englishmen as were in them are racked. God speed our ships better. *pp.* 2.

March 6. Chester. 3. Sir Richard Bingham to Burghley.—The place I hold will not suffer me to be silent in a cause so justly Her Majesty's, and so unjustly laboured to pass against her in the behalf of Theobald Dillon. Most humbly, therefore, once again I am to advertise the same, that the barony of Clancostulo is by me, Her Majesty's officer there, most truly surveyed at 272 quarters; the rent so received and paid by all the dwellers and owners thereof well contented, for that they were none otherwise dealt withal than the rest of the province were. For every quarter of land had his several name long before we were born, and not in us to new name them now, what supposition of "charteraus" or other like devices soever they make to the contrary. I will gage my credit with your Honour for ever that this that I say is most true, and so shall be found if the same were to be surveyed again. I write not this in respect that I shall seem discontented if it please Her Majesty and your Honours to give Dillon a hundred pounds a year, but I wish it may be known so then, and not under colour of a wrong (which indeed is not) to get remittal of

1588. VOL. CXXXIV.

the same so clearly Her Majesty's as this is for Clancostulo. But if Dillon were not a most shameless man, he would never go about to offer Her Majesty so downright a wrong as the abatement of any one penny rent for that barony, wherein I humbly wish your Honour's due consideration, for besides the loss of a 100*l.* a year, it is a matter so dangerous in respect of the example to the rest, as truly it is the next way to overthrow all the whole composition, and so consequently to breed new broils within the province, as for less causes than this many times hath been seen. I am sorry that I should not be there when these and the like matters shall come in question before your Honours, but whatsoever I write unto your Honour is but the mere truth, and so I beseech you consider of the same.

I delivered my opinion to your Honours before my coming away touching the castle of Sligo, and now I hear that commissioners are gone down for the finding of Donough O'Conor's legitimacy; what they shall do in it I know not, but without all doubt he is illegitimate, and cannot inherit by O'Conor's patent; and how commodious Sligo is for Her Majesty's service, let every man report that knows the state of that country, and do rather wish that if he be found to be O'Conor's heir that Ballimote might be assigned unto him instead of Sligo, for though they be both of great importance to be detained in Her Majesty's hands, yet Sligo doth more front the ill-affected, and stands jump upon the entrance and passage into that province. I humbly beseech your Honour to pardon me in that I deliver the truth of everything unto your Honour; for, considering my place and charge there, it is my duty to inform the state of everything pertinent unto the same, and so leave all to your honourable consideration. Marbury.

P.S. Thanks for the house of Athlone. *pp.* 2.

March 6. Chester. 4. Sir Richard Bingham to Sir Francis Walsyngham.—What I have already written unto your Honour touching the survey of the quarters of land in Costulo I assure your Honour is most true, and thereupon I will hazard the loss of my life, and whatsoever I shall be worth so long as I live; and though it shall not discontent me any way if Her Majesty please to give Dillon a 100*l.* a year, or 500*l.* a year, yet I wish it should be known so, and not that deceitfully he should take from her such a portion as he pretends to do, and as it is laboured he may.

I pass over all latter injuries offered me by the Lord Deputy, as well touching Athlone, the prisoners as others, for that the same is past redressing, and so shall content myself.

I humbly beseech your Honour to be good unto Mr. Marbury, for truly the gentleman has deserved well, and touching this matter of Theobald Dillon's, no man is better able to deliver a truth than himself. And so resting always at your Honour's devotion whilst I live, with my humble duty remembered to your Honour, to my Lady, and to my Lady Sydney, with the like from my wife, we rest to pray for your Honour and all yours. *p.* 1.

VOL. CXXXIV.

1588.

March 6. Sligo. 5. Mr. G. Bingham to the Lord Deputy Perrot.—Relates the circumstances and insufficiency of the commission to inquire for O'Conor Sligo's heir, without a finding for Her Majesty. *Copy, with a pedigree by Burghley of Donough M'Cahil oge O'Conor. p.* 1.

March 6. Dublin. 6. Auditor Chr. Peyton to Burghley.—That he may have the same allowance for extraordinary affairs as Jenyson had. *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

6. I. *Declaration of the Revenues for eight years ending Michaelmas* 1586. *p.* 1.

6. II. *Charge of the Composition of the Inhabitants of the Pale, with the arrearages up to* 15 *May* 1588, *being* 9,561*l.* 6*s.* 0*d. p.* 1.

6. III. *Book of Arrearages depending on persons now in England, being* 22,751*l.* 8*s.* 7¾*d. pp.* 22.

6. IV. *Brief declaration of money owing by the Queen to the army. pp.* 41.

March 7. Dublin. 7. Lord Deputy Sir John Perrot to Sir Francis Walsyngham.—The news herein sent unto me from the Mayor of Waterford (who in truth is, and the rest of the citizens there have been, the best advertisers of foreign news of any city or town in this land, for which I wish they might receive thanks from Her Majesty) I have thought good to send unto you, which may be considered of accordingly, and if other advertisements that I have had be true, the Spanish King intendeth to set forth his navy some way, this present day, which by their computation is the 17th of March. God send all things to turn to good, and that security be laid aside, and provident regard had to withstand the malice of a malicious adversary, and that your treaties turn to good, whereof I have some doubt.

I remain here daily expecting the coming over of the new governor, that I may take the advantage of this spring to help my swollen legs and the grating stone that lieth in my kidneys, having no more time to seek help by our English baths, but between the midst of March and the midst of April. It is most convenient to hasten Sir William's coming over, who, if he take not the advantage of the easterly winds this March, may happen to tarry at the waterside longer than he would or is to be wished, considering that I am not able to travel, and have sent my horses over, and most part of other my necessaries and people.

There hath been some cost bestowed at Duncannon upon the haven entering into Waterford, being to very good purpose as formerly I wrote; but as it is, it is left a waste place till my Lords' pleasures be known, yet if the enemy do get it, Her Majesty were better to give 10,000*l.*, for then they shall have a place to keep 400 sail, where otherwise they have no place between the haven of Cork and Carlingford for any great shipping to remain safe in, and the enemy may lie safe, they having that blockhouse, and our shipping cannot come to them, and the whole charges to make the

1588. VOL. CXXXIV.

same blockhouse up will not stand Her Majesty in 400*l.*, and one out of every band of footmen may be taken out for the keeping of the said blockhouse, all which I humbly commit to your grave consideration. *p.* 1. *Incloses,*

7. I. *Alexander Brywer, Mayor of Waterford, to L. Deputy Perrot.—Three ships of our town, the 4th of this present, arrived here, who departed Cadiz in Andalucia about the beginning of the last month. Their lading is sack and aqua vitæ. Some of the merchants which travelled by land were at Lisbon on Christmas holidays after their computation. They tell that there is there a navy of great ships to the number of six score sail and four "galleaces," and* 50,000 *men placed in the towns and villages on both sides of the river there; great store of victuals; but no man knoweth what or whither they intend. Much victual they consume, and much cometh to them daily. There is no plague among them, as was reported by some of our Biscay men which arrived here about a ten days past. They fear much Sir Francis Drake, and there are two new bulwarks a-building on each side of the bridge of the island of Cadiz, whereof one is at a place called Pantale. Also there are four argosies a lading with wheat and victuals in the bay of Cadiz to go for Lisbon, and* 15 *great ships in the river of Seville, or Saint Lucar, wherein are laden* 5,000 *butts of sack taken up at Sheres [Xeres], bound for Lisbon also. [Seal.]*

Waterford, 4th March. p. 1.

March 7. Dublin. 8. Attorney General Ch. Calthorpe, in Ireland, to Burghley.—God be thanked all matters here were never known to be in so universal good sort. The long expectation of the change of the present governor hath made some suspense of divers proceedings here. The matters of Munster do likewise remain in like case, being the greatest cause of consequence (as some think) now in this kingdom, which stay is upon direction expected out of England, or rather upon the coming of the principal undertakers in person (especially such as may be spared), and not by their servants and agents, as most of them have done hitherto. And also that we are advertised that some learned commissioners shall come hither out of England for the more speedy determining and discussing of those crooked titles and difficult evidences, against whose coming I and others are preparing the best instructions we can gather out of the scattering records and other collections here. This Lord Deputy's departing is much lamented, by reason of his good and happy government, both for the prince and people, as specially may appear by the great increase of Her Majesty's revenue, the decrease of Her Majesty's charge, and keeping of Her Majesty's subjects in justice and peace, so as none hath left his place with more honour, saving the second point in decreasing Her Majesty's charge hath made some discontented with him, wherein his Lordship's liberality is much accused; but the new Lord Deputy's former good government here in a much more dangerous time (when his Lordship nevertheless performed divers good actions) doth give great hope here and expectation of like happiness and peace. *p.* 1.

VOL. CXXXIV.

1588.

March 7. Sligo. 9. George Bingham to Chief Justice Gardener.—Touching a new commission to inquire of Her Majesty's title to O'Conor Sligo's lands. *Copy.* *p.* 1.

March 7. 10. Constat of payments made to the Lords Deputies, Justices, and Treasurer, in Ireland, from 1569, June 24, to 1573, March 31, under the hand of William Neale. *p.* 1.

March 8. 11. Instructions for Sir William Fytzwylliams. These instructions were drafted in December 1587, where the earlier portion is calendered at full, p. 460, No. 55. [They run on as follows.] And whereas we are given to understand that within the province of Munster the inhabitants of the said province do find themselves greatly grieved with sundry extortions used by the sheriffs and their inferior officers in the several counties of the said province, in their travelling up and down in the country, as also by the exacting of a kind of cess of victuals by the captains and soldiers in their journeys or "removes," and also by certain of the undertakers there and their followers, unto whom we have allowed entertainment for certain horsemen, and know no cause why they or any other should demand any cess for victual or for horse-meat, but for ready money to be paid therefore, with contentation of the owners. We do therefore think it meet for the redress thereof that you shall inform yourself by any that shall offer complaint, or by some other good means, whether there be any such extortions or exactions used as is informed. And finding the same to be true, you shall, with advice of our council there, take some way for the speedy redress thereof, whereby our subjects of that province may have no just cause of grief.

And whereas by a declaration made by George Beverley, the surveyor of our victuals for our army in that our realm, it appears that our charges are partly eased by the impresting to our soldiers there 4*d.* sterling by the day, in ready money, in consideration of their victuals, which, according to the numbers now being in that our realm, doth, with consideration of some small extraordinaries, amount to the sum by estimation of 3,000*l.* half yearly, we think it convenient that the same order of payment for victuals be continued in all places, where the captains and soldiers may be brought to accept of it. And that you cause our treasurer there to impress for that purpose half yearly to the said victualler the above-named sum of 3,000*l.* sterling, or so much thereof as shall appear to you to be convenient, according to the numbers of our army to be accounted for by the said victualler, not only before our auditor, but by some private reckoning also to be set down to you in the end of every half year, how the said impress of 3,000*l.*, or so much thereof as he shall receive, hath been disbursed to our use. And that you our deputy be careful hereafter to see the same sum defalked, as well out of every mass of treasure that shall be sent from hence, as also out of the revenue of that our realm, for the payment whereof you shall make your special warrant to the treasurer at wars accordingly from time to time.

And whereas we are given to understand that there hath been

1588. VOL. CXXXIV.

a certain augmentation and increase of wages of late years allowed as well to the retinues of our principal officers in that realm as also to certain wards above our ordinary entertainment, which augmentation for as much as we perceive that the same hath been done without warrant, our pleasure is, that presently upon your arrival in that realm you shall examine by what warrant the same hath been done. And in case you shall find the same not sufficiently warranted from us, either by letters patents or otherwise, that then you shall give order to our treasurer at wars there for the stay of such allowances, and shall also advertise us, how and in what sort the said augmentation of entertainment hath proceeded, and how much thereof is grounded upon good warrant from ourselves. And for that we think there be divers of the said wards that need not (now that the realm is reduced to quietness) to be continued, and with what numbers, and how many fit to be discharged, and what interest the said parties have to whom the chief charge of the wards is committed, whether by warrant from us, or by the warrant of such as have supplied the place of our deputies in that realm. You shall also consider (in case the treaty of peace between us and the King of Spain go forward, as we hope it will), how many of the bands, both horsemen and footmen, serving in that realm may be discharged, the said realm being now in greater quietness than it hath been in many years before.

And for that the charge of our pensioners hath been of late years greatly increased, we think it meet that you should consider with our council there what course might be taken for the easing of our charges in that behalf, and to see that if any have been placed as pensioners there, either without our warrant or conditionally for a time, until they might be otherwise rewarded or provided for; that then you take order for their discharge both of the one and the other, in case you shall find them otherwise provided for, or that they do absent themselves out of that realm without good warrant from us. And that you charge the treasurer to suspend the payment of such as are absent without warrant, and that have been absent more than the space of six months.

And for that some of the noblemen of Munster that have of late been here have found themselves grieved with the great oppressions and exactions done by the sheriffs in that province (of whom there hath not been that good choice made that appertained), as also that some of the undertakers who have repaired into that realm have also used some exaction, which cannot but render them odious in the first entering of their planting. We therefore think it meet that you give order to the President of Munster to cause examination to be made thereof, and to see the said griefs removed. And that hereafter there may be better choice made of sheriffs than heretofore hath been.

And whereas we have been given to understand by our servant [Sir Richard] Bingham, Governor of our province of Connaught, at the time of his being here, that there are divers portions of lands within that realm, whereof part of them appertain unto us in respect

1588. VOL. CXXXIV.

that the owners of the said lands have been lately attainted of high treason, and other lands whereof some are concealed, and some are reverted to our crown there for lack of heirs male, which lands, as we are informed, do now lie waste, unprofitable both to us and to that realm; we therefore think it meet that you enter into some consideration with our Council there (being assisted by the Governor of Connaught) how the same may be employed to our best profit, whereof we think meet, before you fall to the disposing of the said lands, that you shall advertise us of the course of proceeding that you think meet to be held therein; and in case, since the attainder of the parties that were owners of the said lands, there hath been no office found for the entitling us unto the said lands, we think it then convenient that you give present order for the finding of an office.

Where also sundry persons of that our realm, being tenants to us of divers parcels of lands of ours there, have been suitors unto us, some for renewing of their states forfeited to us for nonpayment of their rents, grown, as they allege, by waste through the late rebellion, and some for remittal of their arrearages for rent due unto us, we refer you for your proceeding therein and for the relieving of them unto the 14th article of our instructions given to Sir John Perrot, at his being sent thither to be our deputy.

And whereas we have heretofore misliked of a grant of inheritance made to Sir Edward Waterhous, for an office upon the river of Shannon, whereupon we caused a stay to be made thereof till our pleasure were further known. Forasmuch as he hath made long and humble suit unto us for a favorable end of that cause, and that we of ourselves do sufficiently know his good deserts, besides the commendation given unto us of his sufficiency and painful good service, both by yourself and our late Deputy and Council there, as also by our Privy Council here. We are therefore well pleased, notwithstanding our former letters or direction in this matter, he shall enjoy the said office during his life, as beneficially as if no stay or restraint had been made. And our further pleasure is that you cause a surrender to be taken before our Chancellor of Ireland of the former letters patents of inheritance made to him. And to grant other our letters patents unto him during his life only, with a clause therein to bind him to such maintenance of boats as are now maintained, and in other clauses as in a copy of this new grant that we now mean unto him, drawn by our late Deputy and Council there, and sent to our Council here, may appear, wherein the misliked points of the former patent are either utterly omitted or corrected. And for the granting, sealing, and delivery of these new letters patents, this part of our instructions, which we will to be enrolled in our chancery there [*see Morrin, Vol. II. p. 155*], notwithstanding any want of words that might be here omitted, and were requisite to be inserted for this purpose, which we declare as here inserted, shall be to you our Deputy now being, or to our Deputy or any other head governor of that our realm that hereafter shall be, and to the treasurer, vice-treasurer, auditor, and any other

1588. VOL. CXXXIV.

our officers there for the time being to whom it may appertain in this case, sufficient warrant and discharge. *pp.* 9.

March 8. Another copy, Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., p. 99. *pp.* 6.

March 8. 12. Warrant to Sir H. Wallop for Sir William Fytzwylliam to be allowed 1,000*l.* out of the composition money, in lieu of cess and achats. *Minute. pp.* 2. *See another copy, Morin, p.* 154.

March 9. 13. Testimony of Richard Power, James Trant, and others, as to the conditions between the Earl of Clancar and Florence MacCarthy for his marriage with the Earl's daughter. [Printed in the Life of Florence MacCarthy, pages 58, 59.] *Copy. p.* 1.

March 13. West Chester. 14. Sir Richard Bingham to Burghley.—At my coming hither I met with this bearer, Henry Eyland, who having been sick this long time in these parts, and hearing of my return this way, made his repair hither to speak with me, and upon conference had, offered himself that he would with as much speed as conveniently he could repair to your Lordship, and there abide the censure of your Honours, and what it shall please the same to inflict upon him. His cause is not altogether unknown unto your Honours, nor the circumstances either, albeit by reason that himself is now in person to answer the matter before your Honours, and that the Lord Deputy doth so much enforce the same against me, and the insufficiency of my government, I have thought it most convenient to trouble your Honour again with the repetition of the principal points and particularities of his cause, as followeth.

The man was sued in the Castle Chamber of Dublin for sundry matters of extortion, and murther as they termed it, and in the midst of our sessions at Roscommon came a writ to the said Eyland from Dublin sub pœna ad respondendum, whereupon he made me acquainted with the matter, and sought my license to repair thither accordingly, to answer what might be there objected against him. Immediately after I made the same acquainted to the chief justice of the province, to Her Majesty's attorney, and to the rest of the commissioners then present with me, and desired to know their opinions and advices therein, and in conclusion all they agreed that by virtue of mine office, and the present necessity of the said Eyland's service I might stay him, and by a letter from me to the Deputy to defer the hearing of the cause till after the sessions was ended, and presently the same day I sent a man of mine to Dublin of purpose, with letters to the Lord Deputy and Council severally, signifying unto the same how I had stayed him till the end of the sessions, for that I could not possibly spare him, he being Her Majesty's sheriff of the county, and was the only man to make party against sundry felons and traitors then arraigned before us Her Majesty's Commissioners for the like purpose, and in truth, if Eyland had left us, we must have left off our sessions, and without him could not have done anything. These letters of mine were

1588. VOL. CXXXIV.

before the day of his appearance (signified in the writ) at Dublin delivered, as well to the Lord Deputy, to the Lord Chancellor, to the Chief Justice, as to the rest of Her Majesty's ministers and learned counsel, and within three or four days after brake up our sessions, and the day following I took my way for Dublin, and the said Eyland in my company, making as great journies as the weather, being extreme windy and hard frost, with abundance of snow, would give us leave. And at Trim, 20 miles off Dublin, met us my said servant whom I before sent to Dublin, signifying the decree and order that the night before was passed against Eyland in the Castle Chamber, before the Lord Deputy and others of Her Majesty's Council, all which being known to the said Eyland yet nevertheless he made choice rather to offer himself and the innocency of his cause to the Lord Deputy's mercy and pleasure, than by running away or hiding himself to give suspicion of his guiltiness therein, and so presently rode on with me to Dublin all alongst the streets, and there continued in town three or four days after, till hearing that both himself and all that he had, were given in prey to Theobald Dillon, his mortal enemy, and the only instrument and procurer of this mischief against him, he, unawares to me, conveyed himself into England, where, at my coming out of Ireland, I found him and brought him then to Mr. Secretary to Barnelms. First, his writ was false, and not *ad respondendum judicium*, as the manner is. Next the court was called about 3 or 4 of the clock in the afternoon in the winter time, continued till 7 or 8 of the clock by candle light, and this out of the term also. Himself was never once heard once to speak, nor any one as attorney for him. The judgment passed contrary to the opinion of the Lord Chancellor, Her Majesty's Chief Justice, the Treasurer, the Lord Bishop of Meath and others; and only in the will of the Lord Deputy and two or three Irish Councillors, the sentence of his fine and penalty was given. A course never heard of before in any court, and much less in Her Majesty's High Court of Star Chamber, which ought to be the lantern to all the rest; but this they huddled up in haste, having laid down their plot before, and were well assured that the said Eyland would be in town the next day to answer for himself, as indeed he was, all which I humbly leave to your Honours' grave consideration.

The chief and principal articles that are charged upon him, and thereof convinced in the course aforesaid, I have drawn out briefly in a note here inclosed, and the same have set down under my hand, for that indeed, if any punishment be to be "afflicted" upon any, it is upon myself, and not upon Eyland; for he did them by a provincial order from me and the rest of Her Majesty's Commissioners, and chiefly those matters which they term extortions. But I doubt not when your Honours have well considered thereof, it shall appear that all was done to good purpose, or at the least well intended, and if Eyland have passed the limits of the said commissions in any degree, he is to answer it, as shall please your Honours. Your Honours shall not need to fear the said Eyland's forthcoming at

1588. VOL. CXXXIV.

any time and place, where it shall please your Honours to appoint for examining of the cause, for I will stand bound for him body for body, and in what hands soever shall be thought fit by your Honours, and not to commit the said Eyland, as I humbly beseech your Honours that you will not. I will not seem to clear the said Eyland so precisely in every point, but for the most of it that he is charged withal, I dare assure your Honour upon my credit, they shall be found matters of mere spite and malice, done of purpose to disgrace me withal, and to bring my government in question, as shall very well appear, if it may please your Honours to grant especial warrant to the next Lord Deputy for the rehearing of the matter and cause, and renewing of all the process of that matter by any indifferent commissioners, which is all the said Eyland's suit unto your Honours, and myself upon the knees of my heart do humbly desire the same too, that thereby I may stand either cleared of those crimes and scandalous reports made of me to your Honours, or be found partial, and unworthy in the place I hold, having been greatly touched both in credit and reputation in this matter of Eyland's, and the man as injuriously dealt withal thereby as possibly he might be.

Haply his ministers under him in the time of his shrievalty have offended the law in the execution of their charges, as is not to be doubted as daily they do in that commonwealth, how strictly soever they be looked unto. But all this time myself was in action of service against the rebellious Burkes and Scots, and like enough the country might be abused in my absence by an ill officer, and the same no disgrace at all unto my government neither, but truly for Eyland himself, I have found him the "most serviceableist" man of any English gentleman in all that province, a man of the best religion amongst them all, and such a one as I might trust with the handling of any good exploit or piece of service, both for his honesty, secrecy, and honest affection he hath to do Her Majesty's service, and one whom I could hardly spare out of that province; whatsoever hath been before my time said of the man, yet may not I otherwise report of him, than as I have found by him. And therefore I eftsoons most humbly beseech your Honours to dismiss him thence with as much speed as is convenient, and that it may please the same to grant out especial order to the next Lord Deputy, Sir William Fytzwylliam, that there may be an exquisite hearing and re-examining of all the particularities of that cause, and that the very depositions and several processes of the matter may be again renewed, for that the same are so tedious and long to be copied out, that 20*l.* will do no more than pay the charges thereof, which was done of purpose to weary the poor man, and that he should not be able to traverse the law.

When the truth of these things shall be known I doubt not that your Honours shall have any cause to think otherwise of the man, than well, and if I do not clear myself of all these crimes to your Honours' good liking I shall most willingly submit myself to the censure of your Honours, and what punishment soever shall be

1588. VOL. CXXXIV.

thought meet to be inflicted upon me, but my conscience cannot any way accuse me, either in this matter of Henry Eyland's, nor in any other in all the course of my proceedings, and that makes me so boldly presume of your Honour's good acceptation hereof, &c.

My good Lord, Almighty God would not that any man should be condemned without answering, for we find that when Adam had transgressed He gave no judgment till He had called him to his answer. *pp.* 3. *Incloses,*

14. 1. *The principal articles charged upon Henry Eyland, which he did by warrant from me and the rest of Her Majesty's Commissioners.*

Inprimis, for the hanging of Pers M'Costulo, a notable traitor, and such a one as Sir Nicholas Malbie offered 200*l. to have had brought in, and could not get him. He hanged him by warrant from me, which he hath to show.*

Item, for the hanging of M'Manus, a common rebel, a guide to the Scots, and one that had given them his lands. Besides that, he had a little before wilfully murdered a "bailiff arrant" as he was taking up Her Majesty's rent. He hanged him by warrant from me, which he hath yet to show.

Item, for the hanging of Thomas O'Conon, who was taken with a stolen garran in his hand, and was famously known for his common stealths and robberies. He hanged him by warrant from me, as aforesaid.

Item, touching the discharging of Rory O'Byrne. He did that by warrant from me also, which was procured by Theobald Dillon and Hugh M'Turlough Roe, much against Eyland's will.

Item, for the making of stocks, gibbets, and penfolds within the shire. He did it by a provincial order from us, Her Majesty's Commissioners, and had consideration assigned unto him for the doing thereof, to be taken up upon the country, but he denies that ever himself received any penny for the same, though it may be his undersheriffs did.

Item, for the taking up of porks and muttons. He did it by my appointment, and from my officers, for the provision of the house of Roscommon, for the which he paid them ready money, or otherwise so contented them, as I never found, nor heard any man to complain thereof. But if he took up any for himself let him answer it. Richard Bingham. p. 1.

March [15]. 15. Instructions for Sir Valentine Browne.—To make search in the Records at Dublin for the strengthening of Her Majesty's title to escheated lands; a commission for the trial of the pretended titles in Munster; collection of freeholders' rents; to make a survey of chargeable lands; rebels' lands not found by office; Seneschal of Imokilly; spiritual persons and farmers; register of the English maintained by the undertakers. *Copy. pp.* 5.

March [15]. Copy of above. Entry Bk., Irl. Fol., Vol. XII., p. 117. *pp.* 5.

Mar. [15]. 16. Copy of part of the above. *pp.* 4.

March [15]. 17, 18. Two drafts of the above, with additions. *pp.* 38.

1588. VOL. CXXXIV.

[March 15.] 19. Principal points of Sir Valentine Browne's instructions.—To cause collection to be made of such rents as remain in the hands of the freeholders, and to make a book of survey of the freeholders' rents, [*also*] to make a book of survey of the chargeable lands. [*In margin in another hand: To certify what hath been done therein.*]

To send over hither copies of both those books. [*In margin: To use expedition in sending over the books.*]

To cause survey to be taken of the lands of such as being pardoned for life were not restored to their lands.

To deal with the freeholders for payment of their composition for cess, with the arrearage thereof.

To determine the controversies between the undertakers for the bounding of their seignories.

To cause a register to be made of all English persons kept by the undertakers. [*In margin: To be expedited.*]

To demand the rents of the custodiams. [*In margin: To enquire what custodiams hath been granted, and what hath been answered unto Her Majesty for the same.*] *p.* ½.

March [15]. 20. Queen Elizabeth to the Lord Deputy.—Intends to send Sir Edmund Anderson, Chief Justice of Common Pleas, and some other to try the titles of those who claim the escheated lands. Sir Valentine Browne sent to search the Records. To signify Her Majesty's determination to the noblemen of Munster. (*Copy.*) *pp.* 2.

March [15]. Other copies. See No. 15, and Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., p. 122.

March [15]. 21. Draft of the above. *pp.* 3.

March [15]. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam in favor of Sir Valentine Browne. Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., p. 123.

March [15]. 22. Draft of the above. *pp.* 1¼. Another copy, see No. 23.

March [15]. 23. Remembrances for Her Majesty's titles in Ireland. Records at Dublin in Edward III.'s time. Barry Oge's attainder in Henry II.'s time. Records of the revenues in Munster. Carbery. Exactions. *Copy. pp.* 2.

March [15]. Another copy. Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., p. 123. *pp.* 2.

March [15]. 23a. Collection of Her Majesty's titles to the lands in Munster, beginning from Dermot MacCarthy, who was slain in the reign of Henry II., and extending to the 3 Hen. VII., who made a charter to Florence MacCarthy, called the former Florence. *Copy. pp.* 2.

March [15]. 24. Matters propounded by Sir E. Anderson, the Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, relative to the trial of the titles to the escheated lands in Munster. *pp.* 3.

March [15]. 25. Names of the commissioners, for the causes in controversy in Munster. *p.* 1.

March [15]. 26. Names of the commissioners, with memorials touching their intended service. To have some little seal of Her Majesty's arms to set to their orders and warrants. *p.* 1.

VOL. CXXXIV.

1588.

March [15]. 27. Memorial for the despatch of the commissioners into Ireland. With notes by Burghley. *pp.* 2.

March [15]. 28. Effectual parts of the commission sent by Sir Edward Waterhous into Munster, touching the compounding of divers claims, and to report how the undertakers have proceeded. *p.* 1.

March 18. Dublin. 29. Sir John Perrot to Sir Francis Walsyngham.—Two days past I received by Paul Maillard your letters of the 22nd of January last. Concerning Mr. Lovell, I humbly thank you that it will please you to favour him the more in consideration of me. The chiefest cause that tied me to do him good was in respect of Her Majesty's letters and yours, which I received in his behalf. He hath been an earnest servitor against all traitors and thieves, which made me also to favour him the more, and I would be sorry to see him pressed down causeless by his mighty adversary, and yet I will excuse no fault of his, believing his offences (if he hath done any) will prove but peccadilloes amongst Irish sheriffs; and if I were there, I would not fear to say my just knowledge how grievous soever it might be to the Earl of Ormond, for I neither fear him or any man else that will deal with me concerning my particular, as I hope will appear to you shortly, beseeching you to quicken Sir William Fytzwylliams for his speedy repair hither, for it importeth Her Majesty somewhat to bear the charges of two deputies at one time, hoping to leave the realm in an universal obedience and quiet, unto him, and myself to come hence with the love of the poor, and not to their liking for my departure, whatsoever envy hath heretofore said.

That Her Majesty doth very graciously accept of my late letter I am most glad thereof, and do most humbly thank Her Highness in licensing me to take the baths in my way thither, and I will make what expedition I may to the court, according to your pleasure signified by Paul Maillard.

Touching the provisions which I have required for this estate, I doubt not but the new deputy will have care thereof, and if he follow some part of my advice, which I will willingly give him as well for my country's sake, as for his particular, he may happen to pass the smoother in his government.

I am sorry that Her Majesty should be wrought by Sir Walter Rawley to revoke the patent made to my son, and passed under seal. There hath come divers letters of late for the revoking of patents, and calling them in question, which doth breed great speech here. In mine opinion it were better that the grantors of patents were called to account, then the patent once passed to be dealt with, for no man thinketh himself surer of anything than of that which he hath under the broad seal.

I did, by the advice of the whole council here, appoint the Bishop of Meath, Sir Robert Dillon, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, Sir Lucas Dillon, Mr. Beling and Mr. Elliott, learned in the laws, to travel to Sligo, to inquire upon the death of O'Conor Sligo, Who was his next heir? and I understand the Bishop of Meath, Sir Robert Dillon, Mr. Bealing, and Mr. Elliot have sat upon that

1588. VOL. CXXXIV.

commission, but what they have done therein I do not yet know. The young gentleman claiming to be heir was here, and craved but indifferency and justice. He doth appertain to the Earl of Leicester, and his father was killed (with many horsemen more), in Her Majesty's service, when the overthrow was given to the Scots in Sir Nicholas Malbie's time.

Concerning the Earl of Tyrone, though he stood certain letters, and that there went some hard bruit of him generally; yet, after I had proclaimed a general hosting and provided men, as though I would have done great things, yet unwilling to make wars, he came hither unto me, and hath delivered in two of his best pledges to keep the peace in Ulster, and toward Turlough O'Neill. I have sent also to the said Turlough for two of his pledges, which I think will be here within these six days, having one of his pledges here already, which, if they come, then I do not know any dangerous man of account in Ireland, whose pledges I shall not deliver to the new Governor, or leave them safe under his charge. It did trouble me this other day to receive a letter from my Lords, wherein I was commanded not to enlarge pledges or prisoners, by the which I gathered that some did think I would have forgotten my duty therein, which will not be found so, for before the receipt of that letter, if I would have taken 2,000*l.* for the discharge of Hugh Roe O'Donnell's son, by the Scottish woman, or 500*l.* for the releasement of Philip O'Reilly, they would not have been in prison then; and besides, there were very good pledges offered, with sureties to be put in for them both. But you shall find, sir, that money hath no way prevailed with me, nor shall. *Seal. Quarterly. First, party per fess in chief, a demi lion rampant, in base three pears. Second, three greyhounds courant. Third, three piles. Fourth, three castles. Crest. Parrot holding a pear. pp.* 1¾.

March 20. Dublin. 30. Sir Richard Bingham to Burghley.—Presently upon my arrival in Ireland, I received letters from Connaught of advertisements touching the late proceeding of the Bishop of Meath and other Irish commissioners sent into Connaught, and especially appointed, for the finding of the heir to Teig M'Cahil Oge [O'Conor Sligo], by which letters I find a great disordered course, much prejudicial to Her Highness' title, and to the great disadvantage of Her Governors hereafter for that Province (if occasion of service shall be offered), of which letters I send to your honourable Lordship the true copy. This instant 20th of March the said commissioners, returning to Dublin, made their declaration touching their proceeding in that commission, where, myself being present, the Bishop of Meath made to the Lord Deputy and Council his relation in the name of himself and the other commissioners of the legitimacy of Donough M'Cahil Oge, being so slenderly proved that it argued a singular partiality in the commissioners, being Irish, and lack of consideration in the Lord [Bishop] of Meath, being a spiritual man (otherwise zealous), to regard how greatly the same might be material against Her Highness' service for that province. And, with your Lordship's

1588. VOL. CXXXIV.

favour, I take it a great piece of injury offered to Her Majesty, that neither Her Highness' chief commissioner, her justicer, or her attorney for that province, were either all or some of them in that commission, jointly with others who, by experience of those parts, might have had regard as well to the persons impannelled for that jury, for their integrity, honesty, and good knowledge, and withal to be indifferent between Her Highness and her subject.

Yet, notwithstanding for that at my late being with Her Majesty it pleased Her Grace to hear my opinion touching the requisiteness and necessity for the house of Sligo to be kept to Her Highness' use (which being but a small thing cannot be greatly prejudicial to the living of Donough M'Cahil Oge), to whom Her Highness may give a greater portion of land or castle (if it so please Her Majesty, and that the whole be found to him) as a recompense, either in the county of Sligo or nigh adjoining; and thereupon, Her Highness liking well and approving my said opinion, giving me then in charge to lay down to your Lordship and Mr. Secretary the contents thereof, which I also performed, and did also signify the same more largely to Mr. Secretary.

I therefore, my good Lord, presumed to signify the same also to the Lord Deputy and Council in the presence of the said commissioners, and finding that the jury and verdict taken in Sligo did not answer either Her Majesty's service or the very truth of the legitimacy, I then also made it known to his Lordship and the Council that, notwithstanding the same verdict of the mere followers of the said Donough, I would hold the castle of Sligo to Her Highness' use, as being so commanded by Her Highness, until her full pleasure might be farther made known in that behalf, wherein, as according to my bounden duty, I have done the same for the great benefit of Her Highness' service at all times hereafter; so I most humbly beseech your Honour to have special consideration of the same, lest, if I should not have made relation thereof to your Honour before the delivery of the possession thereof out of Her Majesty's hands, the same might have been hereafter imputed to my lack of foresight, for I hold it both necessary for Her Majesty, and being now in her possession more easily so to be continued, of which opinion some of her Council do also agree with me, which I most humbly leave to your honourable Lordship's consideration.

And for it standeth greatly upon my credit that I should by all good means rather increase Her Majesty's revenues than by any occasion suffer the same to be diminished, I do in like sort humbly beseech your Honour to have consideration touching the country of M'Costillo, for which one Theobald Dillon is a solicitor (as I have already advertised), to have the same rated to him at the number of fourscore quarters, or thereabouts; whereas upon a sufficient survey already made the same is accounted to be 13 score and 12 quarters, and after that rate the composition also paid, with good contentment to the country, by which means, if the same be so granted to the said Theobald Dillon, Her Majesty shall lose 100*l.* ster. per annum of her yearly composition money of that province, and it will be a precedent for others to trouble your Lordship and the rest

1588. VOL. CXXXIV.

for like abatement hereafter; and seeing I know no such good service to have been done by the said Dillon in that province, which should deserve from Her Majesty the gift of 100*l.* ster. per annum to be defalked of her composition and rents, I could do no otherwise but make the same plainly known to your honourable Lordship, wherein, as in the rest, I most humbly refer both myself and the matter to your honourable consideration.

And notwithstanding that I know there will be special letters written in the favour of the said Donough, yet, my good Lord, for that I am governour of that province for Her Majesty, and knowing the necessity of Sligo to be kept to Her Highness' use for the better service of Her Majesty hereafter to be continued according to my speeches had to Her Majesty at my last being with her, and Her Highness' promise to have great care thereof, I have therefore thought it my humble duty to forewarn your Honour touching the same, and that if by these my advertisements it shall not fall out that your Honour shall be sufficiently instructed therein, that it would vouchsafe your Honour it might be referred back to the farther declaration of the Lord Deputy, now coming, as well for the same as for MacCostilloe.

And farther, although sithence my being in England there have been divers prisoners of great account, and pledges for Her Majesty's peace, touching the quiet of that province set at liberty for great sums of money, which hereafter may breed a great occasion of trouble and expenses of treasure to Her Majesty, yet I will not aggravate the same at this time, but hereafter will more particularly make the same known to your Honour as occasion shall be offered.

Lastly, touching the abbey of Boyle, which hereunto the Lord Deputy hath made show, the same hath been left unto me, as in lieu of the house of Athlone, and that the commodity thereof should have been greatly beneficial to me (yet for the first two years I received no profit thereof); and notwithstanding there was show made that the said abbey should be annexed to the government in such sort as the governor might from time to time have the same, as to be resident some time from the house of Athlone, yet it now appeareth to be only a show or shadow, for that there is means made for the same to be granted either to the Lord Chancellor or to Mr. Treasurer, they being competitors for the same; and seeing I have not yet from Her Majesty anything within the province (the government thereof excepted) as a recompense of my service, I humbly beseech your Honour (if it shall be thought necessary to sever the abbey of the Boyle from the government) that I may have some lease thereof, the rather for my service sake, as soon as any other.

P.S.—The copies of the letters aforementioned are sent to Mr. Francis Mylles to be imparted to your honourable Lordship. *pp.* 2½.

March 20. Castle of the Island. 31. Sir William Herbert to Burghley.—Having a fervent desire both to benefit the country generally by mine abode here, and particularly to pleasure every man as much as in me lieth, and them in especial that I conceive may be made principal means for the

1588. VOL. CXXXIV.

reducing of these parts into good order, perfect obedience, and civility, I presume to become a most humble suitor unto your good Lordship for your honourable favour towards my Lord of Lixnaw's son and heir, Mr. Patrick Fitz Maurice, now in some restraint of liberty at Dublin, whose enlargement I the rather motion for that I know him to be of no turbulent disposition; howsoever he was inveigled and entangled in the late crimes and calamities of these parts, and so far forth do I assure myself of his loyalty hereafter, and well hope of his tractableness unto all good, that as he offereth his son and heir to remain in pledge of his loyalty, so I together with my Lord Barry and my Lord Roche (who will be bound for his loyal and dutiful demeanour henceforward) will most willingly join, and not only pawn my bond to the uttermost value of my land and substance, but also my poor credit with Her most excellent Majesty, which I far more esteem than my life, I humbly beseech your good Lordship to be a mean unto Her Highness for her gracious favour towards him, which I doubt not but he will labour to demerit all the days that he hath to live, and unto your honour both he and his friends, which are the best in this province, will ever remain most bound and thankful. *Seal of arms.* *p.* ½.

March 21. Dublin. 32. Sir John Perrot to Sir Francis Walsyngham.—Although I am assured you receive daily advertisements touching the preparation of the Spanish King, yet I may not in duty but signify unto you the news I hear, and therefore have sent you the inclosed confession of two merchants' servants of Dublin who arrived here the 20th of this instant. How true it is I cannot tell, but do deliver it as I received the same, being sorry that poor Kiste, my chiefest advertiser for those parts, is by this means cut off, so is Bland executed (as I learn) whom I sent unto you, and myself at this time sending him, thither in a Scottishman, because he should not be known, for the discovery of such things as might tend to Her Majesty's service. And, sir, I am very much troubled that Sir William Fitzwylliams doth not make more speed for his coming hither, by the which I fear I shall lose the benefit of this spring, which will grieve me much, wherefore I beseech you hasten him away, &c. *Postscript.*—Even at the sealing hereof I received a letter from the Mayor of Waterford, who doth certainly write unto me that the Marquis of Santa Cruz is dead, and that the charge of the army is appointed to the Duke of St. Lucar and the young Duke of Alva. *p.* 1.

[March.] 33. Division of the horsemen for Munster set down by Mr. Attorney-General of England, Sir John Popham. *p.* 3.

[March.] 34. Memorial for Ireland. The composition not to be remitted. The discharge of the 120 horsemen allowed to the undertakers. The articles alleged against the Lord Roche. *pp.* 3.

March 25. Dublin. 35. Wallop to Burghley.—Necessity of employing Mr. Manwaring in his accounts. Certificate of the state of the garrison promised. *pp.* 2.

VOL. CXXXIV.

1588.
March 25. Carrickfergus. 36. Francis Stafford to Sir Henry Wallop. My man returned out of Cantyre the 18th of March. The news which he bringeth is that there is not a peace concluded between Angus M'Donnell and Macalane [Archibald Campbell, seventh Earl of Argyle]. And the King of Scots is greatly displeased with Angus, and my Lady O'Neill is at the King's court to make what friends she may that her son may be received into favour. During my man's abode there amongst them, there came certain news that the Earl Huntly came to the gates of Edinburgh with 1,500 horsemen, thinking (as it is reported) to take the King in hand. The Earl Huntly is known to be a great Catholic. Withal it is credibly given forth that the Lord Hamilton being at Edinburgh with the King, as he was passing through the streets was shot at with a caliver out of a house, and escaped his life very narrowly; whereupon he departed presently to his own house, and is risen against the King with a great force. There is a gentleman of account, one of the Stuarts, returned out of Spain, and is repaired unto the King, and the Earl of Arran hath been with the King this month, and is in great favour again. The King hath made proclamation that none of the Hamiltons shall come near the court. Angus M'Donnell, upon the receipt of my letter for the Queen's rent, sent for Randall M'Neese into Scotland, and there hath taken order for the payment of it, which I hope will be before Easter. Angus did swear unto my man that he was and would be the Queen of England's subject, and if the King should oppose himself against Her Majesty, and seek to draw Spaniards through Scotland to offend and annoy her, if it would please Her Highness to countenance him but with small forces, he would make the King, with the friends he hath himself in the mainland, repent that ever he had caused the Queen of England to be his enemy. May it please you further to be advertised that Manus O'Cahan came unto me to Carrickfergus, and there I detained him with me 14 days, and in the meantime I conferred with him which way he might have a good draught on Ferdorough O'Cahan. And divers messengers repairing to me from his ward and desiring aid from me, I still said and gave forth that neither I could, neither would, assist him to the intent that Ferdorough should mistrust the less. And all O'Cahan's country reported that Manus O'Cahan went a begging, and that I gave him meat and drink for God's sake, and upon the 16th of March, in the dark of all the moon, three hours before day, I despatched Manus O'Cahan out of the town, and with him 20 of Captain Warren's horsemen and his lieutenant, and your ensign with 60 soldiers, 30 of your own and 30 of Captain Henshaw's. They marched Sunday [17 Mar.] all day, and so until midnight, and so lay close 25 miles off from Carrickfergus the rest of that night until Monday four of the clock in the afternoon, and then marched towards the Bann's side, keeping a scout of four horsemen always before them to interrupt all passengers, lest warning should go before them, and the scout took Angus M'Donnell's messenger with three others in his company, and wisely kept them in hand until they had despatched their business. About two of the clock after midnight on Monday they came unto Mount Sendall, and there

1588. VOL. CXXXIV.

met them by appointment two cots, the biggest of them not able to carry above four men, and the night being very stormy the water was very rough and dangerous passing over, but yet Ensign Dolway and Captain Henshaw's serjeant, accompanied but with 30 soldiers, made hard shift to pass over the Bann, leaving the rest of the company on the Route side to guard their hackneys, mantles, and some little victuals, and after them came the lieutenant of the horsemen and his company, swimming all their horses by the cots' sides, which was a great trouble and stay unto them, and, God be thanked, both footmen and horsemen being safe arrived, your ensign and Captain Henshaw's serjeant very resolutely, and like most tall officers and soldiers, brake away in all haste, stripped, to the house and abbey of Mackoscane [Moycosquin], where Fordorough lay well accompanied with gentlemen and horsemen, and Manus O'Cahan with the soldiers, and, God be thanked, Fordorough never had intelligence, but he and his horsemen were fast asleep, until such time as the soldiers, beset all the house and sounded the drum, and the drum cried aloud, in Irish, Fordorough be not afraid, for Manus O'Cahan is begging for God's sake, and the Queen and my Lord Deputy will do nothing for him; and one of them answered, in Irish, Tar Dea ymazh fourtough yhinn, that is in English, by God you have gotten us all well. But to conclude, they quietly brake up all the doors and entered most bravely, and Fordorough, armed in his shirt of mail and two swords in his hands, and his horsemen with him, retired into the butt end of a castle upon a loft, but your ensign cried for shot, and the shot shot up amongst them, and Fordorough was struck with two bullets, and, as good fortune was, there stood a ladder, and up gat your ensign, Heynes your serjeant, a very proper man, and one Davy Harrison, a tall man, of Captain Henshaw's band, and when they were together there was leaping off the lofts and good slashing, and all the men killed, two only excepted, which stepped down amongst the soldiers and were saved alive. There was neither woman, child, nor churl killed, but O'Cahan's daughter, which was Fordorough's wife, was taken in hand, and no hurt done unto her, neither spoiled, and she was redelivered by your ensign unto Manus O'Cahan, to be sent unto O'Cahan, and Fordorough's head was cut off at the first encounter by your ensign, John Dolway. The abbey where Fordorough lay was 47 miles from Carrickfergus. and three miles beyond the Bann, and I give God thanks the footmen did the execution, and there was not any of them lost any drop of blood, either received any hurt, and yet they remained that whole day after their service done with Manus O'Cahan beyond the Bann, during which time most of the best of the gentlemen left alive of that country drew presently unto Manus O'Cahan, and submitted themselves unto him. When the foot men went unto the abbey, the horsemen at that time brake foray into the country, and killed, as the report goeth, 12 horsemen, and took in kine to the number of 600, and could not get them over the Bann by any means, fourscore cows only excepted, which were drawn over by buoys and cots, but were constrained to leave all the prey with Manus O'Cahan, and the horsemen and footmen

1588. VOL. CXXXIV.

took the number of 24 horses and hackneys, but I protest I will not give 3*l.* sterling for the best of them. But if it may please your worship to enquire of Captain Warren, Captain Thornton, and the merchants of Dublin, which have used to fish the Bann, what Fordorough was and his conditions, I hope it will be judged that there could not be a more notorious villain killed, and such an one as at all times would use most "unreverend and undecent" speeches of Her Majesty, and the principal man that did disturb continually her subjects with murders and outrageous exactions when they came to fish the Bann. I have sent the head, by your ensign's boy and mine own, to Dublin beseeching you to present the same to my Lord Deputy, &c. (*Postscript.*) How this service may be accepted of the governour and poor garrison of Carrickfergus I know not, but if he had been killed by some that I do know it would have been accounted as good a piece of service as any had been done in the north of Ireland this many years; therefore I beseech you, considering your soldiers did it, let it not be hidden, for that the party killed was as wicked a person and as blasphemous against Her Majesty in all his speeches, and as rank a traitor and maintainer of Scots, as any traitor living.

The names of such as were killed in the Abbey of Mackoskane [Moycosquin], the 18th of March 1587–8, being 47 miles from Carrickfergus.

(1) Imprimis Fordorocke Ockane; (2) Bryan M'Manus M'A Chorme; (3) Arte M'Guil Dough M'Guil Reagh M'Chormack; (4) Bryan Dorough M'Arte M'Manus M'Chormack; (5) Bryan Bane M'Chormack; (6) Shane Solle M'Chonell; (7) Turlowe Ahassen; (8) Donell Ockane; (9) Shane Ockane.

(10) Rowry M'Chormack; (11) Nell M'Chormack; (12) Fellomy M'Henry, taken in hand and alive; (13) Fordorough's wife, Ockan's daughter, taken in hand and sent to Ockane [O'Cahan].

In the foray which the horsemen brake, 12 horsemen more of the O'Cahans killed, as I have certain news, and taken by the horsemen and footmen 24 horses and hackneys, and 600 kine; the which they could not bring over the Bann, but drowned many, fourscore only excepted, which they brought over with buoys and cots. *pp.* 5.

March 26. Dublin. 37. Mr. Henry Duke to Burghley.—I have received letters from Sir Thomas Perrot, whereby I understand of your honourable good affection towards me, and that your Honour is desirous to have a certificate of the true metes, limits, and bounds of the country, now the Earl of Tirone's. It may please your Honour, as I rest most humbly thankful for all the good favours you have vouchsafed towards me, so am I most desirous to perform any service which might answer the good opinion your Honour holdeth of me, and therefore I have presumed to set down to your honourable Lordship the metes, limits, and bounds [see p. 332, No. 50, and p. 334, No. 53], of the said Earl's country, although not in form of model or map, which your Honour might expect, and yet the shortness of time doth abridge my good will, yet in such sort truly (although nakedly) as the same hath been surveyed and certified

1588. VOL. CXXXIV.

by a substantial jury of inquiry [see p. 332, No. 49], impannelled to that purpose, whereof amongst others I was one, and comparing this my certificate with the card or model for Ulster, your Honour shall find the same truly limited and bounded, which certificate I most humbly beseech your Honour to accept for this time, assuring your Lordship that I shall think it a special good favour when it shall please your Honour to assign unto me any service, wherein I might employ myself to make my singular affection towards your Honour better known. And for that I hold from Her Highness, as a poor augmentation of my living, certain leases, whereof I stand doubtful that some interests in reversion may be procured, much to the hindrance of me and my children, I rest a most humble petitioner to your most honourable Lordship, that by your favourable letters joined with some others to the Lord Deputy now nominated, I might have that favourable course that with increase of years upon my surrender, the said former leases might be renewed to me for myself and children, which I would account as a like special favour from your Honour in that behalf, which I do the rather humbly solicit, because I understand that some estate in reversion of leases now in my possession are coveted to be had, which might much prejudice me, which I now lay open to your Honour. *Autog. p.* 1.

March 28. Dublin. 38. Edward Keys, Constable of the Blackwater, to Burghley.—I have taken understanding by some of my friends of late, that your Honour hath vouchsafed to conceive some good opinion of me and my services, sithence I held the Constableship of the Blackwater; wherein because the same hath proceeded of your honourable favour without any my desert towards your Lordship (other than by my faithful duty towards Her Highness) I rest therefore most humbly thankful, and would be right joyful if I might perform service worthy your honourable good liking. It might, therefore, please your good Lordship, that forasmuch as the same my poor office is changeable at the pleasure of every governor, although I held the same by the gift of the late Lords Justices, and have by the good liking of the right honourable the now Lord Deputy ever sithence continued the same, yet fearing that I may be removed (without sufficient matter so to disgrace me) I presume to become a most humble petitioner (although the place and the allowance there are very hard) that it would please your Lordship to write your favourable letters to the Right Honourable the Lord Deputy, now nominated, for my continuance therein, and that I may hold the same by patent, with the clause *quamdiu se bene gesserit*, as like offices with patents are granted to other constables, with such further favour and allowance as it shall please your good Lordship to vouchsafe me, whereof the Right Honourable the now Lord Deputy would have granted me the like patent, if the general restraint had not hindered the same his good purpose towards me. For the which office I am also the rather a most humble petitioner to your Lordship, because to my great charges I have there builded a small town able to receive and lodge 400 soldiers at the least. *p.* 1.

VOL. CXXXIV.

1588.

March 28. Dublin. 39. John Keys, Constable of the Blackwater, to Walsyngham.—He has built a small town able to receive 400 soldiers at the Blackwater. His suit as above. [*Seal of arms. Over three barrnlets a pallet charged with three roundles. Crest. Demi eagle displayed.*] *p.* 1.

March 29. Dublin. 40. Wallop to Walsyngham.—In favour of the bearer, Richard Paulfreyman, who served under the late auditor. [*Seal.*] *p.* ½.

[March 29.] 41. Book under the examination of Richard Paulfreiman, containing—Declaration of the charges of the army during the government of the Lords Justices, 1 Sept. 1582 to 20 June 1584; charges of Her Majesty's armies in Munster, ordinary and extraordinary, under the government of the Earl of Ormond, 12 November 1582 to 30 April 1584; the charge of the army under Sir John Perrot, 20 June 1584 to 30 Sept. 1586, with certain memoranda and comparisons of the respective charges in the end. [*This book, which could not be perfected before Jenyson's death, which occurred* 1587, *Nov.* 17, *was probably transported by Paulfreyman at his repair over in* 1588, *March* 29.] *pp.* 200.

March 31. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy and Council in favour of Henry Eyland, late Sheriff of Roscommon.—The re-examination of his cause to be done at the Council Board. Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., p. 126. *p.* 1.

March 31. 42. Book of the wages due to the army for half a year. [*Burghley's copy, calendared in the Carew Manuscripts*, 1588, *page* 461, *No.* 652.] *pp.* 24.

March 31. 43. Michael Kettlewell's acquittance for the receipt of 100*l.*, to be defalked in Sir J. Perrot's reckoning as Lord Deputy, in lieu of 150 of Maguire's composition beeves. *Copy. p.* 1.

March. Proportion of munition meet to be supplied for the garrison in Ireland. Entry Book, Ireland, Fol., Vol. XII., p. 127. *p.* ½.

March. 44. Proportion of store, meet to be supplied for the garrison in Ireland. *p.* 1.

March. 45. Similar proportion. *p.* 1.

March. 46. Proportion of store to supply the garrison in Ireland. *p.* 1.

March. 47. Petition in the behalf of Geoffrey Fenton to Sir F. Walsyngham.—His poor state; his riding charges and the warrants for the privy signet being withholden by the Lord Deputy's malice. Suit for the custody of Portmarnock, and to be appointed among the commissioners for leasing of lands, &c. *p.* 1.

[March.] 48. Memorials for Ireland.—[Perrot's] instructions to be delivered to Fytzwylliam. Stay of the cloth of state, the chair, cushion, and stools. *Indorsed:* Mr. Fenton, the secretary. *Modern copy.* [There is probably the original somewhere.] *p.* 1.

[March.] Privy Council to the Lord Deputy of Ireland.—Command that at the time of his return he leave the Cloth of State and Parliament

1588. VOL. CXXXIV.

robes for the use of his successor. Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., p. 109. *p.* ½.

March. Privy Council to Fauntleroy to deliver an imprest to the Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam, and 300*l.* to be distributed to the Earl of Clancar, Sir Owen O'Sullivan, &c. Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., p. 109. *p.* ½.

March. Privy Council to Sir Henry Wallop.—The allowance for transportation to the Lord Deputy, Sir W. Fytzwylliam. The sum of 1,635*l.* 1*s.* 4*d.* allowed to L. Dy. Perrot, and no more. Fytzwylliam's entertainment to begin 1 Jan. 1587–8. Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., p. 110. *p.* 1.

March. Greenwich. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy.—To annex 15 of Ro. Fowle's horsemen to Sir R. Byngham's 25, and to give Fowle a new patent of the provost marshal's office of Connaught and 10 horsemen. Entry Book. Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII. p. 125. *p.* 1.

March 31. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy.—To leave letters and warrants under Her Majesty's hand with his successor, or else to cause them to be inrolled, or copies to be made and certified and left instead of the originals. Entry Bk., Ireld., Fols., Vol. XII., p. 126. *p.* ½.

[March.] 49. Certificate by Mr. Attorney Genl., Sir J. Popham, of Undertakers who have given-over the enterprise, viz., Sir John Stowell, Sir John Clifton, John Popham, Thos. Hannam, Edw. Rogers, John Coles, John Cowper, Edwd. Hexte, John Ryves, Saml. Norton, Amice Banfyld, Roger Warre, Thos. Phillipps, Michael Siddenham, George Popham, and Roger Isham. All these were in Ireland, or sent thither in the summer of 1586, and for want of place to bestow their people in, all saving very few gave over that summer. The residue being some removed or not sufficiently placed, have sithence also been driven to give it over. Signed by Sir Jo. Popham. *p.* 1.

[March.] 50. 51. Declaration concerning the undertakers in Cork for all saving what concerneth Sir Walter Rawley. With copy. *pp.* 4.

[March.] 52. Petition of Katherine Plunket, widow of David Sutton, to Sir Francis Walsyngham.—She hath tarried these 17 weeks in the expectation of the coming of Sir John Perrot from Ireland, who was to commend her specially by word of mouth. Prays Walsyngham to commend her cause to the Queen. *p.* 1.

[March.] 53. Petition of Katherine Sutton to Queen Elizabeth.—To receive her pension of 50*l.* upon her late husband's lands, until so much of the said lands grow out of lease, as amounteth to the yearly value of her pension, and then to have the same to herself for life, and after either for years or for life to her five poor children. *p.* 1.

[March.] 54. Petition of Katherine, widow of David Sutton, late of Castleton, to Queen Elizabeth.—For restitution of her son Garret

1588. VOL. CXXXIV.

Sutton to his blood at the next Parliament. And that she may have his marriage and a portion of the lands on relinquishing her pension of 50*l.* per annum. *p.* 1.

[March.] 55. Petition of Katharine Sutton to the Privy Council. Her excessive charges in following her suit ever since May last. Prays that her request may be speedily granted. *p.* 1.

[Mar.] 56. Schedule declaring the particulars of O'Shaughness's country, called Kenealea, Gortinchigorry, the chief manor, and Killmacconery, containing four quarters, and many other names, making altogether a great scope of land. *p.* 1.

VOL. CXXXV. 1588. APRIL—JULY.

April 1. Dublin. 1. Sir John Perrot to Sir Francis Walsyngham.—I have so often written touching Sir William Fytzwilliams' despatch hither (which for divers respects is most necessary to be expedited), and do see such detracting of time therein as I cannot be but greatly disquieted in mind, as well in respect of the suspence which the realm (by that means) now standeth in, as for that I shall thereby lose the benefit of this spring for the recovery of my health. Humbly beseeching you (eftsoons) to be a means to hasten him away, that I may not be utterly void of hope to rid myself of the diseases which grow daily more and more upon me. Besides I find myself greatly grieved that my Lords have written to the treasurer here, commanding him thereby not to pay me any money which is due unto me for my entertainment or otherwise, but that I should make suit for the same in England, which (under reformation) is a course that I looked not for, considering that I have lent my money both to the treasurer himself, in time of need, and supplied the wants of the captains and soldiers to keep them in breath. And methinks, seeing I have not brought myself one penny in Her Majesty's debt, or deceived Her Highness of a "smalkine" [maulkin, see Index], I should not be driven now to borrow to pay for my ordinary charges, a matter which I did always shun, and by bringing that little which I had at home hither have kept myself out of debt as near as I could. I have sent over all my horses, not leaving myself above two here, given certain of my men leave to depart to their friends, and sent some part of my stuff home, as I formerly wrote unto you. And I have sent (more than three weeks past) the Popinjay to Chester water to bring Sir William over, where she remaineth upon Her Highness' charge, and so not doubting but you will further his present coming over, &c. *p.* 1.

April 2. Dublin. 2. Wallop to Walsyngham.—The good service of Mr. Francis, who has sent the head of Ferdorough O'Cahan to the Lord Deputy.

1588. VOL. CXXXV.

He was ever a lewd person, and a continual annoyance to all such as came to the fishing at the Bann. *Seal, same as that described, p.* 485, *No.* 88. *Incloses,*

2. 1. *Francis Stafford to Wallop. March* 25, *Carrickfergus. pp.* 4. [*Calendared at page* 503.]

April 2. Dublin. 3. Richard Fagan, mayor of Dublin, to Burghley.—Pretence to be free of custom at Chester and Liverpool. The bearer Mr. Garland. *p.* 1.

April 2. Dublin. 4. R. Fagan, mayor, to Walsyngham for freedom of custom. *p.* 1.

April 2. 5. Note of the munition sent 10 March 1586–7, with an estimate of the remain in October 1587. [*Indorsed: Entered.*] *p.* 1.

[April 2.] 6. Copy of the above, indorsed March. *p.* 1.

Another copy. Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., p. 136. *p.* 1.

April 3. Dublin. 7. Wallop to Burghley, against the auditor's usurpation to make up the captains' reckonings and accounts. *pp.* 3.

April 8. Dublin. 8. Sir Lucas Dillon to Walsyngham, in favour of the bearer Patrick Fox. *Seal, a lion rampant, between three crescents, surmounted by a star, and debruised by a fess charged with a crescent. p.* 1.

April 12. Dublin. 9. Abp. of Dublin, Lord Chancellor, to Walsyngham. — Good service of the bearer Pat. Fox under the clerk of the Council. *p.* ½.

April 12. Clonemore. 10. Mr. Justice Nicholas Walshe to Burghley.—Good desert of the bearer George Issame, who hath with great adventure of his life much weakened his bad neighbours the Kavanaghs. *p.* 1.

April 14. Kinsale. 11. Justice Jessua Smythes to Walsyngham.—I learn by letters from some of the principal Undertakers of Her Highness' late forfeited lands in Munster that your Honour's pleasure is to be advertised from hence of the claims and titles made here to those lands, and in especial touching Kinalmechy. For the generality of their claims, when those commissions were the last summer sat upon, I did abstract into briefs the effect of every man's supplication, and their proofs against the offices, together with the tenour of the offices and the orders thereupon taken. Those will be shortly presented to your Honour by one able to make good declaration in words of that which passed in those proceedings. And for Kinalmechy, whereof your Honour would be informed, first, whether the barony or cantred of Kinalmechy be part of the barony of Carbery, or distinct and several by itself. I have conferred with sundry of the best knowledge and credit, and do find that Kinalmechy is, and always hath been since Henry the Second's time, a barony by itself; never parcel of Carbery, but sometime of the territories of Barry Oge, an English sept, and called by the English Kinalea ultra, although since the Carthy Riough hath incroached upon Coursie, Arundell, and Barry Oge, what so[ever] hath been gotten by any Carthy

1588. VOL. CXXXV.

Riough out of those septs hath been falsely termed by the confused name of Carbery. For good proof hereof I have inclosed herein a letter sent me from the Lord Bishop of Cork and Ross thereof, which I procured to the end to inform your Honour thereby. And if there were no proofs of it, it were very hardly to be conjectured that upon the division of the land into counties, and of the counties into bailiwicks, there should be so excessive a share laid to the bailiwick of Carbery, no way proportionable to the rest, and such that it might rather suffice for a county than a bailiwick, being above 50 miles in length, besides which it is here well testified that that MacCarthy Riough hath nothing in Kinalmechy but an extorted chiefry, such as the strongest here have used to conquer upon their neighbours, which being granted to the rightful might no way entitle him to the forfeiture of Conogher O'Mahowne for his rebellion. For the second, whether the O'Mahowne of Kinalmechy be tenant at will to the Carthy of Carbery, that is a matter never heard of before, nor so much as surmised, but even a mere feigned plea, devised when those causes were in hearing to delude and abuse the commissioners. But the contrary is well known, that the O'Mahowne is as ancient in Kinalmechy as the Carthy Ryough in Carbery, coming to the several countries at one time, and chosen by the like ceremony or circumstances of Irish captainry, by the country of Kinalmechy, according to the custom and right of the sept, and never known nor heard of to be either appointed or displaced by any Carthy. Lastly, for the contents of the office, I have inclosed the tenor thereof, which I also procured to be sent me for this end, for the accusations made by some of them there before your Honours against our indifferencies, I will not be so fearful to use any defence until I shall personally wait upon your most honourable presence, when I hope good services (though unseen) shall be allowed of, and all judgments suspended in the meantime of our deserts, protesting that no zeal of service, though great, hath carried us from proceeding *legaliter et theologice*, as well in that as all other Her Majesty's affairs. *With seal. pp.* 1½. *Incloses,*

11. I. *W. Lyon, Bp. of Cork, Cloyne, and Ross, to Justice Smythes. —His rolls of the Bishoprick of Cork prove the Seignory of Kinalmeky to be in the Deanery of Kinaley ultra. The O'Mahownes are gentlemen more ancient than the MacCarthies. Never was any O'Mahowne displaced by MacCarthy. April* 5. *Cork. p.* 1.

11. II. *James Golde to Justice J. Smythes.—Touching the presentment of the jury for Kinallmecky, it is short and sweet, viz.: We find* [6 *Oct.* 1586, *apud Youghall, in margin*] *that all and every the persons underwritten entered into the late rebellion with Garret, late Earl of Desmond, or otherwise raised war and hostility against our Sovereign Lady the Queen's Majesty, that they were severally seised in their demesne as of fee or fee tail of the castles, manors, towns, lands, tenements, and other hereditaments ensuing their several names and parties hereunder mentioned, and so being*

1588. VOL. CXXXV.

thereof severally seised were slain or died in rebellion against Her Majesty.

Conoghor O'Mahowny, late of Kenalmecky, was seised in his demesne as of fee of the country of Kenalmecky. Per Johannem Ronayn and others.

What I know of mine own experience and notice I will declare unto your Worship at the full, not doubting but that Her Majesty's right is perfect and good to the land, whatsoever show was made to the contrary. Here are no kind of news, and therefore I humbly take my leave from Lyckadowe. (3rd *of April.*) [*Fragment.*] *p.* ¾.

April 20. 12. Clause of the Queen's letter to Sir H. Sydney of 20 June 1568, for allowance to the Auditor [Thomas Jenyson] for extraordinary and foreign services. *p.* 1.

April. Queen Elizabeth to the Lord Deputy, touching the undervaluing and rating of M'Costello's country in the late composition of Connaught. Entry Book, Ireland, Folios Vol. XII., p. 135. *p.* 1.

[April.] 13. Memorandum to Lord Burghley, showing Mr. G. Fenton's now condition, the Lord Deputy Perrot still heaping on him disgrace. Prays Burghley to recommend him to the new Deputy, Sir William Fytzwylliam.

[May 1.] 14. Order by the Lord Deputy and Council to allay the stirs in Ulster between the Earl of Tirone and Turlough Lynagh. John Benyon and Captain Merriman sent to assuage their broils. [*Copy. Certified by Nathaniel Dillon.*] *pp.* 2.

May 1. Dublin. 15. G. Fenton to Walsyngham.—That some order may be sent to prevent Sir Henry Harrington and Mr. George Harvie, the administrators of Jaques Wyngfeld, from selling the lease of the Parsonage of Dunboyne, the said Wyngfeld being much in debt to the Queen. *p.* 1.

May 3. Dublin. 16. Wallop to Burghley.—Intends to be in England about Midsummer with his last year's account. Great and extreme want of money. *pp.* 1½.

May 6. 17. Examination of John Benyon, gentleman pensioner.—Tirone's invasion and prey of O'Neill notwithstanding his word to the examinate. The overthrow given to Tirone. *Certified copy probably forwarded to Burghley; same as* 22. I. *pp.* 2½.

May 8. 18. Muster roll of Sir Edward Denny's eight horsemen. *p.* 1.

May 9. 19. Note of the commodities procured to Her Majesty by Sir John Perrot, as the whole of the Earl of Desmond's lands, the impost of wines, and the increase of the composition for cess. *Draft. pp.* 1¼.

May 11. 20. Certificate by Mr. Auditor John Conyers as to the demand by John Bland's widow for payment of 585*l.* 12*s.* 4*d. pp.* 6.

1588. VOL. CXXXV.

[May 11.] 21. Extract out of Wm. Glaseour's accompt of charges for himself and three clerks for 238 days ended 8 Aug. 1580. Mr. Bland, the purveyor from Bristol, never made any accompt, he having died in prison. *Certified by Mr. Auditor John Conyers. p.* 1.

May 12. Dublin. 22. Sir John Perrot to Walsyngham.—Although I assure myself that your advertisement there touching the Spanish preparation is more certain than I can write, yet thus much I understand by one Russell, of Drogheda, who being in Biscay, in Spain, about 20 days past, spake with one Byrne, a merchant of this country, which lay there for the recovery of certain his goods that were stayed, who coming from the court told him that the King had made a proclamation that all men which were to be employed for the invasion of our estates (as the report went generally) should upon a great pain presently resort to Lisbon, which he saw them perform, and said that if the wind served them they were at sea being a great navy and many men. And although, sir, I perceive by your last letters of the of that Her Majesty hath been moved of the wants both of men, money, munition, and victual, to be brought hither, yet Her Majesty cannot be drawn to supply it. Nevertheless though I stand upon my departure hence, I cannot in duty but as a servant and Englishman remember you thereof still, whosoever shall govern, wishing this realm were better supplied thereof, being of the opinion I was, that if any number of enemies arrive here the cities and towns of this kingdom, and consequently the realm itself, will stand in great hazard of losing, and the few Englishmen that be here in like danger of perishing; and albeit I believe the new deputy will have that care thereof as appertaineth, yet I wish that the desire of peace (whereof I have little hope) may not cause forgetfulness or breed peril to lose that we have.

My lords wrote their letters to Mr. Treasurer here, as formerly I signified unto you (which I write again, lest my letters may be miscarried) not to pay me any of my entertainments out of the treasure that came last, which was not above five or six and twenty hundred pounds, as the said treasurer informeth me; neither to pay any other any part thereof, but that the same should remain till Sir William's coming over from thence to supply growing charges. I do marvel how it can be thought I should maintain this state and if the soldiers should be barred of their victualling money, which is but 4*d.* ster. a day, having forborne the residue of their pay a long time, then must they either die for want or else run away, or be cessed upon the country, which were neither convenient in respect of the time or the composition that is made for cess; wherefore, although there was such a restraint, which I think grew because it was supposed Sir William would have been here long before this time, yet because I would not have the realm turned upside down, I have commanded Mr. Treasurer to deliver out part of that treasure to the soldiers for their said victualling money. And for the victualler, sir, although I am loth to complain, yet I must write it to you, he hath not been here at his charge this year and a half, notwithstanding I have oftentimes written unto him to

1588. VOL. CXXXV.

come over, but he continueth about Chester, as I hear, purchasing of lands.

As I formerly wrote of the Earl of Tyrone's purposes to make himself over great in seeking to possess the urraghs, and to overthrow Turlough O'Neill, so, though he made some stop upon my summoning of the general hosting, yet ambition so prevailed with him, as afterward he would needs run into the cause again, and thereupon made a great gathering of men about the midst of April last, and appointed O'Donnell, his father-in-law, to come in another way, and so they both to have overthrown the said Turlough. But I, hearing of that gathering, sent unto him Lieutenant Benyon to charge the Earl upon his allegiance to disperse his people, and not to proceed any farther in that enterprise. But how he proceeded, and what was done (this notwithstanding) may appear by the copy of the certificate of the said Benyon, as also by the like certificate of one Lynche, Her Majesty's pursuivant, whom I sent to the Earl likewise for that purpose. The overthrow given the Earl by Turlough O'Neill's small company hath done much good in the north as anything that happened these nine years, for it hath abated the Earl's edge much, and yet after the Earl's overthrow he was preparing again, but I sent a pensioner called Taaffe with letters from me and the council charging the said Turlough, the Earl, O'Donnell, and Hugh M'Ecallowe eftsoons to desist, which if they did not we would prosecute the offenders with severity, whereupon all parties have promised to stay further revenge until their appearance before me or the new Governor, which I have appointed to be at Drogheda the 24th of this instant, which the Earl did yield unto the sooner for that I have given straight commandment to all the urraghs not to give aid or rising out to any of them. Assuring you, sir, that I find Turlough O'Neill most dutiful and ready to observe all commandments, and if I be there, as I shall find matter, I will either stay or punish those that have most offended, except my companions (to whom I am tied) be corrupted, as the Earl hath cunning enough in that faculty. And yet, as it may be taken I shall offend in doing that which to mine eye may seem most convenient, for such courses have been hitherunto used toward me, but I do not wish such dealing to the next Governor. It was happy for Turlough that he had one Captain Mostyn with him, who is my man, and a valiant servitor, which Mostyn was appointed to be sheriff in O'Donnell's country, and refused by O'Donnell, as I have heard, by the appointment of the Earl, and thereby was driven for want of meat to go to Turlough, who gave him meat for eight or ten days, in which time this conflict happened. *pp.* 2. *Incloses,*

22. 1. *The examination of John Benyon, one of Her Majesty's gentlemen pensioners, touching his knowledge of the Earl of Tyrone's proceedings and intentions against Turlough O'Neill, being sent in message with the letters of the Lord Deputy the* 12*th of April last. The said John Benyon, of the age of* 54 *years or thereabouts, duly sworn, saith:—That the* 15*th day of the said month of April he came to Dungannon, where he met the Earl, having his forces there*

1588. VOL. CXXXV.

above the number of 1,000, *as was reported, ready to go down upon O'Neill's country, and delivered him both the letters and his message by mouth, which was that he should keep Her Majesty's peace, who answered that he was spoiled by O'Neill's sons, and therefore meant not to put up the injury, but would have a revenge. Nevertheless, upon persuasion, towards evening the Earl promised to keep the peace until the said Benyon's return from O'Neill, and that he should understand what assurance should be put in for keeping the peace, that his country might not be spoiled. The like assurance he would also put in until their causes should be heard by the Lord Deputy. Whereupon the examinate, taking leave with the Earl, the next morning departed with as much speed as he could to O'Neill, both to deliver the letters and message of the State, and also the promise of the Earl, who sent a boy with Benyon to know O'Neill's answer; and meeting O'Neill at Newtown, where he delivered his letters and message, he not only received them very thankfully and dutifully, but also was content to put it down by order in writing, and both he and his son to be sworn thereupon for keeping the peace until that commissioners had been sent or further direction had come from the Lord Deputy; and at the instant, whilst the order was a-writing, the alarm was given that the Earl with his force came into the country to prey and spoil the same; but I, the said Benyon, assuring him of the Earl's promise, did persuade with him to gather no forces that night, but took his rest, and the next morning, rising very early, drew out his foot band and a few horsemen to discover the country, and whether the Earl came into it; and about* 7 *or* 8 *of the clock that morning the Earl and his forces were descried a mile off, preying and spoiling the country, which I, the said Benyon, saw, being in O'Neill's company, but before then I still persuaded that the Earl was to go to parley with his father, O'Donnell, which they appointed at Fyn, and not to spoil the country, and if his purpose were no otherwise, I thought it no breach of the peace, but we saw the contrary, O'Neill being greatly offended with me, and grieved to see the spoil of the country, departed with his footband towards Strabane. And I the said Benyon and the pursuivant Birmingham presently departed toward the Earl, whom we did not overtake till he came to camp, after he had spoiled all the way as he came, his camp being near the river of Fyn, within a mile of Strabane, where I the said Benyon asked the Earl why he came into the country so far and brake the peace, considering the commandment I brought him, and his promise made to myself, who answered, What I have done I will answer it before the State. They send me many papers, and they might have mended this a quarter of a year ago. I told you I would have a revenge, and so I will be revenged unless Her Majesty's own commandment come for me. At which speeches being amazed, not daring to gainsay him but with the mildest words of persuasion we might use, he after a while, for to win time, as the sequel proved, until his father's force might be in a readiness, made show of some fair promises, and to send us to O'Neill to see what assurance he would give for the peace,*

1588. VOL. CXXXV.

to whom, when we came, we found him and Hugh M'Ecallowe's forces together in great fury to see the wrongs done, and the Earl's camp so near him; but we, using words of like persuasion, could nothing prevail, but he set forwards to the Earl's camp to prevent lest O'Donnell's force should come, which was that the Earl hourly expected, and so they too weak to encounter with them, and being benighted, staid on a hill all night till the break of day; and they, being in number about 400 horsemen and footmen, marched towards the camp and gave the onset and put them to flight, having slain in the camp, as was judged, about 60; and in the chase a younger son of O'Neill's, following them, slew about 300, as was reported by the priests and others of the country; and the Earl's footband, about 60 soldiers, were taken prisoners. The Earl made away, and rested not till he came to Dungannon. The prey taken by the Earl was about 3,000 or 4,000 kine, besides other spoils of great value, whereof was killed in the camp an unsatiable number, and it was so dispersed as the greater part of the prey, or in manner nothing at all could be found. 6 of May. Certified copy. pp. 2.

22 II. *The examination of John Lynche, one of Her Majesty's pursuivants, touching his knowledge of the Earl of Tyrone's intentions and proceedings against Turlough O'Neill, being sent down to the Earl with letters from the Lord Deputy and Council the 14th of April last. The said John, being of the age of 50 years or thereabouts, duly sworn, saith that, meeting with the said Earl at Dungannon, after his return from the overthrow given unto his men by Turlough O'Neill, he delivered unto him his letters, and withal (as he had in charge) did by word command the said Earl to keep Her Majesty's peace, whereof he, making little account, did say that he would have revenge, or else it would cost him his life. The examinate also demanding whether he would write any answer to those letters, he answered he would be advised, but none sent he by the said pursuivant.*

The examinate also saith that there was a boy of O'Neill's in his company, who had some powder to the quantity of 26 pounds, and some match and bullets, which the Earl caused to be taken from him; and I, the pursuivant, requesting his lordship to restore it, lest it might be judged by the Lord Deputy and Council to be a breach of the peace, he denied it, saying that O'Neill had powder and bullets enough, and that he should have no more to shoot against him, wishing that he had all their heads, meaning O'Neill and his forces.

Then he, the examinate, departed to O'Neill with like letters, and gave him the like charge to keep the peace as he did to O'Donnell and Hugh M'Ecallogh, where he heard by some of the Earl's own soldiers who were taken as prisoners, and, namely, by one Richard Tallon, brother to Patrick Tallon, who is a household servant of the Earl's, and so heard it generally, that the Earl's intent was with his forces on the one side and O'Donnell on the other to take Strabane

1588. VOL. CXXXV.

and O'Neill himself, and all the pledges he had, and thence to go upon O'Cahan to have his pledges, and so to the Route, having hope to have the whole country at his own commandment had not this overthrow happened unto him. 4 May. Certified copy. p. 1.

May 13. Dublin. 23. Auditor Christopher Peyton to G. Beverley, in answer to his of 30 March, stating the substance of his account. 5,720*l.* due to Beverley. [N.B.—This is but a copy sent the 22nd of May, the letter having been taken by pirates.] *p.* 1.

May 14. Cork. 24. Sir Warham Sentleger's declaration of the inconveniences likely to arise to Her Majesty by the late marriage of Florence MacCarthy with the daughter and heir of the Earl of Clancar. Finnin's alliance and aspiration to be tanist of Sir Owen MacCarthy. Her Majesty to allow of Donnell MacCarthy's patent, and not to grant the Earl of Clancar a patent for heirs general. *Damaged.* [Printed in the Life and Letters of Florence MacCarthy, page 29.] *pp.* 2.

May 14. 25. Modern copy of the damaged part of the above. *p.* 1.

May [15]. Athlone. 26. Sir Richard Bingham to Burghley.—After mine arrival in this land, having staid some time at Dublin about my necessary occasions, I repaired hither to my charge, where I found the province generally quiet, and all things, by mean of my brother's government, in very good state for the behoof of Her Majesty, and to the contentment of all the inhabitants of the same. Since my being here all the chief gentlemen and others of account, both English and Irish, within this province have repaired to me, and O'Rourk (not long since a discontented man) carrieth himself now in a very dutiful course, and since he heard that order was taken for the revoking of the Lord Deputy hence, he hath used himself in far more better sort to me than formerly he was accustomed. It is not unknown to your Honour how partially the commissioners sent down into Sligo for the inquiry of the lands of Sir Donnell O'Conor, Sligo, after his death, proceeded in favour of Donough M'Cale Oge against the title of Her Majesty to those lands. I assure your Lordship the heir is base born and illegitimate, and the lands, especially Sligo itself, by descent and lawful inheritance, is now by God's good providence thrown into the lap of Her Majesty, a thing which heretofore Her Highness' predecessors held as parcel of this crown; and therefore, being so happily to be had, and the haven and castle of so great importance as it is for the defence of these borders, lying in the only straight and mouth through which the Scots ordinarily accustom to annoy the province, I hope your Lordship there will not suffer it to be conveyed from Her Majesty. It may be some will inform thither (I mean such as have received reward, of whom I hope your Lordship is not ignorant) that the taking of this from Donough O'Conor may breed a suspicion in the Irishry that we seek all from them, and so not only make them unwilling to surrender any lands to Her Majesty, but also incite them to stirs and disquietness; but, God be thanked, the people of

1588. VOL. CXXXV.

this province are so dejected and made subject to the sword as there is no doubt or fear to be conceived in the one or the other. And yet I could wish that the young man should be considered with part or all his uncle's lands (the castle and town of Sligo, with the demesnes thereunto annexed, which shall not be much nor greatly prejudicial to him, only excepted); but yet to hold the same, not as his rightful inheritance, but as a free gift from Her Majesty in respect of his uncle's loyalty, and for the same to rest beholding to Her Highness. I doubt not but your Lordship, weighing the substance of this matter, will favour the same to Her Majesty's good behoof, and the great benefit and strength of this province, humbly beseeching the same to stand still mine honourable good Lord, especially when mine adversaries here shall repair thither, who in my absence will boldly charge me (I doubt not) with many wrongs and injuries. I send your Honour here enclosed a note of certain lands escheated to Her Majesty since my time, and how the same are bestowed by the Lord Deputy, wherein you shall find no servitor of this province to have been remembered with any part thereof. I am given to understand that Sir Thomas Le Strange hath sent over to your Honours to obtain order for the fees and entertainments which I ought to have allowed here to me during my time of service in the Low Countries, for so long as he then supplied my room. I am willing to deliver him such reasonable portion of my fee as may countervail his extraordinaries for his time. But to yield him all my fees and entertainments, as the same cannot in reason be demanded (in regard of my great charges where I was employed), so I hope your Honours will never assent to the like motion, wherein I humbly beseech your honourable and accustomed favour.

I most humbly thank your Honour for your favourable and honourable furtherance of me to this house of Athlone, assuring the same that, as I acknowledge it to have been gotten by your Lordship's good means, next under Her Majesty, so will I not both in services and other considerations rest unthankful. The house I find to be very fit and commodious for me, but not altogether so necessary as were to be wished, for that it is exceedingly gone to decay by the negligence and small care of such as have had it these last four years. I assure your Honour the house and bridge will scarce be well repaired for a thousand marks, but I will do the best I can to amend it, especially the bridge, for it were great pity it should decay. I will convert the profits of the bridge to the repairing of it, and I will somewhat look to the house, for I have no other dwelling place.

P.S. O'Donnell's wife hath of late caused Hugh Mac a Callye to be murdered. This is he that was with your Honours in England, and meant to be O'Donnell after this man's death. *Autograph, the P.S. holograph. pp.* 3. *Incloses,*

26 I. *Note of escheated lands in Connaught and Thomond disposed of, by Sir John Perrot, Lord Deputy, and no part thereof on any servitor in Connaught. May* 15. *pp.* 3.

VOL. CXXXV.

1588.
May 16. Manor of Greenwich. 27. Warrant of Privy Seal from Queen Elizabeth to the Treasurer.—To pay to Sir Valentine Browne an imprest of 300*l.* on the diet of 40*s.* per diem, commencing from 1 Feb. 1588. *Copy.* *p.* 1.

May 28. Athlone. 28. Sir Richard Bingham to Burghley.—Since the writing of my last letters to you, bearing date this month, wherein I gave your Honour to understand in what sort certain commissioners had proceeded to the prejudice of Her Majesty in favour of Donough M'Cale Oge O'Conor. I have, notwithstanding all the reasons and causes by me alleged to the contrary, received express commandment from this Lord Deputy to deliver the possession of the castle, town, and lands of Sligo, together with all such lands as Sir Donnell O'Conor died seized of, to the foresaid Cale's supposed heir. I stand herein hardly bestead, for in delivering the possession thereof, I shall do that which shall much prejudice Her Majesty's title, and not a little hinder the service of this province if occasions shall be offered. If I deliver it not I shall be touched with contempt, for so my Lord Deputy hath already given it forth. Therefore (the case standing as it doth), I give your Honours now to understand that (by compulsion) I do deliver up into the hands of an Irishman one of the best places of importance for Her Majesty's service, that is now out of Her Highness' hands, in all this realm, both in respect of the haven as also of the strait whereupon the same standeth, and a thing whereunto, for aught I can yet see to the contrary, Her Highness hath great right, as well by ancient inheritance as by late escheat. And because the importance and benefit of that castle for the behoof of the State hath been heretofore made known to your Honours there, by reason whereof it may be your Lordship will hereafter think some remissness in me for the delivery thereof, I have therefore now written the cause why I delivered the same, and how unwillingly I have been urged thereunto, the manner thereof I have more largely commended to be delivered to your Honours by Mr. Mylles, attending on Sir Francis Walsyngham.

The state of this province standeth on quiet terms, and such as during the Lord Deputy's continuance here contemned me, do now at his departure most humbly submit themselves to me, namely, O'Rourke, Theobald Dillon, and such like. My Lord Deputy seeketh over all the country for hands to his attestations of the good service he hath done here, both within good towns and abroad in the country; but the old proverb is, good wine hath no need of a bush to be hanged up to further the sale of it. I refer it to your Lordship's deep judgment. I am ever most humbly to thank your Honour for the furthering me, touching this house of Athlone. I hope Her Majesty shall find it the better for my coming into it, and your Honour shall not find your favours bestowed on an unthankful man. *p.* 1.

[May.] 29. Nicholas Furlong's advertisement.—These are to let you understand that I being in Rochelle, in France, the last of April, there I met with one Laurence Nugent, of Drogheda, merchant,

1588. VOL. CXXXV.

who told me that he came from Brest in Britanny not long before, and that he was robbed by certain Spaniards, which by his report at that time were in number of men 7,000 men, and in shipping. great and small, 35 sail, who by his report expected more company, and told him that within six weeks immediately after they purposed to come for Ireland. Moreover, I met with certain Englishmen in Rochelle who told me that those Spaniards took nine sail of south coast men which were bound for Rochelle.

Also the said Laurence Nugent told me that the Governor of Brest had received a certain sum of money from the Spaniards in hope that he would have yielded up the castle to them, but by his report he would neither yield the castle nor yet return their money to them again. *Copy.* *p.* ½.

June 3. Kilmallock. 30. Muster Roll of Sir Edward Phyton's 25 horse taken by Sir Thomas Williams, muster master. *p.* 1.

June 3. 31. Copy of the above. *p.* 1.

June 5. Dublin. 32. Wallop to Walsyngham.—*His intention to stay for his account as vice-treasurer. Peyton's demand. All things in very good quiet. Extremity for lack of money. Tirone and Turlough Lynagh both at Dublin, exhibiting complaints each against other.* *pp.* 3.

June 8. London. 33. Francis Lovell to Walsyngham.—To deal with the Earl of Ormond for his thorough favour towards him. *p.* ½. *Incloses,*

33. 1. *Notes of the services which moved Walsyngham to prefer F. Lovell at his last being in England.* *p.* 1.

June 10. 34. Record of the inquisition of the Earl of Tirone's lands, which was profferred to the Barons of the Exchequer in Ireland by the Earl in person, and ordered by the Barons to be inrolled in these words, "Scilicet Inquisitio, &c.," taken by virtue of letters patents, dated at Dublin 1 Sept. 1587, to inquire as to the bounds, limits, and content, as well of all castles, lordships, manors, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, which the said Lady the Queen had granted to Hugh, Earl of Tyrone, within the country or territory of Tyrone, in the province of Ulster, as of all castles, lordships, manors, lands, tenements, and hereditaments within the said territory or country, whereof Nelanus the father of Turlough Lynagh O'Neill, or any other person or persons, at any time were seized by hereditary right, or held them by any rents or services of Con O'Neill, late Earl of Tyrone. And further to inquire and limit by all ways and means, the certainty of all such services, rents, customs, and duties whatsoever, which were usually rendered and paid to the aforesaid Con, the late Earl, by any person or persons, for and out of any castles, lordships, manors, lands, tenements, and hereditaments within the aforesaid territory or country of Tyrone, at and after the time when the aforesaid Con was created Earl of Tyrone.

By the oath of Henry Duke, Richard Ap Hugh, Ever M'Mahon, Edward Keyes, Robert Taaffe, Patrick Cashel, Patrick Crilly, John

1588. VOL. CXXXV.

Monye, William Dowdall, Alexander Clinton, Arthur O'Hagan, and John FitzJohnes, twelve good and lawful men, who after adjournment assembled at Dundalk on the 6th of December 1587 before the Commissioners, and say: first, that Nelanus Conelagh O'Neill, the father of Turlough Lynagh O'Neill now living, had in his possession in Slewshish within his country of Tyrone at the time when Con O'Neill, the grandfather of Hugh now Earl of Tyrone, surrendered his lordships, lands, and tenements to King Henry VIII. in the 34th year of his reign, 11 towns called ballibetoes, each ballibetoe containing 16 villages, whereof eight ballibetoes were of his ancient inheritance, and were called le upper Fertouaghe, Lorrigechare, Ballieleaghe, Ballychorry, Kearrowchearmye, both les Fevaghes and le Com Owyn, and the other three towns (called ballibetoes) were assigned to the aforesaid Neale Conlagh by order taken between him and the Slewt Artes, and were called Ballyloughmoy, and Ballynebread *alias* Braed, and Magherlenagh.

Furthermore the aforesaid jury say that the said Neale Conlagh answered at the time of the surrender aforesaid, bonnaught to the aforesaid Con O'Neill, and also a rising out under the leading of the said Con as the principal captain, in every hosting for the service of the King.

Also the aforesaid jury upon their oath say that the metes and limits of the country called Tyrone on the north side, beginning at the river of Fynne, lead to Lough Foyle, and from Lough Foyle along the sea coast as far as the Bann, and so trend towards the east to Lough Eagh *alias* Lough Sydney, below which limits the jury say that there are the territories called O'Cahan, Glanconkeien, and Killetraghe, but that they are not the lands of the O'Neills in demesne, and what services the tenants of the said territories were bound to pay to the said Con, late Earl of Tyrone, the jury know not.

They say also that the metes aforesaid proceed from Lough Sydney on the north side as far as Killaghie, and from Killaghie to Baalavehan, and so to Levone and then to Tawaghe Nevaltny, and from thence to Corneskrike [*i.e.* Correscreebe], and from thence unto Ballyclare, and so from thence to the ford called Bealeanegiraghe in the Cowsere [Cowsher], and beyond that to Dow Owin [called in English the Blackwater], and so to Bealanargitt, and from Bealanargitt to the river of Cull [Couley], and from thence on the south side to the territory of the Roche. Below which limits from Lough Sydney to the Roche are the territories called Clanbrassill, Clancann, and O'Neilland.

Further the jury aforesaid say by virtue of their oath, that the country called the Fews was and is possessed by the sept of the O'Neills called the sept of Hugh M'Owen, which sept paid duties and services from time to time to O'Neill, chief of the O'Neills, by the space of 140 years now last past or thereabouts, namely, from the coming of the said Hugh M'Owen O'Neill into the country of the Fews aforesaid, who was the first of the sept of the O'Neills who possessed the said country of the Fews, and during the time

1588. VOL. CXXXV.

aforesaid the said country of the Fews was reputed to be parcel of the said country of Tyrone, but before the time aforesaid, the jury say by virtue of their oath that the aforesaid country of the Fews was parcel of the country called O'Hanlon's country, and not parcel of Tyrone aforesaid.

And the jury say also, that ever after the coming of the said Hugh M'Owen into the country of the Fews aforesaid, that from the said territory of the Roche [in the county of Louth] even unto Oin ne Coggrie, and from thence unto the river of the Ree, and so to Mullaghashe, are the true metes on that side of the Fews aforesaid towards the west.

And further the jury say that the river of Coggrye, and so to the stream of the Trough and from thence to Portclary, and so to Bealaghe, Killnegurridea, and then to Maghernecrosse, are the true bounds of Tyrone on the west side, and from thence the metes are Termonmagra, and so to the Fynn aforesaid.

Furthermore the jury aforesaid say upon their oath that they are utterly ignorant how much land the said Con O'Neill held in possession and demesne at the time of his surrender aforesaid. But they say that all the lands below the aforesaid limits of Tyrone, (excepting the lands of the primate of Armagh, and of the abbeys, priories, and churches at the time of the surrender of the aforesaid Con O'Neill and afterwards,) paid, sustained, and answered, bonnaught, rising out, cutting and spending to the said Con O'Neill. Excepting, however, certain chiefs of his name of O'Neill who paid only bonnaught and rising out as above. In testimony whereof the seals as well of the commissioners as of the jury were affixed hereunto, viz., Sir Robert Gardener, Sir Lucas Dillon, Geff. Fenton, Ch. Calthorpe, Edward Keyes, Patrick Cashall [bailiff of Dundalk], Patrick Chirilly, John Money, as is therein contained.

[Several of the names in this Inquisition, as Ballyclare, Ballenegregh, Correscreebe, Cowsher, Killaghy, and Tawnavalteny, are mentioned in the second volume, "Inquisitionum Cancellariæ Hiberniæ Repertorium, Ultonia" see especially the Index Locorum co. Armagh. Compare also the documents at page 332–334, 1587, April, Numbers 49, 50, 53.]

Latin. Copy certified under the hand of Ro. Calvert. pp. 6.

[June 10.] 35. Checks set down upon Sir Edwd. Fyton, knight. [*Imperfect.*] *pp.* 2½.

June 14. Dublin. 36. Lord Chancellor to Walsyngham.—Commends the bearer, Gerald Aylmer, and his wife, the widow of the late Viscount Baltinglas. *p.* 1.

[June 14.] 37. Suit of Gerald Aylmer.—To have the leading of six or eight horsemen, as he dwells on the border called Oughterrenny fronting the Conors. Mr. Herbert [*i.e.* Sir W. H.] has 12 horsemen. *p.* 1.

[June 14.] 38. Abstract of the postil set down by the Commissioners, to the requests of the Lady of Baltinglas. Gerald Aylmer's petition that

VOL. CXXXV.

1588

Her Majesty would pay 140*l.* to redeem a certain mortgage. Long stay. *p.* 1.

[June 14.] 39. Duplicate of the above. *p.* 1.

[June 14.] Marshalsea. 40. Petition of Gerald Aylmer to the Lord Treasurer.—His grievous imprisonment, 90 days. Prays that he may be referred over to Ireland for further punishment if it be needful that he suffer any further. *p.* 1¼.

[June 14.] 41. Petition of Gerald Aylmer to the Lord Treasurer, for licence to return home. Offers to take many oaths of dutifulness to Her Majesty. *p.* 1.

[June 16.] Dublin. Castle. 42. Lord Deputy Perrot to Walsyngham.—This present day there came certain merchants of this town out of Bilboa, who were there 11 days past. They affirm that the Spanish navy went out of Lisbon to the seas 21 days sithence, wherein is not above 31,000 footmen, of the which above 16,000 are poor Byzonies. And these merchants further say that they heard by a letter read, which came from Lisbon, the certain time which was appointed for the departure of the said navy. And also whilst they were there, there was great processions and invocations made for the good success of the Spanish fleet. God send them all mischance, with whom, if our ships may meet, as we hear that my Lord Admiral and Mr. Drake are gone to the coast of Spain, I doubt not (with God's help) but Her Majesty shall have an honourable victory, and shall beat those shipping which hath overcome the Turk, whereby Her Highness shall be famous over the whole world. *p.* ⅔.

June 22. 43. Memorial exhibited by Mr. Attorney General Sir John Popham, for instructions to the commissioners who are now to pass into Ireland. Chargeable lands. Legitimacy of those who are born under handfasting, not one of twenty married *in facie ecclesiæ*. Remembrances to be kept of all the compositions that shall be made, as well concerning chargeable lands as any others. The commissioners to sit at Cork and at Limerick. *pp.* 2.

June 23. Dublin Castle. 44. Lord Deputy Perrot to Walsyngham.—His intention to deliver to Sir W. Fytzwylliams, O'Neill, Tyrone, Sir Hugh O'Donnell, Sir John O'Dogherty, the Callogh O'Donnell, Manus O'Donnell, and Ignaghan O'Donnell, Sir Con M'Nele Oge, Sir Ross M'Mahon, Sir Coconner Magwire, Sir Hugh Magennis, Sir Oho O'Hanlon, and others who have repaired to Dublin to end some brawls and to take leave of Perrot. To have 711*l.* 7*s.* 4¾*d.* paid in London out of the next treasure. *p.* 1.

June 23. The Temple. 45. Mr. Attorney General of England, Sir John Popham, to Sir Francis Walsyngham.—According to your Honour's direction Sir Valentine Browne and I met upon Friday last and drew certain heads to be considered of for instructions to the commissioners that are now to pass into Ireland. It may please you also to think whether, it shall not be good to set down an article unto them: that

1588. VOL. CXXXV.

they allow of no petition but where the matter appeareth to be plain and of clearness against Her Majesty, and such as shall be questionable or doubtful, either to compound them, or to leave them to their ordinary remedy there by the law: it shall not be good that the commission concerning the examination of the titles do continue of force longer than the commissioners now to be sent over remain there, and that none be of the quorum but those now sent over, for if the commission remain in force after, there will be no end of raising up of titles. Sir Valentine Browne had the former notes, which I trust he hath delivered your Honour before this time. *p.* 1. *See No.* 43.

June 23. London. 46. Sir Edward Moore to Sir Francis Walsyngham.—Being requested by this bearer, Marcus Strange, to deliver my knowledge of his good deserts in Her Majesty's service in Ireland, I cannot refuse him of his due in that behalf. I have known him a servitor there of continuance above 20 years, whereof some part under mine own conduct; in all services as forward and valiant as any of his sort, and always in far more chargeable sort than any entertainment he had could bear out. *p.* ½.

June 23. 47. Declaration of the increase of the revenues in Ireland in the time of Sir John Perrot, 1584, September, to 1588, April 7, under the hand of Auditor Chr. Peyton. *pp.* 2.

[June 23.] 48. Another of the above. *pp.* 2.

[June 23.] 49. Declaration of the increase of the revenues in Ireland in the time of Sir John Perrot, 1584, September, to 1588, April 7, with remarks disproving part thereof. *pp.* 8.

June 25. Dublin. 50. Wallop to Walsyngham.—Arrival of Sir Wm. Fytzwylliam on Sunday morning. The controversies of the Earl of Tirone and O'Neill with others debated before the Council. *p.* 1.

June 25. Dublin. 51. Sir Henry Wallop to Sir Francis Walsyngham.—Finding by sundry of my man's letters, as also by the reports of others that have come over, and now lastly the same confirmed by Sir Edward Waterhouse, that Sir Valentine Browne is a great suitor for mine office, or at the least to have the exercise thereof in mine absence, though without fee, as Sir Edward Waterhouse telleth me he hath heard, it maketh me think that he being there present and I absent something may be wrought against me, if by your Honour's good means it be not prevented. Therefore I am humbly and heartily to beseech your Honour of your accustomed favour towards me, to be a means that I may not be condemned unheard, assuring myself that both to your Honour and every other it shall appear my honest and faithful service to have better deserved than to be supplanted by him, whose bad dealings in matters of account have been formerly so manifested, and in whom besides there reign so many apparent imperfections. As I understand, to bring this his purpose to pass, he greatly soliciteth my Lord of Leicester and my Lord Treasurer, who, nevertheless, I hope will deal more favourably with me than to conclude against me, before they see whether my service

1588.

have deserved well or ill. But my special trust is in Her Majesty, who I understand by sundry means hath hitherto seemed to have a very good opinion of me, and always hath had that princely mind not to discharge her faithful servants, nor displace them without recompense. If it be true that Sir Valentine so thirsteth after my office as to sue to supply it in my absence without fee, it is easily to be discerned what course he would run, protesting to your Honour for mine own part that I have dealt so uprightly and lived so chargeably that I have yearly spent of mine own over and besides all commodities whatsoever of mine office, and have not employed any part of Her Majesty's money to my private benefit or commodity, wherein I as much rejoice as those who by doing the contrary have greatly advanced themselves. I hope your Honour and the rest will conceive that it will be as allowable for me to have the place in my absence supplied by my clerks as for my predecessors, seeing I stand bound to answer for their doings, and for that purpose, and the better to have my turn served in England, have lately entertained two clerks more than I was wont to keep at the charge of fourscore pounds a year.

May it please your Honour, I further understand by my man that your Honour told him Her Majesty had by her letters directed me to assist her commissioners for the causes of Munster between this and Michaelmas, and that notwithstanding his allegation unto your Honour of the great inconvenience and hindrance that might grow unto me thereby, your Honour promised to be a mean to stay the said letter, which I most humbly beseech you to be, or otherwise that Her Majesty will please to grant that I may be discharged of my account here as other my predecessors have been before me, which my requests, considering the great danger that tracting of time will draw upon me through delay in the finishing of my accounts, I hope will seem to your Honour but reasonable. I have as yet received no such letter, and therefore God willing purpose to be in England within 20 days at the farthest. My stay hitherto and until then hath been Mr. Auditor's delaying of me, but if by that time he be not ready I will come away myself, and leave one of my clerks to bring away after me my last year's account for the revenue, which hath been 16 weeks in Mr. Auditor's hands, rather choosing to make it known where the occasion of my long stay resteth, than to have the fault conceived to be in myself, as I fear is imagined there. *pp.* 2¼.

June 26. St. Sepulchres. 52. The Lord Deputy, Sir W. Fytzwylliam, to Burghley.—His sickness by the way, at Sir Richard Dyer's house. His weakness and Perrot's infirmity; but I hope within these two days to have such conference with his Lordship [Perrot] and this Council as I shall be able to certify your Honour of the present state of this country, as also what pledges, bonds, and prisoners remain forthcoming for the safety thereof. *pp.* 1½.

June 26. St. Sepulchres. 53. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to Walsyngham.—His tertian ague; seven fits. Money. The cry of the soldier great. *pp.* 1½.

VOL. CXXXV.

1588. June 29. 54. Sir John Perrot's declaration touching the state of Ireland, made in presence of the Council. ULSTER. 1. First, touching the state of the north, the said late Lord Deputy saith that some of the potentates there have put in pledges, and some not; yet are they not to be accounted as men assured indeed, but rather a demonstration and show of assurance, for that they are people light and inconstant. He promiseth to name and deliver in writing such pledges as he hath upon the several potentates. CONNAUGHT. 2. Touching Connaught, Sir Richard Byngham affirmeth that by the enlargement of Hugh M'Turlough Reagh and Robert M'Peter Nugent, which was done by Sir John Perrot, the quiet of the province is doubtful, for that they are men disposed to stir and disturbance, and ill affected to the state of the time. Most of the Council were of the same mind. MUNSTER. 3. Touching Munster, the most of the doubtful men there are in hand, so as the state of that province is reasonably well assured, unless it be disturbed by some foreign attempt. LEINSTER. 4. For Leinster. It stands in reasonable good terms for quietness, save for stealths and robberies, which are sometimes committed both in the county of Carlow, Kilkenny, Wexford, &c. Yet (5) there is doubt that Rory Oge [O'More]'s son will be troublesome. 6. The King's County in good quietness. 7. The Queen's County in good estate, though the Mores do increase in number, who are under pledges with Captain Sentleger. 8. The county of Kildare in reasonable good quiet. 9. Feagh M'Hugh [O'Byrne] is upon his guard. He hath ordinarily 100 swords, and is the only receptacle for all the loose men in the realm. He hath not of long time come in to the Deputy, but hath refused it. 10. Upper Ossory in good case. 11. O'Carroll now in good terms, but he is not to be accounted assured. 12. Fox, O'Doyn, O'Molloy, all quiet. 13. Meath and Westmeath well, saving for William Boy More, who is a disturber, and in hostility. 14. BRENNY. Brenny in good terms, saving for murders and stealths which are sometimes committed. Besides, Edmund O'Reilly with open forces hath of late entered into the county of Longford and slain 10 persons at the least, and lost himself five or six persons. 15. His Lordship [Perrot] adviseth that it is not meet to diminish any part of the forces of the realm, but rather to increase them. The reasons for that the time is doubtful. All the Council are of the same mind. 16. That all the province of Munster, except the escheated lands disposed to the undertakers, may be drawn into composition, as well as Connaught. And for other means to increase Her Majesty's revenues, it is not known as yet to his Lordship. 17. That the forces of the country birth are very small, or not at all, and (*sic*) except the corporations very little or no provisions of armour nor weapon, and very few horses for service. 18. No store of soldiers to strengthen the corporate towns in Munster against any attempt of the foreign enemy; and therefore men to be sent out of England, and also money and munitions, if any foreign attempt be doubted. 19. For the safety of the Pale, the nobility and gentlemen of the Pale to be put in order and mustered,

1588. VOL. CXXXV.

and to attend the governor appointed for the service of the Pale in the absence of the Deputy. 20. That all the pledges are in hand, and none enlarged. 21. Some of the instructions and warrants are inrolled, and the rest shall be delivered to the successor governor. (Signed) GEFF. FENTON. *pp.* 2.

June 29. Copy of the above. Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., p. 149. *pp.* 2.

June 29. Shandon. 55. Vice-president Tho. Norreys to Queen Elizabeth.—Committal of the body of Florence M'Carthy for marrying the Earl of Clancarty's daughter. *Autograph.* *p.* ½.

June 29. Copy of the above. Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., p. 150. *pp.* 2.

June 30. Dublin. 56. Lord Chancellor Archbishop Loftus to Burghley, for favour to the suits of the bearer, Sir Turlough O'Brien's messenger. Sir Turlough's sincerity in religion and virtuous bringing up of his children. *p.* ½.

[June 30.] 57. Petition of Sir Turlough O'Brien to Lord Burghley, claiming to have the peace against the Earl of Thomond, who seeks his utter overthrow. [*This may be later.*] *pp.* 3.

[June.] 58. Tracts, apparently by Sir William Herbert.

THE FIRST.—Description of Munster.

Having spent some time in this province, and [being] desirous to benefit it by all the means I might, and especially by advancing the action that here I have undertaken, I have oft entered into consideration of the state of things at this present, and observed what I find superfluous or necessary, hurtful or conducible to the good that I desire, either generally to the whole province, or particularly to the action that I am employed in, which in discharge of my duty I have thought good to lay down in writing, and have presumed to present unto your honour (Burghley?), whose wisdom can easily judge, and whose authority may speedily reform whatsoever shall be found amiss.

And first, whereas this province consisteth of two sorts of people, natural inhabitants and English soldiers, generally in all desires and dispositions discrepant, in this our action's dislike they wonderfully agree; the one in nature abhorreth it, the other in judgment frustrated of their expectation, to have had the land divided amongst them, and fearing the prosperous success of this colony will work a diminution of their commodity and an extinguishment of their pay. To better their wills I see no means; to lessen their power to do evil I hold it necessary, for nothing is to be expected from them but public and private crosses, to all that shall sincerely manage this action; the other in time I hope will be won to a better liking when they find the sweet taste of civility, sincerity, good order, and government, to the which when they shall be awhile accustomed it

1588. VOL. CXXXV.

will work in them another nature. Touching the action itself, as there are in it many difficulties, so none seemeth to threaten more incumbrance and intricacy than certain rents and duties [*in margin by Burghley*, rents and dvtyes to the Q.] belonging unto Her Majesty for want of good order taken, smally beneficial to Her Highness, and like to grow very cumbersome to this country, and to the undertakers very prejudicial and troublesome.

These rents and services were heretofore due to the Earl of Desmond, and they are of sundry sorts; the chief and greatest thereof is a money rent and beef rent called Srah and Mart, the rest were finding of horsemen, galoglass, kerne, studkeepers, stockers, horseboys, and many moe. All these in the Earl's time remained in no certain course.

His money-rents, and beef-rents being certain upon every hundred or barony were notwithstanding uncertainly levied, for that much of the lands always lay waste, and men only paid according to the quantity [*in margin by Burghley*, occup.] they did manure, which was sometimes more sometimes less; now all is demanded for Her Majesty, whereas the hundredth part is not inhabited, and the gentlemen who endeavour themselves to repeople these parts, they are charged every man in his quarter to levy the same which is not leviable, whereof two inconveniences must grow; the one a continual vexation and disquietness between the undertakers and the natural inhabitants of the country, upon whom these things must be levied, but cannot be had, because they have not wherewith to pay it; the other an incumbrance to the gentlemen whose lands both in England and Ireland shall stand charged in the Exchequers for these sums, which they shall never be able to levy, it being contained in their patents.

The remedies in my poor opinion will consist in two points; the one a reducing of all services into a money rent, the other a composition; both the first and the last may be done by a commission directed to some to that end; in the one there is no great difficulty, in the other somewhat more; the manners of compositions being divers and some of them better than others, and yet but one best; what that is I refer to your Honour to resolve. My slender conceit leadeth me to think that to compound for land will be the best course: to make it more plain by example, my Lord Macmaurice's [Fitzmaurice] country is to pay Her Majesty a yearly rent of sixscore beeves and sixscore marks, and money which exceeds the sterling, a noble in the pound; his country consisteth of two sorts of land, free and chargeable; the free they inhabit, the other lieth all waste. This revenue thereby is not leviable. To reassume all therefore into Her Majesty's hands perhaps might seem somewhat hard, by composition to take such a portion of it as might countervail Her Majesty's rent, and to lay it in some good sort together to make three or four seignories or more, to be inhabited with Englishmen; the rest to be discharged seems a good course in sundry respects. In like sort the hundred or barony of Corkonynye oweth unto Her Majesty yearly a rent of fourscore beeves and fourscore marks, old

,1588. VOL. CXXXV.

money, besides other duties and services which would be reduced likewise into money; and then the several freeholders dealt with to take such portions free of all rents and impositions (chief rents excepted) as shall be thought meet, releasing the rest unto Her Majesty to dispose of in respect of these rents and duties, which land Her Majesty granting to Englishmen shall both strengthen the good estate of these parts, and in short time be answered her revenue with a good increase, whereas otherwise it would be long a levying or rather never levied, and in the meantime breed much trouble and disquietness. In this point notwithstanding there is a distinction to be made, for in some place the land itself is Her Majesty's, there no composition shall need. In other places the land belongeth to freeholders, but is charged with duties that they are not able to pay; this would be remedied with a composition.

This one incumbrance together with all discord between the undertakers well composed, and the titles in question decided, all inward perils and annoyances will easily be overcome. The exterior dangers of most moment are foreign invasions and the combinations or confederacies of the Irish Lords, which are also to be prevented by all the good means that may be. As touching the first, although it be not to be thought that so huge and chargeable preparation as in Spain (they say) is now making will burst out into an action so unproportionable thereunto as the attempting of these parts would be, yet that some part of those forces shall be hither employed to satisfy the importunity of the fugitive Geraldines and others their like to relieve the Catholick cause (as they hold) favoured here by the multitude, and oppressed by the government; and to disturb Her Majesty with the dispersion of her forces and increase of her charge, and to revenge here their late losses, is very likely and probable, and not unacquainted with the desolations and wearisome ways of this country, and building much upon the good wills of this people, it may be conjectured that in respect of the one and the other, they will attempt as soon as may be to possess the towns and cities in the maritime parts of this province, and therefore will seek those havens that be nearest and most convenient for that purpose. To meet with this in readiest sort, with least charge to most purpose, the present state of this province considered, in my poor opinion it were requisite that the president or governor were appointed to lie at Cork with the horsemen and footmen allowed him, with some other convenient forces, having therewithal the forces of those two cities and counties in good "areadiness;" his particular charge to attend those coasts: Waterford, Dungarvan, Youghal, Cork, Kinsale, Ross, Baltimore, and Bearehaven.

Secondly, that some worthy gentleman had the charge of the city and counties (*sic*) of Limerick, of the country of Conolough, the county of Tipperary, and of the island in the Shannon (which being in the possession of them of Limerick, there would be upon their charge some fortification there made in place most convenient), he might have under his direction besides, such forces as should be thought requisite.

1588. VOL. CXXXV.

Thirdly, that one were appointed to take the charge of Desmond and Kerry, which are 50 miles in length and 40 miles in breadth, with 100 footmen allowed him to remain in Dingle Cush, and the forces of those two counties (which though most weak, nearest to peril and greatest in charge), having in it the havens of "Dungeran," Ballinskelligs, Valentia, the haven of the Dingle, of Ventry, of Smerwick, of Feriter's Coome, the Sownde of Blasquets, the bay of Tralee, the Fennett, and the mouth of the Shannon.

I would if it stood with Her Majesty's pleasure and your Honours' take in charge with 100 footmen and other the forces before mentioned, wishing rather to have those footmen out of Monmouthshire (where by commission I set 100 men in a readiness for Ireland two years since) than to have them of any band that hath continued here, so I might have them some months before they should have occasion to serve, to the end I might train them and make them serviceable. The reasons [why] I prefer them before the other[s] are four.

First. For that being of one country we shall have a more reciprocal regard and a "more ferventer" desire to serve and deserve well.

Secondly. For that being new come they shall be free from that malice that I find inveterate between the old soldiers and [the] inhabitants of these parts.

Thirdly. For that they will be unacquainted with the corruptions and oppressions of former times, from the which the old soldiers are hardly drawn.

Fourthly. For that I would train them in a "perfecter" discipline, which the other will never be brought unto, allowing of none but that they have heretofore seen.

What further forces may be held necessary for every of these places, or for any of them, which is to be measured by the nature of the place and force of the enemy, I commit to your Honour's most prudent consideration.

These would be directed upon all occasions to assist one the other. The Earl of Ormond with his forces appointed in a readiness to come in aid of them. And the Governor of Connaught (in my simple conceit) should do best to remain at Galway.

I think it very necessary that the English forces of horsemen and footmen here were in time looked into. I fear me they will be found very defective; that the garrisons also, the storehouses and the munition, were carefully viewed; I think they will be found but in bad plight.

The strongest place in this province is Limerick; Her Majesty hath therein some munition, four demi-cannons, one culverin, and a demi-culverin, a minion, and a "fawlkon'" all out of reparations, lying upon the ground, the carriages broken and rotted. Moreover two or three hundred calivers all in decay and unserviceable, sundry sheaves of arrows, the feathers gone through the moisture that hath spoiled them; some other weapon and armour there are, but all in very evil case.

VOL. CXXXV.

1588.

Thus much in a generality I thought good to advertise your Lp. [Burghley] of the defence in these parts to be made against foreign forces, and my slender conceits of the ordering of the same, with my poor opinion touching the inhabitation in this province, and planting of English people here. Doubtless the most ready way for the reducing of these parts to perfect obedience and civility, for the lessening of Her Majesty's charge and for the increasing of Her Highness' receipts and revenues, things greatly to be desired and well worthy the endeavour, yet if the former point be not well looked into, and good care taken for the defence of these parts against foreign invasion, in vain shall we travail in the other, and such is the nature of both as what seemeth to further the one hindereth the other, without great providence and circumspection. If Her Majesty dispose largely of her possessions here unto the Irish, and with many freedoms, privileges, and immunities please and pleasure them, it perhaps may "affurder" and advance the defence of these parts, but assuredly it will greatly hinder the "inhabitation" and good effects thereof. I fear me if among any among this people "toto," far from singleness and sincerity of heart, that sentence of Philip of Macedon is true: *Largitio corruptela est: fit enim deterior qui accipit atque ad idem semper expectandum paratior;* whereupon he asked of his son Alexander what reason he had to think that they would be faithful unto him who were corrupted by his gifts. If, on the other side, a hard hand were borne upon the Irish, and all advantages taken by rigour of law to deprive them, and the same at this present severely pursued, it might seem to advantage the inhabitation of the English here, by making place for greater numbers of them to be planted in; but it might breed some mischief and inconvenience if any foreign attempt should be made in these parts; wherefore, leaving the tempering thereof to Her Majesty's most rare and royal prudence, which can best balance these things and their like: I will trouble your Honour with some particularities in each of those points before mentioned, and touching resistance here to be made against any forces landing in these parts, Her Highness is to trust either to the Irish forces or to the English, or to both. To employ therein altogether the Irish seemeth inconvenient, both for that many of them may well be doubted, and for that their kind of armour and furniture, especially in these parts, is far inferior to those that they shall be encountered with. To trust altogether to English bands requireth great forces to be hither sent, and consequently great charge; to trust to both will lessen the charge but double the peril, unless they very well agree. The agreement that already is between them is but very bad; for besides that generally between the old soldiers here and these country people there is no good liking, those two bands of footmen that are in this province are grown into quarrel and dislike with sundry of these parts, as lately there hath been a fray between Mr. Vice-President's (Thos. Norreys) band and the citizens of Cork, and continual jars daily increasing between Sir Edward Denny's band and the townsmen of

1588. VOL. CXXXV.

Youghal, and these jars of discord, howsoever they be salved up for the time, leave scars of discontentment behind them unfit for this time.

The remedies, in my poor opinion, I conceive your Honour shall find in the paradoxes and positions hereunto annexed. I wish also the captains that already are, and such as hereafter shall receive charge here, to have especially in commandment that neither themselves nor any of their soldiers evil entreat, in words or deeds, Her Majesty's dutiful subjects in these parts, and this by direction from Her Majesty and letters from your honours [of the Privy Council] to the Council here, whereof general notice may be taken, no doubt to this people's great contentment, and for the captains' and soldiers' better caution. And were it not that the gentlemen who have entered into the inhabitation of this province by reason of some impediments over slackly perform what both their conscience and credit in this action requireth of them, and that the expectation of some foreign forces here to arrive did give cause of continuance of those bands, they might for aught that this province should need be discharged. And even at this present the garrison of Askeaton is altogether superfluous, the ward of Castlemaine unprofitable and perilous. Dungarvan would be maintained with garrison, for it standeth upon a coast and country that is continually to be regarded.

Touching the inhabitation of this province's waste and desolate parts (through the attainder of sundry accrued unto Her Majesty) and by reason of the calamities of the late wars void of people to manure and occupy the same, as it hath been with great reason thought meet to be performed by gentlemen of good ability and disposition out of England, that by their good example, direction, and industry, both true religion, sincere justice, and perfect civility might be here planted, and hence derived and propagated into the other parts of this realm, so the placing amongst this forward and undisciplined people inhabitants so much differing both in manners, language, and country from them, shall be unto them at the first, (without doubt) and ever without care had, unpleasant and odious, which will easily be acknowledged by any that weigheth the nature of the action together with the disposition of this nation.

The inconveniences that of this in time may grow when they increase both in dislike, number, and ability, may probably be conjectured but hardly measured, unless it be prevented. The prevention of it consisteth in two points whereof neither may be neglected, the bettering and reforming of their wills and dispositions, and the weakening and lessening of their powers and forces. Their minds and wills are to be bettered principally by instructing them in true religion, the firm foundation of the fear of God, of their loyalty to Her Majesty, and of their love and charity one to another. Secondly, by the sincere and impartial administration of justice, whereby they may repose the safety of their lives, lands, and goods in Her Highness' laws and government. Thirdly, in a courteous demeanour, affability of speech, and care of their well doing, ever

1588.

expressed towards them by such English gentlemen as shall inhabit and govern amongst them. For the first I have been careful in those parts wherein I am, to have them taught the truth in their natural tongue, to have the Lord's prayer, the Articles of the Creed, the Ten Commandments, translated into the Irish tongue; public prayers in that language, with the administration of the sacraments and other ecclesiastical rites, which in a strange tongue could be to them but altogether unprofitable, and in these things I have hitherunto found very great want of a good and godly bishop, but now Mr. Kennam being here placed, a man both learned, godly, and of this country birth, I am in assured hope that by his good example and travail these parts will easily be reformed.

For the second, I have endeavoured what in me hath lain to make them taste the sweetness of Her Majesty's government, by giving every of them the benefit of the law, and thereby redressing all injuries and oppressions offered, that none deal according to his will and rage, but according to right and reason, so that they may find a sufficient protection in Her Majesty's peace.

For the third, together with the two former, I have in such sort inclined and applied myself unto the directions given me by Her most excellent Majesty, that I have drawn upon me the evil will of some of mine English neighbours, of whom I never deserved but well, and whose commodities I have preferred before mine own; only they cannot brook my course, so contrary unto theirs, by the which if it be not redressed I foresee they will make themselves and this action (which they undiscreetly use) odious and hateful unto this people, "wherehence" very great inconveniences in time may grow, whereby they think to gain much, but without Her Majesty's excessive charge are more like to lose all.

The next point that affordeth the good success of the inhabitation is the lessening of their greatness and so weakening of their forces.

They here most to be regarded are the Earl of Clancarr with his followers (as they term them), M'Carthy Reagh and his followers, which are all of one sept, the Lord Barry, the Lord Roche, and the Lord Fitzmaurice.

As for the Lord Barry and Lord Roche, besides that general caution that Her Majesty's bounty in granting them immunities, privileges, and restitutions of lands forfeited by the rebellious and traitorous actions of their freeholders, increase not their power, and lessen not the number of gentlemen which otherwise might have been planted in those lands to them restored, the giving of justice to their tenants and freeholders, over whom they must not be suffered to tyrannize, and who are to be kept in their possessions and right, will much avail to weaken their powers and to make their "dependences" heretofore enthralled unto them, and ready to be employed in every evil action by them to depend upon law and justice and to have a care of themselves and their posterity. For the Lord Fitzmaurice, over and besides the former two points which are generally to be observed here in Munster towards all lords of countries, a rent

1588. VOL. CXXXV.

issuing unto Her Majesty of 120 marks, half-face, and 120 beeves yearly, with an arrearage of 1,000*l.* due out of his territory, which by reason of the desolation thereof can never be orderly or well answered, being by composition changed into some good quantities of land lying together, and the same bestowed upon English gentlemen that would inhabit and answer unto Her Highness rent for it that should countervail or exceed and surmount the former rents due, were to great good purpose, whereof I will here say the less, for that I have touched it before.

The last and not least point to lessen their powers is the extinguishment of certain barbarous customs and usages, and of rents, services, and exactions by strong hand and long tyranny imposed by the Irish lords and continued upon their tenants, which may best be performed, first, by putting some good laws severely in execution already made to that effect. Secondly, by authority given to the Council of this Province to examine what rents and duties were first due, and what after hath been imposed and exacted by strong hand and oppression, and therein to see redress. Thirdly, by some reasonable composition to be made between the lords and their tenants, with reservation of some annual rents from every of them unto Her Majesty, whereof the late composition in Connaught is a very good precedent. And herein falleth in consideration the abolishing of Tanist law (*in margin by Burghley,* Tannistry), whereby the eldest of the sept always succeedeth and hath the rest at his commandment; the dividing of those countries among the whole kindred, the principal of the eldest heir, and a rent from every of them to Her Majesty; the deciding of the controversies which grow between the competitors of countries, rather by arbitrement in dividing it between many, than judicially by giving it to any one, which cannot be done but by special favour, for the right will be proved on each side, it coming once to the depositions and testimonies of witnesses, as in matters of fact it must, whereof we shall further consider in noting the Earl of Clancarr's estate and the lords that hold under him.

The Earl of Clancarr, before Her Majesty created him earl, was by inheritance M'Carthy More, by the which, among the Irish, he was accounted the chiefest in this Province, as descended from them that before they were subdued to the crown of England were the Kings of the greater part thereof, and at the time of his creation and surrender of his former titles he had and ever since claimeth under his jurisdiction and dominion 14 several countries, besides some of less quantity, most of them possessed by such as have descended out of his house, from every of which he demandeth sundry duties and services, whereof many are abolished by statute.

The first is the country of M'Donoghoe (called Duallo), which hath within it three other countries, O'Chalaghan's country, M'Aunlief's country, and O'Keeffe's country. He claimeth in these countries the giving of the rod to the chief lords at their first entry, who by receiving a white wand at his hands, for the which they are to pay him a certain duty, are thereby declared from thenceforth to

1588. VOL. CXXXV.

be lords of those countries. He claimeth also that they are to rise out with him when he maketh war, to maintain for him 27 galloglasses, besides to find him for a certain time when he cometh to their countries.

The second, the country of Muskerry, a very large country, wherein five other countries are contained, he claimeth of them rising out, the keeping of 30 galloglas, and finding of him for a certain time. The lords of this country, by taking letters patent of the kings of England, have exempted themselves from him, as they affirm. The third country is O'Sullivan More's; it containeth 100 plough lands. He claimeth there the giving of the rod, the finding of 50 galloglas, rising out, and in yearly spending the value of 20*l.* The fourth is O'Sullivan Beare's country, which containeth also 160 plough lands. He claimeth there rising out, the finding of 50 galloglas, the giving of the rod, and to the value of 40*l.* a year in spendings and refections. The fifth is O'Donoghoe More's country; it containeth 45 plough lands. It is now all in the Earl's hands by Her Majesty's gift. The sixth is the Lord of Cosmaigne's country; it containeth 84 plough lands. It is now all in the Earl's hands by Her Majesty's gift, or the most part thereof. The seventh is the Lord of Koislawny's country, otherwise called Sleught Cormac; it containeth 35 plough lands, whereof some are in the Isle of Valentia. He claimeth there the giving of the rod, rising out, the finding of 40 galloglas, and to the value of 40*l.* a year in spending. The eighth is the country of [M']Gillecuddy; it containeth 46 plough lands. He claimeth there rising out, the giving of the rod, the finding of 30 galloglas, and to the value of 20*l.* a year in spending. The ninth is M'Finnin's country; it containeth 28 plough lands. He claimeth the giving of the rod, the finding of 15 galloglas, rising out, and to the value of 24*l.* yearly in spending. The 10th is the country of Clandonoroe; it containeth 24 plough lands. He claimeth there rising out, and it is in the Earl's hand by Her Majesty's gift. The 11th is the country of O'Donogho Glan [O'Donoghue of Glenflesk]. He hath there no other duty but only 46*s.* 4*d.* of yearly rent; the country containeth 20 plough lands. The 12th is the country of Clandermonde; it containeth 28 plough lands. He claimeth rising out, the keeping of 16 galloglas, in yearly spending to the value of 40*l.* The 13th is Clanlawras [in O'Sullivan Beare's country?]; that country containeth 32 plough lands. It is all in the Earl's hand by Her Majesty's gift. The 14th is the country of Loughlegh, or of Teignitowin; it containeth 32 plough lands. The Earl claimeth it to be escheated unto him for want of heirs right and legitimate.

Moreover the Earl hath in chief rents issuing out of Barret's country by [near] the city of Cork 11*l.* a year, out of the abbey of Killaha 4*l.* a year or thereabouts, out of Ballinaskellig yearly as much, out of certain church land in Beare the like sum. Besides he hath in demesne land in the hundreds of Maygonnie [Magunihy] and Euraught about his castle of the Palace, his castle of Ballicarbery, Castle Lough, and the abbey of Vriett [Muckrus], threescore plough lands or thereabouts. In O'Sullivan Beare's country, Muskerry, and

1588. VOL. CXXXV.

Duallo, or M'Donochoe's country certain plough lands, also in each of them of demesne land. All his lands and territories lieth in the counties of Desmond and Cork, and some part in the county of Kerry. The most part of his land is waste and uninhabited, which hath grown partly by the calamities of the last wars and partly by the exactions that he hath used upon his tenants. It is of great consequence and importance unto our inhabitation here that the Earl's estate be not enlarged, to the end that after his decease English gentlemen may be there planted, and all his dependences brought to hold only of Her Majesty, unless it so were that by Her Highness' favour and good liking his daughter were married to some worthy English gentleman, and his lands assured after his decease to the heirs males of their two bodies. In which case also, I wish the keeping of galloglas, rising out, [and] cessing of soldiers to be wholly extinguished, the spendings and refections to be reduced to some money rent, the giving of the rod to be abolished, and all those mean lords to hold their lands of Her Highness, these particular knots and combinations to be dissolved as nourishers of mischief, all to be knit in one knot of allegiance and loyalty to Her Majesty, the fountain of all justice and good government. It were to be considered whether any of those duties claimed by the Earl be extinguished by his surrender and not passed unto him again by Her Highness' grant, whereof I can say little for that I have not seen it. Divers of these countries are now in question, and more hereafter like to grow by reason some claim to succeed by tainistry, some by inheritance.

These controversies would in my poor opinion be best ended by arbitrement and never judicially. The worthier of blood to have the principal part, and for that every of the kindred are in hope, if they live to it, to be lords by the tainist law, each of them to countervail their future hope to have some present portion, every of them yielding some rent unto Her Majesty, which course in time would generally be desired, though some one or two who thirst for the whole might somewhat mislike it. And I doubt not but it would work the same good effect here that the tenure of gavelkind did in Wales, the reducing of which country into perfect obedience is the best pattern and precedent for this.

Now for that the Earl of Clancarr's daughter is said to be married to an Irish gentleman, whereupon some things fall in consideration worthy the looking unto, I have thought it fit to advertise your Honour of that I know in that matter, and of my simple conceit thereof. As there is nothing that the Irish more esteem than the nobility of blood, preferring it far before either virtue or wealth, so abhor they nothing more than disparagement, more odious unto them than death, which well appeared in that late communication of marriage between the Earl of Clancarr's daughter and supposed heir, and Sir Valentine Browne's younger son, which both by the Earl assented unto for money, and for reward by certain of his men negociated in the country very earnestly as well for the matter as for the manner of achieving, wrought generally in

1588. VOL. CXXXV.

those parts a bitter discontentment, so much the "deeplier" printed in their minds, by how much the "earnestlier" it was borne them in hand (by those who undertook to effect it) that it must needs take place, for that it was intended by the state, so well liked of by Her Majesty and so resolved upon by the Earl. The Countess and young lady came unto me and divers of the gentlemen of the country to acquaint me with their discontentment, and some others of the best of those parts discovered their griefs by their letters. Their mind all then seemed to tend to the dislike of that place, and to a desire that she might be matched to some one of a noble house, wherein they made great protestations [that] they would be much persuaded by me. I withal understood by some that were privy to their minds that (fearing that match should be forced upon them) they had an intention to convey the young lady into O'Rourke's country, in the north part of Connaught, who not long since is married to the Countess of Clancarr's sister. I held it best in respect of the time to lessen their discontentment what I might, and to assure them that it stood not with the course of Her Majesty's most blessed government, neither would the laws of England permit that any should be forced to marry against their wills, and that they were to fear no such matter. I did besides both by letters and message deal with Sir Thomas Norreys, Vice-President of Munster, whom I then thought disposed to seat himself in these parts, that if he could like of such a match, and would to that end become a petitioner unto Her Majesty for the renewing of the Earl's letters patents into a further estate, I would assist him to the uttermost of my small endeavour, and no whit doubted but the country should most readily assent unto it.

After some pains taken he in the end misliked of it, being as it seemed otherwise disposed to bestow himself. So the countess, and the rest of those parts, continuing in the fear of the former match, and being in no hope of any better, concluded suddenly a marriage with Florence MacCarthy, who came with the Vice-President's warrants into the country to take possession of a castle and lands mortgaged unto him by the Earl of Clancarr. Of which match the efficient cause I take to have been a fond fear and a fond desire, the instrumental cause to have been fond counsel; the fear was that she must needs else have been married to Mr. Browne, the desire was to continue the house in the name, which by this match they were in a double hope to perform. First, by petition unto Her Majesty, hoping that Florence MacCarthy had those friends, and that favour with Her Highness, that his suit for the lands should be easily obtained. Secondly, if their petitions failed, they hoped on their power, for that Florence MacCarthy was like to be MacCarthy Reagh, and so by forces of both countries might attain his pretended rights, especially upon such opportunities as troubles in England or disturbances here might produce. A matter of some consequence, and very prejudicial to the action we here undertake, and so much the more to be looked unto, by how much the MacCarthies pretend to have right to the most of Munster, whereof sometime they were

1588. VOL. CXXXV.

lords, and perhaps aspire to be lords again by means of this young gentleman, being by the father's side a MacCarthy and by the mother's side a Geraldine, and therefore "likelier" to be favoured in these parts. This new match, the new settling of the English, the discontentment of the Irish, the present state of the province, the expectation of some trouble in England, putting them in hope of due means and opportunity. The counsel herein both evil given and followed, proceeded (if not higher) from the lords of countries within Desmond, and principal officers about the Earl of Clancarr, who heretofore accustomed to extortions, oppressions, and spoils, by the which they were wont to be enriched, now bridled and restrained, they long for their former estate, and are impatient of justice and good government. The chief of these in this action were O'Sullivan More, lord of a great country, the Earl's seneschal and marshal, married to Florence M'Carthy's sister, able to make a hundred swords; M'Finnin, a lord of a less country, but more fruitful, of less power than the other, married to the Earl of Clancarr's base daughter; Donnell M'Tybert, the Earl's constable of his castle of the Palace, and chief officer of his lands, being principal of a populous sept called the Mergies, and foster father to the young lady; [Vice President Norreys at p. 548 says that Teig Merigagh was committed.] Hugh M'Owen, captain of the Earl's galloglas, and some others of their sort.

The remedies and preventions of their hopes and intents, in my simple conceit, will be to take order that Carbery shall descend according to the letters patents of Her Highness' most renowned father to Donnell M'Carthy, otherwise called Donnell Pipi, and his heirs lawfully begotten, and the agreement among themselves made contrary to the purport of the letters patents to continue no longer than during Sir Owen M'Carthy's life. Secondly, Her Majesty to grant no further estate of the Earl of Clancarr's lands, but after his decease to plant therein English gentlemen and inhabitants. Thirdly, in the meantime to cause good pledges and assurance to be taken of Florence M'Carthy, and the rest of the contrivers of this marriage, of their loyalty and good demeanour, which is in part already done. Fourthly, to continue the Earl of Clancarr within bounds of law and justice, that he oppress not his country, setting their lands and spoiling their goods, against all right, whereby the people, finding their safety in Her Majesty's government may the more affect it, and having amongst them few discontented may the less be disposed to innovations. What further or more strict course were in justice and good policy to be taken, I leave to your honourable and most prudent consideration. *Pp.* 25.

[It is evident that the writer of this and the following tracts was Sir William Herbert. In the first place he says, p. 530, "Wishing rather to have those footmen out of Monmouthshire, where by commission I set a hundred men in a readiness for Ireland two years since, than to have them of any band that hath continued here." And when we compare this with the letter of Sir William Herbert

1588. VOL. CXXXV.

[*Domestic, Elizabeth, page* 374, 1586? *Vol.* 195, *No.* 86], stating reasons why so many are backward in religion in the county of Monmouth, we see his connection with Monmouthshire. In the second place, at p. 533, he says, "For the first, I have been careful in those parts wherein I am, to have them taught the truth in their natural tongue, to have the Lord's Prayer, the Articles of the Creed, the Ten Commandments, translated into the Irish tongue;" and again when we compare this with the letter of Sir W. Herbert to Burghley, of 30 April 1587, page 331, No. 42; where he says, "I have caused the Lord's Prayer and the Ten Commandments, and the Articles of the Belief, to be translated into Irish, and this day the ministers of these parts repair unto me to have it in writing," we see that this circumstance clears all doubt as to the authorship of the three tracts. Further, they were addressed to Burghley, for at page 531 the words occur, "to advertise your Lordship," and Burghley has gone all through them underlining and noting in his usual way. Although they are undated it is clear that they were written when Nicholas Kennam was made bishop of Ardfert and Achadeo in June 1588, for again, at p. 533, the writer says, "I have hitherto found very great want of a good and godly bishop, but now Mr. Kennam being here placed . . . . . I am in assured hope . . . . these parts (that accords with the seignories assigned to Sir William Herbert) will easily be reformed;" likewise they were written after the marriage of Florence MacCarthy in March, and before his imprisonment on the 29 June 1588 was known to the writer.]

59. THE SECOND. That the bands of footmen are at this present rather an offence than a defence to the province of Munster. *Multa sunt quæ non videntur, multa videntur quæ non sunt,* many things are that seem not, many things seem that are not. That the two bands of footmen now in Munster were first ordained for the strength, defence, and better government of the province is no way to be doubted or called in question; whether as the state of things now be, they perform the good which they pretend, is a matter worthy the weighing and consideration.

The body of a province may be resembled to the body of a man, whereunto medicines applied proportionable to his maladies are profitable, but otherwise administered prove both an unnecessary charge and oftentimes hurtful and dangerous to the patient, commodious only to the greedy physician; rebellious parts and persons may well be likened unto ulcers, to the which caustics and corrosives are to be used, till that which is deadly and corrupt be utterly consumed; if longer it be continued it cureth not, but killeth what is sought to be healed. Such is the estate of the wounds and ulcers of this province, that they further need not extremities or incisions, but rather require some well-minded Samaritan to pour into them the wine and oil of piety and justice; the brightest sword with rest rusteth; the best soldiers idle and unemployed grow dissolute and

1588. VOL. CXXXV.

corrupt, and so much the more licentious, by how much the more they be borne withal by those who sway the sword of justice and government. The covetous surgeon to increase his commodity lengtheneth the cure, and paineth the patient to pleasure himself, and oft festereth the sound to gain by the sore. Theseus by the thread of Ariadne passed the intricacies of the labyrinth, and by prowess slew the mixed-shaped monster minotaur, and thereby relieved the thraldom of Thebes. We, with the line and level of reason, may pass through the maze of these mischiefs, and by prudence displace the mixed-formed evil we find, and thereby redress the miseries of Munster. It hath most prudently and providently been laid down in Her Majesty's articles for the inhabitation of this province, that none should be here both a possessioner of land and also have a band of soldiers, for it was well foreseen that private respects wherewith most are drawn would procure a desire of continual pay, which will not be without some broils, and to attain to the wished end the aptest means must be sought; sweet is the hope and easy is the way by spoils to stock lands, and great is the gain, to be paid by Her Majesty and to prowl for ourselves, if unto one that is not of singular stay and virtue so landed and banded authority and government be added withal. It maketh a three-headed Geryon, whose oppressions to repress is an Herculean labour. Sever we then what conjoined conduceth not, remove we from the body of the province what fretteth but will never heal, apply we such medicines as are proportionable to the maladies, and shun we such salves as continue the sores; let all be withdrawn that may draw us to private respects, let the wealth of the province be the scope of our labours; let not fear and force, which now needeth not, but piety and justice, establish the estate of government, and let our particular good flow in the general. Lastly, let us resolve with that notable sentence of Tully's in his Republic: *Ut gubernatori cursus secundus, medico salus, imperatori victoria, sic provinciæ moderatori, beata civium vita proposita est, ut opibus firma, copiis locuples, gloria ampla, virtute honesta sit. Hujus enim operis maximi inter homines atque optimi illum esse effectorem volo.* As to a master of a ship a prosperous course, to a physician health, victory to a general, so to the governor of a province, the happy life of the people is proposed, that it be firm in substance, rich in wealth, ample in glory, and honest in virtue, for of this work most good and great amongst men, I will have him the endeavourer and bringer to pass.

That it is behooveful and necessary that Castlemaigne be razed to the ground, and Desmond and Kerry made one county. The manifold inconveniences, that by annoying Her Majesty's good subjects, the soldiers planted in that castle by that archtraitor James Fitzmaurice did produce the long, chargeable, and troublesome siege, the then Lord President was forced to win it by, it neither being from without scaleable, nor from below mineable, by any possible means, nor as it is built batterable, without excessive and infinite charge. The sudden and easy surprise of it by the favourers of the Earl of

1588. Desmond upon his escaping from Dublin, are things so lately done that they cannot be forgotten, and of such importance as they ought not to be neglected, for as in many things so especially in this.

Rumor de veteri faciunt ventura timeri;
Cras poterunt fieri turpia, sicut heri.

The rumour of things past us makes of future things afraid;
Ev'ls yesterday attempted may to-morrow be assayed.

The constable now of that castle, who hath it for term of his life, is married to the Earl of Desmond's foster sister, his vice-constable an Irishman, married to another foster sister of the Earl's, divers of the ward Irishmen. What should let but that it should be yielded to the son as it was to the father, if likewise he should escape and come into these parts. Doth it not seem with such an alliance rather to be kept for him than from him. But the constable being an Englishman will be more loyal, but his brother, whom he put in trust, though an Englishman, in the time of trial proved treacherous, and was by the Earl of Ormond convicted of the relieving of the rebels, and for himself, as his care and capacity is not the fittest for such a charge, so his life and loyalty would soon be determined together by his alliance to gratify a Geraldine; such is the force of fostering in this nation. Thus may it become a nest and receptacle of rebels, an annoyance unto all these parts, a den of preys and spoils, and an occasion of exceeding great expense unto Her Majesty. The only way now to prevent this is to raze it, for it is of no use in the present and of peril in the future. By razing it Her Highness shall avoid great charges that now it standeth in, and greater threatened hereafter with the disturbance of Her Majesty's good subjects in these parts. But it may be thought the fittest place for a ward if any troubles should happen in Desmond; in truth it is not. There are many more convenient, namely, Killorglan, more in the heart of the country, and fitter to annoy the enemy and keep the country in awe, if any such thing should happen, and what needeth in the meantime an unnecessary charge. But it will be of importance, perhaps, against foreign attempts? Of none at all; it neither hindereth their landing, nor is capable of any company fit to annoy an invasive force; besides, if any land in these parts, if they be masters of the field, they will be before it ere it can be victualled, and carrying a mind to take it, they will not want means to keep it; and the winning of one such place will annoy us more than the keeping of ten such can benefit us; therefore the meeter to be razed down, as unnecessary being kept and most noisome being lost. It is not to be omitted that most prudent and politic princes, to gratify their subjects with things plausible, have done many things in exact justice scarcely allowable, but this thing, most lawful, beneficial, and necessary, would in these parts more than any one thing be gracious and plausible, for the trade and traffic of that place in relieving rebels and spoiling subjects many have felt to their undoing, and all men know to their general mislike. From one poor company of freeholders dwelling at Lystrie, and some other of that neighbour-

1588. VOL. CXXXV.

hood, always good subjects, and some of them slain in Her Majesty's service, the better part of 1,000 kine were taken away by the ward of that castle. To reckon all their oppressions were to rake up the stable of Augeas. What hath been may be; things sharply felt are shrewdly feared. It is chargeable, it is unprofitable, it is perilous, it is odious; therefore it is to be razed. So shall great charges be saved, great peril be prevented, the people generally be wonderfully gratified, and God no doubt be greatly pleased, whose justice reacheth not only to persons but also to places, and with the ruin of that castle, together with the end of the tyranny both of the Geraldines and the M'Carthies, whose unjust government, joined with their mutual discord, hath wasted both Kerry and Desmond, and wrought a hatred and dislike between the one country and the other. An union of both countries is meet and necessary to be made into the body of one county, whereunto justice may have its due, ordinary, and unrestrained course, being the vital spirit that giveth life, health, and vigour to the whole commonwealth, whereof Her Majesty is the head and fountain, and all inferior magistrates the veins and arteries which convey it to every particular member. Those countries, their natural disposition extinguished, together with their names, may of the river that runneth through them both be aptly called the county of Mayne, to which union not only their situation and the smallness of each of them, with the defect of jurors sufficient in any of them, and especially in the one, doth move, but many reasons also in policy, do necessarily induce; customs and habits grown into a nature cannot be altered but by an innovation. Partialities mixed may make indifferencies, as contrarieties compounded do make temperatures. The greater store of men fit for office there be, the better election from time to time may be made. Government among a few hands is soon turned either into tyranny, into faction, or into corruption. Small things are smally regarded, and the sheriffwick of mean counties are mean men's suits, who will as meanly demean themselves, and an unworthy and ravening officer is a plague to the country and a dishonour to the prince . . . [*two Latin quotations from Cicero*] . . . . . I think myself yet to have spoken to no purpose of the commonwealth, unless it be confirmed that it is not only false that without wrong it cannot, but that it is most true that without exquisite justice it cannot, be governed.

That as the marriage of Florence M'Carthy to the Earl of Clancarr's daughter tendeth to the disturbance of these parts, if it be not prevented, so as great and as dangerous troubles will grow otherwise if it be not looked unto in time.

Since the discovery of Florence M'Carthy's drift to join in himself Desmond and Carbery, and so to erect again the greatness and tyranny of the M'Carthys, a counterpractice to the self same end, but by other means partly for the hatred borne to our new inhabitation, partly for the malice and dislike borne to Florence M'Carthy, but chiefly for the desire to greaten their faction and maintain the name and force of M'Carthy More hath been entered into, the chief doer whereof was Sir Owen O'Sullivan of Bearehaven, he bearing

1588. VOL. CXXXV.

an impatient mind of our neighbourhood, and thinking himself wronged by Florence M'Carthy, who promised to marry his daughter, and fearing some diminution of his own estate, by the suit of his nephew Donnell O'Sullivan, and desirous to have a friend of a M'Carthy, and so to make his party good howsoever the world went, having on the one side the Lord Barry, his brother-in-law and firm friend, who is but too great, contrived forthwith first to enter into a league with Donnell M'Carthy, the Earl of Clancarr's base son, whom that country doth much favour and would fain have to be M'Carthy; secondly, to ally himself with the Knight of Kerry's son and heir, the chief of the Geraldines in these parts, and likeliest to draw evil humours unto him, and to grow to bad action, being not able to recover what his father hath sold but by force and strong hand. These purposes Sir Owen did so pertinently pursue that within few days after that marriage, he sailed from his country to Desmond, and there entering into a league with his greatest enemy before Donnell M'Carthy, the Earl of Clancarr's base son, thence came to Kerry and concluded a marriage between his younger daughter and the Knight of Kerry's son and heir, hoping no doubt that they two should draw unto them the evil disposed of Kerry and Desmond, and he joining with them his forces out of Beare, Bantry, and other parts of the county of Cork, should be able when they saw their time, to do in these parts what they thought good, which their purpose I hold no less requisite to be prevented than the former drift of Florence M'Carthy to the like end. The remedies seem unto me to be these. Sir Owen O'Sullivan's commitment to ward, till he put in good pledges and assurances for his loyalty, the apprehension of the Earl of Clancarr's base son, and the execution of him by justice or by martial law, for breaking Her Majesty's prison and living ever since without pardon or protection, not submitting himself to due authority, or the employment of him in some service out of those parts; the giving of justice to the inhabitants of Desmond, that neither by the Earl of Clancarthy's unlawful grants they be deprived of their land, nor by the payment of his debts spoiled of their goods, so finding the sweet of Her Majesty's government, they shall repose themselves thereon most contentedly, and will not be drawn to any tumult, which the Earl doubtless in favour of his base son would gladly urge them unto when time served, and thereunto his dealings seem unto me to tend, directed by others that look beyond the present. The taking of good sureties of the Knight of Kerry's son for his good demeanour; the deciding of the controversies between Sir Owen O'Sullivan and Donnell O'Sullivan by arbitrement, that the land may be divided and he so weakened. By these means in time applied this practice will be "ruinated," the good estate of these parts established which whosoever will be careful of it shall be behooveful unto him *obstare principiis*, to *withstand the beginnings*, for though in the end with charge and trouble they might be overcome, yet it is not the best course to let it grow to the worst, for as it is well noted in the Academics unto Varro, *Digladiari semper et depugnare cum facinorosis et audacibus quis non tum miserimum,*

1588. VOL. CXXXV.

tum etiam stultissimum dixerit; to fight always and to combat with the lewd and desperate, who will not say to be a thing most miserable and also most fond. *pp.* 10.

60. THE THIRD. — A note how that Her Majesty shall save 2,000*l.* a year in the province of Munster, and be as well served as at this present. First, whereas the two foot-bands in Munster do stand Her Majesty in 2,600*l.* a year or thereabouts; by committing them to the charge of the undertakers, and dividing them equally amongst them, Her Majesty shall save one half, for they will content themselves with a groat a day; expecting no victualling money, the soldiers shall lie in better sort to do service upon all occasions. The garrison places shall be greatly eased, which is now much and continually grieved, and when cause of employment shall be, every gentleman shall answer for the doings of his people, if they shall extort, or do aught amiss, and shall either satisfy for their wrongs or bring them forth to be punished, whereas now neither of both is done, to the great grievance of the country. Thus, besides all these commodities, Her Majesty shall hereby save yearly 1,300*l.* Moreover the garrisons of Askeaton and Castlemaine would be discharged as altogether unprofitable and superfluous, by which Her Majesty shall save 500*l.* a year, and with as great reason are garrisons to be placed in Cheapside, as where they are. Furthermore, whereas Her Majesty is at the charge of 25 horsemen and 30 footmen yearly to attend the President, 25 horsemen were sufficient, having upon all occasions the provost marshal's 25 horse, the other 200 footmen, and the force of the province to attend him. By cutting off that 30 footmen Her Majesty saveth 300 threescore and odd pounds or thereabouts. Lastly, where Her Majesty's allowance to Sir Valentine Browne is 40*s.* a day, it might also be cut off, and Her Majesty's service without that charge better set forward, amending only the fee of the Chief Justice of the Province 100 marks a year in respect of his care in finding of offices and having an eye to these causes, together with the Attorney, whose fee may be augmented out of the perquisites. So in the whole may be saved 2,500*l.* a year and upwards, allowing 50*l.* fee to an Auditor for that Province. Also how Her Majesty shall reap a revenue of 2,000*l.* a year and upward within this Province, where now Her Highness is answered nothing, nor like to be answered anything, divers rents and duties being accrued unto Her Majesty within this Province, as well by the attainder of the Earl of Desmond as by the surrender of M'Carthy More, and sundry other ways which now yield to Her Majesty no profit at all. By composition with the lords, tenants, and freeholders upon such duties of Cess, Srah, and Mart, and such like, as they are to be charged with a revenue well near of two thousand pound of rents duly to be paid will be easily made, to which end, first, the lords holding under M'Carthy should from henceforth hold under Her Majesty. Secondly, out of every plough land they should yield yearly a certain rent, in respect whereof they should be cessed to no soldiers, nor pay anything to the President's provisions, but at such rates as things

1588. VOL. CXXXV.

are at in the market. Thirdly, they that owed rents and duties to the Earl of Desmond shall in like sort be compounded withal according to their plough-lands, to be in like sort freed. And whereas some undertakers have gotten great numbers of them into their letters patents, undertaking to collect the duties they owe and to answer them to the Queen, it is but a colour to molest the poor people, to tyrannise, and to keep Her Majesty without anything, therefore to be reformed; and if some of them be so poor that they cannot pay the rent of the whole, then the lands to be divided into portions, and he to occupy such portion as he is able to pay for, at such rent as shall be agreed, Her Highness to set out the rest to whom Her Highness please, if within three years the old tenant cannot pay the whole rent. Fourthly, where divers ancient gentlemen and possessioners of large territories time out of mind are molested with suits and exactions by their higher lords, who seek to wrest them out of their lands, as the O'Learys and others by the Lord of Muskerry, these would be defended in their ancient patrimonies, relieved of wrongful exactions and cess as aforesaid, and would easily be induced in respect thereof to yield a yearly rent unto Her Majesty. Fifthly, by the first fruits and twentieths of spiritual livings which are not in these two counties yet rated, nor consequently any part thereof levied, some yearly rent may be raised. Sixthly, by customs and imposts, traffic being established, the country inhabited, the land manured, and pirates here not harboured, some commodity may yearly grow. Seventhly, by perquisites of courts, sessions being duly holden in every county, 1,000 marks a year at least throughout the Province will be reaped, where now nothing at all is had. Herein the Attorney would be charged to be diligent, and out of the perquisites his 10*l.* fee a year would be made 50*l.*, in respect thereof to take care, together with the Chief Justice, of the due form and finding of offices upon lands and wardships concealed in the Province, and other matters belonging to Her Majesty's commodity and revenue.

The commodities that hereby would grow to the Province which are very great, and the means how to perfect it.—First, whereas now the cess and vexation of the soldiers make the labouring man careless of his tillage and husbandry, holding as good to play for nothing as to work for nothing (the soldier consuming the fruit of his labour), that tyranny taken away he and his will duly labour and manure the ground to sustain and benefit themselves thereby, whereof plenty of all things necessary would ensue. Secondly, the freeholder when he knoweth what rent certain he is to pay, and is freed from all extortion, he will frame himself to inhabit his land, now desolated yearly to pay his rent, or at least such portion as at the first he may, and afterwards the rest as he shall grow able, whereas now he feareth to manure any part at all. Thirdly, the gentleman oppressed with the tyranny of his lord, for fear whereof he was wont at his lord's direction to run into any disorder or mischief, now finding his safety and refuge in Her Majesty's laws and most blessed government, will both embrace it most willingly,

1588. VOL. CXXXV.

answer his duties to Her Highness, and frame himself to a loyal, frugal, and orderly life. Fourthly, the terror, grievances, and continual vexations now used ceasing therewithal, that alienation of mind and loathing of our government grown by disorder would also have an end and be altered to good liking and contentation. Fifthly, the sinews of tyranny would by these means be enervated, the roots of oppression extirpated, the good subjects better defended, Her Majesty's revenues increased, her charge lessened, every part of the province relieved, and the whole better ordered and contented. Sixthly, as the fear of spoil both by sea and land hindereth both traffic and husbandry, so security established in both furthereth them, to the great benefit of the commonwealth, as it is well observed by Cicero in his oration *pro lege Manilia*. *Cæteris in rebus cum venit calamitas, tum detrimentum accipitur; at in vectigalibus non solum adventus mali, sed etiam metus ipse adfert calamitatem, nam etiamsi irruptio nulla facta sit, tamen pecora relinquuntur, agricultura deseritur, mercatorum navigatio conquiescit. Itaque neque ex portu neque ex decumis, neque ex scriptura vectigal conservari potest.* A commission for these compositions to be made and security to be established would be directed to the Vice-President and Chief Justice upon their ordinary allowance, there would be added unto them the Master of the Rolls and some other of best credit and judgment. To have the more care of the orderly laying down and levying of these and other duties a treasurer of the province would be appointed as a general receiver, who for his better attendance and continuance in his place might have the charge of some horsemen, and be in all matters joined in commission with the President and Chief Justice, so that no orders should pass but with two of their hands at the least, should therefore give his attendance at the Council, and be allowed his diet there for him and 10 men. His care generally to be for the good government of the province, and in particular for Her Majesty's duties and revenues; he should have underneath him a particular receiver in every county, by him to be appointed, whose doings he should answer [for], they to be allowed for collection and portage 12 pence in the pound. He to have authority to pay all the soldiers within the province, to defray Her Majesty's charges in diet and fees unto the President and Council, and other pensions within Munster, the overplus to bring into the Exchequer of Dublin. In respect of which his charge and travail he may also be allowed some yearly fee, and until the revenues of the province do grow sufficient to defray all these charges (which requireth a time) to receive yearly such portion of treasure to that end as shall suffice thereunto. Finally, some worthy gentleman were to be appointed for every division, as one for the county of Cork, Waterford, and Tipperary, another for the counties of Kerry, Desmond, and Limerick, to take care of this action whereby it may be advanced and accomplished, which now is ready to quail, and to lose both credit and effect, by reason of three sorts of people that have entered into it; the first willing but not able; the second able

1588. VOL. CXXXV.

but not willing; the third neither willing nor able. The first sort are such as have employed themselves in this action with great desire to set it forward, and benefit themselves thereby, but wanting either wealth or wisdom, or both, are like to bring it to no good end, but to participate of Phaëton's folly and fortune. Many of these are such as have wasted themselves, and thereby can add little or nothing unto this action but ignominy. The second sort are such as being in better case have charge of soldiers in these parts, keeping of garrisons and other martial government; these can be contented to possess here lands and territories, but to further this action and to bring it to prosperous end they like not, for that they foresee the good success thereof will work the extinguishment of their pay. Which to prevent, three things they propose unto themselves. First, to disorder these parts all they may with injustice, with terror, with tyranny. Secondly, to oppose themselves against all such as have entered into this action, and are both willing and able to go through in it. Thirdly, to dehort all of like quality that they think inclined thereunto, alledging it to be troublesome, chargeable, cumbersome, perilous, unprofitable, unpleasant, full of intricacies not worthy the industry of any worthy mind; to this end they blaze the greatness of the rent, the remoteness of the place, the barrenness of the land, the barbarousness and treachery of the people, and whatsoever else may breed discontentedness and dislike. The third sort are such as have crept into this action with no intention to continue it, but during the years of immunity will reap some benefit, and when the time of payment comes Her Majesty shall seek new tenants. These caterpillars would be shaken off in time. The second sort esteemed of like Massagetes, according to their virtue and good meaning. The first would have their portions proportioned answerable to their powers and ability. A worthy gentleman and principal undertaker would be charged with the care of every division, whose wisdom, justice, fortitude, and moderation should set forward this action, repress the tyrannous, reform the barbarous, draw to him into this action such as are industrious, and reject such as are unable, unworthy, fraudulent, and injurious, who, if any occasion of service should be, might have choice men sent him out of his country, that under his conduct would serve Her Majesty faithfully and effectually; so should rebellion soon be quenched, rebels soon cut off: whereas now soldiers ill chosen committed to captains ill disposed, makes Her Majesty ill served rebel lions continued, evil members fostered, the best subjects spoiled, Her Majesty's treasure vainly consumed; nothing by the captain and soldiers desired but that the wars may be lingered, that they may gain by prey and by pay. To conclude, they that in this good action shall employ their times and travails shall, in my poor opinion, demerit that praise that is not only of men, but also of God . . . . two long Latin quotations. *pp.* 9.

61, 62, 63 [June]. Modern copies of the above tracts made for Sir Joseph Williamson. *pp.* 11, *pp.* 5, and *pp.* 4.

VOL. CXXXV.

1588.

[June ?] 64. Names of [such] rents in money, victuals, and other revenues as were due to the late Earl of Desmond, and of the customs and exactions used to be taken upon his tenants, viz., Shraughe, Marte, Chiefry, Coiny, Livery, Kernety, Sorren, Galloglas, Kerne, Bonnaught beg, and Bonnaught bur, Musterroon, Tax and Tallage *alias* Southe, Refection, Coshery, Cuddy, Gillicree, and Gillycon.

[*This paper is placed here in juxtaposition with Sir W. Herbert's three tracts as it describes the customs he speaks of. Another copy of this document, with the meanings of the terms, has been printed in full in the Third Volume of the Calendar of the Carew MSS. p.* 71.]

[June.] 65. A brief note of the surrenders made by sundry persons in the time of Sir John Perrot's government, as the same were set down by James Ryane, with the auditor's certificate of the rents now answered Her Majesty for the same, viz., Coconagh Maguire, Ogy O'Hanlon, Con M'Neil Oge O'Neill of the Little Ardes, Ross M'Mahon, Sir John O'Dogherty, Sir Morough Ne Doe O'Flaherty, knight, Conyll O'Mulloy in Offaly, William O'Ferrall Bane, Gilleruewe M'Faghny in the Annaly, Faghny O'Ferrall Boy of Annaly, William Burke of Loghmaske in Connaught, Hubert Borke *alias* M'Davy in Connaught, Shane M'Costilloe, Hugh O'Conor of Ballintobber in the county of Roscommon, Brien Duffe O'Brien M'Donough in the county of Limerick, Ever M'Rory of Kilwarlyn in Ulster, Hubert Boy of Castleton, co. Galway, Walter Wale of the Droughtin, county Galway, Richard M'Morice of the Baroes in the county of Mayo, and Donnel O'Madden of Longford in the county of Galway. Certified by Nicholas Kenney, deputy auditor. *pp.* 7.

July 1. Limerick. 66. Mr. Vice-President of Munster, Thomas Norreys, to Secretary Walsyngham. Manner in which Florence M'Carthy compassed the marriage with the Earl of Clancar's daughter. Grounds of his cunning dealings. Captain Jaques privy to his intentions before he left England. Florence MacCarthy's affinity with the house of James Fitzmaurice. His purchase of the Old Head of Kinsale. Florence M'Carthy, the Countess of Clancar, M'Finnin, Teig Merigagh, and others committed. *Seal with arms.*

[*Printed in the Life of Florence MacCarthy,* pp. 38–41.] *pp.* 5.

July 1. Copy of the above. Entry Bk., Ireland, Fol. Vol. XI., p. 155. *pp.* 3.

July 2. 67. Commission to Sir W. Fytzwylliam, Lord Deputy; Sir E. Anderson, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas in England; R. Gardener, Chief Justice of the Pleas; Sir H. Wallop, and others, for examining and compounding the claims of the Irish to the escheated lands in Munster. [*Copy.* Printed by Morin, Vol. II., pp. 172–174. It is enrolled on the Patent Roll, 30 Eliz., Part 18, membranes 6, 7.]

July 2. 68. Commission from the Queen to Sir William Fytzwylliam, Lord Deputy of Ireland; Sir Edmund Anderson, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas in England; Robert Gardener, Chief Justice of the Pleas before us to be holden in Ireland; Sir Henry Wallop,

1588. VOL. CXXXV.

Treasurer at Wars; Sir Nicholas White, Master of the Rolls; Sir Robert Dillon, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas in Ireland; Sir Lucas Dillon, Chief Baron of the Exchequer in Ireland; Thomas Gent, one of the Barons of our Exchequer; and Jessua Smythes, Chief Justice of Munster, greeting. Whereas through the late rebellion of the late Earl of Desmond and other his confederates a great part of the province of Munster in the realm of Ireland hath been utterly wasted, unpeopled, and made desolate; and that, as well by the attainders of the said Earl of Desmond and his confederates, as by forfeiture, escheat, and other lawful means, sundry lordships, manors, lands, tenements, and hereditaments within the same province are come unto our hands. And whereas we of our gracious disposition and zealous care of that our realm, and to the intent to encourage and enable our loving subjects of good haviour and account within our realm of England, having most dutifully offered their services, at their own adventures and charges, to inhabit and repeople that province of Munster, did by the advice of the lords and others of our Privy Council determine to have the same done and performed according to certain articles* bearing date at Westminster the 27th day of June in the 28th year of our reign, 1586, and according to a plot by us signed and annexed to the same articles, as by the same articles and plot remaining of record in our High Court of Chancery, and by us published and set forth under our great seal of England, it doth and may appear. And whereas of late divers controversies, variances, questions, and debates have grown and been moved by sundry our loving subjects of Ireland, pretending right and title to divers of the said lands, tenements, and hereditaments against us, and such other as have claimed the same by or under our title or grant, and where sundry of the said lands, tenements, and hereditaments so comen to us as aforesaid be chargeable or affirmed to be chargeable lands, and so also in some sort claimed by sundry of our loving subjects of Ireland. Know ye that we of our princely disposition, having especial care and regard that such of our English nation as shall plant themselves or their people in that province by or under our said title or grant may securely and quietly establish their habitations there, and may wholly employ themselves and their endeavour in and about the peopling and manuring of that province. And to the end that all variances, controversies, questions, and debates, which have grown or been moved between any of our said subjects of our realm of Ireland and us and other our loving subjects, appointed for the inhabiting and peopling of any the said lordships, manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments so forfeited, escheated, or comen unto us as aforesaid, shall and may be from henceforth for ever utterly taken away, cease, and be determined. Reposing great and especial trust and confidence in your wisdoms and provident circumspections, and in your fidelity and integrity, have therefore assigned and appointed, and do by these presents give full power and authority to you and to every four or more of you, whereof the said Lord Deputy, Sir Edmund Anderson, Robert Gardener, Sir Henry Wallop, or Thomas

1588. VOL. CXXXV.

Gent, to be always one, from time to time to receive and take the petitions and supplications of any and every our loving subjects of our said realm of Ireland, touching any demand, claim, or title which they or any of them shall pretend to have or make for or concerning any of the said lordships, manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments in the province of Munster aforesaid, and duly to examine and be informed of the state and condition of the said chargeable lands; and after that you, or any four or more of you, as is aforesaid, have fully examined and been informed as well of our as of our subjects' rights, titles, claims, and interests unto the same, that then, you, or any four or more of you as is aforesaid, do effectually treat between us and our patentees and the said petitioners and claimers for some competent and reasonable end and order to be had and taken touching the same interests, controversies, and claims, without any further suit or trouble. And such order as you or any four or more of you as is aforesaid shall take or conclude of, for, or concerning the same or any part thereof, we are well pleased and contented, and by these presents do assent and agree for us, our heirs and successors, that the same shall be in all things and parts thereof holden, performed, and executed in such order, manner, and form as you or any four or more of you as is aforesaid shall set down by writing indented under our seal for this purpose to be assigned or appointed. And we do by these presents ordain and establish that all process, warrants, orders, and decrees which shall pass or be made by virtue or force of this our commission and of one other commission directed to you the commissioners aforesaid, of the date of these presents or of either of them, shall pass under our seal [of the Rose and Harp quartered] for that purpose made, and herewith sent over with the said Sir Edmund Anderson and Thomas Gent. And these presents, or the inrolment or duplicate hereof, shall be as well unto you and every of you, and to our Deputy of Ireland and our Lord Chancellor of Ireland for the time being, as also unto our Attorney General of our said realm of Ireland, and to all other our officers of the same realm for the time being to whom it shall or may appertain, a sufficient warrant and discharge for the doing and executing of all and whatsoever we by these presents have assigned, willed, or appointed to be done. Witness ourself at Westminster, 2 July, 30 Eliz., &c. *Copy indorsed:* "Draft of a commission for the hearing and determining of claims by way of composition." It is to be noted that the words "of the Rose and Harp quartered" are omitted from the inrolment. [**See p.* 84, No. 87.]

July 2. Copy of the above inrolled on Patent Roll, 30 Eliz., Part 18, membranes 2 and 3.

July 3. 69. Instructions for [Sir Edmund Anderson], the Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas in England, and the rest appointed Commissioners for deciding controversies in Ireland, risen touching the attainted lands there between Her Majesty and her subjects of that realm.

Where we have by our letters patent under our great seal of

1588. VOL. CXXXV.

England bearing date the 2nd of July, in the 30th year of our reign (1588), appointed and authorized you to examine and decide the controversies aforesaid upon your arrival, and meeting together at such places in Munster, in Ireland, as shall be most convenient for this our service after the publication of our said letters patent, we think it requisite that by some speech at your first assembly you do openly [declare] that the principal cause and end of our sending you in commission into that realm to decide the aforesaid controversies hath grown out of an especial care we have of the good and quiet estate of our good and loving subjects there, and the desire we have that the said questions might not only be heard, examined, and determined with all uprightness and integrity, but also with all convenient expedition, in furtherance of justice, to the end that all unnecessary charges of suits may be avoided, and our subjects may afterwards enjoy without all trouble, all such lands and other commodities as shall appear clearly to belong of right unto them, and not of right appertaining to us.

Secondly, touching the titles and claims to be exhibited unto you by any of our subjects of that realm, we think it meet that you refuse none that shall be offered unto you, but that you shall accept not only of such as have been exhibited to us and our Privy Council here in this our realm, but also of any other there in that our realm that shall be exhibited unto you, so that the same be presented unto you within four days after your session and meeting, for which purpose it shall be meet that in every county there be publication made in every shire-town by the sheriffs there. And to the end that our subjects there may be ready at or soon after, your arrival with all their petitions, we have before signified to our Deputy of that realm that the cause of your coming over and purpose thereof be published in Munster and such other parts of the realm as shall be thought requisite. And after the exhibiting of all titles, claims, and demands unto you, we would have you consider which of the same concern most the principal persons of that realm, or otherwise be of most importance, to the end you may deal with these first of all, if they be ready, and with the inferior persons' titles afterwards.

Thirdly. Whereas by the late attainders there is come unto us not only the lands of sundry principal persons of that realm attainted for their rebellion, but also such benefit as by custom and ancient use the said persons have received, by imposing at their own voluntary pleasures sundry charges of service upon their free and voluntary tenants' lands, wherewithal the said tenants (as we have been informed) have oftentimes found themselves grieved with their lords, in respect of the intolerable greatness of the same, we would have you, as well for the preservation of our right in these kind of chargeable lands, as for a quietness between those tenants and our own tenants that are now undertakers of the attainted lands, upon conference amongst yourselves, set down some resolution for all such chargeable lands, that it may be certain, as well to the free and voluntary tenants what to have [to] pay and do, as for the undertakers what to demand or enjoy upon any occasion, in respect of such

1588. VOL. CXXXV.

chargeable lands, and the same so qualified in respect of the former exactions as the grievances beforetime offered to our subjects there by the late earl and the rest of the possessioners of the said attainted lands may be removed, and yet our right in this case preserved in some reasonable measure.

Fourthly. Whereas sundry traitors in the late rebellion did, as is pretended, mortgage their lands before they entered either into their action or any confederacy of their rebellion, which lands the persons to whom the same were mortgaged seek now, to our great prejudice, to have and withhold from the aforesaid undertakers; for that we have been informed that many or the most part of these mortgages had a special time of redemption appointed after the treasons committed, and that by those that did mortgage the same, the custom of Ireland in mortgages is to limit no certain time of redemption, but leaveth a liberty at all times to the mortgager or his heirs to redeem their lands. Our pleasure is that you have a most special care to consider of the validity of these traitors' mortgages, and if the same were simple and without fraud made before any action or confederacy of treason, then how they may be redeemed; otherwise how the same may be avoided, and the benefit thereof to grow to us by the Act of Attainder in the late parliament in that our realm, and by the one mean or the other to reduce them to the quiet possession of us and the said undertakers our tenants.

Fifthly. We may not omit to require you at the time and place of your first meeting and sitting in that realm, to examine those controversies, that you warn and remember our subjects there that they exhibit unto you no petitions and titles, but in such form as they will not afterwards change, and for matter such as they be presently able to make proof of, to the end no delay be used either for want of proofs or form in the matter of their claims; and in case any petition shall be offered you which you shall find not to be very clear, but grounded on doubtful matter, you shall not allow thereof, but either compound the same or remit it to ordinary course of law; and for that it is likely many ill-disposed persons pretending titles, and their favourers in that realm, will so strengthen their own and their friends' pretended titles, little regard either oath or forgeries to be devised and presented to you, we think it meet, and accordingly do require you, that seeing the title we have and make to the said attainted lands is affirmed by matter and inquisition of record, you do not remove or alter this our title but by matter of record, or by such other good evidence as carrieth no manner of suspicion.

Sixthly. For that by former experience it hath appeared that our records of that realm have been so ill-kept as the same have not been extant when need hath been, we will and require you that of all such titles as shall be exhibited unto you, perfect remembrances be taken of the same, with the full effectual answers thereunto made on our behalf subscribed by our learned counsel of that our realm; and also that like remembrances be taken by you of all the compositions that shall by you be made, as well concerning the charge-

1588. VOL. CXXXV.

able lands aforesaid as any others, and that these remembrances so taken to be by you our Chief Justice of our Common Pleas here in England, and you Baron Gent, or one of you, brought over into this our realm, here to remain of record in our Chancery, and the doubles also of these remembrances may be sent to remain of record either in our Exchequer or Chancery of that realm of Ireland.

Seventhly. For your better assistance in this our service, our pleasure is you take with you over from hence into Ireland John Heale, of the Inner Temple, Esq., a man of good learning and careful in causes committed to his charge, to attend on you during your abode in that realm, as our special solicitor at this time in all those special causes for which you are employed at this time. And likewise that you, being in Ireland, do call and command to attend on you in this service, besides such of our counsel at law in that realm as you think fittest, as also one James Golde, of Munster, a man especially acquainted with these titles and claims wherein you are to deal. Also for the place or places of your meeting and ordinary sitting, by virtue of our said letters patent, we think meet that the same be either at Cork or at Limerick, unless you shall see some necessary occasion to have your session at any other place, as at Waterford, or such other county town, wherein we leave you to follow your own discretion, as the occasion of our service shall necessarily require, and as by you the Commissioners shall be thought meet. And for the time of the determination of your authority by virtue of our said letters patent, our pleasure is the same. As touching all compositions with any pretending titles shall last no longer than during the time of the abode in that realm of you the Chief Justice of our Common Pleas in that our realm of Ireland, and you Baron Gent: and therefore will and require you at the time of your return to bring over with you again into England the commission you have in this behalf. And touching the other letters patent for hearing and determining the titles according to the ordinary course of law, the same may be left with such one of our said commissioners as is resident in that realm, and one of the quorum in the same; but with this special charge to be given them by you that are sent over out of this realm, that by virtue of the said commission they admit no new petition to be exhibited after your coming away, but proceed only upon those petitions allowed whilst you remain in that realm, and that in such sort as their dealing there after your return hither have no contradiction to that [which] was done in your presence there, or to our meaning in any part of these our instructions. [*Copy. Indorsed:* Instructions for the Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas and others.] *pp.* 3.

July [3]. 70. Draft of the above, with corrections by Burghley. [*Indorsed:* "Entered in the Book of Undertakers."] *pp.* 11.

July [4]. Court at Greenwich. 71. Privy Council to Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam. After our right hearty commendations to your good Lordship. Whereas there are divers articles in your instructions for your direction and proceeding for the better government and defence of that realm in case you

1588. VOL. CXXXV.

should be certainly advertised that the King of Spain doth go forward with his preparations and purpose to invade that realm, and amongst other things it was thought convenient that you should repair into the province of Munster to reside there with such forces as you shall think fit to be drawn thither, and may be spared out of other places of Her Majesty's ordinary garrison. Forasmuch as Her Majesty is advertised that the navy set forth by the said King is on the seas, and in that respect it is thought requisite to take present order to withstand all those attempts he might make in any of Her Majesty's dominions; these shall be therefore to let you understand Her Majesty's pleasure is that your Lordship shall according to the direction given in the said instructions make your convenient repair into the province of Munster as a place of abode fittest to make head and resistance against the enemy, taking such further order for the government of that realm, and the rest of the provinces of the same, as by the said instructions were prescribed unto you whereof we doubt not but you will have special regard. And for your Lordship's better assistance order is given to our very good lord the Lord Admiral if any descent or landing of forces should happen to be made in those parts, presently to make his repair unto your Lordship with his navy to furnish you with 10,000 soldiers, which he shall be very well able to spare, leaving his ships conveniently furnished, with which forces and those of that realm, we do not doubt but with the assistance of Almighty God you shall be able to make resistance to any forces the enemy may bring.

Minute subscribed by Walsyngham:— *p.* 1.

[*This is dated—July* 1588, *but it was received by Fytzwylliam on Tuesday the* 13*th of August, who answered it the following day, acknowledging it as dated* 4*th July.*]

July [4]. Copy of the above, Entry Book, Ireland, Folios, Vol. XII., p. 153.

July 5. Dublin. 72. Wallop to Burghley. May it please your honourable Lordship: for that the late Lord Deputy for an upshot at his departure did not only in some private conferences hardly use me, but also in the public assembly of the Council, deliver such speeches to me and of me as did well declare that he had long fostered an evil conceit of me, and finally is departed hence so disposed as doth give me cause to think that he will not spare there to say as much to my disadvantage as he can. I have thought good hereby to give your Lordship a little taste or understanding of the cause of this his falling out with me, to the end that if it happen he arrive at the court before me, and in my absence use any ill offices against me to your Lordship, you may be so informed of the cause as may serve to induce you to suspend your judgment, at the least until my coming, which I hope shall not be many days after him; and because I will not be troublesome to your Lordship I will, as briefly as may be possible, declare the manner of his dealing, omitting all those circumstances that shall not be needful now to be rehearsed, and

1588. VOL. CXXXV.

may by myself more at large be expressed when I shall be persent On Friday last, being the 28th of June, and the third day before his delivery of the sword, being with him in his chamber in the presence of the Bishop of Meath and of Sir Lucas Dillon, he requested me to sign his reckoning for the last month, that the clear remain due to him might thereby appear in England, which, as I had formerly accustomed to do for him, so then I was ready and willing to do in like sort, only I craved that in his said reckoning I might have allowance of 40*l.* or thereabouts, which he had before received of the imprests due to Mr. Dawtrey for a debt due to himself, with condition that if his bond obligatory, which he then delivered to me, were disallowed by the commissioners upon mine accompt, he would answer that sum back again unto me. But in nowise could I have other of him, but that his word was good enough for a greater matter. And although I declared unto him that I should not hereafter have any occasion of further accompting with him, and the example of my Lord Grey, who, being overpaid, did give me his bond to save me harmless within a certain time, yet finally he resolved that he was absolute, I should have none other but his word without limitation of time, whereupon I answered that I was even as absolute not to sign his reckoning without allowance made me of that sum. Many thundering speeches he used, but for that time so we parted. On Saturday, late in the evening, there came unto me a man of Mr. Auditor's from his master to know of me what imprests were to be charged upon my Lord Deputy, affirming that his master was willed by my lord to send for the same, to the end his reconing might be made up. I answered that the doing thereof appertained unto me, and to none other, and that I would therein satisfy my Lord Deputy, who the next morning before he delivered the sword sent for me, about some causes of Sir George Carew's here, but had no further speeches of his reckoning. After dinner, when the Council with the new Lord Deputy were assembled and set at the table, Mr. Auditor came, and over my shoulder delivered to me a commandment from the late Lord Deputy by which he charged me, by virtue of a letter from the Lords of the Council there, written about two years since upon some suggestion of Mr. Peyton, to suffer me to have the making up of the captains' reckonings and dockets as the late auditor had. And albeit that I told the auditor that the time served not then to make him any answer, yet being by him sundry times urged, I answered that I had a patent under the broad seal seven years before his, that warranted me for my doings in that behalf, and the late auditor's own confession to avouch that he had but intruded upon mine office, and therefore that I meant not to obey that commandment, especially now that I supposed his authority to be extinguished that had directed it, which words Sir John Perrot overhearing, began to burst out into great terms and vehement speeches against me, charging me, before the Lord Deputy and Council, of indirect dealing against him, and with advertising into England not only concerning the revenue, but also concerning his private causes, as well for

1588. VOL. CXXXV.

government as household, unto which I answered that I had not advertised nor written anything that became not an honest man and a good servant to Her Majesty to do, and wherewith I esteemed myself tied in conscience to deal and intermeddle. The words were many between us, and from me he began with the Chief Justice Mr. Gardener, in manner much alike. In all which his demeanour he plainly discovered how grievous it had been of long time unto him to have had any curb or restraint for disposing all things at his will and pleasure, or any man to have any insight in his doings. And in this sort having sought to justify himself on Monday of some particular imputations then laid unto him by the Chief Justice and myself, but in truth fell out little to his purpose in my opinion, he embarked on the Tuesday, the 2d of this month, towards Milford Haven, having left a memory behind of so hard usage and haughty demeanour amongst his associates, especially of English nation, as I think never any before him in this place hath done. I am sorry that I am driven thus tediously to trouble your Lordship with these unpleasant matters, but I hope your Lordship will easily pardon me in that behalf, being enforced thereunto by this outrageous dealing of his who, bearing that mind he doth, will not let, I know, to speak whatsoever he thinketh may most disgrace any man with whom he misliketh. But I doubt not but your Lordship will consider of his disposition, and remember your wonted good opinion of my proceedings, and so suspend your judgment of me herein till my repair thither, which I hope shall be very shortly. Till when, humbly commending myself to your Lordship, I cease, beseeching Almighty God to bless and prosper you evermore. *pp.* 4.

July 5. Dublin. 73. Wallop to Walsyngham. Perrot having used very violent language against him and Chief Justice Gardener in open Council, has departed on Tuesday last for England. *pp.* 4.

July 6. Greenwich. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam. Allowance to Auditor Peyton and his clerks for making up accounts left unfinished by Jenyson. [Entry Book, Ireland, Fol. Vol. XII., p. 153.] *p.* 1.

[July 6.] 74. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam. The order taken between Wallop and Peyton. Allowance for foreign accounts, &c., to be made to Peyton. This appears to have been drawn by Peyton. *Draft. pp.* 2.

July 6. 75. Another copy of the above not identical. See also Morrin's Calendar, p. 161, No. 63.

[July 6.] 76. Note of the ordinary and extraordinary accounts brought into the auditor's office in Ireland. Christopher Peyton prays Burghley to be good to him in his office. It will take him three years to wade through the arrears of accounts. *p.* 1.

July 7. Chester. 77. Sir Edward Phyton to Walsyngham. Upon conference with Sir Valentine Browne, it was thought good that it would please your honour to allow of this letter inclosed if you like thereof,

1588. VOL. CXXXV.

because there hath been some speeches here that the Commissioners were stayed, and thereby some of country [are] unprovided. I do think it would further the service very much to have all the gentlemen. *p.* 1.

July 8. 78. Brief of the principal natures of victuals, said to be provided by John Bland. *p.* 1.

July 9. Dublin. 79. Capt. Christopher Carleill to Walsyngham. Commendation of the bearer, Mr. Meredith, Dean of St. Patrick's, for keeping a good house and diligent preaching. *p.* 1.

July 11. Dublin. 80. A book of instructions touching the province of Connaught and the country of Thomond, by Sir Richard Bingham, knight, Chief Commissioner there. [*Note.* Besides these instructions Sir Richard hath his establishment. Also a commission under the broad seal for oyer and terminer. Also a commission under the broad seal for martial law; and a commission under the broad seal for martial affairs.]

W. Fytzwylliam. Instructions for the Chief Commissioner and Council of Connaught and Thomond. Whereas the Queen's most Excellent Majesty hath established a Chief Commissioner and Council within the province of Connaught and the county (*sic*) of Thomond, by their "resyance" [residence] there to reduce and bring the inhabitants of the same to obedience, and to the embracing of justice and English civil order and conversation; and whereas Her Highness, by her most gracious letters patent under her Great Seal of Ireland, warranted by her said Highness' establishment, and instructions addressed to the Lord Deputy of Ireland, hath created and ordained Sir R. Bingham, knight, one of Her Majesty's Privy Council within the realm of Ireland, Chief Commissioner of the said province of Connaught and country of Thomond, and chief of that said Council so established. The Lord Deputy, with the advice and assent of the rest of Her Majesty's Privy Council within this her realm of Ireland, hath thought good to set down and deliver to the said Chief Commissioner and Council there, for the better proceeding in the execution of that charge, these instructions and remembrances ensuing, to be observed and kept by the said Chief Commissioner, and dutifully obeyed by all the rest of the said Council and other the inhabitants there. And to the intent the said Chief Commissioner thus established may be furnished with such number and "assistants" of councillors as be of such discretion, experience, and power, as may be thought meet to have the names of Her Majesty's councillors there, the said Lord Deputy and Council, upon good advisement and deliberation, have elected these persons whose names ensue to be Her Highness' councillors joined in the said Council with the said Sir Richard Bingham in the province of Connaught and Thomond. The Lord Archbishop of Tuam——— the Bishop of Elphin ——— the Earl of Thomond, the Earl of Clanricard, Sir Thomas Le Strange, knight, ——— Thomas Dillon, Chief Justice, Sir Turlough O'Brien, knight, Anthony

1588. VOL. CXXXV.

Brabazon, George Bingham, Gerald Comerford, Robert Fowle, John Bingham, John Crofton, Nathaniel Smith, Nicholas Mordaunt, and John Merbury, esquires.

First. The said Sir Richard Bingham shall call to him Thomas Dillon, Her Majesty's Justice there, and such other of the aforenamed Commissioners and Council as he shall think requisite, and minister to them severally the oath hereafter following.

[*Margin.* The oath to be ministered to the Council.] 1. You shall swear to the uttermost of your power, will, and cunning, you shall be true and faithful to the Queen's Majesty our Sovereign Lady, and to her heirs and successors.

2. You shall not know nor hear anything that may in anywise be prejudicial to Her Highness or to the common wealth, peace and quiet of this Her Highness' realm, but you shall with all diligence reveal and disclose the same to Her Highness' Deputy, or to such other person or persons of Her Majesty's Privy Council in Ireland as you shall think may and will soonest convey and bring it to Her Highness' knowledge, &c.

3. You shall serve Her Majesty truly and faithfully in the room and place of one of Her Majesty's Council.

4. You shall in all things that may be moved, treated, and debated in any council, faithfully and truly declare your mind and opinion according to your heart and conscience, in nowise to forbear so to do for any manner of respect of favour, meed, dread, displeasure, or corruption.

5. You shall faithfully and uprightly to the best of your power cause justice to be duly and indifferently ministered to the Queen's Majesty's subjects that shall have cause to sue for the same according to equity and order of law.

6. Finally, you shall be vigilant and watchful and circumspect in all your doings and proceedings touching the Queen's Majesty and her affairs. All which points and articles before expressed, you shall faithfully to the uttermost of your power, wit, will, and cunning, so help you God and the contents of this book.

[*Margin.* The Council to come to the Chief Commissioner at all times when he calleth them.]

7. The like oath to be given to every such person as hereafter shall be nominated and appointed to be of that Council, and it shall be lawful for the said Chief Commissioner to call and assemble all the said persons so sworn, or shall be sworn of the said Council, or as many of them as he shall please, when and as oft as he shall think good, and to what place or places he shall best like to appoint them to be resident there, and for so long as he shall think convenient to confer and consult in things necessary for Her Majesty's service there.

[*Margin.* The Council yield reverence and obedience to the Chief Commissioner.] 8. The Lord Deputy and Council do, in Her Majesty's name, charge and command all those Her Majesty's said Councillors there that as well in the time of all these said conferences and intreaties as at all other times and in all places, they

1588. VOL. CXXXV.

exhibit and yield to the said Chief Commissioner all such dutiful reverence and obedience as shall and doth in duty appertain to a principal and Chief Commissioner of a Council, and shall in like sort receive and execute all those his directions and commandments necessarily concerning and importing Her Majesty's service.

[*Margin.* The council to give attendance, and not to depart without license in writing.] 9. And for the better countenance and maintenance of the said authority like as the Lord Deputy and Council think it very expedient, that the said Chief Commissioner be continually assisted with some of the said Council, two at the least, besides the continual attendance of Edward White, clerk of the Council there. So in Her Majesty's name they will and command Thomas Dillon, chief justice there, and Gerald Comerford, that they be continually resident there and attendant upon the said Commissioner, and not to depart without special license to be delivered them in writing.

[*Margin.* Intelligence of actual hostility against Her Majesty, to be signified to the Lord Deputy and Council.] 10. And whereas heretofore there have been at divers and sundry times, practices and conspiracies within that province by sundry evil-disposed persons, who have opposed themselves in actual hostility and rebellion to withstand Her Majesty's like pretended government by justice, as there now is intended; the Lord Deputy and Council do in Her Majesty's name charge and command the said Chief Commissioner and Council, that they be vigilant and careful from time to time, that they prevent and meet with in time, and as near as they can at the beginning, all such practices, conspiracies, and rebellions, and when and as soon as they shall come by the understanding of any such, thereof immediately to give the Lord Deputy and Council advertisement.

[*Margin.* The Chief Commissioner and one of the Council may levy soldiers and prosecute rebels, if need be, before intelligence from the Lord Deputy and Council.] 11. And if any person or persons shall at any time hereafter enter into any such open and actual rebellion, and that it shall be needful they be speedily encountered and suppressed, and that in the consideration of the said Chief Commissioner and Council there great inconvenience to Her Majesty's service might fall out, should they after the said advertisement given to the Lord Deputy and Council here, stay until they receive direction from hence. That then upon all such occasions and like cases, the Lord Deputy and Council do like and allow, that the said Chief-Commissioner and Council or any two of them, whereof the said Chief Commissioner to be one of them, shall and may levy, raise, and assemble in warlike manner and array, such of Her Majesty's forces there, and all other Her Majesty's loyal and dutiful subjects, such competent numbers of soldiers and men as to the said Chief Commissioner shall be thought convenient, with fire and sword to prosecute and follow all such rebels and rebellion to the suppression of them and overthrow thereof.

[*Margin.* Lawful for the Commissioner and Council, or any two

of them, to batter any castle.] 12. And if the said persons rebelling or any of them shall convey themselves into any castle, tower, keep, fort, or hold, that then it shall and may be lawful to and for the said Chief Commissioner and Council, or any two of them, whereof the said Chief Commissioner to be one, or to any other person or persons by their appointment and directions, to take and convey any Her Majesty's artillery or ordnance to such castle, tower, fort, or hold, therewith or by any other engine or mean as to their discretions shall seem best, to batter and beat down the same for the apprehension of the said inclosed rebels.

[*Margin.* Lawful for the Chief Commissioner to prosecute contempts as rebellions.] 13. The said Lord Deputy and Council do likewise grant and allow, that if any person shall contemptuously disobey the process of the Chief Commissioner and Council until it come to the process of proclamation of rebellion, or shall deny the payment of such rents and duties as shall be due unto Her Majesty, or shall rescue or withstand the taking of distresses for payment thereof, or shall otherwise by open words or speech, or other overt acts or deeds, impugn or contemn the said Chief Commissioner or Council, or disobediently after refuse to appear before the said Chief Commissioner or Council to answer, it shall and may be lawful to the said Chief Commissioner and Council to prosecute and follow to the suppression and apprehension of all and every such persons, so disobeying or contemning as is afore allowed, that he may as in all cases of rebellion.

[*Margin.* The Nobility and Commons to assist the Chief Commissioner and Council upon pain, &c.] 14. The Lord Deputy and Council do straightly charge and command all archbishops, earls, bishops, viscounts, barons, baronets, knights, mayors, sheriffs, justices, and ministers of the peace, and all other gentlemen and commons being Her Majesty's subjects, that they at all such times and in all such cases, or by the like, aid and assist the said Chief Commissioner and Council in such sort as the said Chief Commissioner and Council (whereof the said Chief Commissioner to be one) shall appoint them, or will and direct them, upon such pains of fine and imprisonment as the said Chief Commissioner shall think convenient to impose for the same.

[*Margin.* Churches to be re-edified and all men to repair to common prayer. Inquiry to be made in the sessions to the contrary.] 15. And forasmuch as the principal and chief way to reform, is to bring the people to fear and know God; therefore the Lord Deputy and Council do think it very requisite and convenient that care be had to the re-edifying of all decayed churches, and the divine service and sacraments duly administered in every of them, and that the said Chief Commissioner and Council in all their said sessions of oyer and terminer and sitting terms, do make diligent inquiry not only of their defects, but also of all such persons as wilfully and obstinately refuse to repair to the said churches at the time of divine service, or use any other manner of service or administration of the sacraments than is by Her Majesty in the Book of Common Prayer appointed and allowed. And all and every such

1588. VOL. CXXXV.

person or persons as they shall find to offend in any of the causes aforesaid, to punish with all severity, and according as to their discretions shall be thought meet and convenient.

[*Margin.* Proclamations to be made against Brehon laws and Irish orders, and that all complaints and griefs be brought before the Chief Commissioner and Council.] 16. "Secondarily": after they be brought to "obediencie," the next way to reduce them to civil order, is to withdraw the people from the liking or using of their accustomed Brehon laws, Irish orders and customs; the Lord Deputy therefore thinketh it requisite that proclamation be made in the name of the Chief Commissioner and Council there, throughout the province of Connaught and country of Thomond aforesaid, letting all persons to wit, that as Her Majesty hath established and set the said Chief Commissioner and Council there, to see all her loving subjects defended by justice from the usual preying, spoiling, oppressing, and exaction which before they accustomably were subject unto; so charge and command all and every person so preyed and spoiled, oppressed, exacted or otherwise wronged, that they and every of them, for the same should exhibit their complaint to the said Chief Commissioner and Council, where with expedition the party offending should be called to answer, and satisfy the party wronged, forbidding all and every manner of persons under the pain to be reputed and taken as a felon, that none of them being preyed or spoiled as is aforesaid, presume to seek by like accustomed spoiling and preying, their satisfaction, or use other order or mean of revenge for any wrong offered, other than by complaint to the Chief Commissioner and Council as is aforesaid.

[*Margin.* All sheriffs and other officers to forbear coin and cess on the country.] 17. The said Lord Deputy and Council do think it a thing most requisite to draw the people to the love and liking of this establishment by justice, that their complaints, causes, and griefs may with smallest charge come to speedy hearing and order, and herein great care to be had that all sheriffs and other officers under them in keeping of their courts and counties and other their travails in execution of their office do not coiny and spend upon the poor people, but be ordered to keep their courts and counties in seasonable times and convenient places without greater train or company to attend than to the said Chief Commissioner and Council shall be thought necessary.

[*Margin.* Term times or sessions to be made known by proclamation.] 18. And for the more orderly proceeding to the hearing and the determining of causes to be brought before the said Chief Commissioner and Council, the Lord Deputy and Council think it convenient that the Chief Commissioner and Council there do conclude and determine upon places of sitting and times of hearing of such causes, so many times in the year as to the consideration of the said Chief Commissioner shall be thought requisite, the same to be called term time to continue the space of one month or less as to the discretion of the said Chief Commissioner shall be thought con-

1588. VOL. CXXXV.

venient, and these their conclusions of term times to make known by proclamation throughout all the country.

19. The Lord Deputy and Council do grant and allow of the orders following to be observed and kept in the said Court in those Term times amongst the officers, clerks, and attornies, and other suitors and resorters.

20. First that there be at those places at Court houses the bench to be set of height, on which the said Chief Commissioner and Council in hearing of causes continually to sit, a great square table to be below environed about with forms, about which the chief clerks, attornies and no others to sit. One person who can speak both the English and Irish tongue to be marshal and crier of the Court.

[*Margin.* Officers and orders and fees to be observed at Sessions times.] 21. That there be six clerks besides the chief clerk, and those to be termed and called by the names of attornies of the court, some one of these to be appointed as attorney or solicitor for the Queen's Majesty, he to have the making and performing of all informations and complaints in causes criminal to be prosecuted on Her Majesty's behalf.

22. That it also be parcel of his office and charge to examine all persons accused or suspected to have committed any felonious offences. 23. These clerks to draw the petitions and bills of all complaints indorsing upon the back of the bill to be seen by the Chief Commissioner the substance of the contents of the bill. 24. The same clerks also such as made not bills to make answer for the party defendant and further pleadings to bring the cause to issue if need so require. 25. In small causes for ease of the poor suitors the best course to determine causes is (if it may) upon bill and answer so to examine the causes in presence of the parties as either by order there, or by commission to some friends the cause may take end. 26. The chief clerk to be examiner of all witnesses: order to be set down in a table to contain the fees of the Court. 27. Imprimis for the making of the bill. 28. The attornies' fees to be paid but once in the term. 29. Item for copies. 30. Entries for appearence. 31. Entries for orders. 32. Entries for affidavits. 33. Marshal's fee. 34. Fee of process under the signet.

[*Margin.* Orders against defaults of answering of process.] 35. If the defendant fail to appear at the day appointed then upon affidavit that the process was served upon his person, eftsoons letters to be awarded commanding the parties to appear, as well to answer the matter as the contempt, if default then be made upon like affidavit made for serving of that process, then process to the sheriff to attach the person and to proclaim him rebel, giving also by that proclamation a day to appear, at which day if he fail to appear, process then to the sheriff to sequestrate all his lands and goods to Her Majesty's use.

[*Margin.* The like "more straighter."] 36. And although this be the common and ordinary course in granting of all process upon default, yet at the discretion of the Chief Commissioner in causes of importance to breed the more terror to the process. The Chief

1588. VOL. CXXXV.

Commissioner upon the first default, if he think good, to grant attachment with proclamation or sequestration.

[*Margin.* The like order.] 37. The orderly course to punish these defaults is first upon the first contempt to commit him to ward, to remain in ward one day, and the day after upon submission, acknowledging his contempt to be enlarged and every of the persons making default after to be fined and committed and for longer time to be retained.

38. One place of imprisonment in lieu of a gaol, to be appointed in all such places where terms are kept, to be called the Marshal's ward. 39. The Marshal and crier to have the keeping of the ward. 40. Item, fees to be set down of commitment. 41. Item, fees for diet. 42. The chief clerk to register in a book by itself all orders. 43. If any be convicted for breach of any order taken, to be fined, committed, and in ward to be detained until he have performed the order. 44. All the underclerks and attornies to give place and reverence to the Chief Clerk of the Council. 45. In the time of Sitting and hearing of causes, order to be taken that great reverence be used to the Bench. 46. The Marshal with his Marshal's rod still to go before the Chief Commissioner and Council to the Court and from the Court. 47. The chief clerk to keep a special book wherein to enter all fines to be imposed.

[*Margin.* The former orders to be kept.] 48. The Lord Deputy and Council do grant and allow these aforesaid several orders in keeping of Courts and Term time, with such further and other circumstances necessarily incident to every of the former particulars, as in the consideration and according [to] the discretion of the said Chief Commissioner and Council shall be thought meet, [to] be duly and effectually observed.

[*Margin.* Times meet for the keeping of Sessions.] 49. Also the said Lord Deputy and Council do think necessary and convenient that the said Chief Commissioner and Council, or such of the said Council as the said Chief Commissioner shall appoint, do at two times every summer between the Feast of the Nativity of St. John Baptist and St. Michael the Archangel keep Sessions for every of the said counties of oyer and terminer and special Gaol Delivery, and if apt places do serve to keep the same within every the said counties.

[*Margin.* The Laws of Kilkenny to be put in execution against Irish manners and habit.] 50. The Lord Deputy and Council weighing and considering of the cause, how those of the English race as well within that province as universally thoughout this land, are grown to such barbarous, disordered manner and trade of life, as heretofore hath been and at this day is used amongst the very Irish in speech, habit, feeding, trade of housekeeping, manners, conditions and conversations in trade of life, are fully resolved that the want of execution of such laws as from age to age have been set down by Parliament, restraining all those of the English race from the using and trading any of these "forerecited" Irish disorders and customs. Therefore the said Lord Deputy and Council

1588. VOL. CXXXV.

do will and require, and in Her Majesty's name straightly charge and command the said Chief Commissioner and Council that, [at] all these said Sessions, or Oyer or Terminer, by charge and inquiry and in all other their Sitting Terms by way of information they principally and specially put these several laws, namely, the laws made at Kilkenny with all severity in due execution, the brief of which several laws they shall receive in a book lately put in print.

[*Margin.* Divers abuses to be inquired of at the Sessions.] 51. The said Lord Deputy and Council do likewise will and require and in Her Majesty's name charge and command the said Chief Commissioner and Council that they in all their said Sessions of Oyer and Terminer and Sitting Terms do diligently by charge and inquiry, search out and try, hear, and determine all and all manner of extortions, oppressions, exactions, cosherings, coinies, fosterings, and liveries, payment of black rents, buyings, maintenance, imbraceries, conspiracies, rescues, escapes, extortions of ordinary, defects and abuses of, sheriffs, justices of peace, mayors, sovereigns, portreeves, lieutenants, bailiffs, stewards, escheators, coroners, gaolers, and other officers and ministers of justice whatsoever, their deputies or assigns; and all and singular the offence and offences, the offender and offenders, perpetrated and committed against the former tenour and effect of any statute or statutes, penal laws, proclamations by the Lord Deputy and Council, or of the Chief Commissioner and Council there as well in all the counties and countries aforesaid, as in all cities and towns corporate within the limits of the said Commissioner of what nature, quality or condition soever any of the said offences be, and the same to punish and reform according to the course and order of law, by such pains, fines, and imprisonments as are contained in the said several laws and statutes or otherwise according to their discretions, any grant of incorporation, liberty or claim to the contrary notwithstanding.

[*Margin.* Proclamation to be made at all times for the service of Her Majesty.]—52. The said Lord Deputy and Council do grant and allow that it shall and may be lawful for the said Chief Commissioner and Council, or any three of them, whereof the said Chief Commissioner to be one, at all times from time to time, to set out by proclamation, in and throughout the said province of Connaught and country of Thomond, or in any part or parcel of the same, any thing or matter in their discretions thought necessary for the better furtherance of Her Majesty's service, better order of the subject, repressing of offences, and offenders, in sort as [to] the said Chief Commissioner and Council shall be thought convenient.

[*Margin.* Torture to be used for trial of "trothe".] 53. The said Lord Deputy and Council do likewise grant and allow, that if any person apprehended upon suspicion of the committing of any felonious offence, shall in the consideration of the said Chief Commissioner and Council conceal the uttering and disclosing of his knowledge touching such offences as he shall be examined upon, or obstinately refuse to answer such points and articles as shall

1588. VOL. CXXXV.

be ministered unto him. That then and in all such cases, it shall and may be lawful for the said Chief Commissioner and Council, or any two of them, whereof the said Chief Commissioner to be one, to put all and every such person and persons to such torture as they shall think convenient, to urge the said person or persons to the declaration of a "trothe" [truth].

[*Margin.* Perjurors to be inquired of and punished.] 54. The said Lord Deputy and Council do likewise grant and allow that it shall and may be lawful for the said Chief Commissioner and Council or any two of them whereof the Chief Commissioner to be one in all these sessions and term-sittings by charge and inquiry or otherwise by information to inquire, hear, and determine all and all manner of perjuries as well of persons deposed as witnesses, jurors to inquire or swear upon the delivery of any person, as of all and every other person or persons deposed or sworn in any action, matter, or cause, and the said perjurors so found to punish by pillory nailing or cutting off ears, wearing of papers, or otherwise according to the discretion of the said Chief Commissioner and Council.

[*Margin.* Constables and pounds to be in every hundred.] 55. That there be also constables for the peace in every hundred and meaner persons to be constables in every town. That pounds wherein to impound cattle be provided for, in places convenient throughout that province and country.

[*Margin.* Chief men's followers and servants to be booked and recognizance had for them.] 56. Further the said Chief Commissioner and Council to cause all and every person and persons within the said province and country to bring to the said Chief Commissioner and Council the names of all such person or persons as they shall name or require to be allowed as their men and followers, and the names of every such to cause to be entered into a book to remain with the said clerk of the said Council and to take recognizances of every such master as well for the forthcoming of the said person or persons to answer all matters wherewith they may or shall be charged, as also that they shall maintain and keep them without coinying or spending upon any others.

[*Margin.* All Irish habit, glibbs and rolls abolished in Sessions' time.] 57. And to the end a comely and decent order may be observed by the sheriffs, justices of peace, jurors, and other officers of justice in all Sessions and Sitting-terms, the said Lord Deputy and Council do think it very convenient, that the Chief Commissioner and Council there, by proclamation or otherwise, give straight order that all the said persons in all times of Sessions and Sitting terms do use and wear English attire and apparel, punishing by fine and imprisonment all such as shall appear before them attired in mantles and rolls, and punish the wearers also to expel all glibbs.

[*Margin.* The duties of sheriffs and bailiffs in Sessions time.] 58. Also to see that every sheriff have a competent number of bailiffs to serve as officers during the time of their shrievalty, and that in all times of Sessions the said sheriff to have continually in his hand a white rod, and every of the said bailiffs a small white rod

and so to go before the said Chief Commissioner and Council to and from the Court, the bailiffs foremost and the sheriff next the Chief Commissioner's person.

[*Margin.* None to wear weapon at Sessions' time after proclamation made.] 59. Also to take order that no persons other than such as shall attend upon the Chief Commissioner and Council and sheriff do during the time of the said Sessions or Sitting-terms wear any manner of weapon or armour, and by fine and imprisonment to punish all such as shall to the contrary offend after proclamation first given.

60. And the Lord Deputy and Council do further grant and allow that if any person or persons shall at any time hereafter prey or spoil the inhabitants of the said province and country of Thomond, and flee with the said spoil into any foreign part of this realm, that then and at all such times, it shall and may be lawful to the said Chief Commissioner and Council, and every other person by their direction, or any two of them, whereof the said Chief Commissioner to be one, and to make fresh suite and prosecution after all and singular such person and persons so fleeing (as is aforesaid) into any other part of this land out of the said province or country, and him and them so fleeing with the said cattle or prey wheresoever he shall find them to apprehend and take, and the said person and prey so taken to bring and return into the said country, there to answer the fact according to justice and the cattle to be restored to the owners, charging and commanding all and singular the Queen's Majesty's officers within the said province and country and the said other foreign parts to be aiding and assisting to the prosecutors after all such felons, and to provide that they have competent entertainment for men and horse, in all such time of journey and service.

[*Margin.* Order in the town court of Galway, and a recorder to be there.] 61. The Lord Deputy and Council do think it very requisite and convenient, that the said Chief Commissioner and Council take such order upon their next repair to Galway that a better order and form may be observed in the execution of justice within their Town Court than at this day is, or heretofore hath been used, so that all actions, plaints, and suits may be entered, declared, answered, joined to issue, tried, and judged, and executed according to the course of the common law, as is in the Court and Tolsell of Dublin used, and not otherwise.

62. And for that it shall be necessary for that end that there be continually resident with them one person of knowledge and experience in the laws of this realm, to be named their Recorder, counsellor, or town clerk, to take order that some good and reasonable fee, with further allowance of the issues and profits of the said Court, may be granted to such a person as the Lord Deputy and Council here, with the advice of the said Chief Commissioner there, shall nominate and appoint there to reside, and the Lord Deputy and Council do grant and allow that Thomas Dillon, justice there, shall have allowance in diet with the Chief Commissioner, himself

1588. VOL. CXXXV.

and three men, the Clerk of the Council and one man, and every other councillor being sent for, or otherwise upon necessary causes thither repairing, to have diet for himself and one man, the allowance of which continual housekeeping, the Queen's Majesty hath granted by her order of establishment to the said Sir Richard [*In margin.* Only for the diet of the Council] 10*s.* sterling by the day, to be paid out of the rents and revenues of the Composition within the said province and country.

[*Margin.* Musters within the province every year.] 63. And for that it shall be necessary for the said Chief Commissioner to know what forces of able men, armour, weapon, and horses are within his government, which cannot be better discerned but by general musters yearly in every county and every barony of the same, it is thought meet by the Lord Deputy and Council, that the said Chief Commissioner, with two or three of the Council (whereof the said Chief Commissioner to be one) shall every year give order to have viewed and mustered all the men within that government between the age of 16 and 60 years, together with their several kinds of armour and weapon and other habiliments of war, and also their horses meet for service, and the same to be orderly set down and yearly certified to the Lord Deputy under the hands of the said Commissioners.

64. Also the Lord Deputy and Council do straightly charge and require the said Chief Commissioner, with two or three of the Council (whereof the said Chief Commissioner to be one) to make diligent search and inquiry touching the tenures of all manner of person or persons within that government, both of what nature they are, what services and royalties do derive thereby to Her Majesty, and of all other circumstances and things material for his more full knowledge and information thereof; and to collect and gather a true book thereof: but also that he see the said tenures in all things and points executed for Her Majesty's best advantage.

[*Margin.* An article to supply some defect in the premises.] 65. Finally, forasmuch as the several ways and means, and the necessary orders and instructions to reduce and bring such loose, idle, and disordered people to obedience, civility, and reformation cannot at the first so sufficiently be set down as is requisite, but that the greatest part shall rest and remain to be ordered and used in discretion, therefore the Lord Deputy and Council do grant and allow the said Chief Commissioner and Council there, or any two of them (whereof the said Chief Commissioner to be one), shall at all times, in all actions necessary to be prevented, redressed, punished, or otherwise ordered, and in all other actions necessary concerning the service to be done in the said province of Connaught and Thomond, and not remembered or contained in these instructions, use his or their discretions in the setting down order to prevent, punish, and reform the same, to be as available to all intents and purposes as if the Lord Deputy and Council had by instructions granted and allowed the same. [*Signed:* Adam Dublinensis Cancellarius, Robert Gardener, Edward Waterhouse, Geffrey Fenton.

1588. VOL. CXXXV.

Indorsed: Instructions for Sir Richard Bingham, knight, for Connaught. *There is also the following list of names by Burghley:* Earl of Thomond, Earl of Clanrycard, Sir Turlough O'Brien, Bishop of Elphin, Thomas Dillon, justice, Anthony Brabazon, Gerald Comerford, attorney, George Bingham, John Bingham, John Ball, secretary, John Crofton, Nathaniel Smyth, Nicholas Morgan, and John Marbury.

[*Copy, certified by Nath. Dillon. This copy seemstohave been an inclosure in a despatch of later date. It was sent to England during Burghley's life.*]

July 12. The Castle of the Island. 81. Sir William Herbert to Walsyngham.—The Countess of Clancar has not done anything in the marriage of her daughter with Florence M'Carthy but with the privity and approbation of the Earl. Device of the Earl of Clancar for the death of his Countess that he might marry again and have children. Herbert's suit to the Vice-president to have the Countess enlarged out of the vile and unwholesome place where she was confined. Her modest and good demeanour. Danger of the intended marriage between Sir Owen O'Sullivan's daughter and Donnel M'Carthy, the Earl of Clancar's base son. No more need to keep bands here than in Surrey or Middlesex. A good bishop. A Goshawk. [Printed in the Life of Florence M'Carthy. *p.* 45.] *Incloses,*

81. I. *Sir William Herbert to Vice-President Thomas Norreys.*—*I have herein sent inclosed unto you the estate of all causes and accidents that have happened between me and Sir Edward Denny. How I conceive of them will appear unto you, whom to acquaint therewith many reasons move me not now to be recited, and for that it hath pleased you, Mr. Vice-President, by your letter to enter into some consideration of the differences between us, I the "willinger" lay them open before you, that you may the better judge of them, and supposing them neither more than they are nor less, may attribute the fault where you see cause, and apply such remedies as you think fit. Neither lands nor lease that I know is in question between us, other than a certain mortgage that Sir Edward Denny hath bought of an Irishman upon some of my land, and hath paid two kine for it, for the which Sir Edward asked my goodwill, the second or third day after my coming hither, I then not knowing but it had been a piece of land indeed in mortgage with the redeeming whereof I had not to meddle; but since understanding that it is two plough lands found for Her Majesty, parcel of my possession, no mortgage in writing to be shewed on it, but a pretence and claim of a mortgage made and the same bought for two kine, Her Majesty thereby defrauded of the rent and I of the land, I can neither with my conscience nor with my credit allow of it, yet to redress it in best and "friendliest" sort requested it at Sir Edward's hand, offering to pay him what he had laid out, though I having it, must pay for it as I do for the rest of my lands. Besides I hold it*

1588. VOL. CXXXV.

reason [sic] *that he should pass over unto me all the freeholders within the hundred wherein I dwell, saving Dermod Terrelagh, whom I was contented to give unto him. Moreover, those rents are to be extinguished that are mentioned, in his letters patent, to be issuing out of my lands; it is an error, contrary to Her Majesty's directions, for I may not be charged with a double rent, and I hold my land only of Her Majesty. The lewdness of his chaplain and officers with their indignities and contempts may not pass unpunished with due acknowledgment of their folly. His own and my lady's ostentations of their forces here, and friends and place in England urged to all English and Irish to be beyond all cause would be left; it is vain, it is frivolous; his best friends I hope are also mine; his place of pains and commodities more of dignity and reputation, no greater than that I serve Her Majesty in, Her Highness my gracious Sovereign I trust no less than his, and whose princely prudence I know well, will no less esteem those that leave their pleasures to follow Her service, than that leave Her service to follow their pleasures. His band are (sic) to serve against the Queen's enemies, not against Her faithful servants and subjects, and I know them to be of that good judgment and disposition that they will not enter into any evil action, which if they did there would be found remedies. Of the same sort with the former is their terms of gentry inculcated to the Irish very much, with some detraction of me inseparably joined, for mine own part though I have ever more esteemed of the nobility of virtue, yet have I little cause to think myself blemished by my blood being the heir male of that Earl that hath this day living nine earls and barons descended out of his body, which rather urged than willingly I write. I commit all to your good considerations, and what shall be by you thought meet for this place and time I shall willingly frame myself unto.—The Castle of the Island.* 4 *July* 1588. *Copy.* 1 *p. Incloses,*

81. II. *Besides the pleasing of God and obedience unto his will, which ought more to weigh in a Christian than all other reasons whatsoever, there are many causes to move the most graceless, if there be in them any regard of private credit, commodity, or contentment, or of public utility, fame, or ignominy, employed as we are, to continue in good concord, agreement, and amity, the action, the time, the place, the eyes that behold us, the opinion that will be conceived of us, the benefits that will be bereft us, and the mischiefs that will annoy us by discord. The action that we have undertaken is to plant in these desolate parts, piety, justice, civility, quietness, good order, and industry, and from discord naught else can proceed but violence, disturbance, disorder, vile and wicked expense of time and substance, and a deterring of any English to inhabit amongst us, and for our parts an overthrow of ourselves and of the action that we should advance: the time requireth most thorough concord,*

especially of that few English that are here, who weak in number, will much more be weakened by dissension. The place is such as affects us not, and fears nothing more than our well-doing, which to hinder it nourisheth all discontentment, which if we with good judgment prevent not, what do we else but expose ourselves to the drifts and desires of those that wish and work our destruction. The eyes that do behold us are, first, God's that will judge us, Her Majesty's that doth employ us, the State's that doth observe us, and the Commonwealth's that should be benefitted by us. The opinion that will be conceived of us, is that we are men unworthy of our place, untowardly bent, of bad and perverse humours, indiscreet, unfit for such an action, more worthy of reformation than the Irish that we endeavour to reform. The benefits that we shall lose are Her Majesty's good favor, the commendation both of the time present and of the posterity, the fruit of our travail and charge, the good opinion of the State and which no doubt would have been great, the blessings of God, that so good an action well followed would have brought upon us. The mischiefs are inexplicable that we shall draw upon ourselves. It is a folly not to foresee them, it is a madness not to avoid them. The deep consideration of these things hath made me above mine age, beyond my nature, below mine estate patient, and yet I must confess many things have happend which I cannot digest, but defer till fitter place and time, to call them in question.

In what friendly manner I have dealt with Sir Edward [Denny] I love not to recite, but the better to make the estate of things known I am against my will enforced to do it in some sort. At my first coming Sir Edward fell to affect two ploughlands that belonged to me, and telling me that there was a mortgage of it, requested my goodwill to buy the mortgage, I willing to pleasure him in anything I "mought," and not knowing the state of the matter gave him my consent, the rather for that he told me he would build a house there, and I much desired his good neighbourhood; within a while after, he making the choice of his seignory within Glannioris, Letrough, Oserbea, Contlwn and Brown's country, which in all are two hundreds and a half, and leaving for me Drewchinaghmay, Corkoninye, and Iracht, being other two hundreds and a half, to place my seignory in, he requested me that Dermond Terrelagh though a freeholder within my division, yet being to him so near a neighbour might be annexed to his seignory, more he would not seek, and namely not M'Gillecuddy, who was very near unto him and the best freeholder in that hundred, I granted his request, but he in passing his letters patent put in M'Gillecuddy, and all the freeholders that should have belonged to the principal part of my seignory, and many chief rents out of mine own lands, contrary to Her Majesty's grant and our agreement. I found fault with it before it passed, and wrote that it might be remedied. He answered that he would pass them all over

1588. VOL. CXXXV.

again unto me, which satisfied me touching his goodwill, but touching the matter I knew it no good course. He requested me to help (I then being sheriff) his having of Carniselie, one of the best things he hath, I furthered him the best I could, and put him in possession of it: immediately after at his going into England he became a suitor to Mr. Secretary to write unto me for the best house I had in these parts, which Mr. Secretary did and the rather, as it appeareth by his letters for that he was informed that I had 15,000 acres allowed me for my seignory, and that Sir Edward could for him have but 6,000, how true this is time will discover. Sir Edward at his return delivered me Mr. Secretary's letters, with protestation unto me that he never sought it, but that Mr. Secretary would needs have him have it; although I knew the contrary, yet was I contented to take it for good, for that I would not break amity for the causes above rehearsed, and appointing a time with Sir Edward delivered the possession of it unto him upon Mr. Secretary's letter, in the best sort that the time and place would give me leave, and for Mr. Secretary's sake where there belonged but 12 acres unto it, I gave him 500 acres of mine own adjoining thereunto to make him a demesne.

Sir Edward also requested me that I would help him to some things about Dingle Cush, and that I would not sign Mr. Hayford's particular, who meant to have them, which at his request I did stay for him, to Mr. Hayford's great discontentment. After this Sir Edward joined with Mr. Hayford against me, and oppressed a poor man that kept my ferrets. Hayford distrained him. I sent to Sir Edward to replevy the cattle, he answered that the one was an Englishman the other an Irishman, and therefore he would not. I sent him the statute book that he might see what the law required in that case, he sent me word that he would not so much follow law as his discretion. I then sent to you, Mr. Vice-President, who forthwith gave direction for the repleving of the cattle, upon receipt thereof he committed the man upon treason at Hayford's malicious prosecution, the poor man's brother coming to complain unto me, he sent his bailiff after him at his being with me to arrest him also, whom though I might have bailed, yet for that I would not that the country should observe any jarring between us. I willed the bailiff to take him with him for that time, directing my precept to the under-sheriff and gaoler to bring both the prisoners before me the next day, to the end I might take their examination and bail them, if they were bailable, together with another justice of the peace. The under-sheriff and gaoler refused to obey my precept. I sent unto them that they should deliver the poor men's goods which they had taken into their hands upon sureties. They would not. Then was I fain to acquaint you, Mr. Vice-President, with it. Upon your directions it was done, though very slowly. In the meantime I received a most vile and lewd letter from Sir Edward's chaplain, which I courteously answered,

respecting more his function than his folly. About that time I and two other justices of the peace directed our precepts to the under-sheriff for a Sessions to be held at Dingle Cush the 14*th of May, where at my coming neither the under-sheriff nor the bailiffs made their appearance, nor returned us any jury. The country notwithstanding yielded us their appearance, and so we held the Sessions, and hoping this had happened upon ignorance and not of wilful and malicious contempt, we wrote a letter to the under-sheriff and bailiffs to admonish them to acknowledge their fault, and to be more mindful of their duties hereafter, since the which we have heard nothing from them, and as it seems they think they have not done amiss.*

Sir Edward returning from Dublin I acquainted him with the evil dealing of his officers and people in his absence, sent him notice of his chaplain's letter, referred it unto himself to prescribe some fit course for my satisfaction, not willing to call the matter into public question in respect of his function and of his place. Sir Edward hath done nothing in it. His chaplain since hath written me another saucy letter, with request that Sir Edward may not be troubled with the matter, which I am easily to be entreated in.

Before Sir Edward's going to Dublin his tenants were in hand with me to take them, I refused them, they would have made their covenant with me for three years, I would not accept of them, but persuaded them to stay for one year at the least with Sir Edward. They seemed very unwilling, yet at my entreaty were content. I so wrote to my lady, and prayed they might be well used. This was taken in very evil part. About the same time I wrote to Sir Edward Denny that I did refuse his tenants for that I would keep amity with him, and more esteemed of his good neighbourhood than of 100*l. a year, which his tenants would have yielded me, and requested him that since he had now Ballycarty, Carnefilye and Lislavghtea, all fitter seats for houses than the two ploughlands of mine which he had bought a mortgage of, that he would let me have that mortgage, and I would repay what he had given for it. He seemed by his answer in some sort to grant my request, so that I could get my lady's goodwill. I wrote to my lady in it and had no answer.*

I heard divers complaints of Sir Edward's fury, rigour, and outrageousness towards the Irish, I thought it not good course, wrote my opinion to Sir Edward of the country, the people, the action we dealt in, the time, the best manner in my conceipt of our proceeding, not acquainting him with aught I heard, but persuading our "profitablest" and "commendablest" course to be in civil and ordinary matters, mildness and moderation, in criminal offences, severity. I notwithstanding acquainted my lady, Mr. Gray, and Mr. Hasset with what I heard, and entreated them to endeavour that it might be amended. I held this course both friendly and Christian, and for the time and place requisite. This my doing was not so well meant, but it was so

1588. VOL. CXXXV.

evil taken, as by my lady's letters unto me did appear, wherein she would needs bear me in hand that I was too apt to believe the Irish against Sir Edward, who was well known to be no way immoderate, a fault evil beseeming a man of his authority, who if he had seen my letters unto her would have grown to that breach of friendship with me that would not easily be stopped, and so in effect laid before me his displeasure, a matter in her ladyship's thought very terrible, in mine of little moment, although to deserve any man's evil will I would be loth.

The very last matter that hath passed between Sir Edward and me may give some show of his moderation. I wrote to request him in the behalf of one Edmund Herbert to keep him in possession of a vicarage called Killnaghten, according to a direction by you and the Council given under your hands; Sir Edward answered that he had no such allowance of Her Majesty and that the direction was long since made, and I and other sheriffs should have done it before him. I answered that the direction was to all sheriffs of Kerry, that I had obeyed it, and during my time had kept the man in possession accordingly, and that it needed not be unto him any further troublesome or chargeable, than to direct a precept to his bailiffs of that hundred to apprehend and bring before him such from time to time as should impeach the Plaintiff's possession. This letter of mine being delivered [to] him a horseback after he had looked in it, he threw it away. The fellow that had delivered it, took it up out of the water and dried it and sent it unto me, with signification of that had passed, whereupon I sent to Sir Edward to know what he meant by it. He sent me word that he thought me no harm in it, but the fellow being importunate, and he going a hunting and having on a suit that had no pockets, being in some choler with the man cast the letter out of his hand. This was his answer, how sufficient, it is not hard to judge, yet for the time and place I am contented to take it. It satisfieth me that men more moderate will vouchsafe my letters better acceptance and account. This in effect is all that in actions hath passed between us, if hereunto the vanity of words were added, used by Sir Edward, by my lady Denny and by their people, it would make their imperfections more manifest than I would wish, but what doth not pride and envy produce, the effects whereof Cain, the pattern and precedent which all evil natures do follow, hath showed in himself to have been first mislike, then malice, and lastly mischief. For my own part, I dare undertake they are not able to charge me either with vain word or evil deed, but that I have ever as far as in justice I might, favoured and furthered them what in me lay.

To remedy their evil humours and froward disposition I see no way, since the efficient causes of their parts I doubt cannot of my part I know ought not to be removed. To moderate the evil effects of it, I think not difficult by redressing the nourishing causes which in mine opinion are three. First, the evil

1588. VOL. CXXXV.

disposition of servants and other officers of Sir Edward Denny's, who would gladly tyrannize over this poor people against all law and conscience, and think me a very great impediment in their way, which they are impatient of, and with contempts and bad demeanour show their discontentment. Secondly, the seditious inclination of this country people who would be very sorry to see us well agree, and to hinder it will breed all the dissension they can between us. Thirdly, Sir Edward Denny's lightness of belief and readiness to grow into choler and passion with want of moderation and due respects.

The first of these causes would be well remedied by making them to know themselves, and by severe punishment of their contempts and misdemeanours, that if love of virtue cannot make them do good, fear of punishment may deter them from evil. The second would best be redressed by advertising one unto the other, or to some that were both our friends, from time to time what relations are made unto us, which I have both by letters observed and to Mr. Graye imparted, and since Sir Edward being absent, I have sent for Mr. Hasset to have conference with him to that end, who hath not repaired unto me, but ever made his business his excuse, whereby I have oft wanted satisfaction in that perhaps might easily have been yielded me, and not knowing what reports have been made of me, could not yield them that satisfaction again that willingly I would and readily "mought." The third would be remedied by such of Sir Edward's friends as are in most regard and authority with him, who for his own good and credit, are to persuade him to more staidness and better consideration of things, for no gentleman of account will esteem of his friendship, unless he keep himself within those bounds, wherein a man may with credit hold amity with him, besides nothing better beseems a gentleman that is in any authority than moderation and placability, as for fury and outrageousness it may terrify fools and please parasites, but unto men of judgment it is both odious and ridiculous, especially being joined with ostentation and vanity of words.

Thus much to satisfy you in the estate of these things, to testify mine own innocency and integrity, and to clear myself from all dissentious disposition, whereof by the rumour of our mislike, I perhaps stand suspected, I have thought requisite to impart unto you, together with the causes and remedies to be applied, which not to direct your judgement, which may well see further into the matter than I do, but to discharge my conscience and perform all duties as far forth as in me may lie, I have presumed to send unto you, which I pray you so to credit as it is sincerely laid down, and so to conceive of as it is meant. pp. 4½.

July 15. Dublin. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam and Council to the Privy Council.—Complaints made by the chiefest gentleman of O'Ferral Boy's country. The indenture made in Sir Henry Sydney's deputation

1588. VOL. CXXXV.

not to be infringed by the patent, which the present O'Ferral Boy has sent his son Iriell to have confirmed in England. [See 1587, Dec. 2, *p.* 440.] Entry Book, Ireland. Fol. Vol. XII., p. 152, *p.* 1.

July 15. Dublin. 82. Lord Deputy and Council to Burghley.—For staying the confirmation of O'Ferral's patent in the same words as the above. *pp.* 2. *Inclose,*

82. I. *State of the cause of the O'Ferrals for repealing the patent made to Faghna O'Ferral. p.* 1.

July 15. Dublin. 83. Lord Deputy and Council to Walsyngham touching the cause between the O'Ferrals. *pp.* 2.

July 15. Tenelicke. 84. Kedagh O'Fearall, Connell O'Fearall, and others, to Queen Elizabeth, against Faghna O'Ferral, and Iriell his son, who seek the confirmation of a patent contrary to an agreement made by Sir H. Sydney between Faghna, Iriell, and all the other O'Ferrals for the quiet government of Moybravin in Longford. Her Majesty's 200 marks yearly. *p.* 1.

July 15. 85. The answer of Fergus O'Ferral to the exceptions of Faghney O'Ferral, with many reasons to manifest the meaning of certain covenants of indentures past betwixt Her Majesty and the O'Ferrals. *pp.* 8¼.

July 15. Dublin. 86. Theobald Dillon to Walsyngham. Sir R. Byngham has promised for Walsyngham's sake to esteem and use him well. *p.* 1.

July 18. Dublin. 87. Sir George Carewe, master of the ordnance, to Burghley. State of the stores. To have warrant to imprest four gunners and two armourers to serve in Ireland. *pp.* 2. [Calendared: Carew MSS. *p.* 468, No. 662.]

July 18. Dublin. 88. Sir G. Carewe to Walsyngham. Expedition used in the survey of his office. Aurelio Sappa shall be offered employment. *pp.* 2. [Calendared: Carew MSS. *p.* 468, No. 663.]

July 23. Bourborough. 89. Sir James Croft to Sir Francis Walsyngham. It may please you to understand that I received the inclosed letter from my cousin Herbert, of whom I pray you consider as time and occasion will permit. [*Autograph, Seal with Arms, p.* ¼.] *Incloses,*

89. I. *Sir William Herbert to Sir James Croft, Controller of Her Majesty's house and of Her Highness' most honorable Privy Council. Although I easily conjecture my letters can be but troublesome amongst the weighty negotiations of this present, yet might I not so much forget myself, as to omit upon any opportunity my most humble duty unto your honor. The actions and place wherein I employ myself, give me no cause of repentance. I find these parts to reap some commodity and contentment by my poor travel and endeavor, whereof the fruits and effect will be according to the countenance that shall be given me, for virtue is never without envy If there be that seek God's Glory, Her Majesty's service and commodity, the country's quiet and prosperity, and the establishment of good government and civility, there are*

1588. VOL. CXXXV.

also that seek their own greatness and tyranny, Her Highness' continual charge and expense, the country's disquiet and turbulency, their own profit and commodity, and to that end the continuance of disorder and disloyalty, but if peace have grown of your honorable travels, and that no foreign invasion is here to be doubted, I durst undertake to save Her Majesty 4,000l. a year in this province and to govern it with no less justice, credit, and general contentment than it is at this present, I will not say with much more, but if we be to expect nothing else but wars as then the forces are not to be diminished but to be daily increased, so I beseech your Honor to procure that such bands as are sent out of Wales or the Marches into these parts may be committed to my charge. I shall be more careful than any stranger of their well doing, and they I doubt not the more forward under my conduct. 1588, *June* 5, *Dingle Cush. Holograph. pp* 2.

July 26. Athlone. Sir Richard Bingham to Walsyngham. At the making of the late Composition betwixt Her Majesty and the lords and inhabitants of this province [of Connaught], Shane M'Namara, chief of the barony of Denigenyviggin, in Thomond, found himself greatly injured that such rents, duties, chiefries, and seignories as of right belonged to him and his ancestors, by lawful and ancient course of inheritance, and which they quietly enjoyed a long time, were cut off and taken away, and a new rentcharge and many other things set upon the said barony and the inhabitants of it, his tenants, for the Earl of Thomond; which the said Earl nor his ancestors had at any time before within the same, to the utter undoing of the said M'Namara and his heirs and successors for ever, which indeed myself and others of the Commissioners, did much impugn and withstand at that very instant; but the late Lord Deputy and Sir Nicholas White, who took much upon him in those matters, handled the matter so far in favor of the Earl, as after his coming to Dublin they made up the books according to their own pleasures, to the no little hindrance of many a man within the province. The said M'Namara hath now of late put up a petition to the now Lord Deputy [Fytzwylliam] craving to be freed from the Earl, saving in such things which of right he ought to yield him, and offering, nevertheless, to pay the 10*s.* a quarter to Her Majesty, so as he may have a reasonable freedom assigned unto him and to satisfy the Earl anything which of right he ought to have of him or his country, by inquiry made already, or which he shall be able to make title unto, either by matter of record, evidence, ancient muniment, or honest indifferent witnesses not suborned, whereupon his lordship directed warrant unto me and the Council of the Province to examine the contents of the said petition, and take such order in it, for M'Namara's relief as should stand with right and equity, leaving the Earl to any reasonable course of justice, whereby he may recover his own in manner aforesaid. And the party considering the Earl is now in the Court a petitioner to Her Majesty to confirm the said Composition, and that we cannot proceed to deal in it according [to] my Lord Deputy's Commission, till he repair to these parts, made earnest request unto me to write unto your honor to be a

1588. VOL. CXXXV.

mean for him to Her Highness, that no such confirmation be granted till a full examination be first taken of the matter within this realm, and certificate thereof returned to your honors, which I would not deny in so honest and just a cause. I have sent you the copies of the petition, and of the warrant to myself from my Lord Deputy, that upon view thereof your honor may deal further as you shall think fit, but thus much I must write in the behalf of M'Namara that he hath always behaved himself like an honest gentleman and dutiful subject, and deserveth to be favorably dealt withal. It is given out here that the Earl of Thomond will make suit to Her Majesty to grant him all the composition rent of Thomond for the increase of his living; it would much hinder herself and her subjects if the same were past unto him. I thought good to give your honor a caveat that nothing may be granted to Her Highness' own prejudice; and if he make any suit to be restored to any castles in Ireland 'Thomond' by virtue of any grant from Her Majesty, I beseech you that the same may be referred to trial and examination, otherwise it will be the undoing of many, for his father hath put many castles into his patent which are the lawful inheritance of others. *pp.* 2. *Entry Book, Ireland.* Folios, Vol. XII. *p.* 154, 155.

July 26. 90. Modern copy of the above, temp. Sir J. Williamson, *pp.* 2.

[July 26.] 91. The case between the E. of Thomond and [Shane] M'Namara touching things meet to be stayed, if the Earl of Thomond seek them. By the fault of some of the Commissioners the Composition book of Connaught was so made up as M'Namara's country was charged with a yearly quit-rent to the Earl of Thomond, wherewithall M'Namara findeth himself greatly grieved, he and his ancestors having their land and country from the Prince, and having always held the same so, and owing no duty to the said Earl.

By this rent-charge laid on M'Namara, the Earl of Thomond will ease himself in the Composition money he ought to pay for Thomond.

M'Namara, to be freed from the Earl, offereth to pay for all his country after the rate of the Composition, which is 10 shillings for a quarter of land. And besides, if the said Earl can by any good evidence, witnesses, or other substantial proof, show that he ought to charge his country with such a quit-rent, he will also pay it. The now Lord Deputy [Fytzwylliam] hath sent commission to Sir Richard Bingham to inquire and certify of the right of the said rent charged on M'Namara.

M'Namara hath been always a good subject and so deserveth favor.

If the Earl of Thomond seek a grant of the Composition money for all Thomond, it will be very prejudicial to Her Majesty to yield thereunto. If the Earl seek confirmation of anything his father had grant of; necessary to be stayed and inquired in Ireland, and so certified hither, because the late Earl his father in his late grant from Her Majesty passed castles and lands that were other men's, now troubled for their own. *p.* 1.

VOL. CXXXV.

1588.

July 26. Dublin. 92. Mr. T. Williams to Burghley. Warrants of full pay made to Sir R. Byngham reserving sh. 20 per diem to Sir Thomas Le Strange for supplying the place in Byngham's absence. *p.* 1.

July 28. Cork. 93. Vice-President T. Norreys to Walsyngham, in favour of Mr. Florence M'Carthy who is very penitent for his fault so offensive to Her Majesty, protesting that the ignorance of Her Highness' pleasure and no ill meaning in himself was the cause of his error. *Seal with arms.* *p.* 1.

July 28. Copy of the above. *Entry Book, Ireland.* Folios, Vol. XII., p. 158. *p.* 1.

July 28. Denbygh. 94. Mr. Brian Fytzwyllyam to Burghley. To have an addition of words to render his grant of 50*l.* of attainted lands available.

July 29. Enniscorthy. 95. Wallop to Burghley. After the arrival here of the Lord Deputy [Fitzwylliam] and his establishment, together with the despatch of the weightiest causes that were then in hand, I made my repair from Dublin to this place, with intention to spend some 15 days in ordering of my things here, and so to return to Dublin with my wife and family, there to embark myself for England, according [to] my determination and Her Majesty's license; but when I was ready to have departed hence, I received letters from my Lord Deputy, by which his Lordship intimated unto me a restraint that he had from Her Majesty and the Council there, that he should suffer none of the Nobility or Council of this realm, either English or Irish, to depart hence, wishing me therefore to dispose accordingly of myself and affairs for a season, hoping the restraint should not be long. And albeit, before my coming from Dublin, I had heard his Lordship to deliver speeches to the same effect, upon occasion of my Lord of Thomond demanding license to repair over into England, yet because I then told him that I hoped his Lordship's instructions in that behalf should not tie me to remain, my cause considered, and the importance of my account, which his Lordship knew by experience how heavy a burthen it was, and that he then answered me, I should be at liberty, I made no doubt at all of my stay, but following my determination, disposed all things for my voyage and "empacqued" and sent away as much as conveniently I could, reserving only such things as were expedient to be carried with myself. So as his Lordship's restraint at that time unto me troubled me much the more, and thereupon [I] returned him answer, putting him in mind of his words before my coming from Dublin, and declaring the great cause I had to hasten my going, and withal that I hoped that the restraint in a generality, being duly considered, would not seem to his Lordship of more moment than my particular license from Her Majesty, whereby he would please to set me at liberty as I humbly requested, yet being always most willing and ready to obey his directions. But even yesterday I have received his Lordship's answer to my said letter, by which he assureth me that he hath a special commandment to stay me by name, as well in respect of the doubtfulness of the time, as for the

1588. VOL. CXXXV.

Munster service, and that at my motioning the matter to him at Dublin, he remembered not so much, but by perusing his instructions and letters since, was put in mind thereof.

Concluding that for awhile I must needs stay my journey, but with very grave and honorable advice and comfortable hope that my stay shall not be long. Nevertheless, how grievous it is unto me in respect of the weightiness of my account, your Lordship may easily imagine, who with your wisdom doth understand to what hazard my estate and posterity is subject, if God shall dispose of me at his will to call me before it were finished, though it be, God be thanked, in that forwardness, as it may at all times appear with what sincerity I have discharged the trust reposed in me. Besides, the hindrance and great trouble "that groweth" to me by this altering of my determination at such an instant, when I had not only given directions for my provisions of all necessaries in England, but also unfurnished myself here. In which respects I am most humbly to beseech your honorable Lordship, as by a late letter of mine I formerly did, understanding some such intention to be of staying me, for the causes of Munster, that as you have evermore yielded to me your favorable aid and furtherance in all my lawful causes, so now you will please to be a mean to Her Majesty, that I may either be freed from this restraint and licensed to make my repair over for so good a purpose without delay according to my former license, and that I may not be driven to sustain the incommodities of a winter voyage, having so great a charge and train with me as I must bring, or that I may have Her Majesty's warrant to discharge me here upon the view of my account already taken as all other my predecessors have had since there was any Treasurer of Ireland, only one account excepted of Sir William Fytzwylliam, now Lord Deputy. Of all which assuring myself that your Lordship will have favorable consideration, I do eftsoons crave herein your earnest and speedy help, as a favor for which I shall acknowledge myself and my posterity bound unto your Lordship, and to be as it were, the sealing up of so many other your former favours and courtesies in my behalf. And albeit, by my several letters heretofore written, I have presumed to put your Lordship in mind of the great want of money here, and been an humble suitor unto you in the behalf of the poor garrison, and others in pay, that you would please to be a mean to Her Majesty for relieving their necessity with supply from thence, and that I know your Lordship's providence to be such as you do well consider thereof, and how meet it is to have all sudden accidents that might happen well provided for, yet to such extremity is this want grown continually increasing the like whereof I have not known here, as without neglecting my part, I cannot but eftsoons put your Lordship in mind thereof, seeing I have not heard from my man of any likelihood of treasure to be received shortly. *pp.* 2.

July 31. Dublin. 96. Lord Deputy Sir William Fytzwylliam to Burghley. It may please your good Lordship—The first of July I received the sword, at which time albeit I found so many of the country private causes

1588. VOL. CXXXV.

here unordered, growing, I think, by reason of Sir John Perrot's daily expectation of my arrival, as in 14 days following the Council and I had much ado to rid away some part of the heavy burthen thereof; yet nevertheless within this time I gave order as well for the survey of so much of the Master of the Ordnance's charge as remaineth at Dublin, referring such other parts thereof as are in Limerick, Connaught, and other remote places, to be surveyed at the first convenient leisure, as also to peruse the state of the composition, together with a declaration of the 12,000*l.* last sent over; and to make view of the Muster-master's book for the state of the garrison, with the several entries, and by what authority they were entered. Of all which your Lordship shall herewith receive several books for so much thereof as at this present could be perfected, intending hereafter, as time shall permit, to send your Lordship a more full relation of the whole. For the public state of this realm, both how it was left by Sir John Perrot, and what it is at this present, your Lordship by a general letter from me and the Council shall be advertised. In particular it may please your Lordship to understand that the 22nd of July Feagh M'Hugh [O'Byrne] came in, of whom I purpose to take such pledges and assurance both for his better government, the quiet of Her Majesty's good subjects and recompense of their harms, as I trust, albeit I dare promise no assurance of him, the good subjects shall live the "quieter." Munster men do greatly expect the coming of Her Majesty's Commissioners, who, as is hoped, shall not only do Her Majesty great service therein, but also establish an universal quiet among the undertakers and those of that province. Mr. Treasurer [Wallop] was very desirous to have come over with his accounts, and I as willing that so he should, but being commanded to make restraint here of all the nobility, gentlemen, and councillors, as well English as Irish, or any other of this country birth, till after Michaelmas, I have therefor stayed him, and that the rather for that neither in this doubtful time such a councillor could well be spared, nor his absence (having been employed in Munster causes with Sir Valentine Browne, who I hoped would have been here ere this, having, as I hear, lien about Chester well near a month) when those causes shall come in deciding before the Commissioners, no small hindrance as I supposed to those good services. The Earl of Thomond, being upon five sundry motions made by him for his departure hence into England, and utterly denied by me, being also thoroughly acquainted by me of Her Majesty's and your Lordships' provident care in regard of this dangerous and broken season,* that none of Her Highness' subjects, especially of his degree and calling, being able to do Her Majesty great service, should be absent, he notwithstanding departed without my leave or knowledge, and therefor I most humbly beseech your Lordship that his coming over may neither be laid upon me, nor he untold how undutifully he hath behaved himself. His intention (as I understand) is to become

* The English fleet fired the first shot at the Armada off the Lizard on the 21st of this instant July, Barrow's Life of Sir F. Drake, p. 286.

1588. VOL. CXXXV.

a suitor unto Her Majesty for a more enlargement than that which is already set down for him by Composition in the province of Connaught, being an honourable portion, wherein if it shall like Her Highness or your Lordships to condescend unto him, there will thereby such a gap be opened to every one of that and other provinces, where is or shall be like Composition taken, to sue for and obtain the like, as will prove no small decay of that Her Highness' revenues already gotten there by the Composition, besides no small trouble to your Lordships.

Upon conference with Sir Richard Bingham concerning this Composition [in margin, indentures of Composition for Connaught], he discovered unto me and some of the Council here a mean whereby Her Majesty's rent already reserved might be increased to 500*l.* or 600*l.* yearly, with the great contentment of the people of that province; whereupon to the end I might with more circumspection and expedition enter thereinto, I presently sent to the Rolls to have a view of the indentures of the Composition, and finding there neither the indentures nor inrolments of them, I wrote unto the Master of the Rolls [Sir N. White] to understand where they were, who answered me, as by the copy of his letter inclosed, together with a copy of Sir John Perrot's bill of acknowledgment of the receipt from him of the same indentures may appear, that Sir John Perrot carried them hence into England; a strange course in two so great officers, in a matter of so great use and moment. But if it may please your Lordship that those indentures may be speedily returned hither, there shall such order, I hope, be taken as ere September next be half spent, Her Highness shall have this new increase assured unto her. In the meantime it must be by your honorable favor so provided, as neither the Earl nor any other do obtain from Her Majesty or your Lordships any alteration from that which is already done for Connaught.

It may further please your Lordship to understand that according to your Lordship's letters to Sir John Perrot, I moved him to have left the Parliament robes here, who answered they were in Wales; whereupon I willed Captain Thornton, who carried him home to Milford in Her Majesty's ship, to bring them with him. But then Sir John answered they were at another house of his further up into the land, and that he would send them hither by the next shipping. If it may therefore seem good unto your Lordship that they shall be returned, it may please you to write your letters unto him, that they together with the indentures of Composition may be sent hither without delay. Also, according to your Lordship's pleasure, written on the back of my petition unto your Lordship concerning the port-corn, beeves, and impost wines, Sir John Perrot was by the Council moved, but he, with some earnest speeches, utterly refused the Council to depart with any portion of it, whereby being inforced to make all my household provisions out of the market with ready money, it cannot but be 500*l.* at the least before the last of December next out of my way, unless by your Lordship's

1588. VOL. CXXXV.

good means some relief be otherwise obtained for me from Her Majesty.

It will appear unto your Lordship in the end of the account of 12,000*l.* last sent over, and appointed not to be issued but by my warrant, that at my arrival here, there only remained 46*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, whereby I protest I and the Council know not what to do for so much money as at the end of this month is to supply the monthly pay of the garrison for their victualling, nor how to borrow a hundred pound if any other service should fall out. Wherefore I most humbly beseech your Lordship to be a mean to Her Highness that some money may be presently sent over, and therewithal, if so it seem good, straight charge be given that none of it, nor of any other, hereafter be issued without order from me, whereby I hope your Lordship shall receive hence a quarterly account how the same is bestowed and employed, and the captains and soldiers better contented than I hear they have been or are.

At the end of the last month there was run out of the 2,000*l.* which it pleased your Lordship to assign me for imprest 1,749*l.* 7*s.* 5*d.* ob., and so there will remain thereof for my finding the other half year but 250*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.* ob. My state is not unknown unto your Lordship, which if it may not be holpen by your good means with a half yearly imprest beforehand, I shall most hardly live here, and therefore most humbly beseech your goodness and favor therein. It may further please your Lordship that taking a view of the Composition, we found the bonds of such as entered thereinto wanting, and by conference with the Lord Chancellor here, he said he delivered them over unto Sir William Gerrarde, late Lord Chancellor, which, as is likely, are in his heirs or executors hands; pleaseth it therefor your Lordship to take such order as they may be spoken with, and the bonds sent over, without which there will hardly be made any good charge of it.

It pleased the Queen's Majesty only by your Lordship's good favour to give unto my brother [Brian] 50*l.* a year in fee farm of attainted lands, but I find them so surveyed as no man will take them at the rent, whereby Her Majesty hath lost a great deal of rent, and is like to lose more, unless it be drawn to a far meaner rate. I humbly therefore beseech your Lordship to stand his good lord that he may have so much upon any other Her Highness' lands, spiritual or temporal, in lease or out of lease, for the which he shall be bound during life to serve your Lordship to his best.

Upon a petition exhibited by Mac Na Mara, the copy whereof you shall herewith receive, concerning certain wrongs done unto him by the Earl of Thomond, as by the said petition may appear, and also requiring that his cause might by my letters be recommended unto your Lordships [of the Council], I thought good first to send a copy of the said petition unto Sir Richard Bingham, to the end he might examine and search into the particularities and equity thereof, and upon advertisement from him to proceed accordingly; whereupon Sir Richard hath addressed unto Mr. Secretary his present

1588. VOL. CXXXV.

letters, certifying his Honour of the whole state of the cause. It may therefore please you in respect the gentleman during the space of these 30 years hath very dutifully carried and behaved himself, to afford him that your good favor as in the equity of his cause shall to your Lordship seem good.

Mr. Carleill, whom now I have settled at Carrickfergus, and others there, are very desirous to be answered by monthly pay of money for the victualling of their people, as the rest of the garrisons elsewhere are, which will be less care to the victualler, and better content the soldier. The Master of the Ordnance likewise claimeth the same augmentation of pay for himself and people as the rest of the garrison have, collecting the same by reason of certain words contained in Her Majesty's grant unto Sir William Stanley of the same office, the copy whereof you shall receive herewith, and the most material words whereupon he groundeth himself noted. Wherein as also concerning Mr. Carleill, if it shall like your Lordship to signify your pleasure, I shall not fail to effect the same accordingly. It may please your Lordship, Sir Nicholas Bagenall would gladly have come over to complain himself of some such griefs as he conceiveth against Sir John Perrot, whom albeit I find greatly grieved in mind, yet have I restrained and persuaded him with his good liking to stay till after Michaelmas, whereof I have thought good to advertise your Lordships. (*Seal.*) *pp.* 2½. *Incloses.*

96. I. *Inventory indented between the Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam and Sir G. Carewe, Master of the Ordnance, concerning the store in Dublin Castle, delivered over to the said Sir G. Carewe* 16 *July* 1588, *according to the certificate of the Commissioners for survey of the said munitions.* 1588, *July* 16. *Copy. pp.* 7.

96. II. *Declaration of the Composition due upon the inhabitants of Leinster for the garrison in lieu of cess between* 1 *June* 1579 *and* 15 *May* 1588. *pp.* 3.

96. III. *Certificate of the issue of* 12,000*l. received by virtue of a privy seal dated* 10 *Feb.* 1587–8. *pp.* 9.

96. IV. *Book of the charge of the garrison for half a year, being* 21,855*l.* 14*s.* 4¾*d. Irish.* 1588, *Mar.* 31. *Certified by William Sands, deputy for the Clerk of the Cheque. pp.* 16.

96. V. *Sir W. White, Master of the Rolls, to the Lord Deputy, informs him that Sir. J. Perrot has taken into his own hands the indentures for Composition.* 1588, *July* 12. *Incloses. Copy. p.* ½.

96. VI. *Sir John Perrot's acknowledgement of the receipt of the indentures of Composition of Connaught and Thomond.* 1587–8. *January* 8. *Copy. p.* ½.

July 31. Dublin. 97. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to Walsyngham. Received the sword, 1 July. Munster men greatly expect the coming of the Commissioners. The rent-charge of Connaught to be increased. The

1588. VOL. CXXXV.

indentures of the Composition carried by Sir J. Perrot into England. But 46*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* in the Treasurer's hands at his arrival. To afford favor to M'Namara's equitable cause, who has very dutifully carried himself these 30 years. Sir Nicholas Bagenall's great grief in mind being wronged by Sir J. Perrot. His stay till after Michaelmas. *pp.* 3. *Incloses,*

97. I. *Sir N. White to the L. Deputy. Perrot has taken the indentures for Composition.* 1588, *July* 12. *St. Catherine's by Dublin. Copy. Incloses. p.* ½.

97. II. *Perrot's acknowledgement to have received and taken into his hands a small trunk containing the indentures of Composition, &c. of the county of Mayo, of Thomond, of co. Galway, of co. Leitrim, otherwise called O'Rourke's country, of the Lord Birmingham's country and M'Davy's country, of Clanricard and Eyr Connaught, of M'Dermot, O'Conor Roe, and O'Conor Don's country, of O'Madden's country, of the O'Kellies' country, and of the co. of Sligo.* 1587–8, *January* 8. *Copy. p.* ½.

[July ?] 98. Notes for Her Majesty to consider of:—

First, the strength of the lords of great countries, and their alliance and followers.

The Earl of Clancarthy, [*i.e.*, Clancarr,] that now is, cometh of the elder brother of that house; the Lord of Muskerry cometh of the second house of the Clan Carthies. Sir Owen Mac Carthy is, as the country saith, a bastard of the house of Clan Carthy, and thereby enjoyeth the country of Carbery. M'Donough, captain of the country of Dowalla, enjoyeth that country as the third son descended of the house of the Earl of Clancarthy.

Dependers and followers of the captains of these countries. To the Earl of Clancarthy, O'Sullivan More, O'Sullivan Beare, M'Finnin. These are also of the house of Clan Carthy.

To the Lord of Muskerry, Teig M'Owen of Drisham.

To the Lord of Carbery, Sir Finnin O'Driscoll, Conor O'Driscoll, O'Mahon, and their septs.

To the Lord of Dowalla, O'Calaghan, O'Chieffe [O'Keeffe]. The Earl of Clancarthy doth appoint the lord of this country [*i.e.*, of Dowalla].

Out of the house of Clan Carthies are now living these that follow:

First, the Earl of Clancarthy that now is, who is without issue male, after whose decease, his country is Her Majesty's to dispose; he hath only one daughter. The Captain or Lord of Muskerry, who hath two sons and a brother called Teige M'Dermod, and Charles son of Sir Cormac M'Teige, last Lord of Muskerry. Donnell M'Carthy, alias Donnell Pype, who is the right legitimate heir of the country of Carbery, descended of the elder brother of the Lord of Carbery; he hath two sons. Florence M'Carthy, descended of Sir Donough M'Carthy, second brother of the Lord of Carbery, who is married to the only daughter of the Earl of Clancarthy that now is:

1588. VOL. CXXXV.

he hath one brother living called Cormock M'Donough [M'Carthy]. Sir Owen M'Carthy, the third brother of the Lord of Carbery, is now lord of that country and hath three sons.

These that follow are allied, and have matched with the house of Clancarthy. A sister of the late Earl of Desmond married to the Earl of Clancarthy that now is, by whom he hath a daughter married to Florence M'Carthy, as before [stated]. A sister of James Fitzmaurice was married to Sir Donough M'Carthy, by whom he had issue Florence, that married the Earl of Clancarthy's daughter, and his brother Cormac M'Dermode. [The] now Lord of Muskerry's mother was another sister of the said James Fitzmaurice the traitor. The Lord Roche that now is married a third sister of the said James [FitzMaurice], by whom he hath issue a son and a daughter, which daughter is married to M'Donough, now lord of Dowalla. The Seneschal [of Imokilly] is married to a daughter of the said James FitzMaurice. To conclude, when these great lords of countries, namely, the Earl of Clancarthy, the lords of Muskerry, Carbery, Dowalla, O'Sullivan More, O'Sullivan Beare, being all Carthys, and the Lord Roche and the Seneschal [of Imokilly] allied by James Fitz-Maurice to that house, if the match and greatness of Florence M'Carthy be not prevented, that sept will grow greater in Munster than ever the Earl of Desmond's was, and no less dangerous. The strength of this house being so great, there is great care to be taken that they may be kept in such sort as not to combine themselves in stronger manner together than they are at this time, wherein especially care must be had that the marriage of Florence with the Earl's daughter may be separated, and he cut off by the law, if by his demerits he hath deserved it.

Also, whereas Sir Owen M'Carthy, now Lord of Carbery, hath enlarged his possessions by getting the Lord Courcy's country and other lands, it were convenient that Donnell Pype's title to that country of Carbery should be favoured, who hath the best title thereunto, so neither of them shall be half so strong as now one of them is. Likewise, where the Lord of Muskerry hath now that whole country to himself, and hath enlarged the same by other grants from Her Majesty, it were convenient that the title of Sir Cormac M'Teige to the same should be favoured, which Sir Cormac yielded up that country to Her Majesty, and took it of Her Highness to him and his heirs. So should the greatness of one be abated, and [they] be made equals, they will ever be opposite one to the other. And whereas there is contention for Dowalla between two of the M'Conoughs [*i.e.*, McDonoughs], it were likewise convenient for the reasons aforesaid that the country were divided between them.

The Seneschal [of Imokilly], Patrick Condon, Patrick Fitzmaurice, and the White Knight, these are all suspected to be very dangerous persons, and nearer to be seen unto than others; the most of them having been principal actors in the last rebellion.

The means how Her Majesty may be disburthened of her charge in Munster. First, if it please Her Majesty that all sorts of cess should be taken from the Irishry, and that they be dealt withal by

1588. VOL. CXXXV.

Special Commissioners from Her Majesty, to yield in lieu thereof a certain rate of every ploughland, or of every beast, that they make profit of, which they will much rather like of, than to be subject to the chargeable uncertainty that they now live at. Item, that special officers be appointed in every several county of that province, as is used in England, namely a Custos Rotulorum, clerks of the peace, stewards to keep the Hundred Courts, whereby all recognizances, estreats, and amerciaments may be duly certified into Her Majesty's Exchequer. Item, that commission be granted to rate the spiritual livings in Munster, that Her Majesty may be answered the first fruits, tenths, and subsidies as in England, which as the country shall increase with inhabitants will yield greater commodity. Item, considering Her Majesty's great care to have Munster repeopled and inhabited with Englishmen, both for defence of the same country, as for the increase of Her Highness' revenue, that there might be Commissioners sent to examine what number of Englishmen there are planted in every seignory, and likewise to inquire what are the causes of the defects, if the number appointed be wanting, as also to consider the means and ability, that any such shall not be found to have performed his covenants, hath to do the same. And if any that have undertaken a whole seignory or any lesser part be not able to people and manure the same, that such quantity thereof as he can compass be assigned unto him, and the rest committed to other that are of more ability. For there are some undertakers these three years past have done nothing, others very little, and some of the better sort, that are well able to people a seignory, want land to make out their portion, who, (except speedy order be taken) how their seignories shall be made up, will be greatly hindered and discouraged, or inforced to give over for want of land to recompense their charge. Item, there must be present order given for deciding of Her Majesty's title between Her Highness and the freeholders for the chargeable lands, for otherwise the undertakers shall receive great hindrance, the lands now being waste. Item, that Auditors and Receivers be appointed in every county, as is used in England, to see Her Majesty's revenues and profits duly gathered, and yearly paid into Her Highness' Exchequer. By these means it is thought Her Majesty's charge in Munster may be defrayed, all which at this present yieldeth Her Highness nothing. *pp.* 3. *Copy.* [It would seem that Sir William Herbert was the author of these notes, for at page 576, line 6, he says that he would dare undertake to save Her Majesty 4,000*l.* a year in this province of Munster if there should not be any foreign invasion.]

GENERAL INDEX.

A.

Abbey of Roscommon, 188.
..... of Carrickfergus, 209.
..... lands, 230, 231.
Abbot, the blind, *see* Burke, William.
Acates: if at any time the Lord Deputy shall lie at Leighlin, he shall have his acates for his diet and horse-meat at such low rates as was accustomed, 233.
....., money in lieu of, 493.
Accountant, the, 222.
Accounts, 475.
Achadeo, *i.e.*, Aghadoe, bishoprick of, 539.
Achegga, Edmund Og M'Richard, 204.
Achill, island of, 237.
Achonry, 177, 255.
Aconlyt, 334.
Act passed in Ireland in the reign of Queen Mary, meaning of an, 280.
..... for the attainder of Shane O'Neill, 291.
Acts which are now to pass in Ireland, the titles of, 54.
....., English statutes to be enacted in Ireland, 54.
..... communed on in Ireland to be sent into England, 54.
..... passed from the 26th April to the 14th of May 1586, 55, 63.
..... handled, 55.
..... of Parliament, 304, 305, 308.
Acts concerning composition, *see* Composition.
Acts of Council, *see* Council in Ireland.
Adale, Ralph (almsman), 41.
Adams, Richard, petition of, 193.
Adare, 236.
....., lease of, 45.
....., monasteries of, 44.
....., friaries of, 48, 62, 134, 138, 227.
....., abbey of, 135, 265.
....., friary of, 135.
....., certain abbeys in, 286.
....., abbeys of, 296, 297, 407.
....., letters dated from, 240, 408.
Admiral of England, Lord High, *see* Howard of Effingham, Charles Lord.
...., *see* Seymour.
....., the Lord, his office, 329.
Admiralty, the, 329.
....., doubts touching the, 269.
....., ..., answer to, 269.
..... Court, 325, 329.
...., judge of the, *see* Forth, Ambrose.
Agarde, Francis, 122.
Agesilaus, King, 56.
Aghadoe, bishoprick of, *see* Achadeo.
Aghelhard, 204.
Aghewehan, 430.
Ahassen, Turlowe, killed, 505.
Ailward, Patrick, 126, 145.
....., Richard, 53.
Albert, Archduke, of Austria, son of Maximilian II. and of Mary daughter of Charles V., Cardinal and Viceroy of Portugal, 402, 419, 423.
Albuso, Don John, 403.
Aldrich, Francis, 105.
Alen, Sir John, Chancellor, 117, 118.
Alexander the Great, 531.
Alford, Launcelot, surveyor, 81, 156, 262, 309, 416.
....., ..., commission to, 239.
....., ..., letters of, 148, 167, 168.
Allen, bog of, 244.
....., Hugh, Bishop of Ferns, 221.
Allonge, 39.
Almains, 25.
Almsmen, list of, 41.
Alva, Duke of, his son, 194.
....., young Duke of, 502.
Ambrose, St., 101.
Amerciaments, 115.
Ana (Ochan's castle), 333.
Andalucia, *see* Cadiz in Andalucia.
Andalusia, 36, 486.
....., ships for, 439.
Anderson, Sir Edmund, Chief Justice of Common Pleas in England, 497.
....., ..., matters propounded by, relative to the trials of the titles to the escheated lands in Munster, 497.
....., ..., commissions to, 548, 549, 550.
....., ..., instructions to, 550, 553.
Andrewe, Wm., certificate of, 153.
Andrewes, Mr., 60.
Androwe, Mr. William, 6, 104.
Androwes, 136, 276.

Anericke, an Irish custom, 397.
Anglesea, 257, 474.
Angus, *see* "M'Connell," Angus, 478, 479.
Annaly, the, 24, 150, 237, 548.
Annyas, John, Irishman, petition of, 463.
Any, manor of, 28.
Aparye, Blanche, *see* Blanche, Mistress.
Ap Brother, Richard (pensioner), 41.
Ap Hugh, Rice or Richard, provost marshal in Leinster, 31, 40, 520.
Apsley, Michael, 256.
....., Captain, 346.
Arabia, 10, 11.
Archbishop of Dublin, *see* Loftus.
Archbold, Richard, 53.
Archdeacon, Edmund, husband of Ismaile Browne, 326, 327.
Archdekon, Ro., 53.
Archer, Mr., 294.
Arcia, Gratia de, 403.
Arconry, *see* Achonry.
Ardea, 364.
Ardee, 53.
Ardes, the little, 548.
Ardfert, N. Kennam, Bishop of, 539.
Ardglass, 164, 177, 255.
Ardnary, Arnary, Ardenry, or Ardnerye, 165, 173, 178, 242, 255.
....., camp at, 161, 164, 166.
....., battle of, 154, 161, 165, 179, 253.
....., plot of the service of, 245.
....., letters dated from, 161, 162, 164, 166.
Argyle, Earl of, *see* Campbell.
....., house of, 154.
Ariadne, thread of, 540.
Armada, the Spanish, 145, 146, 513, 523.
....., ..., King Philip threateneth much and prepareth greatly to annoy England and Ireland, 7, 17.
....., ..., one [Captain] Challis gives it out that King Philip, with the greatest army that ever he made, is to land this spring in England: 20,000 men of his armies are to arrive in Ireland, 10, 11.
....., ..., preparations in Spain for England and Ireland, 25, 26, 30, 292, 529.
....., ..., spies sent over to discover Spanish purposes, 27.
....., ..., there is a fleet preparing at St. Sebastian, St. Andrews, and Castro. The said fleet is ready by this time, 143.
....., ..., navy of Spanish ships lately prepared in Biscay, 191.
....., ..., fleet, 194.
....., ..., many advertisements of invasion intended this year (1587), 250.
....., ..., advertisements touching the preparations in Spain, 279.
....., ..., ships, 392.
....., ..., coming of expected daily, 419.
....., ..., expectation of, 451.
Armada, the Spanish—*cont.*
....., ..., ships from Spain, 454.
....., ..., the King made a proclamation that all men to be employed in the invasion of England should resort to Lisbon in April, 513.
....., ..., news as to its sailing, 523.
....., ..., called "so huge and chargeable preparation," 529.
....., ..., off the Lizard, 580.
Armachanus, John, *see* Long, John.
Armagh, 337.
....., garrison at, 119.
....., council at, for Ulster, 123.
....., county of, 522.
....., [Pope's] Bishop of, Spanish news through, 7.
....., Archbishop or Primate of, *see* Long, John.
....., Archbishoprick of, 337.
....., lands of the primate of, for the time being, 522.
Arms and armourers, 575; *see also* Arrows.
Armstrong, Andrew (almsman), 41.
Army in Ireland, 120.
....., Sir R. Byngham writes that before he had the 50 men of Captain Williams's band he "was fain to pay Captain Williams a hundred marks for his good will," 187.
....., the, Tabular Note of, 244.
....., Book of the State of, 289.
....., Brief of the charge of, 289.
....., Total of the entertainment of, 289.
....., comparison of charges, 289.
....., Brief declaration of Money owing by the Queen to the, 488.
Arnary, *see* Ardnary.
Arnold, Sir Nicholas, sent into Ireland, 123, 124.
....., ..., made Lord Justice of Ireland, 123, 124.
....., ..., state of the garrison when he was Lord Justice, 123.
Arra, *see* Mac I Brien Arra.
Arragon, 26.
Arran, barony of, three islands off the coast of Galway, 237.
....., Earl of, *see* Hamilton, James.
Arrans, the, islands off the coast of Galway, 237.
Arrearages, Book of, 488.
Arrows, the Scots hurt and killed divers of Bingham's horses, and some of his men, with a shower of arrows, and got up the mountains, 176.
....., the feathers gone, through the moisture that hath spoiled them, 530.
Art Oge, grandfather of Turlough Lynagh, *see* O'Neill, Art Oge.
Artaxerxes, Emperor, 424.
Arthure, Sir Christopher, 404.

Articles, H.M.'s, 168.
....., exhibited to the Lords of Her Majesty's Privy Council by Sir William Fytzwylliam, 455.
....., Answers to, made by their Lordships by way of apostils, 457, 460.
Artire or Artyre, 333, 335.
Arundel, 510.
Asheton, Thomas, 42.
Asia, 44.
Askeaton, house of, 45, 63, 64, 89, 125, 314, 544.
....., constable of, 251; *see also* Barkley.
....., garrison of, 532.
Astekin, Gerrott Fitz Nicholas, petition of, 448.
....., ..., his late father and his ancestors, 448.
....., ..., his 18 children, 448.
....., ..., his mother, 448.
Assize, justices of, 11, 300–302.
Associates, 451.
Athanry, Baron of, *see* Birmingham.
Athclare, letters dated from, 38.
Athenry, 189, 388.
Atherdee, *see* Ardee.
Athlone, in Connaught, 24, 139, 158, 160, 197, 258, 260, 286, 296, 297, 373, 390, 393, 428, 436, 439, 483, 487.
....., the house or grange of, 23–25, 44, 62, 97, 223, 241, 254, 259, 315, 372, 437–440, 476, 487, 501, 518, 519.
....., house and abbey of, 223.
....., abbey or abbeys of, 241, 297, 476.
....., profits of, 241.
....., manor of, with the demesnes and fishing, 241.
....., Sir Richard Bingham's answer touching, 259.
....., lease of, 436.
....., the castle of, 24, 286, 430.
....., the constable and warders of, 24.
....., constable of, *see* Norton; L'Estrange.
....., constable of the ward of, 122.
....., vice-constable of, 245.
....., the key of the province fittest for the governor, 393.
....., town of, 430.
....., the abbeys, constableship, ward, &c., belonging to, 439, 440.
....., council at, 123.
....., continuance of the boats at, 44.
....., bridge at, 246, 247, 395.
....., letters dated from, 157, 158, 517, 519, 576.
Ath ne Mallaght (a ford), 333.
Attainder, acts of, 45, 52.
....., bills of, 53.
Attainted lands, 433; *see* Munster.
....., Commissioners for the survey of, letters of, 148, 167, 168.
....., Commissioners of the, 456.
Attorney General of England, *see* Popham; Gerrard, Gilbert.
.... of Ireland, *see*—
Barnewall, James, 1559, Sept. 3, to 1566.
Calthorpe, Ch.
Auditor in England, *see* Petre, Robert.
..... in Ireland, *see* Jenyson, Thomas; Peyton, Christopher.
..... of Ireland, 471.
..... in Ireland, clerk of, *see* Chapman, Thomas.
Auditor of the Lord Deputy Perrot, *see* Wyseman, Thomas.
Augeas, stable of, 542.
Aulif, 344.
Austria, *see* Albert, Archduke of.
Aylmer, Gerald, and his wife, the widow of the late Viscount Baltinglas, suit of, 522.
....., ..., petition of, his grievous imprisonment 90 days, 523.
....., Joshua, 51.
....., Richard, 120.
....., William, 42.
Azores, the islands of, 392.

B.

Baalavehan, in Ulster, 521.
Babington's conspiracy, 141.
..... treason, 152.
Bagatragh or Baggetrath, near Dublin, 259.
....., ..., letters dated from, 65, 93.
Bagenall, Captain Dudley, 40, 207, 251, 287.
....., ..., second son to Marshall Sir Nicholas, 207.
....., ..., lands he now possesseth, 232, 288.
....., ..., his money, 2,365*l.* which he paid for this barony (Idrone) and constableship, 233.
....., ..., death of, 288, 289.
....., Sir Henry.
1586. 40, 52, 54, 66, 77, 105, 109, 126, 144, 166.
1587. 251, 277, 331, 349, 350, 356, 384, 390, 398, 419, 475.
....., ..., son and heir to Sir Nicholas, 53.

Bagenall, Sir Henry—*cont.*
....., ..., recommended by Loftus to succeed his father as Marshal, 53.
....., ..., his country, 54.
....., ..., information of, touching Her Majesty's service in the north, 71.
....., ..., his opinion touching Ulster, 72.
....., ..., information by, 75.
....., ..., note of Her Majesty's debt to, 75.
....., ..., his band, 197.
....., ..., description of the present state of Ulster, 229, 277.
....., ..., petition for the present government of Ulster, 277.
....., ..., offer for the walling of the Newry, 331.
....., ..., against Sallomon, servant to Turlough Lynagh, 349.
....., Sir Nicholas, Marshal of Her Highness' army.
1586. 40, 53, 65, 72, 73, 77, 105, 120, 126, 145, 197, 207.
1587. 267, 283, 328, 331, 349, 350, 354, 359–361, 363, 377–379, 407, 410, 432, 456, 583.
....., ..., the Marshal is old and not able either to ride or go, 17.
....., ..., his government, 62.
....., ..., note of Her Majesty's debt to, 75.
....., ..., called Mr. Marshall, 98.
....., ..., commission to for the government of part of Ulster, 106, 109.
....., ..., order for continuing the former commissions granted to, concerning the government of Ulster, 110.
....., ..., speeches passed between, and the Lord Deputy, 353, 354.
....., ..., report of his broil with the Lord Deputy, by Sir Nicholas White, 360.
....., ..., petitions of, 355, 356.
....., ..., called the decrepit and innocent old gentleman, 359.
....., ..., great grief in mind, 584.
....., ..., his son, 10.
....., ..., daughter of, 253.
....., ..., his son Sir Henry, 356.
....., ..., his son Ralph, 447.
....., ..., letters of, 10, 50, 210, 245, 248, 287, 354, 356, 370, 391.
....., Ralph, one of Sir Nicholas Bagenall's sons, 447.
Bailiffs to serve as officers of sheriffs, 565.
Bale or Ball, John, 225, 398.
Balemowan, 289.
Balhegh, 255.
Ball, John, secretary in Connaught, 568.
....., Nicholas, 53.
Ballamonye, 84.
Ballard, 251.
Ballcotey [Ballycottin], the bay and island of, 232.
Balleatynan, 238.
Ballegrenan, 236.
Balleheward, 236.
Ballekeroge, 399.
Ballelowghe, 84.
Balleneclohy, 238.
Ballenegregh, 522.
Ballengard, 238.
Ballenoe, 238.
Ballesteen, 238.
Balletarsenye, 236.
Balliboggan, parsonage of, 265.
Ballicarbery, castle of, 535.
Balliclee, *alias* Dublin, letters dated from, 49.
Ballieleaghe, in Ulster, 521.
Ballilaghinn, 295.
Ballimacka, 99, 330, 429, 472.
Ballimackdaniell, 331.
Ballimanthy [Ballynetty], 232.
Ballimantighe, 238.
Ballimore, 232.
Ballimote, 23, 140, 223, 259, 380, 381, 393, 395, 400, 483, 487.
....., laying of, to the government here, 22, 23.
..... laid under the "new and last established composition," 23, 24.
....., castle and lands of, 189.
....., castle of, 241, 242, 260, 372, 379, 388, 438.
..... market, 189.
Ballinaskellig, 535.
Ballinasloe, bridge of, 223, 395.
Ballinatrae, 232.
Ballingarry, 261.
Ballinloober, 132.
Ballinrobe, or Ballynroba, land in, 131, 140, 173, 202.
....., custodiam of, 140.
Ballinskelligs, 530.
Ballintobber, in the county of Roscommon, 548
Ballintober, abbey of, 173.
Ballintougher, 132.
....., the camp at, letters dated from, 134.
Ballintubber, 132.
Ballisidare, 255.
Ballivollin, 232.
Balliweny, benefice of, 239.
Balliwodain, parsonage of, 239.
....., vicarage of, 239.
Ballyboggan, parsonage of, 267.
Ballycarty, 572.
Ballychorry, in Ulster, 521.
Ballyclare, in Ulster, 521, 522.
Ballycotland's lands, Eustace of, 39.
Ballycottin, the bay and island of, 232.
Ballyloughmoy, in Ulster, 521.
Ballymacka, 99, 330, 429, 472.
Bally Macphilip, 261.
Ballynebread, *alias* Braed, in Ulster, 521.

Ballynetty, 232.
Ballynonagh, 133.
Ballynroba, *same as* Ballinrobe, 131.
Ballynydayhy, parsonage of, 239.
....., vicarage, 239.
....., their prebends belonging unto them, 239.
Baltimore, 192, 279, 454, 529.
....., the haven of, 232.
....., customs of fishing at, 320.
Baltinglas, Viscount, *see* Eustace, James; Eustace, Roland; and Eustace, ..., the new Viscount.
....., the late Viscount, 522.
....., Lady, widow of the late Viscount, 522.
Baltinglass, a place, 297.
Bane, *see* McNe Marraugh.
....., Davie, *see* Burke, Davie Bane.
....., Donougho, 236.
Banfyld or Banfeild, Amys or Amice, undertaker, 386, 450, 508.
Bangor, Hugh (pensioner), 41.
Banks, Captain Edward, 126, 329.
Bann or Bande, the, 83, 84, 122, 332, 333, 376, 503, 504, 505, 510, 521.
....., fishing of the, 69.
Bannada or Banada, Abbey of, 165, 177, 178, 255.
Banned and Bannet, *see* Bannada, Abbey of.
Bantry, 340, 341, 342, 347, 363, 364, 385, 543; *see also* Beare.
....., lands and manors in, 343.
....., the succession of tanist and the tanist's portion of, 365.
....., the bay of, 232.
....., customs of fishing at, 320.
Barbary, 11, 27, 401.
..... ducket, 10, 11.
Barkley, Edward, 18, 89, 126, 137, 144, 271.
....., ..., Constable of Askeaton, 41, 251.
....., Francis, Provost Marshal in Connaught and Thomond, 40, 66, 97, 144, 170, 172, 182, 187, 188, 240, 373, 392.
....., ..., called the Marshal, 200, 201.
....., ..., his fee as Marshal, 187, 240, 371, 372.
....., Morrice, 293.
....., Captain, 134, 398, 419, 446.
....., ..., his horse, 166.
....., Mr., 176.
....., Sir Richard, 453.
Barnewall, Christopher (pensioner), 41.
....., James, called Mr. Attorney General, 123.
Barnelms, 494.
Barnes, Mrs. Eliz., 6.
....., ..., brief of the sums due to, 6.
Barnewall, of Tixover, 293.
Barnwall, John, Recorder of Drogheda, 53.
....., Patrick, Baron Trimleston, 107, 207, 285.
Barnwall—*cont.*
....., Sir Patrick, 390.
....., Richard, 53.
....., Robert, 53, 152.
....., William, 437.
Baroes, the, in co. Mayo, 548.
Baron, the, 204; *see also* Dillon, Sir Lucas.
Baronies, 237.
Barran, Stephen, *see* Burroam.
Barret's country, 535.
Barretts, the, 237.
Barrington, Alexander, 228.
....., John (pension), 415.
....., ..., letters of, 228.
Barron, Patrick, 295.
Barrow side, the, 448.
Barrow's Life of Sir Francis Drake, 580.
Barry, David Fitzjames, Viscount Barrymore, died 1617, 205, 206, 235, 346, 347, 466, 502, 533, 543.
....., ..., brother-in-law of the Lord Roche, 3, 27.
....., ..., his lands, 206.
....., ..., his son, 235.
Barry, Nicholas (pension), 415.
....., Sir Robard, *alias* Sir Barry Oge, 320.
....., Sir Thomas, *alias* Barry Oge, his claim, 65.
....., ..., his castle of Rincorran, 191.
....., ..., called the Lord Barry Oge, 235.
....., William, 8, 27, 28.
..... Oge, his attainder in Henry II.'s time, 497, 510.
...., the Lord, *see* Barry, Sir Thomas.
...., *see* Barry, Sir Thomas.
...., *see* Barry, Sir Robard.
Barry Roe, co. Cork, 235.
Barsleg, a parsonage, co. Monmouth, 474.
Base coins or moneys, 122.
Bastards: "For all the children they have in that country (O'Neill's) are bastards," 333.
Bathe, William, 287.
Baynard, Robert, 450.
Bayonne, 279, 322.
....., ships for, 439.
Beacher, Vane, gentleman, 113, 386, 450.
Bealaghe, in Ulster, 522.
Bealanargitt, in Ulster, 521.
Bealeanegiraghe in the Cowsher, in Ulster, 521.
Bealde Delande, the creek of, 232.
Beamound, Nicholas, 293.
Beare, 340, 341, 342, 347, 363, 364, 543.
....., lands and manors in, 343.
....., the succession of tanist and the tanist's portion of, 365.
....., certain church land in, 535.

Beare Haven, 192, 232, 346, 365, 454, 529, 542.
....., ..., customs of fishing at, 320.
....., ..., castle, 364 ; *see also* Dunboy.
....., ..., ..., called Beare castle, *alias* Dunboy, view of, 365.
..... and Bantry, 234.
Beare, *see* O'Sullivan Beare.
Beauchamp, the Lord, 403.
Becher, Vane, *see* Beacher, Vane.
Becon, R., Commissioner in Munster, letters of, 427, 440.
Bedfordshire, 185.
Bedlow, Sir John, his lands, 334, 337.
Beeves, 124, 581.
....., cess of, 120.
Belahydrohid, 445.
Belaclaer, 334.
Belanargit, 334.
Belanekeraughe, 334.
Belane Sladdy, 334.
Belavehan, 334.
Belclare, a castle called, 178.
Belem, in Portugal, 420.
....., castle of, 422.
Belief or Creed, the, 331, 463, 533, 539.
Beling, Mr., 498.
Bellamowe, barony of, 237.
Bellanegowrredin, 334.
Bellin, Randulph, of Chester, petition of, 233.
Belling [Belem], 420.
Bellingham, Sir Edward, Lord Deputy, 118.
....., ..., repaired into England, 118.
Benefit of clergy, *see* O'Tool, Phelim.
Bennett, William, 53.
Benyon, John (pensioner), 41.
....., Lieut. John, sent to O'Neill, 512, 514, 515.
....., ..., examination, 514, 515.
....., Matthew (pension), 415.
....., ..., letters of, 278.
Bergen-op-Zoom, letters dated from, 399.
Bermingham, the Lord, *see* Birmingham.
Bermyngham, William, 123.
....., ..., his complaint against the Earl of Sussex, 124.
Beston, Hugh, 313.
Betaugh, Richard, 184.
....., Theodore, 145.
....., ..., docket of, 275.
Beverley, George, victualler of Ireland, 12, 17, 104, 127, 129, 135, 136, 138, 276, 288, 419, 434, 436, 457, 490, 517.
....., ..., account delivered to, 44.
....., ..., answer by, 44.
....., ..., petition of, 154, 230, 447.
....., ..., note of his debt, 166.
Beverley, George—*cont.*
....., ..., breviate of the account of, 166.
....., ..., note by, of the number of soldiers victualled in Ireland, 462.
....., ..., letters of, 1, 2, 4, 18, 42, 44, 49, 50, 60, 127, 141, 253, 288, 407.
....., ..., letters to, 464, 517.
Bickerstaff, 268.
Bilboa, 400, 403, 523.
....., ships bound for, 439.
Billingsley, Henry, 51.
....., Mr., 405.
....., William, 51.
[Billingsley], Mr. Robert, 51.
Bills in Parliament, *see* Acts.
Bills and bonds, note of, 437.
Birde, Henry, 229.
....., ..., letters of, 153.
....., ..., petition of, 153.
Birmingham, E. de, Baron of Athanry, 471.
....., the Lord, 132, 172, 173.
....., ..., his country, 177, 237.
....., Ed., 471.
....., John, Her Majesty's pursuivant, 515.
....., ..., account of beeves, 460.
Birmingham's country, composition of, 584.
Birt or Birte, John, Secretary of Sir R. Bingham, 393, 399.
Biscay, 25, 26, 194, 400, 402, 439, 489, 513.
....., news of a fleet preparing, 143.
....., ships lately arrived in, 159, 191.
Biscayans, 26.
....., forty ships of, 145.
....., (ships), 392.
Bishop's son, the, *see* Mahon O'Brien.
Bishopricks, brief of account of money received on taxations of, 222.
Bishops of Ireland, 81, 99, 117, 217, 236, 341.
....., commissions to, 108.
....., letters written to, 111.
..... and others, note of such, as are sued for double fruits upon the statute, 26 Hen. VIII., 222.
Bissett's lands, 58, 110.
Biston, Mr. George, of Cheshire, 42.
Black, James, 454.
Black River, *see* Blackwater.
Blackwater in Ulster, the river, 72, 332, 333, 335–337, 376, 506, 521.
....., ..., called Black river, 332.
....., called Cowsher or Cooshirr, 333, 334, 521, 522.
....., castle or fort built at the, 167, 363.
....., plot of the Fort at the, 288.
....., a small town able to receive 400 soldiers, 507.
....., constable of the, *see* Keyes.
....., constableship of, 506.

Blanche Mistress, a lady at Lord Burghley's, who could present letters to the Queen (*see* page 100), perhaps the daughter of Sir Thomas Parry, Master of the Wards, who died anno 3° Eliz., 23, 67, 100.

....., Sir R. Byngham charged Sir N. White with writing a letter to Her Majesty, whereof he said, "this above written is a copy," and [said] that he had the same out of Blanche Aparye's chamber, 221.

Blanchard, Gerald, 53.

Bland, Brian, 93.

....., John, 557.

....., ..., his widow, 512.

....., ..., died in prison, 513.

Blaskenes or Blasquets, the sound of, 232, 530.

Bleeke, John, constable of Limerick Castle, 41, 325.

Bleek, Katherine, petition of, 325.

Blind, Abbot, *see* Burke (William).

Blunte, George (pensioner), 41.

Boats, office of the, *see* Waterhouse.

Bolley, Ja., 236.

Bonnaught, 121.

..... beg, a custom, 548.

..... bur, a custom, 548.

Book of followers and servants, 565.

Borderages, order concerning, 109.

Borders of the province [of Connaught], 197.

Boram, Borram, *see* Burroam, Stephen.

Boroughs, 20.

Bostock, Hugh, 42.

Bostok, Lancelot (pensioner), 42.

Bould, Henry, 42, 77.

Boulogne, winning of, 472.

Bourbrough, letter dated, 575.

Bourcher, Sir G., *see* Bowrchier.

Bourk, *see* Burke.

....., Hubbert, 471.

....., William, Walsyngham's man, sheriff of Sligo, 13.

....., ..., thinks of repairing to Court that Walsyngham may send him into Flanders, 13.

....., ..., letters of, 13.

Bowen, Captain, Wm., 40.

Bowrchier, Sir George, Kt., 39, 40, 53, 89, 105, 126, 145, 287, 419, 425, 445, 459.

....., ..., lieutenant of the King's county, 40.

....., ..., his fifty, 165, 177, 179.

....., ..., his band, 197.

....., ..., seneschal of Offaly, 251.

....., ..., warrant for, 298.

....., ..., commission to, 300, 367.

....., ..., letters of, 28, 45, 278, 427, 465.

Boy, Alexander McRanolle, 154.

....., Hubert, of Castleton, co. Galway, 548.

....., Marcus, McHugh, 204.

Boyd, Lord, 6, 35.

Boyle, the, 23, 24, 183, 259, 260, 393, 483, 501.

....., ..., laying of, to the government here, 22.

....., ..., land of, 23.

....., ..., laid under the new and last established composition, 23.

....., annals of, 48.

....., abbey of the, 92, 175, 188, 189, 241, 297, 372, 390, 392, 395, 399, 400, 438.

Boys, the, a river, 83, 84.

Boyse, a man, 236.

Brabazon, Capt. Anthony, 6, 37, 61, 182, 197, 223, 231, 360, 374, 379, 399, 557, 558, 568.

....., ..., petition of, 6.

....., ..., (Lady Malbie's son-in-law), 61.

....., ..., his causes, 61.

....., Mr. Edward, 30, 339.

....., Edward, armiger, 283.

....., ..., letters of, 10–13, 158, 160.

....., Sir William, Treasurer-at-Wars, and Lord Justice, 116–118, 286.

Bradie, Hugh, called late Bishop of Meath, 19.

....., ..., his wife and children, 19.

Bradley, Great, lease of, 293.

Braed in Ulster, 521.

Braselagh, Turlough, *see* O'Neill.

Brasier, Richard, 317.

Bray, John, 53.

Brazil, 321.

....., ships from, 194.

Brehon Laws, accustomed to be used by the people of Connaught, 561.

...., proclamation to be made against, 561.

Brecknock, 257.

Brennan, Edward, 53.

Brenny, the, 264, 268, 338, 398, 466, 467.

....., is in good terms, 526.

Brereton, Andrew, made General of Ulster, 119.

....., Sir William, Marshall, 116.

....., W., one of the justices of Cheshire, letters of, 42.

Brest, in Britanny, 159, 520.

....., governor of, 520.

Bretons, 421.

Brewett, Miles, examination of, 320–322.

Bridges, 111, 395.

Bridges, Thomas (pension), 415.

....., ..., letters of, 278.

Brieane, Onorie ny Vic, petition of, 431.

Brill, the, 399.
Briskett, *see* Bryskett.
Bristol, 18, 269, 292, 513.
....., a ship of, 292.
....., men, 6.
....., letters dated from, 466.
Britanny, 520.
....., coast of, 191.
Britton, *i.e.*, a ship from Brittany, 485.
....., a "britton loode" of linen cloth sold in Barbary, 27.
Broad Seal, 92; *see also* Great Seal.
Bromley, Sir Thomas, Lord Chancellor of England, 139.
....., commission to, 111.
Bronkard, Mr., *see* Brouncker.
Broofe, the, in Cosmaye, 238.
Brouncker, Mr., 91, 128, 276, 277, 411.
....., ..., his debt, 37.
....., ..., his successor, 99.
Browne, 299, 399, 402.
....., Ismaile, wife of Edmund Archdeacon, *alias* Galdie, 326.
....., the late John, castle and lands of, in county Limerick, 311.
....., John, 236.
....., ..., act of attainder of, 52, 231.
....., ..., of the Neale or Neyle, 133, 141.
....., Mr., 149.
....., Nicholas, sheriff of the county of Kerry, 314.
....., Thomas, 51, 236.
....., Sir Valentine, 51, 77, '88, 89, 119, 150, 156, 168, 191, 250, 261, 262, 313–315, 319, 331, 366, 404, 416, 425, 449, 497, 518, 523, 524, 544, 556, 580.
....., ..., his surveys, 44, 216.
....., ..., note from, of certain things to be added to the Articles of Munster, 71.
....., ..., in commission, 119.
....., ..., petition of, 156, 157.
....., ..., his journey in Munster, 157.
....., ..., commission to, 239, 299, 300–302, 367.
....., ..., commissioner for the survey and division of Munster, 309 *et seq.*
....., ..., to be named high steward of all the escheated honours, castles, and lands, 314.
....., ..., remembrances for his despatch, 485.
....., ..., instructions for, 496, 497.
....., ..., sent to search the Records, 497.
....., ..., his suit to have Wallop's office, 524, 525.
....., ..., letters of, 71, 186, 362, 368.
....., ..., lettter to, 16.
....., ..., his younger son, 536, 537.
Browne's country, 570.
Browrie, a place, 238.
Broxby, Mr., 293.
Brussels, *alias* Haecky, *alias* Hawkes, Mrs. Jaen, letters of, 269.
Bryan, Sir Francis, Lord Justice, 118.
....., ..., called Lord Marshal of Ireland, 118.
Bryce, Ric., 403.
Bryskett, Lodowick, Clerk of the Council in Munster, 40, 277, 390.
Brywer, Alexander, mayor of Waterford, 488, 489; *see* Waterford.
Buckhurst, the Lord, *see* Sackville, Thomas.
Buggod, John, 236.
Buiren y Loughlin, 234.
Buller, John, Esq., 113.
Bulley, Ne (Teig Ne Bully), *see* O'Flaherty.
Bundrowes, 175, 255.
Buoy, Brien, of Castlegard, 236.
Burdenstown, 261.
Burgate, Thomas, 236.
Burgesses, 20.
Burghley, *see* Cecil, William.
Burgo, Fitzwilliam de, *see* Burke (Ulixes).
Burgoyne, ——, 51.
Burke, Davie Bane, 153, 200.
....., ..., Rye or Enry, a bad man, 215; called M'William's brother, 238.
....., Edmund, of Castlebarry [near Castlebar], 140, 170, 174, 215, 238.
....., ..., by reason of his attainder, the lands of Castlebarry are fallen to Her Majesty, 140.
....., ..., being tainist, sued for the place, and made full account to be M'William, according to the custom of the country, 200.
....., ..., put to death, 174, 215.
....., ..., his sons, 170, 200, 215.
....., ..., son of Lord Burke of Castleconnell, 450.
....., ..., married to Honory Viebuye, 450.
....., ..., their children William and Margaret, 450.
....., ... E. B., of Cong, 204; called of Come, 214.
....., ..., of Cowlnegashell, 204.
....., ..., son to Davie Bane, called Kecraghe, Kpecraghe or Kikraghe, a drawer in of the Scots, 153, 170, 173, 175, 200.
...., slain, 215.
....., ..., M'Riccard Yn Yeren, Yren, or Iron, son to the last M'William, 132, 139, 174, 200, 202, 203, 214, 215.
....., ..., gives in his son as pledge for him and his sept, 174.
....., ..., his brethren, 200.
....., ..., sept of, within the Barony of Carragh [Carrowe], 139, 215.

Burke—*cont.*
....., Sir Hubert, 173; called M'Jonyn, 204; called Hubert Borke, *alias* M'Davy, 548.
....., the Lord Baron of Castleconnell, 252.
....., the Lord [Jhon Castell Connell], letters of, 180, 473.
....., Mr. John, 36, 231.
....., ..., act of attainder of, 52.
....., ..., act of the escheats of, 52.
....., John Etleve, brother to Walter Kittagh, *see* Burke, Shan.
....., ..., Fitz Edmund, 238.
....., Margaret, daughter of Edmund and Honory Nic buye, 450.
....., Millerie, same as Moyler, executed by martial law, 139, 169, 198, 201.
....., ..., of Manychroyr, 204.
....., ..., M'Thomas Roe, 203, 204.
....., Moyler Oge M'Gibon, his mark, 204.
....., ..., Oge McTibbot, 203.
....., Moyler or Millerie Oge M'Walter Fada or Faddo or Faddy, 141, 170, 174, 200, 201, 203, 214, 215, 238.
....., ..., submitted, 174.
....., ..., brother of Moyler Burke, 201.
....., ..., his son (a pledge) executed, 202.
....., ..., his mark, 203.
....., Onorie ny Vic Brieane, late wife to Edmund, 431, 450.
....., ..., petition of, 431.
....., Oliverus, son of Edmund, slain, 215.
....., ..., of Tyrawley, the sept of, 215.
....., ..., brother of Walter Kittaghe, 215.
....., Sir Richard, knight, (M'William), 174, 199, 238.
....., Richard, and the Earl of Clanricard, order between, 110.
....., ..., son of Lord Burke, of Castleconnell, 450.
....., ..., 201, 238.
....., ..., 238.
....., ..., McThomas, 238.
..... Richard Yn Yeren, 203.
....., ..., Yn Yren, his sons, 201.
....., Richard M'Rickard, *alias* the Devil's Hook, (the demon of the reaping hook, Deamhan-an-Chorrain). He was son of Richard, son of Richard, son of Edmund, 139, 141, 200, 214.
....., called Richard Burke, *alias* the Devil's Hook's son, a rebel, 141, 170.
....., ..., submitted himself, 174.
....., ..., called by Burghley, Dyvell's Hook, 215.
....., Riccard, *alias* the paile of Ireland, Fal-fo-Erinn, (fâl is a hedge or fence in Irish,) brother to Thomas Roe, son-in-law to the M'William, 170, 171, 238, 280.
Burke—*cont.*
....., practises with the Burkes, 200, 201.
....., Riccard Oge, of Clanwilliam, 238.
....., Ryccard, M'Edmond, 254.
....., Ryccard McWalter, 254.
....., Shan entlevie, he is called in Archdall's Lodge, Vol. IV., p. 229, John-an-Thleive, that is, an t-sleibhe, or of the mountain, called son to M'William, viz., Richard M'Oliverus, 153.
....., ..., called John Etleve, brother to Walter Kittagh, 173.
....., ..., called Shane Itleave, 175.
....., ..., called Shane Netlevie, 215.
....., Shane, his mark, 203.
....., Thomas, a reconciled Jesuit, son of the late M'William, to be bishop of Kilmacough, [*alias* Kilmacduagh], 36, 37.
....., Thomas, brother to Davie, 215.
....., Thomas Roe, 169, 170, 198, 199, 200, 201.
....., ..., island of, 199, 200.
....., ..., his strong castle in an island on Lough Mask, 169, 170, 184.
....., ..., not a little grieved that Edmund Burke of Castlebarry was put from the lordship of the country, combined with the said Edmund's sons and practised all he could to raise a new stir, whereof the Governor, Sir R. Byngham, being not ignorant, gave order to John Cary, the under-sheriff, to apprehend him, and as the under-sheriff went about it, the said Thomas Roe would not yield himself, and thereupon was slain, 200.
....., Tibbot or Thibott, son of Lord Burke of Castleconnell, 450.
....., Tibbot, sept of, 254.
....., M'Rickard In Yeren, Tibbot, (rebel), 141.
....., Tibbot Reagh or Reogh, brother of Moyler M'Walter Fada Burke, 169.
....., executed by martial law, 198, 201.
....., Ulick, third Earl of Clanricard, 46, 68, 120–123, 132, 134, 173, 175, 176, 236–238, 263, 471, 557, 568.
....., ..., Act allowing a pardon to be granted to, 106.
....., ..., order between him and Richard Burke, 110.
....., ..., house of Clanricard, 254.
....., ..., his brother, 68.
....., ..., letter of, 263.
....., Ulixes, *aliàs vocatus* Fitzwilliam de Burgo, made Earl of Clanricarde, 117.
....., ..., question who should be lawful heir to, 117.

Burke—*cont.*
....., M'Rickard M'Oliverus, Ulick, (rebel), 141.
....., ..., called of the Barony of Carragh [Carowe], 214, 215.
....., ..., house of, of the Low Country Burkes, 254.
....., Walter, act of the escheat of, 52.
....., Walter, brother of Tibbot Burke M'Rickard In Yeren (rebel), 141.
....., Walter, of Clonnegassell, 214.
....., Walter, of the Barony of Kilmayne, 214.
....., Walter Fitz John, of Muskerry, 231.
....., Walter Kittagh, left handed [*see* Archdall's Lodge, Vol. IV., p. 228], 165, 173, 215, 238.
....., ..., the best of the sept of Oliverus Burke of Tyrawley, 215.
....., Walter, son of Davie Bane and brother to Edmund Kikraghe Burke, 170, 199, 200, 215.
....., Walter M'Edmund, 199, 215.
....., Walter M'Ulick, sept of, 139.
....., Sir William, Lord of Castleconnell, his death, 36.
....., ..., pedigree of, 450.
....., ..., his son, 431.
....., ..., his sons Edmund, Richard, and Thibott, 450.
....., ..., called my grandfather, 473.
....., Sir William, of Clanwilliam, 235, 238.
....., William, of Ardnary, 173.
....., William, *alias* the Blind Abbot, chief of the Lower Burkes; Archdall's Lodge, Vol. IV. p. 231, says of him, "William, called by the Irish Theabb Kiagh" [ciaċ ciach, fog, mist], 132, 139, 200–203, 214, 215, 238.
....., ..., rebel, 141.
....., ..., the chief of all his name, when Edmund Burke of Castle Barry was dead, who claimed to be M'William, submitted himself, 174.
....., ..., brings his eldest son as pledge, 174.
....., ..., his sons, 132, 200, 201.
....., ..., his son, a pledge, executed, 202.
....., ..., son to the late M'William, 201.
....., ..., of Lough Mask, 548.
....., ..., of Shrwer, 204; of Sroole, 214; of Shrower, 238.
....., ..., brother of Walter Kittaghe, 215.
....., ..., son of Edmund and Honory Nic buye, 450.
....., ..., *see* Bourk, William.
Burkes, the, 67, 68, 97, 131, 132, 139, 140, 144, 145, 157, 164, 165, 167–173, 175, 179, 182–184, 200, 204, 215, 224, 237, 238, 242, 246, 253, 254, 379, 381.
Burkes—*cont.*
....., ..., Bungham has caused three who were men of great account to be executed; they are the best despatched men that were hanged these many years, 68.
....., ..., lands in Lower Muskerry, 19.
....., ..., hanging of, 139.
....., ..., Bungham in action against, 139.
....., ..., rebels, 60 killed, 139.
....., ..., weakened by Bungham, 139.
....., ..., no reasons might win them to peace, 173.
....., ..., certain of their pledges executed, 173.
....., ..., late rebellion of, 198.
....., the several septs of, 254.
....., the rebellious, 495.
....., the Lower, of Connaught, 132, 139, 253, 254.
....., which are the most devilish septs, 253.
....., the sept of Ryccard M'Edmond Nefesogii, 254.
....., in the county of Galway, 254.
....., the, of the county of Mayo, 46.
....., ..., in the county of Mayo, 103.
....., ..., rebellion of, in Connaught, 111.
....., ..., of Mayo, 162.
....., ..., their country, 175.
....., ..., of the county of Mayo, extraordinary charges of the journey and services against, 184.
....., ..., ..., note of the septs of, 214.
....., ..., of Castlebar, the first beginners of the broils, 139, 140; called sons of Edmund Burke of Castle Barry, 170.
....., ..., persist still in the action, 174.
....., ..., their father indicted, arraigned, condemned, and executed, to take away the hope his sons might have to have him made M'William, 139.
....., ..., of Tyrawly, 165, 178.
Burnell, Henry, 53.
Burrin, barony of, 237.
Burroam, Borram, Boram, or Barran, Stephen, of Dublin, merchant or factor, 105, 145.
....., ..., petitions of, 185, 194, 339.
Burstall, 293.
Burtall, John, (pension,) 415.
Burton, William, 48.
Buryn, 119.
Butler, Edmund, second justice of the King's Bench in Ireland, death of, 101, 468.
....., ..., Viscount Mountgarret, 64.
....., Sir Edmund, 40.
....., ..., proclaimed a rebel, 124.
....., ..., submission of, 124.
....., ..., the Earl's brother, 326, 429.

Butler, Sir Edmund—*cont.*
....., ..., and his brethren, protection granted to, 124.
....., ..., his sons, 137.
....., ..., his two sons maimed, 139.
....., ..., his son and heir committed to Dublin Castle, 448.
....., ..., order for the committing of, 107.
....., ..., Act for the committing of, 107.
....., ..., proclaimed a rebel, 124.
....., James, ninth ? Earl of Ormond, Lord Treasurer, 117, 472.
....., ..., Baron of Dunboyne, the Earl of Desmond's possessions made over to, 51.
....., ..., called the Lord of Dunboyne, 63, 235.
....., James, 53.
....., Dame Johan, and others, order between, 109.
....., John, brother to the Lord Mountgarret, has slain Ton Boy Reagh, 64.
....., Piers or Pierce, the Earl's base son, 326.
....., ..., one of my Lord of Ormond's men, now sheriff of Tipperary, 328.
....., ..., 2.
....., ..., murder of Thomas of the Mill, 3.
....., ..., nephew to the Earl of Ormond, 4.
....., ..., proclaimed a rebel, 124.
....., ..., submission of, 124.
....., Thibott, Lord of the Cahir, created Baron, 235.
....., Thomas Butler, seventh ? Earl of Ormond, "dyeth in England," 118.
....., Thomas, tenth Earl of Ormond, 2, 4, 51–53, 65–68, 79, 99, 121, 137, 207, 231, 234, 251, 276, 283, 295, 298, 322–326, 328, 339, 346, 358, 369, 390, 407, 410, 434, 444, 446, 467, 468, 472, 475, 498, 520, 530, 541.
....., ..., report that he shall have a new freedom of all his demesne lands, 7.
....., ..., escheats belonging to, as Lord of the liberty of the county of Tipperary, 52.
....., ..., letter to, for the government of Munster, 109.
....., ..., recovered the castle of Dungarvan from the Earl of Desmond, 117.
....., ..., and Earl of Desmond, orders between, 121.
....., ..., has the charge of Leix and Offaly, 124.
....., ..., fight with Desmond, 124.
....., ..., freedom from cess, 124.
....., ..., becometh bond for his brethren, 124.

Butler, Thomas—*cont.*
....., ..., hurts sustained by his people, 139.
....., ..., his chief servants and followers slain, 139.
....., ..., answer touching the lands of Wm. O'Magher, &c., 231.
....., ..., lands of Tipperary allotted to, note as to rent, 243, 251, 276.
....., ..., hath pay out of the revenue as Lord Treasurer of Ireland, 251, 252.
....., ..., names of freeholders, 295.
....., ..., his lands, 323 (made free), 358, 432.
....., ..., his freedoms, 415.
....., ..., his country, 444.
....., ..., his government, 507.
....., ..., general in, or Lord General of Munster, 445, 446.
....., ..., letters of, 229.
....., ..., letter to, 109.
....., ..., 2.
....., ..., murder of Thomas of the Mill, 3.
Bynghan, George (brother of Sir Richard), Sheriff of Sligo, 145, 175, 177, 179, 183, 381, 558, 568.
....., ..., has received the charge and government of Connaught, 407.
....., ..., Deputy Chief Commissioner in the province of Connaught, 479.
....., ..., letters of, 407, 488, 490.
....., John (brother of Sir Richard), 179, 187, 558, 568.
....., ..., custodiam of Castlebarry bestowed upon, 140.
....., ..., leader of Bynghan's 100 men, 179.
....., ..., Lady, mentioned by her husband, Sir Richard, 487.
....., ..., Sir Richard.
1586. 8, 24, 35, 37, 46, 60, 66, 67, 75, 97, 98, 106, 110, 129, 131, 139, 143, 144, 149, 158–160; (Governor of Connaught), 153, 154, 162–164, 167, 169, 184, 195–197; (Chief Commissioner), 198, 202, 205, 221, 230, 238–240.
1587. 245, 247, 255, 258, 283, 287, 297, 331, 351, 371, 372, 374, 375 379, 381, 382, 383, 386, 387, 393 399, 400, 437–440.
1588. 475, 476, 479–481, 491, 492, 508, 526, 558, 567, 568, 575, 577, 578, 581, 582.
....., ..., Walsingham holds Bynghan very dear, 35.
....., ..., Chief Commissioner in Connaught and Thomond, 40.
....., ..., praised by Wallop, 66.
....., ..., sworn of the Council of Ireland, 106.
....., ..., sundry letters written from, 111.

Bynghan, Sir Richard—*cont.*
....., ..., the Burkes much weakened by, *139.*
....., ..., his action, 143.
....., ..., would not care for 1,000 Scots, *144.*
....., ..., answer of, touching the house of Athlone, 259–261.
....., ..., Governor of Connaught, answer to, by the sons of James M'Donnell, 153, 154.
....., ..., Irish letter sent to, 154.
....., ..., his services in Connaught, 169–*179.*
....., ..., entertainments, &c. of; their value, 186–190.
....., ..., the journey of, 198.
....., ..., "Now and then some [one] would cast out a word and say that this new Governor would shortly make their churl their master," 199.
....., ..., the Burkes protest that they have always found him ready to do us right and justice as well against the officers of the country as against all others, 202.
....., ..., Chief Commissioner in Connaught, account of, 224, 228.
....., ..., extraordinary charges of, 224.
....., ..., assures Burghley "I was so careful for the avoiding of their inconveniences, as (for the regard I had to better the state of the meaner tenants and common people) the principal gentlemen termed me Captain of the Churls," 225.
....., ..., note of his allowances, 240, 241.
....., ..., his answer, 241.
....., ..., note of his service in the realm of Ireland, 241.
....., ..., composition by, 242.
....., ..., Governor of Connaught, and the Scots, at Sligo, &c., 255.
....., ..., acquittal of, 267.
....., ..., Chief Commissioner of Connaught and Thomond, "grievous articles against," 267.
....., ..., answer of, 363.
....., ..., sent to serve in the Low Countries, 386, 387.
....., ..., the Lord Deputy's complaints (15 articles) against, 392.
....., ..., note of his answer to the above, 393.
....., ..., note of his reply to the Lord Deputy's letter of 30th June 1587, 393.
....., ..., his great journey and sickness, 393.
....., ..., his discourse touching the state of the province of Connaught, 393.
Bynghan, Sir Richard—*cont.*
....., ..., articles by, 496.
....., ..., his government of Connaught, 557, 558.
....., ..., instructions for the use of torture by, 564, 565.
....., ..., 10*s.* sterling per diem for diet of the Council of Connaught allowed to him, 567.
....., ..., his brother, who kept Ballimote Castle, 241.
....., ..., his brother George, 399.
....., ..., letters of, 10, 22, 54, 67, 102, 131–134, 139–141, 145, 149, 161, 164, 168, 182–184, 215, 216, 223, 225, 228, 245, 248, 253, 259, 269, 298, 375, 399, 417, 472, 482, 486, 487, 493, 499, 517–519, 576.
....., ..., letter to, 92.
Byrne, 4.
....., a merchant in Spain, 513.
....., Edmund (pensioner), 41.
....., Walter, 2.
Byrnes, the, 251.
Byrt, John, 393.
....., William, cousin of Patrick Dowdall, letters to, 36.
Byrthe, pirate, 321.
Byzonies, or fresh-water soldiers, 16,000, in the Spanish Armada, 523.

C.

Caals, *see* Cadiz.
Caddell, Robert, 53.
Caddfynachis, the Irish name for a gentleman's portion of land, 343.
Cadiz, 28, 194, 292, 392, 400, 401, 421, 489.
....., great preparations at, 391.
....., bay of, 26, 486, 489.
....., island of, 489.
Caels, *see* Cadiz.
Caharache, benefice of, 239.
Cahessey, William, Bishop of Limerick, submission or reconciliation of, to the Pope, 428.
Cahir, Lord or Baron of, *see* Butler, Thibott.
Cain, 573.
Calis, 472.
Cales, *see* Cadiz.
Caliaghe, 172.
Callan, 53.
Callye, or Calley, *see* Ne Calley.
Callow, 440.

Calthorpe, Charles, Attorney General, 40, 54, 89, 236, 262, 276, 278, 279, 282, 300–302, 309, 332, 359, 389, 406, 411, 416, 522.
....., ..., called the Attorney, 128.
....., ..., called Mr. Attorney, 276.
....., ..., is discovered here to be short of that learning and judgment which his place requireth, 282.
....., ..., a pleaser of the Lord Deputy Perrot, 282.
....., ..., commission to, 367.
....., ..., letters of, 33, 148, 167, 168, 249, 484, 489.
....., ..., certificate of, 221.
....., ..., letters to, 369, 370.
Calvert, Robert, 522.
Cambridge, 10.
Campbell, Agnes, Lady of Dunnavaigh, wife of Turlough Lynagh O'Neill, 32, 53, 58, 75, 76, 375, 503.
....., Archibald, seventh Earl of Argyle, 19, 478, 503.
....., ..., his confederacy with the Earl of Tyrone, 451.
Candish, *see* Cavendyssh.
Cantred, a, [a cantred, in the Black Book of Dublin, contains 30 villatres, and every villatre must contain so much ground as will feed 400 cows], 320, 430.
Cantwell, Thomas, sheriff of Kilkenny, 322, 323, 328.
Cantwelscourt, 322.
Cantyre, or Argyle (Glentere), Earl of, the Earl of Tyrone's confederacy with, 451.
Cantyre, 478, 503.
Cape Clear, 191, 192.
Captains of countries, 73.
....., Irish, *see* Irish Captains.
Captains' reckonings, 436.
Caraughe, or Caroughe, 237.
Carbery, 238, 239, 311, 463, 497, 542.
....., confused name of, 511.
....., bailiwick of, 511.
....., barony of, 510, 538.
....., country of, 584.
....., Lord of, 344, 584, 585; *and see* McCarthy (Sir Owen).
Cardigan, 257.
Cardinal, the, *see* Albert, Archduke of Austria.
Carew, Sir George, 29, 77, 126, 137, 145, 251, 288, 289, 444, 475, 555, 583.
....., ..., knighted about this time, 33.
....., ..., letters of, 33, 575.
....., George, order against, 108.
....., ..., constable of Leighlin Bridge, 41.
..... MSS., 83, 507.
Carew, calendar of, 548.
....., old Sir Peter, 288.
....., ..., lands by decree given to, 232.
....., young Sir Peter, 288.
Cariggie, Teig Ne (pensioner), 41.
Carignevar, town and lands of, 341.
Carliell, Capt. Christopher, Walsyngham's son-in-law, 8, 37, 583.
....., ..., letter of, 557.
Carlingford, 31, 120, 448, 488.
Carlow, 4, 117, 408, 434.
....., constable of, *see* Harpoll, Randolfe.
....., a limitation for the house of, 118.
....., county of, 128, 526.
....., the whole country of, is waste, by the strivings of the Kavanaghs with Bagenall, 232.
....., adjoining counties, 232.
....., ward at, 233.
....., letter dated from, 288.
Carnarvon, 257.
Carnefilye, 572.
Carniselie, 571.
Carny, Patrick, 53.
Carough, Donough, 289; *and see* Kavanagh.
Carowes, Christopher, 42.
Carragh, barony of, 215.
....., Edmund McShane, 236.
Carre, the, 255.
Carrickfergus or Knockfergus, 46, 59, 69, 70, 137, 141, 434, 457, 503–505.
....., soldiers in, distressed by want of corn, &c., 4, 5.
....., castle of, to be fortified, 122.
....., forces at, 125.
....., garrison of, 131, 141.
....., constable of the castle of, *see* Eggarton and Pers.
....., palace at, Captain Dawtrey's reasons showing why the ward of the Queen's storehouse at Carrickfergus, commonly named the palace, should be continued, 208.
....., the palace or abbey standeth upon one corner of the town wall, and without the town, 209.
....., Captain Dawtrey hath a ward in the palace of, 251.
....., Queen's storehouse at, 208, 209.
....., mayor of, 208.
....., letters dated from, 139, 503, 510.
Carrig in Assyg, 364.
Carrig, the, 236; *and see* Carryge.
Carrigenassie, castle of, 343.
Carrighelyne in Kyrryewhirrye, 484.
Carriginvaer, 261.
Carrigroughan, 261.
....., castle and lands of, 303.
Carringlymleery, 385.
Carryge, letters dated from, 427.

Carthy Ryough, the, of Carbery, 511; *and see* McCarthy.

Carthys, the great Lords of their name, 585.

Cartwright, Hugh, 113.

Carty, Cormock, letters of, 379.

....., Owen, *see* MacCarthy, Sir Owen.

Cary, John, the under-sheriff, 200.

....., Peter, constable of Dunluce, now deceased, 41, 167.

....., ..., (pensioner), 41.

..... or Carye, widow, 145.

....., ..., petition of, 167.

....., ..., her late husband, Peter Carye, 167.

Caryk Rohan, 125.

Cascaes or Cascalles, a sea-port town of Portugal, six miles north-west of the mouth of the Tagus, 321, 400, 401, 420–424.

Cashall or Cashel, Patrick, bailiff of Dundalk, 332, 520, 522.

Cashel, 53.

....., archbishop of, 230, 236; *and see* Magrath, Meyler.

Castell, George, letters of, 374.

Castile, 420.

Castle of the Island in Cullough Herbert, in the county of Kerry, 243, 331.

....., ..., letters dated from, 331, 473, 501, 568, 569.

Castle Barre (Castlebar), with the lands, &c., 242.

Castle Barry or Castlebarry, 140, 145, 149, 170, 174, 199, 200, 238, 393, 395, 400.

....., near Castlebar, lands of, 140.

....., ..., custodiam of, 140.

....., in Thomas Roe's Island, 199.

....., sons of Edmund Burke of, 170; *and see* Burke.

Castle Chamber, 115, 207, 494.

Castleconnel, Baron of, *see* Burke, Sir William.

....., ..., son to the late, 431.

Castle Corkra, in Tyrone, 124.

Castle Drom, 426.

Castlegard, 236.

Castle Gate, 126.

Castlehaven, 192, 232.

Castle Jordan, letter dated, 466.

Castle Lough, 535.

Castelmacoskelan, 255.

Castlemahowne, 369.

Castlemaine, Castlemaigne, or Castle Mange, 234, 314, 345, 396, 532, 540, 544.

....., constable of, *see* Spring, Thomas.

....., ..., is married to the Earl of Desmond's foster sister, 541.

Castlemore, 164, 177.

Castle Ne Callye [or Hag's Castle], in Lough Mask in the county of Mayo, 169–171, 242, 381.

....., siege of, 68.

....., described as a strong round fortress erected in the midst of a lough, upon a small compass of ground, so scanted by the wall that scarce a landing place was left unto the same, 171.

....., razing of, 184.

....., Riccard Oge Burke persuades the chief Burkes to go into Castle ne Callye, and keep themselves there until he might draw in the Scots and procure more friends to strengthen them, 200.

Castle, the, within Limerick, 315.

Castles, 15, 433, 456; *and see* Ne Calley; O'Brien (Mahon).

Castleton, co. Galway, 508, 548.

Castro, news of a fleet preparing at, 143.

Castulo, barony of, 394.

Casualties, the, 295.

Caterlow or Catherlowe, *see* Catherlagh.

Cathedral churches, 99.

Catherlagh or Caterlow, county of, 232, 358, 432, 456, 457; *and see* Carlow.

Catholic cause, 529.

..... religion, 454.

Cattle, 51.

Cauvert, John, 42.

Cavan, the, 430.

Cavanaghs, the, 339; *and see* Kavanagh.

Cavass, 77.

Cavendyesh, William, 250.

....., ..., a commissioner, 117.

Cawfeld, Captain, 269.

Cecil, Sir Thomas, 43.

....., Sir William, Lord Burghley, Lord High Treasurer of England, 1, 4, 16, 21, 24, 34, 35, 37, 38, 40, 45, 48, 50, 54, 54, 65–67, 71, 77, 83, 85, 87, 89–91, 103, 106, 113, 116, 126, 127, 129, 135–137, 156, 164, 166, 184, 191, 198, 214, 215, 222, 230, 239, 241, 244, 245, 250–253, 257, 276, 296, 332, 335, 350, 363, 366, 384, 385, 393, 397, 415, 432, 434, 436, 463, 512, 524, 527, 531 532, 553, 556, 568, 582.

....., ..., commission to, 111.

....., ..., his collections of Irish cawses, or Chronicle of Ireland for 55 years, all in his own handwriting, 116 *et seq.*

....., ..., certificate to, 156.

....., ..., his house near the Savoy, 190.

....., ..., his note of the charge of the army, 231.

....., ..., his rate for a half year's charge in Ireland, 231.

....., ..., genealogy by, 241.

....., ..., advertisement to, 262.

....., ..., his clerk, 446.

Cecil, Sir William—*cont.*
....., ..., pedigree by, 450.
....., ..., notes by, 463, 498.
....., ..., his pedigree of Donough M'Cahil Oge O'Conor, 488.
....., ..., three tracts addressed to, 527–547.
....., ..., letters of, 89, 137, 190, 408, 481.
....., ..., letters to, 1, 4, 5, 6, 8, 9, 20, 25, 26, 29, 33–35, 37, 42–46, 48–54, 58, 60–63, 65, 67, 70, 71, 73, 75, 78–80, 84, 91–93, 97, 100, 102–104, 125–135, 138, 139, 141, 142, 146–154, 157–160, 166–168, 180, 185, 186, 190–208, 210–230, 239, 244–249, 252, 253, 256–259, 261, 263–265, 267–269, 275, 278–281, 383, 284, 287, 288, 292, 295, 296, 331, 337–341, 348, 351, 356, 358–362, 368, 370, 374, 376, 378, 383, 387–392, 396, 399, 403–405, 407, 408, 410, 417, 424, 427, 428, 430, 431, 436–438, 441, 449, 451, 454, 455, 465, 468, 469, 471–474, 476, 478, 480–486, 488, 489, 493, 499, 501, 502, 505, 506, 510, 512, 517, 518, 525, 527, 539, 554, 575, 578, 579.
....., ..., petitions to, 6, 28, 39, 75, 77, 96, 105, 126, 156, 167, 185, 186, 190, 193, 194, 218, 228, 229, 234, 244, 245, 278, 279, 281, 282, 339, 341, 361–363, 365, 426, 427, 429–431, 446, 463–465, 468–472, 475, 480, 485, 523.
Certificates, 436.
Cess, 9, 20, 34, 44, 117–120, 124, 135, 358, 408, 432.
..... coin and cess, to be forborne, 561.
....., composition for, 142, 293, 475.
....., ..., note of the, 354.
....., declaration of the composition for, 363.
....., Act of composition in lieu of cess, 404.
....., second composition, 142.
....., ..., ..., commissions to collect, 142.
....., composition for, commission for levying, 153.
Cesses, 118, 121, 493, 544.
Chalice or Challis, [Captain John], 10, 11, 27.
Chaloner, John, called Clerk of the Council, 121.
Chamberlain, Lord, *see* Hunsdon.
....., Henry, 202.
Chamberlayne, John, petition of, 233.
Champernown, Richard, 77.
Chancellor, Lord, of England, *see* Fortescue; Bromley, Sir Thomas; Hatton, Sir Chr.
....., ..., of Ireland for the time being, 300, 302; *see also* Alen, John; Rede, Sir Richard; Cusake; Loftus, Adam.
....., ..., Jones, Thomas, 100.
Chancels, 111.
Chancery of England, document to remain of record in the, 553.
....., High Court of, 15, 18, 111, 115, 300, 220.
Channel, the, Captain Thornton's opinion for opposing the Spaniards in, 462.
Chapman, Thomas, clerk of the Auditor in Ireland, 147, 227, 246, 252, 267, 295.
....., ..., petition of, 229.
....., ..., letters of, 268, 485.
....., ..., docket of, 275.
Chargeable lands, particulars of, 262, 263.
....., ..., survey of, 496.
....., ..., ..., book of, 497.
Charterans for Charterous, pretending to be granted by charter, 486.
Cheapside, 544.
Check, Clerk of the, 116; *and see* Williams, Thomas; Kyng, Matthew.
Check Rolls, Her Majesty's, 404.
Checks in Ireland, 470.
Cheshire, 42, 49, 78, 242, 257, 279, 366, 450.
....., county of, 78.
....., gentlemen undertakers, 88, 242, 243.
....., justices of, (their names given), letters of, 42.
Cheshiremen, 77.
Chester, or West Chester, 17, 18, 49, 93, 127, 150, 253, 275, 338, 482, 510, 514, 580.
....., mayor of, 141, 150, 253, 299; *and see* Ganull.
....., city of, 164.
....., custom house of, 244.
....., letters dated from, 42, 51, 52, 104 141, 245, 464, 482, 486, 487, 493, 556.
Chester Water, 141, 509.
Chichester, 325.
Chief Baron [Dillon, Sir Lucas], 295.
..... Bench, Her Majesty's, 101.
..... Justice, 101, 128, 136, 370, 415, 494 *and see* Gardener, Robert.
.... in Munster, *see* Smythes.
..... Justices, the, 212.
Chiefry, a custom, 548.
Chirilly, Patrick, 520, 522; *and see* Crilly.
Cholmundeley, Sir Hugh, one of the justices of Cheshire, and others, letter from, 42.
Christ Church in Oxford, 37
Christ's Church Cathedral, Dublin, Dean of, *see* Garvey, John.
Church, the, 408.
....., matters rslating to, 428.
Churches, decayed, 111.
Chydley, 77.
Cicero, 55, 540; *and see* Tully.
....., quotations from, 542, 546.

Cipher. Perrot writes to Walsyngham, I will shortly send you a cipher, and a piece of parchment indented, when they (the spies in Spain) write unto you by that character, and send the counterpart indenture, you may know it cometh from them, 27.

..... Perrot writes, I have concluded with him, *i.e.*, Davy Duke, upon a figure (character), and tripartite indented piece of parchment, whereof I send you one part herein closed, 31.

Cities, 20.

Clan Anthonies, sept of the, 254.

Clanawly, 440.

Clan Brasseloghe or Clanbraselagh, the cess of, 333.

Clanbrassill, 521.

....., plat of, 54.

Clancann in Ulster, 521.

....., the cess of, 333, 335.

Clancarr, Countess of, 537, 548.

....., ..., to be enlarged, 568.

....., ..., her sister, 537.

Clancarr or Clancarty, Earl of, *see* McCarthy.

Clanclymlery, 450.

Clanconnel, Earl of, 375; *and see* O'Neill, Turlough Lynagh.

Clancostulo, country of, 482.

....., ..., barony of, 486, 487.

Clandeboy, *see* Claneboy.

Clandermonde, 535.

Clandonnell Reagh, 449.

Clandonnel Roe's country, 385.

Clandonnells, the, 132, 145, 153, 154, 172, 200, 215, 242, 246.

....., ..., of Mayo, 242.

Clandonoroe, country of, 535.

Claneboy, 46, 108, 332, 334, 397.

....., notes for Commissioners to deal with Scots and Irish inhabitants in, 69.

....., articles for other the Irish inhabitants of, 70.

....., Neills of, 70.

....., Scots in, 70.

....., Her Majesty's seneschal of, 69; *and see* Dawtrey, Nicholas.

Clan Elkines, sept of the, 254.

Clanellestrans, the, 154.

Clangibbons, the, 132, 145, 172, 201.

....., ..., sept of, 254.

Clangillernewe, 440.

Clanlawras, 535.

Clanmaurice, co. Kerry, 234.

Clanmoris, 234, 237.

Clanphilippines, sept of the, 201, 254.

Clanricard, 120, 122, 236, 238.

....., wholly under the Earl, 237.

....., containeth five baronies (named), 237.

..... and Eyr Connaught, composition of, 584.

Clanricard—*cont.*

....., Earl of, *see* Burke, Richard Oge.

....., third Earl of, *see* Burke, Ulick.

Clanrillioghe, within the province of Connaught, letters dated from, 374.

Clanvees, the, 154.

Clanronan, 237.

Clanwilliam [barony of], 235, 238.

....., ..., map of, 427.

Clanwilliams, the, 153.

Clare, barony of, 199, 237, 238.

....., comitatus, or county, 234, 236, 238.

Claret wine, 1 quart, $2\frac{1}{2}d.$, 5.

Clashe marye ganegh, 84.

Clayton, Lancelot, his intemperate speeches of contempt to the Lord Deputy, 8, 287.

....., ..., (pensioner), 41.

....., Richard, petition of, 468.

Clear, cape, 191, 192.

Cleare, island of, 237.

Clensher, Mr., 404.

Clergy, the, 99, 217.

..... of Ireland, petition of, 340, 341.

Clerk of the Crown in Connaught, 428.

Clerke, William (almsman), 41, 185.

Clifton, Sir John, 77, 313, 508.

Clinton, Alexander, 521.

....., Lawrence, 126.

....., (pirate), 463.

Cloasearlykane or Cloasearlekhene, 199.

Cloghan, 449.

Clogheok, 236.

Clogher, Baron of, 375; *and see* O'Neill, Turlough Lynagh.

Cloghur, the, in the county of Limerick, 236.

Cloinemore, *see* Clonmore.

Clonaghe, 244.

Cloncarne, 177.

Clone, *see* Cork and Clone.

Clonee [Clonea], 232.

Clonen, letter dated from, 154.

Cloneoger, manor of, 28.

Cloneys, abbey of, 264, 467.

Clonmel, 53, 95, 118, 361, 362, 406.

....., powder and munition for defence of, 361.

....., the sovereign of, 446.

... ., letters dated from, 361, 427.

Clonmore, 231.

....., letter dated, 510.

Clonowan, *see* Cloon-oan.

Clonshoghes, the, co. Dublin, 96.

Cloon-oan, a castle of Mahon O'Brien, in Thomond, razed, 68, 170, 171, 184, 241, 242, 381.

Close Rolls, 65.

Closy, Thomas Ny, of Clanmorris, sons of, (rebels), 141.

Cloth of State, stay of, 507.

Cloyne, 53, 63, 65, 137, 138.
....., Bishoprick of, *see* Cork and Cloyne.
Coates, Alexander, Comptroller of Chester, 244, 245.
Cogan, William, 53.
Coggry, river of, 333, 334, 522.
Coin, counterfeiting of, 475.
..... and livery, 117, 121; *and see* Cess.
Coiny, a custom, 548.
Coislawny, *see* Koislawny.
Colcloght, Thomas, son-in-law to Chancellor Loftus, and his wife committed, he for uttering unseemly and contemptuous speeches of the Lord Deputy Perrot, and she for reporting by her letter that a serjeant-at-arms was come to fetch him away, 220.
....., ..., a gentleman of English parents, 253.
Cole, David, of Bristol, confession of, 292.
....., Gregory, 65, 105, 126, 145.
....., Henry, petition of, 193.
....., John, petition of, 185.
Coleorton, lands of, annuity out of, 293.
Coleraine, 332.
....., friary of, 69.
Coles, John, 508.
Colley, George, of Offaly, 252.
Collooney, a small town in the barony of Tirerill, co. Sligo, 166.
....., water of, 164.
....., bridge of, 176, 255.
Collyer or Collier, Sir Henry, 193.
....., Sir William, 41, 77, 105, 126, 145, 185.
....., ..., letter of, 125.
Collum, Collam, or Collom, Capt. [Robert], 147, 252, 287, 475.
....., ..., petition of, 281.
....., ..., letter of, 475.
Collye, Captain, 122.
Colman, Mr., Her Majesty's Remembrancer, 33.
Colstone, William, merchant, 292.
Comerford, Gerald, Her Majesty's Attorney of Connaught, 132, 172, 190, 223, 393, 407, 428, 558, 559, 568.
....., Henry, of Ballymacka, 99, 276.
....., petitions of, 429, 472.
....., Nicholas, *see* Quemerforde, N.
....., Thomas, *see* Quemerforde, Thomas.
Commission, 108, 239, 250.
....., the Queen's, 82.
..... for leases and debts, abstract of, 475.
..... for the survey of the rebels' lands, 239, 240.
....., *see under* Gardener (Chief Justice).
....., *see* Undertakers (the).
....., *see* Munster.
..... for examining of titles, and compounding with the intermixt freeholders, 250.
Commissioners, the, 78, 81, 90, 103, 135, 136, 146, 172, 227, 276, 353, 368, 494, 496.
....., allowance to, 115.
..... for the possessions challenged by the Earl of Ormond; 369.
..... of the late attainted lands, 433, 456.
..... six principal, 450.
..... for Ireland, names of certain, 465.
....., letters to, 205, 206.
..... for Munster, 583.
Common Pleas, the, 247, 255.
...., Chief Justice of, in Ireland, *see* Dillon, Sir Robert.
...., Chief Justice of, in England, *see* Anderson, Sir E.
...., Clerk of, in the Exchequer, 430.
Commons, 55, 57.
Com Owyn, le, in Ulster, 521.
Composition, 9, 15, 35, 169, 195, 241, 242, 385, 386, 410, 431, 451.
....., new and last established, 23.
....., good, in Connaught, 43, 153.
....., the first and the late, 51.
....., money, 154.
....., rent, 68, 188, 189.
....., for cess, 583.
....., Acts concerning, 58, 107, 108.
....., note of the counties that contributed to the late, 232.
..... of the Pale, 488, 513.
..... of Mayo, Thomond, Sligo, and other countries, 584.
Comptroller of Her Majesty's Household, *see* Croft, Sir James.
..... of Lord Deputy's, 114.
Conalough, *see* Connelough.
Concealed lands, 230.
Condon, Patrick, 91, 235, 256, 257, 273, 278, 288, 310, 313, 386, 389, 408, 436, 585.
Condon's country, the, 310; 384–386, 450, 470.
Condorthe [or Glandore], the haven of, 232.
Conell or Connell, Jhon Castell, *see* Burke, the Lord.
....., Owen, petition of, 230.
Conla, 255.
Conley, John, a factor, 234.
Connaught, 24, 40, 46, 54, 63, 65–68, 75, 97, 98, 106, 129, 131, 136, 139, 141, 144, 146, 149, 150, 153, 154, 156–160, 162–166, 169, 173, 178, 180, 182, 195–197, 204, 206, 207, 222, 225, 228, 246, 251, 257, 259, 282, 296, 297, 329, 331, 375, 381, 382, 388, 390, 399, 407, 417, 418, 436–440, 458, 470, 472, 484, 499–501, 512, 548, 580, 581, 583.
....., Governor of, 13, 157–161, 259, 433, 436, 491, 492, 530; *and see* Malbie, Sir Nic.; Byngham, Sir Richard.
....., Governors of, 260, 372, 499.

Connaught—*cont.*
....., Chief Commissioner in Connaught and Thomond 11, 24, 337; *and see* Bynghan, Sir Richard.
....., Deputy Chief Commissioner, 479; *and see* Bynghan, Geo.
....., Chief Justice in Connaught and Thomond, *see* Dillon, Thomas.
....., Assistant in Connaught and Thomond to the Chief Commissioner, *see* Merbury.
....., Clerk of the Council in Connaught and Thomond, *see* Whyte, Edward.
....., Provost Marshal in Connaught and Thomond, 159; *and see* Barkley, Francis, and Damport.
....., Sergeant-at-arms, *see* Henry.
....., composition in, 7, 43, 153, 275, 534, 567, 576, 581.
....., note of the rents, with the charge of the officers of that province, 51, 69.
....., collection of impost in, 110.
....., rebellion of the Burkes and Joys in, 111.
....., state of the new composition in, 128, 224.
....., names of the chief rebels in, 141, 242.
....., Scots gone into, 143, 144, 204, 205.
....., Lord Deputy's journey into, 166, 167.
....., services done in, by Sir Richard Bynghan, 169–179.
....., invasion of, 184.
....., account of Sir Richard Bynghan, Chief Commissioner in, 224, 238.
....., extraordinary charges of same, 224.
....., note of money taken out of, 230.
....., garrisons in, "beeves and muttons" supplied to, 234.
....., report showing the Lords and chieftains of, 234.
....., Government of, 238.
....., rents, revenues, and composition of, 240.
....., note of the entertainment of the Chief Commissioner, 363.
....., the state of, 379–381, 526.
....., Lords and chieftains of, letter of, 383.
....., the composition book of, 383.
....., attorney for, 393, 500; *and see* Comerford, G.
....., Commissioners in, 433, 456.
....., nobility of, letter of, 470.
....., note of lands in, now in the Queen's gift, and out of lease, 473.
....., clauses added to Sir Wm. Fytzwylliam's instructions touching lands in, &c., 476.
....., faults of the last composition of, 485.
....., Her Majesty's title to the lands of O'Conor Sligo, 499.
Connaught—*cont.*
....., Bishop of Meath and other Irish Commissioners, 499.
....., escheated lands in, 518.
....., north part of, 537.
....., book of instructions touching, 557.
....., Chief Commissioner and Council, 557, 560–567.
....., council in, 186, 204, 394, 407.
....., councillors of, 558, 559.
....., ... oath to be administered to the, 558.
....., churches to be re-edified, 560.
....., nobility and commons of, to assist the Chief Commissioner, 560.
....., term times and sessions in 561.
....., coin and cess in, 561.
....., Court houses to have a crier of the court who can speak in the English and Irish tongue, 562.
....., marshal's fee, 562.
....., the marshal's rod, 563.
....., oyer and terminer in, 563, 564.
....., sitting terms, 564.
....., torture to be used, 564, 565.
....., perjurors, 565.
....., pounds, to impound cattle, 565.
....., constables in, 565.
....., chief men's followers to be booked, 565.
....., rentcharge there, 583.
....., letters dated from, 470.
....., Western or Iar, 117.
Connelough or Conolagh, *variously spelt*, 46, 48, 51, 62, 64, 77, 84, 88, 235, 236, 238, 310, 314, 370, 391, 529.
....., rate of lands in, 242.
....., seignories, demesnes, customary tenures, services, &c., 243, 366, 405.
....., map of, 427.
Conors, the, 244, 522.
Conquete, 159, 194.
Contlwn, 570.
Controllers, 112.
Conway, Dennis, 53.
....., Jenkin, order against, 110.
....., ..., letters of, 426.
....., Doctor [Robert], 221, 222.
Conyers, John, Auditor, 417, 512, 513.
Cooke, pirate, 321.
Cooles as an undertaker in Munster, 77.
Cooper, John, 271.
Cooshirr, a name of the river Blackwater, 333, 521, 522.
Cor, the, 238.
Corballies, the (castle and lands), 311.
Corcomroe, barony of, 119, 237.
Corgraige, 297.

Cork, 27, 28, 30, 48, 53, 78, 84, 88, 94–96, 181, 185, 192, 193, 210, 216, 232, 235, 311, 322, 331, 369, 406, 438, 442, 450, 523, 529, 535, 553.
....., convenience of dwelling in so civil a place as Cork, 185.
....., clerk of the munition at, 40.
....., the lords, &c. of, 96.
....., mayor, &c. of, 96, 344.
....., citizens of, 531.
....., Bishop of, *see* Lyon, W.
....., bishoprick of, 185.
....., ..., value of, 185.
....., ..., note and number of all ecclesiastical benefices within Carbery and Cursigh that belonged to, surveyed and esteemed, 238, 239.
....., rolls of the bishoprick of, 511.
....., county of, 53, 62, 77, 90, 234–236, 259, 261, 278, 300, 302, 303, 310, 341, 344, 366, 370, 385, 405, 536, 543, 546.
....., ..., note of escheated lands, 49.
....., ..., notes touching the seignories surveyed in, 93, 239, 240, 242.
....., ..., commission for, 180.
....., ..., yearly value of the late Earl of Desmond's and others' lands in, 230.
....., ..., demesnes and customary lands within, 242.
....., ..., seignories, rents, customary tenures, services, &c., 242.
....., ..., justices of assize for, commission to, 367.
....., the haven of, 10, 232, 448, 488.
....., parcels of land in, 449.
....., undertakers in, 508.
....., letters dated from, 27, 28, 180–182, 190–193, 206, 278, 348, 379, 396, 454, 455, 470, 484, 511, 517, 578.
Corkneweskins, *see* Corkwaskins.
Corkoly (O'Driscoll's country), 235.
Corkonynye, 528, 570.
Corkra, *see* Castle Corkra.
Corkwaskins (two), 234, 237.
Corkymrou, *see* Corcomroe.
Corn, 36, 120.
....., cess of, 124.
....., port, 120, 581.
Corneskrike and Cornescriby, *see* Correscreebe.
Cornish men, 136.
Cornwall, county of, 257.
....., Giles (pensioner), 41, 208.
....., Thomas, 218, 229.
Corporations, 115.
Corren, barony of, 189.
Correscreebe or Cornescriby, 334, 521, 522.
Corygrage, 137.
Cosby or Cosbie, Francis, General of the Kerne, 122.
....., ..., Constable of the ward of Munsterevan, 122, 293.
Coshery, a custom, 548.
Coshmay, map of, 427.
Coslea, 236.
Cosmaigne's country, Lord of, 535.
Cosmaye, 236, 238.
Costello, barony of, 177, 178, 237.
Costulo, *see* Clancostulo.
Couche, Martin, pensioner, 41.
Couley, river, 334, 521.
Council, Privy, in England.
1586. 23, 35, 36, 54, 68, 70, 79, 88, 94, 106, 204, 228.
1587. 263, 269, 276, 278, 280, 286, 290, 293–296, 300, 302, 340, 347, 350, 356, 366, 367, 384, 389, 398, 399, 423, 424, 431, 433, 439, 448, 461.
1588. 467, 470, 476, 492, 532, 551.
....., ..., note of suitors to, 106.
....., ..., commission from Queen Elizabeth to certain members of the Privy Council, 111.
....., ..., memorandum of matters to be proposed in, for the Lord Deputy of Ireland, 415.
....., ..., draft of a letter to be obtained from, 407.
....., ..., articles exhibited by Sir William Fytzwylliam, 455.
....., ..., answers to the foregoing, 457, 460.
....., ..., articles exhibited to, 485.
....., ..., Privy Council of England called your Honours, 530.
....., ..., letters of, 32, 107, 250, 256, 271, 288, 295, 363, 369, 370, 388, 393, 497, 507, 508, 553, 556.
....., ..., letters to, 1–4, 8, 10–13, 16–18, 29, 30, 42, 52, 54, 69, 148, 180–182, 185, 218, 225, 228, 277, 288, 292, 298, 322, 325, 337, 354, 356, 357, 360, 362, 371, 375, 378, 386, 388, 389, 391, 407, 418, 470, 574.
....., ..., petitions to, 1, 75, 96, 102, 135, 229, 244, 279, 295, 325, 407, 425, 429, 448, 463, 480, 484, 509.
....., or Privy Council in Ireland.
1586. 3, 15, 16, 32, 44, 49, 70, 86, 88, 91, 107, 142, 143, 151, 158, 160, 164, 167, 172, 173, 197, 210–212, 214, 218–220, 222.
1587. 250, 251, 263, 288, 290, 293–296, 316, 317, 319, 322, 344, 354, 355, 360, 366, 372, 376, 384, 389, 397, 414, 424, 448, 459–462.
1588. 476, 483, 492, 494, 524, 526, 532, 558, 580, 582.
....., ..., called Privy Council, 14, 66, 70, 101.
....., English, in Ireland, or Councillors, English, 100, 144, 158, 210, 212, 213, 219, 221, 271.

Council, or Privy Council in Ireland—*cont.*
....., ..., Irish, 166, 219, 221.
....., ..., resolution of, touching protectees in Munster, 106.
....., ..., acts of, a breviate of, 106, 108.
....., ..., certain orders made in the government of Sir J. Perrot, and entered in the journal of the Council, 108.
....., ..., order to appoint a session of a Council for Riots, &c., like to the Star Chamber, 123.
....., ..., letters of, 8, 16, 52, 158, 160.
....., ..., letters to, 32.
....., ..., *see also* Perrot, Lord Deputy, and Council of Ireland.
..... Board, 8, 98, 102, 217, 475.
...., called at this Board, 267.
..... Table, 101, 352, 462.
..... Book, Black, 106.
...., 158.
..... Chamber, Dublin, 353, 493.
....., viz., this Council of Parliament in Ireland, 55.
....., Clerk of, *see* Chaloner, John; Dillon, Nathaniel.
Councillors always, or for the most part attendant, 283.
Councillors, absent, 283.
..... to this State (Ireland), 354.
Councils, how three might be established, 123.
Counsel, learned, 494.
Countie [of Limerick], the small, 236.
Counties of the English Pale, the several, 58.
Courcy, cantred or barony of, 320, 510, 585.
....., the Lord, 235, 320.
Court, the, 13, 27, 36, 50, 99, 148, 151, 152, 156, 157, 247, 248, 401, 431, 449, 473.
....., ..., letters dated from, 34, 362, 481.
Courtney, Sir William, 51, 77, 88, 243, 313.
Courts of Law, 14, 219.
Coushier, the, 334; *see also* Blackwater.
Cowche, Mr., 371.
Cowick, Rowland, 257, 359.
Cowlcarny, 165, 255.
Cowley, Henry, appointed to the charge of the Dyngen, 119.
....., Sir Henry, 283.
....., Silvester (pensioner), 41.
Cowlnegashell, 204.
Cowper, John, one of H.M.'s pensioners, 243, 386, 450, 508.
....., ..., petition of, 484.
....., Maurice, 243.
....., Mr., 484.
....., ..., his note to have certain gentlemen admitted to land in Munster, 243.
Cowsher, the river Blackwater, in Ulster, 333, 521, 522; *and see* Blackwater.
Cox, 65.
Coxen, Captain, 379.
Crannoges or Crannocks, *see* Castle ne Callye, the stronghold of the province of Connaught; *also* Lough Sewdy, island in.
Crillie, Patrick, 332, 520, 522.
Crimble, John, 77, 105.
....., Roger, 126, 144.
Croft, Sir James, Knt., 122.
....., ..., Comptroller of Her Majesty's Household, 113.
....., ..., Lord Deputy, 118.
....., ..., mentions his cousin, Sir W. Herbert, 575.
....., ..., autograph letter of, 575.
....., ..., letter to, 575.
Crofton, John, 428, 558, 568.
Croghe, 238.
Crooke, the, beside the Passage, manor of 104.
....., letters dated from, 104, 105.
Crook Haven, 192, 232.
Cross, the, or Cross of Tipperary, the, 48.
Croswick, 194.
Crotanston, 244.
Crown, the, 15, 76, 362.
....., ..., prerogative of, 14.
Croydon, 340.
Cuddy, a custom, 548.
Cuffe, Edward, 486.
....., Hugh, 250, 386, 450.
....., Philip, 386.
Cull or Couley, river of, in Ulster, 334, 521.
Cullen, *see* O'Cullen.
....., Pat, 277, 349, 353, 354, 360.
....., ..., committed to Dublin Castle for carrying letters from O'Neill to Her Majesty, 355.
....., ..., petitions of Sir N. Bagenall touching the imprisonment of, 355, 356.
....., ..., petition of, 363.
Cullyngon, 333.
Culverlin, 46.
Curlews, the, 176, 177, 399.
Curraghmore, Baron of (Power), 229.
Cursigh, 238.
Curson, Robert, debts due to, 231.
Cusake, John (pensioner), 41, 62.
....., Margaret, signs thus, Margreat Encesqine, in the name of the young Baron of Inchiquin, her son, 471.
....., Sir Thomas, Chancellor, 118, 220.
....., ..., Lord Justice, 119.
....., ..., delivered the Great Seal to the Lord Deputy, 119.
Custodiams, rents of the, 497.
Customers, 112.
Customs of ports, 120.
Cuttings and extortions, 199.

D.

Dalton, John, 48.
....., Thomas, 286.
Dalye, Daniel, 393.
Damport, Humfrey, 362.
....., Robert, provost marshal in Connaught, 105, 126, 145.
Danes (sailors), 321.
Dangynyches, 53.
Danske, 12.
Darci, 391.
Dartry, the, 264, 397, 467.
Daulton, Roger, 42.
Davells, Mr. [Henry], 443.
Davenant, John, petitions of, 190, 218, 229, 244.
Davies or Davie, Thomas, 6, 35.
Davison, William, Secretary of State, 225, 256, 473.
....., ..., letters to, 180, 216, 220.
Dawtrey, Captain Nicholas, seneschal of Claneboy, 7, 18, 39, 41, 137, 208, 209, 251, 555.
....., ..., order for sending him to the King of Scots, 110.
....., ..., reasons why the ward of the Queen's storehouse at Carrickfergus should be continued, 208.
....., ..., note of allowances due to, 403.
....., ..., letters of, 403.
Day, Lieutenant, 177.
Decies, the, 65.
....., Viscount of, *see* FitzGarret, Sir James; *see also* Fitzgerald, Sir Maurice.
Delvin, Baron of, *see* Nugent.
[De Monte Bello], *see* O'Cane.
Dempsies, the, 244.
Den, Thomas, petition of, 293.
Denbigh, 42, 257
....., letter dated, 578.
Denham, Thomas, pensioner, 41.
Denigenyviggin, barony of, 576.
Dennis or Dennys, Mr., 8.
....., William, almsman, 41.
Dennishe, Patrick, of Waterford, 422.
Denny, Captain Edward, afterwards Sir Edw., 278, 331, 348, 401, 410, 418, 419, 426, 468, 431, 568, 570, 571, 574.
....., ..., horsemen of, 512.
....., ..., his chaplain writes saucy letters, 571, 572.
....., ..., letters of, 263, 391.
....., Mr. Henry, 464.
....., Lady, 572, 573.
Deputies of Ireland, 13, 14, 16, 32, 47, 293.
Deputy, the Lord, no particular person, 15, 32.
....., ..., constat of payments made to 490.
....., ..., *see* Skeffington, Sir William, Lord Deputy in 1531;
Gray, Lord Leonard, Lord Deputy 1536–1540;
Bellyngham, Sir Edward, Knt., 1548, April 2—1550, Sept. 10;
Croft, Sir James, Lord Deputy 1551, April 29—1553, Nov. 11;
Sentleger, Sir Anthony;
Ratcliffe, Sir Thomas, Earl of Sussex;
Sydney, Sir Henry;
Fytzwylliams, Sir William, Lord Deputy, 1571, Dec. 11, to 1575, Aug. 5, and 1587–8, Feb. 17, to 1594 Aug.;
Grey, of Wilton, Arthur, Lord, Lord Deputy from 1580, Sept. 7, to 1582, Nov. 1;
Perrot, Sir John, Lord Deputy from 1583–4, Jan. 17, to 1588, July 2.
Derby, county of, 257.
Dering, river, 335.
Dermodo in co. Cork, 236.
Derry, pretended Bishop of, 11.
Des Maistres, Pierre, 8, 35.
...., ..., letters of, 32.
Desmond, country or district called, 27, 65, 77, 85, 88, 94–96, 186, 231, 234–236, 310, 312, 314, 315, 366, 368, 370, 396, 530, 536, 541–543, 546.
....., Lords, &c. of, 96, 234, 538.
....., Sheriffs of, 206, 314, 368; *and see* Moyle, Myaghe.
..... and Kerry to be made one county, 540.
....., 16th Earl of, *see* Fitzgerald, Gerald FitzJames, 16th Earl.
....., 15th Earl of, *see* Fitzgerald, James Fitz-John.
....., 17th Earl, *see* Fitzgerald, James 17th Earl.
....., Thomas, 8th Earl of, *see* Fitzgerald, Thomas.
....., report that the Pope has lately created a new Earl of, 191.
....., Eleanor, Countess of Gerald, 16th Earl of Desmond, poverty and misery of self and five children, 25, 26.
....., ..., seeks her jointure, 25, 26.
....., ..., part of the manors of Any, Cloneoger, and Loughe delivered to, 28.
....., ..., she and her poor children like to famish, 51.
....., ..., offices, obediences, and submissions made by, 443.
....., ..., her husband, 443–445.
....., ..., ..., his "wicked brother, Sir John," 444.
....., ..., privy departure of, 466.
....., ..., petition of, 446.
....., ..., letters of, 25, 26.

Desmond—*cont.*
....., Sir James of, *see* Fitzgerald.
....., Sir John of, *see* Fitzgerald.
....., John FitzJohn of, *see* Fitzgerald.
....., Sir Thomas of, *see* Fitzgerald, Sir Thos. Roe.
Desmonds, the, 347.
Deventer, town of, 250.
Devereux, Robert, Earl of Essex, 292.
....., Walter, debt, 77, 105, 126, 145.
Devilish, most devilish septs of the Burkes, 253.
Devil's Hook, *see* Burke, Richard M'Rickard.
Devon, 257.
Devonshire, 242, 243.
....., gentlemen undertakers of, 88.
Diar, Mr., 403.
Dillon, Garratt, M'Teig, 202.
....., Sir Lucas, Chief Baron of the Exchequer, 60, 66, 100, 144, 166, 182, 197, 204, 212, 221, 265, 283, 328, 332, 374, 378, 416, 435, 446, 458, 498, 522, 549, 555.
....., ..., called the Baron, 204.
....., ..., letters of, 9–13, 157, 158, 222, 280, 281, 431, 469, 481, 510.
....., ..., commission to, 299.
....., ..., seal of, 510.
....., Nathaniel, Clerk of the Council, 106, 108, 471, 568.
....., ..., called Clerk of the Council, 116, 510.
....., Sir Robert, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, 60, 99, 197, 204, 221, 247, 283, 328, 332, 498, 549.
....., ..., his great wealth in the English Pale, 99.
....., ..., letters of, 10–13.
....., Theobald or Tibbot, collector of H.M. composition rents, 66, 97, 140, 144, 170, 172, 178, 182, 183, 200, 202, 223, 267, 271, 394, 480–482, 486, 487, 494, 496, 500, 501, 519.
....., ..., is a most lewd fellow, 66.
....., ..., he pretends to be Walsyngham's man, 66.
....., ..., and others, petition of, 234.
....., ..., letter of, 575.
....., Thomas, Chief Justice in Connaught and Thomond, 40, 132, 172, 173, 293, 428, 557–559, 566, 568.
....., ..., and Patrick Holder, order between, 110.
....., ..., called our Justice, 374.
....., ..., his wife's mother is married to Sir Thomas Le Strange, 374.
Dillons, the, 140, 204.
Dingle, the Lords, &c. of, 96.
....., portreeve and others of, 96.
..... or Dingle Cush, 232, 243, 288, 346, 368, 530, 571, 572.
....., letter dated, 576.
....., harbour or haven, 232, 530.
Doe, Sir Morough Ne, *see* O'Flaherty.
Dollogh, the, 238.
Dolonso, Don John, 400.
Dolphin, William, debts due to, 231.
Dolway, Ensign John, 504.
Don Antonio, 322.
Donboye, *see* Dunboy.
Dondon, of Balleheward, 236.
....., John, of Ballesteen, 238.
Doneanes, *see* Dunmannus.
Donmillen, manor or lordship of, 362.
....., Le Faltagh of, *see* Walle (Ullick de).
Donmolin, manor of, 62.
Donnemoney, Don Monye, or Dunemonye, 149, 169, 199, 200.
....., letters dated, 141, 145.
Donnhill Castle, town and lands of, 229.
Donseverige, 83.
Dooth Owne, 332; *see also* Blackwater.
Dordrecht in Holland, 239.
....., letters dated, 399.
Dorset or Dorsetshire, 49, 77, 78.
....., undertakers of, 88, 242, 243.
Douglas, 321.
Dounamayne, 466.
Dowalla, country of, 234, 235, 584.
....., contention for, 585.
....., Lord of, 584.
....., ..., is a McCarthy, 585.
Dowdall, John, 53.
....., Patrick, letter of, 36.
....., Philip, uncle of Patrick, letter to, 36.
....., William, 332, 521.
Doweneran, 238.
Dowlinge, Thaddæus, treasurer of Leighlin, 222.
Down, Bishop of, *see* Magennis, Eugene.
....., McPatrick, fortress of, *see* Old Head of Kinsale.
Downekip, 238.
Dow Owin, same as Blackwater in Ulster, 334, 521.
Drake, Sir Francis, 321, 322, 338, 400–402, 420–422, 454, 489, 523, 580.
....., ..., a Lutheran, 454.
Draper, Robert, parson of Trim, 221, 222.
Drewchinaghmay, 570.
Drinache, benefice of, 239.
Drinckell, *see* Drynckell.
Drisham, a country, 584.
Drogheda, 21, 28, 30, 36, 53, 117, 121, 194, 269, 322, 392, 397, 406, 422, 465, 513, 514, 519.
....., Mayor and sheriffs of, 106.
....., ships of, 392, 423.
....., letters dated, 18, 404, 405, 407.
Dromard, 238.
Dromaleake, prebend of, 239.

Dromgowne, 255.
Drommenna, 124.
Droughtin, the, co. Galway, 548.
Drury, Sir Wm., Lord President of Munster, 295, 443, 461.
....., ..., Lord Justice, 443, 444.
....., ..., his children, 252.
....., ..., his widow, Margery, *see* Thame, Lady of.
Drynckell, Edward, pensioner, 41, 185, 204, 251, 298, 468.
....., ..., letter of, 474.
....., ..., petition of, 475.
....., Joan, petition of, 185.
Dryver, 385.
Duallo or McDonochoe's country, 434, 536.
Dublin, 24, 27, 49, 52, 54, 73, 92, 94–96, 98, 105, 106, 119, 124–126, 128, 131, 140, 145–153, 156, 158–164, 166, 170, 172, 180–183, 186, 209, 244, 246, 259, 269, 276, 294, 320, 322, 343, 355, 372, 398, 400, 403, 443, 445, 459, 464, 465, 486, 493, 494, 502, 505, 517, 520, 541, 546, 572, 576, 578, 580.
....., called Balliclee, 49.
....., letters dated from.
1586. 1, 2, 4–9, 29, 33–35, 37–39, 42–58, 60–68, 70, 71, 73–77, 91–93, 96–100, 103, 104, 125, 127–139, 142–144, 146–153, 158–164, 166, 185, 186, 204–208, 211–229.
1587. 244, 245, 248, 252, 253, 256–259, 263–269, 279–282, 284, 287, 288, 292, 295, 296, 322, 325, 330, 337–341, 351, 354, 356–360, 362, 370, 371, 374–376, 378, 381, 386–391, 396, 398, 403–405, 407, 408, 410, 411, 417, 424, 427–430, 436, 437, 440, 441, 449, 454.
1588. 465–469, 472, 475, 476, 478–481, 484, 485, 488, 489, 498, 499, 502, 505–507, 509, 513, 517, 520, 522, 524, 554, 556, 557, 574, 575, 578, 579, 583.
....., proclamations dated, 108.
Dublin Castle, 3, 11, 33, 34, 40, 64, 221, 255, 269, 270, 299, 326, 327, 354, 358, 411, 415, 433, 437, 442, 446, 448, 459, 461, 493, 583.
...., order for committing Philip O'Reilly to, 110.
...., order for increase of the warders in, 110.
...., constable of, 354; *and see* Wingfield; Segar.
...., note of prisoners in, 229, 230.
...., "woeful prison chamber in," letter dated from, 348.
...., inventory of munition in, 485.
...., letters dated.
1586. 1–4, 8–13, 16–19, 25–32, 34, 36, 37, 44, 58, 60–62, 78–80, 127, 128, 151, 153, 160, 205, 206.
1587. 246, 252, 281, 294, 298, 350, 354, 404, 447.
1588. 468, 471, 480, 523.
Dublin—*cont.*
....., county of, 53, 96.
....., ploughlands in, 118.
....., yearly value of the late Earl of Desmond's and others' lands in, 230.
....., city of, 184, 253, 447.
....., Mayor and Sheriffs of, 106.
....., order between, and Thomascourt, 110.
....., forces of, 184.
....., suburbs of, 184.
....., charter of, 269.
....., Mayor of, *see* Fagan, Richard.
....., Recorder of, *see* Tailor, George.
....., marshalsea in, letters dated from, 247.
....., records at, 496.
....., ..., in Edward III.'s time, 497.
....., merchants of, 505.
....., court of tolsell of, 566.
....., Archbishop of, *see* Loftus, Adam.
Duddeley, Ambrose, Earl of Warwick, 403.
....., Robert, Earl of Leicester, Master of the Horse, 37, 240, 250, 400, 418, 442, 481, 499, 524.
....., ..., despatched to the Low Countries, 34.
....., ..., letters to, 356, 479.
Duff, Brian, of Clogheok, 236.
....., ..., of the Carrigg, 236.
....., Edmund Burke M'Thomas, 203.
....., Jasper, 53.
....., MacMick, Hugh, 154.
Duke, Davy, 31, 32.
....., Harry, or Henry, Captain, afterwards Sir Henry, 31, 32, 105, 145, 185, 193, 267, 332, 505, 520.
....., ..., called General of Her Majesty's Kerne, 40, 505.
....., ..., letters of, 264, 455, 466, 505, 506.
....., a priest, 322.
Dullerde, James, murderer of the good Bishop of Ossory, slain, 5.
Dumhaven, *see* Glendore.
Dunboy or Donboye, manor of, 343, 344, 365.
....., castle of, 346.
....., ..., called the castle of Beare Haven, 19.
....., ..., called Beare Castle, 364, 365.
....., ..., view of, 365.
Dunboyne, Baron of, *see* Butler, James.
....., parsonage of, 293, 405, 512.
....., ..., lease of, 438.
Dunbrody, barony of, 139, 252, 441, 442, 481.
Duncannon, 447, 449, 488.
....., the fortification at, 438, 441, 442, 448.
....., the fort of, 448, 449.
....., ..., constable of, 449.
....., ..., plot of, 448.
....., letter dated, 449.

Dundalk, 98, 106, 333–335, 397, 398, 455, 464, 465, 521.
....., bailiff of, *see* Cashall.
....., letter dated from, 442.
Dungannon, in Ulster, 73, 455, 465, 514, 516.
....., the lands of, 397.
....., letter dated from, 464.
....., Baron of, *see* O'Neill, Hugh, Earl of Tyrone; O'Neill, Brian or Barnaby; and O'Neill, Matthew.
Dungarvan, 168, 216, 261, 529, 532.
....., entailed to the late Earl of Desmond, and so escheated to Her Majesty, 65.
....., assured to the King by Act of the Parliament, 117.
....., castle of, 315, 325.
....., constable of, *see* Hungerford; Stafford.
....., haven of, 232, 530.
Dungeran (*sic*) haven, *see* Dungarvan.
Dunkellin, 237.
Dunluce, 40, 76, 108, 125, 167.
....., castle of, 83, 92, 98, 167.
....., constable of, *see* Cary.
Dunmannus, bay of, 232.
Dunmore, barony of, 237.
Dunnalong, Baron of, 376.
Dunnaman, barony of, 237.
Dunony, 204.
Dunsany, Baron of, *see* Plunket, Patrick.
Dunseveryke, 84.
Dursey, the island, 232.
Durseyes, the, 321.
Dutton, Francis, 393.
....., Mr., of Duttons in Cheshire, father of Thomas and William, 279.
Dyer, Sir Richard, Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam, sick of the ague at Dyer's house, 525.
Dyngen, the, 119.
Dyryloskan, letters dated, 25, 26.
Dysearthe, parsonage and vicarage of, 239.
....., prebend belonging unto it, 239.

E.

Earne, river, *see* Erne.
East Meath, *see* Meath, East.
Ecclesiastical causes, 81.
..... livings, 475.
Echingham, Sir Osborne, Marshal of the Army, 117.
Edinburgh, gates of, 503.
Edmundi finci *finxi*, Marcus, a signature, 204.
Edward VI., 118.
Effin, prebendary of (Spenser), 222.
Effingham, *see* Howard, Charles, Lord of.
Egan, Sir Barnaby, priest, 230.
Egerton or Eggarton, Charles, 41, 388, 403.
....., solicitor, 363.
....., John, 42.
Eighter, M'William, *see* Burke.
....., ..., his country, 13.
Eldership, course of, according to the old custom among the Burkes, 200.
Elizabeth, Her Majesty, Her Highness, Queen &c.:
1586. 2–7, 9–24, 26–40, 42–56, 58–63, 65–101, 103–109, 111, 113–116, 120, 121, 123, 124, 127–131, 134–144, 148, 150–152, 155–161, 163, 164, 166–168, 170–174, 179–181, 183–187, 190–200, 202, 205–214, 216–221, 224–231, 233, 240–243.
1587. 244–252, 254, 256–285, 287–294, 296–298, 300, 302, 309–313, 320, 322–328, 333–342, 345–353, 355–360, 362, 363, 365–373, 375, 376, 378–386, 388–391, 393–400, 402–419, 422–436, 438, 440–449, 451–454, 456–460, 462, 463.
1588. 467, 469–474, 476, 479–489, 495–498, 500–506, 509–512, 518–520, 523–525, 528–532, 536, 537, 544, 556, 568, 569, 575–279, 581–586.
....., Her Majesty's lands, 1.
....., ... arrearages or debts to officers and soldiers, 1.
....., ... pardons, 3, 4, 52.
....., ... debts, 7, 34, 75, 82, 352.
....., ..., brief declaration of, 1, 5.
....., ... garrison, 9, 445.
....., ... household, 9.
....., ... service, 9, 18.
....., ... treasury, 12.
....., ... vitâ Elizabethæ conservatur respublica, 28.
....., ... forces, 33, 201, 451.
....., ... casualties and debts, 34.
....., Queen's revenues, answer to questions touching, 34.
....., sum due by, 39.
....., articles concerning Her Majesty's offers for the disposing her lands in Munster to the planters, 35.
....., brief of Her Majesty's debt in Ireland, 45.
....., escheated lands, leases, &c., 56, 116, 125, 352, 409.
....., note of arrearages due to, 65.
....., brief of the state of the clear remain of Her Majesty's revenues, impost, compositions, &c., 65.
....., Queen's tenants, 68.
....., commands Fenton to press the expedition of certain articles and the certificate thereon, 71.

Elizabeth, Queen, &c.—*cont.*
....., Queen's revenue, 82, 83, 94, 247.
....., *grant* by, of the escheated lands in *Munster to the undertakers*, 93.
....., *beeves payable to*, by Maguire, 143.
....., *Her Majesty's title to some things subject to traverses, petitions, &c.*, 180.
....., ... ships, 194.
....., ... laws, 201.
....., ... courts, 219.
....., ... rents, 171, 243, 451.
....., names of such as receive Her Majesty's pay, 251.
....., ..., now discharged, 251, 252.
....., conspiracy against her life, 251.
....., articles of direction, 262.
....., Her Majesty doubts that this delay of the survey and the proceeding in the same in such an exact sort as is remembered may breed the loss of next summer as the last was, 272.
....., ... being of that singular wisdom and sincerity, as she will not suffer to be blemished, by untrue informations the credits of those she hath put in trust with her service, 353.
....., Her Majesty's father's time, 246; *and see* Henry VIII.
....., her articles of grant, 309, 310, 312.
....., customs of fishing belonging to, 320.
....., her great wisdom and sincere justice, 360.
....., commissioners, 368.
....., Her Majesty's titles, 406.
....., ... bench, 409.
....., the lands first found to, 450.
....., the Queen's rents and services, 451.
....., ... forces, abuses of, 451.
....., her smith of Ireland, 469.
....., the Queen's person, 475.
....., attorney in Munster, 493.
....., Her Majesty's title to escheated lands, 496; *and see* Munster.
....., Angus M'Donnell did swear that he would be the Queen of England's subject, 503.
....., "unreverend speeches" as to, 505.
....., oaths of dutifulness to, 523.
....., Lord Chamberlain of, *see* Hunsdon.
....., Treasurer of Her Highness' Household, *see* Knollys.
....., Comptroller of Her Majesty's Household, *see* Croft.
....., Vice-Chamberlain, *see* Hatton.
....., Principal Secretary, *see* Walsyngham.
....., a letter from, 107.
....., commission from, to Sir Thomas Bromley and others, 111.
....., letter to Lord Deputy Sydney, 124.
Elizabeth, Queen, &c.—*cont.*
....., a privy seal addressed by, 348.
....., indenture between, and Hugh Earl of Tirone, 349.
....., warrant to the Lord Deputy to make a commission to hear and determine all controversies within the province of Munster, 367, 368.
....., letters patent, 16, 93, 98, 113, 342.
....., seal of Her Majesty's arms, 497.
....., letters of, 32, 43, 255, 271, 286, 329, 331, 439, 497.
....., clause in her own hand, 43.
....., minute of Her Majesty's letter, 412.
....., letters to, 221, 391, 442, 468, 508, 527.
....., petitions to, 75, 244, 245, 290, 295, 361, 362, 375, 403, 404, 463, 471, 484, 575.
Elliot, Mr., 498.
Elphin, Bishop of, *see* Lynch, John Fitzjames.
Emly, Bishop of, Mortagh M'Brian, 230.
....., Archdeacon of, 236.
Encesqinè [Inchiquin?], Margreat, 471.
England:
1586. 3–6, 8, 10–12, 15, 17, 19, 21, 23, 25, 26, 28, 36–39, 44, 47, 54, 55, 59, 60, 65, 67, 69, 78, 79, 83, 86, 87, 89–91, 94, 98, 99, 103, 107, 111, 121, 123, 124, 128, 130, 134, 136, 137, 146, 148, 150, 152, 154, 155, 167, 168, 186, 187, 191, 192, 209, 213, 214, 216, 227, 240.
1587. 248, 251, 254, 256, 257, 262, 264, 265, 267, 269, 271, 278, 279, 282, 285, 292, 296, 299, 302, 304, 317, 321, 327, 328, 339, 340, 345, 349, 350, 353, 358, 360, 363, 366, 369, 373, 378, 385, 387, 391, 398, 400–403, 406, 409, 411, 414, 415, 417, 420, 421, 423, 427, 430, 436, 439, 442, 446, 447, 449, 454.
1588. 465, 466, 468, 471, 473, 476, 480, 481, 483, 484, 489, 494, 501, 509, 512, 517, 526, 531, 555, 568, 569, 571, 575, 578, 584, 586.
....., Attorney General of, *see* Popham.
....., the Spanish King prepareth to annoy, 7.
....., Spanish preparations for, 25.
....., noblemen and gentlemen of, 121.
....., realm of, 111–113.
....., base moneys decried in, 122.
....., a colony of people from, for Ulster, 122.
....., base coins, 122.
....., order to send men out of, 122.
....., coins of, 123.
....., commissions out of, 216.
...., Princes of, 246.
....., ships of, *see* English ships.
..... , crown of, 472, 534.
....., Queen of, 322.

England—*cont.*
....., inheritance in, not to be charged for rent of lands in Ireland, 463.
....., council of, *see* Council, Privy.
....., Kings of, 535.
English, 14, 39, 67, 93, 97, 117, 120, 125, 155, 163, 171, 175, 186, 250, 271, 308, 310, 324, 419, 428, 429, 435, 441, 452, 454, 458.
....., planting of, at Enniscorthy, 5.
..... computation, 16.
..... monies, 16, 113.
..... men-of-war, 25, 279.
..... ships, 321, 401.
....., ..., 60 sail of, 26.
..... government, 33, 50, 72, 74, 155, 211.
..... commodities, 36, 419.
..... rebels, 38.
..... parents, 86, 87.
..... soldiers, 102, 527.
..... counties, the five, 107.
...., letters to the sheriffs of, 107.
..... manner, 120.
..... wares, not permitted to be landed in Spain, 143.
..... inhabitants of Munster, 249.
..... force, 255.
..... nation, 271.
..... tenures, 341.
..... freeholders, 459.
..... language, 342.
..... garrisons, 347.
..... people, 412.
..... farmers, 412.
..... possessioners, 449.
..... inhabitants, expulsing of, 451.
..... tenants, 451.
..... subjects, 453.
..... baths, 488.
....., register of the, maintained by the undertakers, 496.
..... gentlemen, 534, 536.
..... civil order, 557.
..... race universally throughout Ireland are grown to such barbarous manner of life as at this day is used amongst the very Irish in speech, feeding, and trade of life, 563.
..... to inhabit in Connaught, 569, 570.
..... nobility in Ireland, 578, 580.
English, Edmund, petition of, 190.
Englishmen, 25, 27, 36, 155, 156, 185, 282, 343, 419, 421, 422, 424, 427, 428, 451, 468, 475, 486, 513, 586.
....., some few, pretend to be French, 25.
....., the few in Ireland in danger of perishing, 513, 529.
..... in France, 520.
....., lands of, 130.
....., ... to be inhabited by, 140.
English Pale, *see* Pale, the English.
Enniscorthy, 130, 182, 259, 266, 339, 465.
....., the house and land of, 297.
....., planting of English at, 5.
....., letters dated, 408, 578.
Enniskillen, 142.
....., letter dated, 146.
Entry books, 485.
Erconnaught, *see* Iar Connaught.
Eresby, 62.
Erne, Lough, 149, 150, 153, 165, 175, 179, 255, 376.
Erriell, 334.
Erris, *see* Irris.
Escheated lands, *see* Munster, Elizabeth.
....., survey of, 427, 450.
Escheator, the, 295.
Escurial, the, 439.
Essex, Earl of, *see* Devereux.
Euraught, 535, *and see* Iracht.
Europe, 351.
Eustace, James, Viscount Baltinglas, 420.
....., ..., the traitor Baltinglas died five weeks before this last Christmas, viz., 1585, Nov. the 25th, 25.
....., Roland, Viscount Baltinglas in 1562, 123.
....., ——, a brother to James the late Viscount, created Viscount Baltinglas by the Pope, 191.
....., ——, his suit to King Philip to let him have 5,000 men in arms to go for Ireland, 420.
..... of Ballycotland, his lands, 39.
....., Maurice, gent., 252.
Everard, Redmund, 53.
Everett, Richard (almsman), 41.
Exactions, 497.
Exchequer, the:
1586. 13–16, 81–83, 98, 115, 120, 128, 129, 137, 147, 156, 188, 217, 218, 222, 223.
1587. 278, 303, 317, 318, 322–324, 385, 408, 409, 546.
....., Barons of, 14, 115, 315, 403.
....., Chief Baron of the, *see* Dillon, Sir Lucas.
....., Chief Remembrancer, 33, 81–83, 315, 316, 323.
....., second Remembrancer of the, 82, 83, 221, 222, 316.
..... treasurer, 115.
..... seal, 83, 116.
....., sheriff's accounts and warrants of mandamus in the, 115.
....., officers and fees, 115.
....., disorders in, 408.
....., Court of the, in Ireland, 280, 315, 341, 430, 467.
....., ..., to be reformed, 120.
....., in England, 112, 137, 292.

Exchequer in England, Court of the—*cont.*
....., ..., officers of the, in England, 120.
....., Mr. Chancellor of the, in England, advertisement to, 262.
Eylande, Henry, sheriff of co. Roscommon, 207, 221, 228, 389, 393, 399, 415, 493–496, 507.
....., his suit, 495.
....., the principal articles charged upon, 496.
Eyr Connaught, *see* Iar Connaught.

F.

Faculties, 81, 82.
....., commissioners of, 81.
....., office of, 81.
Faddy or Fadow, *see* Burke, Moyler Oge McWalter.
Fagan, Christopher, merchant, 105, 145, 437.
....., James, 424.
....., John, clerk of munition store at Cork, 40, 442.
....., Richard, Mayor of Dublin, letters of, 269, 510.
Falcons, 60, 138.
Faly, Brian O'Conor, submits, 118.
Faly, Donough O'Conor, 119.
Fanlobowse, benefice of, 239.
Fannick, a measure, *see* Wheat.
Farmanagh, 334; *see also* Formanaghte.
Farmers, 496.
Fauntleroy, Thomas, 48, 77, 80, 105, 126, 128, 144, 150, 194, 286, 438, 481, 484.
....., ..., letters to, 408, 481, 508.
Fawcett, 298.
Fay, Geoffrey, father of Meyler, 280.
....., Meyler, of Bealleanour, 153.
....., ..., petition of, 279.
....., ..., grandfather of petitioner, 280.
Females, marrying of, 86, 87.
Fennagh's Court, letters dated, 288.
Fennett, the, 530.
Fenton, Geoffrey, secretary:
1586. 5, 7, 16, 19, 35, 42–44, 47, 49, 54, 58, 60, 62, 67, 79, 100, 107, 127, 196, 197.
1587. 287, 288, 296, 328, 332, 353–356, 358, 360, 361, 376–378, 444, 447, 462.
1588. 475.
....., ..., draft of articles delivered to, 34.
....., ..., articles sent by, answers to, 114.
....., ..., signs a concordatum for making Maguire captain of his country, with further particulars, 142, 143.
Fenton, Geoffrey—*cont.*
....., ..., Queen's letter concerning his imprisonment in the Marshalsea, 255.
....., ..., his wife, 255.
....., ..., suits desired by, 405.
....., ..., his grievances as regards the constableship of Duncannon, 441, 442.
....., ..., his unjust prejudice against the Irish born, 449.
....., ..., disgrace heaped upon him, 512, 522.
....., ..., signs Perrot's declaration, 527.
....., ..., letters of:
1586. 5, 39, 43, 45, 51, 70, 75, 91, 93, 135, 142, 143, 147, 151, 153, 158–160, 162, 163, 190–194, 213, 229.
1587. 244, 247, 268, 281, 283, 341, 378, 404, 405, 411, 438, 441, 449, 454.
1588. 468, 472, 475, 478, 481, 512.
....., ..., letters to, 161, 194, 363, 454. 475.
Feriter's Coome, 530.
Fermannaghte or Fermannock, 333–335.
Fermoy, Viscount, *see* Roche, Maurice.
Fernan or Faranan, Saloman, Turlough Lynagh's secretary, 277.
Ferney or Fernye, 333, 335, 466.
....., Captain of, 230.
Ferns, Bishop of, *see* Allen, Hugh.
....., constable of, *see* Maisterson.
....., a limitation for, 118.
....., county of, 53.
....., deanry of, 233.
Fertouaghe, le upper, in Ulster, 521.
Fethard, town of, 53, 126, 145.
Fews, the, 244, 334, 336, 466.
....., called both les Fevaghes, in Ulster, 521, 522.
....., Plat of, 54.
Fines, 13, 81, 115.
First-fruits, 221, 403.
....., clerk of the, 185; *and see* Kenny
....., collection of the arrearages of, 222.
Fitton, Anthony, of Galway, 437.
....., *see* Fyton and Phiton.
FitzDavid, Edmund, 238.
[FitzDavid] Morris M'William, of Ballinatrae, 232.
FitzDavyse, *see* Fitzgerald, Edmund.
FitzEady, Thomas Lacy, 236.
....., ..., his son, 236.
FitzEdmund, John, *see* Fitzgerald, John FitzEdmund, of Cloyne, and Fitzgerald, John FitzEdmund, Seneschal of Imokilly.
FitzEdmund, John, *see* Burke.
FitzEdmund, Maurice, of Rathkeale, 238.
....., Walter, of Ballimantighe, 238.
Fitzgarret, Garret, pensioner, 41.
....., ..., letters of, 39.

Fitzgarret—*cont.*
....., Sir James and Sir Maurice, Viscount of Decies, *see* Fitzgerald, Sir James and Sir Maurice.
....., Walter Reagh, *see* Reagh, Walter.
Fitzgerald, Edmund FitzDavyse, the Knight of the Valley, 235.
....., Edmund FitzRuddery Fitzgibbon or M'Gibbon, called the White Knight, 27, 235, 278, 386, 585.
....., ..., the White Knight's son is newly arrived out of Spain, 27.
....., ..., called Edmund FitzRuddery, 235.
....., ..., I have stayed the White Knight, 337.
....., ..., his son is with the traitor Sir William Stanley, 337.
....., ..., lands of, 384.
....., ..., the White Knight's country being about a seignory and a half is forfeit and waste, 386, 389.
....., ..., the White Knight's son hath sent word to his mother that they shall have liberty shortly, 392.
....., ..., McGibbon's son, whom they call the White Knight, is with Sir William Stanley, 392.
....., ..., prisoner in the Castle of Dublin, 415, 436.
....., Edward, 287.
....., Gerald, eleventh Earl of Kildare, ob. 16 Nov. 1585, discharged from the charge of the Dyngen, 119.
....., ..., called his father, 39.
....., ..., late Earl, 152, 267, 278.
....., Gerald or Gerot Fitzjames, sixteenth Earl of Desmond, ob. 1583, Nov. 11, Monday.
1586. 48, 49, 52, 63–65, 120, 235.
1587. 263, 311, 314, 344, 346, 368, 392, 426, 452.
1588. 511, 528, 541, 549, 585.
....., ..., orders taken at Waterford between the Earls of Ormond and Desmond, 121.
....., ..., submitted and had his pardon, 123.
....., ..., a fair intail of the country called the Decies to him, 65.
....., ..., his ancestor, 65.
....., ..., taken prisoner [at Affane], 124.
....., ..., heard before the Lord Deputy and Council at Dublin, 124.
....., ..., the parcels of Desmond's lands annexed by custodiam to the presidency, 33.
....., ..., treasons of, 52.
....., ..., bill for the attainder of, 137.
....., ..., act of attainder of, 52, 53, 63, 130, 138, 231, 544, 552.
Fitzgerald, Gerald, &c.—*cont.*
....., ..., act of attainder of, names of the eight laid down not to be offenders, 231.
....., ..., rebellion, 136.
....., ..., his lands, 104.
....., ..., value of his lands in Limerick, Kerry, Cork, Waterford, Tipperary, and the city of Dublin, 230, 231.
....., ..., the house late of the, 311.
....., ..., his death, 346.
....., ..., his shirt of mail and other jewels, 347.
....., ..., his kinsmen and friends, combination of, 51, 64, 110, 125.
....., ..., the feoffment and entail of, 51.
....., ..., feoffment made by, of all his lands, 110.
....., ..., rents and services due to, 528.
....., ..., rents and duties owing to, 545.
....., ..., specified, 548.
....., ..., his nephew, 105.
....., ..., his brother's son, 421.
....., Gerot McThomas, 236.
....., ..., his brother, 236.
....., Henry, twelfth Earl of Kildare, 19, 77, 105, 126, 145, 148, 204, 252.
....., ..., his sickness and need, 278.
....., ..., his father's troubles, 39.
....., ..., his father's warrants, 267.
....., ..., his father's creditors, 278.
....., ..., his mother, 39.
....., ..., Mabel's son, 154.
....., ..., his lands in Geshill, 459.
....., ..., his money, 467.
....., ..., letters of, 39, 152, 153, 267, 278.
....., ..., his base brother, called Shane McGarrot, 154.
....., James Fitzjohn, fifteenth Earl of Desmond, March 1540–1558, the Castle of Dungarvan taken from him, 117.
....., James, seventeenth Earl of Desmond, report in Kilkenny that Her Majesty will give him his father's lands, 7, 63.
....., ..., called his son, 63.
....., Sir James, Viscount of Decies, 65, 235.
....., ..., of Desmond, 235, 346.
....., James FitzJohn, of Strangcalley, the Earl of Desmond's nephew, 105.
....., Sir John, of Desmond, 63, 64, 96, 105, 117, 235, 443, 444.
....., ..., John FitzEdmund, Seneschal of Imokilly, co. Cork, 46, 64, 65, 91, 130, 235, 256, 257, 273, 278, 310, 313, 384–386, 389, 415, 421, 436, 450, 496, 585.
....., ..., has been in Dublin, and promises to be dutiful, 64.
....., ..., he expects forces to arrive from Spain, 64.

Fitzgerald, John FitzEdmund—*cont.*
....., ..., Wallop accounts him the most dangerous man that is left in the province of Munster, and one that hath more intelligence from Spain than any one in those parts, 64.
....., ..., arrested by the Vice-President of Munster, 288.
....., ..., lands claimed by him and his tenants, 385.
....., ..., was James Fitzmaurice's son-in-law, 421.
....., ..., married to a daughter of James Fitzmaurice, 585.
....., John FitzEdmund, of Cloyne (not the Seneschal of Imokilly), 53, 63, 65, 137, 138.
....., ..., Her Majesty condemned him of his lewdness, as he well deserved, 137.
....., John, FitzJohn, of Conyloe, called of Desmond, 235.
....., John McRuddery, the Knight of Kerry, 235.
....., ..., his son and heir, 543.
....., John, of the county of Kerry, 53.
....., or Fitzgarret, Sir Maurice, at a later date made Viscount Decies, 124, 280.
....., ..., his country, 124.
....., ..., heard before the Lord Deputy and Council at Dublin, 124.
....., Richard, 295.
....., ..., petition of, 295.
....., Shane, called Shane McGarrot, my Lord of Kildare's base brother, 154.
....., Thomas, eighth Earl of Desmond, 1462–1467, beheaded at Drogheda, 117.
....., Sir Thomas Roe, of Desmond, 235.
....., Walter Reagh, *see* Reagh, Walter, a bastard Geraldine.
....., [William], the Knight of Kerry's son and heir, 543.
FitzGibbon, *see* Fitzgerald, Edmund, Fitz-Ruddery.
FitzGibbons, one of them called Gerot McShane Ruddery, 236.
Fitz Henry, John (pension), 415.
Fitzhenry, Matthew, 53.
FitzJames, Maurice, cousin german to the Earl of Desmond, 392.
FitzJohn, James, of Polcherre, 232.
....., ..., of Sronkalie, *see* Fitzgerald, James FitzJohn of Strangcalley.
....., Maurice, 421, 422.
....., Walter Burke, of Muskerry, 231.
FitzJohnes, John, 521.
Fitzmaurice, Edmund Lacy, of the Cloghur, 236.
....., Gerot, of Thomastown, 238.
FitzMaurice, James, son to Sir Maurice Duffe and grandson of John, fourteenth Earl of Desmond; he was the sixteenth Earl of Desmond's cousin german, 345, 346, 431, 443, 540, 585.
FitzMaurice, James—*cont.*
....., ..., his last rebellion, 3.
....., ..., his sister, married to the Lord Roche, 3.
....., ..., his armour, 346.
....., ..., his death, 346.
....., ..., his son, 321, 421, 422.
....., ..., ..., his brother [his brother-in-law], the seneschal, 421.
....., ..., a son of, 392.
....., ..., his wife, 392.
....., ..., ..., her son in Spain, 392, 421.
....., ..., his principal men, 421.
....., ..., house of, 548.
....., ..., a sister of, married to Sir Donough McCarthy, 585.
....., two other sisters, 585.
....., Mr. Patrick, son of Thomas Fitzmaurice, sixteenth Lord of Kerry and Baron of Lixnaw, and afterwards seventeenth Lord of Kerry, born 1541, died 12th August 1600; 278, 585.
....., ..., my Lord of Lixnaw's son and heir, 235, 502.
....., Thomas, sixteenth Lord of Kerry and Baron of Lixnaw, born 1502, died 16 Dec. 1590; 63, 64, 234, 528.
....., ..., the Lord Fitzmorris whose country is called Clanmorish, in the county of Kerry, Baron of Lixnaw, 234, 235.
....., ..., called McMorris, 237.
....., ..., called Thomas Macmaurice, 238.
....., ..., called Lord Macmaurice, 528.
....., ..., called the Lord Fitzmaurice, 533.
....., ..., his country, 234, 235, 528.
....., ..., his son, 235.
....., ..., a burgess of Parliament, 53.
Fitzpatrick, Barnaby, second Baron of Upper Ossory, 437.
....., Finin or Florence, third Baron, his dutiful demeanour to the Crown, 293.
Fitzredmond, Gerrot, 286.
Fitzrichard, Edmund Lacy, of Ballegrenan, 236.
Fitzruddery, *see* Fitzgerald, Edmund.
Fitzsimon, James, 369.
Fytzsymons, James, 403.
....., ..., petition of, 403.
Fitzsimon or Fitzsymons, Nicholas, 437.
Fitzwater, Morris, 229.
Fitzwauter, Lord, *see* Ratcliffe, Sir Thomas.
Fitzwilliam, John, of the Cor, 238.
....., John Lacie, of Doweneran, 238.
Flahertys, the (baronies), 237.
Flanders, 13, 19, 104, 134, 162, 173, 194, 201, 245, 439.
Fleetwood, Thomas, 42, 77.
Flemings, forty sail of, 292.
Flemish hulk, 321.
Fletcher, Robert, 77, 105, 126, 144, 287.

Flemyng, Thomas, Baron of Slane, 10, 285.
....., ..., complains against the Lord Deputy, 20.
Flint, 257.
Florence, Duke of, his ship, 392, 402.
Flores, Alvaro, 402.
Flushing, 51, 399.
Foddray, Pyle of, in Lancashire, 117.
Followe, Maurice, of Cork, petition of, 463.
Font, Patrick, 454.
Footbands, 40.
Footmen, 41, 243.
....., order for erecting (*sic*), 109.
Forfeitures, 13, 108.
Fortescue, Mr., (sometime Lord Chancellor of England), 55.
Forth, Doctor Ambrose, Judge of the Admiralty of Ireland, 327.
....., ..., declaration of, 328.
....., ..., letters of, 269, 408.
Fortresses, 15.
Forts, 288, 433, 434, 456; *and see* Castles; Protector.
....., note of, 325, 462.
....., lieutenants of the, 459.
Foster or Forster, James, 41, 231.
Fowle, Captain Robert, 22, 32, 128, 205, 390, 508, 558.
Fowre, Abbey of, forgery of an office of lands of the, 248.
Fox, David, 258.
....., James, 236.
....., Patrick, bearer, 510.
....., William, 238.
....., the, is quiet, 526.
Foyd, manor of, 364.
Foynes, island of, in Adare, 137, 297.
Fradsame, John, 42.
France, 7, 11, 27, 28, 31, 125, 296, 407, 478, 519.
....., a general peace with, 124.
....., common people of, 421.
....., King of, 421.
Francesco, Jacques de, 251.
....., ..., his house to be very narrowly searched, and his wife and children restrained, 251.
....., apprehending of, 256.
Francesqui, Mr. Jacomo di, *see* Francesco, Jacques de.
Francis, Mr., *see* Stafford, Francis.
Freeholder's rents, collection of, 496.
...., book of survey of, 497.
...., composition for cess, 497.
Free-schools, 111, 463.
French, Geoffrey, 454.
....., Robuck, of Galway, 53, 68, 105, 126 144.
....., ..., petition of, 69.
....., the, 25, 30.
....., bark, 26.
Frenchmen, 25, 322, 421.
Freville, George, 126.
Fugitives, proclamation touching, 108.
Fuller, Clement, vicar of Galtrim, 221.
Furlong, Nicholas, report of Spanish outrages on the seas, 519.
....., Patrick, 53.
Fyn, in Ulster, 515.
....., ..., river of, 332, 335, 376; *and see* Lough Fyn, 521, 522.
Fynes, Mr., 450.
Fyssher, Henry, note of munition in Ireland, 230.
Fyton, Sir Edward, Vice-Treasurer and Treasurer-at-Wars in Ireland, died 6 July 1579; 286.
....., *see* Phiton.
Fytzwylliam, Capt. Brian, brother of the Lord Deputy, 251, 471, 582.
....., ..., his pension, 41, 415.
....., ..., letter of, 578.
Fytzwylliams, Sir William, Lord Deputy, 1571, Dec. 11, to 1575, Aug. 5, and 1587–8, Feb. 17, to 1594, Aug.
1587. 385, 430, 431, 435, 436, 441, 443.
1588. 472, 485, 488, 493, 495, 498, 502, 509, 512–514, 523, 554, 555, 576–579, 583.
....., ..., in commission, 119.
....., ..., Great Seal delivered to, 119.
....., ..., the Vice-Treasurer, made Lord Justice, 122.
....., ..., Treasurer-at-Wars, 122.
....., ..., memorial of his petitions, 432.
....., ..., memorial delivered by, 432.
....., ..., articles, 432.
....., ..., answer to his petitions, 434.
....., ..., articles exhibited to H.M.'s Privy Council, 455.
....., ..., answers to the foregoing articles, 457.
....., ..., answers to the last seven articles of the petitions of, 460.
....., ..., instructions for, 460, 462.
....., ..., next deputy, 467.
....., ..., commissions to, 475.
....., ..., clauses added to instructions, 475, 476, 485.
....., ..., note of offices reserved in H.M.'s gift, in the patent granted to, 476.
....., ..., his household, 475.
....., ..., his officer collecting provisions for his household, 481.
....., ..., his former good government, 489.
....., ..., instructions for, 490, 493.
....., ..., warrant to be allowed 1,000*l.* out of the composition money, in lieu of cess and achats, 493.
....., ..., next, 495.
....., ..., now coming, 501.
....., ..., the Lord Deputy now nominated, 506.

Fytzwylliams, Sir William—*cont.*
....., ..., an imprest to, 508.
....., ..., called Sir William, 513.
....., ..., arrival in Dublin, 524.
....., ..., commission to, as to examination of claims of the Irish to the escheated lands, 548, 549.
....., ..., instructions given by, 557.
....., ..., letters of, 417, 525, 574, 575, 579, 583.
....., ..., letters to, 497, 553, 554, 556, 584.
....., ..., and council, 434, 558, 559, 564, 567.
....., ..., called Governor and Council, 434.

G.

Galdie, Edmund Archdeacon *aliàs*, 326, 327.
Galicia, 439, 486.
Gallen, barony in Mayo, 154, 177, 237.
Galloglas, a custom, 548.
Galloglasses, the, 174.
Galloway, Comitatus, *see* Galway.
Galt, Alexander M'Hugh, 154.
Galtrim, 221.
Galway, 10, 25, 30, 53, 68, 69, 105, 126, 132, 144, 159, 169, 182, 189, 223, 292, 320, 388, 394, 404, 437, 438, 454, 530, 548.
....., townsmen of, 237, 428.
....., mayor of, 329.
....., merchants of, 199, 428, 454, 455.
....., a council at, 122.
....., sessions at, 428.
....., order and form to be observed within the town court of, 566.
....., letters dated from, 13, 22–24.
....., county of, 237, 238.
....., baronies in the county of, 237.
....., west, 237.
....., islands off, 237.
....., the Burkes of, 254.
....., composition of, 584.
Galway, James, 53.
Ganco, Hugh, *see* Gangagh.
Gangagh, Hugh, 2, 3, 241.
....., ..., a great maintainer of traitors, and a receptor of thefts, 3.
....., ..., his sons, notable thieves, 4.
Ganull, Edmund, mayor of Chester, 164.
Garaneroo, 238.
Gard, the, 238.
Gardener, Robert, Chief Justice of the King's Bench, 60, 67, 82, 92, 136, 151, 166, 182, 197, 212, 213, 226, 247, 267, 270, 281–283, 328, 332, 337, 343, 353, 355–358, 360, 361, 376–378, 400, 416, 435, 458, 522, 567.
....., ..., commission to, 239, 299, 548, 549, 556.
....., ..., letters of, 158, 160, 218, 292, 354, 358, 408, 430, 431, 475, 481, 485.
....., ..., letters to, 363, 490.
....., ..., his wife, 410.
Garland, Mr., 510.
....., Roger, 53.
Garran, the, 448.
Garrett, Lady, 339.
....., Capt., 419.
Garrisons in Ireland, 31, 120–124.
....., in Munster, 249, 251.
....., to be 1,480 men, 120.
....., to be reduced, 124.
....., books of the, 40, 41, 166, 211, 583.
....., state of, 211, 393.
....., book of the state of, 289.
....., book of the charges of, 412.
....., victualling of the, 230, 470.
Garvey, John, Dean of Christchurch, Bishop of Kilmore, 30, 60, 132, 173, 221, 267, 283, 328.
....., ..., to have the bishoprick of Ossory instead of Kilmore, 36, 39.
....., ..., letters of, 10–13.
Gascoygne, Mr. G., barrister-at-law, letter of, 469.
Gavelkind, 536.
Gawsworth, letter dated, 426.
Genoese, the, 400, 402.
Gent, Thomas, Baron of the Exchequer, 424, 549, 550, 553.
Geraldine, a, 541; *and see* Reagh, Walter.
Geraldines, the, 266, 310, 321, 326, 538, 542, 543.
....., fugitive, 529.
Geriot's men, 236.
Gerrard, Sir Gilbert, Attorney General of England, 121.
....., Gilbert, 42.
....., Sir William, late Lord Chancellor of Ireland, 42, 582.
Geshill, 459.
Gibbons, of London, 321.
Gibbets, 496.
Gibraltar, 26, 292.
Gilbert, Sir Humphrey, *see* Gylberte.
Gillecuddy, 344.
Gilleruewe McFaghny, 548.
Gillicree, a custom, 548.
Gillycon, a custom, 548.
Gilson, John, 35, 252.
....., ..., petitions of, 480.

Girton, Captain, 119, 122.
Glainncruim, 463.
Glamorgan, 257.
Glan, *see* O'Donoughe Glan.
Glanconkyne or Glanconkeien, in Ulster, 332, 333, 521.
Glande, castle and lands of, 475.
Glandore, *alias* Dumhaven, the haven of, 192, 232.
Glanecrym or Glane-y-Cryme, 261, 449, 463.
....., ..., lands of, note 463.
Glangonakeaym, 334.
Glanmelyry, 120.
Glannioris, 570.
Glanne, the, 362, 535.
Glaseour, William, account, 513.
Glass-making, 234.
Gleannachroim, 261.
Glenconkeyn, 376.
Glenflesk, 234, 535.
Glentere [Cantyre or Argyle], Earl of, the Earl of Tyrone's confederacy with, 451.
Glibbs abolished, 565.
Gloucester, 257.
Glynn, the, 261.
Glynns, the, in Ulster, 69, 70, 125, 131.
....., ..., the seven baronies in, 69.
....., ..., Scots of, 144.
Golde, James, late H.M. Attorney General, and Second Justice of Munster, 155, 216, 261, 416, 553.
....., ..., letters of, 167, 168, 180, 298, 511.
....., ..., letters to, 205, 206.
Goodman, George, 287, 393.
Goodrich, Roger, (pensioner), 415.
Gortinchigorry, 509.
Gortnetubber, 238.
Goshawks, 60, 138.
Government, the, 23, 24.
Governor, the, 24, 199, 200, 201, 202, 215, 255, 398; *and see* Byngham.
....., ..., his forces, 200.
....., ..., the new, 499; *and see* Fytzwylliams.
Governors, the, 28, 29, 59, 60, 414; *and see* Ireland.
Grace, James, Constable of H.M. gaol at Kilkenny, letter of, 330.
Grafton, James, the bearer of a plat of the overthrow of the Scots at the battle of Ardnary, 253, 254.
....., Richard, 408.
Grant, *see* Graunte, Richard.
Graunte, Richard, 287.
....., ..., letters of, 438, 439, 485.
....., ..., his brother, the bearer, 439.
Grave, Mr., 429, 430.
Gray, Lord Leonard, Lord Deputy, 116.
....., Sir Henry, 450.
....., ..., his brother, 450.
....., Mr., 572, 574.
Greatrakes, Hugh, 58.
Great Seal of England, 81, 89, 113, 115, 121 300, 302, 313, 348, 366–368, 370, 453.
Great Seal of Ireland, delivered to the Lord Deputy August 7, 1555, by Sir Thomas Cusake, 119.
1586. 16, 52, 58, 60, 82, 151, 218.
1587. 262, 302, 310, 319, 334, 353, 383, 385.
....., called the Broad Seal, 92.
....., keeper of, 273, 300, 319.
Greenwich, letters dated, 16, 32, 267, 271, 295, 299, 363, 370, 473, 508, 553, 556.
....., manor of, letter dated, 519.
Greneville, Sir Richard, *see* Greynvile.
Grey of Wilton, Arthur Lord, Knight of the Garter, Lord Deputy, 3, 30, 94, 205, 293, 430, 431, 445, 467, 471, 472, 555.
....., ..., called last Deputy, 96.
....., ..., letters of, 417.
Greynvile, Sir Richard, 484.
Griffin, John (pensioner), 41.
Grome, Neale, 230.
Groyne, the, now Corunna, 486.
Guadalquivir, called river of Seville, 489.
Guise, the, 26.
Guynes, the, castle of, 385, 389.
Gwirkins, the, 154.
Gylberte, Sir Humfrey, 369.

H.

Haecky, *see* Brussels.
Hag's Castle, *see* Castle Ne Callye.
Half-face marks, money, 534.
Hamick, a measure in Spain, wheat sold at six rials a hamick, which is cheap, 28.
Hamilton, James, Earl of Arran, report that he has fled with the King of Scotland's principal jewels, 2.
....., ..., hath been with the King, 503.
....., Lord [John, afterwards Marquess], shot at in Edinburgh, 503.
Hamiltons, the, 503.
Hamlinge, Michael, petition of, 75.
Hamon, Maurice, 53.
Hampshire, 242, 243, 366.
Hanaper, the, 81–83.
....., clerk of the, 82.
Handfasting, legitimacy of those who are born under, 523.

Hancock, 105, 126, 269.
Handmaid, the, H.M. ship, 2, 41, 93, 229, 449.
Hanging, by martial law, 139.
Hanmer, Dr. Meredith, Dean of St. Patrick's, 239, 557.
Hannam, Thomas, 386, 450, 508.
Harbert, William, merchant of Dublin, 269.
Harding, Richard, 256.
....., ..., letters to, 391, 403, 404.
Harp, Rose and, quartered on a seal, 550.
Harpoll, Robert, Constable of Carlow, 41.
Harrison, Davy, a tall man, 504.
Harrington, Sir Henry, 18, 40, 137, 287, 297, 419, 446, 459, 512.
....., captain of the Byrnes and Tooles, 251.
....., ..., warrant for, 298.
....., ..., twenty-five horsemen of, 177.
Harrington, John, 113.
Harrolde, James, 486.
....., Walter, 81.
Hartye, Richard, of Waterford, 424.
Harvey or Harvy, George, Constable of Maryborough, 41, 43, 126, 144, 298, 512.
....., ..., offer for governing Leix, 105.
....., ..., petition of, 105.
Hasset, Mr., 572, 574.
Hatton, Sir Christopher, Vice-Chamberlain, 66, 77, 88, 113, 168, 216.
....., ..., advertisement to, 262.
....., ..., a privy seal addressed to, 348.
....., ..., letters to, 148, 167, 168, 383, 440.
Havens, to be fortified, 288.
....., depth of water in, 288.
Hawkes, *see* Brussels.
Hawkins, Mr., 229.
....., William, rate of allowance to, 429.
Hawks, 54, 60.
Hayford, Mr., 571.
Heale, John, of the Inner Temple, Esq., 553.
Heden [O'Hedien], Edmund, of Ballimore, 232.
....., ..., act of attainder of, 52.
....., ..., escheats, 52.
Henry II., 497, 510.
Henry VII., 112.
Henry VIII., 13, 116–118, 246, 472, 521.
....., died, 118.
....., act, 308.
....., called renowned father, 538.
....., lettters patents, &c. of, 290, 291, 336, 360.
Henry III., King of France, 421.
Henry, John, serjeant-at-arms, 40, 140, 251.
Henshaw, Captain Thos., 39, 40, 109, 125, 503, 504.
....., his serjeant's valour, 504.
Herbert, Edmund, 573.
....., Edward, 40.
Herbert—*cont.*
....., John, a master of requests, letters to, 369.
....., ..., certificate to, 403.
....., sheriff of Kildare, 4.
....., Sir William, of St. Julian's Knight co. Monmouth [so designated in an entry on the Patent Roll, 30 Elizabeth, part 18, No. 1321, in the face of the roll near the foot, of the castle of the island in Cullough Herbert, in the county of Kerry, 1588, Oct. 20]; 51, 77, 186, 250, 271, 313, 426, 548, 586.
....., ..., his signature, 250.
....., ..., commissions to, 300, 367.
....., ..., arrived at Cork, 331.
....., ..., note of the muster of nine horsemen, 370.
....., ..., "a principal undertaker," 440.
....., ..., has by particular 24,000 acres assigned to him and his co-partners, 440.
....., ..., seal of arms, 502.
....., ..., has 12 horsemen, 522.
....., ..., offers to assist Sir Thomas Norreys with a view to his marrying the Earl of Clancar's daughter, 537, 538.
....., ..., his three tracts describing Munster, 527–547.
....., the cousin of Sir James Croft, 575.
....., letters of, 331, 426, 473, 501, 568, 569, 575.
Hereford, 257.
Her Majesty, *see* Elizabeth.
Heron, Henry, son to Sir Nicholas, 288, 289.
....., Sir Nicholas, 288.
....., ..., called Captain, 122.
Hexte, Edward, 508.
Heynes, serjeant to Sir H. Wallop, 504.
Heyrse or hearse from here an army, a word used by Sir Richard Byngham, 178.
Hibernia, *see* Ireland.
....., abstractum supervisûs ibidem facti, annis, 27 et 28 Elizabethæ, giving the yearly value of the late Earl of Desmond's lands, 230, 231.
Hide, Arthur, *see* Hyde.
Hippesley, Richard, 386.
Hispaniola, 25.
Hitchcock, Captain Robert, 42.
Hoddesdon, Mr. Christopher, 293.
Hogsdon, letter dated from, 186.
Holborn, letter dated from, 252.
Holcraft, Henry, (almsman), 41.
Holder, Patrick, and Justice Thomas Dillon, order between, 110.
Holland, 393, 400.
Holles, Denzil, 243, 411, 440.
....., ..., his particular, 440.
Hollingborne parsonage, the lease of, 293
Hollinshed, Hugh, 437.

Holyhead, 426.
Holy Trinity, Hospital of the, in Ross, 412, 413.
....., ..., chapels, 412.
Holywood, Christopher, petition of, 470, 472.
Homohwnyeragh, his country, 238, 239.
Hopwood, Mildred, the victualler's widow, 105, 126, 145, 186.
....., Richard, clerk of the Ordnance, 122.
Horace, the Latin poet, 57.
Horre, James, 194.
Horse, Gentlemen of the, 114.
Horsemen, 40, 41, 243, 451.
....., order for erecting, 109.
....., estimate of the pay of, 232, 554.
Horses, proclamation concerning, 108.
Hosting, a general, 107, 119, 121, 122.
Hostings, 117.
Hoveden, Capt. Walter, 481.
Hovenden, Henry, 61.
....., Capt. Piers, 275.
....., Capt. Richard, 275.
Howard of Effingham, Charles Lord, Lord High Admiral of England from 8 July 1585 till Jan. 1619, created Earl of Nottingham 22 Oct. 1597; 113, 298, 329, 523, 554.
....., ..., letters to, 269.
Howth, Lord of, *see* St. Lawrence, Sir Christopher.
....., Thomas, 101.
Hoyen, Sir Patrick, priest, 230.
Huett, Charles, 465.
....., ..., Jenyson's deputy auditor, 468, 469.
....., ..., his honest and upright course of life, 468.
....., ..., his wife and children, 468.
Hungerford, Anthony, constable of Dungarvan Castle, 41.
....., ..., petition of, 325.
Hunsdon, Henry Lord, Lord Chamberlain to Her Majesty, 113.
Hunt, *alias* Huntingdon, George, lieutenant to the late Capt. William Basnet, pensioner, 41, 52, 105, 126, 144, 177.
....., ..., petition of, 77.
Huntly, Earl of, came to the gates of Edinburgh, 503.
....., ..., is a great Catholic, 503.
Hurly, Thomas, of Ballimanthy [Ballynetty], 232, 236.
Hyde, Arthur, 386, 450, 470.

I.

Iar Connaught or Erconnaught, 117, 199, 238, 242.
....., composition of, 584.
Ibrackan, barony of, 119, 237.
Ichdarconnaghd, 117.
Idrone or Odrone, barony and constableship of, 232, 233, 288, 289.
....., ..., advantages of taking into Her Majesty's hands, 233.
Ijssel, the, 250.
Imokilly, country of, a barony in the county of Cork, 310, 450.
....., containeth with the chargeable lands near three seignories, 385.
....., the chargeable lands appertaining to, 389.
....., late seneschal of the country of, *see* Fitzgerald, John Fitz Edmund.
Impost, the, 154, 295, 296.
....., on wines, 581.
Inchiquin, 77, 237, 261, 276.
....., Baron of, 237, 238, *and see* O'Brien, Dermod.
....., or Encesqine, Margaret, *i.e.*, Margaret Cusack, in the name of the young Baron of Inchiquin, her son, 471.
Indians, 402.
Indies, the, 28, 392, 400, 402.
....., fleet of the, 402, 421.
....., ships from, 146, 194.
....., South, 321.
Inglefield, Sir Francis, 402.
Inisfupphin or Inisbofin, island of, 237.
Iniskeas, 237.
Inisherkan, island of, abbey and castle upon, 192.
Inishonan's benefice, the parcel of, 239.
Inissgellen, *see* Enniskillen.
Inisturk, 237.
Inner Temple, London, 553.
Innistiogue, 53.
Inns, 36.
Inyshkeye, ships landed at, 375.
Iracht, 570.
Ireland, 9, 11, 16, 19, 20, 25, 28, 36, 37, 38 43, 51, 52, 54, 59, 62, 65, 78, 90, 91, 93, 104–106, 108, 111, 117, 119, 121, 123–125, 129, 134, 138, 142, 146, 154–157, 163, 173, 185, 193, 194, 205–207, 209, 218, 229–231, 240, 244, 245, 251, 256, 269, 272, 275–280, 282, 286, 288, 290, 292, 293, 296, 299, 300, 302, 304, 305, 313, 321, 324, 325, 329, 344–347, 367–370, 375, 376, 378, 379, 381, 393, 399, 401–403, 410, 411, 414, 417, 418, 420, 421, 423, 424–430, 433, 434, 436, 439, 443, 447–450, 454, 462, 464, 466, 468, 470, 471–475, 480, 482, 484, 494, 499, 507, 520, 523, 525, 530, 551, 575.

Ireland—*cont.*
....., garrisons in, 5, 252, 289.
....., ..., miserable state of all the, 5.
....., marshal of, 59.
....., treasure assigned for, 6, 404.
....., the Spanish King prepareth to annoy, 7.
....., report by the Pope's Bishop of Armagh that Spaniards would land this spring [1585–6] either in the west or north, 7.
....., King Philip will send 20,000 of his army to arrive in Ireland, 11.
....., munition for, 13, 167, 231, 275.
....., certain remembrances why Ireland is so burthensome to Her Majesty, 13–16.
....., plat for a parish in, 16.
....., note of the charge of those who shall inhabit, 16.
....., whether this realm shall be still Her Majesty's or the Spanish King's, 17.
....., a small bark or two, 19.
....., kerne in, 19.
....., Spanish preparations for, 25.
....., worn out state of soldiers in, 28, 29.
....., device to stop the frequency of insurrections, 36.
....., planters in, 35.
....., chief engineer for the realm, *see* Mortimer.
....., freeholders, 44.
....., attainted lands, 44.
....., great seal of, *see* Great Seal.
....., Governor or Governors of, 28, 29, 59, 60, 69, 88, 291.
....., notes by Burghley touching the pays in, 69.
....., Her Majesty's corporations in, 70.
....., government of, 72.
....., Lord Chancellor of, 78, 437, 492.
....., Governor and Council of, *see* Perrot and Council of.
....., sequestrations, 81.
....., sundry matters set down for buildings, reparations, and fortifications, 110.
....., realm of, 111–113.
....., memorial of matters of, for 55 years, all in Burghley's hand, 116.
....., King of, recognised in Parliament, 117.
....., King's council, the, 117.
....., one thousand kerne sent by sea to the frontier of England upon Scotland, 117.
....., a note of debts due in, 119.
....., base moneys decried in England ordered to keep their former value in Ireland, 122.
....., monthly charge, 122.

Ireland—*cont.*
....., teston, sixpence in England to be eightpence in Ireland, 122.
....., consultations for government of, 122.
....., the realm divided into shires, 122, 468.
....., the regalities to be taken away from the subjects, 122.
....., persons in pay in, 122, 251, 252, 415.
....., levying of horsemen in, 122.
....., new moneys coined, 123.
....., Privy Seals for, 125.
....., note of creditors to be paid, 126.
....., Parliament of, *see* Parliament of Ireland.
....., Lord Treasurer of, *see* Ormond, Earl of.
....., commission for taking accounts, 148.
....., excellency for growing woad, 153.
....., causes of, 156.
....., sums paid in, 156.
....., survey of the rebels' lands in, 156.
....., disease of, 160.
....., "the paile of," *see* Burke, Richard.
....., servitors in, 190.
....., fugitives of, 191.
....., value of attainted lands in the English Pale, *see* Pale, English.
....., country, state of the, at end of 1586, 239.
....., Her Majesty's lands in, much hampered with forged deeds and pardons, 240.
....., note of Sir Richard Bingham's service in, 241.
....., army in, 244, 289.
....., Kings of, 246.
....., Lords of, 246.
....., note of 2,300 men put in a readiness for, 257.
....., casualties of, 279.
....., invasion, foreign, 288, 391.
....., note of artificers discharged in, 275.
....., plot of the coast of, between Kinsale and Dinglecush, 288.
....., governors of, 290.
....., note of 400 and odd towns from the Blackwater to the Roches, 337.
....., letters patents passed in, 342.
....., antiquities of, 344.
....., west coasts of, 346.
....., book of collections of things amiss in the State of, 408.
....., orders meet to be observed in, 413.
....., note of persons put to pension for service in, 414.
....., Trollopp's plan to reform, 428.
....., auditor of, *see* Jenyson, T.; Peyton, C.
....., victuals and victualling of the Queen's forces in, 42, 44, 51, 120, 141, 154, 434.

Ireland—*cont.*
....., victualling office in, 51.
....., ..., declaration of losses, 142.
....., proportion of victuals for 300 soldiers for 14 days, 232.
....., victualling of her Majesty's soldiers in, opinions concerning, 437.
....., note of the number of soldiers victualled in, 462.
....., names of suspected people in, 463.
....., inheritance in, 463.
....., note of certain decreased rents in, 463.
....., sheriffs of, 468.
....., servitors in, 468.
....., Her Majesty's lands in, 471.
....., declaration of the revenues in, 485.
....., memorial for the despatch of the Commissioners into, with notes by Burghley, 498, 502.
....., revenues of, 524.
....., state of, at Perrot's leaving, 526.
....., loving subjects of, 549, 550.
....., custom of, in mortgages, 552.
....., North of, 6, 18, 32, 43, 45, 46, 53, 66, 71, 92, 94, 98, 107, 111, 121, 138, 139, 179, 197, 208, 383, 433, 461, 505.
....., ..., Act for continuing the soldiers in, 107.
....., ..., Scots in, 144.
....., ..., called "baretailed beggars," 144.
...., ..., Irish of the, 435.
Irighty I Cahan, 333, 334.
Irish, the, 33, 85, 88, 125, 162, 163, 171, 175, 249, 308, 318, 362, 385, 389, 405, 406, 428, 432, 435, 449, 452–454, 456, 458, 459, 462, 517, 531, 570, 572, 573.
....., mere, not descended of an English name, 86.
..... affairs, 248.
..... bands, 197, 266.
..... bishops and priests, 322, 392.
.... at Lisbon, 486.
..... captains, 121, 123.
..... causes, 368.
....., claims of the, to escheated lands in Munster, 548.
..... customs, 342–345, 363, 365, 451, 563.
..... debts, 122, 145, 462.
....., ..., suitors for, *see* Suitors.
..... disorders, 563.
..... exactions, 263.
..... forces, which we call risings out, insufficiency and naughty dealing of, 176, 531.
....., freeholders of Irish birth, 90.
..... galloglas, 117.
..... gentleman, *i.e.*, Florence MacCarthy, 536.
..... glibbs abolished in sessions time, 525.
Irish—*cont.*
..... goods landed in Spain, 143.
..... habit, 563.
..... horsemen, 175, 176.
..... kerne, 429.
..... lands, 451.
..... letter in, translation into English of, 154.
....., public prayers to be said in, 331.
....., Lord's Prayer, creed, and ten commandments translated into, 331, 463, 533, 539.
....., sentence in, 504.
..... lords, 249, 529, 534.
..... magistrates burn inwardly in papistry, 155.
..... manners and habits, 563.
..... money, 16, 317.
..... nation, 154, 155, 211, 317.
..... nobility, 578, 580.
..... officers, 374, 451.
..... Brehon laws and Irish orders, 561.
..... payments, 147.
..... potentates, 138.
..... rolls abolished, 565.
..... servitors, note of debts to, 462.
..... sheriffs, 493.
..... soldiers, 451.
..... speech used in court, 562, 563.
..... suitors for debts, 5, 39, 77, 105, 126, 190, 281, 287, 324, 337, 462.
...., notes of money due and paid to, 8, 9, 167, 463.
...., memoranda of, 8, 234.
...., payments made to, by privy seal, 144.
..... rates, 288.
..... tenants, 427, 452.
.... and followers, 450.
..... "thieves," 233.
..... titles, 451.
..... coast, description of, 462.
Irishmen, 25, 91, 310, 337, 400, 420, 428, 439, 472, 519, 568, 571.
..... grants made to the, 15.
..... countries of, 15.
....., the King weary of, 322.
Irishwomen, 428, 429.
Irishry, the, 11, 26, 34, 38, 67, 98, 103, 106, 120, 122, 139, 169, 176, 208, 233, 253, 265, 270, 282, 284, 342, 385, 406, 467, 468, 472, 517, 585.
..... at Rome and in Spain, 279.
....., new grants made to, 115.
....., letters to, 107.
Iron, in, *see* Burke, Edmund McRiccard.
Irriell or Ireall, 333, 335.
Irris, 133, 237.
Irrye, 120.
Isam, *see* Issame, George.

Isham, Roger, 113, 508.
Island, castle of the, in Cullough Herbert, in the county of Kerry, 243.
....., ..., Sir William Herbert arrives at, 331.
....., the, letters dated from, 331, 473, 501, 568, 569.
Issame, George, sheriff of the county of Wexford, 485, 510.
Italian tongue, 31.
Italians, 25, 400, 402.
Italy, 402.
Itchyngham, 441.
....., his heir, 252.
Itleave, Shane, *see* Burke, Shane.

J.

Jacques or Jaques, Lieutenant to Sir Wm. Stanley, 164, 177, 256.
....., called Captain, 548.
James VI., King of Scots, *see* Scots, King of.
Jenkins, Captain William, 126.
Jenyson, Thomas, auditor of Ireland, 45, 49, 64, 80, 92, 120, 126, 135, 145, 166, 268, 295, 390, 436, 437, 465, 468, 475, 478, 485, 488, 507, 512, 556.
....., ..., called auditor of all her Majesty's debts in this land, &c., 7.
....., ..., his books, 12.
....., ..., called the auditor, 15, 42, 77, 81, 82, 115, 116, 127, 129, 130, 136, 137, 146, 147, 222, 316.
....., ..., answers by, 34, 83, 114.
....., ..., his office, 82.
....., ..., his reckoning, 222.
....., ..., book by, of debts, 403.
....., ..., his disease 45, very perilous, 436.
....., ..., defects in the late auditor's accounts, 451.
....., ..., called late auditor, 555.
....., ..., death, 436, 437.
....., ..., lived like a hog and died like a dog, 475.
....., ..., his wife, 77, 105.
....., ..., his son, 437.
....., ..., commissions to, 148, 239.
....., ..., letters of, 1, 60, 78–80, 127, 148, 246, 252.
Jenysone, Mrs. Elizabeth, letter of, 84.
....., ..., her husband, 84.
....., ..., her son, 126.
Jesuits, 31.
"Jesus of Waterford" (a ship), 421.
Jobson, Francis, 240, 261, 416, 427.
Jones, Edward, of Ladowgan, co. Denbigh, 42.
....., Sir Roger, Viscount Ranelagh, 100.
....., Thomas, Bishop of Meath, afterwards Archbishop of Dublin and Lord Chancellor, and twice Lord Justice of Ireland, 60, 100, 101, 106, 213, 215–217, 221, 257, 283, 287, 340, 494, 498, 499, 555.
....., ..., is learned, wise, and well given, 216.
....., ..., proceedings by information in the Exchequer against, 222.
....., ..., brief of the extents of his livings, 245.
....., ..., his case, 245.
....., ..., Privy Council's letters to, 481.
....., ..., Commissioner in Connaught, 494.
....., ..., remarks against, by Sir Richard Bingham, 499, 500.
....., ..., letters of, 10–13, 160, 468.
....., ..., letters to, 244, 481.
Joys, the, 132, 133, 141, 145, 172, 242, 246.
....., rebellion of, in Connaught, 111.
....., order to prosecute, 111.
....., crave mercy, 139.
Judges, the, 53, 55, 99.
Justice (an Irishman, viz., Thomas Dillon), 374.
Justice, 122.
....., ministers of, 122.
....., the Chief, *see* Gardener, Robert.
Justices, the Chief, viz., Gardener and Dillon, 197.
....., her Majesty's, in Ireland, 236, 269, 309.
Justice, the Lord, of Ireland, 346, 445; *and see* Brabazon, Sir William; Bryan, Sir Francis; Sydney, Sir Henry; Fytzwylliam, Sir William; Drury, Sir William; Pelham, Sir William.
Justices, Lords, in Ireland, 13, 27, 28, 112, 209, 280.
....., ..., constat of payments made to, 490.
....., ..., viz., Wallop, Sir H., and Loftus, Adam.
....., ..., called late Lords Justices, 3, 30, 435, 458, 467.
..... of the peace, 82, 109.
....., order for punishing, 110.
Justiceship, 65.

K.

Kavanagh, Arte Boy, sept of, 5.
....., Cahir Carrough, 5.
....., Cahir M'Arte, 118.

Kavanagh—*cont.*
....., Cahir Oare, slain, 4.
....., ..., his sons notable thieves, 4.
....., Donnel Spaineach or Spaniagh, son of Donough, 5, 230.
....., Donough Carough, a son of Mortagh Oge Kavanagh, the chief of the Kavanaghs, 289.
....., Morgan, M'Brian, 241.
....., Morish Duff, 130.
....., Mortagh or Moriertagh Oge, a man of 70 years old, the chief of the Kavanaghs, slain, 288, 289.
....., young Mortough, son of the above, 289.
....., ..., an old servant of his slain, 289.
Kavanaghs, the, 118, 266, 288, 289, 299, 325, 326, 447, 448.
....., note of the reasons which caused them to stir, 232, 233.
....., ..., possessed of the barony of Idrone, county Catherlagh, 232.
....., ..., "be not many," 232.
....., ..., their evil doings, and their helpers, 232.
....., ..., their desire that Her Majesty should take into her hands the barony of Idrone, 233.
....., ..., bad neighbours, 510.
Kearrowchearmye in Ulster, 521.
Keate, Roger, 113, 386, 450.
Keecraghe, *see* Burke, Edmund Keecraghe.
Kells, the town of, 339.
Kellys, the, 238.
Kellys' country, the, 393.
....., containeth five baronies, 237.
Kelytra, 333.
Kenalemekye, 463.
Kenealea or Kenaleagh, land called, 509.
Kennam, Nicholas, 533.
....., ..., made Bishop of Ardfert, 539.
Kenne, Christopher, 313.
Kenny, Nicholas, clerk of the First Fruits, 81, 430, 431.
....., ..., brief declaration of his account, 431.
....., ..., deputy auditor, 548.
....., ..., his wife, 430.
Kenrey, map of, 427.
Keoghe, Tibbot, 198.
Keough, Morough, of Balletarsenye, 236.
Kernan, John, under-sheriff of Westmeath, 417.
....., ..., petition of, 430.
Kerne, bands of, 40.
....., ..., general of, *see* Cosby.
Kernety, a custom, 548.
Kerrie, Humfrey, 127, 145.
Kerry, county of, 48, 53, 77, 85, 88, 94, 96, 136, 180, 186, 231, 234–236, 242, 243, 310, 314, 315, 362, 366, 368, 370, 396, 405, 530, 536, 540, 542, 543, 546.
Kerry, county of—*cont.*
....., ..., brief note of acres of escheated lands in, 49.
....., ..., planting of, 51.
....., ..., rates, 62.
....., ..., the Lords, &c. of, 96.
....., ..., yearly value of the late Earl of Desmond's and others' lands in, 230.
....., ..., seignories, demesnes, customary tenures, services, &c., 243.
....., ..., sheriff, 314, 368; *and see* Lane.
....., ..., the sessions in, 396.
....., Bishop of, 236.
....., Knight of, *see* Fitzgerald.
Kete, Roger, *see* Keate.
Kettlewell, Michael, 80, 507.
....., ..., his reckoning, 222.
Keys, Edward, Constable of the Blackwater, 41, 106, 126, 145, 332, 520, 522.
....., ..., letters of, 506, 507.
....., ..., seal with arms, 507.
Kilberten, *see* Killbrittain.
Kilbullane, *see* Killane.
Kilconnell, 237.
Kildahalley or Killdahallie, 244.
Kildare, county of, 53, 117, 128, 232.
....., ..., plough lands in, 118.
....., ..., in good quiet, 526.
....., Bishop, *see* Neylan, Daniel.
....., Earls of, *see* Fitzgerald.
....., Mabell, Countess of, letters of, 154.
....., sheriff of, *see* Herbert.
Kileaughter, 334.
Kilha, Prior of, note of lands, parsonages, &c. belonging to, 231.
Kilkenny, 7, 53, 117, 230, 232, 292, 328, 412, 443, 456, 457, 475.
....., county of, 53, 293, 330, 357, 408, 412, 432, 434, 448, 467, 472.
....., ..., note of the requests of agents of, 293.
....., justices of peace in the county of, 294.
....., sheriff of, 467; *and see* Cantwell, Thomas; Lovell, Francis; *and* Walshe, Walter.
....., town of, 345.
....., Constable of, 328.
....., gaol at, 330.
....., laws of, this refers to the Statute of Kilkenny, A.D. 1366; 563, 564.
....., letters dated from, 34, 330.
Killaghequyn, 84.
Killaghie in Ulster, 334, 521, 522.
Killaha, abbey of, 535.
....., Bishop of, 37.
Killaloe, the Irish Bishop of, 422.
Killane, Cork, 231, 232.
Killarysy, 229.
Killbrittain, the haven or creek of, 232.
Killcolman, 261, 450.
Killconmorye, 84.

Killdermot, 165.
Killeen, Lord of, *see* Plunket, John.
Killenwaky, 119.
Killetraghe, in Ulster, 332, 521.
Killitaraughe, 237.
Killmacconery, 509.
[Kilmacduagh], Latinized as Duacensis, 10.
....., Bishop of, 36, 37.
Killmanoge, co. Tipperary, 235.
Killmurrye, 84.
Killnaghten, vicarage of, 573.
Killnegurridea, in Ulster, 522.
Killorglan, 541.
Killorglin, *see* Kyllorgan.
Killoughtermoy, 244.
Killultagh, 46, 109, 333.
Kilmacough, Bishop of, *see* Killmacduagh.
Kilmainham, 97, 372.
Kilmallock, in co. Limerick, 406.
....., letters dated from, 392, 520.
Kilmanehin, castle and lands of, co. Waterford, 427.
Kilmayne or Kilmean, barony of, 133, 199, 214, 237.
Kilmore, bishopric of, 36.
....., Bishop of, *see* Garvey, John.
Kiltome, letter dated, 278.
Kilwarlyn or Culverlin, in Ulster, 109, 548.
Kimbolton, 407.
Kinalea, cantred or barony of, 320.
....., Ultra, 510.
....., ..., deanery of, 511.
Kinalmeeky or Kinalmechy, country of, 261, 385, 450.
....., seignory of, 510–512.
King's Bench, Chief Justice of, *see* Gardener, Robert.
....., ..., second justice of, *see* Walshe, Nicholas.
King's county, 40, 53, 358, 424, 432, 434, 456, 457, 526; *see also* Offaly and Philipstown.
...., Act concerning, 107.
...., lieutenant in the, 425.
Kinge, Alexander, 16.
Kinsale, 181, 191, 192, 288, 396, 454, 529, 548.
....., corporation of, 376.
....., ..., petition of, 376.
....., decayed state of, 378.
....., burgesses and inhabitants of, by the "Soffren," letters of, 396.
....., agents of, petition of the, 427.
....., letters dated from, 193, 194, 396, 510.
....., haven, 192, 232.
Kiricurrihy, 261.
Kirkby, Mr., 51.
Kirrywhyrry, 450, 484.
....., called Kyerrey Whirrey, and claimed by Sir Warhame Sentleger, 385.
Knight Marshal, *see* Bagenall, Sir Nicholas.
Knight, Edmund, *i.e.*, the White Knight, 235; *and see* Fitzgerald, Edmund.
....., ..., his son, 475.
....., Mr., 407.
..... of the Valley, *see* Fitzgerald, Edmund Fitz Davyse.
Knight's service, 99.
Knock, dissolved religious house of the, 39.
Knock Dalton, 236.
Knockfergus, *see* Carrickfergus.
Knockmillen, is Knockmullen in Ballysadare, in the barony of Tirerrill, in the county of Sligo, 176.
Knollys, Sir Francis, Knt., Treasurer of Her Highness' Household, 113.
Koislawny's country, Lord of, 535.
Kuluonye, *see* Collooney.
Kykraghe, Edmund, son to Davie Bane, one of the Burkes, 153, 170, 173, 175, 200.
....., ..., slain, 215.
....., ..., he is Burke, 200.
Kylbertain, prebend of, 239.
Kylclogan, 297.
Kyllcrohan, parsonage of, 239.
....., vicarage of, 239.
Kyllewain, prebend of, 239.
Kyllfynny, 238.
Kyllgrogan, parsonage of, 239.
....., vicarage, 239.
Kyllmac Cowghe (Kilmacdnagh), 10.
Kyllmowe, parsonage of, 239.
....., vicarage of, 239.
Kyllnegonny, 236.
Kyllorgan, castle of, letter dated from, 426.
Kyluline, 237.
Kyme, benefice of, 239.
Kynalmeca, *see* Kinalmeeky.
Kyng, Matthew, Clerk of the Cheque, 122.
Kynry [Kerry], *comitatus*, 234.
Kyrrie Whyrrie, *see* Kirrywhyrry.
Kyst or Kiste, 25, 502.

L.

Lacie, Edmund Oge, of Balleneclohy, 238.
....., Edy, of Browrie, 238.
....., John, of the Gard, 238.
....., ..., of Rathecannan, 238.
....., Pierce, of the Broofe, 238.
Lacustrine habitations, "He won also the Castle Ne Callye, situate in Lough Mask, very strongly, and kept against Her Majesty," 242; *see also* Castle Ne Callye, Lough Sewdy, and Loughgur.
Lacy, Ambrose, his information touching the abuse in the survey of the lands escheated, allotted to undertakers, 450.
....., Edmund, 236.
....., Ullig, of Adare, 236.

Ladowgan, county Denbigh, 42.
Laghlar, 204.
Lambert, Walter, 51.
Lambeth, letter dated from, 340.
Lancashire, 117, 242, 257, 366.
....., gentlemen of the county of, 77.
....., gentlemen undertakers of, 42, 49, 78, 88, 242, 243.
Lane, Mr. Ralph, Sheriff of Kerry, 94.
Langly, Mr., 421.
Lanydan, a parsonage in Anglesea, 474.
Larne, barony of, 69.
Latin tongue, 342.
Latran, a lantern; Latin, laterna; German, laterne, 484.
Lantern to all the rest, 494.
Lawgh . . ., Thos., 145.
Lawghtie, the urraghs of, 333.
Lawrence, Lewis (pensioner), 41.
....., Walter (pensioner), 41.
....., William, 77, 105, 126, 145.
Laws, 123.
Lawson, 261.
Leake, Anne, widow, 481.
....., ..., petition of, 39.
....., John, deceased, 39.
Lealy, William, Archbishop of Tuam, 132, 172, 173, 471, 557.
Leases, 99, 116, 120.
Leavon, 334.
Lecale, 120.
Lechahill, letters dated from, 154.
Lecken, Clancer, one of the Joys, 242.
Lee, Thomas, 4.
....., Captain Thomas, 40, 428, 459.
....., ..., his wife, 428.
....., Walter, 279.
Leefer, the river of, *see* Lifford.
Legge, Robert, Deputy Remembrancer, certificates by, 221, 324, 431.
....., ..., letters of, 228, 248, 408, 430.
Leicester, county of, 293.
....., Earl of, *see* Dudley, Robert.
Leighlin, 238.
....., castle of, 118, 287.
....., Her Majesty's house at, 288, 289.
....., ..., Constable of, *see* Carew, G.
....., ..., services and rents of corn for, 118.
....., ..., constableship of, a charge to Her Majesty because of the Kavanaghs, 232.
....., ..., diet, &c. for the Lord Deputy, if at, 233.
....., ..., treasurer of (Dowlinge), 222.
Leinster, 32, 40, 46, 64, 130, 133, 137, 139, 232, 267, 338, 339, 447.
....., Lieutenant of the King's County, *see* Bowrchier.
....., ... Queen's County, *see* Sentleger, W.
Leinster—*cont.*
....., Attorney General, *see* Calthorpe.
....., Provost Marshal, *see* Rice ap Hugh.
....., warders, 41.
....., country of, 118.
....., state of, at Perrot's departure, 526.
....., composition, 583.
Leisloughty, 411.
Leitrim, 237.
....., composition of, 584.
Leix, O'More's Country, now part of Queen's County, 24, 105, 118, 120-123, 265, 266, 433, 456, 459; *see also* Maryborough and Queen's County.
....., forts of, 106, 122, 124.
....., revenue of, 121.
....., to be planted with Englishmen, 121.
....., form of a lease for grants in, 123.
....., the Earl of Ormond has the charge of, 124.
....., captain of, *see* O'More (Rory).
Leo, Edmund, of Tullore Boye, 238.
....., James, of Tulloven, 238.
....., John, of the Dollogh, 238.
....., Walter, of Downekip, 238.
Lesfynyn, *see* Lisfinin.
Le Strange, Sir Thomas, 60, 106, 175, 176, 283, 386, 387, 407, 417, 428, 518, 557, 578.
....., ..., sworn of the Privy Council, 106.
....., ..., constable of the Ward of Athlone, 122.
....., ..., his lands, 130.
....., ..., to supply Sir Richard Byngham's place in Connaught, 374, 386, 387, 388.
....., ..., married to Thomas Dillon's wife's mother, 374.
....., ..., called Sir Thomas Strange, 374.
....., ..., letters of, 10-13, 388, 390, 398.
Letrough, 570.
Leveroke, in Leinster, woods of, 139.
Leveson, Walter, 42, 250.
Levone, in Ulster, 521.
Lewis, King of France, 57.
Lifford, the river, 332.
....., called Leefer, 336.
Limerick, 52, 77, 84, 95, 232, 235, 237, 259, 308, 315, 347, 370, 418, 424, 431, 438, 523, 529, 553, 580.
....., mayor of, 30, 446.
....., a council at, 122, 123.
....., bishop of, 236.
....., house of the late friars in, 311.
....., city and franchises of, 311.
....., plot of the city, 288.
....., city of, 444, 454.
....., ..., without garrison, &c., 451.
....., ..., readiness to revolt, 451.
....., clerk of the muhition at, *see* Stanyhurst.
....., castle of, 181, 346, 347, 370.
....., ..., constableship of, 325.

Limerick—*cont.*
....., ..., constable of, *see* Bleeke.
....., merchants of, 423.
....., is the strongest place in the province, 530.
....., letters dated, 36, 210, 369, 370, 440.
....., county of, 48, 49, 62, 78, 88, 103, 180, 197, 235, 236, 310, 362, 366, 405, 445, 529, 546, 548.
....., attainted and escheated lands in the small and great county of, 49, 103.
....., brief note of the acres of escheated lands in, 49.
....., yearly value of the late Earl of Desmond's and others' lands in, 230.
....., the counties of, *magnus et parvus comitatus*, 234.
....., the names of such of the county as are in rebellion, 236.
....., the names of the gentlemen and freeholders of the county who are not in rebellion, 236.
....., book of survey of all the attainted and escheated lands in the small and great county of, 239.
..... county, rate of the lands within, 62, 242.
....., demesnes and customary lands within, 242.
....., seignories, rents, customary tenures, services, &c., 242.
....., map of the greater and small counties of, 427.
Lincholl, Wm., 424.
Lincoln's Inn, 206.
Lineall, *see* Lynyall, Thos.
Linen cloth 2*d.* per yard, 188.
Lisbon, 25, 26, 145, 146, 279, 292, 320, 321, 322, 392, 400–402, 419, 420, 421, 423, 439, 486, 489, 513, 523.
....., fleet prepared at, 321.
....., ships for, 486.
Lisconhagh, 141.
Lisdroumgyr, 334.
Lisfinin [Lisfinny], near Lismore, 88, 125, 216, 261.
Lisgavail, letter dated, 146.
Lislaughtea, 473, 474, 572.
....., Sir W. Herbert meant to have erected a college there, 473.
Lismore, 168.
Litter, the, a pass called, 178.
Liverpool, 510.
Liveries or Livery, 121.
Livery, 117, 548.
Lixnaw, Lord of, *see* Fitzmaurice, Thos., sixteenth Lord of Kerry and Baron of Lixnaw.
Lizard, 269, 580.
Llandaff, Bishop of, 474.
Loftus, Adam, Archbishop of Dublin, and Lord Chancellor of Ireland, 8, 30, 31, 60, 65, 66, 81, 82, 125, 160, 166, 197, 207, 219, 221, 222, 226, 227, 230, 248, 267, 328, 349, 468, 484, 567, 582.
Loftus, Adam—*cont.*
....., called Lord Chancellor, 20, 30, 44, 82, 91, 100, 102, 103, 166, 212, 217, 220, 257, 259–261, 263, 273, 279, 297, 343, 407, 445, 494, 501.
....., a Lord Justice of Ireland, 185, 430.
....., his daughter [Mrs. Warren], 49.
....., his son-in-law, Thomas Colcloght, 220, 253.
....., fears for his life, 225.
....., his daughter's hazard in close prison, 225.
....., his children and how they are bestowed, 252, 253.
....., his daughters, 252.
....., his four sons-in-law, 253.
....., his sons, 253.
....., commission to, 475.
....., letters of, 8, 10–13, 35, 42, 43, 48, 49, 51, 53, 60, 73, 92, 148, 158, 160, 163, 166, 185, 211, 213, 218, 225, 228, 244, 248, 257, 281, 283, 295, 351, 358, 359, 376, 383, 408, 410, 468, 481, 484, 510, 522, 527.
....., and council, letter of, 244.
....., letters to, 32, 149, 161, 164, 331.
....., Godfrey, 221.
Lombard, Patrick, of Waterford, merchant, 422.
London, 157, 254, 321, 419, 523.
....., letters dated, 8, 32, 93–96, 252, 256, 278, 292, 403, 417, 520, 524.
London-stone, letter dated, 84.
Long, George, 234.
....., John, Archbishop of Armagh, 101, 102, 107, 217, 221, 230, 283, 328, 332.
....., letters of, 9–13, 101, 376.
Longford, 237, 440, 526, 548, 575.
Loop Head, the, 236.
Lord Deputy, *see* Perrot, Sir John; Fytzwylliam, Sir W.
Lord Lieutenant, *see* Ratcliffe.
Lord Treasurer, the, *see* Cecil, Sir William.
Lords Justices, viz., Loftus and Wallop, called late, 506.
Lord's Prayer, the, 331, 463, 533, 539.
Lorrigechare, in Ulster, 521.
Loughe, manor of, 28.
Lough Eaghe, or Lough Eaugh, *see* Lough Neagh.
Lough Erne, *see* Erne.
Lough Foyle, 162, 332, 334, 376.
....., fishing of, 376.
Lough Fynne, called Fynne, 521.
Loughgill, 83, 84.
Loughgur, 89.
....., castle of, 445.
Loughlegh, 535.
Loughlin, *see* Buiren y Loughlin, 234.
Lough Mask, 169, 242, 548.
....., a castle in, 170.

Lough Neagh, Eaghe, or Eaugh, 332–334.
....., called Lough Each, 521.
....., called Lough Sydney, 521.
Loughrea, 237.
Lough Sewdy, island in, Sir Owen O'Sullivan kept him[self] close in the island of Lough Sewdy, so as, albeit Donnell O'Sullivan sent process from the vice-president for him, he was not suffered to appear, 344.
Lough Sydney, same as Lough Neagh, 521.
Louth, county of, 39, 53, 332, 522.
....., Baron of, *see* Plunket, Oliver.
Lovell, Francis, Sheriff of Kilkenny, 41, 276, 294, 325, 326, 327, 328, 329, 330, 404, 448, 467, 498, 520.
....., his stud, 4.
....., interrogations touching, 295.
....., letter of, 520.
Low Countries, 30, 34, 62, 63, 172, 250, 350, 386, 437, 459, 518.
....., service in, 8.
....., United States of the, 37.
Lower Burkes, *see* Burkes.
Lower House, *see* Parliament.
Lukar, John, petition of, 186.
Luson, Mr., vice-admiral of North Wales, 51.
Lutheran, 454.
Lyckadowe, letter dated, 512.
Lye, John, of Clonaghe, 244.
....., ..., petition of, 244.
Lynche, John, one of Her Majesty's pursuivants sent to Tirone, 514.
....., ..., examination of, 516.
....., John Fitzjames, Bishop of Elphin, 557, 568.
....., Mr., 320.
....., Peter, 53.
....., Rowland, 10.
Lynyall, Thomas, 6, 35, 49, 50, 141, 253.
....., ..., his declaration touching victualling, 50.
....., ..., letters of, 51, 104, 464.
Lyon, William, Bishop of Cork, Cloyne, and Ross, 166, 236, 454, 511.
....., ..., letters of, 454, 511.
Lypiat, Captain, 122.
Lyslawghtee, 440.
Lystrie, 541.
Lyttik, 403.
Lyttle, William (almsman), 41.

M.

'A Chorme, Bryan M'Manus, killed, 505.
M'Alaen, M'Aleane, and Macalane, *see* Campbell, Archibald, seventh Earl of Argyle.
M'Alane, *see* M'Quillin.
M'Anna, Donnell, 238.
M'Aunlief's country in Duallo, 534.
M'Avilee, *alias* Stanton, 237.
M'Awleye, co. Cork, 235.
M'Baron, Art, his sons, *see* O'Neill, Art M'Baron.
M'Brian, Mortagh, Bishop of Emly, 230.
M'Brien, Donoho Gowe, of Knock Dalton, 236.
....., Kennedy, 236.
....., Teig M'William, of Kyllnegonny, 236.
M'Buoyly, William, 236.
M'Cahil Oge, Donough, 499, 500, 501.
....., Teig, *see* O'Conor Sligo.
M'Canns, the, 336.
M'Cartan, Agholie, indenture between him and the Lord Deputy and Council, 109.
M'Carthy, Sir Cormac M'Teig, of Muskerry, 235, 584, 585.
....., Cormac M'Finnin, 463.
....., Cormock Done, 463.
....., Cormock M'Donough, 585.
..... More, Daniell or Donyll, Earl of Clancarr or Clann Carthia, 8, 94, 95, 120, 192, 235, 344, 362, 368, 385, 391, 396, 445, 449, 466, 508, 517, 533–538, 542, 543, 584.
....., ..., petition of, 28.
....., ..., intention to make M'Carthy More Earl of Muskerry, 123.
....., ..., submission to the Lord Deputy, 125.
....., ..., his country, 234.
....., ..., his title to the lands allotted to him, 362.
....., ..., lands contained in the first claim of, 385.
....., ..., called M'Carthy More, 534.
....., ..., made Earl of Clancarr, 534.
....., ..., surrender of, 544.
....., ..., his son, 27.
....., ..., called Lord of Valencia, 235.
....., ..., conditions as to his daughter's marriage with Florence M'Carthy, 493, 527, 536, 537, 542, 548, 584.
....., ..., device for the death of his Countess, 568.
....., Clancarthy, house of, 585.
....., Clan Carthys, houses of the, 584.
....., *alias* the Earl of Clancarr's country, 120, 234.
....., ..., his lands, 342.
....., Dermot, 497.
....., Donnel, 543, 568.
....., ..., the Earl of Clancarr's base son whom that country would fain have to be M'Carthy, 543.
....., Donnell Na Pipi, 236, 239, 463, 538.
....., ..., called Donnell O'Pypye M'Carthy Reo his son, of Carbery, 236.

M'Carthy, Donnell Na Pipi—*cont.*
....., ..., his father was Sir Owen M'Carthy Reagh, 239.
....., ..., the patent he claims by to be allowed, 517.
....., Donnell, called Pype, descended of the elder brother of the Lord of Carbery, is the right heir of Carbery, 584, 585.
....., ..., his heirs, 538.
....., ..., his two sons, 584.
....., Sir Donough, Florence M'Carthy's father, 584.
....., ..., married a sister of James Fitzmaurice, 585.
....., Finnin or Florence, 252, 287, 365, 497, 543, 568, 578, 585.
....., ..., conditions as to his marriage with the Earl of Clancar's daughter, 493, 527.
....., ..., marriage of, 517, 542, 548.
....., ..., committal of, 527.
....., ..., called a young Irish gentleman, 536, 537.
....., ..., his friends, 536–539.
....., ..., married the only daughter of the *Earl of Clancarthy*, 584.
....., ..., *his father* Sir Donough M'Carthy, 585.
....., ..., his mother was a sister of James Fitzmaurice, 585.
....., ..., his brother called Cormac M'Dermode, 585.
....., ..., his sister married, 538.
....., ..., life of, referred to, 493, 517, 548, 568.
....., Fynin M'Cormuck, of Glainncruim in Carbery, petition of, 463.
....., Sir Owen, *alias* M'Carthy Reagh or Reoo, Lord of Carbery, 235, 236, 239, 311, 346, 449, 450, 452, 463, 510, 511, 517, 533, 538, 584, 585.
....., ..., lands claimed in behalf of, 385.
....., ..., signs his name Owen Carty, 455.
....., ..., petition of, 463.
....., ..., his death in March 1594 referred to, 239.
....., ..., letter of, 455.
....., Reagh or Reoo, or Rewght or Riough, *see* M'Carthy, Sir Owen.
....., Teig, 77, 105, 126, 252.
....., ..., petition of, 425, 426.
....., ..., note of the lands sued for by, which have been granted to the undertakers, 425.
....., Teige En Orsy, younger brother of Cormock Done M'Carthy, 463.
....., absence of, 396.
M'Carthys, the, 314, 537, 542.
....., followers of the, 584.
M'Carvell, Cahir, 170.
M'Caule, Mortagh, arrested, 288.
M'Chonell, Shane Solle, killed, 505.
M'Chormack, Arte M'Guil Dough M'Guil Reagh, killed, 505.
....., Bryan Bane, killed, 505.
....., Bryan Dorough M'Arte M'Manus, killed, 505.
....., Nell, taken, 505.
....., Rowry, taken, 505.
M'Coghlan, Sir John, his eldest son, 8.
M'Colly, Tibbot, one of the Joys, 141.
M'Congle, 238.
M'Connell, *i.e.*, M'Donald of Scotland, Angus, 478, 479.
....., Awstean, *see* M'Donnell, Ustun.
....., name of, 200.
....., Cahir, 215.
....., Ferigh, 204.
....., M'Moelmory, of toaght, 204.
....., Phelam M'Marcus, 204.
....., Sorle, 77.
" M'Connells in Cantier," 242.
M'Conoughs, *i.e.*, M'Donoughs, 585.
M'Cormack, Donnagh, arrested, 288.
....., Teig, lands of, 368.
M'Costello, 140.
....., or M'Costolo, Edmund, 178, 393.
....., ..., his son, 393.
M'Costilloe, 501.
M'Costilloe, Shane, 548.
M'Costillo, country of, 164, 500, 512.
M'Costulo, Pers, the hanging of, 496.
M'Cragh, John M'Thomas, 399.
M'Davie, Bane, Edmund, called Kecraghe, *see* Burke, Edmund; *also* Burke, Walter.
M'Davy, Hubert, one of the Burkes, 548.
M'Davy's country, 237.
....., composition of, 584.
M'Degany, or M'Edegany, Hugh, *see* O'Donnell, Hugh.
M'Dermond, M'Cormock, 369.
M'Dermod, Teig, brother to the Lord of Muskerry, 584.
M'Dermod's country, called Melurge [Moylurg], 237.
M'Dermot, Cahill, 380.
....., Cormac, and others, order between, 109.
....., composition of, 584.
Macdonagh, 255.
M'Donnell, Alexander Caragh, son of James M'Donnell, 154, 179, 226.
....., ..., letter or answer of, to Sir Richard Bynghan, 153, 154.
....., ..., slain, 161, 162.
....., ..., his body found in the water, 164.
....., ..., his head, 166.
....., ..., *see also* M'Donnell, James, sons of.

M'Donnell—*cont.*
....., Alexander M'Sorley Boy, 5, 10, 34, 39, 46, 225, 226, 245, 246.
....., ..., eldest son of Sorley Boy, 43, 48.
....., ..., journey made upon him into his own fastness, 5.
....., ..., his quick corpse found in a deep grave covered with green rushes, 39.
....., ..., his head sent to be set upon Dublin Castle, 40, 43.
....., Alexander Og, 204.
....., Angus, 19, 32, 34, 46, 69, 74, 84, 96, 97, 98, 131, 375.
....., ..., of Dunnavaigh, indenture between, and the Lord Deputy Perrot and the Council of Ireland, 58–60, 110, 125.
....., ..., to be the Queen's subject, 503.
....., ..., his mother, O'Neill's wife, 97.
....., Brian Carragh, 131, 136, 144.
....., Donnell Gorme, son of James M'Donnell, and brother to Angus M'Donnell, 74, 154, 179, 226.
....., ..., his mother, O'Neill's wife, 97.
....., ..., a younger brother of his, 97.
....., ..., of the Glynns, articles of agreement between, and the Lord Deputy and Council, 109.
....., ..., answer of, to Sir Richard Bingham, 153, 154.
....., ..., slain, 161, 164, 165, 179, 226.
....., ..., *see also under* M'Donnell, James.
....., Enys, of Aghelhard, 204.
....., Ferraugh or Ferriaghe, a strong pile of, 171.
....., ..., his castle, 184.
....., Ineen Duv, daughter of James M'Donnell, and wife of O'Donnell, *see* her at O'Donnell.
....., ..., called James M'Donnell's sister instead of his daughter, 459.
....., James, 76, 122.
....., ..., the sons of, 142, 146, 153, 154, 161, 226.
....., ..., Scots of the Glynns under, 144.
....., Moelemora M'Ranell, 203.
....., Richard Oge M'Ranell, 203.
....., Sorley Boy, son of Alexander, and brother of James M'Donnell, 32, 34, 43, 45, 46, 48, 49, 51, 54, 63, 69–71, 75, 76, 83, 84, 92, 97, 122, 125, 131, 226, 459, 463.
....., ..., indentures between him and the Lord Deputy and Council, 83, 110.
....., ..., called of Ballelowghe, 84.
....., ..., his submission exhibited, 110.

M'Donnell, Sorley Boy—*cont.*
....., ..., authority that he may be admitted tenant of such lands as he claimeth by inheritance, 121.
....., ..., also I won that time the Route from proud Sorley Boy M'Donnell and banished him from thence, 167.
....., ..., his eldest son Alexander, *see* M'Donnell, Alexander M'Sorley, Boy.
....., ..., his son committed by the Lord Deputy, 230.
....., Ustun, Ustion, Awstean, Eusten, or Oysten, 200, 201, 203.
....., ..., submitted, 139, 215.
....., ..., chief of all the galloglasses, 174, 215.
....., Vallay or Vallough, his head sent to be set upon Dublin Castle, 40, 43.
M'Donnells, the, 241.
M'Donnoghoesse, the, 23.
M'Donochoe's country, 536.
M'Donoghoe (same as O'Donoghue), *see* M'Donough.
M'Donough, 235.
M'Donough, Brien Duffe O'Brien, 548.
....., captain of Dowalla, 534, 584.
....., Lord of Dowalla, 585.
M'Donoughs, two, 237.
....., 23, 585.
M'Dowell, Gillaspick, 154.
....., Owen, 108.
M'E Callowe Hugh, *see* O'Donnell, Hugh M'E Callowe.
M'Edmund, Owen, of Ballenoe, 238.
....., Walter Burke, of Castlebarry, in Thomas Roe's island, 199, 215.
....., William M'Philip, 236.
Macedon, 531.
M'Elanes, the, in Scotland, 375.
Mac en Aspicke, *see* O'Brien, Mahon.
M'Eulane [M'Quillin?], 398.
M'Evee, Neil Oge, 154.
M'Faghny, Gilleruewe, in the Annaly, 548.
M'Fenning, county Kerry, 235.
M'Feragher, Pedrus, 236.
M'Finnin, 584.
....., claims the giving of the rod, 535.
....., married to the Earl of Clancarr's base daughter, 538.
....., Cormac, 463.
M'Fynney's country, called Glannoroto, 234.
M'Fyreghe, Walter Oge M'Walter, 203.
M'Garrot, Shane or John, Earl of Kildare's base brother, 154.
....., John, thought to be slain, 162.
M'Gawran, 140.
M'Geoghegan, Brian, 7, 431, 484.
....., ..., pension, 414.
....., ..., petition of, 484.

M'Gibbon, Edmund M'Moyler, 203.
....., Edmund, 236.
....., Gilldwff, 204.
....., Moyler Og, 204.
....., Philip, of Mahownaghe, 238.
....., Riccard a choga, 203.
....., Riccard Oge, 203.
....., Shane, 203.
....., Tibbot, 203.
....., William M'Moyler, 203.
....., his son, "the White Knight," 392.
M'Gillecuddy, 234, 570.
....., claims the giving of the rod, 535.
M'Gilleduff, Teig, 236.
M'Gilpatrick, Rorie, 466.
M'Gillpatrick, Teig, 459.
M'Gilpatrick, *see* O'Conor.
M'Glannahie, that "most bad man" fortifying and building a castle, 140.
M'Gwyre, *see* Maguire.
M'Gyllycodda, his country, 234.
M'Henry, Fellomy, taken, 505.
M'Henry, Turlough, of the Fews, 466.
M'Hubard, 238.
M'Hubert, Shane, parson of Dunony, 204.
M'Hugh Boy, Marcus, 204.
M'Hugh, Cahir, 230.
M'Hugh, Feagh, 266; *see also* O'Byrne.
M'Hugh Oge, Brian, 397, 398.
....., Rorie, of Dartry, 467.
....., Owen, 122.
Mac I Brien Arra, 235.
M'Icallye, Hugh, *see* O'Donnell, Hugh.
M'James, Nyse, 398.
M'Jonyn, Edmund M'Gildwff, 204.
....., Hubert Burke, 204.
....., Reaid Battwrin Davy M'Hubbert, 204.
....., Richard Oge, 133, 182.
....., Shane, of Kilchwoyre, 204.
....., Walter, of the Towrin, 204.
M'Jonynes, 254.
M'Jordan, 141.
....., his son, 141.
....., of Gallen, 237.
M'Kedaghe O'More, Connell, his head is now standing on the castle, 327.
M'Kernan's country, 430.
M'Kevan's lands, 337.
M'Killareweigh, 238.
Mackoscane (Moycosquin) abbey, 504, 505.
Mackworth, the late Captain Humfrey, 29, 77, 105, 126.
M'Liesigh, Ewer, one of the chiefest of the Clandonnells, (slain,) 215.
M'Mahon, Donnell, of the Portanes, 236.
....., Edmund, of Ferney, pledge for his father, 230.
....., Ever, 520.
M'Mahon—*cont.*
....., Sir Ross, Captain of Ferney, 72, 230, 265, 332, 337, 396, 397, 442, 455, 464, 466, 467, 523, 548.
....., ..., his brother, 466.
....., ..., letter of, 398.
....., Teig, 237, 238.
....., Turlough, 237, 380.
....., his country, called Ireall and Ferney, 264, 333, 334, 335, 464, 465.
....., of co. Clare, 237, 238.
M'Mahon's two pledges, 230.
M'Mahons' (both) country, called two Corkwaskins, 234.
....., the, of co. Clare, 237.
..... of Ulster, 336.
M'Mahowne, Gylleduff, 236.
M'Manus, hanging of, 496.
....., M'A Chorme, Bryan, killed, 505.
M'Maurice, the Lord, and M'Maurice, Thomas, *same as* Fitzmaurice, Thomas, Baron of Lixnaw.
M'Mick, Hugh Duff, 154.
M'Morice, Richard, of the Baroes in co. Mayo, 548.
M'Morish, John, of Lisconhagh, his son, 141.
....., Moyler, (rebel), son to Thomas Ny Closy of Clanmorris, 141.
....., Richard, (rebel), son to Thomas Ny Closy of Clanmorris, 141.
M'Morris, David, 204.
....., Moyler, 204.
....., Ryccard, chief of his name, 204.
....., Shane, 204.
M'Moyler, John Burke, his son (a pledge) executed, 202.
M'Namara Ban, 237, 238.
....., Reughe, 237, 238.
....., Shane, chief of the barony of Denigenyviggin in Thomond, 576, 577.
....., petition of, 582.
M'Namara's equitable cause, 584.
M'Namaras' (both) country, called Shyle Ea, in co. Clare, 234.
M'Na Marras, the two baronies of the, 237.
M'Neese, Randall, sent for into Scotland, 503.
M'Neale More, Owen M'Hugh, 397.
M'Neale Oge, M'Neill Oge, M'Neil Oge, and M'Neile Oge, Sir Con, *see* O'Neill, Sir Con M'Neill Oge.
M'Neill Oge, Hugh, *see* O'Neill.
M'Owen, Derby, 365.
....., Hugh, captain of the Earl of Clancar's galloglass, 538.
....., Phelim, 463.
....., Teig, of Drisham, 584.
M'Padyne, of Tyrawly, 237.
M'Peter, Robert, 380.
M'Peters, George, 399.
M'Phelim, Shane M'Brian, *see* O'Neill.
M'Philip, David, of the Cor, 238.
M'Phillipin, William Crone, 204.

M'Quillin, 73–75, 83, 84, 92, 98, 131, 398.
....., Theobald, indenture between, and the Lord Deputy and Council, 108.
....., *see* M'Eulane.
M'Quostilo, surnamed Nangle, 237.
M'Ranell, Hary Fis Morys Moelmory, 204.
M'Redmond, 238.
M'Remon, 238.
M'Riccard In Iron, *see* Burke, Edmund.
....., Walter Og M'Watter, 204.
M'Roe, Walter, 204.
M'Rory, Ever, of Kilwarlyn, 548.
....., Owny, rebellion of, 464.
M'Ruddery, *see* Fitzgerald, Edmund, *and also* John.
M'Shane, Henry, 466.
....., ..., his brethren, 466.
....., James, 136.
....., Thomas, of Gortnetubber, 238.
....., Walter, of Meyn, 238.
M'Shee, Dermot M'Conoghur Oge, 236.
M'Sherfe, Rory, co. Limerick, 235.
M'Shihie, John, 236.
M'Shihe, Rore, of Balleatynan, 238.
Mac Sorlee, Alexander, 245; *and see* M'Donnell, Alexander, son of Sorley Boys.
M'Sweeny, Geffrye, 346.
....., Morrough Ne Marte, or of the cows, slain, 154.
M'Sweenys, 10, 338.
M'Swyne, Edmund, in Desmow, co. Kenry, 236.
....., Turlough, in Desmow, co. Kenry, 236.
M'Swynes, the, 410.
Macs, the, title of, abolished, 199, 382.
M'Teige, Calaghan, and others, order between, 109.
M'Teige, Sir Cormac, Lord of Muskerry, *see* M'Carthy, Sir Cormac M'Teig.
....., Mahon, 236.
M'Thomas, Edmund Browne, 236.
....., Gerald or Garret, *alias* Ton boy reagh of Connelo, stands upon his guard, 46, 236.
....., ..., slain by John Butler, 64.
....., Gerot, 236.
....., ..., of Kyllfynny, 238.
....., ..., of the Palace, 238.
....., Gibbon Duff, 236.
[.....,] John Oge, of Clonee [Clonea], 232.
....., in the barony of Rosse, 238.
....., Richard, of the Palace, 238.
....., ..., 238.
....., Ulick, 238.
....., *see* Fitzgerald.
M'Tybott, Edmund, 204.
M'Tibbot, Moyler Oge, 203.
M'Tool, or M'Towell, Sir Owen, 149, 154.
M'Torlagh, Farigh, 204.
M'Turlough Roe, Hugh, 496.
M'Tybert, Donnell, principal of a populous sept called the Mergies, 538.
M'Ulick, Geoffery, 238.
....., John, 368.
M'Ullik, Jonyn, 204.
M'Walter, Edmund, of Ballengard, 238.
M'Walter's country, 237.
M'Walter, Ryccard, sept of, 254.
M'William, Eighter, the last save one, viz., Sir Richard Yn Yren Burke, 174.
....., the late, viz., Richard M'Oliverus, 200, 201, 215.
....., his son, *see* Burke, Shan entlevie.
....., his country, 153, 162, 169.
....., captainry of, 64.
M'William's country, 215.
M'William, a, 132, 172, 182, 201, 203.
....., 237, 238.
....., his brother, 238.
....., name and superiority of, 103, 139, 140.
....., title of, abolished, 199, 200.
....., ..., particulars, 200.
....., the lordship, seignory, and duties belonging to the same, appointed and entailed to his heirs males, 199, 200.
M'Williamship, 102, 201, 203.
Maddan, James, 194.
Madrid, 292, 322, 401, 403, 420.
Magennis, Sir Hugh, 98, 248, *336*, *337*, *463*, 523.
....., ..., indenture between, and the Lord Deputy and Council, 109.
....., ..., letter of, 54.
....., ..., country, 46.
....., Eugene, the prior, Bishop of Down and Connor, 119.
Mageochagan, Brian, his case as to his father's lands, 481.
....., ..., his father's will as to his lands, 481.
....., ..., letter of, 480.
....., Rosse, 481.
Magherlenagh, in Ulster, 521.
Maghernecrosse, in Ulster, 522.
Magneisse, *see* Magennis.
Magrath, Meyler, Archbishop of Cashel, 230.
Maguire, called Sir Cuconnaught, 523, 548.
....., or, The Maguire, 11, 123, 140, 332, 376, 455, 459, 464, 467.
....., ..., with the Lord Deputy Perrot, and reporteth Spanish news, 7.
....., ..., letters of, 142, 146.
....., Donogh, his sons, 467.
....., Hugh, 146, 175, 179.
....., ..., order between him and Captain Merriman, 110.
....., ..., record of Maguire's surrender, 143.
....., ..., another record or fiant of his pardon, 143.

Maguire—*cont.*
....., Concordatum, signed by the Lord Deputy for 200 beeves to be answered to him, as a perquisite due for making Maguire captain of his country, 142, 143.
....., surrenders his country, 143.
....., not made captain by the Lord Deputy, 143.
....., beeves payable to Her Majesty for his submission and pardon, 143.
....., three pledges of, committed to Dublin Castle, 230.
....., composition beeves, 507.
....., his country, 139, 149, 237, 264, 333, 334, 335, 467.
....., superiority over, 333, 336.
Magunihy, 535.
Magwire, *see* Maguire.
Mahones, the, lands claimed by, 385.
Mahownaghe, 238.
Maigne, river of, co. Kerry, 314.
Maillard, Paul, 498.
Mainwaringe, Henry, one of the Justices of Cheshire, letters of, 42.
....., Mr., employed in Wallop's account, 502.
....., Roger, 45, 146, 147, 262, 436, 437, 477.
....., ..., letter of, 34.
Maisterson, Thomas, Seneschal of Wexford, 299.
....., ..., petitions of, 471.
....., ..., occasions of his stay at Court, 471.
....., ..., Constable of the Castle of Ferns, 41.
....., ..., notes of money due to, 471.
Malaccas, the, 321.
Malbie, Henry, 54, 188, 360, 438, 439.
....., ..., his father, 360; *and see* Sir Nicholas.
....., Sir Nicholas, Chief Commissioner of Connaught, 13, 24, 129, 130, 197, 254, 259, 260, 360, 372, 379, 381, 440, 496, 499.
....., ..., the charge laid upon, 93.
....., ..., his debts and funeral, 231.
....., ..., his son and heir, called "Young Malbie," *see* Malbie, Henry.
....., Lady, [Tamasyn or Thomasina], 60, 61, 129, 360.
....., ..., petition of, 231.
....., ..., her son-in-law, *see* Brabazon.
Mallaheife, 368.
Malligore, Mallighgoore, or Mallow Agowrye, mountain, 333.
Mallow, 125, 261, 278, 324, 450.
Manchester, 50.
Mandamus, warrants of, 115.
Manpesson, Mr., 145.
Manton, lease of, 293.
Manwaring, Roger, *see* Mainwaring.
Manychroyr, 204.
Mapother, Richard, 393.
Maps, Irish, 255, 287, 288, 331, 427.
Marbury, *see* Merbury, John.
Marcus, Johannis, 204.
Marennes, 269.
Marquis, the, *see* Santa Cruz.
Marle, the harbour, 232.
Marriages, 13; *and see* Wards.
Marshal of the Army, *see* Brereton, Sir William; Bryan, Sir Francis; Echingham, Sir Osborne; Stanley, Sir George; Bagenall, Sir Nicholas; and Provost Marshal Barkley, Francis.
Marshal's fee, foregone by Mr. Francis Barkley, 187, 240.
Marshal, office of, 53.
..... of Her Majesty's garrisons in Ireland, 59.
Marshalsea, the, 247, 255.
....., ..., petition, dated, 523.
Marte, a custom, 426, 528, 544, 548.
....., Morrough Ne, a Munster man, 154.
Martial law, 475.
Martin, Francis, 10.
....., Jasper, merchant, 199.
Martinstown, the parcel of, 239.
Mary, Queen, called in Ireland Supremum Caput Ecclesiæ, 119, 217, 280, 290.
Maryborough, 298; *see also* Leix and Queen's County.
....., lieutenant of the fort of, 459.
....., constable of, *see* Harvey.
Massagetes, 547.
Master-god, 428.
Maughere ne Cross, 334.
Maugherie, the, by Roscommon, 149, 175.
Maulkin, *see* "Smalkine."
Maxee, 243.
Maxfeld or Maxwell, Lord, 420.
Maygonnie, 535.
Maynam, Vicar of, 222.
Maynard, Henry, 127, 484.
Mayne, the, in Spain, 454.
....., proposed county of, in Munster, 542.
Maynooth, letter dated, 39.
Mayo, county of, or Comitatus, 8, 46, 67, 68, 97, 103, 131, 154, 162, 168, 169, 171, 173, 175, 176, 199, 202, 203, 215, 224, 237, 238, 242, 253, 254, 375, 379, 381, 548.
....., ..., its defence, 175.
....., ..., pacification of, 175.
....., ..., M'William, chief lord, 237.
....., ..., ten baronies in, 237.
....., ..., islands off, 237.
....., ..., plat of the county, 255
....., ..., composition of, 584.
....., letters dated, 398.
Meade, *see* Myaghe, John.
Meagh, *see* Myaghe, James.

Meath, 119.
....., ploughlands, 118.
....., county of, 265, 267.
....., seneschalship of, 431.
....., state of, 526.
....., East, 53.
....., Bishop of, *see* Jones, Thomas. Late Bishop of, *see* Bradie, Hugh.
Meelick, lease of, 293.
Mellichap, William, merchant, 77, 105, 126, 145, 269.
Melton Mowbray, 293.
Melurge, 237.
Members, the evil, encouraged, 27.
Merbury or Marbury, John, assistant in Connaught to the Chief Commissioner, 40, 487, 558, 568.
....., ..., one of the Council in Ireland, 190, 245, 487, 558.
Meredith, Mr., Dean of St. Patricks, he was Dr. M. Hanmer, 557.
Mergagh, Owen M'Teig, 110.
Mergies, sept of the, 538.
Merigagh, Teig, 538, 548.
Merioneth, 257.
Merriman, Captain Nicholas, 131, 150, 173, 179, 184, 245, 252, 414.
....., ..., serving with O'Neill, 40.
....., ..., order between, and Maguire. 110.
....., ..., order to continue his band with O'Neill, 110.
....., ..., sent to O'Neill, 512.
....., ..., petition of, 278.
....., ..., letters of, 276, 278, 292, 469, 480.
Meyn, 238.
Middlesex, 568.
Middle Temple, *see* Temple.
Middlethird, Barony of, 48.
Mildmay, Sir Walter, letters to, 148, 167, 168.
Milford, 331, 581.
..... Haven, 556.
Mill, *see* Thomas of the Mill.
Mince, Captain William, 126.
Minne, William, 77.
Misset, David, 184.
Mizenhead, the, 192.
Moghelly, 125.
....., orders to be observed by the tenants of, 126.
Moigare, 255.
Mollanna, *alias* Mollanaffa, abbey of, 245.
Mollyneux, Sir Richard, 77, 313.
Momonia, *see* Munster.
Mompesson, Richard, 126, 127.
Money, John, of Dublin, merchant, 119, 332, 520–522.
Money, warrant for transportation of, 113.
....., Irish, 16.
....., English, 16.
Money—*cont.*
....., old Irish, 34.
....., base, 122.
....., new, coined, 123.
Monmouth, 257, 474.
Monmouthshire, 530, 538, 539.
Montague, Charles, (pensioner,) 41, 96.
Monte Bello, Matthias, *see* O'Cane.
Montgomery, 257.
Moor, a, out of Barbary, 401.
Moore, Sir Edward, constable of Philipstown, 31, 41, 45, 76, 126, 182, 281, 419.
....., ..., certificate under the hand of, 51.
....., ..., his man, 481.
....., ..., letter of, 524.
....., John, (almsman,) 41.
....., William, 53.
Moraha, benefice of, 239.
Mordant, Captain, Nicholas, 173, 179, 184, 187, 558.
More, John, Clerk of the Crown, 190, 223.
....., *see* M'Carthy More; O'Donoughe More; O'Sullivan More.
....., William Boy, is in hostility, 526.
Mores, the, in Queen's County, 244, 526.
Morgan, John, the Queen's smith in Ireland, 408, 410.
....., ..., petition of, 469, 470.
....., Nicholas, 568.
Moriartaghs, the, 426.
Morishetonbiller, 244.
Morley, Mr., 474.
Morrin, J., his calendar of Patent and Close Rolls, 65, 548, 556.
Mortagh, Young, *see* Kavanagh, Mortagh Oge.
Mortimer, Christopher, chief engineer for the Realm, 40.
Morton, Earl of, 420.
Mostyn, William, 134.
....., Captain William, the younger, 173, 179, 184, 514.
Mountain, the, not named, 336.
Mountergelgan, 440.
Mountgarret, Lord, *see* Butler, Edmund, Viscount.
Mourne, the, 261, 335.
Moy, the river, 161, 164, 165, 178.
Moybravin in Longford, 440, 575.
Moycosquin, taken, 504; 505.
Moygharee or Moyigarie, castle of, 164, 177.
Moyle, Harry, sheriff of Desmond, 94–96.
Moylle, Henry, son of the Lady Newnham, petition of, 96.
Moylurg, *see* Melurge.
Moyne, *see* Moy, the.
Muckrus, or Abbey of Vriett, 535.
Mucrus-court, castle and lands of, 103.
Mullaghashe, 522.
Mullinex, *see* Molyneux, Sir Richard.
Mullingar in Westmeath, 159, 161, 163, 195.

Mulloughehas, 334.
Munition, supply of, for Ireland, 13, 36, 116, 208, 252, 507.
....., other particulars of, 13, 16, 125, 245, 510; *and see* Ordnance.
....., note of, in Ireland, 230.
....., rates of, 282.
....., estimate of, 404.
....., remain of, at Cork, 442.
....., in Dublin Castle, inventory of, 485.
....., survey of, 583.
....., clerk of the, at Cork, 40.
....., clerk of the, at Limerick, 40.
Munster:
1586. 7, 17–19, 32, 35, 42, 46, 48, 52, 58, 62, 64, 79, 84, 87, 90, 91, 96, 99–101, 111, 112, 128, 130, 133–135, 137, 155, 156, 158–162, 197, 206, 210, 232, 238.
1587. 249, 250, 251, 252, 256, 262, 271, 274, 275, 295, 297, 300–302, 309, 310, 313, 314, 319, 329, 337, 340, 341, 346, 366, 367, 369, 391, 425, 426, 431, 434, 435, 443, 452, 453, 457, 458, 461, 462.
1588. 489, 533, 537, 544, 546, 551, 554, 579, 580, 585, 586.
....., President of, *see* Perrot, Sir John; Drury, Sir William, June 1576 to 1578; Norreys, Sir John, 1584 to 1597.
....., President and Council of, 84, 366.
....., Vice-President of, *see* Norreys, Thomas.
....., ..., and Council of, 273, 341, 367, 388.
....., Council of, 28, 88, 94, 95, 123, 313, 320, 534.
....., Governor of, *see* Norreys, Sir John.
....., ..., Zouche, 445.
....., Lord General of, 445; *and see* Butler, Thomas, Earl of Ormond.
....., Chief Justice, *see* Smythes, Jessua.
....., Second Justice, *see* Myaghe, John.
....., Attorney General, *see* Rosyer, Robert.
....., Clerk of the Council, *see* Bryskett, Lodowick.
....., Provost Marshal in, 371; *and see* Thornton.
....., warders, 41.
....., state of, 27.
....., considerations touching, 463.
....., in great quiet, 154.
....., English people inhabiting, 86, 249, 275.
....., mere Irish, 86.
....., late rebellion of, 94, 396, 472.
....., the Council's resolution touching protectees in, 106.
....., letter to the Earl of Osmond touching the government of, 109.
....., plot signed by Her Majesty, 148.
....., the havens upon the coast of, 232, 287.
Munster—*cont.*
..... is divided into five parts (*which are here described*), 234.
....., South, its contents, 234, 235, 236.
....., North, its contents, 234, 236, 237.
....., West, 234, 235.
....., East, 235.
....., Middle, 235, 236.
....., report showing the lords and chieftains of, 234.
....., a note of noblemen, knights, and gentlemen dwelling within the precinct of, 235.
....., book of the parcels of land in, measured by Francis Jobson, 240.
....., wollaghan trees growing in, 240.
....., justices of assize for, 250.
....., presidentship of, 273, 324.
....., surveys, 7, 249, 250, 337.
....., lands in, 276.
....., chargeable lands, 386.
....., Irishry in, 342.
....., Her Majesty's articles and plot, 406.
....., affairs of, 407.
....., noblemen of, 497.
....., freeholders in, 433.
....., doubtful titles of the freeholders of, 456.
....., oppression of officers in, 471.
....., certificate of all lands surveyed, plotted and measured in, 485.
....., extortions of the sheriffs, &c. in the several counties, 490, 491.
....., collection of Her Majesty's titles to the lands in, 497.
....., pretended titles, 496.
....., records of the revenues in, 497.
....., horsemen for, 502.
....., charge of the army there, 507.
....., state of, at Perrot's departure, 526.
....., to be drawn into composition like Connaught, 526.
....., three tracts describing, 527–547.
....., miseries of, 540.
....., fee of the Chief Justice there to be increased, 544, 545.
..... men, 583.
....., notes touching the commission for planting, 9.
....., order for planting of habitations, 16.
....., order for divisions of market towns, parishes, and limits, 16.
....., notes touching habitations to be settled in, 16.
....., Her Majesty's lands in, articles concerning the disposing of, to the planters, 35, 42.
....., Her Majesty's attainted, escheated, or concealed lands within, 16, 125, 148, 440, 496, 497, 510.

Munster—*cont.*
....., plat of the attainted lands in, and how the same is allotted to the undertakers, 77.
....., charges for the survey of the attainted lands in, 156.
....., commissions for the meting and bounding into seignories of Her Majesty's escheated and attainted lands, 167, 168.
.. .., repeopling and inhabiting of the province of, 42, 89, 90, 111, 113.
....., commission for, 299.
....., names of such within the counties of Cheshire, Denbigh, and Lancashire, as are willing to inhabit or will join in the action for peopling, 42.
....., plot and petitions of the gentlemen of Somersetshire, Dorsetshire, Lancashire, and Cheshire, for inhabiting of, 49.
....., plot of Her Majesty's offer touching the peopling of, 61.
....., articles for, 71.
....., abstract of, 84.
....., Mr. Cowper's note to have certain gentlemen admitted to land in, 243.
....., a brief of the proceedings concerning the peopling of, 365.
....., undertakers, the, for the repeopling of:
1586. 239.
1587. 249, 250, 256, 257, 272, 273, 274–276, 312–314, 319, 337, 366, 370, 388, 403, 404, 406, 410, 412, 425–427, 440, 452, 453, 459, 463.
1588. 466, 470, 485, 496, 498, 510.
....., ..., certain new requests of the, 91.
....., ..., grant by Queen Elizabeth of the escheated lands in Munster to, 93.
....., ..., freedom of custom for seven years, 93.
....., ..., commission for hearing and ending of controversies, 239, 300.
....., ..., 60 principal, of Somerset, &c., 242, 243.
....., ..., a memorial touching, 243.
....., ..., letter, 243.
....., ..., petitions of, 77, 245, 249.
....., ..., commission for passing of lands to the, 299.
....., ..., seignories to be granted to, 242, 243, 385, 386, 388.
....., ..., in Munster, grant to, 302–313.
....., ..., of the English nation, 310.
....., ..., principal, 311, 366, 451, 453.
....., ..., western, 366, 367, 386, 449, 450.
....., ..., of Cheshire and Lancashire, 366.
....., ..., of Hampshire, 366.
....., ..., controversies between, and the Irish, 366.
....., ..., of the several counties in Munster, 366.
Munster—*cont.*
....., ..., warrant for passing of the patents to, 368.
....., ..., note of articles craved by the, to be sent over to the Lord Deputy, 384.
....., ..., lands appointed for, 384, 385, 389, 392.
....., ..., of the attainted lands in, substance of Her Majesty's grant to, 393.
....., ..., in Munster, 466.
....., ..., direction for placing, 386.
....., ..., and their associates, difference conceived between, 386.
....., ..., allotments by, 404.
....., ..., reasons collected to maintain the action of, for the peopling of Munster, 451.
....., ..., Irish petition exhibited by, to Her Majesty, 453.
....., ..., objections on behalf of the Irish against, 462.
....., ..., controversies between, for the bounding of their seignories, 497.
....., ..., register of all English persons kept by, 497.
....., ..., certificate of, 508.
....., ..., and surveyors, abuses of, against the Queen, 450.
....., ..., list of those who have given over the enterprize, 508.
....., ..., book of the, 553.
....., lands in, allotted to the western undertakers claimed by the Irishry, 385, 386.
....., substance of Her Majesty's grant to the undertakers of the attainted lands in, 393.
....., sums of money defrayed about the survey, measuring and dividing of lands, 415, 416.
....., book of the parcels of land in, 427.
....., effectual parts of the commission touching the compounding of divers claims, &c., 498.
....., commissions, 405, 416.
....., new commission looked for touching the admeasuring of escheated lands, 386.
....., commission for examining and compounding claims of the Irish to the escheated lands, 548.
....., commissioners for, 216, 276.
....., ..., names of the, 497, 525.
....., ..., for survey and division of attainted lands in, 271, 272, 313, 319, 443.
....., ..., for the dividing of the seignories, 367, 385, 386.
....., ..., advertisement by, 263.
....., ..., remembrances of instructions for, 309, 313, 319.
....., ..., treasurer for, 150.
....., letters of the commissioners for, 167, 168, 427.
....., letters to the Lords Commissioners for Munster causes, 405.

Munster—*cont.*
....., plantation in, 428.
....., the enemies to the action for the repeopling of, 451.
....., the favourers of this action, 452.
Munsterevan, constable of the ward of, *see* Cosby.
Musgrave, Lord of, *see* Muskerry (Lord of).
Muskerry or Muscrie, 123, 231, 235, 236, 342, 535.
....., lords of, 344, 369, 545, 584, 585.
....., last lord of, *see* Sir Cormac M'Teig.
....., Earl of, *see* M'Carthy More.
....., Lower, 19.
Mustermaster, 580.
Musterroon, a custom, 548.
Musters, 123, 295, 296.
Myagh, James, *called also* James M'Kedaugh O'More, 27, 28, 96, 206.
....., ..., cousin to Nicholas Skiddie, repairing towards the Court, 27.
....., ..., services of, 96.
....., ..., late Sheriff Desmond, 96, 252.
....., ..., petitions of, 96.
....., ..., letters of, 93.
..... or Meade, John (almsman), 41, 77, 105, 126, 144.
....., ..., Second Justice of Munster, 10, 11, 40, 341, 385, 449, 470.
....., ..., letters of, 206, 404, 470.
....., ..., his son John, 470.
....., ..., petition of, 341.
Mylles, Mr. Francis, secretary of Sir Francis Walsyngham, 501, 519.
Mynce, Captain [Joshua], 252.
Mynne, Thomas, late Clerk of the Check, 296.
....., William, 144.
Mysset, *see* Bissett.

N.

Naas, the, 53.
....., letter dated, 298.
Naish, William, 53.
Nangle, Robert (pensioner), 41.
....., ——, 237, 276.
Nantwich, 436.
Na Pipi, *see* M'Carthy, Donnell Na Pipi.
Narrow Water, letter dated, 54.
Nascarty, Thomas, of Kilbullane [Killane], Cork, 232.
Navarre, King of, his man, 438.
Neale or Neyle, the, 133, 141.
Neale, Thomas, 128.
Neale, William, constat of payments under the hand of, 490.
Ne Bully, Teig, *see* O'Flaherty.
Ne Calley, Castle, *see* Castle Ne Callye.
Ne Doe, Sir M., *see* O'Flaherty.
Nefesogii, Ryccard M'Edmond Burke, sept of, 254.
Negeilaugh or Ne Ghelaghe, abbey of, 48, 62, 227.
Neills, the, of Claneboy, 70, 375.
Ne Koillie, Richard, 204.
Ne Marte, Morrough, a M'Sweeny, slain, 154.
Nenagh, abbeys of, 48, 62, 134, 138, 227.
Netlevie, Shan, *see* Burke, Shan.
Nettervyll, John, 53, 285.
....., Richard, 53.
....., ..., order for committing of, 107.
Newcastle, manor of, 62.
....., a ship of, 321.
....., letter dated, 390.
Newcomen, Robert, 407.
Newnham, Lady, sister to Mr. Jacques Wingfield, 96.
....., ..., Henry Moylle, her son, 96.
Newry, the, 98, 120, 331.
....., walling of, 331.
....., plat of the town of, 331.
....., letters dated, 10, 50, 210, 391.
Newton, John, 184.
....., ..., petition of, 282.
....., Mr., 257.
....., Walter, (pensioner), 41.
Newtown, *i.e.* Newtown Stewart, 515.
New Year's gift, sent by Wallop to Burghley, 228.
Neylan, Daniel, Bishop of Kildare, 182, 221.
Neyle, the, *see* Neale.
Nicholas, Captain, 137.
Nohovale, 261.
Nonsuch, 142.
Norreys, Sir John, President of Munster:
1586. 40, 88, 94, 106, 109, 125, 145, 234.
1587. 249, 250, 259, 274, 283, 310, 337, 367, 419, 438, 443.
1588. 491.
....., called the Lord President, 18, 433, 436.
....., sworn of the Privy Council, 106.
....., commissions to, 239, 300, 302, 367.
....., ..., returned from the Low Countries, desires to resume his office in the government of Munster, 391.
....., ..., letters of, 324, 391.
....., Thomas, Vice-President of Munster:
1586. 3, 11, 17, 18, 27, 40, 45, 46, 159, 164, 166, 168, 179, 180, 190, 191, 197.
1587. 244, 249, 261, 271, 288, 302, 344, 370, 371, 386, 388, 391, 417, 421, 426, 440, 450.
1588. 466, 469, 531, 546, 548.

Norreys, Thomas—*cont.*
....., ..., dealt with to marry the Earl of Clancarr's daughter, 537.
....., ..., his band, 144, 177.
....., ..., his man, 194.
....., ..., letters of, 33, 148, 167, 168, 180–182, 278, 348, 369, 427, 440, 527, 548, 578.
....., ..., letters to, 205, 568.
North, Hugh, 450.
....., the, *see* Ireland, north of.
..... Wales, *see* Wales.
Northan, Mr., 399.
Northern lords, 129, 480.
Norton, John, 23, 41.
....., Samuel, 508.
Nugent, Sir Christopher, ninth Baron of Delvin, 19, 35, 65, 248.
....., ..., his island, 428.
....., ..., letters of, 154, 204, 205, 278.
....., Edward, 53.
....., Laurence, of Drogheda, 519.
....., Robert M'Peter, enlargement of, in Connaught, 526.

O.

O'Brien, Connor or Cornelius, third Earl of Thomond, 120–123.
....., ..., sent into Ireland, 125.
....., ..., surrendered all his estates to Sir Henry Sydney, Lord Deputy, 125.
....., Dermod, fourth Baron of Inchiquin, his mother, Margaret the daughter of Lord Chancellor Sir Thomas Cusake, signs for him while a minor, 471.
....., Sir Donnell, and Sir Donough O'Brien, order betwixt, 119.
....., Donnell, of Pobblebrien (Limerick), 235, 236.
....., Sir Donough, second Earl of Thomond, called the Fat, order betwixt him and Sir Donnell O'Brien, 119.
....., Donough, fourth Earl of Thomond, 238, 471, 557, 568, 576–578, 580, 582.
....., ..., his country, 234, 237.
....., ..., Clanronan and Ibraccan, 237.
....., ..., his father, 577.
....., Mahon, 46, 68, 224, 379, 381.
....., ..., his castle of Cloon-oan, 68, 170, 171, 184, 241, 242, 381.
....., ..., a champion of the Pope's, 170.
....., ..., called Mc en Aspicke, 241.
....., ..., slain, 68, 170.
....., Moryce, Earl of Thomond, sworn of the King's Council, 117.
....., Teig M'Moriertagh, 236.
O'Brien—*cont.*
....., Turlough Moyle, 236.
....., Sir Turlough, son of Sir Donnell O'Brien, Knight, and nephew of Donough the Fat, second Earl of Thomond, hath the baronies of Burrin and Corcomroe, 237, 238, 471.
....., ..., commended, 527, 557, 568.
....., ..., petition of, 527.
....., Baron of Inchiquin, 237, 238.
O'Briens, the, 121.
Observant Friars, house of, near Youghal, 245.
O'Byrne, Cahir M'Hugh, 230.
....., Feagh M'Hugh, 64, 74, 130, 137, 241, 322, 327, 338, 339, 428, 432, 456, 475, 580.
....., ..., his country, 326, 327.
....., ..., his son, 32, 64.
....., ..., his brother, 32, 64.
....., ..., his wife's brother, 64.
....., ..., his son-in-law, Walter Reagh, 137, 139.
....., ..., he hath ordinarily 100 swords, 526.
....., Hugh M'Shane, 241.
....., Rory, 496.
....., Turlough M'Feagh, 241.
....., 237.
O'Byrnes, the, 117.
....., genealogy of the, 241.
....., the, notable chiefs allied to, by marriage, 241.
O'Cahan, 46, 72, 332, 333, 336, 376, 383, 459, 463.
....., his castle (Ana), 333.
....., his country, plat of, 54, 333, 334, 335, 503.
....., his men, 154.
....., his pledge, 230.
....., Donnell, 505.
....., Fordorough, 504.
....., ..., his head sent to the Lord Deputy, 505, 509.
....., Manus, 503, 504, 517.
....., ..., his daughter re-delivered to Manus O'Cahan, 504, 505.
....., Shane, 505.
....., territory called, in Ulster, 521.
O'Caleesus, Robertus, 204.
O'Callaghan, 235, 534, 584.
O'Cane, *see* O'Cahan.
..... [de Monte Bello], Manus or Matthias, pensioner, 41.
O'Carroll is not to be counted assured, 526.
....., Sir Charles, 8.
Occonrou, *see* Achonry.
Occup., Burghley's contraction for occupation, p. 528.
O'Chaan, superiority over, 333.
O'Chalaghan's country in Duallo, 534.
O'Chane, 336.
O'Chieffe, 584.

Ockane, Donell, 505.
....., Ferdorocke, *see* O'Cahan, Fordorough, 505.
....., Shane, 505.
O'Connogher Kerry, 234.
O'Conon, Thomas, the hanging of, 496.
O'Conor Faly, Brian, submits, 118.
....., Cahil, 29.
..... Don, 238.
...., composition of, 584.
....., Hugh, 380, 483.
....., Sir Donnell, or Donough, of Sligo, 37, 176, 483.
....., ..., chief lord of five baronies, 237, 241.
....., ..., death of, 479, 498, 517, 519.
....., ..., lands of, 484.
....., ..., new commission to inquire of Her Majesty's title to his lands, 490.
....., ..., pedigree of, 484.
....., ..., his patent, 483, 487.
....., ..., his heir, 487, 488, 498, 499.
....., Donough, 483.
....., ..., his father, 483.
....., ..., his legitimacy, 487.
....., ..., letter of, 479.
....., Donough M'Cahil Oge, 517, 519.
....., ..., pedigree of, by Burghley, 488.
....., Hugh, of Ballintobber, 548.
..... of Leix, 241.
....., Mortagh Oge, 40.
....., Owen, brother of Sir Donnell, 37.
..... Roe, composition of, 584.
..... Roo, 238.
..... Sligo, Teig M'Cahil Oge, 479.
...., the finding of his heir, 499.
....., Teige M'Gilpatrick (pensioner), 41.
O'Conors, the, 29, 122, 339, 433, 456, 459.
O'Coonte . . . . ., Donnell, of Muskerry, in Dermodo, co. Cork, 236.
O'Cullen, Patrick, 350.
O'Curran, Melaghlin, of Ballivollin, 232.
O'Daa, Buoigh, 236.
....., Dermot, 236.
O'Dempsy, Terence or Terris, 126, 145.
O'Dogan, Henry, 144.
O'Dogenan's town, 255.
O'Dogherty, Sir Hugh, 53.
....., Sir John, 96, 131, 136, 144, 523, 548.
O'Donnell, the Calough, 523.
....., ..., pledges of his son Hugh, 146.
....., Sir Hugh, chief of his name, son of Manus, Lord of Tirconnell, died 1600, 33, 46, 48, 49, 53, 63, 72, 76, 92, 131, 230, 332, 335, 338, 442, 443, 459, 464, 475, 514–516, 523.
....., ..., indenture between him and the Lord Deputy and Council for a yearly composition for Tirconnell in lieu of the laying of English soldiers on that country, 102.
O'Donnell, Sir Hugh—*cont.*
....., ..., indenture whereby he is bound to pay 700 beeves yearly, 111.
....., ..., indenture between O'Neill and him, 108.
....., ..., intention to make him Earl of Tirconnell, 123.
....., ..., his men, 154, 467.
....., ..., his rent, 162.
....., ..., a daughter of, 335.
....., ..., called this man, 518.
....., ..., Tirone's father-in-law, 335, 514–516.
....., ..., his wife, Ineen Duv, daughter to O'Neill's wife, 74.
....., ..., said to have departed into Scotland, 74–76, 338, 518.
....., ..., called sister to James M'Donnell, 459.
....., ..., his wife's letter, 162.
....., ..., his son Hugh Roe, *see* O'Donnell, Hugh Roe.
....., ..., his son, 338.
....., ..., enlargement of, 481.
....., ..., his second brother, 443.
....., Hugh, pensioner, 251.
....., Hugh M'E Callowe, or Ecallowe, or M'Degany, or M'Edegany, or M'Icallye, 225, 442, 443, 464, 465, 514, 516.
....., ..., names himself Hugh M'Calough, 442.
....., ..., O'Donnell's wife hath caused him to be murdered, 518.
....., Hugh Roe, a prisoner in Dublin Castle, 442.
....., ..., Tyrone's son-in-law, 442.
....., called his son, 459, 461.
....., ..., his son by the Scottish woman kept as a pledge, 2,000*l.* offered for his discharge, 499.
....., Ignaghan, 523.
....., Manus, Lord of Tirconnell, 117.
....., ..., 523.
....., Odo [Hugh], 116.
O'Donnell's country, 10, 39, 40, 225, 237, 334.
....., called Tirconnell, 443.
....., letters dated from, 39, 40.
O'Donnels, the, 410.
O'Donoho Angleanny's country, called Gleannfleske, 234.
O'Donogho Glan, *i.e.* O'Donoghue of Glenflesk, 235, 535.
O'Donoughe More (Kerry), 235.
O'Donoghoe More's country, 234, 535.
....., ..., lands of, 368
O'Dooley, Dermod (pensioner) 41.
O'Dowain's country, 239.
O'Dowd, 237.
O'Doyn is quiet, 526.
O'Driscol, Conor, 584
....., Sir Finnin, *192, 279, 584.*

O'Driscols, castle on the island of Inisherkan, belonging to one of the, 192.
O'Driscol's country, called Corkoly, 235.
Odrone, barony of, 232, 233, 288, 289.
O'Dyer, of Killmanoge, co. Tipperary, 235.
O'Fearall, Connell, 575.
....., Kedagh, 575.
O'Ferrall Bane, William, 548.
O'Ferral, Faghna, of the Palace, co. Longford, *alias* O'Ferral Boy, grant to, 440.
O'Ferrall Boy, Faghny, of Annaly, 548.
O'Ferral Boy's country, 574.
O'Ferral Boy, the present one, 575.
....., Faghna, 575.
....., Fergus, 575.
....., ..., petition of, 485.
....., Gilleruewe M'Faghny, 548.
....., Iriel, 485.
....., Iriell, 575.
O'Ferral's patent, 575.
O'Ferrals, the cause of the, 575.
Offaly, 24, 120–123, 252, 253, 265, 433, 456, 548 ; *and see* King's County and Philipstown.
....., fort of, 45, 106, 122, 124.
....., fort in, constableship of, 281.
....., form of a lease or grant, 123.
....., to be planted with Englishmen, 121.
....., revenue of, 121.
....., the Earl of Ormond has the charge of, 124.
....., seneschal of, *see* Bowrchier, Sir George.
Offers, Her Majesty's, 49.
O'Flaherty, Sir Morrough Ne Doe, Knight, 8, 68, 133, 134, 141, 199, 237, 379, 381, 392, 393, 471, 548.
....., ..., and Roger, order between, 110.
....., ..., his country, 172.
....., ..., his two sons, 380.
....., Roger, 8, 133.
....., ..., and Sir Morough Ne Doe, order between, 110.
....., Teig, 133.
....., Teig Ne Bully, one of the O'Flahertys, 237, 238.
O'Flaherty's country, 237.
O'Flahertys, the (rebels), 141.
O'Flynn, 238.
O'Gallogher's son, 459, 461.
O'Galyuan, Cormock Oge, 236.
O'Gara, 237.
....., his country, 164.
Oge, Barry, called Sir Robard Barry, 320.
....., Moriertagh or Mortough, *see* Kavanagh, Mortagh.
....., Moyler, *see* Burke, Moyler Oge.
Oge—*cont.*
....., Riccard or Richard, the Pale of Ireland, *see* Burke, Riccard Oge.
....., ..., of Clanwilliam, *see* Burke, Riccard Oge.
....., Rory, *see* O'More, Rory Oge.
....., William, 204.
O'Gonagh, M'Brian, 235.
O'Gonaghe, Moriertagh M'Brien, 236.
O'Gormeghan, Owen, 2, 3.
O'Hagan, Arthur, 521.
O'Hanlon, Ogy, 548.
....., Sir Oho, 523.
....., 238, 332, 337, 398, 442, 463.
....., his country, 333–335, 522.
O'Hanlons, the, 336.
O'Hein, Donnell, 238.
....., Rore, 238.
....., Teig, 238.
O'Heyne, 238.
O'Hara, 237.
..... Reaghes' town, 255.
....., Tumultaghe, 204.
O'Haras, 178.
O'Hart, Eugene, Bishop of Achonry, 177, 237, 255.
....., ..., the see-town of, *viz.*, Achonry, 177.
O'Hedien, Edmund, of Ballimore, 231, 232.
O'Helan, Sir Teig, 404.
O'Henry Reaghes' town, 255.
O'Hernan, Conogher Roe, 236.
Oin ne Coggrie, or river of Coggrie, in Ulster, *see* Coggry, river of.
O'Keeffe (Cork), 235, 584.
O'Keeffe's country in Duallo, 534.
O'Kelly's country, 68, 223.
...., composition of, 584.
O'Kellys, the, Her Majesty's best subjects within the province of Connaught, 225.
O'Kennedies, the chief rebel of the, 8.
O'Kennedy buy, his country, 235.
....., Feanyes ? country, 235.
O'Laughlin, 238.
O'Loughlin's country, called Buiren y Loughlin, 234.
Olderfleet, castle of, 58, 69.
..... haven, 125.
Old Head of Kinsale, 548.
O'Learys, the, 545.
Olfine, town of, 399.
Olougan, Shane, 236.
O'Machone, Conogher, country of, 385.
O'Madden, chief lord of Shilamsy, 237.
....., Coghe, 380.
....., Donnel, of Longford, co. Galway, 548.
O'Madden's country, composition of, 584.
O'Magher, William, of Cloinemore, lands of, 231.

O'Mahon, co. Cork, 235.
....., Fynn, his country, 346.
....., the, 584.
O'Mahowne, the, is ancient in Kinalmechy, 511.
....., Conogher, late of Kenalmecky, 385, 511, 512.
....., Donnell M'Conor, 425.
O'Mahownye, Conohor, inquisitions of the lands of, 369.
O'Maillie, Laghlar, chief of his name, 204.
O'Malley, Dermot, 204.
....., Laghlen, 204.
....., Robert M'Rory Oge (rebel), 141.
....., Teig Roe (rebel), 141.
O'Malleys, 201, 237.
O'Malley's country, 118.
Omagh, Earl of, *see* O'Neill, Turlough Lynagh.
O'Maylle, Robertus, 204.
O'Meagher, William, escheat of, 52.
....., Wm. M'Dermod, of Clonmore, 231.
Omey, Davies, a Scot, 390.
....., Earl of, *see* O'Neill, Turlough Lynagh.
O'Molloy is quiet, 526.
....., Captain Grene, 177, 393, 398.
O'More, Calough, 244.
....., Connell, 325, 326.
....., ... M'Kedaghe, his head, 327.
....., Kedau, 117.
....., Rory, Captain of Leix, 117.
....., ..., Oge, his son, is of a stirring spirit, 434, 456, 457, 526.
O'Mores, the, 29, 46, 122, 266, 267, 339, 433, 434, 456, 459.
O'Mulloy, Conyll, in Offaly, 548.
....., Ownehy (rebel), 141.
O'Mullrean, Donnell, of Wonney, co. Tipperary, 235.
O'Neill, Lady Agnes, wife of Turlough Lynagh O'Neill, *see* Campbell, Agnes.
....., Art M'Baron's sons, 466.
....., Art, son to Shane O'Neill, 31.
....., ..., wounded, 32, 33, 167, 229.
....., Art Oge, grandfather to Turlough Lynagh, 333.
....., Sir Arthur, son and heir of Turlough, 139, 175, 333, 335, 336, 376.
....., ..., order for licensing him to go to his father, 109.
....., Baron, his men, 154.
....., Brian or Barnaby, eldest son of Matthew, called Baron of Dungannon, 121.
....., ..., to be invested in the earldom, 121.
....., ..., to erect up the, 122.
....., ..., called Barnaby, 290.
....., Sir Brian M'Felim, 208.
....., Brian Oge, 41.
....., Con (pensioner), 41.
O'Neill—*cont.*
....., Con or Con Bacagh, first Earl of Tyrone, 118, 119, 290, 332, 333, 520, 521.
....., ..., in the custody of John Money of Dublin, 119.
....., ..., his wife in like custody, 119.
....., ..., called his grandfather, 292, 360.
....., ..., son of, *see* O'Neill, Matthew.
....., Sir Con M'Neill Oge, Lord of Claneboy, 248, 398, 463, 523.
....., ..., indenture between, and the Lord Deputy and Council, 108.
....., ..., of the Little Ardes, 548.
....., Cormock, brother to Hugh, Earl of Tyrone, 291, 335, 466.
....., ..., remainder to, 348.
....., Cormac M'Neale M'Brian, Captain of Killultagh, indenture between, and the Lord Deputy and Council, 109.
....., Ewer M'Rorie M'Brian, Captain of Kilwarlin, indenture between and the Lord Deputy and Council, 109.
....., Henry, (second) son of Hugh, Earl of Tyrone, 291, 335.
....., ..., remainder to, 348.
....., ..., son of Shane O'Neill, called Harry, 31.
....., ..., called Shane O'Neill's sons, 167.
....., ..., prisoner in Dublin Castle, 229.
....., Hugh, Earl of Tyrone:
1586. 33, 46, 53, 61, 62, 72, 76, 98, 119, 131, 137, 143, 145, 167.
1587. 248, 249, 292, 333–338, 349, 360, 375, 376, 396–398, 407, 411, 428, 432, 455, 456, 458, 459, 461, 466, 467, 475.
1588. 515, 516, 523.
....., ..., for 50 horsemen, 40.
....., ..., certificate under the hand of, 51.
....., ..., come to Dublin, 98.
....., ..., commission to, for his part of Ulster, 109.
....., ..., order for continuing the former commissions granted to, concerning the government of Ulster, 110.
....., ..., and Turlough O'Neill, indenture between, 110.
....., ..., ..., order between, 110.
....., ..., more tractable and politic than any of his ancestors, 280.
....., ..., petition of, 290.
....., ..., note of his petitions, 292, 334.
....., ..., plot of the lands to be divided between, and Turlough Lynagh, 332.
....., ..., title to the lands, 332.
....., ..., Sir Francis Walsingham's opinion touching the division, 336.
....., ..., for the division of the lands between, and Turlough Lynagh, 333.
....., ..., note of lands fit to be granted to, 335.

O'Neill, Hugh, Earl of Tyrone—*cont.*
....., ..., his answer to the offer made unto him, 335.
....., ..., motions to, 335.
....., ..., his lands, 337.
....., ..., a Privy Seal to cause letters patent to be made, granting the title of Earl of Tyrone for life, remainder to Hugh his son, remainder to Henry his second son, remainder to Cormac, brother of the Earl, 348.
....., ..., indenture between Queen Elizabeth and, 349.
....., ..., Perrot loves him so long as he doth well, but finds great fault with him for sending into Scotland, 397.
....., ..., commission to, 435.
....., ..., his government, religion, and Irish behaviour, 451.
....., ..., his messengers in Scotland, and confederacy with the Earl of Glentere [Cantyre or Argyle], 451.
....., ..., David Powes said, "I will climb so high as I will break my neck," 465.
....., ..., delivers pledges to keep the peace in Ulster, and towards Turlough Lynagh O'Neill, 499.
....., ..., metes and bounds of his country, 505.
....., ..., broils, 512.
....., ..., overthrow given to, 512, 516.
....., ..., seeks the urraghs, 514.
....., ..., at Dublin, 520.
....., ..., inquisition of the Earl of Tyrone's lands proffered to the Barons of the Exchequer in Ireland by the Earl, 520, 521.
....., ..., his controversies debated before the Council, 524.
....., ..., his wife, Johan, 291.
....., ..., his eldest son Hugh, *see* O'Neill, Hugh.
....., ..., his second son Henry, *see* O'Neill, Henry.
....., ..., his grandfather, *see* O'Neill, Con.
....., ..., his brother Cormock, *see* O'Neill, Cormock.
....., ..., his brethren and followers, 98.
....., ..., his men, 466.
....., ..., letters of, 61, 332, 360, 397, 442, 464, 481.
....., ..., eldest son of Hugh, Earl of Tirone, 291, 335.
....., ..., remainder to, 348.
....., ..., called his son, 397.
....., Hugh M'Neill More, the country of, 54.
....., Hugh M'Neill Oge, 119.
....., Hugh Oge M'Hugh M'Felim, indenture between, and the Lord Deputy and Council, 109.
....., Hugh M'Owen, 521, 522.
....., Hugh M'Owen, sept of, 521, 522.

O'Neill—*cont.*
....., Matthew, Baron of Dungannon, 290, 335.
....., ..., eldest son of, *see* O'Neill, Brian.
....., his sons, Hugh, Earl of Tyrone, and Cormock O'Neill, 335.
....., Neale (pensioner), 41.
....., Neale Conlagh, same person as Nelanus Conelagh, Turlough Lynagh's father, 333, 520, 521.
....., Neal Oge M'Hugh M'Felim, his submission, 111.
....., ..., submitteth himself to the Lord Deputy, 125.
....., Shane, 119, 121, 123, 290, 291, 467.
....., ..., his submission, 111.
....., ..., a protection granted to, 119.
....., ..., to be reduced to obedience, 121.
....., ..., a general hosting against, 122.
....., ..., order to invade, 122.
....., ..., to move Sorley Boy and James M'Donnell to make war upon, 122.
....., ..., proclamation to publish his submission of himself in England, 123.
....., ..., a hosting against, 124.
....., ..., death of, 124.
....., ..., statute of attainder, 279.
....., ..., his son Art, *see* O'Neill, Art.
....., ..., his son Henry, *see* O'Neill, Henry.
....., ..., a pensioner, 41.
....., Shane M'Brian M'Phelim, 398.
....., ..., indenture between, and the Lord Deputy and Council, 109.
....., Turlough Braselagh, 335, 463.
....., ..., his two pledges, 230.
....., Turlough Lynagh:
1586. 33, 46, 48–50, 53, 71, 72, 74, 109, 110, 131, 137, 237.
1587. 245, 248, 277, 290, 334–338, 349, 350, 353, 356, 360, 375, 379, 390, 397, 398, 407, 410, 432, 442, 455, 456, 459, 461.
1588. 464, 469, 481, 499.
....., ..., his pledges, 32, 34, 230.
....., ..., his government, 61.
....., ..., his contentions with the Baron of Dungannon, 71.
....., ..., and O'Donnell, indenture between, 108.
....., ..., articles of agreement with Her Majesty, 108.
....., ..., a commission touching his government of part of Ulster, 109.
....., ..., articles annexed to, 109.
....., ..., his need in his old age of the service and attendance of his son, 109.
....., ..., and the Earl of Tyrone, indenture between, 110.
....., ..., ..., order between, 110.

O'Neill, Turlough Lynagh—*cont.*
....., ..., order for continuing the former commissions granted to, concerning the government of Ulster, 110.
....., ..., submits himself to Sir Henry Sydney, 124.
....., ..., a [general] hosting against, 124.
....., ..., a concord with, 125.
....., ..., his men, 154.
....., ..., to be made Earl of Omagh, 277, 335, 336, 375, 415.
....., ..., plot of the lands to be divided between him and the Earl of Tyrone, 332.
....., ..., note of countries possessed by Art Oge, his grandfather, 333.
....., ..., lands leased by, to the Earl of Tyrone, 333.
....., ..., ..., reserved by, 333.
....., ..., for the division of the lands between him and the Earl of Tyrone, 333.
....., ..., Sir F. Walsyngham's opinion on the above, 336.
....., ..., note of lands fit to be granted to, 335.
....., ..., his titles, 375.
....., ..., broils with Tyrone, 512, 514–517, 521, 523.
....., ..., overthrows Tyrone, 514.
....., ..., at Dublin, 520.
....., ..., his sons spoil the Earl of Tyrone, 515.
....., ..., his controversies debated before the Council, 524.
....., ..., his wife, Lady Agnes, *see* Campbell, Agnes.
....., ..., mother of Angus and Donnell Gorm M'Donnell, 58, 97.
....., ..., his son, 398; *and see* O'Neill, Sir Arthur.
....., ..., a younger son of, 516.
....., ..., his grandfather, *see* O'Neill, Art Oge.
....., ..., his secretary or agent, *see* Salomon.
....., ..., petitions of, 375.
....., ..., letters of, to Her Majesty, 205.
....., ..., ..., to the Lord Deputy, 390.
....., name of, 290, 333.
O'Neills, the, 50, 265, 332, 336.
....., ..., a pedigree of, 335.
....., nation of the, 72.
....., chief of the, 521.
....., chiefs of the, 522.
Oneilland, name of a barony, 521.
Ooes, banishing of the, 199, 382.
O'Pypye, Donnell, *see* M'Carthy Donnell Na Pipi.
Orders, breviates of, 108.
Ordnance, 79, 80, 433.
..... Office, the, 123, 414, 485.
....., ..., in Ireland, note of munitions in, 13.
....., Master of the, 19, 251, 433, 439, 580, 583; *see also* Carewe, Sir Geo., and Wingfelde, Jaques.
....., note of great, in Ireland, 39.
....., ministers of the, under the Master, 40.
....., Clerk of the, at Waterford, *see* Sheeth, J.
....., Clerk of the, *see* Hopwood.
....., artificers and ministers of the, 288.
O'Reilly, 123.
....., Conor, 230.
....., Edmund, 526.
....., Sir John, 265.
....., Mulmorrough, 230.
....., Philip, 229, 499.
....., ..., order for committing him to the Castle of Dublin, 110.
....., ..., his men, 467.
....., ..., freeholders and gentlemen of his barony, 467.
O'Reilly's country, 150, 433.
O'Reillys, the, 264, 268, 466.
O'Rer or Orier, 334.
Orkney, Scottish ship of, 320.
Ormond, Earl of, *see* Butler.
....., the county palatine to the Lord of, 234.
Ormowe or Ormond, *alias* East Munster, 234.
....., divisions of, viz., M'Teige's country, co. Tipperary, 235.
....., O'Kennedy Feanyes? country, co. Tipperary, 235.
....., O'Kennedy Buy, his country, co. Tipperary, 235.
O'Rourke, Sir Brian, 46, 64, 66, 68, 74, 133, 140, 141, 149, 237, 241, 379, 381, 392–394, 471, 517, 519.
....., ..., the Pope's Bishop of Armagh maintained by, 7.
....., ..., will not pay Sir Richard Byngham the Queen's rent, 140.
....., ..., his men, 154.
....., ..., his country, 176, 188, 224, 255 537.
....., ..., composition of, 584.
....., ..., his pledge, 223.
....., ..., his eldest son, 241.
....., ..., carrieth himself now in a very dutiful course, 517.
Orraghtie, O'Cahan's country called, 333, 334.
Orsy, Teig in, his surrender of certain lands, 463; *see* M'Carthy, Teig en Orsy.
O's, title of, 199, 382.
Oserbea, 570.
O'Shaughnessy, 238.
....., his country, 509.

Ossory, Bishoprick of, 36.
....., Bishop of, *see* Walshe, Nicholas.
....., ..., Mr. Thompson, treasurer of St. Patrick's, recommended to, 35.
....., ..., note for, 231.
....., Upper, 293.
....., ..., is in a quiet state at Perrot's leaving, 526.
....., ..., Lord of, *see* FitzPatrick, Sir Barnaby *and* FitzPatrick, Finin.
O'Sullivan Beare, name of, 364.
O'Sullivan, Sir Owen, 19, 192, 235, 340–347, 364, 365, 508, 535, 542, 568, 584, 585.
....., ..., his wife, 346, 347.
....., ..., his own father, 364.
....., ..., committed to the Castle of Limerick, 346, 347.
....., ..., title of, to the possession of Beare and Bantry, with a pedigree, 363.
....., ..., matters for interrogatories in the controversy between, and Donnel O'Sullivan, 363.
....., ..., pedigree of the seignory of, 363.
....., ..., abstract of proofs affirming the succession of tanist, and the tanist portion in Beare and Bantry, 365.
....., ..., collection of such witnesses as produced, 365.
....., ..., articles of agreement betwixt and Donnel O'Sullivan, 365.
....., ..., to be committed to ward, 543.
....., ..., controversies, 543.
....., ..., his country, 234, 535.
....., ..., plat of his country of Beare Haven, &c., 365.
O'Sullivan More, name of, 365.
....., ..., 95, 235, 391, 584, 585.
....., ..., his country, 234.
....., ..., his lands, 342.
....., ..., claims the giving of the rod, 535.
....., ..., married to Florence M'Carthy's sister, 538.
....., Donnell, 340, 341, 364, 543.
....., ... his father, 340.
....., ..., his answer to the false accusations and surmises of Sir Owen, 342.
....., ..., pedigree of, 363.
....., ..., matters for interrogatories, 363.
....., ..., son of, 364.
....., ..., collection of the depositions touching the seizin of his ancestors of Dunboy, &c., 365.
....., ..., articles of agreement betwixt, and Sir Owen, 365.
....., ..., petitions of, 365.
....., Dowling, son of, 364.
....., Fynyn Duff, 364.
....., Lawrence, son of, 364.
....., M'Bwogg, son of, 364.
....., Philip, 364.
....., Teig, son of, 364.
O'Sullivans, the, of Beare and Bantry, a note describing the ancient custom of division of lands among, 363, 364.
....., castles belonging to, 364.
O'Tool, Arthur, 77, 105, 126, 144.
....., Sir Owen, 63.
O'Toole, Phelim or Felim, condemned and saved by his book, 230, 241.
Oughterreny, 522.
Oughtred, and Outreed, Henry, *see* Ughtred, Henry.
Out Isles, the, 69.
Ovingdon, Captain Piers, 40.
....., Captain Richard, 40.
Owles, the, two baronies in O'Malley's country, 237.
....., ..., plough lands in, 118.
Owne nee Coiggry, 333, 334, 522.
Oxford, 37.
....., Earl of, 424.
Oyster Haven, 232.

P.

Padstow, 194.
Pagett, Thomas, Lord, 401.
Palace, the, of Carrickfergus, 208, 209.
....., ..., in Kenry, 238.
....., castle of the, belonging to the Earl of Clancar, 535, 538.
Pale, the English :
1586. 7, 9, 24, 34, 37, 38, 47, 49, 54, 58, 68, 91, 99, 101, 106, 108, 118, 124, 127, 157–160, 163, 208, 221, 233.
1587. 246, 248, 264, 280, 292, 293, 297, 335, 336, 358, 380, 387, 404, 430, 432, 434, 435, 438, 448, 451, 456, 457, 458, 459, 461.
1588. 526, 527.
....., ..., Lords of the, 9.
....., ..., attainted lands in, value of, 230.
....., ..., counties of, 357.
....., ..., six ancient counties of, 456.
....., ..., losses sustained in, by the Lord Deputy and the army, 463.
....., ..., charge of the composition of the inhabitants of, 488.
....., the Irish, 124.
....., or Paile, the, of Ireland, *see* Burke, Richard.
Palfreyman, Richard, 1, 507.
....., ..., his account as vice-treasurer, 1.
....., ..., books by, 5.
....., ..., his bill for the victualling of soldiers in Ireland, 5.
....., ..., book under his examination as to the charge of the army, 507.
Pantale, a place called, 489.
Panton, Robert, (almsman), 41.

Papistry, inclination of the Irish unto, 155.

Papists, 101.

Parker, Captain John, 40, 120.

....., ..., ordered to continue his band with O'Neill, 110.

....., ..., pensioner, 41.

....., ..., note of, 462.

....., Robert, 103.

Parliament, 3, 6, 9, 20, 30, 37, 51, 56, 57, 63, 71, 85, 92, 101, 121, 470, 475.

....., the last, 3, 102.

....., proroguing of the, 21, 30.

....., Lower House, queries touching the election of knights and burgesses for, 20, 63.

....., Speaker of the, 20.

....., Court of, 52, 53, 55.

....., note of the protest in Parliament of certain knights and burgesses who refused to give their immediate consent to the passing of the Acts of Attainder of the Earl of Desmond and others, 52.

..... House, 53, 63, 130, 137, 138.

....., Peers, Assembly of, *see* Peers.

....., Acts of, 75, 81, 120.

....., ..., sent from Mr. Attorney, titles of, 54.

....., order to summon a, 123.

..... robes, 581.

Parma, Prince of, 194.

Parry, Blanche, *see* Blanche, Mistress.

Pasages, the, in Spain, 402.

Passage, the Crooke beside the, in Ireland, letters dated from, 104.

Patent Rolls, 65, 309, 548, 550.

Patents, 498, *and see* Eliz. letters patent.

Paulet, William, 51.

Pedigrees, 254.

Peers, the Honourable Assembly of, 55.

Peiton, Robert, 293.

Pelham, Sir William, Lord Justice, 63, 125, 400, 444.

Pembroke, 257.

Penfold, 496.

Pensioners, lists of, 39, 41.

....., check of, 485.

Penson, Valentine, letter of, 6.

Pepard, Walter, 120.

Pern, Nicholas, (pensioner), 41.

Perrot, Right Honourable Sir John, Knight, the Lord Deputy General of Ireland, 1583–4, January 17, to 1588, July 2:

1586. 2–4, 13, 19–25, 27, 30, 33–35, 37, 40, 42, 43, 45–54, 56, 60, 63–67, 70, 71, 73, 76, 79, 80, 83, 90, 91, 93–102, 104–108, 110, 111, 116, 125, 127–131, 135–139, 141–144, 146, 150–154, 156–164, 169–177, 179–184, 186, 188, 190, 191, 194–197, 200, 206–208, 210–212, 214–223, 225–231, 240, 241.

Perrot, Right Hon. Sir John—*cont.*

1587. 244–250, 256–261, 263–270, 273, 275, 276, 278, 280–284, 286, 287, 289, 293–295, 298, 299, 302, 309, 310, 312, 313, 315–319, 321, 322, 324–329, 334, 336, 341, 348, 351–356, 358–361, 363, 367, 368, 370, 372, 376, 577, 378, 379, 380, 383–386, 388, 390, 391, 393–395, 398, 399, 401, 403, 404, 406–408, 411, 415–418, 429, 430, 432, 434–439, 441, 442, 446–450, 455, 457–463.

1588. 466, 469–472, 475–478, 480–485, 487, 492–494, 501, 504–507, 509, 515, 517–519, 524, 548, 554, 555, 576, 580, 581, 583, 584.

....., ..., while President of Munster, 3.

....., ..., his remarks regarding the Scots, 6.

....., ..., his composition, 35.

....., ..., his patience and good government, 43.

...., the haughtiest Deputy ever seen by Wallop, 47.

....., ..., deputy's man, 99.

....., ..., his household, provision of, 107.

....., ..., King of Scots' letter to, dated 24 April, and the answer of, dated 6 June, 110.

....., ..., memorandum of extraordinary charge of his journey into the North, 111.

....., ..., brief of the charges of his household, 113, 114.

....., ..., particulars of the officers of his household, 114.

....., ..., Lord Deputy's Treasurer, 114.

....., ..., his secretary, 114.

....., ..., his chargeable journeys into Ulster, 125.

....., ..., composition for cess, 142.

....., ..., concordatum signed by him, *see* Maguire, Hugh.

....., ..., disaffection of the country to the present Deputy, 160.

....., ..., note of expenses into Ulster and Connaught, 166, 167.

....., ..., articles collected out of the commission to, 194.

....., ..., Fenton suggests that unless Perrot is recalled, many of the English members of the Council will be driven to leave their places, and retire into England during Perrot's continuance in office, 214.

....., ..., complains of the Chancellor Loftus dealing most partially against the bearer, his kinsman, in a cause concerning a piece of land which one of the said Chancellor's sons-in-law seeks to have, 220.

....., ..., Perrot observes that there was never any Governor here but was subject to malicious tongues, 220.

....., ..., Wind delivered in corners hath more hurt me than matter, 220.

Perrot, Right Hon. Sir John—*cont.*
....., ..., first real step against, 229.
....., ..., breviate of the benefit of the prerogative for the provisions of the household and stable of, 231.
....., ..., note of the composition between, and the country, 231.
....., ..., removal of, 245.
....., ..., book of the charges at the journeys made by him into Ulster, 268.
....., ..., brief of overcharge, 286.
....., ..., a brief estimate of charges, 286.
....., ..., examination taken before, 320.
....., ..., "Some men are grown somewhat sour against me," 338.
....., ..., appointed to come over at Michaelmas, 338.
....., ..., Lord President of Munster, 345, 346.
....., ..., P. Williams to be taken out of the Lion's [Perrot's] talons, and the same should be pared for doing more hurt, 350.
....., ... speeches passed between him and Sir Nicholas Bagenall, 353.
....., ..., his dispute with the Marshal, 354.
....., ..., note by, 363.
....., ..., his complaints (15 articles) against Sir Richard Byngham, 392.
....., ..., note of Sir Richard Byngham's answer to the above, 393.
....., ..., note of Sir R. Byngham's reply to Lord Deputy's letter of 30th June 1587, 393.
....., ..., memorandum of matters to be proposed in Council, 415.
....., ..., warrants by, 398, 404.
....., ..., news delivered to, 400.
....., ..., estimate of his charges, 415.
....., ..., Thunder describes Perrot, "Your Honour might be a man of a 55 years or thereabout, and a tall square man of proportion," 423.
....., ..., government of, 435.
....., ..., an article of instruction for, 470.
....., ..., proclamation by, 471.
....., ..., comparison of three years' charge, 472.
....., ..., he remains daily expecting the coming over of the new Governor, 488.
....., ..., my swollen legs and the grating stone that lieth in my kidneys, 488.
....., ..., his departing much lamented, 489.
....., ..., his malice, 507.
....., ..., the sum of 1,635*l.* 1*s.* 4*d.* allowed to, 508.
....., ..., heaps disgrace on Fenton, 512.
....., ..., as an Englishman, 513.
....., ..., sends news as to the sailing of the Spanish Armada, 523.
....., ..., his infirmity, 525.

Perrot, Right Hon. Sir John—*cont.*
....., ..., declaration of the state of Ireland at his departure, 526.
....., ..., his thundering speeches, 555, 556.
....., ..., embarked for England, Tuesday, 2nd July 1588. 556.
....., ..., his auditor, *see* Wiseman, Thomas, 114, 363.
....., ..., letters of:
1586. 2, 3, 6–13, 16–19, 25–32, 34, 36, 37, 44, 151, 185, 205, 206, 220, 224.
1587. 277, 281, 288, 292, 294, 298, 322, 325, 337, 338, 357, 360, 362, 371, 375, 379, 381, 383, 386, 389, 391, 396, 398, 403, 404, 410, 418, 447.
1588. 466–468, 475, 480, 484, 485, 488, 498, 502, 509, 513, 523.
....., ..., his seal, arms and crest, 499.
....., ..., warrant from, 256.
....., ..., letters to:
1586. 4, 18, 34, 43, 131–134, 139, 142, 143, 146, 161, 164, 221.
1587. 250, 255, 271, 275, 286, 288, 295, 330, 331, 348, 375, 388, 390, 392, 393, 397, 398, 412, 439, 455.
1588. 464, 466, 488, 489, 497, 507, 508, 512.
....., ..., petitions to, 5, 153, 229.
....., ..., declaration to, 328.
....., ..., report to, 419.
....., ..., Deputy, Lord, and Council of Ireland, 9, 16, 19, 26, 27, 29, 31, 42, 58, 99, 102, 108, 116, 124, 130, 132, 201, 221, 229, 245, 268, 287, 296, 310, 355, 357, 361, 376, 416, 434, 435, 447–449, 457–462, 476, 482, 492, 493, 500, 512, 516.
....., ..., indenture between, and Agnus M'Donnell of Dunnavaigh, 58–60, 125.
....., ... Act by, for continuing the several governments of Turlough Lynagh O'Neill, the Earl of Tyrone, and Sir N. Bagenall, in Ulster, 61, 62.
....., ..., indenture between, and Sorley Boy M'Donnell, 83, 110.
....., ..., indenture between, and Sir Hugh O'Donnell, 102, 108, 111.
....., ..., agreement with Turlough Lynagh O'Neill, 108.
....., ..., indenture between, and Theobald M'Quillin, chief of his name, 108.
....., ..., indenture between, and Sir Con M'Neill Oge O'Neill, Lord of Claneboy, 108.
....., ..., sundry letters written to, 111.
....., ..., note of requests to, 293.
....., ..., petitions to, 293, 295, 355, 356.
....., ..., remembrances to pass to, 313.
....., ..., warrant from Her Majesty to, to make a commission to the President of Munster and others, to hear and determine all controversies within that province, 367, 368.

Perrot, Right Hon. Sir John and, Council—*cont.*
....., ..., letters of, 10–13, 29, 30, 378.
....., ..., letters to, 256, 407.
....., Sir Thomas, son of Sir John, called my son, 277.
....., ..., called his son, 285.
....., ..., his son in England, 285.
....., ..., called Sir Thomas Perrot, 349, 408.
....., ..., patent to, 498.
....., ..., mentioned as in England 505.
Pers, William, (Old Captain Pers,) constable of the ward of Knockfergus, 122, 126.
....., ..., letters of, 32, 205.
....., ..., of Portsmouth, 126.
....., ..., at Knockfergus, nephew to William Pers, 126.
....., ..., junior, lieutenant to William Pers, a pensioner of 2*s.* per diem, and a nephew, 41, 126, 251.
Petre, Mr. Robert, auditor, 78, 127, 128, 147, 186, 190, 275, 476, 496.
....., ..., called the auditor, 4.
....., ..., certificate of, 6.
....., ..., his bills, 126.
....., ..., his certificate of money paid for the survey of the rebels' lands in Ireland, 156.
....., ..., notes, 324.
....., ..., letter of, 126.
....., ..., letter to, 190.
Peyton, Christopher, auditor :
1586. 148, 149, 156, 163.
1587. 262, 295, 309, 436, 437.
1588. 471, 555, 556.
....., ..., commission to, 239.
....., ..., called the new, 436.
....., ..., called Mr. Auditor, 525.
....., ..., letters of, 49, 103, 239, 437, 451, 488, 517.
Phaëton, 547.
Phagan, Christopher, merchant, 126.
Philip of Macedon, 531.
Philip II., King of Spain :
1586. 7, 10, 11, 16, 26, 28, 35, 36, 93, 143, 146, 172, 194.
1587. 279, 292, 321, 322, 400–402, 419–424, 454, 455, 460.
1588. 479, 486, 488, 491, 502, 554.
....., ..., whether Ireland shall still be Her Majesty's or his, 17.
....., ..., preparing an army of 40,000 Almains, Italians, Spaniards, and Portuguese, the greatest part for England, the rest for Ireland, 25.
....., ..., at Valencia, 26.
....., ..., his preparations, 36.
....., ..., makes a marvellous great army 36.
....., ..., his army, 279.
....., ..., his bullion, 321.
Philip II., King of Spain—*cont.*
....., ..., "Weary of the Irishmen, and the countrymen call them Irish beggars," 322.
....., ..., his ships, 392.
....., ..., his armies, &c., magnifying of 451.
....., ..., expectation of his coming, 451.
....., ..., in case the treaty of peace between us and, go forward as we hope it will, 491.
Philippi et Mariæ, anno primo et secundo, 119.
Philips or Phillipps, Thos., 508.
Philips, 344, 408.
Philipstown, 119, *see also* King's County and Offaly.
....., letters dated, 28, 29.
....., constable of, *see* Moore.
Phiton, Phyton, or Fyton, Alexander, 42.
....., Sir Edward, one of the Justices of Cheshire (the Vice-Treasurer's son, the Vice-Treasurer died 6th July 1579), 42, 77, 89, 197, 250, 252, 259, 271, 300, 313, 406, 411, 426, 427, 440, 465, 520, 522.
....., ..., his 25 horsemen, 404, 484.
....., ..., commission to, 367.
....., ..., names of his brothers, 472.
....., ..., his father, *see* Fyton, Sir Edward.
....., ..., letters of, 42, 71, 240, 252, 392, 426, 556.
....., ..., Richard, 42.
Pickering, 145.
Piers, *see* Pers, Capt. Wm.
Pillyng, Ralph, 234.
Pipe Office, the, 221.
Pipy or O'Pypye, Donnell Na, *see* M'Carthy, Donnell.
Plattes, 254.
Pleas Courts of, 14.
Pledges, note of certain that have put them in, 463.
Ploughlands, 118.
Plunket, John, Baron of Killeen, 157.
....., his heir, 157.
....., Katherine, widow [of David Sutton], 508.
....., Oliver, fourth Baron of Louth, a rash young noblemen, 10.
....., ..., complains against the Lord Deputy, 20, 21.
....., ..., arrested, 21.
....., ..., letters of, 20–22.
....., Patrick, Baron of Dunsany, 40, 123, 251.
....., ..., petition of, 279.
....., ..., letters of, 93, 252, 480.
....., Thomas (pensioner), 415.
Plymouth, 400, 402.
Pobblebrien, 235, 236, 427.

Poer or Power, John, son to Richard, Lord Power, and Baron of Curraghmore, 229.
....., ..., called Lord Poer, 235, 252, 427, 472.
....., ..., his father and his eldest brother, 472.
....., Richard, Lord Power and Baron of Curraghmore, in the county of Waterford, 63, 229.
....., ..., son to the Lord Poer, Baron of Curraghmore, 287, 427, 472.
....., ..., called Richard Poer, the Lord Poer's eldest son, 252.
....., ..., 493.
Polcherre, 232.
Poole, John, 42.
....., ..., junior, 42.
Poore, the Lord, *see* Poer.
Pope, the, Sixtus V., 26, 36, 170, 172, 191, 321, 322, 428.
....., ..., Irish subjects bent unto, 155.
....., ..., report that he has lately created a new Earl of Desmond, 191.
Pope, Roger, of Dublin, merchant, 63, 77, 105, 126, 144.
....., ..., petition of, 469.
Popham, George, 450, 508.
....., Sir John, Attorney General of England, 32, 77, 278, 398, 449, 450, 502, 508, 523.
....., ..., called Her Majesty's Attorney General, 278.
....., ..., petition of, 449.
....., ..., his signature, 508.
....., ..., letter of, 523.
....., ..., his two sons-in-law, Edward Rogers, and Roger Warre, 449.
....., ..., called sons-in-law, 450.
....., John, 250, 271, 278, 363, 386, 508.
Popinjay, a ship, 509.
....., charges of the, 415.
Portanes, the, 236.
Portas, Captain, 122.
Port Claer, 334.
Portclary, in Ulster, 522.
Port-corn, *see* Corn, port.
Porter, Robert, 53.
Porthilly or Port Elly, 269.
Portingalles, *see* Portuguese.
Portmarnock, custody of, 507.
Ports, the, 120.
Portsmouth, 52.
Portugal or Portingal, *variously spelt*, 19, 322, 397, 422.
....., shipping of, 7, 321, 329, 402.
....., King of [Don Antonio], 422.
....., nobility of, 420, 423.
....., one of the noblest earls in, 420.
Portuguese, Portugals, and Portingalles, *variously spelt*, 25, 322, 419, 421, 422.
Pott, Walter (almsman), 41.
Powell, John, 35.
....., Mr., 102.
....., Thomas, 42.
Power, Anthony, letters of, 104.
....., ..., petition of, 105.
....., David, 53.
....., Joane, petition of, 295.
....., Nicholas, of Donnhill, gent., 229.
....., ..., pedigree, 229.
....., Richard, *see* Poer.
....., ..., Lord, *see* Poer.
Powes, David, 465.
Powls, the, *see* Owles.
Poyning's Act, 20.
Preachers, imprisoning of the (Scotland), 6.
Prendergast, Edmund, 53.
Prerogative, 81.
President, the Lord, *see* Norreys, Sir John.
Preys, order concerning, 109.
Price, Captain John (pensioner), 41.
....., ..., letters of, 34, 39, 139.
Prichard or Pritchard, Henry, 404.
....., ..., abstract by, 437.
Prideaux, Mr., 402.
Prince, the sovereign majesty of a, 55.
Prindergas, Clanmorish, *alias* M'Morris, 237.
Privy Council, *see* Council, Privy, in England, and Council in Ireland.
Privy Seal, 6, 45, 144, 151.
...., contents of a, 73.
...., new, 185.
....., ..., names of such as are suitors for money, out of a, 193.
....., ..., note of suitors to whom money is to be paid, 193.
...., for Ireland, 269, 275, 348, 436.
...., particulars of, 125.
...., certificate of the issue of 10,000*l.*, 391.
Protector, fort so called, in Leix, 118.
Provinces, the, 249.
Publybrian, map of, 427.
Pullyson, Sir Thomas, 77, 105, 126, 231.
....., ..., letter of, 8.
Purcell, Piers, of Croghe, 238.
....., —— (a pirate), 463.
Pursell, of Garaneroo, 238.
....., Richard, 326, 327.
Purser (pirate), 430.
Pype or O'Pype, *see* M'Carthy, Donnell Na Pipi.

Q.

Queen, the, *see* Elizabeth.
Queen's Chief Bench, 207 ; *and see* King's Bench.
..... Counsel, 115.
..... county, formerly O'More's country called Leix, 40, 117, 232, 358, 424, 432, 434, 456, 457, 526 ; *and see* Leix and Maryborough.
...., Act concerning, 107.
Quemerforde, Nicholas, Mayor of Waterford, called Comerford, 193.
....., ..., letters of, 143, 194.
....., Thomas, of Ballimacka, 330.
....., ..., his lands, 330, 467.
Quinkett or Conquete, a bark of, 194.
Quonaghe, 236.

R.

Rabyne, caveat not to pardon any of the owners of, 464.
Radeclyff, Sir Henry, after 1583 Earl of Sussex, 62, 105, 126.
....., ..., lieutenant of the forts of Leix and Offaly, 122.
....., ..., delivers up his charge, 124.
....., ..., petition of soldiers who served under, 126.
Radnor, 257.
Rainsford, Hercules, 6.
....., ..., his widow, 35.
Randolfe, Francis, constable of Carlow, 122.
Randolph, Thomas, letter to, 224.
Ranelagh, Sir Roger Jones, Viscount, 100.
Ratcliffe, *see* Radeclyff, Sir Henry.
....., Sir Thomas, Lord Fitzwauter, Earl of Sussex, *ob.* 1583, Lord Deputy of Ireland, 49, 51, 119, 120–122, 167, 478.
....., ..., his first Government, 7.
....., ..., called Lord Deputy General, 119.
....., ..., Lord Deputy, returned, 120.
....., ..., came into England, 120.
....., ..., instructions for, 120.
....., ..., returned into Ireland, 120.
....., ..., came over to England, 120.
....., ..., made Lord Lieutenant, 120, 123.
....., ..., to have 1,000*l.*, &c. for entertainment, 120.
....., ..., a full pay made by, 121.
Ratcliffe, Sir Thomas—*cont.*
....., ..., articles of advice sent from him, 121.
....., ..., the charges for him, 121.
....., ..., licensed to return into England, 122.
....., ..., instructions for, 122, 123.
....., ..., William Bermyngham's complaint against, 124.
Rathbride, 244.
Rathfarnham, letters dated, 92.
Rathgogan, 261, 450.
Rathkeale, 238.
Rathlarin, parsonage of, 239.
....., vicarage of, 239.
Rathwerde, 311.
Rawley, Carew, 77.
....., Sir Walter, 77, 78, 88, 168, 216, 271, 450, 498, 508.
....., ..., muster roll of his men, 348.
....., ..., seignories allotted to, 386.
Rawson, John, soldier in Ireland, petitions of, 430, 465.
Reade, Andrew, 450.
....., ..., commission to, 300, 367.
....., Edw., 386.
Reagh, Hugh M'Turlough, enlargement of, in Connaught, 526.
Reaghe, Thomas M'Tibbot, 204.
Reaghe or Reogh, Tibbot, *see* Burke.
....., Walter, a bastard Geraldine, son-in-law of Feagh M'Hugh O'Byrne, 137, 241, 266, 287, 325, 326, 338, 339, 424, 428, 447, 448, 456.
....., ..., hurts the Earl of Ormond's people, 139.
....., ..., his father, 326.
....., ..., called Walter Reagh Fitzgarret, now a rebel in the Pale, 432.
Rebellions, the last, 3, 15.
Rebels' lands, survey of, 156.
....., ..., not found by office, 496.
Receiver General, 303.
Recognizances, 13, 81, 82.
Record, document to remain of, in the Court of Chancery in England, 553.
Records, some embezzled, some lately forged and filed as ancient, 219.
....., the, 497 ; *see also* Dublin.
Rede, Sir Richard, Lord Chancellor of Ireland, 118.
Red Lion of London, the, 321.
Ree, river, in Ulster, 334, 522.
Reeves, John, commission to, 300, 367.
Refection, a custom, 548.
Reillys, the, 467.
Religion, 451.
....., estate of, 331.
Remembrancer, *see* Exchequer.
....., deputy to the, 323; *and see* Legge, (Robert).

Rents, free, 309.
Reoo or Rewght, *see* M'Carthy, Sir Owen.
Reough, Melaghlen, the sons of, viz., William, John, and Donnell, 236.
Reughe, *see* M'Namara Reughe.
Revenue, 13, 14.
....., declaration of, 488.
....., increase of, 489.
Rian, Mr., 421.
Richards or Richardson, Thomas, petition of, 185, 193.
Richmond, manor of, letter dated, 330.
Rigges, Captain Gregory, 44, 48, 134, 138, 286.
....., ..., petitions of, 45, 135.
Rincorran, a castle of Sir Thomas Barry, *alias* Barry Oge, 191, 192.
Rinroyn, parsonage of, 239.
....., vicarage of, 329.
Riscon, James, 403.
Roberts, Arthur, new commission to, 389.
Robertstowne, 261.
Robinson, George, 450.
....., John, 386.
Robyns, Arthur, surveyor, 148, 156, 168, 216, 261, 272, 403, 405, 416.
....., ..., his suit, 407.
....., ..., letters of, 240, 408.
Roche, the, 332, 334, 521, 522.
....., David, 244, 252.
....., ..., petition of, 244.
....., Maurice, Lord, Viscount of Fermoy, 2, 3, 235, 287, 345, 450, 502, 533, 585.
....., ..., his character and particulars of, 3.
....., ..., at war with his own father, 3.
....., ..., his father [David], a dutiful nobleman, &c., 3.
....., ..., in the last rebellion sworn to be a partaker with his brother-in-law, the Lord Barry, 3.
....., ..., his killing of his own enemies, 3.
....., ..., his maintaining of evil men, 3.
....., ..., pardons, 3.
....., ..., married to a third sister of James Fitzmaurice, 3, 585.
....., ..., ..., their daughter married to the Lord Dowalla, 585.
....., ..., his country, 345.
....., ..., lands claimed by, 385.
....., ..., articles against, 502.
....., ..., petition of, 5.
....., ..., letter of, 466.
....., ..., letter to, 466.
....., ..., eldest sons of, 3.
....., ..., sons of, 235.
....., John Buoy, 236.
Roche—*cont.*
....., Nicholas, 403.
....., ..., letters to, 36.
....., Philip, 53, 454.
Rochelle, in France, 26, 191, 519, 520.
Roches, the, 337.
Rod, the, giving of, 535.
Roe, *see* Barry Roe.
....., Fariaghe M'Turlough (rebel), 141.
....., Moyler Burke M'Thomas, *see* Burke, Moyler.
....., Oliver, 65.
....., Thomas, *see* Burke, Thos. Roe.
Rogers, Edward, son-in-law to Her Majesty's Attorney General Popham, 77, 113, 250, 271, 386, 449, 508.
....., Sir W., 250.
Rolls, Master of the, in Ireland, *see* White, (Sir Nicholas).
....., the, in Dublin, 581.
....., Irish habit, glibbs and rolls, abolished, 565.
Romans, the, 27, 56.
Rome, 31, 230, 279.
..... runners, 264.
Ronayn, John, 512.
Ronnane, Patrick, merchant, 424.
Rory Oge, *see* O'More, Rory Oge.
Roscommon :
1586. 131, 140, 149, 165, 170, 175, 178, 188, 187, 197, 237.
1587. 260, 380, 388, 393, 395, 399, 438.
1588. 548.
..... House, 439, 496.
....., house and lands of, 54, 188, 254.
....., castle, ward, lordship, and demesne of, 188.
....., abbey there, 188.
....., ..., parsonages belonging to, 188.
....., sessions at, 493.
....., letters dated from, 10, 102, 103, 168, 169, 182–184, 298, 375.
....., county or comitatus of, 24, 177, 398.
....., sheriff of the county of, 207, 221.
....., late sheriff of, *see* Eylande, Henry.
....., baronies in the county of, 237.
Rose and Harp, quartered on a seal, 550.
Ross or Rosse, 53, 237, 412, 529.
....., corporation of the town of, 412.
....., barony of, in Mayo, 238.
....., barred haven of, 232.
....., Sir, 397.
..... or Rosscarbery, in co. Cork, Bishop of, 236.
....., ..., granted the bishoprick of Cork and Cloyne, 185.
....., ... renewing of his commendam of, 185.
....., bishoprick of, 185.

Rossebryn, Rosse Brin, or Rosbrine, 425, 426, 449.
Rosyer, Robert, Attorney General of Munster, 40, 210, 251, 256, 416, 437.
....., ..., called attorney, 493.
....., ..., letters of, 154, 155, 256.
Rothe, John, 53.
....., Robert, 53, 358.
....., ..., petition of, 293.
Rounsell, Richard, 269.
Rouse, Sir Edmund, Knight, Vice-Treasurer and Treasurer-at-War, 119, 120.
Route, the, 69, 70, 75, 83, 92, 98, 125, 167, 517.
....., ..., names of the townlands in, 83, 84.
....., ..., letter dated, 398.
..... M'Quillin, 334.
Royalties, 13.
Ruddery, Gerot M'Shane, of Coslea, 236.
Rupe et Fermoy, *see* Roche, Maurice, Viscount Fermoy.
Russell, Charles, 220.
..... [Francis], 224, 247, 255.
..... of Drogheda, sends news of the Armada, 513.
Rutland, county of, 293.
Ryan, James, 548.
Ryans, the, 392.
Ryves, John, 508.

S.

Sack, wine, 5, 489.
Sackford, Thomas, 208.
Sackville, Thomas, Baron Buckhurst, 350, 358, 374.
....., ..., letters to, 348.
St. Andrews, news of a fleet preparing at, 143.
St. Barbe, Edward, 77, 313.
St. John de Luz, 26.
St. Julien, 420.
St. Katharine's (beside Dublin), letter dated from, 485.
St. Lawrence, Sir Christopher, Lord of Howth, 10.
....., ..., complains against the Lord Deputy, 20.
Saint Lucar, 489.
....., ..., Duke of, 502.
St. Malo, 28, 454.
....., ship of, 26.
St. Mary Abbey, near Dublin, 353, 360.
....., letter dated from, 360.
St. Mary Port, in Andalusia, 26.
....., ..., inclosed letter dated, 36.
St. Michael, Island, *see* Skelanckes or Skelligs.
St. Michael's chapel, in Ross, 412.
St. Patrick's, Dean of, *see* Hanmer, Dr. Meredith.
St. Saviour's chapel, in Ross, 412.
....., ..., lands of, 412.
St. Sebastian's, 402, 439, 486.
....., news of a fleet preparing at, 143.
St. Sepulchre's, by Dublin, letters dated, 204, 228, 244, 383, 525.
St. Tober's, *see* Setubal.
St. Vincent, Cape, 401, 402.
Salisbury, Sir John, 42.
....., Thomas, 42.
Salomon, Fernan, Turlough Lynagh's messenger or agent, 277, 285, 336, 338, 349, 350, 354.
....., ..., examination of, 349.
....., ..., Old O'Neill's secretary, 157.
....., ..., Sir H. Bagenall against, 349.
....., ..., his brother, 350.
Samaritan, the Good, 539.
Sands, Ed., 386.
Santa Cruz, the Marquis de, 146, 321, 392, 400–402, 404, 420–423, 502.
....., ..., his great ship burnt, 421.
....., ..., dead two months, 486.
....., ..., his brother, 401.
Sappa, Aurelio, 575.
Sargeon's lands, the, 337.
..... town, the, 337.
Sarsfield, Thomas, of Cork, 53.
....., Sir William, 4.
Sanders, Dr. Nicholas, 96, 445.
Savoy, the, Burghley's house near, letter dated, 190.
Scipio Africanus Major, 56.
Scooll, parsonage of, 238.
Scoule [or Skull], harbour of, 232.
Scotland:
1586. 7, 11, 35, 59, 60, 69, 74, 76, 93, 125.
1587. 375, 397, 401, 439, 454, 455, 459, 478, 503.
....., King of, *see* Scots.
....., imprisoning of the preachers, 6.
....., Lords of, 6.
....., borders of, 1,000 Irish kerne sent by sea to Lancashire, 117.
....., one of the noblest Earls of, 420.
....., the Earl of Tyrone's messengers in, 451.
Scot, the, 43, 73.
Scots, the:
1586. 6, 10, 32–35, 39, 43, 50, 53, 59, 64, 69, 70, 72, 74, 94, 96, 120, 122, 125, 131, 133, 136, 138, 139, 141, 144–146, 149, 150, 154, 156–165, 167–169, 171, 175, 176, 178–180, 183, 184, 195, 196, 197, 200, 204, 205, 208, 209, 214, 215, 221, 224, 226, 241, 242.

Scots, the—*cont.*
1587. 245, 246, 253, 255, 290, 291, 336, 338, 371, 381, 387, 397, 400, 411, 425, 434, 435, 451, 458, 459, 461.
1588. 466, 472, 478, 480, 495, 499, 505.
....., King of, 6, 76, 110, 401, 503.
....., ..., his principal jewels, the Earl of Arran fled with, 2.
....., ..., order for sending Captain Dawtry to, 110.
....., ..., his letter in answer of the Lord Deputy, 110.
....., the, gone into Connaught, 143, 144, 154.
..... of the Glynns, 144.
....., army of the, 146.
....., the captains of, letter by, 154.
....., names of the captains of, and their several companies slain at the battle of Ardnary, 154.
....., called by Sir N. White, those barbarous enemies, 221.
....., victory over, 257.
....., incursion of the, 457.
Scottish, papist bishops, furthering of, beyond seas, 6.
..... merchants, 31.
..... ship, 194, 320, 321.
..... isles, 208.
..... practice, 454.
..... gentleman, a certain, 455.
..... affairs 479.
Sea charges, 41.
Seagrave, Stephen, 270.
..... or Sedgrave, Walter, 35, 73, 75, 77, 105, 126, 145, 193.
....., ..., petition of, 75.
Seal of the Rose and Harp quartered, 550.
Seals, 485, 489, 499, 502, 510, 578.
Searchers, 112.
Secretary, Principal, *see* Walsyngham.
..... to the State in Ireland, *see* Fenton, Geff.
....., Lord Duputy's, 114.
Sedgrave, Walter, *see* Seagrave.
Segar, Stephen, 41.
....., constable of Dublin Castle, 126, 470, 472.
....., ..., petition of, 167.
Seignories, *see* Munster.
Selsker, priory of, spiritualties of, 297.
Semar, John, 77.
Sendall, Mount, 503.
Seneschal, the, *see* Fitzgerald, John Fitz-Edmund, seneschal of Imokilly.
Sentbarb, Edward, 77, 313.
Sentleger, Sir Anthony, formerly Lord Deputy, 101, 108, 117–119.
....., ..., licensed to repair into England, 117.
Sentleger, Sir Anthony—*cont.*
....., ..., returned into Ireland, 117.
....., ..., returneth, 118.
....., Sir Warhame, Provost Marshal of Munster, 450, 459, 484, 517.
....., ..., note of things to be inquired of in Ireland for Her Majesty's service, 65.
....., ..., his band, 197.
....., ..., lands in the county Cork claimed by, 385.
....., ..., letter of, 484.
....., Captain Warhame, young, 39, 40.
....., ..., called Lieutenant of the Queen's County, 40.
....., ..., his company, 327.
....., ..., married to an Irishwoman, 429.
Serese, *same as* Xeres.
Setubal, a town and harbour in Portugal, 146.
Seville, 321, 402, 454, 455, 486.
....., river of, *i.e.*, the Guadalquivir, 489.
Sewell, William (almsman), 41.
Seymour, ——, called Lord Beauchamp, 403.
....., John, 51.
....., Sir Thomas, Lord Seymour of Sudley, and Admiral of England, 118.
Shan entlevie, *see* Burke, Shan entlevie.
Shannet, manor of, 62.
Shannon, the, 42, 43, 116, 144, 234, 236, 492.
....., haven of, 232.
....., baronies lying upon, 237.
....., Sir Edw. Waterhous's patent for the boats on, 475.
....., island in, 529.
....., mouth of, 530.
Shawley, Mr., 145.
Shee, Elias, 53.
Shee, Sheath, or Sheey, Henry, Steward to the Earl of Ormond, 294, 325, 327, 328.
....., ..., petition of, 295.
....., ..., letter to, 298.
....., Richard, 2, 3, 53, 358.
... ., ..., note of the requests of, 293.
....., ..., letter of, 34.
....., ..., petition of, 293.
....., ..., his son, 34.
....., Jasper, Clerk of the Ordnance at Waterford, 40.
Sheey, *see* Shee, Henry.
Sheffeld, Henry, 41, 396, 415.
....., ..., letters of, 43, 288, 481.
Shelton, Harry, 269.
Sheres, *see* Xeres.
Shergold, Ralph, 104.
Sheriff, John, 245, 404.
....., ..., to be sent back into Ireland, 20.
....., ..., petitions of, 244, 407.
....., ..., letters of, 252.

Sheriffs, 20, 106, 112, 122, 172, 451.
..... of the several counties, commission to, 108.
....., accounts of, 81, 115.
....., choice of, 212.
..... in Connaught, 565.
Sherlock, George, 361.
....., ..., petitions of, 361, 362.
....., James, 53.
Sherloke, Walter, 30, 53.
Shielella or Shilelagh, in Leinster, woods of, 139, 326.
Shilamsy, barony of, 237.
Ships, passage by, not to be allowed to unknown persons, 36.
Shire ground, 20.
....., government of every, 109.
Shires, freeholders of, electing knights to the Parliament, 20.
....., division of the realm into, 122.
Shoute, Capt. John, 403.
....., ..., letter of, 369.
Shraughe or Srah, a custom, 544, 548.
Shrewsbury, George, Earl of, *see* Talbot.
Shropshire, 257.
Shrwher, 204.
Shyle Ea, in the county of Clare, 234.
Sicilians, the, 44.
Siddenham, Michael, 386, 450, 508.
Silanchia, *see* Shilamsy.
Silver, 194.
Sinnot, Richard, *see* Synott.
Siol-Anmchada, *see* Shilamsy.
Six Clerks in Connaught, 562.
Sixtus V., *see* Pope, the.
Skeffyngton, Sir William, Lord Deputy, 116.
Skelanckes or Skelligs, island of the, called St. Michael, 232.
Skiddie, Nicholas, 379.
....., ..., letter of, 27.
Skinner, Thomas, merchant, 77, 105, 126, 145.
Skull Harbour, 232.
Slane, the river, 5.
....., Lord of, *see* Flemyng, Thomas, Baron of Slane.
Slealetrough, mountain of, 312.
Sleamishe, mountain of, 312.
Slelougher, mountain of, 312.
Slemarg, *see* Slewmarge.
Sleught Cormac, 535.
Slevewilliam, map of, 427.
Slewe Syse or Slewsise, country of, 333.
Slew Gallin, 467.
Slewgau, Sliebhdham, or Slewgawne mountains, in O'Gara's country, 164, 177, 255.
Slewmarge, 120, 459.
Slewshish, in Ulster, 521.
Slewt Artes, 521.
Slievdhawe, mountains in O'Gara's country, *see* Slewgau.
Slieve Gallon, 248.
Sligaugh or Sligagh, *i.e.*, Sligo, *comitatus*, 237.
Sligo, 37, 140, 145, 149, 175, 176, 188, 395, 498, 500, 501.
....., castle and town of, &c., 242, 395, 472, 487, 500, 518.
....., letters dated, 150, 488, 490.
....., coquet at, 117.
....., county, 223, 237, 241, 253, 381, 500, 517.
....., composition of, 584.
....., plat of, 255.
....., sheriff of, 13; *and see* Byngham, George.
....., O'Conor, *see* O'Conor, Sir Donnell, of Sligo.
Smalkine, same as maulkin or malkin, a clout or coarse cloth, fastened to the end of a pole, dipped in water, and used by bakers to wash the ashes and cinders out of the heated oven before setting the bread to bake, 509.
Smerwick, 161, 162, 232, 530.
..... road, 232.
Smith or Smythe, Matthew, 398.
....., Nathaniel, 263, 558, 568.
Smythes, Jessua, Chief Justice of Munster, 27, 40, 168, 180, 216, 261, 324, 416, 427.
....., ..., letters of, 167, 168, 210, 396, 440, 510.
....., ..., letters to, 205, 206, 511.
....., ..., commission to, 299.
Snagg, Thomas, serjeant, 185.
Soccage, 99.
Soldiers for Ireland, 4, 5, 451; *and see* Ireland.
...., estimate of entertainment in Ireland, 5.
...., victualling of, 5, 106, 288.
...., grief of the people for the imposition of the, 72.
...., proclamation touching the diet of, 108.
....., note of bands of, in Ireland, 230.
....., the cry of the soldier for money is great, 525.
Solicitor General in Ireland, *see* Wilbraham, Roger.
Somersetshire, 32, 49, 77, 78, 242, 257.
..... men, 77.
....., gentlemen undertakers of, 88, 242, 243.
Sorley Boy, *see* M'Donnell Sorley Boy.
Sorowcold, *see* Shergold.
Sorren, a custom, 548.
Sout or Southe, *i.e.*, tax and tallage, an Irish custom, 262, 548.
South, Thomas, 51.
Southampton, 62.

Spain :
1586. 7, 11, 19, 25–27, 30, 31, 33, 36, 37, 64, 93, 155, 172, 194
1587. 279, 292, 296, 321, 339, 392, 397, 400–402, 418, 419, 424, 454, 460, 461.
1588. 470, 478, 503, 513.
....., King of, *see* Philip II.
....., ships of, taken by English, 25.
....., South, 146.
....., sea coasts of, 191, 523.
....., fleet of, *see* Armada.
....., ships from, 454.
....., Court of, 401–403.
....., the Commons, 454.
Spaniards, the :
1586. 25, 26, 37, 93, 134, 161, 181, 194.
1587. 250, 321, 322, 400, 401, 419, 447, 503.
....., report through the Pope's Bishop of Armagh that Spaniards would land this spring (1585-6), either in the west or north of Ireland, 7.
....., Vice-Admiral of the, 194.
....., Colonel of, 445.
....., outrages by, 520.
Spanish iron, 26.
..... commodities, 28.
..... tongue, 31.
..... fleet, *see* Armada.
..... advertisements, 145, 279, 292, 401, 446.
Spark, 268.
Speke, George, 313.
Spendings, an Irish exaction, 199.
Spenser, Edmond, prebendary of Effin, 222.
Spiritual livings, 111, 117.
...., holders of, 68, 496.
...., brief of the account of money received on taxations of, 222.
Spoils, order concerning, 109.
Sponder, 183.
Spring, Thomas, constable of Castlemaine, 41, 145, 541.
....., ..., his wife, the Earl of Desmond's foster sister, 541.
Squynge (now Squince), harbour of, 232.
Srah, an Irish money rent due to the Earls of Desmond, 426, 528.
Sronekalleye or Sronkaly, castle of, 104, 105.
Stafford, county of, 257.
Stafford, Francis, 125, 126, 144, 503.
....., ..., called Governor of the forces at Carrickfergus, 3, 4, 5, 77.
....., ..., Governor of the forces in Ulster, 40.
....., ..., (pensioner,) 41.
....., ..., has sent the head of Ferdorough O'Cahan to the Lord Deputy Perrot, 503, 505, 509.
....., ..., his man returned out of Cantyre, 503.
....., ..., called Mr. Francis, 509.
Stafford, Francis—*cont.*
....., ..., letters from, 503, 510.
....., Henry, constable of Dungarvan, 122.
Stalorcan, 52.
Stanley, Sir George, Marshal of the Army in Ireland, and Governor of Ulster, 119, 122.
....., the Lady, 299, 340.
....., ..., her three children, 299.
....., Sir Rowland, one of the justices of Cheshire, 42, 77, 313..
....., ..., letters of, 42, 245.
....., Sir William :
1586. 18, 40, 53, 58, 63, 65, 96, 104, 131, 135, 197.
1587. 246, 250, 251, 256, 263, 266, 392, 417, 454, 455, 459.
1588. 583.
....., ..., checks laid upon his companies, 39.
....., ..., 10 bands of footmen delivered to, 125.
....., ..., his band, 144, 164, 165, 177, 179, 180, 263, 337, 417.
....., ..., late revolt of, 266.
....., ..., letter of, 58.
Stanton, 237.
Stanyhurst, Thomas, clerk of the munition at Limerick, 40.
Staple, Alexander, 51.
Star Chamber, H.M.'s High Court of, 98, 123, 228, 494.
State, the, 17, 97.
States of Holland, the, 400.
Statutes, English, a catalogue of, to be enacted in Ireland, 54.
Stawell, Sir John, *see* Stowell.
....., Ralph, 450.
Stevenson or Stephenson, Oliver, 362.
Stocks, 496.
Stone, 52, 62.
Stoneley, 52, 62.
Stowell, Sir John, 77, 313, 450, 508.
....., ..., letter to, 32.
Strabane, 333, 335, 336, 515, 516.
....., barony of, 336.
....., Baron of, 335, 376.
Straits, the, 292, 321, 392.
Strangcalley, 105.
Strange, Marcus, bearer, 524.
....., Richard, petition of, 293.
....., Sir Thomas, *see* Le Strange.
Stronge, Nicholas, 424.
....., Richard, 357, 358.
....., Robert, merchant, 439.
Stroude, John, 51.
Strowbridge, Hugh, 257, 258.
....., ..., petition of, 245.
....., ..., letter of, 245.
Stuarts, one of the, 503.
Stucley, Thomas, committed to prison, 124.

Sudley, *see* Seymour.
Suffolk, 293.
Suitors for Irish debts, note of, appointed to be paid by a Privy Seal, 35; *and see* Ireland.
Sullivans, the, *see* O'Sullivans.
"Sunday, the," a ship called, 439.
Suppell, Philip, 238.
Supremacy, oath of, 110.
Surrey, 568.
Surveyors and undertakers, abuses of, against the Queen, 450.
Surveys, the, 120, 191, 450.
....., books of, 168, 406.
Surwaytte, *see* Smerwick.
Suspecte, for suspicion, 181.
Sussex, Earl of, *see* Radeclyff, Sir Henry; *also* Ratcliffe, Sir Thomas.
....., Countess of, 126.
Sutton, David, 508.
....., Garret, 508, 509.
....., Katherine, same as Plunket, K., widow, 508.
....., ..., petition of, 509.
....., Oliver, 120.
....., William, 53.
....., 299.
Swetman, John, 295.
Swhydie, island of, *see* Lough Sewdy.
Sydney, Sir Henry, Lord Deputy, 69, 122, 124, 125, 128, 167, 191, 232, 246, 289, 322, 437, 443, 512, 574, 575.
....., ..., comparison of three years' charge in the time of, 472.
....., ..., appointed Vice-Treasurer, 119.
....., ..., appointed Lord Justice, 120.
....., ..., took the charge as Lord Deputy, 124.
....., ..., Queen's letter to, 124.
....., ..., submission of Sir Edmund Butler and Piers Butler to, 124.
....., ..., Earl of Thomond surrenders all his estates to, 125.
....., ..., submission to, by the Earl of Clancarr, 125.
....., ..., his latter government, 185.
....., Lady, 487.
Symmachus, 101.
Synott, Richard, of Ballybrenane, co. Wexford, 53, 134, 297.

T.

Taaffe, Lawrence (pensioner), 41, 390, 514.
....., Nicholas, letter of, 38.
....., ..., note of his request to Her Majesty and the Privy Council, 38.
....., Robert, 332, 520.
Taderno, Peter, a Frenchman of Marennes, 269.
Tailor, Francis, 126.
....., George, Recorder of Dublin, 53.
Talbot, George, Earl of Shrewsbury, commission to, 111.
....., Patrick, 53.
....., Robert, declaration of Spanish advertisements, 145, 146.
....., ..., an Irish suitor, 287.
Tallon, Patrick, 516.
....., Richard, 516.
Tallonstown, letters dated from, 20–22.
Tanist, *see* Burke (Edmund), of Castlebarry.
Tanist, the, 200, 201, 333, 364, 365.
..... law, 534, 536.
Tannistry, 534.
Tarbart, lands called, 411.
Tawaghe Nevaltny, in Ulster, 521.
Tawnavalteny, 522.
Tawnoughnevaltine, 334.
Tax and tallage, 548.
Taylor, Thomas (pensioner), 41.
Teignitowin, 535.
Temple, the, in London, letter dated, 523.
....., Middle, letter dated, 469.
..... Bruer, land so called, 62.
..... Tremy, benefice of, 239.
Tenby, 331.
Tenelicke, letter dated, 575.
Terberte, 440.
Terceiras, islands of the, 145.
Termonmagra or Termon Ma Grahe, in Ulster, 334, 522.
Terrelagh, Dermond, 569, 570.
Testament, Irish, printing of the, 399.
Teston (a coin), 122.
Thame, Lady of, Margery, relict of Lord Justice Drury, 139, 442.
Thebes, thraldom of, 540.
Theobalds, the court at, letter dated from, 393.
Theseus in the labyrinth, 540.
Thickpenny, Anne, widow of John, 42, 58, 77, 105, 126, 144.
....., ..., suit and petitions of, 73, 245.
....., ..., her sons, 58.
....., ..., her children, 58.
....., ..., her husband, 73.
....., John, late victualler in Munster, 42, 58, 73.
Thomas of the Mill, murder of, 3.
Thomascourt and the city of Dublin, order between, 110.
Thomastown, 53, 238.
Thomond, 51, 68, 170, 222, 234, 238, 381, 557, 564, 566, 576, 577, 583.
....., collection of impost in, 110.
....., *alias* Tomow ("North Munster," which "containeth the coun[ty of] Clare"), now a government of itself, and accounted no parcel of Munster, 234.

Thomond—*cont.*
....., its position, 236, 237.
....., the composition book of, 383.
....., commissioners in, 433, 456.
....., Chief Commissioner in, *see* Bynghan.
....., lands in, 518.
....., composition of, 584.
....., Earls of, *see* O'Brien.
Thompson, Richard, Treasurer of St. Patrick's, recommended to succeed Walshe as Bishop of Ossory, 35.
Thornton, Captain George, 1, 2, 4, 8, 9, 35, 116, 505, 581.
....., ..., petition of, 1.
....., ..., Provost Marshal in Munster, 40.
....., ..., sea charges for the Queen's ship called the "Handmaid," 41.
...., pensioner, 41.
....., ..., captain of "the Handmaid," 229.
....., his petition, 229.
....., ..., captain of H.M. gallion, 419.
....., ..., his opinion for opposing the Spaniards in the channel, 462.
Thorp Arnold, 293.
Thunder, Gaspar, his report, 419.
Tiaquin, 237.
Timoleague, the barred haven of, 232.
Tintarne, 474.
Tipperary, county of, 48, 53, 62, 64, 77, 78, 84, 88, 90, 231, 232, 234, 235, 276, 292, 310, 323, 357, 366, 370, 408, 432, 434, 456, 457, 475, 529, 546.
....., ..., note of acres of escheated land, 49.
....., Earl of Ormond, Lord of the Liberty of the county of, 52.
....., liberty of, 53.
....., Cross of, 48, 53, 234.
....., rates, 62.
....., a cess in the county of, 117.
....., yearly value of the late Earl of Desmond's and others' lands in, 230.
....., rate of the lands within, 242.
....., seignories, rents, customary tenures, services, &c. in, 242.
....., lands of, allotted to the Earl of Ormond, 243.
Tirconnel or Tyrconnell, 76, 102, 108.
....., Lord of, *see* O'Donnell.
Tireragh, barony of, 177, 178.
....., prey of, 255.
Tirrell, James, news by, 400.
Tithes, 392.
....., lease of, 118.
Tixover, the lease of, 293.
Togh Balamonyne, 83.
Tolconchoe, territory or cantred of, 430.
....., seneschalship of, 430.
Tomow, *see* Thomond.
Ton boy reagh of Connelo, 46, 64; *and see* M'Thomas, Garret.
Toole, Arthur, 252.
Tooles, the, 251.
Toolloh ne Geryn (a church), 333.
Torner, Walter, petition of, 233.
Towaghes or baronies in the Route, 98.
Tower charge, the, upon the Ordnance Office, 485.
Towns, freeholders and inhabitants of, 20.
Traitors, 451.
Trajan, the good Emperor, 44.
Tralee, 125, 243, 278, 391.
....., plot and description of the manor and abbey of, 404.
....., island near to, 243.
....., bay of, 530.
....., letter dated, 391.
"Tramontana, the," a ship, 229.
Trant, James, 53, 493.
....., Thomas, 53.
Travers, Sir John, Master of the Ordnance, 116, 122.
Treasurer, the Lord, *see* Cecil, Sir William, Lord Burghley.
..... of Her Highness' Household, *see* Knollys.
..... of Ireland, *see* Butler, Thomas, tenth Earl of Ormond.
Treasurer-at-Wars, *see* Brabazon, Sir William; Rouse, Sir Edmund; Wallop, Sir Henry.
Treasurer's bills, 126.
..... office, 259.
Tredathe, *see* Drogheda.
Tredinstowne, 261.
Trencherde, William, 243, 405.
Trim, 53, 221, 494.
....., letter dated from, 455.
Trimleston, Lord of, *see* Barnwall, Patrick.
Tristernagh, co. Westmeath, letters dated from, 32, 205.
Trollope, Andrew, letters of, 424, 427, 428.
Troughe, the river, 334, 522.
Troughe Ma Kyna, the country, 334.
Tuam, Archbishop of, *see* Lealy.
Tullore Boye, 238.
Tulloven, 238.
Tully, notable sentence of, quoted, 540.
Turk, the, 321, 523.
....., 60 gallies of the, 321.
Turlough Brasselagh, *see* O'Neill, Turlough Brasselagh.
..... Lynagh, *see* O'Neill, Turlough Lynagh.
Tyranny, a place so called, 534.
Tyrawly, 161, 165, 178, 179, 237.
Tyrconnell, *see* Tirconnell.
Tyrone, country or territory of, 124, 277, 290, 291, 332–335, 396, 442, 481.
....., plat of, 54.

Tyrone—*cont.*
....., inquisition of the bounds and limits of, 332–334, 520–522.
....., patent for, 334.
....., Earls of, *see* O'Neill, Con; O'Neill, Hugh.

U.

Ughtred, Henry, 51, 77, 242, 243, 313.
Ulster:
1586. 32, 43, 48, 50, 54, 58, 59, 62, 64, 74, 75, 76, 84, 96, 108, 109, 125, 131, 136, 208, 219.
1587. 268, 290, 291, 331, 336, 411, 432, 456, 459.
1588. 473, 499, 512, 548.
....., composition for, 7.
....., present state of, 10.
....., lords and gentlemen of, 35.
....., the Queen will not be drawn to the charge of placing a president in, 35.
....., Governor of the Forces, *see* Stafford, F.
....., warders in, 41.
....., province of, 59, 69, 71, 248.
....., Sir Henry Bagenall's opinion touching, 72.
....., division of the province into counties, 72.
....., chieftains of, 74.
....., commission to Sir Nicholas Bagenall for the government of, 106.
....., order concerning the placing of the soldiers in garrisons, 110.
....., order for continuing the former commissions granted to O'Neill, the Earl of Tyrone, and Sir N. Bagenall, concerning the government of, 110.
....., Governor of, *see* Stanley, Sir G.
....., general of, *see* Brereton.
....., habitation of English people in, 120.
....., to have a colony of people sent from England into, 122.
....., council for, 123.
....., the Lord Deputy's chargeable journeys into, 125, 166.
....., a fight in, between F. Stafford and the Scots and Irish joined, 125.
....., Sir Henry Bagenall's description of the present state of, showing the divisions and commodities of the country, the names of the different nations, their several dependencies, strength, and government, 229, 277.
....., companies, 245.
....., government of, 277, 292, 298.
Ulster—*cont.*
....., potentates of, 411.
....., gentlemen of, 411.
....., Irish lords of, 457.
....., card or model of, 506.
....., state of, at Perrot's leaving, 526,
....., Ultonia, *i.e.*, Ulster, Inquisitionum Cancellariæ Hiberniæ Repertorium, printed book referred to, 522.
Untley [Ventry] road, 232.
Unton, Edward, 51, 77, 313.
Uriell, ploughlands, 118.
Urraghs, the, 333, 514.
....., the leaving of the, to Irish government is very dangerous, 72.
....., of M'Mahon's countries, 333.
Ussher, Wm., of Dublin, 92, 189, 253.
Utrecht, letters dated, 324, 417.

V.

Vale, David, 53.
Valencia, the island of, 232, 530, 535.
....., road, 232.
....., the young Lord of, 8.
....., ..., called son of the Earl of Clancarr, 235.
....., in Arragon, King of Spain at, 26.
Vallay, *see* M'Donnell, Vallay.
Valley, Knight of the, *see* Fitzgerald, Edmund FitzDavyse.
Van Becher, gentleman, 113.
....., ..., called Vane Becher, 386.
....., ..., Vane Beacher, 450.
Varro, 543.
Vaughan, James, deceased, 221, 404, 429.
....., ..., Katherine, widow, petitions of, 404, 429.
Ventry, the, 530.
..... Road, 232.
Verdon, James, 252.
Vere, Edward de, Earl of Oxford, 424.
Vice-Admiral, the, 325, 327.
Vice-Chamberlain to Her Highness, *see* Hatton, Sir Christopher.
Vice-President of Munster, *see* Norreys Thomas.
Vice-Treasurer, *see* Rouse; Sydney; Fytzwylliams; and Wallop.
Victuals and victualling the Queen's forces in Ireland, *see* Ireland.
Victuallers, the, 12, 295.
Vincent, John, 464.
Vriett, *see* Muckrus, 535.
Vulpe, Doctor, 8.

W.

Wages, increase of, 485.

Wakefield, Thomas, petition of, 469.

Wale, Walter, of the Droughtin, co. Galway, 548.

Wales, 12, 22, 86, 269, 304, 473.

....., marches of, 12, 576.

....., tenure of gavelkind in, 536.

....., North, 51.

....., ..., Vice-Admiral of, *see* Luson.

Walle, Ullick de, possessions of, 362.

Wallop, Sir Henry, son of Sir Oliver Wallop, and nephew of Sir John Wallop, K.G. Vice-Treasurer and Treasurer-at-Wars, commissioner for the survey and division of Munster, one of the Lords Justices, &c.:

1586. 8, 30, 37, 39, 40, 58, 60, 64, 78–80, 82, 125, 127–129, 141, 148, 156, 158, 163, 168, 180, 185, 191, 197, 212, 216, 218, 223, 230.

1587. 258–262, 264, 267, 283, 295, 309–311, 313, 315, 319, 328, 330, 353, 358, 360, 368, 370, 372, 374, 378, 394, 407, 408, 415, 416, 429, 432–435, 445, 455, 459, 461.

1588. 480, 494, 501, 556, 580.

....., ..., plants English and some Irish at Enniscorthy, 5.

....., ..., payment to, 6.

....., ..., commission for taking his accounts to 1585, 34.

....., ..., for 100 footmen, 40.

....., ..., note of land desired by him in fee farm, 62.

....., ..., long and tedious account, 78.

....., ..., brief view of his account, 148.

....., ..., copies of commissions for taking his account, 148.

....., ..., burthen of his account as General Receiver of the Revenues of Ireland, from Michaelmas 1578 to Michaelmas 1586, 163.

....., ..., declaration of the account of, 166.

....., ..., Bynghan is right hartily sorry that Wallop is troubled with that bad disease the gout, 183.

....., ..., a Lord Justice of Ireland, 185.

....., ..., his account as Vice-Treasurer to Michaelmas 1585, 227.

....., ..., his ledger books, &c., 229.

....., ..., his accounts, 229.

....., ..., commissions to, 239.

....., ..., his several houses of the White Friars at Dublin, Enniscorthy, and by Limerick, and Bagatragh, near Dublin, and divers good places else, 259.

Wallop, Sir Henry—*cont.*

....., ..., request of, for the restitution of Athlone, 286.

....., ..., note of the entertainment of, 331.

....., ..., brief of the account of, 416, 417.

....., ..., called Lord Justice, 430.

....., ..., account, 437.

....., ..., his seal, with arms, viz., an esquire's visor mantled, with a mermaid holding in her dexter hand a mirror, in sinister a comb, 485, 510.

....., ..., constat of payments made to, 490.

....., ..., commission to, as to the examination of claims of the Irish to the escheated lands in Munster, 548, 549.

....., ..., letters of:

1586. 1, 4, 5, 8–13, 23, 29, 30, 37, 38, 42, 44–46, 48, 52, 58, 60–65, 67, 82, 92, 93, 96, 106, 127–139, 143, 146–151, 166–168, 194, 198, 226, 228.

1587. 257, 258, 261, 265, 267, 284, 292, 296, 339, 340, 358, 387, 388, 390, 391, 396, 407, 408, 429, 431, 436, 437.

1588. 465, 476, 481, 485, 502, 507, 509, 510, 512, 513, 520, 524, 554, 556, 578.

....., ..., commissions to, 299, 300–302, 367, 475.

....., ..., letters to, 137, 182–184, 503, 508, 510.

....., Lady, 183.

....., ..., and her daughter, 436.

Walshe, Sir John, priest, 230.

....., Mr., 99, 409.

....., Nicholas, Chief Justice of Munster, appointed Second Justice of the King's Bench, Feb. 1585, and made one of the Privy Council of Ireland, 1587:

1586. 26, 67, 92, 99, 100, 126, 145.

1587. 251, 252, 287, 324, 327, 360, 407.

....., ..., Speaker of the Commons in the Irish Parliament, 55.

....., ..., oration pronounced by, 55.

....., ..., letter of, 510.

....., ..., petition of, 102.

....., ..., certificate by, 399.

....., ..., Chancellor of St. Patrick's and Bishop of Ossory, murder of, 5, 9, 35, 217.

....., ..., particulars of, 8.

....., ..., his widow an Englishwoman, miserable estate of, 8, 9.

....., ..., his four infants, 8, 9.

....., ..., two of his sister's children, 8, 9.

....., ..., (merchant), 421.

....., Sir Patrick, Mayor of Waterford, 53, 412.

....., ..., letter of, 404.

....., Walter, Sheriff of Kilkenny, 328.

Walsyngham, Sir Francis, Knight, Secretary of State:
1586. 35, 37, 39, 41, 67, 75, 93, 95, 113, 138, 141, 166, 208, 220, 240.
1587. 257, 296, 335, 347, 350, 366, 367, 381, 393, 398, 405, 430, 447, 449, 462.
1588. 494, 500, 508, 519, 520, 554, 571, 575, 582.
....., ..., his good lady, *see* Walsyngham, Lady.
....., ..., his opinion touching the division of lands between the Earl of Tyrone and Turlough Lynagh, 336.
....., ..., touching the petitions of O'Neill and the Earl of Tyrone for lands to be assigned by letters patent, 336.
....., ..., his secretary, 33.
....., ..., letters of, 34, 35, 463.
....., ..., answer by, 434.
....., ..., letters to:
1586. 1, 2, 5, 6, 8–10, 13, 20–32, 33, 34, 36–40, 50, 60, 62, 65, 71, 96, 104, 135, 143, 148, 160, 162, 163, 167, 168, 205, 240.
1587. 244, 253, 324, 369, 376, 379, 383, 396, 398, 399, 404, 407, 408, 410, 411, 417, 426, 427, 429, 430, 431, 436–442, 447, 449.
1588. 465–470, 472, 473, 475, 480, 481, 484, 485, 487, 488, 498, 502, 507–510, 512, 513, 520, 522, 523–525, 548, 556, 557, 568, 575, 576, 578, 583.
....., ..., advertisement to, 262.
....., ..., petitions to, 9, 96, 135, 233, 362, 447.
....., ..., his daughter, 39.
....., Lady, called his good lady, 23.
....., ..., called his wife, 39.
Warburton, P., one of the Justices of Cheshire, letter of, 42.
Warders, 41.
Wards and liveries, 13, 121.
....., note of, 325, 462.
Wardships, 99, 295, 409.
Warrants, Irish, remains of, 469.
Warre, Roger, son-in-law to H.M.'s Attorney General Popham, 113, 386, 449, 508.
....., Thomas, petition of, 9.
Warren, Henry, of Offaly, 253.
....., Captain Humphrey, 49, 119, 122.
....., Captain William, 40, 49, 77, 503, 505.
Wars, Treasurer-at-, *see* Wallop.
Warwick, Earl of, *see* Duddeley, Ambrose.
Waterford:
1586. 30, 84, 88, 121, 181, 186, 191, 193, 194, 232.
1587. 279, 322, 361, 362, 422–424, 439, 447, 450.
1588. 488, 529.
....., shipping from Portugal to, 7.
....., merchants of, 11, 423.
Waterford—*cont.*
....., Mayor of, 11, 26, 104, 488, 489, 502; *see also* Wyse, James; Brywer, Alexander; and Quemerford.
....., ..., letter of, 489.
....., clerk of the ordnance at, 40.
....., city of, 104, 105, 126, 144, 344.
....., corporation of, and Maurice Wyse, order between, 109.
....., ships of, 143, 279, 421, 439.
....., haven of, 232, 447, 448, 449.
....., harbour of, 441.
....., river of, 441.
....., letters dated from, 100, 101, 143, 194, 392, 404, 438, 439, 485, 489.
....., the Bishop of, 236.
....., county of, 48, 53, 62, 78, 90, 104, 117, 234, 235, 244, 310, 366, 370, 399, 405, 427, 546.
....., ..., note of acres of escheated land in, 49.
....., yearly value of the late Earl of Desmond's and others' lands in, 230.
....., demesnes and customary lands within, 242.
....., seignories in, 366.
....., Sir Nicholas White's castle there, 449.
Waterhous, Sir Edward:
1586. 23, 30, 32, 42, 43, 60, 151, 197.
1587. 252, 277, 283, 293, 419, 444, 445.
1588. 492, 498, 524, 567.
....., ..., order concerning his office of the casualties and impost, 110.
....., ..., plot by, 292.
....., ..., memorial for his office of the boats, 293.
....., ..., answer of, to objections, 295, 296.
....., ..., statement of his several services, 296.
....., ..., opinion on the two plots of, 298.
....., ..., his patent of the boats on the Shannon, 475.
....., ..., letters of, 8, 10–13, 44, 92, 408, 471.
....., ..., letter to, 332.
....., ..., answer by, 434.
....., Lady, letter to, 153.
Weedon or Wedon, George, merchant, 77, 105, 126.
....., John, 65, 145.
Weekes, Henry, 393.
Wekens, Philip, 420.
Welles, Henry, merchant, 77, 105, 126, 145.
....., ..., petition of, 193.
Wells, G., 400.
Weslye, James, vicar of Maynam, 222.
West Chester, *see* Chester.

Westmeath, county of, 53, 159, 161, 197.
....., state of, 526.
....., money due to, for victual for H.M.'s garrison, 154.
....., ploughlands, 118.
....., seneschalship of, 431.
....., under sheriff of, *see* Kernan.
Westminster, 111, 148, 549, 550.
....., Chancery there, 148.
....., letters patent dated at, 300.
....., articles bearing date at, 302.
....., commission bearing date at, 313.
....., letters dated, 229, 455, 472, 475.
Weston, Nicholas, merchant of Dublin, 77, 105, 126.
....., Richard, 145.
Wexford, 420.
....., gates of, 297.
....., county of, 53, 117, 128, 134, 232, 299, 358, 408, 412, 432, 434, 456, 457, 459, 526.
....., articles to be observed by the seneschal, sheriff, and justices of peace of, 109.
....., seneschal of, *see* Maisterson.
....., sheriff of, *see* Issame, George.
....., castle of, 299.
Wheat, 42, 51.
..... sold at 12*s.* the peck, which is dear, 6.
....., corn is so unreasonable dear at 13*s.* 4*d.* a peck the wheat, and other grain thereafter, 12.
....., not worth above nine rials an English bushel, 25.
..... is sold at six rials a hamick, which is cheap, 28.
..... is worth but six rials the fannick [bushel] in Spain, 36.
..... 52*s.* the quarter, 42.
..... 58*s.* the quarter, 51.
Wheeler, 391.
Whit, Gyffrey, Suffren, and others, letter of, 361.
White, Anthony, 223.
..... or Whyte, Edward, *see* Whyte, Edward, Clerk of the Council, in Connaught.
....., Geoffrey, 53.
....., Sir Nicholas, Master of the Rolls:
1586. 60, 65, 66, 82, 106, 116, 144, 157, 158, 169, 182, 195, 197, 221, 222.
1587. 252, 283, 327, 328, 353–357, 360, 361, 374, 377, 378, 380, 382, 383, 416, 429, 435, 441, 442, 449, 458.
1588. 471, 549, 576, 581.
....., ..., report of, touching the broil between the Lord Deputy and Marshal Bagenall, 360, 361.
....., ..., given the constableship of Duncannon, 441.
....., ..., his castle, 447.
....., ..., his house and castle hard upon the dyke of the fort, 448.
White, Sir Nicholas—*cont.*
....., ..., his land, called Duncannon, 447
....., ..., owner of the whole barony, 448.
....., ..., letters of, 43, 67, 100, 138, 206, 220, 221, 252, 360, 376, 407, 410, 449, 481, 485, 583, 584.
....., ..., letters to, 101, 102, 363.
....., Nicholas, of Bayonne, 279.
....., Piers, father of Nicholas, 279.
....., Richard, 422, 423.
....., Thomas, 207.
....., Walter, letter of, 36.
Whiteacre, 261.
..... Friars at Dublin, 259.
White Knight, the, *see* Fitzgerald, Edmund FitzRuddery FitzGibbon.
Whitgyft, John, Archbishop of Canterbury, letters of, 340.
Whyte or White, Edward, Clerk of the Council in Connaught, 10, 172, 203, 204, 559.
Wilbraham, Roger, Solicitor General for Ireland, 128, 262, 300–302, 389, 396, 416, 426, 435, 449, 458.
....., ..., commission to, 367.
....., ..., certificate of, 221.
....., ..., his patent, 45.
....., ..., letters of, 45, 97, 148, 167, 168, 216, 221, 276, 405, 411, 484.
....., ..., letters to, 369, 370, 403.
....., Thomas, *see* Wylbrame.
Wild men, these two, viz., Sorley Boy and M'Quillin, 75.
Williams, Elizabeth (wife of Philip), 244, 358.
....., ..., letter of, 244.
....., ..., letter to, 350.
....., Hugh (almsman), 41.
....., John, 8.
....., Philip, late secretary to Lord Deputy Perrot, and prisoner in Dublin Castle, 228, 244, 358, 378, 383, 384, 415, 475.
....., ..., paper written by, 257.
....., ..., letters of, 348, 350, 374.
....., ..., his wife, *see* Williams, Elizabeth.
Williams, Captain Thomas, Muster Master and Clerk of the Check in Ireland, 166, 182, 187, 211, 220, 221, 223, 225, 244, 251, 349, 578.
....., ..., this honest gentleman whom I favour for Mrs. Blanche's sake, 221.
....., ..., called this bearer my kinsman, 225.
....., ..., letters of, 40, 41.
....., ..., notes by, 252, 470.
....., ..., warrants to, 398, 404.
Williamson, Captain, 119.
....., Sir Joseph, 547, 577.
Willoughby, Lord, 417.
Wilton, *see* Grey, Arthur Lord.
Wilts, county of, 243, 257.

Wingfelde or Wingfield, Anthony, of Temple Bruer, 62.
....., Edward, of Kimbolton, 407.
....., Edward Maria, of Stoneley, 52, 62.
....., Jaques, of Stone, 62.
....., ..., ..., letter of, 62.
....., ..., Master of the Ordnance, 40, 79, 96, 122, 148, 246, 251, 293, 311, 313, 405, 407, 512.
....., ..., note by, for supply of munition, 13.
....., ..., offer to serve the garrisons in the provinces, 13.
....., ..., absent and old, 17.
....., ..., constable of Dublin Castle, 41.
....., ..., note of provision for the "Handmaid" and the Ordnance Office in Ireland, 93.
....., ..., his office, 263.
....., ..., demands of, 282.
....., ..., death of, 405, 436.
....., ..., his leases, 410.
....., ..., letter of, 275.
....., James, of Stalorcan, 52.
....., ..., of Stone, 52.
....., James Maria, of Stoneley, 52.
....., John, of Eresby, 62.
....., Richard, of Portsmouth, 52, 62.
....., ..., of Stone, 52, 62.
....., ..., servant to Sir H. Wallop, 341.
....., ..., brief touching the commission of intrusions granted to, 403.
....., ..., petition of, 230.
....., Thomas, of Stone, 62.
....., Thomas Maria, of Stoneley, 62.
Wingfelds, names of those who have charge and have served in Ireland, &c., 52.
Wise, Andrew, 119.
Wiseman, Robert, 407.
....., Thomas, the Lord Deputy Perrot's auditor, 114, 156, 168, 180, 216, 261, 262, 272, 363, 369, 405, 416.
....., ..., ..., new commission to, 389.
....., ..., letters to, 205, 206.
Woad, cultivation of, in Ireland, 8, 32, 35, 60, 153, 275.
Wolcoke, A., 403.
Wollaghan trees, growing only in Munster, bundle of, 240.
Wolverstone, George (pensioner), 41.
Wonney, 235.
Woode, George, 401.
Woodhouse, Captain Thomas, 40, 109, 177, 379, 393.
....., ..., checks set on, 42.
....., ..., his suit to make glass in Ireland, 234.
....., ..., petitions of, 464, 472, 475.
....., ..., letter of, 161.
Worcester, 257.
Worth, Hugh, 386.
Wrothe, Sir Thomas, sent into Ireland, 123.
....., ..., departed out of Ireland into England, 124.
Wycombe, Edmund, 269.
Wye, river, co. Monmouth, 474.
Wylbrame, Thomas, one of the justices of Cheshire, letter of, 42.
Wymondham, lands of, annuity out of, 293.
Wynter, Sir William, 445.
Wyse, James, Mayor of Waterford, 105, 126.
....., ..., letter of, 392.
....., Maurice, and the corporation of Waterford, order between, 109.
Wyseman, Thomas, *see* Wiseman.

X.

Xeres, 3, 6, 486, 489.

Y.

Yck, Richard, 275.
Yearmou, Yearmond, or Western Munster, 234.
....., contains the countries of the Knight of Kerry, 234.
....., the Lord Fitzmorris, whose country is called Clanmorish, co. Kerry, Baron of Lixnaw, 234.
....., O'Connogher Kerry, whose country is called Yreaght y Conoghour, co. Kerry, 234.
....., M'Donogha's country, called Dowalla, 235.
Yn Yeren, or Yren, *see* Burke, Edmund M'Riccard.
Yorke, Rowland, 250.
Youghal, 77, 168, 180, 216, 227, 245, 369, 529, 532.
....., the haven of, 232.
....., letters dated from, 154-156, 166-168, 404.
Yreaght y Conoghour, 234.
Yren, *see* Burke, Edmund M'Riccard.

Z.

Zacharie, 384.
Zerotin, Baron of, 136.
Zouche, Captain John, left as Governor of Munster, 28, 362, 445.
....., Richard, gent., 145, 190.
....., ..., reckoning of, 104.
Zutphen, 250.

LONDON:
Printed by GEORGE E. EYRE and WILLIAM SPOTTISWOODE,
Printers to the Queen's most Excellent Majesty.
For Her Majesty's Stationery Office.
[.—400.—12/77.]

ERRATA NOTICED IN THIS VOLUME.

Page 16, line 2, *for* Greal, *read* Great.
„ 26, line 22, *for* traffic, *read* to traffic with.
„ 30, line 7, *for* Chancellor, Archbishop, *omit comma.*
„ 39, line 23, *for* J., Earl of Kildare, *read* H. Earl of Kildare.
„ 40, line 7, *for* Sir H. Bagenall, *read* Sir Nicholas Bagenall.
„ 60, line 7, *for* presmies, *read* premises.
„ 65, line 10, *for* Warhame., *read* Warhame *without the full stop.*
„ 93, line 17, *for* Briar, *read* Brian.
„ 162, line 3, *dele* [the Calough O'Donnell].
„ 198, line 31, *for* Keoghe, *read* Reoghe.
„ 205, line 12, *for* inclosed in a letter, *read* inclosed a letter.
„ 231, line 18, *for* Forster, *read* Forster, *with a comma.*
„ 287, line 12, *for* Florence M'Carthy, *dele the comma.*
„ 324, line 15, *dele the reference* 33. 1.
„ 507, line 3, *for* barrnlets, *read* barrulets.
„ 519, line 13, *for* Cale's, *read* Cale his.

CATALOGUE

OF

RECORD PUBLICATIONS

ON SALE

BY

Messrs. Longman & Co., and Messrs. Trübner & Co., London;
Messrs. James Parker & Co., Oxford and London;
Messrs. Macmillan & Co., Cambridge and London;
Messrs. A. & C. Black, Edinburgh;
and Mr. A. Thom, Dublin.

26638.

CATALOGUE.

CONTENTS.

	Page
CALENDARS OF STATE PAPERS, &c. - - - - -	2
CHRONICLES AND MEMORIALS OF GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND DURING THE MIDDLE AGES - - - - - - -	9
PUBLICATIONS OF THE RECORD COMMISSIONERS, &c. - - -	27
WORKS PUBLISHED IN PHOTOZINCOGRAPHY - - - -	31

CALENDARS OF STATE PAPERS, &c.

[IMPERIAL 8vo., cloth. *Price* 15*s.* each Volume or Part.]

As far back as the year 1800, a Committee of the House of Commons recommended that Indexes and Calendars should be made to the Public Records, and thirty-six years afterwards another Committee of the House of Commons reiterated that recommendation in more forcible words; but it was not until the incorporation of the State Paper Office with the Public Record Office that the Master of the Rolls found himself in a position to take the necessary steps for carrying out the wishes of the House of Commons.

On 7 December 1855, he stated to the Lords of the Treasury that although "the Records, State Papers, and Documents in his charge constitute the most "complete and perfect series of their kind in the civilized world," and although "they are of the greatest value in a historical and constitutional "point of view, yet they are comparatively useless to the public, from the "want of proper Calendars and Indexes."

Acting upon the recommendations of the Committees of the House of Commons above referred to, he suggested to the Lords of the Treasury that to effect the object he had in view it would be necessary for him to employ a few Persons fully qualified to perform the work which he contemplated.

Their Lordships assented to the necessity of having Calendars prepared and printed, and empowered the Master of the Rolls to take such steps as might be necessary for this purpose.

The following Works have been already published under the direction of the Master of the Rolls:—

CALENDARIUM GENEALOGICUM; for the Reigns of Henry III. and Edward I. *Edited by* CHARLES ROBERTS, Esq., Secretary of the Public Record Office. 2 Vols. 1865.

This is a work of great value for elucidating the early history of our nobility and landed gentry.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, DOMESTIC SERIES, OF THE REIGNS OF EDWARD VI., MARY, ELIZABETH, and JAMES I., preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* ROBERT LEMON, Esq., F.S.A., (Vols. I. and II.), and MARY ANNE EVERETT GREEN, (Vols. III.–XII.). 1856–1872.

Vol. I.—1547–1580.
Vol. II.—1581–1590.
Vol. III.—1591–1594.
Vol. IV.—1595–1597.
Vol. V.—1598–1601.
Vol. VI.—1601–1603, with Addenda, 1547–1565.
Vol. VII.—Addenda, 1566–1579.
Vol. VIII.—1603–1610.
Vol. IX.—1611–1618.
Vol. X.—1619–1623.
Vol. XI.—1623–1625, with Addenda, 1603–1625.
Vol. XII.—Addenda, 1580–1625.

These Calendars render accessible to investigation a large and important mass of historical materials. The Northern Rebellion of 1566–67; the plots of the Catholic fugitives in the Low Countries; the numerous designs against Queen Elizabeth and in favour of a Catholic succession; the Gunpowder-plot; the rise and fall of Somerset; the Overbury murder; the disgrace of Sir Edward Coke; the rise of the Duke of Buckingham, &c. Numerous other subjects are illustrated by these Papers, few of which have been previously known.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, DOMESTIC SERIES, OF THE REIGN OF CHARLES I., preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* JOHN BRUCE, Esq., F.S.A., (Vols. I.–XII.); *by* JOHN BRUCE, Esq., F.S.A., and WILLIAM DOUGLAS HAMILTON, Esq., F.S.A., (Vol. XIII.); and *by* WILLIAM DOUGLAS HAMILTON, Esq., F.S.A., (Vols. XIV.–XV.) 1858–1877.

Vol. I.—1625–1626.
Vol. II.—1627–1628.
Vol. III.—1628–1629.
Vol. IV.—1629–1631.
Vol. V.—1631–1633.
Vol. VI.—1633–1634.
Vol. VII.—1634–1635.
Vol. VIII.—1635.
Vol. IX.—1635–1636.
Vol. X.—1636–1637.
Vol. XI.—1637.
Vol. XII.—1637–1638.
Vol. XIII.—1638–1639.
Vol. XIV.—1639.
Vol. XV.—1639–1640.

This Calendar presents notices of a large number of original documents of great value to all inquirers relative to the history of the period to which it refers. Many of them have been hitherto unknown.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, DOMESTIC SERIES, DURING THE COMMONWEALTH, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* MARY ANNE EVERETT GREEN. 1875–1877.

Vol. I.—1649–1650.
Vol. II.—1650.
Vol. III.—1651.
Vol. IV.—1651–1652.

This Calendar is in continuation of those during the reigns from Edward VI. to Charles I., and contains a mass of new information.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, DOMESTIC SERIES, OF THE REIGN OF CHARLES II., preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* MARY ANNE EVERETT GREEN. 1860–1866.

Vol. I.—1660–1661.
Vol. II.—1661–1662.
Vol. III.—1663–1664.
Vol. IV.—1664–1665.
Vol. V.—1665–1666.
Vol. VI.—1666–1667.
Vol. VII.—1667.

Seven volumes of this Calendar, of the period between 1660 and 1667, have been published.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS relating to SCOTLAND, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* MARKHAM JOHN THORPE, Esq., of St. Edmund Hall, Oxford. 1858.

Vol. I., the Scottish Series, of the Reigns of Henry VIII., Edward VI., Mary, and Elizabeth, 1509–1589.

Vol. II., the Scottish Series, of the Reign of Elizabeth, 1589–1603; an Appendix to the Scottish Series, 1543–1592; and the State Papers relating to Mary Queen of Scots during her Detention in England, 1568–1587.

These two volumes of State Papers relate to Scotland, and embrace the period between 1509 and 1603. In the second volume are notices of the State Papers relating to Mary Queen of Scots.

CALENDAR OF DOCUMENTS relating to IRELAND, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office, London. *Edited by* HENRY SAVAGE SWEETMAN, Esq., B.A., Trinity College, Dublin, Barrister-at-Law (Ireland). 1875–1877.

Vol. I.—1171–1251. | Vol. II. 1252–1284.

These volumes contain a Calendar of all documents relating to Ireland, preserved in the Public Record Office, London; the work is to be continued to the end of the reign of Henry VII.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS relating to IRELAND, OF THE REIGNS OF HENRY VIII., EDWARD VI., MARY, AND ELIZABETH, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* HANS CLAUDE HAMILTON, Esq., F.S.A. 1860–1877.

Vol. I.—1509–1573. | Vol. III.—1586–1588.
Vol. II.—1574–1585. |

The above have been published under the editorship of Mr. Hans Claude Hamilton.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS relating to IRELAND, OF THE REIGN OF JAMES I., preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office, and elsewhere. *Edited by* the Rev. C. W. RUSSELL, D.D., and JOHN P. PRENDERGAST, Esq., Barrister-at-Law. 1872–1877.

Vol. I.—1603–1606. | Vol. III.—1608–1610.
Vol. II.—1606–1608. | Vol. IV.—1611–1614.

This series is in continuation of the Irish State Papers commencing with the reign of Henry VIII.; but, for the reign of James I., the Papers are not confined to those in the Public Record Office, London.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, COLONIAL SERIES, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office, and elsewhere. *Edited by* W. NOEL SAINSBURY, Esq. 1860–1870.

Vol. I.—America and West Indies, 1574–1660.

Vol. II.—East Indies, China, and Japan, 1513–1616.

Vol. III.—East Indies, China, and Japan, 1617–1621.

These volumes include an analysis of early Colonial Papers in the Public Record Office, the India Office, and the British Museum.

CALENDAR OF LETTERS AND PAPERS, FOREIGN AND DOMESTIC, OF THE REIGN OF HENRY VIII., preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office, the British Museum, &c. *Edited by* J. S. BREWER, M.A., Professor of English Literature, King's College London. 1862–1876.

Vol. I.—1509–1514.
Vol. II. (in Two Parts)—1515–1518.
Vol. III. (in Two Parts)—1519–1523.
Vol. IV.—Introduction.
Vol. IV., Part 1.—1524–1526.
Vol. IV., Part 2.—1526–1528.
Vol. IV., Part 3.—1529–1530.

These volumes contain summaries of all State Papers and Correspondence relating to the reign of Henry VIII., in the Public Record Office, of those formerly in the State Paper Office, in the British Museum, the Libraries of Oxford and Cambridge, and other Public Libraries; and of all letters that have appeared

in print in the works of Burnet, Strype, and others. Whatever authentic original material exists in England relative to the religious, political, parliamentary, or social history of the country during the reign of Henry VIII., whether despatches of ambassadors, or proceedings of the army, navy, treasury, or ordnance, or records of Parliament, appointments of officers, grants from the Crown, &c., will be found calendared in these volumes.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, FOREIGN SERIES, OF THE REIGN OF EDWARD VI., preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. 1547–1553. *Edited by* W. B. TURNBULL, Esq., of Lincoln's Inn, Barrister-at-Law, and Correspondant du Comité Impérial des Travaux Historiques et des Sociétés Savantes de France. 1861.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, FOREIGN SERIES, OF THE REIGN OF MARY, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. 1553–1558. *Edited by* W. B. TURNBULL, Esq., of Lincoln's Inn, Barrister-at-Law and Correspondant du Comité Impérial des Travaux Historiques et des Sociétés Savantes de France. 1861.

The two preceding volumes exhibit the negotiations of the English ambassadors with the courts of the Emperor Charles V. of Germany, of Henry II. of France, and of Philip II. of Spain. The affairs of several of the minor continental states also find various incidental illustrations of much interest.

A valuable series of Papers descriptive of the circumstances which attended the loss of Calais merits a special notice; while the progress of the wars in the north of France, into which England was dragged by her union with Spain, is narrated at some length. The domestic affairs of England are of course passed over in these volumes, which treat only of its relations with foreign powers.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, FOREIGN SERIES, OF THE REIGN OF ELIZABETH, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office, &c. *Edited by* the Rev. JOSEPH STEVENSON, M.A., of University College, Durham, (Vols. I.–VII.), and ALLAN JAMES CROSBY, Esq., M.A., Barrister-at-Law, (Vols. VIII.–X.) 1863–1876.

Vol. I.—1558–1559.
Vol. II.—1559–1560.
Vol. III.—1560–1561.
Vol. IV.—1561–1562.
Vol. V.—1562.
Vol. VI.—1563.
Vol. VII.—1564–1565.
Vol. VIII.—1566–1568.
Vol. IX.—1569–1571.
Vol. X.—1572–1574.

These volumes contain a Calendar of the Foreign Correspondence during the early portion of the reign of Queen Elizabeth, deposited in the Public Record Office, &c. They illustrate not only the external but also the domestic affairs of Foreign Countries during that period.

CALENDAR OF TREASURY PAPERS, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* JOSEPH REDINGTON, Esq. 1868–1874.

Vol. I.—1557–1696.
Vol. II.—1697–1702.
Vol. III.—1702–1707.

The above Papers connected with the affairs of the Treasury comprise petitions, reports, and other documents relating to services rendered to the State, grants of money and pensions, appointments to offices, remissions of fines and duties, &c. They illustrate civil and military events, finance, the administration in Ireland and the Colonies, &c., and afford information nowhere else recorded.

CALENDAR OF THE CAREW PAPERS, preserved in the Lambeth Library. *Edited by* J. S. BREWER, M.A., Professor of English Literature, King's College, London; and WILLIAM BULLEN, Esq. 1867–1873.

Vol. I.—1515–1574.
Vol. II.—1575–1588.
Vol. III.—1589–1600.
Vol. IV.—1601–1603.
Vol. V.—Book of Howth; Miscellaneous.
Vol. VI.—1603–1624.

The Carew Papers relating to Ireland, deposited in the Lambeth Library, are unique, and of great importance. The Calendar (now completed) cannot fail to be welcome to all students of Irish history.

CALENDAR OF LETTERS, DESPATCHES, AND STATE PAPERS, relating to the Negotiations between England and Spain, preserved in the Archives at Simancas, and elsewhere. *Edited by* G. A. BERGENROTH. 1862–1868.

Vol. I.—Hen. VII.—1485–1509.
Vol. II.—Hen. VIII.—1509–1525.
Supplement to Vol. I. and Vol. II.

Mr. Bergenroth was engaged in compiling a Calendar of the Papers relating to England preserved in the archives of Simancas in Spain, and the corresponding portion removed from Simancas to Paris. Mr. Bergenroth also visited Madrid, and examined the Papers there, bearing on the reign of Henry VIII. The first volume contains the Spanish Papers of the reign of Henry VII.; the second volume, those of the first portion of the reign of Henry VIII. The Supplement contains new information relating to the private life of Queen Katharine of England; and to the projected marriage of Henry VII. with Queen Juana, widow of King Philip of Castile, and mother of the Emperor Charles V.

CALENDAR OF LETTERS, DESPATCHES, AND STATE PAPERS, relating to the Negotiations between England and Spain, preserved in the Archives at Simancas, and elsewhere. *Edited by* DON PASCUAL DE GAYANGOS. 1873–1877.

Vol. III., Part 1.—Hen. VIII.—1525–1526.
Vol. III., Part 2.—Hen. VIII.—1527–1529.

Upon the death of Mr. Bergenroth, Don Pascual de Gayangos was appointed to continue the Calendar of the Spanish State Papers. He has pursued a similar plan to that of his predecessor, but has been able to add much valuable matter from Brussels and Vienna, with which Mr. Bergenroth was unacquainted.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS AND MANUSCRIPTS, relating to ENGLISH AFFAIRS, preserved in the Archives of Venice, &c. *Edited by* RAWDON BROWN, Esq. 1864–1877.

Vol. I.—1202–1509.
Vol. II.—1509–1519.
Vol. III.—1520–1526.
Vol. IV.—1527–1533.
Vol. V.—1534–1554.
Vol. VI., Part I.—1555–1556.

Mr. Rawdon Brown's researches have brought to light a number of valuable documents relating to various periods of English history; his contributions to historical literature are of the most interesting and important character.

SYLLABUS, IN ENGLISH, OF RYMER'S FŒDERA. *By* Sir THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, D.C.L., Deputy Keeper of the Public Records. Vol. I.—Will. I.–Edw. III.; 1066–1377. Vol. II.—Ric. II.–Chas. II.; 1377–1654. 1869–1873.

The "Fœdera," or "Rymer's Fœdera," is a collection of miscellaneous documents illustrative of the History of Great Britain and Ireland, from the Norman Conquest to the reign of Charles II. Several editions of the "Fœdera" have been published, and the present Syllabus was undertaken to make the contents of this great National Work more generally known.

REPORT OF THE DEPUTY KEEPER OF THE PUBLIC RECORDS AND THE REV. J. S. BREWER TO THE MASTER OF THE ROLLS, upon the Carte and Carew Papers in the Bodleian and Lambeth Libraries. 1864. *Price 2s. 6d.*

REPORT OF THE DEPUTY KEEPER OF THE PUBLIC RECORDS TO THE MASTER OF THE ROLLS, upon the Documents in the Archives and Public Libraries of Venice. 1866. *Price 2s. 6d.*

In the Press.

SYLLABUS, IN ENGLISH, OF RYMER'S FŒDERA. *By* Sir THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, D.C.L., Deputy Keeper of the Public Records. Vol. III.—Appendix and Index.

CALENDAR OF LETTERS AND PAPERS, FOREIGN AND DOMESTIC, OF THE REIGN OF HENRY VIII., preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office, the British Museum, &c. *Edited by* J. S. BREWER, M.A. Preacher at the Rolls, and Rector of Toppesfield. Vol. V.—1531, &c.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, COLONIAL SERIES, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office, and elsewhere. *Edited by* W. NOEL SAINSBURY, Esq. Vol. IV.—East Indies, China, and Japan, 1622–1624. Vol. V.—America and West Indies, 1661–1670.

CALENDAR OF HOME OFFICE PAPERS, OF THE REIGN OF GEORGE III., preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* JOSEPH REDINGTON, Esq. 1760–1765.

CALENDAR OF TREASURY PAPERS, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* JOSEPH REDINGTON, Esq. Vol. IV.—1708—1714.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS relating to IRELAND, OF THE REIGN OF JAMES I., preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office, and elsewhere. *Edited by* the Rev. C. W. RUSSELL, D.D., and JOHN P. PRENDERGAST, Esq., Barrister-at-Law. Vol. V.—1615, &c.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS AND MANUSCRIPTS, relating to ENGLISH AFFAIRS, preserved in the Archives of Venice, &c. *Edited by* RAWDON BROWN, Esq. Vol. VI., Part II.—1556–1558.

CALENDAR OF LETTERS, DESPATCHES, AND STATE PAPERS, relating to the Negotiations between England and Spain, preserved in the Archives at Simancas, and elsewhere. *Edited by* DON PASCUAL DE GAYANGOS. Vol. IV., Part I.—Hen. VIII. 1529–1530.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, DOMESTIC SERIES, DURING THE COMMONWEALTH, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* MARY ANNE EVERETT GREEN. Vol. V.—1652, &c.

In Progress.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, COLONIAL SERIES, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office, and elsewhere. *Edited by* W. NOEL SAINSBURY, Esq. Vol. VI.—East Indies, China, and Japan, 1625, &c. Vol. VII.—America and West Indies, 1671, &c.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, FOREIGN SERIES, OF THE REIGN OF ELIZABETH, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* ALLAN JAMES CROSBY, Esq., M.A., Barrister-at-Law. Vol. XI.—1575, &c.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, DOMESTIC SERIES, OF THE REIGN OF CHARLES I.; preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* WILLIAM DOUGLAS HAMILTON, Esq., F.S.A. Vol. XVI.—1640.

CALENDAR OF DOCUMENTS relating to IRELAND, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office, London. *Edited by* HENRY SAVAGE SWEETMAN, Esq., B.A., Trinity College, Dublin, Barrister-at-Law (Ireland). Vol. III.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS relating to IRELAND, OF THE REIGN OF ELIZABETH, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* HANS CLAUDE HAMILTON, Esq., F.S.A. Vol. IV.—1588, &c.

THE CHRONICLES AND MEMORIALS OF GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND DURING THE MIDDLE AGES.

[ROYAL 8vo. half-bound. *Price* 10*s.* each Volume or Part.]

On 25 July 1822, the House of Commons presented an address to the Crown, stating that the editions of the works of our ancient historians were inconvenient and defective; that many of their writings still remained in manuscript, and, in some cases, in a single copy only. They added, "that an "uniform and convenient edition of the whole, published under His Majesty's "royal sanction, would be an undertaking honourable to His Majesty's reign, "and conducive to the advancement of historical and constitutional know-"ledge; that the House therefore humbly besought His Majesty, that He "would be graciously pleased to give such directions as His Majesty, in His "wisdom, might think fit, for the publication of a complete edition of the "ancient historians of this realm, and assured His Majesty that whatever "expense might be necessary for this purpose would be made good."

The Master of the Rolls, being very desirous that effect should be given to the resolution of the House of Commons, submitted to Her Majesty's Treasury in 1857 a plan for the publication of the ancient chronicles and memorials of the United Kingdom, and it was adopted accordingly. In selecting these works, it was considered right, in the first instance, to give preference to those of which the manuscripts were unique, or the materials of which would help to fill up blanks in English history for which no satisfactory and authentic information hitherto existed in any accessible form. One great object the Master of the Rolls had in view was to form a *corpus historicum* within reasonable limits, and which should be as complete as possible. In a subject of so vast a range, it was important that the historical student should be able to select such volumes as conformed with his own peculiar tastes and studies, and not be put to the expense of purchasing the whole collection; an inconvenience inseparable from any other plan than that which has been in this instance adopted.

Of the Chronicles and Memorials, the following volumes have been published. They embrace the period from the earliest time of British history down to the end of the reign of Henry VII.

1. THE CHRONICLE OF ENGLAND, by JOHN CAPGRAVE. *Edited by* the Rev. F. C. HINGESTON, M.A., of Exeter College, Oxford. 1858.

Capgrave was prior of Lynn, in Norfolk, and provincial' of the order of the Friars Hermits of England shortly before the year 1464. His Chronicle extends from the creation of the world to the year 1417. As a record of the language spoken in Norfolk (being written in English), it is of considerable value.

2. CHRONICON MONASTERII DE ABINGDON. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* the Rev. JOSEPH STEVENSON, M.A., of University College, Durham, and Vicar of Leighton Buzzard. 1858.

This Chronicle traces the history of the great Benedictine monastery of Abingdon in Berkshire, from its foundation by King Ina of Wessex, to the reign of Richard I., shortly after which period the present narrative was drawn up by an inmate of the establishment. The author had access to the title-deeds of the house; and incorporates into his history various charters of the Saxon kings, of great importance as illustrating not only the history of the locality but that of the kingdom. The work is printed for the first time.

3. LIVES OF EDWARD THE CONFESSOR. I.—La Estoire de Seint Aedward le Rei. II.—Vita Beati Edvardi Regis et Confessoris. III.—Vita Æduuardi Regis qui apud Westmonasterium requiescit. *Edited by* HENRY RICHARDS LUARD, M.A., Fellow and Assistant Tutor of Trinity College, Cambridge. 1858.

The first is a poem in Norman French, containing 4,686 lines, addressed to Alianor, Queen of Henry III., and probably written in the year 1245, on the occasion of the restoration of the church of Westminster. Nothing is known of the author. The second is an anonymous poem, containing 536 lines, written between the years 1440 and 1450, by command of Henry VI., to whom it is dedicated. It does not throw any new light on the reign of Edward the Confessor, but is valuable as a specimen of the Latin poetry of the time. The third, also by an anonymous author, was apparently written for Queen Edith, between the years 1066 and 1074, during the pressure of the suffering brought on the Saxons by the Norman conquest. It notices many facts not found in other writers, and some which differ considerably from the usual accounts.

4. MONUMENTA FRANCISCANA; scilicet, I.—Thomas de Eccleston de Adventu Fratrum Minorum in Angliam. II.—Adæ de Marisco Epistolæ. III.—Registrum Fratrum Minorum Londoniæ. *Edited by* J. S. BREWER, M.A., Professor of English Literature, King's College, London. 1858.

This volume contains original materials for the history of the settlement of the order of Saint Francis in England, the letters of Adam de Marisco, and other papers connected with the foundation and diffusion of this great body. It has been the aim of the editor to collect whatever historical information could be found in this country, towards illustrating a period of the national history for which only scanty materials exist. None of these have been before printed.

5. FASCICULI ZIZANIORUM MAGISTRI JOHANNIS WYCLIF CUM TRITICO. Ascribed to THOMAS NETTER, of WALDEN, Provincial of the Carmelite Order in England, and Confessor to King Henry the Fifth. *Edited by* the Rev. W. W. SHIRLEY, M.A., Tutor and late Fellow of Wadham College, Oxford. 1858.

This work derives its principal value from being the only contemporaneous account of the rise of the Lollards. When written, the disputes of the school-

men had been extended to the field of theology, and they appear both in the writings of Wycliff and in those of his adversaries. Wycliff's little bundles of tares are not less metaphysical than theological, and the conflict between Nominalists and Realists rages side by side with the conflict between the different interpreters of Scripture. The work gives a good idea of the controversies at the end of the 14th and the beginning of the 15th centuries.

6. THE BUIK OF THE CRONICLIS OF SCOTLAND ; or, A Metrical Version of the History of Hector Boece ; by WILLIAM STEWART. Vols. I., II., and III. *Edited by* W. B. TURNBULL, Esq., of Lincoln's Inn, Barrister-at-Law. 1858.

This is a metrical translation of a Latin Prose Chronicle, and was written in the first half of the 16th century. The narrative begins with the earliest legends, and ends with the death of James I. of Scotland, and the "evil ending of the traitors that slew him." Strict accuracy of statement is not to be looked for in such a work as this ; but the stories of the colonization of Spain, Ireland, and Scotland are interesting if not true ; and the chronicle is valuable as a reflection of the manners, sentiments, and character of the age in which it was composed. The peculiarities of the Scottish dialect are well illustrated in this metrical version, and the student of language will find ample materials for comparison with the English dialects of the same period, and with modern lowland Scotch.

7. JOHANNIS CAPGRAVE LIBER DE ILLUSTRIBUS HENRICIS. *Edited by* the Rev. F. C. HINGESTON, M.A., of Exeter College, Oxford. 1858.

This work is dedicated to Henry VI. of England, who appears to have been, in the author's estimation, the greatest of all the Henries. It is divided into three distinct parts, each having its own separate dedication. The first part relates only to the history of the Empire, and extends from the election of Henry I., the Fowler, to the end of the reign of the Emperor Henry VI. The second part is devoted to English history, and extends from the accession of Henry I. in the year 1100, to the year 1446, which was the twenty-fourth year of the reign of King Henry VI. The third part contains the lives of illustrious men who have borne the name of Henry in various parts of the world.

Capgrave was born in 1393, in the reign of Richard II., and lived during the Wars of the Roses, for the history of which period his work is of some value.

8. HISTORIA MONASTERII S. AUGUSTINI CANTUARIENSIS, by THOMAS OF ELMHAM, formerly Monk and Treasurer of that Foundation. *Edited by* CHARLES HARDWICK, M.A., Fellow of St. Catharine's Hall, and Christian Advocate in the University of Cambridge. 1858.

This history extends from the arrival of St. Augustine in Kent until 1191. Prefixed is a chronology as far as 1418, which shows in outline what was to have been the character of the work when completed. The only copy known is in the possession of Trinity Hall, Cambridge. The author was connected with Norfolk, and most probably with Elmham, whence he derived his name.

9. EULOGIUM (HISTORIARUM SIVE TEMPORIS) : Chronicon ab Orbe condito usque ad Annum Domini 1366 ; a Monacho quodam Malmesbiriensi exaratum. Vols. I., II., and III. *Edited by* F. S. HAYDON, Esq., B.A. 1858–1863.

This is a Latin Chronicle extending from the Creation to the latter part of the reign of Edward III., and written by a monk of the Abbey of Malmesbury, in Wiltshire, about the year 1367. A continuation, carrying the history of England down to the year 1413, was added in the former half of the fifteenth century by an author whose name is not known. The original Chronicle is divided into five books, and contains a history of the world generally, but more especially

of England to the year 1366. The continuation extends the history down to the coronation of Henry V. The Eulogium itself is chiefly valuable as containing a history, by a contemporary, of the period between 1356 and 1366. The notices of events appear to have been written very soon after their occurrence. Among other interesting matter, the Chronicle contains a diary of the Poitiers campaign, evidently furnished by some person who accompanied the army of the Black Prince. The continuation of the Chronicle is also the work of a contemporary, and gives a very interesting account of the reigns of Richard II. and Henry IV. It is believed to be the earliest authority for the statement that the latter monarch died in the Jerusalem Chamber at Westminster.

10. MEMORIALS OF HENRY THE SEVENTH: Bernardi Andreæ Tholosatis Vita Regis Henrici Septimi; necnon alia quædam ad eundem Regem spectantia. *Edited by* JAMES GAIRDNER, Esq. 1858.

The contents of this volume are—(1) a life of Henry VII., by his poet laureate and historiographer, Bernard André, of Toulouse, with some compositions in verse, of which he is supposed to have been the author; (2) the journals of Roger Machado during certain embassies on which he was sent by Henry VII. to Spain and Brittany, the first of which had reference to the marriage of the King's son, Arthur, with Catharine of Arragon; (3) two curious reports by envoys sent to Spain in the year 1505 touching the succession to the Crown of Castile, and a project of marriage between Henry VII. and the Queen of Naples; and (4) an account of Philip of Castile's reception in England in 1506. Other documents of interest in connexion with the period are given in an appendix.

11. MEMORIALS OF HENRY THE FIFTH. I.—Vita Henrici Quinti, Roberto Redmanno auctore. II.—Versus Rhythmici in laudem Regis Henrici Quinti. III.—Elmhami Liber Metricus de Henrico V. *Edited by* CHARLES A. COLE, Esq. 1858.

This volume contains three treatises which more or less illustrate the history of the reign of Henry V., viz.: A Life by Robert Redman; a Metrical Chronicle by Thomas Elmham, prior of Lenton, a contemporary author; Versus Rhythmici, written apparently by a monk of Westminster Abbey, who was also a contemporary of Henry V. These works are printed for the first time.

12. MUNIMENTA GILDHALLÆ LONDONIENSIS; Liber Albus, Liber Custumarum, et Liber Horn, in archivis Gildhallæ asservati. Vol. I., Liber Albus. Vol. II. (in Two Parts), Liber Custumarum. Vol. III., Translation of the Anglo-Norman Passages in Liber Albus, Glossaries, Appendices, and Index. *Edited by* HENRY THOMAS RILEY, Esq., M.A., Barrister-at-Law. 1859–1862.

The manuscript of the *Liber Albus*, compiled by John Carpenter, Common Clerk of the City of London in the year 1419, a large folio volume, is preserved in the Record Room of the City of London. It gives an account of the laws, regulations, and institutions of that City in the twelfth, thirteenth, fourteenth, and early part of the fifteenth centuries.

The *Liber Custumarum* was compiled probably by various hands in the early part of the fourteenth century during the reign of Edward II. The manuscript, a folio volume, is also preserved in the Record Room of the City of London, though some portion in its original state, borrowed from the City in the reign of Queen Elizabeth and never returned, forms part of the Cottonian MS. Claudius D. II. in the British Museum. It also gives an account of the laws, regulations, and institutions of the City of London in the twelfth, thirteenth, and early part of the fourteenth centuries.

13. CHRONICA JOHANNIS DE OXENEDES. *Edited by* Sir HENRY ELLIS, K.H. 1859.

Although this Chronicle tells of the arrival of Hengist and Horsa in England in the year 449, yet it substantially begins with the reign of King Alfred, and

comes down to the year 1292, where it ends abruptly. The history is particularly valuable for notices of events in the eastern portions of the kingdom, which are not to be elsewhere obtained, and some curious facts are mentioned relative to the floods in that part of England, which are confirmed in the Friesland Chronicle of Anthony Heinrich, pastor of the Island of Mohr.

14. A COLLECTION OF POLITICAL POEMS AND SONGS RELATING TO ENGLISH HISTORY, FROM THE ACCESSION OF EDWARD III. TO THE REIGN OF HENRY VIII. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* THOMAS WRIGHT, Esq., M.A. 1859–1861.

These Poems are perhaps the most interesting of all the historical writings of the period, though they cannot be relied on for accuracy of statement. They are various in character; some are upon religious subjects, some may be called satires, and some give no more than a court scandal; but as a whole they present a very fair picture of society, and of the relations of the different classes to one another. The period comprised is in itself interesting, and brings us, through the decline of the feudal system, to the beginning of our modern history. The songs in old English are of considerable value to the philologist.

15. The "OPUS TERTIUM," "OPUS MINUS," &c., of ROGER BACON. *Edited by* J. S. BREWER, M.A., Professor of English Literature, King's College, London. 1859.

This is the celebrated treatise—never before printed—so frequently referred to by the great philosopher in his works. It contains the fullest details we possess of the life and labours of Roger Bacon: also a fragment by the same author, supposed to be unique, the "*Compendium Studii Theologiæ.*"

16. BARTHOLOMÆI DE COTTON, MONACHI NORWICENSIS, HISTORIA ANGLICANA; 449–1298: necnon ejusdem Liber de Archiepiscopis et Episcopis Angliæ. *Edited by* HENRY RICHARDS LUARD, M.A., Fellow and Assistant Tutor of Trinity College, Cambridge. 1859.

The author, a monk of Norwich, has here given us a Chronicle of England from the arrival of the Saxons in 449 to the year 1298, in or about which year it appears that he died. The latter portion of this history (the whole of the reign of Edward I. more especially) is of great value, as the writer was contemporary with the events which he records. An Appendix contains several illustrative documents connected with the previous narrative.

17. BRUT Y TYWYSOGION; or, The Chronicle of the Princes of Wales. *Edited by* the Rev. JOHN WILLIAMS AB ITHEL, M.A. 1860.

This work, also known as "The Chronicle of the Princes of Wales," has been attributed to Caradoc of Llancarvan, who flourished about the middle of the twelfth century. It is written in the ancient Welsh language, begins with the abdication and death of Caedwala at Rome, in the year 681, and continues the history down to the subjugation of Wales by Edward I., about the year 1282.

18. A COLLECTION OF ROYAL AND HISTORICAL LETTERS DURING THE REIGN OF HENRY IV. 1399–1404. *Edited by* the Rev. F. C. HINGESTON, M.A., of Exeter College, Oxford. 1860.

This volume, like all the others in the series containing a miscellaneous selection of letters, is valuable on account of the light it throws upon biographical history, and the familiar view it presents of characters, manners, and events. The period requires much elucidation; to which it will materially contribute.

19. THE REPRESSOR OF OVER MUCH BLAMING OF THE CLERGY. By REGINALD PECOCK, sometime Bishop of Chichester. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* CHURCHILL BABINGTON, B.D., Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge. 1860.

The "Repressor" may be considered the earliest piece of good theological disquisition of which our English prose literature can boast. The author was born

about the end of the fourteenth century, consecrated Bishop of St. Asaph in the year 1444, and translated to the see of Chichester in 1450. While Bishop of St. Asaph, he zealously defended his brother prelates from the attacks of those who censured the bishops for their neglect of duty. He maintained that it was no part of a bishop's functions to appear in the pulpit, and that his time might be more profitably spent, and his dignity better maintained, in the performance of works of a higher character. Among those who thought differently were the Lollards, and against their general doctrines the "Repressor" is directed. Pecock took up a position midway between that of the Roman Church and that of the modern Anglican Church; but his work is interesting chiefly because it gives a full account of the views of the Lollards and of the arguments by which they were supported, and because it assists us to ascertain the state of feeling which ultimately led to the Reformation. Apart from religious matters, the light thrown upon contemporaneous history is very small, but the "Repressor" has great value for the philologist, as it tells us what were the characteristics of the language in use among the cultivated Englishmen of the fifteenth century. Pecock, though an opponent of the Lollards, showed a certain spirit of toleration, for which he received, towards the end of his life, the usual mediæval reward—persecution.

20. ANNALES CAMBRIÆ. *Edited by* the Rev. JOHN WILLIAMS AB ITHEL, M.A. 1860.

These annals, which are in Latin, commence in the year 447, and come down to the year 1288. The earlier portion appears to be taken from an Irish Chronicle, which was also used by Tigernach, and by the compiler of the Annals of Ulster. During its first century it contains scarcely anything relating to Britain, the earliest direct concurrence with English history is relative to the mission of Augustine. Its notices throughout, though brief, are valuable. The annals were probably written at St. Davids, by Blegewryd, Archdeacon of Llandaff, the most learned man in his day in all Cymru.

21. THE WORKS OF GIRALDUS CAMBRENSIS. Vols. I., II., III., and IV. *Edited by* J. S. BREWER, M.A., Professor of English Literature, King's College, London. Vols. V., VI., and VII. *Edited by* the Rev. JAMES F. DIMOCK, M.A., Rector of Barnburgh, Yorkshire. 1861–1877.

These volumes contain the historical works of Gerald du Barry, who lived in the reigns of Henry II., Richard I., and John, and attempted to re-establish the independence of Wales by restoring the see of St. Davids to its ancient primacy. His works are of a very miscellaneous nature, both in prose and verse, and are remarkable chiefly for the racy and original anecdotes which they contain relating to contemporaries. He is the only Welsh writer of any importance who has contributed so much to the mediæval literature of this country, or assumed, in consequence of his nationality, so free and independent a tone. His frequent travels in Italy, in France, in Ireland, and in Wales, gave him opportunities for observation which did not generally fall to the lot of mediæval writers in the twelfth and thirteenth centuries, and of these observations Giraldus has made due use. Only extracts from these treatises have been printed before, and almost all of them are taken from unique manuscripts.

The Topographia Hibernica (in Vol. V.) is the result of Giraldus' two visits to Ireland. The first in the year 1183, the second in 1185–6, when he accompanied Prince John into that country. Curious as this treatise is, Mr. Dimock is of opinion that it ought not to be accepted as sober truthful history, for Giraldus himself states that truth was not his main object, and that he compiled the work for the purpose of sounding the praises of Henry the Second. Elsewhere, however, he declares that he had stated nothing in the Topographia of the truth of which he was not well assured, either by his own eyesight or by the testimony, with all diligence elicited, of the most trustworthy and authentic men in the country; that though he did not put just the same full faith in their reports as in what he had himself seen, yet, as they only related what they had themselves seen, he could not but believe such credible witnesses. A very interesting portion of this treatise is devoted to the animals of Ireland. It shows that he was a very accurate and acute observer, and his descriptions are given in a way that a scientific naturalist of the present day could hardly improve upon. The Expugnatio Hibernica was written about the year 1188 and may be regarded rather

as a great epic than a sober relation of acts occurring in his own days. No one can peruse it without coming to the conclusion that it is rather a poetica-fiction than a prosaic truthful history.

Vol. VI. contains the Itinerarium Kambriæ et Descriptio Kambriæ: and Vol. VII., the lives of S. Remigius and S. Hugh.

22. LETTERS AND PAPERS ILLUSTRATIVE OF THE WARS OF THE ENGLISH IN FRANCE DURING THE REIGN OF HENRY THE SIXTH, KING OF ENGLAND. Vol. I., and Vol. II. (in Two Parts). *Edited by* the Rev. JOSEPH STEVENSON, M.A., of University College, Durham, and Vicar of Leighton Buzzard. 1861–1864.

The letters and papers contained in these volumes are derived chiefly from originals or contemporary copies extant in the Bibliothèque Impériale, and the Depôt des Archives, in Paris. They illustrate the line of policy adopted by John Duke of Bedford and his successors during their government of Normandy, and such other provinces of France as had been acquired by Henry V. We may here trace, step by step, the gradual declension of the English power, until we are prepared to read of its final overthrow.

23. THE ANGLO-SAXON CHRONICLE, ACCORDING TO THE SEVERAL ORIGINAL AUTHORITIES. Vol. I., Original Texts. Vol. II., Translation. *Edited and translated by* BENJAMIN THORPE, Esq., Member of the Royal Academy of Sciences at Munich, and of the Society of Netherlandish Literature at Leyden. 1861.

This Chronicle, extending from the earliest history of Britain to the year 1154, is justly the boast of England; for no other nation can produce any history, written in its own vernacular, at all approaching it, either in antiquity, truthfulness, or extent, the historical books of the Bible alone excepted. There are at present six independent manuscripts of the Saxon Chronicle, ending in different years, and written in different parts of the country. In this edition, the text of each manuscript is printed in columns on the same page, so that the student may see at a glance the various changes which occur in orthography, whether arising from locality or age.

24. LETTERS AND PAPERS ILLUSTRATIVE OF THE REIGNS OF RICHARD III. AND HENRY VII. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* JAMES GAIRDNER, Esq. 1861–1863.

The Papers are derived from MSS. in the Public Record Office, the British Museum, and other repositories. The period to which they refer is unusually destitute of chronicles and other sources of historical information, so that the light obtained from these documents is of special importance. The principal contents of the volumes are some diplomatic Papers of Richard III.; correspondence between Henry VII. and Ferdinand and Isabella of Spain; documents relating to Edmund de la Pole, Earl of Suffolk; and a portion of the correspondence of James IV. of Scotland.

25. LETTERS OF BISHOP GROSSETESTE, illustrative of the Social Condition of his Time. *Edited by* HENRY RICHARDS LUARD, M.A., Fellow and Assistant Tutor of Trinity College, Cambridge. 1861.

The Letters of Robert Grosseteste (131 in number) are here collected from various sources, and a large portion of them is printed for the first time. They range in date from about 1210 to 1253, and relate to various matters connected not only with the political history of England during the reign of Henry III., but with its ecclesiastical condition. They refer especially to the diocese of Lincoln, of which Grosseteste was bishop.

26. DESCRIPTIVE CATALOGUE OF MANUSCRIPTS RELATING TO THE HISTORY OF GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND. Vol. I. (in Two Parts); Anterior to the Norman Invasion. Vol. II.; 1066–1200. Vol. III.; 1200–1327. *By* Sir THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, D.C.L., Deputy Keeper of the Public Records. 1862–1871.

The object of this work is to publish notices of all known sources of British history, both printed and unprinted, in one continued sequence. The materials, when historical (as distinguished from biographical), are arranged under the year in which the latest event is recorded in the chronicle or history, and not

under the period in which its author, real or supposed, flourished. Biographies are enumerated under the year in which the person commemorated died, and not under the year in which the life was written. This arrangement has two advantages; the materials for any given period may be seen at a glance; and if the reader knows the time when an author wrote, and the number of years that had elapsed between the date of the events and the time the writer flourished, he will generally be enabled to form a fair estimate of the comparative value of the narrative itself. A brief analysis of each work has been added when deserving it, in which the original portions are distinguished from those which are mere compilations. When possible, the sources are indicated from which such compilations have been derived. A biographical sketch of the author of each piece has been added, and a brief notice has also been given of such British authors as have written on historical subjects.

27. ROYAL AND OTHER HISTORICAL LETTERS ILLUSTRATIVE OF THE REIGN OF HENRY III. Vol. I., 1216–1235. Vol. II., 1236–1272. *Selected and edited by* the Rev. W. W. SHIRLEY, D.D., Regius Professor in Ecclesiastical History, and Canon of Christ Church, Oxford. 1862–1866.

The letters contained in these volumes are derived chiefly from the ancient correspondence formerly in the Tower of London, and now in the Public Record Office. They illustrate the political history of England during the growth of its liberties, and throw considerable light upon the personal history of Simon de Montfort. The affairs of France form the subject of many of them, especially in regard to the province of Gascony. The entire collection consists of nearly 700 documents, the greater portion of which is printed for the first time.

28. CHRONICA MONASTERII S. ALBANI.—1. THOMÆ WALSINGHAM HISTORIA ANGLICANA; Vol. I., 1272–1381: Vol. II., 1381–1422. 2. WILLELMI RISHANGER CHRONICA ET ANNALES, *1259–1307*. 3. JOHANNIS DE TROKELOWE ET HENRICI DE BLANEFORDE CHRONICA ET ANNALES, 1259–1296; 1307–1324; 1392–1406. 4. GESTA ABBATUM MONASTERII S. ALBANI, A THOMA WALSINGHAM, REGNANTE RICARDO SECUNDO, EJUSDEM ECCLESIÆ PRÆCENTORE, COMPILATA; Vol. I., 793–1290: Vol. II., 1290–1349: Vol. III., 1349–1411. 5. JOHANNIS AMUNDESHAM, MONACHI MONASTERII S. ALBANI, UT VIDETUR, ANNALES; Vols. I. and II. 6. REGISTRA QUORUNDAM ABBATUM MONASTERII S. ALBANI, QUI SÆCULO XV^mo^ FLORUERE; Vol. I., REGISTRUM ABBATIÆ JOHANNIS WHETHAMSTEDE, ABBATIS MONASTERII SANCTI ALBANI, ITERUM SUSCEPTÆ; ROBERTO BLAKENEY, CAPELLANO, QUONDAM ADSCRIPTUM: Vol. II., REGISTRA JOHANNIS WHETHAMSTEDE, WILLELMI ALBON, ET WILLELMI WALINGFORDE, ABBATUM MONASTERII SANCTI ALBANI, CUM APPENDICE, CONTINENTE QUASDAM EPISTOLAS, A JOHANNE WHETHAMSTEDE CONSCRIPTAS. 7. YPODIGMA NEUSTRIÆ, A THOMA WALSINGHAM, QUONDAM MONACHO MONASTERII S. ALBANI, CONSCRIPTUM. *Edited by* HENRY THOMAS RILEY, Esq., M.A., Cambridge and Oxford; and of the Inner Temple, Barrister-at-Law. 1863–1876.

In the first two volumes is a History of England, from the death of Henry III. to the death of Henry V., by Thomas Walsingham, Precentor of St. Albans, from MS. VII. in the Arundel Collection in the College of Arms, London, a manuscript of the fifteenth century, collated with MS. 13 E. IX. in the King's Library in the British Museum, and MS. VII. in the Parker Collection of Manuscripts at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge.

In the third volume is a Chronicle of English History, attributed to William Rishanger, who lived in the reign of Edward I., from the Cotton. MS. Faustina B. IX. in the British Museum, collated with MS. 14 C. VII. (fols. 219–231) in the King's Library, British Museum, and the Cotton MS. Claudius E. III., fols. 306–331: an account of transactions attending the award of the kingdom of Scotland to John Balliol, 1291–1292, from MS. Cotton. Claudius D. VI., also attributed to William Rishanger, but on no sufficient ground: a short Chronicle of English History, 1292 to 1300,

by an unknown hand, from MS. Cotton Claudius D. VI.: a short Chronicle, Willelmi Rishanger Gesta Edwardi Primi, Regis Angliæ, from MS. 14 C. I. in the Royal Library, and MS. Cotton. Claudius D. VI., with Annales Regum Angliæ, probably by the same hand: and fragments of three Chronicles of English History, 1285 to 1307.

In the fourth volume is a Chronicle of English History, 1259 to 1296, from MS. Cotton. Claudius D. VI.: Annals of Edward II., 1307 to 1323, by John de Trokelowe, a monk of St. Albans, and a continuation of Trokelowe's Annals, 1323, 1324, by Henry de Blaneforde, both from MS. Cotton. Claudius D. VI.: a full Chronicle of English History, 1392 to 1406, from MS. VII. in the Library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge; and an account of the Benefactors of St. Albans, written in the early part of the fifteenth century, from MS. VI. in the same Library.

The fifth, sixth, and seventh volumes contain a history of the Abbots of St. Albans, 793 to 1411, mainly compiled by Thomas Walsingham, from MS. Cotton. Claudius E. IV., in the British Museum: with a Continuation, from the closing pages of Parker MS. VII., in the Library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge.

The eighth and ninth volumes, in continuation of the Annals, contain a Chronicle, probably by John Amundesham, a monk of St. Albans.

The tenth and eleventh volumes relate especially to the acts and proceedings of Abbots Whethamstede, Albon, and Wallingford, and may be considered as a memorial of the chief historical and domestic events during those periods.

The twelfth volume contains a compendious History of England to the reign of Henry V., and of Normandy in early times, also by Thomas Walsingham, and dedicated to Henry V. The compiler has often substituted other authorities in place of those consulted in the preparation of his larger work.

29. Chronicon Abbatiæ Eveshamensis, Auctoribus Dominico Priore Eveshamiæ et Thoma de Marleberge Abbate, a Fundatione ad Annum 1213, una cum Continuatione ad Annum 1418. *Edited by* the Rev. W. D. Macray, M.A., *Bodleian Library, Oxford.* 1863.

The Chronicle of Evesham illustrates the history of that important monastery from its foundation by Egwin, about 690, to the year 1418. Its chief feature is an autobiography, which makes us acquainted with the inner daily life of a great abbey, such as but rarely has been recorded. Interspersed are many notices of general, personal, and local history which will be read with much interest. This work exists in a single MS., and is for the first time printed.

30. Ricardi de Cirencestria Speculum Historiale de Gestis Regum Angliæ. Vol. I., 447–871. Vol. II., 872–1066. *Edited by* John E. B. Mayor, M.A., Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge. 1863–1869.

The compiler, Richard of Cirencester, was a monk of Westminster, 1355–1400. In 1391 he obtained a licence to make a pilgrimage to Rome. His history, in four books, extends from 447 to 1066. He announces his intention of continuing it, but there is no evidence that he completed any more. This chronicle gives many charters in favour of Westminster Abbey, and a very full account of the lives and miracles of the saints, especially of Edward the Confessor, whose reign occupies the fourth book. A treatise on the Coronation, by William of Sudbury, a monk of Westminster, fills book iii. c. 3. It was on this author that C. J. Bertram fathered his forgery, *De Situ Brittaniæ*, in 1747.

31. Year Books of the Reign of Edward the First. Years 20–21, 21–22, 30–31, and 32–33. *Edited and translated by* Alfred John Horwood, Esq., of the Middle Temple, Barrister-at-Law. 1863–1873.

The volumes known as the "Year Books" contain reports in Norman-French of cases argued and decided in the Courts of Common Law. They may be considered to a great extent as the "lex non scripta" of England, and have been held in the highest veneration by the ancient sages of the law, and were received by them as the repositories of the first recorded judgments and dicta of the great legal luminaries of past ages. They are also worthy of the attention of the general reader on account of the historical information and the notices of public and private persons which they contain, as well as the light which they throw on ancient manners and customs.

32. NARRATIVES OF THE EXPULSION OF THE ENGLISH FROM NORMANDY, 1449–1450.—Robertus Blondelli de Reductione Normanniæ: Le Recouvrement de Normendie, par Berry, Hérault du Roy: Conferences between the Ambassadors of France and England. *Edited, from MSS. in the Imperial Library at Paris, by* the Rev. JOSEPH STEVENSON, M.A., of University College, Durham. 1863.

This volume contains the narrative of an eye-witness who details with considerable power and minuteness the circumstances which attended the final expulsion of the English from Normandy in the year 1450. The history commences with the infringement of the truce by the capture of Fougères, and ends with the battle of Formigny and the embarkation of the Duke of Somerset. The whole period embraced is less than two years.

33. HISTORIA ET CARTULARIUM MONASTERII S. PETRI GLOUCESTRIÆ. Vols. I., II., and III. *Edited by* W. H. HART, Esq., F.S.A., Membre correspondant de la Société des Antiquaires de Normandie. 1863–1867.

This work consists of two parts, the History and the Cartulary of the Monastery of St. Peter, Gloucester. The history furnishes an account of the monastery from its foundation, in the year 681, to the early part of the reign of Richard II., together with a calendar of donations and benefactions. It treats principally of the affairs of the monastery, but occasionally matters of general history are introduced. Its authorship has generally been assigned to Walter Froucester, the twentieth abbot, but without any foundation.

34. ALEXANDRI NECKAM DE NATURIS RERUM LIBRI DUO; with NECKAM'S POEM, DE LAUDIBUS DIVINÆ SAPIENTIÆ. *Edited by* THOMAS WRIGHT, Esq., M.A. 1863.

Neckam was a man who devoted himself to science, such as it was in the twelfth century. In the "De Naturis Rerum" are to be found what may be called the rudiments of many sciences mixed up with much error and ignorance. Neckam was not thought infallible, even by his contemporaries, for Roger Bacon remarks of him, "this Alexander in many things wrote what was true and useful; "but he neither can nor ought by just title to be reckoned among authorities." Neckam, however, had sufficient independence of thought to differ from some of the schoolmen who in his time considered themselves the only judges of literature. He had his own views in morals, and in giving us a glimpse of them, as well as of his other opinions, he throws much light upon the manners, customs, and general tone of thought prevalent in the twelfth century. The poem entitled "De Laudibus Divinæ Sapientiæ" appears to be a metrical paraphrase or abridgment of the "De Naturis Rerum." It is written in the elegiac metre; and though there are many lines which violate classical rules, it is, as a whole, above the ordinary standard of mediæval Latin.

35. LEECHDOMS, WORTCUNNING, AND STARCRAFT OF EARLY ENGLAND; being a Collection of Documents illustrating the History of Science in this Country before the Norman Conquest. Vols. I., II., and III. *Collected and edited by* the Rev. T. OSWALD COCKAYNE, M.A., of St. John's College, Cambridge. 1864–1866.

This work illustrates not only the history of science, but the history of superstition. In addition to the information bearing directly upon the medical skill and medical faith of the times, there are many passages which incidentally throw light upon the general mode of life and ordinary diet. The volumes are interesting not only in their scientific, but also in their social aspect. The manuscripts from which they have been printed are valuable to the Anglo-Saxon scholar for the illustrations they afford of Anglo-Saxon orthography.

36. ANNALES MONASTICI. Vol. I.:—Annales de Margan, 1066–1232; Annales de Theokesberia, 1066–1263; Annales de Burton, 1004–1263. Vol. II.:—Annales Monasterii de Wintonia, 519–1277; Annales Monasterii de Waverleia, 1–1291. Vol. III.:—Annales Prioratus de Dunstaplia, 1–1297; Annales Monasterii de Bermundeseia, 1042–

1432. Vol. IV. :—Annales Monasterii de Oseneia, 1016–1347; Chronicon vulgo dictum Chronicon Thomæ Wykes, 1066–1289; Annales Prioratus de Wigornia, 1–1377. Vol. V. :—Index and Glossary. *Edited by* HENRY RICHARDS LUARD, M.A., Fellow and Assistant Tutor of Trinity College, and Registrary of the University, Cambridge. 1864–1869.

The present collection of Monastic Annals embraces all the more important chronicles compiled in religious houses in England during the thirteenth century. These distinct works are ten in number. The extreme period which they embrace ranges from the year 1 to 1432, although they refer more especially to the reigns of John, Henry III., and Edward I. Some of these narratives have already appeared in print, but others are printed for the first time.

37. MAGNA VITA S. HUGONIS EPISCOPI LINCOLNIENSIS. From Manuscripts in the Bodleian Library, Oxford, and the Imperial Library, Paris. *Edited by* the Rev. JAMES F. DIMOCK, M.A., Rector of Barnburgh, Yorkshire. 1864.

This work contains a number of very curious and interesting incidents, and being the work of a contemporary, is very valuable, not only as a truthful biography of a celebrated ecclesiastic, but as the work of a man, who, from personal knowledge, gives notices of passing events, as well as of individuals who were then taking active part in public affairs. The author, in all probability, was Adam Abbot of Evesham. He was domestic chaplain and private confessor of Bishop Hugh, and in these capacities was admitted to the closest intimacy. Bishop Hugh was Prior of Witham for 11 years before he became Bishop of Lincoln. His consecration took place on the 21st September 1186; he died on the 16th of November 1200; and was canonized in 1220.

38. CHRONICLES AND MEMORIALS OF THE REIGN OF RICHARD THE FIRST. Vol. I. :—ITINERARIUM PEREGRINORUM ET GESTA REGIS RICARDI. Vol. II. :—EPISTOLÆ CANTUARIENSES; the Letters of the Prior and Convent of Christ Church, Canterbury; 1187 to 1199. *Edited by* WILLIAM STUBBS, M.A., Vicar of Navestock, Essex, and Lambeth Librarian. 1864–1865.

The authorship of the Chronicle in Vol. I., hitherto ascribed to Geoffrey Vinesauf, is now more correctly ascribed to Richard, Canon of the Holy Trinity of London. The narrative extends from 1187 to 1199; but its chief interest consists in the minute and authentic narrative which it furnishes of the exploits of Richard I., from his departure from England in December 1189 to his death in 1199. The author states in his prologue that he was an eye-witness of much that he records; and various incidental circumstances which occur in the course of the narrative confirm this assertion.

The letters in Vol. II., written between 1187 and 1199, are of value as furnishing authentic materials for the history of the ecclesiastical condition of England during the reign of Richard I. They had their origin in a dispute which arose from the attempts of Baldwin and Hubert, archbishops of Canterbury, to found a college of secular canons, a project which gave great umbrage to the monks of Canterbury, who saw in it a design to supplant them in their function of metropolitan chapter. These letters are printed, for the first time, from a MS. belonging to the archiepiscopal library at Lambeth.

39. RECUEIL DES CRONIQUES ET ANCHIENNES ISTORIES DE LA GRANT BRETAIGNE A PRESENT NOMME ENGLETERRE, par JEHAN DE WAURIN. Vol. I. Albina to 688. Vol. II., 1399–1422. *Edited by* WILLIAM HARDY, Esq., F.S.A. 1864–1868.

40. A COLLECTION OF THE CHRONICLES AND ANCIENT HISTORIES OF GREAT BRITAIN, NOW CALLED ENGLAND, by JOHN DE WAVRIN. Albina to 688. (Translation of the preceding Vol. I.) *Edited and translated by* WILLIAM HARDY, Esq., F.S.A. 1864.

This curious chronicle extends from the fabulous period of history down to the return of Edward IV. to England in the year 1471, after the second deposition of

Henry VI. The manuscript from which the text of the work is taken is preserved in the Imperial Library at Paris, and is believed to be the only complete and nearly contemporary copy in existence. The work, as originally bound, was comprised in six volumes, since rebound in morocco in 12 volumes, folio maximo, vellum, and is illustrated with exquisite miniatures, vignettes, and initial letters. It was written towards the end of the fifteenth century, having been expressly executed for Louis de Bruges, Seigneur de la Gruthuyse and Earl of Winchester, from whose cabinet it passed into the library of Louis XII. at Blois.

41. POLYCHRONICON RANULPHI HIGDEN, with Trevisa's Translation. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* CHURCHILL BABINGTON, B.D., Senior Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge. Vols. III., IV., V., and VI. *Edited by* the Rev. JOSEPH RAWSON LUMBY, B.D., Vicar of St. Edward's, Fellow of St. Catharine's College, and late Fellow of Magdalene College, Cambridge. 1865–1876.

This is one of the many mediæval chronicles which assume the character of a history of the world. It begins with the creation, and is brought down to the author's own time, the reign of Edward III. Prefixed to the historical portion, is a chapter devoted to geography, in which is given a description of every known land. To say that the Polychronicon was written in the fourteenth century is to say that it is not free from inaccuracies. It has, however, a value apart from its intrinsic merits. It enables us to form a very fair estimate of the knowledge of history and geography which well-informed readers of the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries possessed, for it was then the standard work on general history.

The two English translations, which are printed with the original Latin, afford interesting illustrations of the gradual change of our language, for one was made in the fourteenth century, the other in the fifteenth. The differences between Trevisa's version and that of the unknown writer are often considerable.

42. LE LIVERE DE REIS DE BRITTANIE E LE LIVERE DE REIS DE ENGLETERE. *Edited by* JOHN GLOVER, M.A., Vicar of Brading, Isle of Wight, formerly Librarian of Trinity College, Cambridge. 1865.

These two treatises, though they cannot rank as independent narratives, are nevertheless valuable as careful abstracts of previous historians, especially "Le Livere de Reis de Engletere." Some various readings are given which are interesting to the philologist as instances of semi-Saxonized French.

It is supposed that Peter of Ickham must have been the author, but no certain conclusion on that point has been arrived at.

43. CHRONICA MONASTERII DE MELSA, AB ANNO 1150 USQUE AD ANNUM 1406. Vols. I., II., and III. *Edited by* EDWARD AUGUSTUS BOND, Esq., Assistant Keeper of the Manuscripts, and Egerton Librarian, British Museum. 1866–1868.

The Abbey of Meaux was a Cistercian house, and the work of its abbot is both curious and valuable. It is a faithful and often minute record of the establishment of a religious community, of its progress in forming an ample revenue, of its struggles to maintain its acquisitions, and of its relations to the governing institutions of the country. In addition to the private affairs of the monastery, some light is thrown upon the public events of the time, which are however kept distinct, and appear at the end of the history of each abbot's administration. The text has been printed from what is said to be the autograph of the original compiler, Thomas de Burton, the nineteenth abbot.

44. MATTHÆI PARISIENSIS HISTORIA ANGLORUM, SIVE, UT VULGO DICITUR, HISTORIA MINOR. Vols. I., II., and III. 1067–1253. *Edited by* Sir FREDERIC MADDEN, K.H., Keeper of the Department of Manuscripts, British Museum. 1866–1869.

The exact date at which this work was written is, according to the chronicler, 1250. The history is of considerable value as an illustration of the period during which the author lived, and contains a good summary of the events which followed the Conquest. This minor chronicle is, however, based on another work (also

written by Matthew Paris) giving fuller details, which has been called the "Historia Major." The chronicle here published, nevertheless, gives some information not to be found in the greater history.

45. LIBER MONASTERII DE HYDA: A CHRONICLE AND CHARTULARY OF HYDE ABBEY, WINCHESTER, 455–1023. *Edited, from a Manuscript in the Library of the Earl of Macclesfield, by* EDWARD EDWARDS, Esq. 1866.

The "Book of Hyde" is a compilation from much earlier sources which are usually indicated with considerable care and precision. In many cases, however, the Hyde chronicler appears to correct, to qualify, or to amplify—either from tradition or from sources of information not now discoverable—the statements, which, in substance, he adopts. He also mentions, and frequently quotes from writers whose works are either entirely lost or at present known only by fragments.

There is to be found, in the "Book of Hyde," much information relating to the reign of King Alfred which is not known to exist elsewhere. The volume contains some curious specimens of Anglo-Saxon and Mediæval English.

46. CHRONICON SCOTORUM: A CHRONICLE OF IRISH AFFAIRS, from the EARLIEST TIMES to 1135; with a SUPPLEMENT, containing the Events from 1141 to 1150 *Edited, with a Translation, by* WILLIAM MAUNSELL HENNESSY, Esq., M.R.I.A. 1866.

There is, in this volume, a legendary account of the peopling of Ireland and of the adventures which befell the various heroes who are said to have been connected with Irish history. The details are, however, very meagre both for this period and for the time when history becomes more authentic. The plan adopted in the chronicle gives the appearance of an accuracy to which the earlier portions of the work cannot have any claim. The succession of events is marked, year by year, from A.M. 1599 to A.D. 1150. The principal events narrated in the later portion of the work are, the invasions of foreigners, and the wars of the Irish among themselves. The text has been printed from a MS. preserved in the library of Trinity College, Dublin, written partly in Latin, partly in Irish.

47. THE CHRONICLE OF PIERRE DE LANGTOFT, IN FRENCH VERSE, FROM THE EARLIEST PERIOD TO THE DEATH OF EDWARD I. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* THOMAS WRIGHT, Esq., M.A. 1866–1868.

It is probable that Pierre de Langtoft was a canon of Bridlington, in Yorkshire, and that he lived in the reign of Edward I., and during a portion of the reign of Edward II. This chronicle is divided into three parts; in the first is an abridgment of Geoffrey of Monmouth's "Historia Britonum," in the second, a history of the Anglo-Saxon and Norman kings, down to the death of Henry III., and in the third a history of the reign of Edward I. The principal object of the work was apparently to show the justice of Edward's Scottish wars. The language is singularly corrupt, and a curious specimen of the French of Yorkshire.

48. THE WAR OF THE GAEDHIL WITH THE GAILL, or, THE INVASIONS OF IRELAND BY THE DANES AND OTHER NORSEMEN. *Edited, with a Translation, by* JAMES HENTHORN TODD D.D., Senior Fellow of Trinity College, and Regius Professor of Hebrew in the University, Dublin. 1867.

The work in its present form, in the editor's opinion, is a comparatively modern version of an undoubtedly ancient original. That it was compiled from contemporary materials has been proved by curious incidental evidence. It is stated in the account given of the battle of Clontarf that the full tide in Dublin Bay on the day of the battle (23 April 1014) coincided with sunrise; and that the returning tide in the evening aided considerably in the defeat of the Danes. The fact has been verified by astronomical calculations, and the inference is that the author of the chronicle, if not himself an eye-witness, must have derived his information from those who were eye-witnesses. The contents of the work are sufficiently described in its title. The story is told after the manner of the Scandinavian Sagas, with poems and fragments of poems introduced into the prose narrative.

49. GESTA REGIS HENRICI SECUNDI BENEDICTI ABBATIS. THE CHRONICLE OF THE REIGNS OF HENRY II. AND RICHARD I., 1169–1192; known

under the name of BENEDICT OF PETERBOROUGH. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* WILLIAM STUBBS, M.A., Regius Professor of Modern History, Oxford, and Lambeth Librarian. 1867.

This chronicle of the reigns of Henry II. and Richard I., known commonly under the name of Benedict of Peterborough, is one of the best existing specimens of a class of historical compositions of the first importance to the student.

50. MUNIMENTA ACADEMICA, OR, DOCUMENTS ILLUSTRATIVE OF ACADEMICAL LIFE AND STUDIES AT OXFORD (in Two Parts). *Edited by* the Rev. HENRY ANSTEY, M.A., Vicar of St. Wendron, Cornwall, and lately Vice-Principal of St. Mary Hall, Oxford. 1868.

This work will supply materials for a History of Academical Life and Studies in the University of Oxford during the 13th, 14th, and 15th centuries.

51. CHRONICA MAGISTRI ROGERI DE HOUEDENE. Vols. I., II., III., and IV. *Edited by* WILLIAM STUBBS, M.A., Regius Professor of Modern History, and Fellow of Oriel College, Oxford. 1868–1871.

This work has long been justly celebrated, but not thoroughly understood until Mr. Stubbs' edition. The earlier portion, extending from 732 to 1148, appears to be a copy of a compilation made in Northumbria about 1161, to which Hoveden added little. From 1148 to 1169—a very valuable portion of this work—the matter is derived from another source, to which Hoveden appears to have supplied little, and not always judiciously. From 1170 to 1192 is the portion which corresponds with the Chronicle known under the name of Benedict of Peterborough (*see* No. 49); but it is not a copy, being sometimes an abridgment, at others a paraphrase; occasionally the two works entirely agree; showing that both writers had access to the same materials, but dealt with them differently. From 1192 to 1201 may be said to be wholly Hoveden's work: it is extremely valuable, and an authority of the first importance.

52. WILLELMI MALMESBIRIENSIS MONACHI DE GESTIS PONTIFICUM ANGLORUM LIBRI QUINQUE. *Edited, from William of Malmesbury's Autograph MS., by* N. E. S. A. HAMILTON, Esq., of the Department of Manuscripts, British Museum. 1870.

William of Malmesbury's "Gesta Pontificum" is the principal foundation of English Ecclesiastical Biography, down to the year 1122. The manuscript which has been followed in this Edition is supposed by Mr. Hamilton to be the author's autograph, containing his latest additions and amendments.

53. HISTORIC AND MUNICIPAL DOCUMENTS OF IRELAND, FROM THE ARCHIVES OF THE CITY OF DUBLIN, &c. 1172–1320. *Edited by* JOHN T. GILBERT, Esq., F.S.A., Secretary of the Public Record Office of Ireland. 1870.

A collection of original documents, elucidating mainly the history and condition of the municipal, middle, and trading classes under or in relation with the rule of England in Ireland,—a subject hitherto in almost total obscurity. Extending over the first hundred and fifty years of the Anglo-Norman settlement, the series includes charters, municipal laws and regulations, rolls of names of citizens and members of merchant-guilds, lists of commodities with their rates, correspondence, illustrations of relations between ecclesiastics and laity; together with many documents exhibiting the state of Ireland during the presence there of the Scots under Robert and Edward Bruce.

54. THE ANNALS OF LOCH CÉ. A CHRONICLE OF IRISH AFFAIRS, FROM 1014 to 1590. Vols. I. and II. *Edited, with a Translation, by* WILLIAM MAUNSELL HENNESSY, Esq., M.R.I.A. 1871.

The original of this chronicle has passed under various names. The title of "Annals of Loch Cé" was given to it by Professor O'Curry, on the ground that it was transcribed for Brian Mac Dermot, an Irish chieftain, who resided on the island in Loch Cé, in the county of Roscommon. It adds much to the materials for the civil and ecclesiastical history of Ireland; and contains many curious references to English and foreign affairs, not noticed in any other chronicle.

55. MONUMENTA JURIDICA. THE BLACK BOOK OF THE ADMIRALTY, WITH APPENDICES. Vols. I., II., III., and IV. *Edited by* SIR TRAVERS TWISS, Q.C., D.C.L. 1871–1876.

This book contains the ancient ordinances and laws relating to the navy, and was probably compiled for the use of the Lord High Admiral of England. Selden calls it the "jewel of the Admiralty Records." Prynne ascribes to the Black Book the same authority in the Admiralty as the Black and Red Books have in the Court of Exchequer, and most English writers on maritime law recognize its importance.

56. MEMORIALS OF THE REIGN OF HENRY VI.:—OFFICIAL CORRESPONDENCE OF THOMAS BEKYNTON, SECRETARY TO HENRY VI., AND BISHOP OF BATH AND WELLS. *Edited, from a MS. in the Archiepiscopal Library at Lambeth, with an Appendix of Illustrative Documents, by* the Rev. GEORGE WILLIAMS, B.D., Vicar of Ringwood, late Fellow of King's College, Cambridge. Vols. I. and II. 1872.

These curious volumes are of a miscellaneous character, and were probably compiled under the immediate direction of Bekynton before he had attained to the Episcopate. They contain many of the Bishop's own letters, and several written by him in the King's name; also letters to himself while Royal Secretary, and others addressed to the King. This work elucidates some points in the history of the nation during the first half of the fifteenth century.

57. MATTHÆI PARISIENSIS, MONACHI SANCTI ALBANI, CHRONICA MAJORA. Vol. I. The Creation to A.D. 1066. Vol. II. A.D. 1067 to A.D. 1216. Vol. III. A.D. 1216 to A.D. 1239. Vol. IV. A.D. 1240 to A.D. 1247. *Edited by* HENRY RICHARDS LUARD, D.D., Fellow of Trinity College, Registrary of the University, and Vicar of Great St. Mary's, Cambridge. 1872–1877.

This work contains the "Chronica Majora" of Matthew Paris, one of the most valuable and frequently consulted of the ancient English Chronicles. It is published from its commencement, for the first time. The editions by Archbishop Parker, and William Wats, severally begin at the Norman Conquest.

58. MEMORIALE FRATRIS WALTERI DE COVENTRIA.—THE HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS OF WALTER OF COVENTRY. Vols. I. and II. *Edited, from the MS. in the Library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, by* WILLIAM STUBBS, M.A., Regius Professor of Modern History, and Fellow of Oriel College, Oxford. 1872–1873.

This work, now printed in full for the first time, has long been a *desideratum* by Historical Scholars. The first portion, however, is not of much importance, being only a compilation from earlier writers. The part relating to the first quarter of the thirteenth century is the most valuable and interesting.

59. THE ANGLO-LATIN SATIRICAL POETS AND EPIGRAMMATISTS OF THE TWELFTH CENTURY. Vols. I. and II. *Now first collected and edited by* THOMAS WRIGHT, Esq., M.A., Corresponding Member of the National Institute of France (Académie des Inscriptions et Belles-Lettres). 1872.

The Poems contained in these volumes have long been known and appreciated as the best satires of the age in which their authors flourished, and were deservedly popular during the 13th and 14th centuries.

60. MATERIALS FOR A HISTORY OF THE REIGN OF HENRY VII., FROM ORIGINAL DOCUMENTS PRESERVED IN THE PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* the Rev. WILLIAM CAMPBELL, M.A., one of Her Majesty's Inspectors of Schools. 1873–1877.

These volumes are valuable as illustrating the acts and proceedings of Henry VII. on ascending the throne, and shadow out the policy he afterwards adopted.

61. HISTORICAL PAPERS AND LETTERS FROM THE NORTHERN REGISTERS. *Edited by* JAMES RAINE, M.A., Canon of York, and Secretary of the Surtees Society. 1873.

The documents in this volume illustrate, for the most part, the general history of the north of England, particularly in its relation to Scotland.

62. REGISTRUM PALATINUM DUNELMENSE. THE REGISTER OF RICHARD DE KELLAWE, LORD PALATINE AND BISHOP OF DURHAM; 1311–1316. Vols. I., II., and III. *Edited by* Sir THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, D.C.L., Deputy Keeper of the Public Records. 1873–1875.

Bishop Kellawe's Register contains the proceedings of his prelacy, both lay and ecclesiastical, and is the earliest Register of the Palatinate of Durham.

63. MEMORIALS OF SAINT DUNSTAN ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY. *Edited, from various MSS., by* WILLIAM STUBBS, M.A., Regius Professor of Modern History, and Fellow of Oriel College, Oxford. 1874.

This volume contains several lives of Archbishop Dunstan, one of the most celebrated Primates of Canterbury. They open various points of Historical and Literary interest, without which our knowledge of the period would be more incomplete than it is at present.

64. CHRONICON ANGLIÆ, AB ANNO DOMINI 1328 USQUE AD ANNUM 1388, AUCTORE MONACHO QUODAM SANCTI ALBANI. *Edited by* EDWARD MAUNDE THOMPSON, Esq., Barrister-at-Law, and Assistant-Keeper of the Manuscripts in the British Museum. 1874.

This chronicle gives a circumstantial history of the close of the reign of Edward III. which has hitherto been considered lost.

65. THÓMAS SAGA ERKIBYSKUPS. A LIFE OF ARCHBISHOP THOMAS BECKET, IN ICELANDIC. Vol. I. *Edited, with English Translation, Notes, and Glossary, by* M. EIRÍKR MAGNÚSSON, Sub-Librarian of the University Library, Cambridge. 1875.

This work is derived from the Life of Becket written by Benedict of Peterborough, and apparently supplies the missing portions in Benedict's biography.

66. RADULPHI DE COGGESHALL CHRONICON ANGLICANUM. *Edited by* the REV. JOSEPH STEVENSON, M.A. 1875.

This volume contains the "Chronicon Anglicanum," by Ralph of Coggeshall, the "Libellus de Expugnatione Terræ Sanctæ per Saladinum," usually ascribed to the same author, and other pieces of an interesting character.

67. MATERIALS FOR THE HISTORY OF THOMAS BECKET, ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY. Vols. I., II., and III. *Edited by* the Rev. JAMES CRAIGIE ROBERTSON, M.A., Canon of Canterbury. 1875–1877.

This Publication will comprise all contemporary materials for the history of Archbishop Thomas Becket. The first volume contains the life of that celebrated man, and the miracles after his death, by William, a monk of Canterbury. The second, the life by Benedict of Peterborough; John of Salisbury; Alan of Tewkesbury; and Edward Grim. The third, the life by William Fitzstephen; and Herbert of Bosham.

68. RADULFI DE DICETO DECANI LUNDONIENSIS OPERA HISTORICA. THE HISTORICAL WORKS OF MASTER RALPH DE DICETO, DEAN OF LONDON. Vols. I. and II. *Edited, from the Original Manuscripts, by* WILLIAM STUBBS, M.A., Regius Professor of Modern History, and Fellow of Oriel College, Oxford. 1876.

The Historical Works of Ralph de Diceto are some of the most valuable materials for British History. The Abbreviationes Chronicorum extend from the Creation to 1147, and the Ymagines Historiarum to 1201.

69. ROLL OF THE PROCEEDINGS OF THE KING'S COUNCIL IN IRELAND FOR A PORTION OF THE 16TH YEAR OF THE REIGN OF RICHARD II. 1392–93. *Edited by* the Rev. JAMES GRAVES, A.B. 1877.

The Roll printed in this volume throws considerable light on the History of Ireland at a period when little is known of it, and seems to be the only document of the kind extant.

In the Press.

CHRONICLE OF ROBERT OF BRUNNE. *Edited by* FREDERICK JAMES FURNIVALL, Esq., M.A., of Trinity Hall, Cambridge, Barrister-at-Law.

CORPUS HISTORICUM EBORACENSE. CHRONICA PONTIFICUM ECCLESIÆ EBORACI AUCTORE THOMA STUBBS DOMINICANO; and other Documents relating to the Primacy of York. *Edited by* JAMES RAINE, M.A., Canon of York, and Secretary of the Surtees Society.

REGISTER OF MALMESBURY ABBEY: PRESERVED IN THE PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE. *Edited by* J. S. BREWER, M.A., Preacher at the Rolls, and Rector of Toppesfield.

THE METRICAL CHRONICLE OF ROBERT OF GLOUCESTER. *Edited by* WILLIAM ALDIS WRIGHT, Esq., M.A.

A COLLECTION OF SAGAS AND OTHER HISTORICAL DOCUMENTS relating to the Settlements and Descents of the Northmen on the British Isles. *Edited by* Sir GEORGE WEBBE DASENT, D.C.L., Oxon., and M. GUDBRAND VIGFUSSON, M.A.

THÓMAS SAGA ERKIBYSKUPS. A LIFE OF ARCHBISHOP THOMAS BECKET, IN ICELANDIC. Vol. II. *Edited, with English Translation, Notes, and Glossary, by* M. EIRÍKR MAGNÚSSON, M.A., Sub-Librarian of the University Library, Cambridge.

REGISTRUM PALATINUM DUNELMENSE. The Register of Richard de Kellawe, Lord Palatine and Bishop of Durham; 1311–1316. Vol. IV. *Edited by* SIR THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, D.C.L., Deputy Keeper of the Public Records.

POLYCHRONICON RANULPHI HIGDEN, with Trevisa's Translation. Vol. VII. *Edited by* the Rev. JOSEPH RAWSON LUMBY, B.D., Vicar of St. Edward's, Fellow of St. Catharine's College, and late Fellow of Magdalen College, Cambridge.

BRACTON "DE LEGIBUS ET CONSUETUDINIBUS ANGLIÆ." *Edited by* SIR TRAVERS TWISS, Q.C., D.C.L.

RECUEIL DES CRONIQUES ET ANCHIENNES ISTORIES DE LA GRANT BRETAIGNE A PRESENT NOMME ENGLETERRE, par JEHAN DE WAURIN. Vol. III. *Edited by* WILLIAM HARDY, Esq., F.S.A.

GERVASII MONACHI DOROBERNENSIS CHRONICA DE TEMPORE REGUM ANGLIÆ STEPHANI, HENRICI II., ET RICARDI I. *Edited by* WILLIAM STUBBS, M.A., Regius Professor of Modern History, and Fellow of Oriel College, Oxford.

In Progress.

DESCRIPTIVE CATALOGUE OF MANUSCRIPTS RELATING TO THE HISTORY OF GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND. Vol. IV.; 1327, &c. *By* Sir THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, D.C.L., Deputy Keeper of the Public Records.

YEAR BOOKS OF THE REIGN OF EDWARD THE FIRST. Years 33, 34, and 35. *Edited and translated by* ALFRED JOHN HORWOOD, Esq., of the Middle Temple, Barrister-at-Law.

REGISTRUM EPISTOLARUM FRATRIS JOHANNIS PECKHAM, ARCHIEPISCOPI CANTUARIENSIS. *Edited, from MS. in All Souls' College, Oxford, by* CHARLES TRICE MARTIN, B.A.

MATERIALS FOR THE HISTORY OF THOMAS BECKET, ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY. Vol. IV. *Edited by* the Rev. JAMES CRAIGIE ROBERTSON, M.A., Canon of Canterbury.

MATTHÆI PARISIENSIS, MONACHI SANCTI ALBANI, CHRONICA MAJORA. Vol. V. *Edited by* HENRY RICHARDS LUARD, D.D., Fellow of Trinity College, Registrary of the University, and Vicar of Great St. Mary's, Cambridge.

PUBLICATIONS

OF

THE RECORD COMMISSIONERS, &c.

ROTULORUM ORIGINALIUM IN CURIÂ SCACCARII ABBREVIATIO. Henry III. —Edward III. *Edited by* HENRY PLAYFORD, Esq. 2 Vols. folio (1805—1810). *Price* 25*s.* boards, or 12*s.* 6*d.* each.

CALENDARIUM INQUISITIONUM POST MORTEM SIVE ESCAETARUM. Henry III. —Richard III. *Edited by* JOHN CALEY and JOHN BAYLEY, Esqrs. Vols. 3 and 4, folio (1821—1828), boards: Vol. 3, *price* 21*s.*; Vol. 4, *price* 24*s.*

LIBRORUM MANUSCRIPTORUM BIBLIOTHECÆ HARLEIANÆ CATALOGUS. Vol. 4. *Edited by* the Rev. T. HARTWELL HORNE. Folio (1812), boards. *Price* 18*s.*

ABBREVIATIO PLACITORUM. Richard I.—Edward II. *Edited by* the Right Hon. GEORGE ROSE and W. ILLINGWORTH, Esq. 1 Vol. folio (1811), boards. *Price* 18*s.*

LIBRI CENSUALIS vocati DOMESDAY-BOOK, INDICES. *Edited by* Sir HENRY ELLIS. Folio (1816), boards, (Domesday-Book, Vol. 3). *Price* 21*s.*

LIBRI CENSUALIS vocati DOMESDAY-BOOK, ADDITAMENTA EX CODIC. ANTIQUISS. *Edited by* Sir HENRY ELLIS. Folio (1816), boards (Domesday-Book, Vol. 4). *Price* 21*s.*

STATUTES OF THE REALM. *Edited by* Sir T. E. TOMLINS, JOHN RAITHBY, JOHN CALEY, and WM. ELLIOTT, Esqrs. Vols. 7, 8, 9, 10, and 11, including 2 Vols. of Indices, large folio (1819—1828). *Price* 31*s.* 6*d.* each; except the Indices, *price* 30*s.* each.

VALOR ECCLESIASTICUS, temp. Hen. VIII., Auctoritate Regia institutus. *Edited by* JOHN CALEY, Esq., and the Rev. JOSEPH HUNTER. Vols. 3 to 6, folio (1817–1834), boards. *Price* 25*s.* each.

*** The Introduction, separately, 8vo., cloth. *Price* 2*s.* 6*d.*

ROTULI SCOTIÆ IN TURRI LONDINENSI ET IN DOMO CAPITULARI WESTMONASTERIENSI ASSERVATI. 19 Edward I.—Henry VIII. *Edited by* DAVID MACPHERSON, JOHN CALEY, and W. ILLINGWORTH, Esqrs., and the Rev. T. HARTWELL HORNE. Vol. 2, folio (1819), boards. *Price* 21*s.*

FŒDERA, CONVENTIONES, LITTERÆ, &c.; or, RYMER'S FŒDERA, New Edition, folio. Vol. 3, Part 2, 1361—1377 (1830): Vol. 4, 1377—1383 (1869). *Edited by* JOHN CALEY and FRED. HOLBROOKE, Esqrs. Vol. 3, Part 2, *price* 21*s.*; Vol. 4, *price* 6*s.*

DUCATUS LANCASTRIÆ CALENDARIUM INQUISITIONUM POST MORTEM, &c. Part 3, Calendar to the Pleadings, &c., Henry VII.—13 Elizabeth. Part 4, Calendar to the Pleadings, to end of Elizabeth. (1827—1834.) *Edited by* R. J. HARPER, JOHN CALEY, and WM. MINCHIN, Esqrs. Folio boards, Part 3 (or Vol. 2), *price* 31*s.* 6*d.*; Part 4 (or Vol. 3), *price* 21*s.*

CALENDARS OF THE PROCEEDINGS IN CHANCERY, IN THE REIGN OF QUEEN ELIZABETH; with Examples of earlier Proceedings from Richard II. *Edited by* JOHN BAYLEY, Esq. Vols. 2 and 3 (1830—1832), folio, boards, *price* 21*s.* each.

PARLIAMENTARY WRITS AND WRITS OF MILITARY SUMMONS, together with the Records and Muniments relating to the Suit and Service due and performed to the King's High Court of Parliament and the Councils of the Realm. *Edited by* Sir FRANCIS PALGRAVE. (1830—1834.) Folio, boards, Vol. 2, Division 1, Edward II., *price* 21*s.*; Vol. 2, Division 2, *price* 21*s.*; Vol. 2, Division 3, *price* 42*s.*

ROTULI LITTERARUM CLAUSARUM IN TURRI LONDINENSI ASSERVATI. 2 Vols. folio (1833, 1844). Vol. 1, 1204—1224. Vol. 2, 1224—1227. *Edited by* THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, Esq. *Price* 81*s.*, cloth; or separately, Vol. 1, *price* 63*s.*; Vol. 2, *price* 18*s.*

PROCEEDINGS AND ORDINANCES OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL OF ENGLAND. 10 Richard II.—33 Henry VIII. *Edited by* Sir NICHOLAS HARRIS NICOLAS. 7 Vols. royal 8vo. (1834—1837), cloth. *Price* 98*s.*; or separately, 14*s.* each.

ROTULI LITTERARUM PATENTIUM IN TURRI LONDINENSI ASSERVATI. 1201—1216. *Edited by* THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, Esq. 1 Vol. folio (1835), cloth. *Price* 31*s.* 6*d.*

*** The Introduction, separately, 8vo., cloth. *Price* 9*s.*

ROTULI CURIÆ REGIS. Rolls and Records of the Court held before the King's Justiciars or Justices. 6 Richard I.—1 John. *Edited by* Sir FRANCIS PALGRAVE. 2 Vols. royal 8vo. (1835), cloth. *Price* 28*s.*

ROTULI NORMANNIÆ IN TURRI LONDINENSI ASSERVATI. 1200—1205; also, 1417 to 1418. *Edited by* THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, Esq. 1 Vol. royal 8vo. (1835), cloth. *Price* 12*s.* 6*d.*

ROTULI DE OBLATIS ET FINIBUS IN TURRI LONDINENSI ASSERVATI, tempore Regis Johannis. *Edited by* THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, Esq. 1 Vol. royal 8vo. (1835), cloth. *Price* 18*s.*

EXCERPTA E ROTULIS FINIUM IN TURRI LONDINENSI ASSERVATIS. Henry III., 1216—1272. *Edited by* CHARLES ROBERTS, Esq. 2 Vols. royal 8vo. (1835, 1836), cloth, *price* 32*s.*; or separately Vol. 1, *price* 14*s.*; Vol. 2, *price* 18*s.*

FINES, SIVE PEDES FINIUM; SIVE FINALES CONCORDIÆ IN CURIÂ DOMINI REGIS. 7 Richard I.—16 John, 1195—1214. *Edited by* the Rev. JOSEPH HUNTER. In Counties. 2 Vols. royal 8vo. (1835—1844), cloth, *price* 11*s.*; or separately, Vol. 1, *price* 8*s.* 6*d.*; Vol. 2, *price* 2*s.* 6*d.*

ANCIENT KALENDARS AND INVENTORIES OF THE TREASURY OF HIS MAJESTY'S EXCHEQUER; together with Documents illustrating the History of that Repository. *Edited by* Sir FRANCIS PALGRAVE. 3 Vols. royal 8vo. (1836), cloth. *Price* 42*s.*

DOCUMENTS AND RECORDS illustrating the History of Scotland, and the Transactions between the Crowns of Scotland and England; preserved in the Treasury of Her Majesty's Exchequer. *Edited by* Sir FRANCIS PALGRAVE. 1 Vol. royal 8vo. (1837), cloth. *Price* 18*s.*

ROTULI CHARTARUM IN TURRI LONDINENSI ASSERVATI. 1199—1216. *Edited by* THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, Esq. 1 Vol. folio (1837), cloth. *Price* 30*s.*

REPORT OF THE PROCEEDINGS OF THE RECORD COMMISSIONERS, 1831—1837. 1 Vol. folio (1837), boards. *Price* 8*s.*

REGISTRUM vulgariter nuncupatum "The Record of Caernarvon," e codice MS. Harleiano, 696, descriptum. *Edited by* Sir HENRY ELLIS. 1 Vol. folio (1838), cloth. *Price* 31*s.* 6*d.*

ANCIENT LAWS AND INSTITUTES OF ENGLAND; comprising Laws enacted under the Anglo-Saxon Kings, from Æthelbirht to Cnut, with a Translation of the Saxon; the Laws called Edward the Confessor's; the Laws of William the Conqueror, and those ascribed to Henry the First; Monumenta Ecclesiastica Anglicana, from 7th to 10th century; and Ancient Latin Version of the Anglo-Saxon Laws; with Glossary, &c. *Edited by* BENJAMIN THORPE, Esq. 1 Vol. folio (1840), cloth. *Price* 40*s.* Or, 2 Vols. royal 8vo. cloth. *Price* 30*s.*

ANCIENT LAWS AND INSTITUTES OF WALES; comprising Laws supposed to be enacted by Howel the Good; modified by subsequent Regulations under the Native Princes, prior to the Conquest by Edward the First; and anomalous Laws, consisting principally of Institutions which, by the Statute of Ruddlan, continued in force. With a Translation of the Welsh. Also, a few Latin Transcripts, containing Digests of the Welsh Laws, principally of the Dimetian Code. With Glossary, &c. *Edited by* ANEURIN OWEN, Esq. 1 Vol. folio (1841), cloth. *Price* 44*s.* Or, 2 Vols. royal 8vo. cloth. *Price* 36*s.*

ROTULI DE LIBERATE AC DE MISIS ET PRÆSTITIS, Regnante Johanne. *Edited by* THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, Esq. 1 Vol. royal 8vo. (1844), cloth. *Price* 6*s.*

THE GREAT ROLLS OF THE PIPE, 2, 3, 4 HEN. II., 1155—1158. *Edited by* the Rev. JOSEPH HUNTER. 1 Vol. royal 8vo. (1844), cloth. *Price* 4*s.* 6*d.*

THE GREAT ROLL OF THE PIPE, 1 RIC. I., 1189—1190. *Edited by* the Rev. JOSEPH HUNTER. 1 Vol. royal 8vo. (1844), cloth. *Price* 6*s.*

DOCUMENTS ILLUSTRATIVE OF ENGLISH HISTORY in the 13th and 14th centuries, selected from the Records of the Department of the Queen's Remembrancer in the Exchequer. *Edited by* HENRY COLE, Esq. 1 Vol. fcp. folio (1844), cloth. *Price* 45*s.* 6*d.*

MODUS TENENDI PARLIAMENTUM. An Ancient Treatise on the Mode of holding the Parliament in England. *Edited by* THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, Esq. 1 Vol. 8vo. (1846), cloth. *Price* 2*s.* 6*d.*

REGISTRUM MAGNI SIGILLI REGUM SCOTORUM in Archivis Publicis asservatum. 1306—1424. *Edited by* THOMAS THOMSON, Esq. Folio (1814). *Price* 15*s.*

THE ACTS OF THE PARLIAMENTS OF SCOTLAND. Folio (1814—1875). *Edited by* THOMAS THOMSON and COSMO INNES, Esqrs. Vol. 1, *price* 42*s.* Vols. 5 and 6 (in three Parts), *price* 21*s.* each Part; Vols. 4, 7, 8, 9, 10, and 11, *price* 10*s.* 6*d.* each Volume; Vol. 12 (Index), *price* 63*s.* Or, complete, 12 Volumes in 13, *price* 12*l.* 12*s.*

THE ACTS OF THE LORDS AUDITORS OF CAUSES AND COMPLAINTS (ACTA DOMINORUM AUDITORUM). 1466—1494. *Edited by* THOMAS THOMSON, Esq. Folio (1839). *Price* 10*s.* 6*d.*

THE ACTS OF THE LORDS OF COUNCIL IN CIVIL CAUSES (ACTA DOMINORUM CONCILII). 1478—1495. *Edited by* THOMAS THOMSON, Esq. Folio (1839). *Price* 10*s.* 6*d.*

ISSUE ROLL OF THOMAS DE BRANTINGHAM, Bishop of Exeter, Lord High Treasurer of England, containing Payments out of His Majesty's Revenue, 44 Edward III., 1370. *Edited by* FREDERICK DEVON, Esq. 1 Vol. 4to. (1835), cloth. *Price* 35*s.* Or, royal 8vo. cloth. *Price* 25*s.*

ISSUES OF THE EXCHEQUER, James I.; extracted from the Pell Records. *Edited by* FREDERICK DEVON, Esq. 1 Vol. 4to. (1836), cloth. *Price* 30*s.* Or, royal 8vo. cloth. *Price* 21*s.*

ISSUES OF THE EXCHEQUER, Henry III.—Henry VI.; extracted from the Pell Records. *Edited by* FREDERICK DEVON, Esq. 1 Vol. 4to. (1837), cloth. *Price* 40*s.* Or, royal 8vo. cloth. *Price* 30*s.*

HANDBOOK TO THE PUBLIC RECORDS. *By* F. S. THOMAS, Esq., Secretary of the Public Record Office. 1 Vol. royal 8vo. (1853), cloth. *Price* 12*s.*

HISTORICAL NOTES RELATIVE TO THE HISTORY OF ENGLAND. Henry VIII. —Anne (1509—1714). Designed as a Book of Reference for ascertaining the Dates of Events. *By* F. S. THOMAS, Esq. 3 Vols. 8vo. (1856), cloth. *Price* 40*s.*

STATE PAPERS, DURING THE REIGN OF HENRY THE EIGHTH: with Indices of Persons and Places. 11 Vols., 4to. (1830—1852), cloth. *Price* 5*l.* 15*s.* 6*d.*; or separately, *price* 10*s.* 6*d.* each.

Vol. I.—*Domestic Correspondence.*
Vols. II. & III.—Correspondence relating to Ireland.
Vols. IV. & V.—Correspondence relating to Scotland.
Vols. VI. to XI.—Correspondence between England and Foreign Courts.

WORKS PUBLISHED IN PHOTOZINCOGRAPHY.

DOMESDAY BOOK, or the GREAT SURVEY OF ENGLAND OF WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR, 1086; fac-simile of the Part relating to each county, separately (with a few exceptions of double counties). Photozincographed, by Her Majesty's Command, at the Ordnance Survey Office, Southampton, Colonel SIR HENRY JAMES, R.E., F.R.S., &c., Director. 35 Parts, imperial quarto and demy quarto (1861–1863) boards. *Price* 4*s.* 6*d.* to 1*l.* 1*s.* each Part, according to size; or, bound in 2 Vols., 18*l.*

This important and unique survey of the greater portion of England* is the oldest and most valuable record in the national archives. It was commenced about the year 1084 and finished in 1086. Its compilation was determined upon at Gloucester by William the Conqueror, in council, in order that he might know what was due to him, in the way of tax, from his subjects, and that each at the same time might know what he had to pay. It was compiled as much for their protection as for the benefit of the sovereign. The nobility and people had been grievously distressed at the time by the king bringing over large numbers of French and Bretons, and quartering them on his subjects, "each accord-"ing to the measure of his land," for the purpose of resisting the invasion of Cnut, King of Denmark, which was apprehended. The commissioners appointed to make the survey were to inquire the name of each place; who held it in the time of King Edward the Confessor; the present possessor; how many hides were in the manor; how many ploughs were in demesne; how many homagers; how many villeins; how many cottars; how many serving men; how many free tenants; how many tenants in soccage; how much wood, meadow, and pasture; the number of mills and fish-ponds; what had been added or taken away from the place; what was the gross value in the time of Edward the Confessor; the present value; and how much each free man or soc-man had, and whether any advance could be made in the value. Thus could be ascertained who held the estate in the time of King Edward; who then held it; its value in the time of the late king; and its value as it stood at the formation of the survey. So minute was the survey, that the writer of the contemporary portion of the Saxon Chronicle records, with some asperity—"So very narrowly he caused it to be "traced out, that there was not a single hide, nor one virgate of land, nor even, "it is shame to tell, though it seemed to him no shame to do, an ox, nor a cow, "nor a swine was left, that was not set down."

Domesday Survey is in two parts or volumes. The first, in folio, contains the counties of Bedford, Berks, Bucks, Cambridge, Chester and Lancaster, Cornwall, Derby, Devon, Dorset, Gloucester, Hants, Hereford, Herts, Huntingdon, Kent, Leicester and Rutland, Lincoln, Middlesex, Northampton, Nottingham, Oxford, Salop, Somerset, Stafford, Surrey, Sussex, Warwick, Wilts, Worcester, and York. The second volume, in quarto, contains the counties of Essex, Norfolk, and Suffolk.

Domesday Book was printed *verbatim et literatim* during the last century, in consequence of an address of the House of Lords to King George III. in 1767. It was not, however, commenced until 1773, and was completed early in 1783. In 1860, Her Majesty's Government, with the concurrence of the Master of the Rolls, determined to apply the art of photozincography to the production of a fac-simile of Domesday Book, under the superintendence of Colonel Sir Henry James, R.E., Director of the Ordnance Survey, Southampton. The fac-simile was completed in 1863.

*For some reason left unexplained, many parts were left unsurveyed; Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmoreland, and Durham, are not described in the survey; nor does Lancashire appear under its proper name; but Furness, and the northern part of Lancashire, as well as the south of Westmoreland, with a part of Cumberland, are included within the West Riding of Yorkshire. That part of Lancashire which lies between the Ribble and Mersey, and which at the time of the survey comprehended 688 manors, is joined to Cheshire. Part of Rutland is described in the counties of Northampton and Lincoln

FAC-SIMILES of NATIONAL MANUSCRIPTS, from WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR to QUEEN ANNE, selected under the direction of the Master of the Rolls, and Photozincographed, by Command of Her Majesty, by Colonel SIR HENRY JAMES, R.E., Director of the Ordnance Survey. *Price*, each Part, with translations and notes, double foolscap folio, 16*s*.

Part I. (William the Conqueror to Henry VII.). 1865.
Part II. (Henry VIII. and Edward VI.). 1866.
Part III. (Mary and Elizabeth). 1867.
Part IV. (James I. to Anne). 1868.

The first Part extends from William the Conqueror to Henry VII., and contains autographs of the kings of England, as well as of many other illustrious personages famous in history, and some interesting charters, letters patent, and state papers. The second Part, for the reigns of Henry VIII. and Edward VI., consists principally of holograph letters and autographs of kings, princes, statesmen, and other persons of great historical interest, who lived during those reigns. The third Part contains similar documents for the reigns of Mary and Elizabeth, including a signed bill of Lady Jane Grey. The fourth Part concludes the series, and comprises a number of documents taken from the originals belonging to the Constable of the Tower of London; also several records illustrative of the Gunpowder Plot, and a woodcut containing portraits of Mary Queen of Scots and James VI., circulated by their adherents in England, 1580-3.

Public Record Office,
December 1877.

00030883

Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 05 October, 2018